



ANCIENT STRENGTHENING TECHNIQUE

BOOK 14

I Am Superfluous

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Ancient Strengthening Technique

(심판의 군주)

by

I Am Superfluous

(我是多余人)

Synopsis

A human warrior cultivating the Ancient Strengthening Technique has transcended dimensions and arrived on Kyushu.

Together with twelve ravishing beauties with looks that were unmatched in their generation,

will he be able to stand on the summit of this world?

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Bluefire @ [Gravity Tales](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Volume 14: Soaring Dragon, Dancing Phoenix, Haohan Continent

AST 1314 – Divine Beast Sect, Qing Shui

Preparing To Head To Dancing Phoenix Continent

The words she said had a very great impact. This lady had already made everything very clear. She didn't need to be recognized, nor did she want to be his wife. She only wanted to be a soulmate.

Qing Shui felt that he had encountered many good things in life. The matter with this ethereal lady before him was one of them. Even if he felt that this was real, he would subconsciously feel that it wasn't. Things like these were in no way inferior compared to the issue of him being reborn in this world.

“Then can I have a taste right now?” Qing Shui daringly said next to her ears.

“Don't you think about it now. Even if I were to let you take advantage of me, I still need to put you on observation for a little longer.” The lady spoke shyly next to Qing Shui's ears, her breathing caused Qing Shui's heart to itch.

“Then what benefits do I get right now?” Qing Shui was now more daring.

His hand slipped up the lady's slender waist. Now that she had said all of this, he no longer planned to pretend to be a gentleman. Furthermore, there was still the Five Elements Divine Flag. It was just like how in Buddhism, this would be called an affinity.

Since he had encountered this affinity, he would think of ways to let it stay. This lady had decided on him due to the physique that she had. She wasn't a loose woman. She had only done what she did because she had decided on him.

“Your benefit will be to submit to me. I'll take all the initiative.

You aren't allowed to make a move," the lady smiled happily and said. Thereafter, she even pecked Qing Shui on the lips. Such teasing really dealt a great blow to Qing Shui.

...

Qing Shui didn't tell her about his physique. After all, he still understood very little of her. Up to now, he didn't even know her name yet. He subconsciously felt that the lady was speaking the truth and wasn't trying to cheat him of anything. Of course, his feelings might not be accurate.

The next day, Qing Shui left the Southern Sea's bamboo building. Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan didn't come out from their seclusion and he didn't return to the Heaven Secrets Academy either. He headed for the Desolate Mountain Regions directly.

The Desolate Mountain Regions was a huge and vast mountain region south of the Western Oxhe Continent. The mountain ranges, forests, lakes and deserts it had were countless. There were also many sects and aristocratic clans in the area. Of course, there were many cities in the area as well.

The Desolate Sect was one of the strongest sects in the area and was the biggest sect close to the north of the Western Oxhe Continent. They even had the wish to unite all the forces in the Western Oxhe Continent in order to build an even more powerful sect or dynasty.

For people with such ambitions, Qing Shui felt that they should also be thinking about heading to the other three continents as well. Even if they were to unite the Western Oxhe Continent, they would probably need to work on development for many years before they would be able to get involved with the other three continents.

Passing through the Huge Desolated City, Qing Shui entered the Desolate Mountain Regions. The damage done by the attack of the demonic beasts when he came by the other time were already

mostly fixed. There was no lack of manpower in this world. Each city was filled with people.

This was the first time Qing Shui entered the Desolate Mountain Regions. The reason he came today was to check out the situation here as well as to see the Desolate Mountain Regions.

After entering the Desolate Mountain Regions, what Qing Shui saw was a piece of desolate land. There were boundless desolate mountains and this was something he had seen from the air. He could also see the occasional appearance of some demonic beasts.

However, this was the boundary of the Desolate Mountain Regions and thus there would generally not be any people staying here nor would there be demonic beasts who were too powerful. After all, the conditions here were relatively harsher and filled with barren mountains. Even if there were any signs of vegetation, they would be very sparse.

Nine Continents Steps!

Seeing this, Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Steps directly.

After one use of the Nine Continents Steps, Qing Shui saw a huge city under him.

He descended.

This was a city. After asking around, he got to know that this was Sky Desolate City!

Compared to the endless stretch of barren mountains he had seen earlier, this place was like an oasis in a desert. Other than being able to see mountains everywhere, the vegetation here was very thick and was no different from a city like the Yan City. Furthermore, the environment here seemed to be better and there were many beautiful places.

Great Desolation Inn !

When Qing Shui saw the name of the greatest inn in the Sky

Desolate City, he smiled. Earlier on, he had gotten onto a beast carriage, requesting to be brought to the greatest inn in the area. He hadn't expected it to be the Great Desolation Inn.

Qing Shui wasn't certain if this inn was related to the Desolate Sect but he felt that there must be some relations between them.

After paying for the ride, Qing Shui walked over to this extremely big inn which was exuding a strong feeling of vitality. Other than the doors and windows, all the other spaces in this inn were filled with plants that were like vines. Even the roof had a layer of vegetation but the building gave off an indescribable feeling of harmonious beauty. It was very strange. This was the first time Qing Shui had seen a building like this. It had a similar feeling to the lady's bamboo building, which was purely made of plants.

There were several ladies at the entrance, dressed up beautifully. They had great figures and they would bow to greet the people who entered or exited the inn. With them standing there, the Great Desolation Inn had an additional feeling of spring.

"Welcome, Sir! This way please!"

Qing Shui smiled and tipped the ladies with some silver. None of the guests here lacked money. Giving these people some tips was also considered "gentlemanly" behavior.

Other than there being no private rooms in Earthly Paradise, most of the other inns or restaurants Qing Shui visited had them. And he had visited quite a number of them. After all, some of the guests were here to look for special services. Although there were bedrooms here, some people liked to satisfy their lustful desires in the private rooms, enjoying great wine and the companionship of beauties.

Qing Shui headed up directly. The building wasn't very tall, nor were there many stories. However, it took up a large land area. It could be due to the fact that they were located in the mountainous

region that the buildings here all took up a large land area and were relatively shorter.

Qing Shui took a seat in the hall on the fifth story. There were quite a number of people here and a lot of them were cultivators. Qing Shui walked past them, sensing with his spiritual sense. There wasn't anyone who could get his attention.

“Oh, right, do you guys know that the Eruption Devil Bear has been killed by the Desolate Sect?”

“What's so strange about that? Right now, the Desolate Sect is getting stronger and stronger. They have already faintly surpassed the Great Solar Sect.”

Qing Shui hadn't sat down for long when he overheard a few cultivators nearby talking about the Desolate Sect. Qing Shui knew that the Sky Desolate City must be where the Desolate Sect was based at.

This was the first time Qing Shui had heard of the Great Solar Sect. In the past the Great Solar Sect should also have been an existence which appeared to surpass the Desolate Sect. After coming here, Qing Shui got to know that the number of barbarians here wasn't large.

Most of the people here were still normal humans and even the Desolate Sect were largely ordinary humans. It was just that the upper echelon in the Desolate Sect had the bloodline of the Beast Blood Tribe. Therefore, it could be said that the Desolate Sect was backed by the people from the Beast Blood Tribe.

“Do you guys know? I heard that that pair of geniuses from the Divine Beast Sect has joined the Divine Beast Sect. In the future, it wouldn't be a problem for the Divine Beast Sect to unify the Western Oxhe Continent.”

Qing Shui hadn't expected that the pair of geniuses from the Desolate Sect were especially famous. He realized that many people

around him were talking about the Desolate Sect and the pair of geniuses.

Divine Beast Sect. Qing Shui hadn't heard of this organization before. Therefore, he asked the middle-aged man who had brought it up, "Brother, this is the first time I've come to this place. Is the Divine Beast Sect very powerful?"

Many people looked at Qing Shui and that middle-aged man even threw him a look of disdain. However, because Qing Shui's attitude was very commendable, the man took a sip of tea before saying, "Of course the Divine Beast Sect is very powerful. It's said that there's someone in the Divine Beast Sect who has reached the False God realm. Do you think that's powerful?"

"There aren't any cultivators in the Western Oxhe Continent who are at the False God realm, right?"

"Are you a fool? Who said that the Divine Beast Sect is in the Western Oxhe Continent?" The middle-aged man looked at Qing Shui with an air of superiority. At this moment, he seemed to be especially important.

"Then do you know which continent the Divine Beast Sect is on?" Qing Shui didn't think much of how the middle-aged man had behaved. He only found it to be funny. He was very calm. Even if he were despised, he wouldn't feel anything. These people here were insignificant as ants to him.

"Dancing Phoenix Continent!"

Hearing the words 'Dancing Phoenix Continent', Qing Shui's heart skipped a beat. He felt that there seemed to be some sort of a coincidence. He should be heading to the Dancing Phoenix Continent soon. The Desolate Sect's hopes to unify the Western Oxhe Continent lay in the hands of those two geniuses. And now that they had gone to the Dancing Phoenix Continent, they wouldn't be making any moves in the Western Oxhe Continent in the short term.

Qing Shui hadn't expect to gain some important information on the first day of his arrival here. He wasn't aware of the Divine Beast Sect but he couldn't just blindly believe what the people here said. Therefore, if he were to head to the Divine Beast Sect, he was going to check them out. If the situation allowed for it, he would take the opportunity to get rid of those two geniuses.

He had already killed a member of the Desolate Sect and it was a traveling disciple. Thereafter, Desolate Sect had sent some people over and almost all of them had died. He didn't know how Lü Zitai had been either. Had he already returned to the Desolate Sect and had yet to make his move? It was unlikely for him to make a move now. At least, not for quite some time.

The Heaven Secrets Academy was also developing rapidly. There was also the Lotus Sect, Putuo Mountain, Divine Might Dynasty, the Great Qi Dynasty, Buddha Sect and others. Therefore, it wasn't a bad thing for the time to be pushed back a little. When the time comes and these forces answered the call, half of the Western Oxhe Continent would come forward. In a sense, he was the only one capable of handling those two geniuses from the Divine Might Dynasty.

Could he handle them? Qing Shui had the feeling that he could. This was why he had decided to head to the Dancing Phoenix Continent. This feeling was very strong.

He didn't think of finding trouble with the Desolate Sect. Right now, as long as the Desolate Sect didn't make any moves, he wouldn't do anything either. It was because there was the Beast Blood Tribe backing the Divine Beast Sect. The Beast Blood Tribe was also quite a powerful force in the Western Oxhe Continent. Furthermore, right now, those two geniuses were at the Divine Beast Sect. He didn't know how much the Divine Beast Sect would value them. If they were to hold the two of them in high regard, if there was really someone who was a False God, then he might not be able to deal with the situation if something were to occur.

However, Qing Shui felt that a False God wouldn't care to get involved with something like this. Despite this, it was better to be safe than sorry. Therefore, he had decided to travel between the Dancing Phoenix Continent and the Central Continent for the upcoming period of time.

Since he had promised his kids to return a few days each month, he would do his best to fulfill his promise to them. Moreover, it was very convenient now.

Qing Shui used teleportation after staying slightly over one day. He felt that this Five Elements Divine Flag was truly a divine artifact. This time around, the teleportation was still considered ordinary. The lady was seated on a rock, reading. She immersed her bare feet in the seawater, as if she was thinking of something.

When she saw Qing Shui, she was a little puzzled, "Why did you come back so quickly? Did you encounter some kind of danger?"

"No. I've decided to head to the Dancing Phoenix Continent," Qing Shui said outright.

"Why?" The lady trembled but it was very slight.

"Those two geniuses from the Desolate Sect were said to have gone to the Dancing Phoenix Continent and joined the Divine Beast Sect. Do you know of the Divine Beast Sect?" Qing Shui asked curiously. Compared to those strangers at the inn, Qing Shui felt that it was better to trust what the lady said. However, he didn't know if she knew of the Divine Beast Sect.

AST 1315 – Yehuang Guwu, Dancing Phoenix Continent's Yehuang Country, What Secret Did She Have

“Divine Beast Sect?”

The lady looked at Qing Shui for a while before saying. “The Divine Beast Sect is an ancient sect in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Their primary ability is in taming beasts and they are a powerful existence. They also enjoy a very high status.”

The lady said this simply, however, this time around, Qing Shui was very sure that the Divine Beast Sect was truly very powerful. The pair of geniuses who had the Heart of Demonic Beast, would definitely receive the best path for their development there.

His feud with the Desolate Sect was set in stone. With the Desolate Sect's style of seeking revenge for the smallest grievance, they would definitely come seek him out for revenge. He wasn't worried about himself. He was only worried that they would lay their hands on the people around him.

Qing Shui took a seat next to the lady, took off his shoes and dipped his legs into the water. The seawater was slightly cold but it was very comfortable.

The lady's snow-white and beautiful feet touched Qing Shui's causing his heart to feel a little itch. Seeing the lady's relaxed smile make him feel at peace. Their feet kept touching each other underwater, as if they were two kids playing around. Occasionally, the lady would break into happy laughter when Qing Shui rubbed his feet against her soles.

“What's your name?” Qing Shui lifted his head and asked the lady.

“You want to know my name now?” The lady didn't seem to be

surprised.

“I know you as a person. Names can be fake. Moreover, they are just an address. However, now that our relationship isn’t the same as before, I want to know your name.” Qing Shui took out a pair of earrings he had forged and spoke as he put them on for her.

When Qing Shui’s hands touched her earlobes, she trembled. Seeing Qing Shui’s actions made her feel that there was an indescribable feeling. She had also dreamed of there being a man who could take her hand and walk down the rest of their remaining lives together. She had also wanted a shoulder to rest on, a man to help her put on a hairpin, to put on a bride’s headgear, to put on a necklace...

She looked at Qing Shui’s calm expression. She could sense that his gentleness was very sincere. She only managed to regained her senses after Qing Shui had put on the earrings for her. She smiled and looked at him.

It was then that Qing Shui had an illusion that this lady was very close to him at this very moment. It wasn’t because they sat next to each other. In the past, even when the lady was in his arms, he hadn’t felt that she was this close. This was a spiritual distance between them, one which was transmitted through gaze and feelings.

“I’m Yehuang Guwu!” the lady said happily.

“Great name. You’re just like your name.” Qing Shui was stunned. This name made him think of some things, because there was some relation with the name of the Dancing Phoenix Continent. It was a pity that Qing Shui was unaware of the situation in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. He didn’t know that her surname itself was a legendary existence.

“Are you complimenting me?” The lady smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“This isn’t a compliment. It’s a fact. I’ll be heading to the Dancing Phoenix Continent tomorrow. Are you coming?”

“Yes. It’s been a very long time since I’ve been back to the Dancing Phoenix Continent.” The lady seemed to not want to hide some things anymore.

Qing Shui had long guessed that this lady was from the other three continents. Moreover, Headmaster Sui and Cao had said that the leader of the Putuo Mountain was from the other continents. It seemed that this lady was from the Dancing Phoenix Continent.

“Martial Aunt, tell me about the situation in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. The other three continents should be next to each other.”

“Yes, they are. You should have already seen in the space in the Five Elements Divine Flag that the Dancing Phoenix Continent and the Soaring Dragon Continent are both ten times that of the Western Oxhe Continent and their land is vast and boundless. There are also many mysterious and secretive places such as ancient battlefields. The other three continents are very complicated. There are dynasties, aristocratic clans, sects, alliances and tribes. There are also many independent cities which don’t belong to any powers and are terrifying existences. The Immortal Island, Devil City...”

The lady didn’t say a lot but one problem was highlighted. The land area of the other three continents was far too big and there were countless powerful existences. There were also many concealed powerful cultivators.

“Are there False God level cultivators in the Dancing Phoenix Continent?” This was something which Qing Shui had been very curious about all along. He was very close to the False God level but it was a pity that it seemed to be very, very difficult for one to become a False God level cultivator.

“Yes and there are quite a number of them. Of course, when

compared to the population there are relatively few. Only those who are at the False God level would be able to stand in significant positions in the other three continents.” When Yehuang Guwu mentioned the False God cultivators, her tone seemed to be one of yearning.

“Tell me your story.” Seeing that the lady seemed to have been a little more relaxed, Qing Shui said.

“There’s nothing much. If you really want to know, I’ll tell you about it after you’ve become a False God level cultivator,” Yehuang Guwu smiled and said.

Since she wasn’t willing, Qing Shui didn’t force her either. He knew that the lady had a mind of her own.

“Oh, right, Qing Shui. I might not be staying for long in the Dancing Phoenix Continent, nor will I be able to go around the place with you. I’ll wait for a few more years before I head back to the Dancing Phoenix Continent. When the time comes, Martial Aunt will always be by your side, is that alright?” The lady brought this up to Qing Shui in advance. After all, he would be heading there tomorrow.

Qing Shui was stunned. “Is it because you have any problems? Do you need help?”

“No need. I have the Five Elements Divine Flag. If I were to encounter any danger, you’ll be able to sense it. Moreover, I’ll be able to teleport to where you are anytime. There’s no need to worry about me. The same goes for you, use the teleportation if you encounter danger.” The lady reached out her hand and touched Qing Shui’s head.

Qing Shui smiled. To have a lady patting him on the head...

...

That night, Qing Shui managed to achieve something he had always been hoping for in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The Heaven Shaking Drum had leveled up to grade six and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's attacking abilities had been doubled. At the same time, all of his demonic beasts' physical attacks had also been doubled.

Right now, Qing Shui's Spirit Gathering Lamp, Coiled Dragon Statue and the Heaven Shaking Drum were now all at grade six. It would be sufficient for now. It was quite good for him to have achieved this the night before he headed to the Dancing Phoenix Continent.

The Dancing Phoenix Continent, the Soaring Dragon Continent and the Haohan Continent were very powerful but it wasn't as if False Gods could be found everywhere. It wasn't as if people with a strength of 10,000 sun were filling up the streets either. It was hard to even find people with a strength of 10,000 sun. They were still mostly ordinary people and cultivators who were Xiantian or lower. However, there were more powerful cultivators there when compared to the Western Oxhe Continent and the five continents. After all, the population over there was far too big and the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth were also bountiful.

Therefore, with Qing Shui's current abilities, he could still be considered to be relatively powerful after he went over. Of course, if he were to be unlucky and offended some powerful cultivators, then he could only blame it on his bad luck. Such things were unpredictable.

The next day, in the late morning, Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu stood on the water of the Southern Sea.

"I'll head over first. Will you be coming over immediately?"

"Mmm. You go over first. I'll follow after."

Qing Shui had set the location to be in the center of the Dancing Phoenix Continent. He had initially wanted to set it in the position which where the Dancing Phoenix Continent was closest to the Soaring Dragon Continent and the Haohan Continent. However,

upon thinking that the Five Elements Divine Flag could still be upgraded, he eventually still went ahead to set the position in the center.

Waving his hand, Qing Shui used the Five Elements Divine Flag. His silhouette became increasingly blurry and as Yehuang Guwu watched Qing Shui's disappearing figure, she revealed a faint smile.

This feeling was very strange. It felt like just a short moment but yet also felt as if a very, very long time had passed. When Qing Shui regained his senses, he had already arrived at the Dancing Phoenix Continent.

If it was in his previous life, Qing Shui would definitely think that this place was heaven. It was because the air here was extremely fresh. Upon breathing in, he felt a great comfort running through his body. That feeling was as if a person who was about to die in a stifling place was suddenly given fresh air to breath.

The environment was even better as compared to the western oxhe continent and the Spiritual Qi was more bountiful as well. Qing Shui was high up in the air. Suddenly, he felt an extremely violent aura gushing toward him from the clouds.

He subconsciously stretched out his palm, slapping out with a tremendous force.

Boom!

Roar!

With an agonizing cry, that aura was sent flying from Qing Shui's attack. It was only then did he see that the thing which he had sent flying was a snow-white demonic beast. It looked like both a lion and a cow and had a huge body. It was snow-white all over, including its eyes. It looked very beautiful and if it were to hide in the clouds, one wouldn't be able to notice it. Furthermore, these

kinds of demonic beasts were skillful in concealing their auras and moved with very great speeds.

Snow Cloud Beast !

Qing Shui did know about this beast. They would conceal themselves amongst the clouds and loved to attack demonic beasts and humans who had gotten near to the clouds.

Although Qing Shui's earlier attack hadn't taken its life, it was seriously injured.

Just then, Qing Shui felt some ripples and knew that the lady would be arriving soon.

"How do we deal with this injured Snow Cloud Beast?" Qing Shui looked toward the lady and asked.

"Let it go. These demonic beasts are very intelligent creatures and cultivate amongst the clouds, absorbing the Spiritual Qi from the clouds. They can also move while stepping on the clouds. The Snow Cloud Beasts are also known as the Cloud Stepping Beasts. It's said that there are also Cloud Stepping Beasts which can become Immortal Demons," the lady smiled and said.

"Alright, then let's go down."

The lady nodded and descended with Qing Shui.

Most of the time, the most prosperous place in a continent would be in the center but of course, there were exceptions as well. However, even in the case of the exceptions, the central location would also be considered one of the most prosperous region.

The most prosperous place in the Dancing Phoenix Continent wasn't in the center but was in a location close to the Soaring Dragon Continent and the Haohan Continent. This was normal as well. Although there was a great distance between the continents, compared to the other continents, the traveling time between these three continents were a lot less.

Yehuang Country, capital city !

Qing Shui had set the location to be in the most central spot in the Dancing Phoenix Continent in the beginning and just got to know that the lady was called Yehuang Guwu. Right now, he realized that they had teleported to the capital city of the Dancing Phoenix Continent's Yehuang Country. He looked toward Yehuang Guwu with great curiosity.

The country was named after Yehuang and the Dancing Phoenix Continent also had 81 countries. A single country here is even bigger than a single continent in the five continents. Therefore, one who could control an entire country here would definitely be a great expert.

Were there any connections between Yehuang Country and Yehuang Guwu? She had said that she would tell him her story after he had reached the False God level. This time around, she wouldn't be staying here for long. Why did she come? Were there any connections between the strongest existence in the Yehuang Country and the Yehuang surname? This surname was very rare and Qing Shui felt that it wasn't a coincidence.

Even though the lady wasn't willing to say, Qing Shui felt that he could try to ask around. It should be easy to get to know this in the Yehuang Country.

This was the capital and the level of its prosperity far surpassed that of Qing Shui's imagination. There were no way the five continents and the Western Oxhe Continent could compare with this. This place had greater wealth. In this world, there was no lack of resources. Be it food, drinks, clothing or the things used... they flourished in their own way.

In Qing Shui's previous life, mechanism flourished. In this place, they could use manpower to far surpass the mechanisms from Qing Shui's previous life. However, the feeling exuded would be more rustic. Therefore, the two could not be compared.

The cars, trains, planes and other forms of transportation which were even that fast couldn't be compared with the people here. The storage tools from his previous life couldn't compare with the interspatial silk sachets here. Therefore, all the knowledge from his previous life could be overthrown.

After they descended, they walked for a while along the smooth stone road. Then, Yehuang Guwu bade Qing Shui goodbye, "Qing Shui, I have some things to handle. After I'm done with that, I'll head back to the Western Oxhe Continent directly. Be careful on your own. Remember what I said previously."

"Mmm, you must be careful as well. Before you head back, you must come to look for me first. It won't take much time," Qing Shui said domineeringly.

"Sire, I'll listen to everything you say!" With that, the lady planted a kiss on Qing Shui's face and disappeared from where she was with a flash.

AST 1316 – Li Clan, Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling, Medical Treatment

Yefeng Guwu disappeared.

Qing Shui could guess that she must have some relationship to some people here. For example, her family could be in the area. If her clan was very powerful, why did she end up staying in the Western Oxhe Continent?

Having just arrived here for the first time, there was no one that Qing Shui knew. At the beginning, with Yefeng Guwu next to him, it felt quite good. However, right now, he could only go around and take a look by himself. He decided to first take a look around Yefeng City. After all, he was equipped with various skills, including forging, medical skills, refining demons, drawing, cooking. Therefore, it would be very easy to find a job.

Although there were 81 cities in each country, cities were just a concept. The capital city was the prime area of a country and then each city amongst the 81 cities would have aurora regions. In this region, there were in fact countless cities but there was only one main city. The main city was the most prosperous area and was also where the strongest forces were located.

Looking at the vast prosperous city, Qing Shui didn't feel at a loss but instead, had the feeling of a bird soaring high up in the sky or a fish swimming in the deep seas. He had come here to take a look at what the Dancing Phoenix Continent was like and to see if he could establish a firm stance here.

He had always planned to come a little later. However, the two geniuses from the Dancing Phoenix Continent had suddenly came to the Dancing Phoenix Continent, causing him to come earlier as well. He didn't know how they had come to the Dancing Phoenix Continent but everyone had their secrets. It was just like he had his secrets and some people knew of that.

As he continued to be immersed in his thoughts, Qing Shui suddenly thought of that Demon Lord. He didn't know if her city was in the Dancing Phoenix Continent, the Soaring Dragon Continent or the Haohan Continent. Should he go and look for her?

They seemed to have told him that it was best for him to reach the False God realm before he were to look for her. Otherwise, not only would he be unable to help her, he might even lose his own life. This made him very hesitant. Everyone would have times when they felt that they were weak but would also feel that they were strong at the same time. This was a contradiction.

He felt that if he could stay by her side, he would definitely be able to help her. His Emperor's Qi could weaken opponents' overall abilities by 20% and was definitely a powerful martial technique. However, he didn't know if he would be instantly killed if he were to come across a False God.

Another thing that he also recalled was that beautiful lady in palace clothing who was on top of that huge green dragon. She was so flawlessly beautiful. He didn't know which continent she was from, nor which dynasty she belonged to.

"Someone help! A person has fainted over here!"

...

A series of noises rang out, breaking Qing Shui's train of thought. Under a huge willow tree next to the road before him, many people were gathered.

Qing Shui walked over and saw that someone was taking the person's pulse. He himself started to monitor the old man who had fainted. The man was very old and when Qing Shui saw him, he was stunned.

The man's lifespan was at its end. Actually, just like Headmaster Sui and Headmaster Cao, the old man was quite strong and

comparable to Headmaster Sui. Moreover, he was even older but was only 100 years older than the Headmaster Sui before he was treated by Qing Shui.

Don't look down on this 100 years. It was a tremendous breakthrough and was a very crucial one. It was because Qing Shui discovered that the old man had a self-recuperating effect and thus he felt that the old man should be a doctor. At least, he was helped by quite a good doctor before.

In the end, the elderly man who was taking the pulse stood up, shaking his head. Although he didn't say anything, the others around him understood the situation. The old man was incurable.

Qing Shui felt very gloomy. For a man with his abilities, it was impossible that there wasn't anyone protecting him. So how could this old man have come out alone? When his lifespan was at its end, he knew what was in store for him. Could it be that he hoped to leave the world outside?

Qing Shui saw that the old man was lying on a deck chair, his expression calm and at ease. Qing Shui understood now. Just as he wanted to step forth, a group of people appeared before Qing Shui.

“Father!”

“Grandfather!”

“Old Ancestor!”

...

There were over ten people of all ages and of both genders. They dashed up to the old man and cried out anxiously.

Two old men grabbed onto each of the elderly man's hands, calling out father and kneeling down.

“Father, let the Old Master take a look at Grandfather!” Just then, a valiant and mature looking man quickly went up and said.

The two old men had been at a loss and they quickly got up and

said to the old man walking over, Old Master, we're leaving it to you."

"I'll do my best!" With that the old man grabbed onto the elderly's wrist.

The old man moved his second finger and Qing Shui's eyes lit up.

Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling !

Qing Shui hadn't expected that the old man had mastered this amazing skill of taking pulses. Qing Shui had come across this method of taking pulses in some books. Back then, he had found it very unbelievable and thus remembered it.

This method of taking a pulse was just like its name. Other than allowing the user to check out the illness of the patient, even a person on his deathbed or a person who had just passed away were to have this Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling applied, then they would be able to wake up and have their lifespan extended by three days. However, this would just be a momentary recovery of their consciousness before their death.

Very soon, the old man woke up. However, at that moment, the old physician stood up, "I'll let the Old Master share his condition with you himself!"

"Sigh, Sousearch, why did you wake me up? What use is it for me to live another three days?" The old man looked toward the old physician and said, smiling bitterly.

"Physician, I beg of you to save my great-grandfather," a young lady from the group said anxiously.

"Yan`er, don't be making it hard on him. I know my own condition well. No one can save me. This is unless I can attain a breakthrough to False God within three days," the old man shook his head and said, very much at ease.

"Even if you don't attain a breakthrough to False God, you can still extend your lifespan."

Just then, a voice rang out abruptly. The person who had spoke was naturally Qing Shui. He walked up directly.

The young man who had suddenly appeared took everyone by surprise. The old physician looked at Qing Shui then shook his head and averted his gaze.

“Are you really able to save my great-grandfather?” The lady from earlier looked at Qing Shui in surprise. It could be because she was left with no other options and was just trying any random option she had. Either that or it could be because this young man appeared to be very reliable.

“Thank you for your kind intentions but it’s impossible,” the old man looked toward Qing Shui and said, smiling.

Qing Shui was far too young, so young that it was unbelievable.

“Even our Old Master isn’t able to do anything. To think that a young kid who is hardly dry behind his ears would dare to say such arrogant words. Do you know who our Old Master is?” Just then, a voice of disdain rang out.

Qing Shui looked toward the source of the person who spoke. It was a young man next to the old physician. The young man looked very handsome but was too arrogant. He was arrogant like a rooster.

“Ye`er, how many times have I told you? If you were to carry on like this, you will never be able to learn true medical skills. Your mental state is easily shaken and you aren’t cut out to be a physician.”

The old man then looked toward Qing Shui, “Mister, please don’t take this to heart. I apologize on his behalf. Old Master Li’s lifespan is at its end. Do you really have a way to help him?”

The old physician’s tone was very calm and no one could see any fluctuations to his emotions or expressions. At the very least, Qing Shui didn’t see any signs of the old man looking down on him.

Usually, for a powerful physician to reach the old man's level, it would be a reflex reaction for them to harbor feelings disgust toward Qing Shui. It was because no one was able to save a patient whose lifespan was up. Even the effects of some medicinal pills were limited and they were basically useless now. Therefore, it was as if a young man from his previous life were to say that he could treat cancer in the final stage. It was impossible for anyone to believe that.

Under such a circumstance, the old physician had yet to display any hint of dissatisfaction.

"I won't mind the words of a clown. Removing the impurities from his body, removing some of the hidden illnesses and impurities in his body would allow his lifespan to increase. Half of his lifespan has been restricted by the hidden illnesses and impurities in his body," Qing Shui smiled and said.

When the old physician heard Qing Shui's words, he was still very calm. It was because this was a commonly known fact. It was how, in Qing Shui's previous life, it was theoretically possible that to cure cancer, one had to eliminate all cancer cells to allow the body to recover to normal. However, who was really able to do that?

"Mister, are you able to remove the damage left behind by these impurities and hidden illnesses?" The old physician looked at Qing Shui.

"I can but I can't remove them entirely. However, I can remove some of them," Qing Shui spoke with confidence.

A gleam of light burst out from the old physician's eyes and he looked at Qing Shui seriously. Qing Shui also looked back at him calmly. After a very long time, the old physician looked toward the old man on the deck chair and said, "Old Master Li, let this physician give it a try!"

"Then I'll be troubling you, young physician." The old man

noded toward Sousearch before he spoke politely to Qing Shui.

“It’s not convenient here,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Naturally, they agreed and immediately headed back. Many physicians have their own taboos and thus what Qing Shui requested wasn’t strange.

The old physician and the young man by the name of Ye`er went along as well. However, the young man was full of contempt and also appeared to have a hint of viciousness. Earlier on, if it wasn’t that the old physician had stopped him, he would have raised his hands against Qing Shui. He was half a disciple to the old physician due to the relationship his clan had with the old physician. Otherwise, the old physician wouldn’t have kept him by his side.

Li Clan!

Li Clan was quite a big clan in the Yehuang City. Most importantly, the branch here was not the main branch. However, the name Li Clan was quite useful.

The group of people went to a quiet courtyard which was not big. It wasn’t much better than the residence of an ordinary person and was considered the most ordinary manor in the capital city.

The hall wasn’t big but it was very clean. Qing Shui remained very calm all this time. He didn’t mention any compensation after treating the old man. It could be because they didn’t believe that Qing Shui could treat him. Moreover, it wouldn’t be too late to give the compensation after he was healed or after the treatment.

Qing Shui let the old man take off his clothes and shoes, leaving only his pants and revealing his feet and upper body. Qing Shui took out a box of gold needles. For now, he would not treat the old man completely and was just planning to extend his lifespan for several decades, not more than 100 years. It was because he didn’t want to appear too abrupt.

He applied the gold needles on several major acupuncture points

on the old man, including the Tianji, Shenque and other acupuncture point which many other physicians wouldn't dare to touch. In the process, the old physician seemed to have wanted to stop him but after seeing the way Qing Shui applied the needles, he kept silent.

Healing some of the hidden ailments in the old man's body, Qing Shui concurrently forced out some of the impurities in his body to the Zhiyin point on the bottom of his feet. When he felt that it was about sufficient, he then applied a gold needle on the Zhiyin spot.

A stream of force bounced out.

Nine Yang Gold Needle, Nine Yang Force!

A drop of black liquid dripped down, following the gold needle. It was followed by another drop. The room was filled with a powerful stench.

At this moment, the old physician's countenance finally changed as he looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. He, Sousearch, had been called a Ghost Physician by others and even many powerful cultivators would have to politely address him as Old Master when they met him.

AST 1317 – Imperial Cuisine Hall, Life and Death Needles, Physician's Divine Artifact

It was because medicinal pills weren't omnipotent and the more medicinal pills one used, the greater the resistance their body would develop toward medicine. Physicians could reduce the medicinal resistance built up, especially powerful physicians!

This was also why powerful physicians were turning toward physicians who could battle.

Ordinary physicians weren't comparable to alchemists. After all, alchemists' mastery of acupuncture was high. Of course, they could also heal medical conditions and it would be at a great speed. At the initial phase, physicians were more pitiful and could only treat medical conditions using medicinal herbs. In comparison, physicians were slower and the duration of the treatment would be longer as well.

When physicians grew stronger, they would be able to use acupuncture as well as other unique methods to help cultivators better absorb medicinal pills and reduce their level of medicinal resistance. They could even use their abilities to extend one's lifespan. Of course, there were very few physicians who could reach this stage.

The old physician by the name of Soulsearh had reached this level of mastery. If Qing Shui's guess wasn't wrong, the reason this elderly man could live for 100 years more should be because of this old physician.

The black liquid continued to drip out and a small bowl was used to hold it. It stopped only after over ten drips. Qing Shui slowly drew out the needles and someone immediately brought out the small bowl which was used to contain the pungent liquid.

After the windows were opened, fresh air quickly filled the room,

dissipating the pungent smell from earlier. Old Master Li moved his body and realized that his body seemed to be much more at ease than before. He was filled with a powerful vitality that seemed to be slowly increasing.

He looked toward Qing Shui in astonishment and spoke after a very long while, "Physician, you're really a miraculous physician. Earlier, I made the wrong judgment. Both you and Soulsear are miraculous physicians. I'm really honored."

"Old Master Li, I'm in no way comparable to Sir." Soulsear smiled bitterly, shaking his head. However, he quickly looked at Qing Shui with a fervent gaze.

"Old Master, if I'm not wrong, the reason Old Master Li could live 100 years longer must be thanks to you, right? Right now, I've only extended Old Master Li's lifespan by another 100 years. Therefore, you're being too polite," Qing Shui said politely.

"Sir, you should talk more with Soulsear. His Imperial Cuisine Hall is well-known even across the entire Yehuang Country. It was his medicinal food which allowed this old set of bones to live for another 100 years. Right now, meeting sir has allowed me to live another 100 years. I'm really honored. Heaven has really treated me well." Old Master Li was clearly very happy.

The young man called Ye'er now had his head lowered as he stood behind Soulsear. However, he threw occasional glances toward Qing Shui, filled with hatred. Qing Shui's spiritual sense was very powerful and could of course sense it. However, he did not think much of it.

"Tayuan, bring out that set of needles." Old Master LI said to an old man next to him.

"Yes, Father!" The old man left.

Soulsear's eyes lit up as he looked toward Old Master Li. Then, he broke into a faint smile.

“Thank you!” The lady called Yan`er walked up to Qing Shui and thanked him seriously.

She wasn’t very tall but she had a well-proportioned figure. Her pair of big eyes seemed a little charming and her lips were very sexy. The curve at her chest was well-embodied as well.

She was very beautiful but was still a very far cry from Canghai Mingyue’s level. However, Qing Shui still felt a little agitated. It was because she looked too much like the girl he had liked in his previous life, both her voice and appearance.

It was a pity that Qing Shui knew that they were two different people and only looked alike. This was also one reason he had agreed to treat the old man earlier.

“There’s no need to stand on ceremony.” Qing Shui looked at her face. Time had passed and the agitation he had felt in the past was now replaced with calmness. However, he still had an extremely familiar feeling. It was a feeling, a feeling from his previous life.

At that moment, the earlier old man entered while holding a rustic wooden box.

The old man handed the wooden box to Old Master Li.

The old man slowly opened the box. Milky white gleams of light with an indescribable glow were exuded. Even Qing Shui was taken aback by the powerful spiritual intelligence it exuded.

Life and Death Needles

Qing Shui looked at the nine nine-inch needles which were half milky white, half pale green in color. There were a total of nine brilliant glows on them.

Old Master Li held onto the Life and Death Needles. He had once given them to Soulsearch. However, after Soulsearch had caused the deaths of numerous people with these needles, he returned them to Old Master Li. Soulsearch didn’t say anything back then. These were good needles but it was a pity that he couldn’t use

them.

“Sir, these needles are said to be called the Life and Death Needles. Soulesearch had used them before but he returned them to me. Please take a look to see if you would be able to use them. These needles are very dangerous. They are as their name suggests, a fine line between life and death.” Old Master Li looked at Qing Shui in anticipation and then handed the Life and Death Needles to him.

During this period of time, Qing Shui had already assessed them with his Heavenly Vision Technique. He was agitated, too agitated. It was as if these needles were specially made for him. The Life and Death Needles were half heaven and half hell and if used well, their effect would even be several times or several tens of times better than the Gold Needles.

However, the upper portion of the Life and Death Needles which were a light green in color were the Death Needles. The lower portion where the needles' tips were at were the Life Needles. They could also be called the Yin Needles and Yang Needles.

Such needles could be used on both ends but to use these needles, one would need a power which could awaken powerful vitality or a force which could strengthen vitality. Therefore, when Qing Shui saw these Life and Death Needles, the first thing he thought of was the Force of Rebirth.

His Force of Rebirth!

“Old Master, this is too valuable. I can't accept it.” What Qing Shui said was the truth. These needles could be said to be divine artifacts for physicians. Of course, that was if the physician could use it.

“These needles have been with me for several hundred years but it's a pity that no one has been able to use them. A treasured sword should be gifted to a hero. Since you're able to use these, I'll be very happy to gift them to you. Moreover, you have saved me. Just

take this as my thanks!” Old Master Li was at ease with this. He knew that the needles were good stuff but keeping them with him would be just like casting pearls before swine and he won’t be able to reveal their true value.

“Keep it. If you were to use these needles, the effects of your treatment will be able to increase by several times over. It’ll be like adding wings to a tiger, doubling its might,” Soulsearh also said happily.

“Then I shan’t stand on ceremony.”

Qing Shui said politely and then reached out his hands to receive the Life and Death Needles. Although he didn’t try them, he knew that he could use them. Therefore, he was about to put them away.

“Who knows if you can use them. Why don’t you try it out right now?” Just then, an exceptionally irritable voice rang out, causing many people to frown.

Qing Shui felt that this young man must be definitely backed by a powerful clan. Otherwise, he wouldn’t dare to be so arrogant. Moreover, Soulsearh didn’t seem to really like this young man but yet still kept him by his side. There must be some other reason for this.

“Alright. Do you dare to let me try it out on you?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at him.

“I don’t want to be killed.” The young man’s acrid voice rang out.

“I’ll give it a try!”

At that moment, the lady called Yan`er spoke up.

“Alright, then we’ll let Miss Yan`er try it out!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qing Shui’s words shut the few people who wanted to talk up.

“Yan`er, you’ll have to think over this carefully. You’re still so young. If any problem were to occur, you would lose your life.”

When the young man said this, Soulsearch's lips twitched a little. He had a trauma from these needles. When the young man said this, it was as if he had gotten a slap in the face.

"I believe in him!" Li Yan wasn't afraid in the least. She spoke softly but firmly.

Qing Shui picked up a Life and Death Needle, held it in the middle and then twisted it to spin it very quickly. He channeled in his Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Closing his eyes, Qing Shui sensed the energy coming from the tip of the needles. He didn't feel any harm in it and thus circulated it around. He wanted to observe it for a little longer.

After about less than 7.5 minutes, the light green portion started to exude a death Qi in the direction of the silvery white portion. As it passed through one of the seven-colored spots, it would grow a bit stronger and by the time it reached the needle's tip, it had already become very powerful.

This kind of death Qi was useful as well. It could force some of the death Qi in the body to a certain area and could also absorb poison. It was like how poison could be used to tackle poison. Sometimes, poison could be used for more than just inflicting harm.

After a while, Qing Shui used his own powers in a bid to attempt to stop the death Qi and then he let the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique circulate down. He managed to do so with ease.

Next, Qing Shui then circulated his Force of Rebirth. Wherever it passed by, the nine seven-colored light spots on the Life and Death Needles suddenly shot out with a brilliant glow. Qing Shui's eyes lit up. What a powerful spiritual Qi!

By this time, even Soulsearch was stunned.

Qing Shui opened his eyes and saw that Li Yan was just right

before him. He then directly pierced the needle into her Central Palace!

Next, he quickly picked up another two Life and Death Needles and a surging powerful flash to and fro on the needles multiple times before the needles were then inserted at the Yunmen and Tianfu acupuncture points.

Seven needles!

He inserted the needles in the shape of the Big Dipper, all the way down to her abdomen. His finger lightly flicked the needles and an extremely clear buzzing sound rang out.

Pa!

A faint glow was exuded from Li Yan's body and a powerful aura scattered out.

She had attained a breakthrough!

Although Li Yan wasn't the strongest amongst the younger generation, she was also a Peak Grade One State Master. However, she had now attained a breakthrough and it was a powerful one. Her powers were increased by close to 50%.

Qing Shui was surprised as well. It was because as he helped her to nurture her constitution, he was also helping to build up her foundations. He hadn't expected that the moment he was done with the building up of her foundation, she would attain a breakthrough immediately. In the future, her cultivation would be increasing rapidly.

Qing Shui had underestimated the prowess of the Life and Death Needles. This was the first time he was using them and he hadn't even used 10% of their prowess. However, it was already much better than the effects of the gold needles.

Qing Shui removed the needles and Li Yan opened her eyes and looked at Qing Shui in surprise with her beautiful eyes. It was because she had been stuck at Peak Grade One State Master for a

very long time and hadn't expected to attain a breakthrough this time around. Moreover, she had almost reached the level of a Peak Grade Two State Master. She wasn't aware that when compared to this, her greatest benefit from this was that Qing Shui had nurtured her constitution and strengthened her foundations.

"Sir, you're a miraculous physician. Are you accepting disciples?" Sousearch asked carefully.

"You have a junior who wishes to pick up medical skills?" Qing Shui asked curiously.

"No, it's me. My only hobby is medical skills. Can you accept me as your disciple?"

Sousearch's words stunned everyone, even Qing Shui and the young man called Ye`er. Qing Shui was astonished by what the old man said but Ye`er was full of regret. His abilities were about the same as Li Yan but with this, her abilities had surpassed his by more than twice.

AST 1318 – Imperial Cuisine Hall, People Coming from Li Clan's Main Branch, Li Husheng

Li Yan's change was seen by everyone and the impact on them was tremendous. Right now, Li Yan was looking at Qing Shui happily. The increase in her abilities and the increment of her grandfather's lifespan was considered a double blessing.

"Thank you!" She thanked Qing Shui happily.

"I should thank you as well. Thank you for believing in me." Although Qing Shui didn't say much, the others instinctively looked toward the young man called Ye'er. This made him feel even more hatred toward Qing Shui. It was as if he had suffered a double loss.

"Hmph!" The young man called Ye'er left after a cold snort.

No one stopped him, nor did they say anything.

"Sir, he's called Li Ye and is a member of Li Clan's main branch. Please don't bother yourself with him." Old Master Li stood up and said a little helplessly.

Qing Shui understood from these words. The side branch of Li Clan was incomparable to the main branch. They were under the wings of the main branch. Li Ye was a member of the main branch and the power of the main branch was undeniable. However, they were indebted to Qing Shui and had huge potential. Everyone present could sense that with his medical skills, there was no way Qing Shui would remain a nobody. Therefore, they felt a little at a loss and could only console Qing Shui.

In this world, the interests of the clan were held above others and they appeared to be united. Therefore, Old Master could not reprimand Li Ye. Of course, it would be a totally different issue if

Old Master Li was a member of the main branch. However, the thing was he was actually a member of the side branch while Li Ye was a member of the main branch.

“Old Master, you’ve made it sound too serious. I’ve encountered many things over the years and this is nothing. Life is full of ups and downs. I’m still young and there’s still a very long way ahead of me,” Qing Shui shook his head and said nonchalantly.

Old Master Li looked at Qing Shui and nodded, feeling full of praise for him. There weren’t many youngsters who had such great abilities but yet could hold their temper. Geniuses were all arrogant and the last thing they could tolerate was to be doubted by others. In fact, those geniuses didn’t know that doing that would end up putting them at a disadvantage.

There were things than a man should do and things which a man shouldn’t do. Sometimes, brute courage was not something recommended and if one was unable to hold it in when they encounter something, they could end up in trouble. Although this was easy to say, it wasn’t easy to put into practice.

Qing Shui really didn’t think much of it. He just didn’t wish to create trouble for this side branch of the Li Clan. He didn’t care even for Li Clan’s main clan.

“Old Sir, let’s forget about the matter of taking in a disciple. I don’t have that kind of ability. In the future, we can frequently discuss issues on medical skills. What do you think?”

Earlier, the act of Soulsearh wanting to recognize Qing Shui as his Master had made Li Ye felt displeased. If it were to go through, what would he have to call Qing Shui? Therefore, he left directly, interrupting the issue.

The others knew of the Ghost Physician’s abilities. Therefore, when they heard that he had wanted to have Qing Shui be his Master, they were all so shocked that their jaws almost dropped off. How amazing must one’s medical abilities be for him to be able

to become Ghost Physician's teacher?

"We'll do as you say. Right, please do come visit my Imperial Cuisine Hall. I'd like to get your guidance." Soulsearh could tell that Qing Shui wasn't a petty person. A powerful physician would definitely have a high level of attainment in medicinal cuisine.

"Let's look into it together. I'm also very curious in this area. I'll need you to provide me with some guidance as well." Qing Shui had yet to use a lot of his Culinary Arts. He had only cooked for the people around him before and had yet to think of cooking for others. Therefore, he hadn't studied much into his Culinary Arts.

Very quickly, Li Clan set up a feast for Qing Shui and Soulsearh. Since Qing Shui was still foreign to this place and had forged a connection with Li Clan and Soulsearh, he decided to start from here first.

Fate was something very amazing. Qing Shui had no choice but to believe in its existence. When one encountered something which couldn't be explained, it was affinity. There were good and bad ones but they were all affinities. He neither believe in them not did he reject them.

Not many people attended the banquet and there were only the people who were from Old Master Li's group. When the banquet ended, Old Master Li had tried to persuade Qing Shui to stay but it was only after Qing Shui had promised that he would return very soon did he then leave with Soulsearh to take a look at the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

In fact, Qing Shui wanted to have more exchanges with Soulsearh as well. Regardless if he was the Ghost Physician or if he had any other nicknames, Qing Shui knew that for him to be able to cultivate his medical skills to such a level, it meant that he was a man of principles. If it was a person with principles, Qing Shui didn't mind even if he was someone bad.

They took a beast carriage and headed for the Imperial Cuisine

Hall.

“Mister Qing, where are you from?”

“You can call me Qing Shui!” Qing Shui said politely.

“Then how about this, if Brother Qing doesn’t mind, you can address me as Elder Brother!”

“Then Elder Brother, I shan’t stand on ceremony.”

“Haha, alright. I’m too happy today.”

“This is the first time I’ve been to the Dancing Phoenix Continent and I’ve only arrived today.” Qing Shui didn’t try to hide this but he wouldn’t say much either.

Soulsearch was stunned and he smiled and said, “Then we really do have an affinity.”

“What’s the reason you’ve come to the Dancing Phoenix Continent? I don’t have any other intentions. I just want to see if I can be of any help to you,” Soulsearch said.

“Elder Brother, you’re too polite. Although this is the first time we’ve met, I can still sense that you’re sincere.”

“I’ve some things to handle but it can’t be rushed. Therefore, I may need to come often in the future. I might even need to stay here for a very long period of time,” Qing Shui smiled and said. He didn’t go into detail but just made his general intentions clear.

“Brother, there’s no need to stand on ceremony. You can treat the Imperial Cuisine Hall like your own place.”

While they chatted, they soon arrived.

After getting off the carriage, Qing Shui looked toward the street. More than half of the street was filled with food related shops. It was a very wide and prosperous street. Before he entered, he could already smell a strange fragrance from it.

Various fragrances were mixed together. It wasn’t a bad smell

but was a strange kind of fragrance. There were many people on the streets and many people could be seen entering or leaving all sorts of “food buildings”.

Those people were mostly cultivators or merchants. Looking at the prosperous scene, Qing Shui was taken aback as well. In his previous life, it was said that food and lust were a person’s instincts. It seemed that this was true. When one’s desire for food was satiated, one would develop a desire for lust.

Eating was a kind of enjoyment. The more powerful and the richer one was, the more particular he would be. It was even the wish of many to be able to try out all the delicacies in the world. Furthermore, sometimes, eating could allow one to improve their cultivation level and extend their lifespans. Food was the most direct form of replenishment for humans and even one’s spiritual Qi could be replenished through food. Medicinal pills could be said to be the condensed form of food made from medicinal herbs...

After a quick look, Qing Shui then turned his gaze toward the Imperial Cuisine Hall. It appeared very exquisite and majestic. This feeling made Qing Shui’s eyes light up. It gave one a feeling of indescribable novelty.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall was only five stories tall but each story was very high. Therefore, it was even taller than other buildings which were over ten stories tall. It took up a large land area as well. Looking at it gave one a comfortable feeling.

There were many people entering and leaving the place.

“Brother, come, let’s go in. I’ll let you have a look at my abilities.” Sousearch was especially happy at this moment. It was apparent that he held his Imperial Cuisine Hall in high regard and was very proud of it as well.

The moment they entered, Qing Shui could smell an intoxicating fragrance. There were also medicinal fragrances and many other indescribable fragrances. Qing Shui’s sense of smell was very

powerful as well and he could differentiate a lot of the medicinal herbs. Of course, there were also many he wasn't familiar with.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded and then headed up with the old man. There were many people dining on the first story. There were also people who requested takeaways as well. On the second story, there were a few people standing at the stairs.

Soulsearch and Qing Shui went up to the second story. Those people only stood there upright, respectfully and bowed slightly. Upon arriving at the second story, Qing Shui noticed that there were only half the number of people compared to the first story. Qing Shui could also sense that the smell here was better and the ages of the medicinal herbs were also older. The effects of the medicinal porridge and other cuisine were also stronger.

Soulsearch and Qing Shui walked very slowly and Soul Search spoke to Qing Shui as they walked. The second story onward weren't open to public and one would require special means to be able to head up to the second story.

Qing Shui understood from hearing it. If it was in his previous life, this would be considered a membership system. Only when one fulfilled certain criteria at the first story, would they then be given membership and a token. One would only be able to gain access to the higher stories subject to the tokens which they held.

The things like medicinal cuisine and medicinal porridge here were all very expensive but there was no shortage of rich people. Moreover, the effects of the medicinal cuisine here were very good. For example, some of them could strengthen the body while others could cure one's ailments.

The third and fourth stories were more targeted toward cultivators and primarily focused on increasing one's cultivation level and a small amount of lifespan. There were even fewer people on these two stories but the quality of the medicinal cuisine here was even higher. The fifth story was basically not open to the

public. It was a place for Soulsearh to provide medical treatment to patients.

On the way, Qing Shui did not bring anything out. This medicinal cuisine weren't as good as what he had. In the past, he neither looked at nor cooked the things listed in his Culinary Arts. In the past, he did not hold them in high regard but on seeing the Imperial Cuisine Hall now, he knew that he could have underestimated Culinary Arts.

Qing Shui and Soulsearh hadn't been at the fifth story for long when a man wearing the Imperial Cuisine Hall's uniform walked up. He walked very quickly. The fifth story didn't take up a large area. The higher the story, the smaller the space. They were in a big living hall here and there were over ten rooms surrounding it. Right now, Qing Shui and Soulsearh were in the hall.

Those rooms weren't intended for people to stay in. They were basically used to store books, medicinal herbs and other things. Of course, the most valuable ones might not be stored here but could be stored in interspatial silk sachets. As for whether they were holding onto the interspatial silk sachet with them, it was unknown.

The man who walked up wasn't old. He looked slightly younger than Qing Shui.

“Old Master, Mister Li is here and wants to meet you.”

“Let him come in!” Soulsearh sighed and said.

The man quickly headed down.

“Qing Shui, the person who's here is a direct descendant of the Li Clan's main branch. He's the senior to Li Ye. He has contracted a strange illness and I'll tell you about it later.”

After Soulsearh said this, a man who appeared a little pale walked in.

“Old Physician!”

Soulsearch stood up, “Husheng, you’re here. Take a seat!”

When Li Husheng saw Qing Shui, he quickly asked, “This is?”

“Oh, I forgot to introduce you. He is also a physician but is much better than myself,” Soulsearch smiled and said.

“Oh? How may I address you?” Li Husheng seemed to not believe it but still smiled and asked. He felt that Soulsearch could just be being polite earlier.

When Qing Shui saw this pale-faced man who had lost a large part of the yang energy in his body, he smiled and said, “I’m Qing Shui. Hello, Mister Li!”

“Oh, hello Mister Qing. I’m pleased to meet you. I’m called Li Husheng. In the future, I might have to trouble you.”

Li Husheng was very polite and refined. Although Li Clan was very powerful, it was impossible for everyone in the main branch to be as proud as Li Ye. Or it could be said that Li Ye was too brainless and arrogant, not taking others seriously just because of how great his clan was.

“You’re too polite!” Qing Shui smiled and answered.

Li Husheng smiled and nodded before turning to Soulsearch, “Old Physician, how’s my illness? Can it be cured?”

AST 1319 – This Is [Scorpionsnake Poison](#), The Great Yehuang Clan, Powerful Life and Death Needles

Li Husheng looked at Soulsearch and asked uneasily, his eyes filled with anticipation.

“Mister Li, I’ll only be able to suppress it temporarily,” Soulsearch said a little helplessly.

A faint hint of disappointment appeared on Li Husheng’s face. He was clear about his own condition and had approached many physicians for help. However, out of all the physicians he had approached, only Soulsearch was able to temporarily suppress it. In the long term, there was still no cure. Therefore, Soulsearch told him to look for better alchemists and physicians to help him.

The yang energy in his body continued to decrease and now, even his adam’s apple was deteriorating and his lower body was shrinking. This was driving him crazy. If all of his yang energy were to dissipate, then he would lose his life as well. Soulsearch could only help him to control his condition for half a year. If he still couldn’t find someone who could treat him within this time, he would probably only be able to hang on for another half a year at most.

“Qing Shui, why don’t you take a look at Mister Li’s condition? He’s a good man,” Soulsearch smiled and said.

Hearing Soulsearch’s words, Qing Shui knew that the former was trying to tell him that this person was unlike Li Ye and was a person he could treat. Therefore, Qing Shui smiled and nodded.

Li Husheng felt a little dejected. It could be because Qing Shui was still young. However, he still looked toward Qing Shui and said, “What do you need me to do?”

“Let me take your pulse.”

Hearing Qing Shui’s words, Li Husheng reached out his hand. However, there was still disappointment in his eyes. Soulsearh was a master in taking pulses and seeing Qing Shui’s method, which seemed to be ordinary, he didn’t hold much hope.

Very soon, Qing Shui was stunned and he looked at Li Husheng.

“You’ve been poisoned?”

“Poison? That’s impossible!” Li Husheng looked at Qing Shui in doubt.

When Soulsearh heard what Qing Shui said, he was also taken aback. He then looked toward Qing Shui. Soulsearh felt that this was a strange illness where one’s yang energy would deteriorate. One could only be healthy when the yin and yang energies in their body were balanced.

If either was completely lost, one would lose their life.

Right now, Qing Shui was very agitated as well. It was because he had encountered the symptoms of a poison he was familiar with. He smiled and said, “This poison is very mysterious and is called the Scorpionsnake Poison. This poison is given through a woman. Mister Li, you should know who it was by now.”

While Qing Shui was saying this, he was very surprised as well. To think that the Scorpionsnake Poison really existed. This poison wasn’t harmful to women but on the contrary, would make them appear more charming and beautiful. However, the man who had sex with the woman would be poisoned. Of course, there was a time restriction to the Scorpionsnake Poison. For example, after the woman took it, she must have sex with the man within a stipulated time period for the man to be poisoned.

“Then are you able to cure it?” Li Husheng seemed to have a hint of hope ignited in him and he looked toward Qing Shui.

“I can but it’s best for you to ask for the antidote. Otherwise, it’ll

be very hard for your cultivation to improve in the future,” Qing Shui said calmly.

“Thank you. I’ll visit another day to express my thanks. I shan’t waste any time and shall take my leave for now.”

...

“Brother’s medical skills are really amazing,” Sousearch said in admiration.

Qing Shui didn’t say much about this but just smiled and asked, “Elder Brother, is there a Yehuang Clan in the Yehuang Country?”

“Of course there is. The head of the Yehuang Country is a gigantic existence. It’s said that there are False God experts in their clan.” Sousearch’s reply was very fast. This was no secret. The majority of the cultivators in the Dancing Phoenix Continent knew about this and it was said that every top notch clan in each country would have experts at the False God level. Therefore, Sousearch spoke without any hesitation.

Although Qing Shui had guessed this answer, he was still stunned. Yehuang Guwu should be a member of the Yehuang Clan. However, with such a powerful clan, why did she insist on staying in the Western Oxhe Continent?

“Elder Brother, how does the Yehuang Clan compare to the Li Clan’s main branch?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“There’s nothing to compare. The difference is far too great. False God experts are far too terrifying and although Li Clan isn’t bad, they are still a far cry in comparison.” Sousearch shook his head. Even he had only occasionally gone to a great existence like the Yehuang Clan and it was so that he could provide treatment for a member of their clan.

It was a pity that with his medical skills, he wasn’t able to cure the patient completely. Therefore, eventually, he wasn’t able to get into the top notch circle in the Yehuang Country. Compared to the

world in Qing Shui's previous life, the Yehuang Country was many times larger. Therefore, it was still very hard for one to become the best physician in the country.

"Elder Brother, do you know of the Demon Lord Palace?" Qing Shui had been wanting to ask this for a very long time.

"The Demon Lord Palace isn't located on any continent but is at the intersection between the Dancing Phoenix Continent, Soaring Dragon Continent and the Haohan Continent. It could be said that it doesn't belong to any continent," Sousearch said weirdly.

"Why is that so?" Qing Shui asked, puzzled.

"It's said that the Demon Lord Palace couldn't be accepted by orthodox sects. I'm not too sure why. Anyway, many people want to get rid of the Demon Lord Palace." Sousearch looked at Qing Shui. He seemed to not be very sure either.

He didn't ask Qing Shui anything else. He knew that Qing Shui was very mysterious but in this area, even if they were on quite good terms, he didn't ask. He knew that if Qing Shui wished to say, he would do so himself. Moreover, there were some things which might not be good for him to know about.

Qing Shui had wanted to go take a look at the Demon Lord Palace but he knew that now wasn't the time. It was because he knew that if he wished to help her, he would at least have to reach the False God realm.

He knew that that woman wouldn't be against everyone from the three continents. It should be some people from the Dancing Phoenix Continent or the Soaring Dragon Continent. It was because, when the world was so big, it was impossible for one to make an enemy out of the entire world.

It seemed a little impossible even if it was an entire continent. It could be a continent's capital. A continent's capital could at least represent a large part of a continent!

Since that was the case, Qing Shui decided not to think about it for now. If he really wanted to help her, he must first get stronger.

“Elder Brother, can I help you out as an assistant in the Imperial Cuisine Hall?” Qing Shui smiled and said to Soulsearh.

Soulsearh’s eyes lit up, “I’d be willing to give the entire Imperial Cuisine Hall to you.”

“There’s no need for that. I’ll also research in medicinal cuisine here and get to know some people. It’s because I need to get information about some things. If there aren’t many people and if they aren’t people with abilities, then it’ll be hard for me to get the information I need,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“I’ll more than willing for Brother to stay. To tell you the truth, I haven’t gotten married in my entire life but there’s a lady who has been willing to stay with me. However, I still feel that I’m alone. With my job, I do have some friends but it’s all because of my medical skills. Although it’s also because of Brother’s medical skills. I have came across many powerful physicians in the past as well. You’re the only one I have such a strong sense of affinity with,” Soulsearh smiled and said.

Qing Shui was surprised that the old man was by himself. After all, something like this was very rare. A person like him should belong to a great clan.

“Elder Brother, pardon my insolence. Why didn’t you get married and have kids? You don’t like it?” Qing Shui looked at the old man.

“I’m the Ghost Physician and I’ve treated several hundreds of thousands of people before. However, it’s a pity that I’m not able to cure myself.” The old man appeared to be extremely bitter when he said this.

In Qing Shui’s previous life, there was a saying that for 30 years, the father venerates the son. 30 years later, the son venerates the

father.

In this world, time was very long. It would basically take 300 years. If one didn't attain any achievements within 300 years, things would be set in stone. Without any accidents, everyone would be able to reach a peak after 300 years and most people would basically not progress any further after 300 years of age.

Qing Shui grabbed Soulsearh's wrist and took his pulse. He was stunned. Although the old man's medical skills were very amazing, he had a Jueyang Meridian Pulse. It would bring no negative impact to one's body but on the contrary, the person's physical body would be very strong. However, the only thing was that he would not be able to impregnate a lady...

Soulsearch's age wasn't considered to be very old. He had a woman but no wife. It was because he knew that he couldn't impregnate women and thus had never taken on a wife.

Due to this, he had grown much older. After giving it some thought, Qing Shui looked at Soulsearh, "I don't have absolute confidence in your ailment but there's slightly over 50% chance. Are you willing to try it out?"

Soulsearch was really not very old and had a long life before him. The lady who was by his side was also one he liked. And although she didn't say anything, she had always wanted to bear a child for Soulsearh. She knew of Soulsearh's situation but yet was still unwilling to leave him.

"Really?" Soulsearh looked at Qing Shui in surprise.

Soulsearch trusted a lot in Qing Shui's medical skills.

"I can give it a try immediately. You'll get to know in a while. I'll first apply acupuncture on you. It'll let you become younger."

Nine Yang Constitution Nurturing. When one's vitality was more stabilized and stronger and when one's cells became younger and more powerful, one would appear younger. He didn't have

confidence in the past but right now, he did.

Earlier, after seeing the Imperial Cuisine Hall, Qing Shui had decided on his future path. He decided to stay here. As for Soulesearch, Qing Shui could help him a lot. Soulesearch was even more than willing to give the Imperial Cuisine Hall to Qing Shui.

Soulesearch had a strong network and if he were to bring out the Imperial Cuisine Hall, there was nothing for him to fear. Furthermore, with his medical skills, it was hard for him to not become famous in the Yehuang Country.

Qing Shui took out a drop of Spring of Life and got Soulesearch to take it. When Soulesearch saw it, he was stunned. He clenched his teeth and took it. The old man's Jueyang Meridian Pulse was like the Necrozoospermia condition in Qing Shui's previous life. His life essence was practically dead and the Jueyang Meridian Pulse was basically incurable.

The Spring of Life had a large percentage of healing in it. Furthermore, the treatment from Qing Shui's acupuncture would bring the chances up to over 80%. The Life and Death Needles were very powerful and this time around, the benefits that Soulesearch would gain were immeasurable.

Time passed by and the Life and Death Needles suddenly spewed out a stream of gray aura. However, Qing Shui reached out his hand to the bottom and lit up the primordial flames, incinerating it. It was because it would be harmful to the people who were to take in such death Qi.

Qing Shui stimulated his Force of Rebirth and then to his surprise, a layer of dry and cracking old skin appeared on Soulesearch's body and blood. In less than 7.5 minutes, they shattered.

The Life and Death Needles were truly amazing. He could sense that even though these needles couldn't bring one back to life nor allow one's flesh and bones to be regenerated, he felt that his

mastery of the Life and Death Needles had gone through another tremendous improvement.

The Life and Death Needles were truly a divine artifact for physicians!

When the old man saw the fragmented skin and Qing Shui drawing back the needles, he did not care if he sounded desperate and asked, “Brother, how is it?”

“Elder Brother, you’re lucky. One year later, you’ll definitely be able to get a child.”

“Really?!”

“I’m not going to leave anyway. You’ll find out not long later.” Seeing that Soulsearh was very happy, Qing Shui felt happy as well. Helping others brings joy to oneself.

As if he had realized that he didn’t smell good, partially because he didn’t notice it in his state of joy, Soulsearh looked at his horrible state and quickly greeted Qing Shui and ran to wash up.

He didn’t realize that his vitality was stronger than before and his body seemed more upright now!

After he washed up and stood before a mirror, he was stunned. To think that he reverted to his middle-aged appearance. Although things like this happened often in this world, he still found it a little unbelievable when it happened to him.

Scorpionsnake Poison: The raws for Scorpionsnake could be translated as femme fatale.

AST 1320 – Intelligent Woman, Qing Shui's Plan for Imperial Cuisine Hall

Soulsearch had only snapped back to reality after a good long while. He had also become more firm in his belief. By the time he came out, nearly an hour had already passed. He didn't even know how he managed to muddle-headedly stay in the bathroom for so long.

When he came out and saw Qing Shui, he felt particularly grateful in his heart. His body was not only younger now, his strength had also increased along with his lifespan. Most importantly, Qing Shui had healed his body.

“Brother, I will save you the courteous words.” Soulsearch saw the surprise on Qing Shui's face and his expression was very serious.

Although Qing Shui had expected Soulsearch to regain his youth, he looked too different now compared to when the skin of his face was peeling. The impact of seeing an old man turned into a mature middle-aged man was just extremely great.

This was the effect of the Life and Death Needles. Of course, this wasn't possible without his Nine Yang Acupuncture, Force of Rebirth and Spring of Life too.

“Brother, that's for the best. Although we are not brothers, our relationship is more than that of brothers.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Soulsearch possessed very powerful innate talent and even a brilliant skill such as the Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling. Qing Shui could teach him some acupuncture techniques and some medicinal cuisine or medicinal porridge since Qing Shui might even need his help in the Phoenix Dancing Continent.

As the saying goes: ‘Just as a fence needs the support of three

stakes, an able fellow needs the help of three other people.’

“We are family, forever. From now on, regardless of what happens or what changes, this will remain forever unchanged. Come home with me. I’m getting married and I need you, brother, as my [Yue Lao](#),” Sousearch said happily while he tugged Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was very happy too, as he followed Sousearch downstairs. Even people who were familiar with Sousearch were staring at Qing Shui and Sousearch in surprise. They could still recognize him but he looked so much younger now and this suddenly caused the atmosphere to turn very odd.

Sousearch was a famous doctor among this generation. There were also medicinal cuisines that nourished skin and could stop aging. Even so, the effects shouldn’t be this extreme....

Sousearch didn’t expect himself to become a walking signboard for his business. His story spread like wildfire. Qing Shui was initially worried that something would go wrong but his worries very quickly dissipated.

The difference of being a physician compared to others was that no one would usually want to offend them. No one would ever think of injuring a physician unless that physician had sworn to not see a patient or sworn to never treat a person in any way. After all, no one could ever guarantee that they wouldn’t get sick or be injured and no one could ever guarantee that their family would be safe from diseases or injuries. Therefore, physicians were revered no matter where they went.

When he thought about this, he laughed. A doctor didn’t fear being reputed as not being reputed was exactly what they feared. Qing Shui was initially still wondering how to help Imperial Cuisine Hall to gain more exposure but it seemed like there was no longer any need to. Someone would be helping him to promote its name and then there was also another person who would do the

same.

Li Husheng. Whether he could or couldn't obtain the antidote, he would still be grateful to Qing Shui. The Li Clan's head was also a local tyrant in this region, albeit not as superior as the Yehuang Clan. But the Li Clan was still a very powerful existence. It was even better to have the Li Clan help in building his reputation.

For now, Qing Shui had a rough idea what his next step was. He'd improve his strength while building his connections. It would be best if he could really rope in a group of powerful aristocrat clans. This was the only way he could establish himself on the three continents and be able to summon wind and rain with a wave of his hand.

Once again, he traveled along the wide streets with Sousearch on the beast carriage. Qing Shui knew that this time, their destination was most likely Sousearch's home!

The beast carriage had only stopped after nearly an hour. Qing Shui and Sousearch got off and saw a small manor. Despite the size, it seemed to be quite lavish.

“Brother, this is my home. It's a very important place to me.”

Sousearch's words were very clear. This was his home, just like the Qing Residence to Qing Shui. Letting someone else know the location of your home, was an indication of a very close relationship that was almost akin to that of a close relative.

Qing Shui naturally could catch that and felt very grateful in his heart too. Making friends was all about opening up to each other. Much like how Qing Shui had entrusted Yu Ruyan to Tantai Xuan's care while both of them were looked after by Yehuang Guwu. Yu Sunu, Qing Sha and the rest were looked after by Headmaster Sui and company. The relationships between them were definitely incomparable to that of normal friends.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. “Brother, you will find

happiness.”

The moment both of them walked into the manor, a woman who was still attractive looking, despite her age, quickly came out. She had a tall and slender figure. Her silky hair was pinned into a bun and she had a slender neck. Her eyes were quite lovely on her graceful countenance.

This was a completely mature-looking woman. She only lacked a little in her temperament compared to Yehuang Guwu. Yet, she was still a woman that was hard to come by, slightly obsequious but not too much.

The woman was shocked when she saw both of them. She then stared at Soulsearh for a good long while before exclaiming in disbelief, “Brother Soulsearh, how come you are younger now?”

“Haha, Li Ji!” Soulsearh happily walked over to embrace the woman and spun her around a few times before he pulled her towards Qing Shui.

“Li Ji, let me introduce him to you. This is Qing Shui. He’s like a real brother to me.”

“Brother Qing!” Li Ji greeted Qing Shui with a smile.

“Sister-in-law, you look really great with brother right now,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Alright, come, come, let’s go in. Let us have a good drink today. Li Ji, brother is our Yue Lao today. From now on, you will be I, Soulsearh’s wife. We shall hold the wedding banquet another day.” Soulsearh pulled Li Ji by her hand and Qing Shui with his other hand and walked towards the living room.

Li Ji was taken aback as she stared at Soulsearh in disbelief. “Brother Soulsearh, are my ears playing tricks on me? You are taking me as your wife?”

“It was my fault that I let you down before. Brother has cured my ailment and made me understand how much of a fool I was in the

past. I'm taking you as my wife no matter what." Soulsearh grasped Li Ji's hand tightly.

Li Ji looked at Soulsearh happily and then in surprise after she seemed to have processed his words earlier. "Are you cured for real?"

"Brother is an amazing physician who surpasses me by a hundredfold. He is the one who cured me and strengthened my vitality. I feel so much younger."

The love of beauty was not limited only to women. Even men wished for themselves to appear slightly more youthful and stronger. No one would like to be a senile old man, even if only in appearance.

"Brother, go ahead and have a nice chat with Brother Soulsearh first while I go prepare some dishes. I hope you don't mind sister-in-law's horrible culinary skills." Li Ji was ecstatic. She was in a great mood right now. This sudden surprise even made her slightly wonder if she was dreaming but she knew this was all real.

She adored Soulsearh. She loved this man but he just couldn't get the point last time. Although she liked children and couldn't have a child, the feelings between them were real. Her heart didn't ache for the fact that Soulsearh didn't marry her. In fact, whether he married her or not no longer mattered. She just couldn't bear to see Soulsearh coping with the ordeal all by himself.

Today, a great surprise had arrived. Not only was his ailment cured, he had also recovered from his psychological issues. Even if they couldn't have a child, she knew that she could still become a most intimate couple with Soulsearh, like true husband and wife.

"Sorry for troubling you, sister-in-law. Just a couple of simple dishes will do."

Watching as the woman left, Qing Shui and Soulsearh entered the big hall and took a seat. Soulsearh's mood had been at its peak

today. The feeling of being up there was very wonderful because he felt very blessed.

“Brother, I would like to raise the bar for Imperial Cuisine Hall. What do you think?” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Brother, I am thinking of giving the Imperial Cuisine Hall to you while I act as a supporting role.” Sousearch revealed seriously with a very certain tone of voice.

“Brother, are you still interested in gaining more knowledge in the art of healing?” Qing Shui knew that he wasn’t going to settle down yet at one place. Besides, he didn’t want to take advantage of others. Although he could expand Imperial Cuisine Hall and gain more from it, he wasn’t used to doing something like this.

“Of course. I’ve been hoping for a breakthrough in the art of healing. Unfortunately, it’s a feat that is too difficult to achieve and the chances are too slim.”

“Let me assist you. I’ll still need you to handle most of the matters in Imperial Cuisin Hall. Even if it has been expanded, your art of healing will also need to be more powerful.” Qing Shui wasn’t going to be modest at a time like this, considering the relationship between them.

“I’m still going to tell you the same thing I did just now – I will save you the courteous words. Brother, you have to be in charge of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. I’ve given it careful consideration, otherwise I’d be taking advantage of you. How about if I can be so bold as to request 10% of the profit?” Sousearch knew that Qing Shui would definitely refuse if he were to gift the Imperial Cuisine Hall. But he also knew that with Qing Shui’s help, even a 10% of future profit would be tenfold or even a hundredfold the entire current profit.

“Well if that’s the case, then I shall stop being courteous. You and sister-in-law are getting 10% each. There’ll be more people joining in the future, so we’ll save the remaining profit for them.

How about that?” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Soulsearch’s eyes widened before he firmly refused. “Even that’s unacceptable. 10%. Li Ji and I, together are 10%.”

Qing Shui pondered for a moment then nodded. “Alright, let’s stick to that for now. We’ll expand it first, while you need to breakthrough in your current art of healing.”

“Alright!”

At this time, Li Ji carried a tray of dishes in and was glad to see Qing Shui having a very pleasant chat with Soulsearch.

Li Ji had great culinary skills. Her food was as good as what was cooked by the head chefs in some restaurants. They were both appetizing and tasted great. There were nine dishes, four meat dishes and five vegetarian dishes. There was also a big bowl of soup...

“Brother Soulsearch, let us drink a toast to our brother!” Li Ji was thinking about a lot of things when she was cooking just now. She was an extremely intelligent woman and had also faintly heard the conversation in the room. It wasn’t like she was eavesdropping. She knew that Qing Shui and Soulsearch wouldn’t hide anything from her anyway.

Soulsearch stood up with Li Ji with wine in their hands. Qing Shui hurriedly stood up. “Family doesn’t treat each other like strangers. I’ll make an exception this time, do not be this courteous in the future. Consider this as a toast for me playing the Yue Lao role for you both. I wish for brother and sister-in-law to have a happy life and blissful marriage. May you soon have a lovely child.”

Li Ji’s face was slightly red, seemingly excited, also a little shy but mostly happy. “Brother, when we have a child, I’ll have you be their godfather regardless if it’s a son or a daughter.”

Qing Shui glanced at Li Ji. She was one intelligent woman. He

smiled and nodded. “I’d be happy to. Then both of you will have to work hard.”

Soulsearch laughed heartily while Li Ji stared at both of them bashfully.

Qing Shui stayed the night here but in a different pavilion. He immediately entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal right after dinner.

He prepared a few acupuncture techniques. Since Soulsearch, who possessed Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling could accurately determine ailments, Qing Shui was teaching him acupuncture techniques that could be used for healing and relief. But he couldn’t learn most of Qing Shui’s acupuncture techniques.

Wood Needle of the Five Elements was suitable for Soulsearch’s constitution to learn. When he mastered the technique, one acupuncture technique could take him far. However, it was too difficult to master it. Soulsearch had a decent foundation in acupuncture, he only lacked a powerful acupuncture technique. Most physicians’ acupuncture techniques were superficial. They had very minimal effect, let alone being labeled as miraculous.

Qing Shui didn’t really believe in acupuncture in his previous life.

Yue Lao is the God of marriage and love in Chinese mythology, a matchmaker.

AST 1321 – Powerful Culinary Art, Culinary Qi, Jade Steamed Bun

Qing Shui had always been very curious about acupuncture and acupuncture points in his previous life. But that was no longer the case. Just as how the saying went, ‘anything was possible’.

Wood Qi was a form of Vital Qi. It was the best Qi for treating illness. Qing Shui immediately separated the acupuncture techniques of wood element from the Five Element Acupuncture technique, since Soulsearh couldn’t learn every element among the Five Elements. This was closely related to his body.

Qing Shui’s Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique was very miraculous, just like the five elements. Therefore, it was very easy to use the principle of mutual creation and destruction among the five elements to treat illnesses and detoxify.

Apart from this, there was also another acupuncture technique for constitution nurturing. However, it all depended on Soulsearh’s capability to cultivate it. Qing Shui only looked at Culinary Arts after sorting this out.

In his previous life, he had neglected the power of culinary arts, so he only knew how to cook a little. He only knew how much he had missed out on after witnessing the Imperial Cuisine Hall. It seemed like food was also a very formidable form of cultivation.

One fact he observed from his previous world was that all the strong people had great appetites. The people who had small appetites were usually weak. It was evident just how much energy a human body could absorb from food. The better the food they ate, the more energy they could absorb. Of course, the excessive nutrition that human body couldn’t absorb would be harmful instead.

The more powerful a cultivator’s body was, the more they could

absorb. Hence, only better food could slightly raise their cultivation. It was very unlikely that ordinary food could do anything to raise their cultivation in any way.

Looking at his Culinary Arts, he didn't realize that there were already so many items amongst his Culinary Arts. He had never really looked through them all this time and had only tried a few of them, like wine-brewing.

Plum Blossom Wine, Precious Dew Wine, Tigerbone Yang Amplification Beauty Purification Wine... This was probably the Tiger Bone Liquor and there was also Snake Bile Wine... However, these were all low quality wines back then.

Wines were also classified by quality, then by their age. The higher the quality and the older the age, the better the wine was. The wine's age would be important if the quality of the wine wasn't high. However, the quality of wine could make up for its age.

Apart from wines, Qing Shui saw steamed buns...

He rubbed his nose. There were steamed buns in this world too but Qing Shui had never thought of steaming buns himself. But since he saw it, he could give it a try. So he instantly looked through the recipe for steamed buns.

Although Qing Shui knew Culinary Arts, he still needed the ingredients for steamed buns. Qing Shui looked through and found out that the ingredient cost of this steamed bun was very high. It actually required ten ingredients and among them were bone powder and shredded meat of some demonic beasts...

This would definitely be one inconceivable steamed bun in his previous world as it would be impossible to satisfy the cost of making it. Putting aside the medicinal herbs that would be needed, just the requirement of demonic beast's bone powder was very difficult to meet because demonic beasts didn't exist back in his previous world.

Then he saw Jade Meat Floss, Jade Willow Dew, Jade Radish Soup, Thousand Golden Dew...

As Qing Shui was happily reading through, he found some familiar items among them, like the Hundred Flavors Wine. This type of wine was actually great to brew. It was a wine that was brewed with a hundred different ingredients. Although this was very easy for Qing Shui, it was very difficult for others to blend the ingredients of a hundred flavors together.

He didn't realize that he had Drunken Haze, Immortal's Drink and some other familiar items. But the ones that had appeared were enough already, because their qualities could all be enhanced.

Take Qing Shui's Plum Blossom Wine as an example. Over these years, especially in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the 1000-Year Plum Blossoms were no longer just 1000-Year Plum Blossoms. Therefore, the effects of the Plum Blossom Wine he brewed later were even better.

The strength of his demonic beasts was still rapidly and steadily improving. The Treasure Hunting Pig and Jade Emperor Queen Bee were both Peak Grade Two Spiritual Medicinal Beasts and they would be breaking through any moment now. Nowadays, the Treasure Hunting Pig was Qing Shui's multi-functional demonic beast. It could search for treasures, nurture medicinal herbs and also cooperate with him in taking down enemies.

Other than that, Qing Shui also saw another cuisine, Longevity Noodles!

The Longevity Fish was one of the ingredients needed for Longevity Noodles. Qing Shui was quite speechless about this. The Longevity Noodles that he ate in his previous world was a type of noodles that people only ate on their birthdays. This was a tradition and of course it wouldn't increase a person's lifespan.

But the Longevity Noodles in this world was different. It was really a type of noodles that could increase lifespan. Of course, it

was fine to not add the Longevity Fish in the Longevity Noodles, however the effects would be greatly reduced. Furthermore, this type of noodles was very strange, it had to be eaten on a birthday to increase lifespan by a year. An ordinary person could only increase their lifespan by fifty years at most. That meant they could only eat that fifty times at most, once a year.

Similarly, cultivators of State Master Grade could also only increase their lifespan by a year but a total of additional two hundred years to their lifespan at most.

Not only could the Longevity Noodles increase lifespan, they could also get rid of some ailments, strengthening the body and thus increasing the lifespan. Hence, it was also a strength enhancer in disguise, save for the fact that its effect wasn't that significant.

Yet this was definitely a heaven-defying cuisine. A Longevity Fish could be made into two or three bowls of noodles. The effects of Longevity Fish was good but there was a limit to it. One wouldn't be able to consume it after a certain number of times. Otherwise, there wouldn't be a point in making the Longevity Noodles as directly eating the Longevity Fish would have been much better than eating the Longevity Noodles. Although it was wasteful to use the Longevity Fish for making Longevity Noodles, sometimes this was just necessary.

Qing Shui saw a skill at the end, Culinary Qi!

It was best to rinse the ingredients with Culinary Qi for a while when preparing the cuisine. That way, it could not only save the effort but also lead to better results.

In the end, Qing Shui decided to shift his attention towards wines, steamed buns and Longevity Noodles for now.

Longevity Noodles weren't for sale and had to be pre-ordered. But it went without saying that it wasn't affordable by just anyone. So even if it were to be put on sale, it could only be sold to some special people. There was another catch to it, this wouldn't be sold

for money.

.....

Qing Shui got up quite early the next day. After he came out, he saw Sousearch doing his morning practice at the courtyard in the distance. He was practicing a fist technique that trained his Qi. Not only him, even Li Ji was up already practicing her sword technique.

Li Ji was also a cultivator of State Master grade. Although she was only a Grade One State Master, she was still an outstanding individual as this was a dividing range that was like a natural barrier.

Qing Shui walked over. When Sousearch and Li Ji saw him, they greeted him. Li Ji was looking kind of radiant now. She seemed to be a lot more youthful. This must be what they meant by ‘joy puts heart into a person’.

“Brother, you are training your Qi just now?”

This wasn’t strange. A physician who didn’t train their Qi would hardly amount to anything in the end. All physicians had their own ways of training Qi. Qing Shui had never considered teaching him how he trained Qi himself. But rather, he’d watch how he trained and then assist him to improve or even incorporate some movements from the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique or force generation.

This shouldn’t be underestimated as it could instantly lead to significant effects. Qing Shui had the capability to do so too. His attainments in martial art could be considered very profound by now, so he could very easily make slight enhancements to skills and techniques.

After his meal, he didn’t go to the Imperial Cuisine Hall immediately. But instead, Qing Shui told them that he had something to discuss with them.

It was naturally about how to promote a few items.

Qing Shui was prepared to take out some wines that he had brewed before. Although the qualities were slightly inferior, they were very aged. The items that Qing Shui recommended were not made available to everyone. Hence, they needed Soulsearh to advertise since Qing Shui didn't have enough yet and needed time.

Qing Shui took out a jar of Plum Blossom Wine. The three of them drank while they discussed. The taste and effects of the Plum Blossom Wine stunned Soulsearh and Li Ji. Just the taste alone was unparalleled, let alone the fact that it could cleanse meridians and strengthen the body.

There was no Culinary Qi in these. He wondered if the effects would be even greater if he had used the Culinary Qi to refine the Plum Blossoms while brewing.

The description mentioned saving effort and leading to better results. That meant everything would at least be increased onefold or even more, right?

Then there were also steamed buns. Although these things were a little too common, Qing Shui still decided to give it a try. Fortunately, these steamed buns had decent names. Something like Jade Steamed Buns and Jade Tofu. However, Qing Shui had never made them before.

.....

Qing Shui recalled a certain someone from his previous world, the '[Steamed Bun Guy](#)'. The thought of himself steaming buns one day made the corner of his mouth twitch...

It wasn't like he felt embarrassed, he just found this to be a little unbelievable.

Judging from the way both of their eyes lit up after Qing Shui explained his plan to Soulsearh, they weren't too much of an issue. They could slowly penetrate the market. They just mainly

needed to withstand some pressure. After all, when these items appeared, someone would definitely wish to monopolize them. Hence, they'd need to rope in some powerful parties. As long as they had more powerful figures with them, no one would even dream of monopolizing anything.

Fortunately Soulsearh was still quite famous among this generation. After all, he had been hired by the Yehuang Clan in the past. Just this fact alone was a great shield that no one would dare to recklessly lay a finger on.

“Then let us go to the Imperial Cuisine Hall today and give them a try.” Qing Shui smiled after a moment of consideration.

Soulsearh and Li Ji naturally agreed happily.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall was usually managed by Li Ji because Soulsearh was treating patients outside most of the time.

It was already almost noon. There were still many people on the first floor of Imperial Cuisine Hall. The price list on the first floor was still affordable. Besides, there were simply too many people and rich people in the capital city.

When they arrived at the top floor, Qing Shui directly told them the recipe of Jade Steamed Bun and had them memorize it before they began to try making them. The three of them experimented together along with help from some maids.

But of course the maids wouldn't know the recipe!

Although the bone powders of some sort of demonic beasts were needed, all of these could be bought with money. Qing Shui directly made the steamed bun instead of using the Culinary Qi.

For the meat, he used high quality demonic beast's lean meat. The steamer baskets here were huge. There were some special ingredients in the bun that were Qing Shui's spices. These were very important because without those Jade Bay Leaves, it was impossible to create the Jade Steamed Bun and Jade Tofu. Qing

Shui wasn't surprised about it either because the Culinary Art was his and similar situations had frequently happened before. To put it simply, these things would turn out differently if they weren't made by him. Qing Shui wasn't sure if he should be happy or gloomy about this.

The good thing was, it would be very easy for him to manipulate the market. Without his Jade Bay Leaves, even if the others had the recipe, they wouldn't be able to produce the Jade Steamed Buns. This meant that the product would be unique...

His actions were very swift. Soon enough, he was done shaping the pale green buns. They were only the size of a child's fist and looked very exquisite. Qing Shui didn't expect that it was possible for even buns to reach such an exquisite level.

He then started to steam them. This itself was a process that required particular attention, for example, the intensity of the flame. Some branches and leaves of medicinal herbs were also required to be added to the flame. Fortunately, it didn't take too long. The buns were ready in just under two hours.

There were about two hundred buns in this batch. The moment he took off the lid, Qing Shui and the rest were amazed. An indescribable fragrance wafted out. Furthermore, these Jade Steamed Buns were sparkling and translucent, just like a work of art.

In the past, Qing Shui had thought that steamed buns were quite tacky. But now, he realized that even steamed buns could become high-grade luxury food...

Qing Shui sensed the Jade Steamed Buns and found out their effect.

Strengthens the body. Quickly replenishes stamina and some spirit energy. Extremely delicious.

Although the effect of body strengthening wasn't great, the fact

that they could be taken as daily meals was an advantage. It was enough for the fact that they could be considered a delicacy, let alone the fact that they could also quickly replenish stamina and some spirit energy.

The Steamed Bun Guy refers to the contestant from Thailand's The Masked Singer who dressed up as a steam bun on stage.

AST 1322 – Li Husheng’s Arrival, Miraculous Physician, Visitors From Pang Clan

He reckoned that they were probably all stunned by the appearance and aroma of the Jade Steamed Buns. After all, there were spices from Qing Shui’s Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal inside them. Just the taste alone would definitely be able to penetrate into the market. It was a pity that Qing Shui had no plans to sell them in large quantities...

“Come have a taste, let’s see how it tastes first.”

Qing Shui immediately called Soulsearh, Li Ji and the few maids over. Perhaps it was the tempting fragrance of the buns or for some other reasons, the maids didn’t refuse the offer. The Imperial Cuisine Hall was a luxury place. The maids here were all one in a thousand. They were young, energetic, beautiful, gentle and soft-spoken.

Qing Shui took a bite. It was juicy in his mouth and not too oily. The delicious smell of the bun permeated the air around them. It was indescribably aromatic and made one feel as if it was probably the most delicious food in the world.

Even the meat soup that Qing Shui had stewed before with the spices from Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could only be described as having a distinctive flavor but it couldn’t really be considered more tasty than the others. However, Qing Shui could admit that nothing he had eaten before could beat the taste of this Jade Steamed Bun.

Soulsearh immediately took a bite too. He was stunned for a moment before he finished the entire bun in just two or three bites and then reached out to another one. Li Ji seemed to be shy so Qing Shui quickly took one for her and the few maids.

Everyone ate about ten steamed buns before they stopped, yet

they still felt like they hadn't eaten to their heart's content. Qing Shui and Soulsearch didn't feel particularly embarrassed about it since both of them were men. The few ladies however were slightly embarrassed.

The few maids went off to get busy with something else and only the three of them remained here.

"Brother, how should we promote these steamed buns?" Qing Shui asked Soulsearch slowly. It was impossible for them to put these up on sale for everyone since they weren't going to steam more than this. Although they were part of the service industry, that didn't mean the customers were god.

The Imperial Cuisine wasn't exactly an affordable place for the ordinary folks. The visitors who could afford to come to this part of the street were all very wealthy and respectable. Most of them were cultivators and wealthy merchants. Cultivators weren't poor. In fact, the more powerful a cultivator was, the less likely they were short of money.

"Rest assured, brother. There's no need to worry. We are not going to promote this because there will naturally be people helping us to spread the word. There's still so many left and there's quite a number of customers on the fourth floor. Even if we let each of them have one for free today, I reckon that it won't take too long before the Jade Steamed Buns of the Imperial Cuisine Hall become famous in the Yehuang Country." Soulsearch seemed to be very confident of this.

Qing Shui pondered for a moment and thought that it made sense too. The customers on the fourth floor were pretty much the most respectable customers of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Most of the people there were probably at least of the same caliber as the Li Clan's Head. There was no harm in letting them help him spread the word.

Qing Shui gave the recipe to Soulsearch and his wife. The Jade

Bay Leaves were only used in very minimal amounts, every time. They had also decided to restrict the sales of these Jade Steamed Buns to only the fourth floor and each customer was only entitled to buy two a day.

He called over the few maids and ordered them to distribute the remaining Jade Steamed Buns around the fourth floor. There were probably enough for everyone to have one for free.

However, before the maids could make a move, a man came in from outside. It turned out to be the person from last time. He came in to inform Soulsearh that Li Husheng had arrived.

“Yuan Long, Sir Qing Shui will be the highest ranking master here from now on. Relay this to everyone else and let Sir Li in!” Soulsearh gestured towards Qing Shui and explained with a smile.

“Master Qing!” Although that man by the name of Yuan Long didn’t really get it, he still knew what he should do.

“No need to be so formal. Nothing’s going to change here. Brother Soulsearh will still be around.” Qing Shui laughed and looked at this man. He knew that if Imperial Cuisine Hall was to fare well, then a good and useful team was imperative.

The strength of this man called Yuan Long was quite decent. He was an Early Martial Saint cultivator and most likely a steward over here at the Imperial Cuisine Hall. It appeared that Soulsearh highly valued him.

When Qing Shui saw Li Husheng, he instantly knew that he had already managed to find the antidote. He had not seen him only for a day but he could see that he seemed totally different compared to before. His mood was great and he saw those Jade Steamed Buns too.

Soulsearh naturally gestured for him to take some for himself. But he only took one and the maids took the rest downstairs to distribute to the customers on the fourth floor.

However, he instantly regretted for not taking a few more after taking a bite. But going down again to take a few more would be a little too disgraceful considering his status, so he could only smile embarrassingly and say that the steamed bun was lot more delicious than those exotic delicacies.

He was dazed for too long earlier. Otherwise, he could have definitely take a few more before those maids went downstairs or could even buy them on the spot...

“Hmm, old master, you seem to be a lot younger...”

Just a steamed bun had managed to slow down his reaction. He had already realized it in the beginning but didn't manage to react after biting into the steamed bun until now. So he was once again staring at Soulsearh in great shock.

“Sir Li, this is all the work of my brother. I believe you have also witnessed his art of healing!” Soulsearh naturally didn't pass up this chance. Getting Li Husheng to spread the word would be more effective and quicker.

“Sir, you are indeed one miraculous physician. Please forgive Husheng for failing to see this. I'd have lost my life if it wasn't for you. It was just as what you have said, it turns out that I had really been poisoned. I'd like to trouble you now to take a look to see if my poison has been completely dispelled.” Li Husheng seemed to be particularly worked up when speaking. He was genuinely grateful.

“You're welcome, it's no trouble!”

Qing Shui helped Li Husheng to take his pulse then smiled. “Congratulations, Sir Li. You are completely cured.”

“It's all thanks to you, Physician. I didn't expect brother to do this. Since you have saved my life, please don't be shy if there's ever anything you need my help with. The favor I owe you isn't something that can be repaid in just one or two times. I'm here to

guarantee to you Physician, just tell me anything you need my help with. I will definitely help you to the best of my ability,” Li Husheng told Qing Shui solemnly.

“Sir Li, you are being too courteous. I have done nothing,” Qing Shui told him with a smile. He knew that Li Husheng was so determined mainly because Soulsearh had suddenly turned young. It was probably for that reason or at least something related to that.

“No, your words that time were as good as an elixir of life. It was you who has saved me. I would like to invite you, Brother Soulsearh and his wife to my residence as guests. Let me express my gratitude. Although I am aware that the food that the chefs at my place make is probably a lot more inferior than here, I would still like to express my gratitude.”

Li Husheng’s had already unconsciously changed his way of addressing Soulsearh. The relation between the Li Clan and Soulsearh had always been good, so he had been very respectfully calling him Old Master. However, Soulsearh was a lot younger now.

It went without saying that Qing Shui agreed to it since he could really use the Li Clan’s help right now. Li Husheng shyly inquired about the steamed buns again before he left.

Qing Shui naturally told him that it was not possible to mass produce them. Li Husheng kept saying it was a pity that today’s batch had run out and told him that he’d definitely be coming tomorrow. Qing Shui also subtly hinted for him to help promote the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Li Husheng didn’t seem to have any problem with doing that!

In fact, the news about Soulsearh suddenly turning youthful would also spread like wildfire. By then, he would eventually make a name for himself.

Before they realized it, half a day had already passed and Li Ji went off to do something else.

Qing Shui passed a few acupuncture techniques to Soulsearh and even performed a demonstration on him on the spot. He directly stuck the needles into his body, so that he could see what it felt like. Soulsearh had a decent background knowledge of acupuncture and had a significantly powerful innate talent for medicine. This was also the reason why Qing Shui had chosen him. He believed that he would make a name for himself as the Ghost Physician in medical expertise.

.....

Almost on the same day, the reputation of the Imperial Cuisine Hall's Jade Steamed Buns had spread around. But they were treated as nothing but mere rumors. After all, there were less than two hundred Jade Steamed Buns that had been distributed and they had already been eaten as soon as they were distributed. However, the results of rumors being spread by people higher credibility were still great.

Apart from that, news about Soulsearh turning younger had also spread. This had required a very powerful art of healing. It was easy to find out Qing Shui's existence. Thus, the discussion about a miraculous physician over at the Imperial Cuisine Hall instantly broke out.

Three days passed in a flash!

Qing Shui didn't expect news that were spread by mouth would be able to reach such level. Many wanted to be a 'customer' of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Unfortunately the eligibility of being a 'customer' had already skyrocketed.

It wasn't like Qing Shui was pulling anyone in with the Jade Steamed Bun, it was merely a type of strategy. Even so, the fourth floor was getting more customers.

.....

The development of Imperial Cuisine Hall was already moving towards an ideal direction, along with Qing Shui's wine. He hadn't made any Longevity Noodles as the plan was put off for now. But it was going to be put into motion very soon.

However, many people had gathered at the entrance of the Imperial Cuisine Hall today. They were all dressed in clothes that were suitable for combat. When Qing Shui came out, he saw a strange expression on Soulsearh's face. He turned to Qing Shui and spoke to him in a soft voice. "These people are from the Pang Clan, a big clan among the capital city of Yehuang Country. Although they are inferior to the Yehuang Clan, they are far more powerful than a clan like the Li Clan."

About a dozen people came. Standing outside the main door was a man who was middle-aged in his appearance. He had a bulky body figure but not bulky as in big and strong. It was more like he was lofty like a mountain. He had a stoic expression on his face, a pair of thick eyebrows, bright eyes and dignified aura. Some of his hair was already gray, causing him to appear even more mature.

"Brother Soulsearh. I see that you have indeed become a lot younger now. I'd have to trouble you to introduce that Miraculous Physician to me." The man wasted no time beating around the bush.

Qing Shui stretched his hand out to stop Soulsearh. The man before them was very violent or perhaps this was his nature. It was a nature that had been brought out from being looked upon and respected by others for a long time.

"Excuse me, who are you, sir? What business do you have here for you to be blocking the entrance of the Imperial Cuisine Hall?" Qing Shui was calm and collected. He was showing neither a smile nor any displeasure.

"I am Pang De. Are you the Miraculous Physician?" The man

looked at Qing Shui in shock. After all, he was too young to be one.

“I only know a little about the art of healing. Sir Pang, I am very busy here. What business do you have here? If you are only here to be a ‘customer’, then there is no need for you to inform us.”

The expression on Pang De’s face contorted but it quickly returned to normal. He then turned towards the rest, “All of you return first!”

“Miraculous Physician, the Pang Clan would like to invite you to our residence to discuss something. If you are not too busy, please follow me back this one time,” Pang De explained with a smile.

Soulsearch glanced towards Qing Shui. Even he had no idea what to do in this situation. The Pang Clan was very influential. It didn’t take a genius to figure out why the Pang Clan had been looking for Qing Shui.

“Sorry, I’m very busy and have no time to spare. Sir Pang, why don’t we put this visit off until I’m less busy?” Qing Shui’s response was straightforward.

Soulsearch’s eyes widened when he heard Qing Shui’s response. He was secretly very worked up. He knew that Qing Shui concealed himself deeply but he was clueless as to the depth of his strength..

With the actions and attitude of the Pang Clan, he reckoned that Qing Shui wouldn’t go even if it was the Yehuang Clan who came. He wasn’t used to being ‘invited’ by others like this. Even more so when he had some destructive power with him right now. The Life and Death Needles weren’t merely for treating illness, they could be used as weapons too.

AST 1323 – Three Days time, Old man Puyang, Heavenly Meridians Wielders

Qing Shui's attitude also stunned Pang De. He knew that people who were more capable than normal were usually very arrogant. When he looked at Qing Shui's expression, he smiled. To be arrogant, you needed to have the assets to do so. Otherwise, the only thing you could do would be to behave more obediently.

“Let's put it this way then. My Pang Clan really looks up to you. We are really eager to work together with you. This should be a good news for you. Why don't you come visit Pang Clan with me? We will discuss the details together and we will definitely not mistreat you,” Pang De smiled and said confidently.

Pang Clan was an aristocratic clan. If a person got looked up by Pang Clan, that person was extremely lucky. Countless people had scratched their heads until they bled trying to work with Pang Clan. Hence, Pang De thought to himself that Qing Shui would definitely agree to the conditions he suggested.

Across this entire street, if Pang Clan wanted to work with a certain person, it was like saying that the person was really lucky. It was the person's good fortune to be able to be looked up upon by Pang Clan. Unfortunately, Qing Shui was no ordinary person.

“I am sorry but I am not interested in working with you,” Qing Shui rejected formally.

Pang De has imagined a lot of scenarios, yet he never imagined that Qing Shui would reject his offer. Prior to this, he never mentioned letting Qing Shui work for Pang Clan. Instead, he suggested for them to work together. But in actuality, both of those had the same nature hidden within them.

Qing Shui had lived as a human for two lifetimes. Naturally, he would be able to see through the true motive lying behind matters

like this. Hence, towards this kind of stuff, he would not hesitate to reject it. Pang Clan might have been powerful but it was impossible for the clan to send out their most powerful force regarding matters like this. Hence, he would slowly try to hold them back while conveniently trying to develop himself.

Strength. Only with strength would one not be bullied by others.

“You refuse to work with Pang Clan?” Pang De was still smiling very casually. But the eyes he used to look at Qing Shui had gotten sharp.

Qing Shui smiled. He looked at Pang De, “I have made myself really clear. I don’t like working with others. Do you still have other things you want to say? I am in a hurry.”

“Do you believe that I can make the Imperial Cuisine Hall disappear?” Pang De smiled and asked.

“The things inside the Imperial Cuisine Hall aren’t that valuable. Heck, there isn’t even much stuff in it. It will be truly disappointing if Pang Clan does something like that.” Originally, Qing Shui was supposed to have turned his body around. He turned his head back and smiled at Pang De.

Seeing that smile, Pang De was stunned. He saw the confident smile from the young man. That confidence of his actually made him panic. That was a kind of smile which indicated that he has had everything planned in advance, a kind of smile which showed that he feared nothing.

At the moment when Qing Shui finished speaking, he immediately made his way towards Imperial Cuisine Hall.

“It’s best for you to reconsider my offer. I will give you three days. Come look for me in Pang Clan once you have made up your mind.” Pang De left after he finished speaking.

Quite a lot of people had crowded around this area. For a moment, there were many discussions going on about what had

happened.

“Disaster is definitely going to befall Imperial Cuisine Hall this time.”

“Why would he turn down such a good opportunity? I have always wanted to work with the Pang Clan. It’s just that they don’t fancy me.”

“From the way the Imperial Cuisine Hall has been developing these few days, added to the fact that they have a miracle-working doctor to help look after them, it’s only natural for them to be targeted by others. It’s just that the Pang Clan has decided to make their move first. I reckon that very soon, other clans will start looking for Imperial Cuisine Hall as well.”

“Well then, do you guys think the Imperial Cuisine Hall will work with Pang Clan?”

“Hard to say. But from the way Pang Clan has always done things, if they fail to work together, they will definitely destroy Imperial Cuisine Hall. There’s no way they would allow Imperial Cuisine Hall to work with other forces.

“But there is a miraculous divine doctor in it. If someone actually dares to lay hands on him, it will mean that they have also offended all other doctors. Hence, a person must be prepared for the consequence when he or she decides to kill a doctor.”

“That’s not necessarily the case. Things are also very competitive among the doctors. Hence, they might not necessarily be so united either.”

.....

“Little brother, what do we do? Pang Clan is ruthless. It’s impossible that this matter will be solved peacefully,” Soulsear asked. He seemed really concerned.

“Brother, don’t worry. Help me see how many clans from this generation are able to stand their own ground against Pang Clan.

Help me see if there are any patients from each of their clans who need immediate aid. It doesn't matter what kind of illness it is. Heck, it is fine even if they have no illness as long as they are clans that can stand their own ground against Pang Clan," Qing Shui smiled and said.

Soulsearch's eyes turned bright. With this word, he was also considered to have understood how terrifying Qing Shui's medical expertise was. As soon as Qing Shui said it, he already knew what he was up to. He said in surprise, "This is easy to handle. I can tell you right now."

"That's good. Before everything is too late, let's go and discuss it. Three days is enough," Qing Shui smiled and said while walking up along with Soulsearch.

Many of the people who were supposed to be having their meals had already left. At least within these three days, there wouldn't be anyone here to eat anything. There were even more people who returned their qualifications to be "customers" of Imperial Cuisine Hall. Everyone was scared of seeking trouble with Pang Clan.

This was especially so for the fourth floor, 99% of the people had returned their qualifications. There were only a very few people left and it had only been half a day. There were a few more people left on the third floor but only just a few more. The second and the first floor had less than even one third of the people left. The people with low status weren't really that strong, so it was assumed that Pang Clan would be too lazy to even lay hands on them. Hence, more of the people of that caliber stayed behind.

Soulsearch was looking at the precious golden card in front of him. This was proof for them to enter each of the floors. All of these had finally come back now. Despite this, he still felt a bit grumpy deep down.

On the contrary, Qing Shui was really happy. It was better to take back these gold cards. They wouldn't have been able to get it even

if they wanted it next time. Even if they decided to offer ten times the price, the card would no longer exist. At least this card can help ensure their safety. Unfortunately, they are the ones who didn't have good insight.

“Of this generation, there are quite a lot of clans that can resist the Pang Clan. Huang Clan, Kang Clan, Xu Clan, Sikong Clan and Yiwen Clan. These clans aren't the slightest bit inferior in comparison. This place is the capital of the Phoenix Dance Continent and the powerful clans are still extremely united. There should still be some clans who have surpassed the Pang Clan in power but because my fame isn't high enough, I don't have complete info yet.”

At this moment, door knocking noises came through from outside. After that, Yuan Long came in, “Sir, there is an old man who is requesting to see you outside.”

Normally, only the people on the fourth floor had the special rights to come here to meet people. Hence, they let Yuan Long take the person up here.

The person who came in was an old man. As soon as Soulsearch saw the old man, he rushed to him quickly, “Old Man Puyang, what have you come for?”

The old man was really friendly. He was holding a little girl. She should be around three or four years old. At most five years old, she shouldn't be any older than that. She had very pale skin. The tiny pigtail on her head made her look particularly pretty. The two bright black eyes of hers looked just like crystals. When Qing Shui saw the little girl, he immediately remembered his own daughters.

Soulsearch was upset. Since when had Old Man Puyang turned into a customer of Imperial Cuisine Hall.

“Oh, you know me. That's great, I have a friend who came to see me. He brought two Jade Buns with him. I ate one of them. After that, I gave another one to my little great granddaughter. After

that, things just went out of control.”

The old man didn't really say anything but he was very clear with what he meant.

“Old man Puyang, this is my little brother. He is many times more skill than me in terms of his medical expertise. That bun was also made by him. It's just that he can only make very few every day because he doesn't have too many of the required ingredients.” Soulesearch quickly introduced Qing Shui to the old man.

Soulesearch might have not said anything about Old Man Puyang or Puyang Clan, Qing Shui was already able to sense it from Soulesearch's attitude. He was a powerful doctor. He wouldn't really show respect to others. Even if it had been a normal warrior more powerful than him, he wouldn't see them as anything significant. He was a doctor, he controlled the life and death of others.

But Soulesearch respected this old man deep down. Besides that, Qing Shui was unable to sense the old man's strength. It was as deep as a boundless sea.

“You are indeed a promising young man. Little miraculous divine doctor, for someone who has huge ambition like you, you are bound to work on big things in the future. I wonder if the buns are all sold out today,” the old man asked a bit concerned. He then looked down at the little lass.

Soulesearch was just about to talk but he was soon interrupted by Qing Shui, “Thank you for your compliment. We still have some left. But you may have to wait a little for them.”

“It's fine. Take your time. Well then, I think I will head downstairs to wait then to avoid bothering you.” The old man bid his farewell to Qing Shui. He was holding the little girl's hand and was about to walk down.

“Heavenly Veins Wielder!”

Qing Shui looked at the little girl's back and said slowly.

The old man suddenly turned his head around and looked at Qing Shui in surprise, "You really deserve the title of miracle doctor."

The old man smiled the moment he finished speaking. After that, he proceeded downwards with the little lass.

"Brother, can you tell me about the background of this old man?" Qing Shui asked curiously.

"Puyang Clan is an existence which is not in the least inferior to Yehuang Clan. However, Puyang Clan has always kept a low profile. To think that the old man actually came for the Jade Buns. If the old man had come earlier, Pang De wouldn't have dared to be so rude." Soulsearch seemed to be feeling a bit regretful.

"There are not many people on the fourth floor. Let's make an exception today and give out more buns. Whoever we manage to make stay behind are all the best customers in Imperial Cuisine Hall," Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Yes, oh yes, little brother, what is a Heavenly Meridians Wielder?" Soulsearch asked confused.

"Someone without meridians!" Qing Shui said with a smile.

Soulsearch immediately stopped talking. This was a kind of extremely rare illness. It couldn't be cured. Even medicinal pills like Bones of the Living Dead were futile against this kind of illness. The reason being that the patient had no meridians throughout her entire body. Originally, the Heavenly Meridians Wielders weren't supposed to be able to live but because the little girl possessed a kind of qi within her muscles and bones and organs, she was able to stay alive.

"Little brother, is it curable?" Soulsearch looked at Qing Shui curiously.

"I can't say for sure." If Qing Shui didn't have the Life and Death Needles, he would say no right away. But now, he somehow still

had a little confidence in it.

.....

Very quickly, the Jade Buns were ready. Qing Shui carried the buns and proceeded downwards. However, he only carried those for the old man and little girl. There seemed to be a few more buns than usual today.

The old man quickly stood up when he saw Qing Shui carrying the buns down himself. Since the beginning, Qing Shui already knew that the old man wasn't an arrogant old man. He spoke in a very formal tone, unlike Pang De, who was already arrogant and bossy just because he possessed a bit of strength.

"Sorry for the trouble, little miraculous doctor." The old man revealed a warm smile.

"It's not a hassle. The little lass is really cute." Qing Shui smiled as he put down two plates on the desk.

"Thank you uncle!"

The little lass said happily. Maybe it was not him that she was happy to see, she was happy because she saw the buns. Qing Shui was able to tell at least this bit.

"Old man, why don't you try it? If you like it, I will give some to you every day. That way, you also will no longer have to take the little lass here everyday."

"This place is quite noisy. Conveniently, I can get to relieve my boredom. I really want to try to satisfy the little lass with whatever she wants." The old man looked at the little lass. He loved her dearly. Besides that, there also seemed to be a trace of reluctance in his eyes to part with her.

"How about this, old man, in a few days, I will try to see if I can help her, how's that sound?" The reason why Qing Shui wanted to cure the little girl wasn't because she was a member of Puyang Clan. Even if it was someone from a normal family background, he

would also try to save them. Qing Shui would never set his motives on things like that.

“Little miraculous doctor, can you cure her?” Old Man Puyang’s body trembled as he looked towards Qing Shui.

“I can’t say that I am a 100% able to cure her. But at least I can guarantee keeping her alive.”

“This is great, this little lass’s father and mother have been gone ever since she was born. When I first saw her she was crying. Even though we were a few generations apart the moment I saw her I hugged her and she stopped. That only worked for me. She would still cry when others did it. I never expected her to even be a Heavenly Meridian Wielder. Hence, she is living by relying on my Origin Qi. Following her slowly growing up, it is becoming very difficult for me to continue on like this.” Old Man Puyang sounded very agitated.

AST 1324 – Even doctors have powerful strength. Sikong Clan, Premature Senescence

Old Man Puyang stopped letting the little brat eat any more after she had three of them. Instead, he collected it for her and would only allow her to eat them later. He only left after thanking Qing Shui repeatedly. He also told Qing Shui that he would come every day in the future. Not only that, if anything was to happen, he said to Qing Shui that he would be welcome to seek him out for help.

Qing Shui didn't know whether Old Man Puyang was aware of the things with Pang Clan. Maybe because he was already quite old, he had stopped asking about the things going on in the mortal world. But it was true that he was particularly serious when he talked to Qing Shui, telling him that he must look for him if anything happened.

Before it was absolutely necessary, Qing Shui wouldn't ask others to help. Let alone now, he also hadn't cured the little girl yet.

No matter what, as of now, so long as Qing Shui wanted to do so, he should be able to resolve the danger he was facing in front of him. Qing Shui wasn't sure how powerful Pang Clan was. He wanted to see how long he himself could play games with Pang Clan. This was also a kind of test.

At this moment, Soulsearh happily walked over. Prior to this, he had heard what Old Man Puyang said very clearly. He was now very amazed with Qing Shui's capabilities. Just a few buns had won over Old Man Puyang's promise. So long as Qing Shui was willing to ask him for help, the old man would be able to solve the problems right in front of him right away.

“Little brother, what shall we do? Do we need Old Man Puyang's help?” Soulsearh smiled and asked.

“It’s not something to be rushed about. Before it becomes absolutely essential, it’s best if we don’t open up our mouths and talk about it. We are still going to follow our original plan. By then, there should be people who will help us,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Now, Soulsearh would basically believe whatever Qing Shui said. Qing Shui went back to his room to pack his stuff. After that, he got himself ready to let Soulsearh bring him to the clans which needed him. Of course, Soulsearh would contact them in advance. He boasted greatly about Qing Shui. Actually, this wasn’t necessary, the fact of Soulsearh becoming younger, was already a very good way to promote Qing Shui.

When Qing Shui stepped into his room, he felt a whiff of fragrance and he instantly knew that Yehuang Guwu was here.

Within the span of one breath’s time, Yehuang Guwu was already beside Qing Shui. That faint fragrant smell of hers went straight into Qing Shui’s nose. She seemed really tired, causing Qing Shui to feel pained in his heart, “Is everything alright?”

While speaking, Qing Shui put his hands on her veins and contemplated for a while.

“How’s my condition?”

“Oh, congratulations my lady, it’s a baby girl,” Qing Shui said seriously.

“Damned brat, you are purposely trying to anger me, aren’t you?” The woman looked a bit grumpy but at the same time she was also smiling. Despite this, she was unable to hide the lonely feeling in her eyes.

“Don’t worry, I am a miracle doctor. I will cure you. If I am unable to do so, I will give you a baby myself.” Qing Shui softly exerted a pressure on her body. As he did so, a portion of Divine Force started spreading out around her body.

“You must not lie to me!” The woman smiled happily when she saw Qing Shui like this.

“Of course, I never lie. I can guarantee that to you. But you need to live well. Without you, it will be tough for me to return to Western Oxhe Continent.

“So I am just a tool. You cold-blooded brat. Alright, forget it, I am leaving now.” Yehuang Guwu seemed to be a lot better now.

“Don’t rush. Why don’t you have a bun first? You should already have enough energy for it.” Qing Shui had left a few buns in the realm. They were put in by him a while before. They were still warm.

“It’s so beautiful. It’s my first time seeing such beautiful buns.

Yehuang Guwu said while happily taking the buns. At the moment when she finished speaking, she bit into them. She was stunned for a while and blinked her beautiful eyes. Those long eyelashes of hers looked really sexy. Very quickly, she had already finished the buns.

“Qing Shui, what have you been doing during these few days?” The woman smiled and pulled Qing Shui. But at this moment, Soulsearch came in.

“Erm, little brother, don’t mind me just go and be busy with your own things.” Soulsearch was very confused. How come an unmatched beauty suddenly popped up out of nowhere? While admiring Qing Shui’s luck with gorgeous woman, he quickly went out.

Qing Shui smiled. Yehuang Guwu on the other hand was really calm. Furthermore, she even smiled and nodded at Soulsearch.

“I have opened a medical store here with someone. This Brother Soulsearch whom I know is someone who had once treated people from the Yehuang Clan,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Yehuang Guwu’s body trembled. After that, she said slowly,

“Qing Shui, can you promise me one thing?”

“What kind of thing? So long as it is something I am able to manage, I will definitely help you,” Qing Shui said in a firm tone.

“Don’t see any patients from Yehuang Clan.” Yehuang Guwu looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui thought about it for a while, “I promise you. In any case, Yehuang Clan won’t look up someone at my level. At the very least not for now. I can promise that so long as you don’t approve of it, I won’t see their patients.”

“Thank you!” Yehuang Guwu smiled happily.

“Martial Aunt, do we still have to be so formal with each other?”

“Alright, we don’t have to be then. I am leaving soon. Why don’t you give me a few buns?” Yehuang Guwu pouted and said.

“I have long prepared that for you.” Qing Shui took out quite a lot of them. They were all already put on plates. On the first day he came out, he already got them ready for this woman. Unfortunately, he had yet to be able to return to the Central Continent. Or else, he would have made more for them.

Yehuang Guwu smiled as she put all of them away. After that, Qing Shui embraced her at the moment when she let her guard down the most, “I am leaving. Look after yourself.”

Qing Shui embraced her well-endowed body and said with a smile, “Alright, you have to be careful too. Remember, I can absolutely cure you. In the future, you are bound to be extremely busy giving birth to babies.”

.....

The woman left. Qing Shui came out. Soulsearh didn’t actually question Qing Shui who she was. Instead, he said, “Let’s go to Sikong Clan today. There are already people rushing us since yesterday.”

Soulsearch also selected the places which he had mentioned before. For example, Sikong Clan, Sikong Clan was one of the clans which he would definitely release the information to. Furthermore, it was a kind of illness which might possibly be cured.

Naturally, Qing Shui didn't have any opinions about it. He rode on Soulsearch's demonic beast, the Swift Shadow Crane. Sikong Clan was not really far away from here. Of course, that was based on Dancing Phoenix Continent itself and also based on the demonic beast which possessed terrifying speed. If he had been in his previous incarnation, this kind of distance could only be described with the word frightening.

Qing Shui has promised Old Man Puyang to help treat the little lass in a few days. But now, he was heading off to help other people cure their diseases and illnesses instead. This somehow felt inappropriate. But back then, he did tell the old man that he would need time to get ready, as he might need a long period of time to treat her.

One hour was all it took for them to arrive.

The Sikong Clan was located in a very vast area. Its buildings were also grand and luxurious. There were two rows of guards in warriors attire standing out front. The moment they saw Soulsearch and Qing Shui, one of the middle aged men came out.

“Miracle Doctor Sou, you guys made it. The old man has been waiting for you guys for a long time.”

Qing Shui stared at the middle aged man. This man was clad in white and had a relaxed demeanor. His smile was charming yet with no hints of a sinister nature within and exuded a sense of righteousness.

“Sorry for the trouble, Mister Fang.”

“My pleasure.”

Qing Shui and Soulsearh followed the man with surname Fang as they proceeded towards Sikong Clan. Qing Shui observed his surroundings while walking. Every part of them looked very refined. It felt like there were mountains on one side and water on the other. Of course, they were all made with manpower.

Very quickly, a slightly old looking elderly man walked out from the large door of the hall. The old man's body was straight like a pen. A faint powerful aura could be sensed spreading around him. Each step he took somehow resembled something between that of a dragon walking and the steps of a tiger.

Actually, this was a kind of charm, a kind of aura.

The old man's eyes seemed unusually farsighted and wise. They might look bright but they weren't arrogant, making people feel quite easy to interact with.

"You two miracle doctors have finally come. Miracle Doctor Sou, you seem a lot younger than before." The old man went forward to clasp hands with Soulsearh and Qing Shui while giving them a warm welcome.

"Old Man Sikong, you still look fine like usual. This is Qing Shui. He is a thousand times better than me in terms of medical expertise." Soulsearh happily introduced Qing Shui to the old man.

"Greetings, Old Man Sikong. My brother seems to have exaggerated things about me.

"Come in the house, come in the house!" The old man happily remarked as he led Soulsearh and Qing Shui, while holding their hands, towards the hall.

In his previous incarnations, Qing Shui would definitely feel a pain in his ballsack if he saw three men holding hands together. Yet now, he didn't feel anything when he saw it. After all, the old man was already quite aged. Both himself and Soulsearh were

considered the old man's juniors.

The living room was very huge. It was untainted by even a speck of dust. There also wasn't that much furniture around. The old man let Qing Shui and Sousearch sit down. Very quickly, there were already people coming to serve them tea.

"Old man, may I know who needs treatment? I think it is best if we see the patient first." Qing Shui didn't touch the tea on the desk.

"That's great!" The old man smiled as he let out his hand and clapped a few times.

The middle-aged man from before came in.

"Cang Shu, bring Tong Lang here!"

"Yes!"

Very quickly, a weak and fragile "elderly man" came in. The old man was very skinny. His hair was grey and dull. His clothes looked washed out. The "elderly man" said softly at the moment when he saw the old man, "Great grandfather, forget it!"

Qing Shui was stunned. He felt something was out of place. This "elderly man" was no ordinary old man. This was a kind of disease, Premature Senescence!

Premature Senescence, a condition when the body aged five to ten times faster than normal. The patient who caught such illness would have an appearance which resembled that of an old man. Similarly, their organs would decline very quickly, causing their physiological functions to drop significantly. Qing Shui still knew a few things about Premature Senescence.

But logically speaking, these kind of symptoms should be curable across the World of the Nine Continents.

"I am sure you two must have been able to figure out something too. He is aging prematurely. We also have no idea how he caught

this kind of illness. He has taken a lot of medicines but to our surprise, all of them proved to be of no use.....”

“His body type innately rejects the majority of medicines. Even the best medicinal pill may prove to be useless when used on him, the reason being that his body doesn’t really absorb the medicine itself,” at this moment, Qing Shui stood up and said.

Soulsearch has also stood up.

“Well then, miracle doctor, is it curable?” Old Man Sikong asked agitatedly.

Qing Shui now knew why Sikong Clan had invited him. Soulsearch turning young was very likely one of the most important reasons behind it.

“Yes but I will need at least half a month for it,” Qing Shui said after a few thoughts.

“Really? It doesn’t matter if it needs to take half a month. It is fine even if it needs longer!”

Qing Shui’s body possessed the Force of Rebirth. Things would be fine so long as he managed to trigger the normal function of his body. But he would also have to sacrifice a bit of Spring of Life to ensure a higher success rate.

The old man didn’t actually get agitated when he heard what Qing Shui said. He only looked at this person who was speaking conceited nonsense strangely. But at the same time, he also felt that it didn’t seem like he was just speaking nonsense. The reason being that it was true what he said about his body type being incapable of absorbing medical substances.

“Well then, I will help you perform some acupuncture now. It will become clear a while later whether it is curable. He will also be able to sense it.”

The time for the entire treatment wasn’t really that long. It lasted for around an hour. Halfway through it, Qing Shui fed him

some Spring of Life. Qing Shui also used the Life and Death Needles and when he combined that with his Force of Rebirth, he could almost notice the “elderly man” looking younger with his eyes. Prior to this, he looked like he was around a hundred years of age but now, he looked almost like he was ninety. Even though the change wasn’t that significant, it was already quite obvious. That was mainly because the patient’s spirit and charm had gotten a lot better. Simultaneously, the elderly man also seemed to have more strength. The vitality within his body had become even more tenacious.

“Tong Lang, how do you feel?” Old Man Sikong asked agitatedly.

AST 1325 – Longevity Noodles, The members of the Pang Clan are here, Pang Shitu, Accident

“To think that it is really treatable.” Sikong Tonglang looked at Qing Shui in shock. Right now, he had only recovered a little but this was just like a lamp shining in the darkest night. It had managed to guide him towards a desirable direction and showed him hope.

Old Man Sikong had actually also sensed it. Despite this, he found it a bit hard to believe. With Sikong Clan’s family background, it was easy for them to look for the best doctors and alchemists, yet none of them had proven to be capable of treating such illness.

“Old man, we will bid our farewell first. I will come here every two days to help treat him. If everything goes well, I can guarantee that he will be back to normal within half a month,” Qing Shui stood up and said with a smile.

“I have already finished setting up the banquet. No matter what, you two must stay today. I have found almost every famous doctor around here but only now did I notice that there are a lot of people with unearned reputations. I am going to leave the matters regarding Tonglang to you two miraculous doctors.” Old Man Sikong was very friendly with Qing Shui and Soulsearch.

“Old man, we still have other things we need to do today. Someone is still waiting for us to save their lives. Let’s wait until we totally cure Tonglang’s illness first. By then, we will have a drink together, how do you feel about that?”

Since words had been spoken up to this point, Old Man Sikong could no longer stop Qing Shui. He reluctantly let go of both of their hands and said with a smile, “Alright then, we have made a deal with each other. We must drink together once Tonglang is

cured.

“Alright, we will definitely do that!”

.....

They visited quite a few clans within a day. These clans all had special patients in their houses. All these patients were very important, at the same time, they were also patients who needed urgent treatment. Qing Shui managed to make a few connections while helping them cure their illnesses. More importantly, Qing Shui's medical expertise had also been passed down throughout the area.

At the same time, Qing Shui's reputation has also been passed down along with his medical expertise. Of course, that also included the Jade Steamed Buns and wines.

Unfortunately, the grudge Qing Shui and Pang Clan harbored against each other was circulated around as well.

Pang Clan!

Pang De was drinking his wine. There was a middle-aged man who looked like a scholar standing in front of him. That man gave people an impression that he was a very profound and mysterious man.

“Brother Pang, how are you planning to deal with the brat? That brat will definitely evolve into a frightening existence in the future if you continue letting him do as he pleases. He is a doctor. If this goes on, within less than a year, he will definitely be a very influential character.” The middle-aged scholar took up the wine cup and took a sip of the wine.

“In three days, I plan to eliminate him no matter what it takes,” Pang De said firmly after hesitating for a while.

“You sure?”

“Yi He, is anything wrong?”

“I keep on having the feeling that there is no point doing this to just a doctor. It just doesn’t seem worth it,” the middle-aged scholar who went by the name Yi He said while looking at Pang De.

“The words have already come out of my mouth. I can’t afford to embarrass Pang Clan. Besides, he may have been just a doctor, even if he may be able to achieve great things in the future, killing him now is just as easy as squeezing an ant to death.” Pang De’s killing intention was very firm.

A trace of disappointment flashed across the eyes of the middle-aged scholar. Nevertheless, he didn’t express it. On the contrary, he continued to drink alcohol with Pang De.

.....

Puyang Clan.

“Grandpa, were you looking for me?”

A mature middle-aged man said with a smile while approaching Old Man Puyang’s courtyard.

“Honghu, there is finally hope for Zhengming to stay alive. But it seems we have got trouble these few days. The person going by the name Qing Shui from Imperial Cuisine Hall is able to save her, it’s just that it seems Pang Clan is plotting something against him. Please help pay close attention to him in secret and save him when necessary,” Old Man Puyang said with a smile.

“Grandpa, don’t worry, since there is someone who is able to save Zhengming, Puyang Clan will definitely protect him,” Puyang Honghu said joyfully.

Zhengming had the same pronunciation as fighting for life. It was the name of the little brat which Old Man Puyang was with the other day. It meant for her to fight for her life from god.

.....

At the same time, Sikong Clan, along with a few other clans,

seemed to have made the same move. At least they were all planning to get into the good graces of Qing Shui.

As soon as Qing Shui returned to Imperial Cuisine Hall, he immediately went into the realm. Today, he started fiddling with the Longevity Noodle.

Even though there wasn't a lot of Longevity Fish, the quantity was considered somewhat valuable. It's also already enough to be used. The reason being that he still had the crystals produced by the Crystal Lion. This way, it would have been enough for the Longevity Fish to slowly merge with the bits of the crystal.

The Jade Steamed Buns had finally become popular. Furthermore, its popularity was still increasing. Now, people found whoever managed to eat the buns from Imperial Cuisine Hall as a kind of identity and pride. It had already managed to achieve these within just a few days time. It was also this that triggered Pang Clan to stalk them. Causing Pang Clan to come up with the intention to conquer Imperial Cuisine Hall.

It had only been a day and there were already more customers on the fourth floor of Imperial Cuisine Hall. His position had also gotten a lot higher compared to before. In an instant, he helped significantly raise up level of Imperial Cuisine Hall. The people who left prior to this all felt regretful to the point even their intestines turned green.

Simultaneously, Pang De was also the other one feeling regretful. If he had known earlier, he wouldn't have mentioned the three day limit. Even though it had only been one day, he already knew that Qing Shui wouldn't come. It was already impossible for Pang Clan to get him into the Pang Clan. So long as he refused to join them, there would definitely be people coming out to support him now.

But the Pang Clan couldn't throw away their own face. Back then, they had already made their words very clear. How could they patch things back up at this time? They could only hope that

others wouldn't act on the matter on that day. Or rather, they could choose to use softer methods when they acted. This way, they might just be able to keep their face.

Unknowingly, Pang De has started feeling unconfident with himself.

On the second day, the Longevity Noodles had been made. Both Old Man Puyang and the little brat were here. These were all for free. For now, on the fourth floor, other than paying once a year, the remaining things needed to cure disease were all for free. This kind of rule was almost similar to that of the clubhouses from his previous incarnation.

This time around, the main thing was to advertise. Maximum effect can only be achieved by eating that on birthdays, hence, they made a promise to deliver the longevity noodles to people during their birthdays.

.....

In the blink of an eye, three days passed. Today was the day when Pang Clan was going to come. Naturally, Qing Shui waited for them inside Imperial Cuisine hall.

Around noon, the people from Pang Clan came. This time, around ten of them headed over. Each of them was on an enormous Cloud Lion Beast. After that, they dropped down from the sky and landed in front of the door of Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Naturally, Qing Shui, Soulsearh and Li Ji had long since gotten the news.

Not long after the people in Pang Clan stood outside the door, Qing Shui and his group came out.

There were a lot of people in the surroundings. Back then, a lot of people were aware of what Pang Clan said three days ago. Hence, since early today, there were already people paying close attention to the things around here. Furthermore, more and more people

came here. There were even plenty of aristocratic clans among them.

A lot of the inns across the street were rejoicing in the misfortune of others. A lot of people had been jealous of Imperial Cuisine Hall, seeing Qing Shui joining them and the changes which occurred for them. Of course, there were also a lot of people trying to defend it, since they got their illness treated there.

Even though the customers here were all wealthy people, they would still spend time heading over to treat their illnesses on the first floor. Not only this, the treatment was free, hence opening up free medication, even to the commoners. One thing though, they had to be ordinary commoners. For the bad, the evil, the rich but arrogant, and people who bullied others, Qing Shui would never treat them no matter how rich they were. He had already enforced this rule since the time back when he was in the five continents.

For example, for clans like Pang Clan. Even if he had had no conflicts with them before, once he was made aware that they had this kind of characteristic, it would be impossible for them to turn into Imperial Cuisine Hall's customers no matter how rich they were. Those were clans that resembled that of an evil tyrant.

"It has been three days. You haven't come to Pang Clan so I came here today to realize the things which I said the other day." Pang De looked at Qing Shui and took the initiative to talk.

He was really loud. He did this to tell the people that Pang Clan would do what they promised and he hoped that no one would get involved in it. To the Pang Clan, losing their face wasn't something which everyone could accept.

"I have said it before. I am not interested in working with people like you. Could it be that you want to level this entire area just because I refuse to work with you?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

Even though Qing Shui didn't speak loudly when he spoke, everyone around him was able to hear what he said clearly.

“People from Pang Clan, they have always been forceful with others. I reckon that they most probably wanted to own the entire Imperial Cuisine Hall just because they felt that they could gain benefits from it.”

“Oh yes, I also wonder why no one has stopped Pang Clan yet. There are still Yehuang Clan, Puyang Clan and Guhu Clan..... There are so many clans which are capable of levelling the entire Pang Clan, why do they choose to not care about it?”

“Well, this, you don’t know. It’s because a clan like Pang Clan exists for the reason to show the contrast between the ‘good’ and ‘bad’ clans. This is also why no one eliminated Pang Clan even though they are not used to seeing the way they do things.

.....

Qing Shui was listening to the discussions around him. It seemed there had to be a reason for something if it existed. This was an unwritten rule.

“Pang Clan never bullies people. How about this, we will fight three rounds today and the first to win twice will be considered the winner. If I win, you will have to promise to work with Pang Clan. If you win, I will call off the things about us working together and apologize to you. What do you think?” Pang De seemed to have realized something. His tone changed immediately.

“Are you telling me that if I win, an apology is all that I will get?” Qing Shui looked at Pang De.

Pang De stunned, “Well then, say what you want then, I will take whatever it is.”

“Right, we will fight and decide the winner with one match. If you guys win, I will follow the condition you suggested just now. If I win, in the future, Pang Clan will never again be allowed to step on this street.” Qing Shui was really calm. But what he said could make one’s blood boil when they heard it.

Something worth noting was that across Yehuang Country, other than a minority of aristocratic clans, clans at the level of Pang and Sikong Clan were the ones that were the strongest. Of course, there were still a lot of clans around the country. After all, Yehuang City was still really huge. There were only roughly ten of them around the Pang Clan's power level in this area.

The corner of Pang De's mouth twitched. He had already embarrassed himself. He then replied with an upset face, "Alright, I will accept your condition."

Before this, he thought he could smooth things over with an apology. However, Qing Shui had already indicated that he couldn't be bothered receiving this 'apology' at all. Instead he said he didn't want any of the Pang Clan members to set foot on this street and in another words, this meant that the sight of Pang Clan members are so disgusting that they turned the stomach of people looking at them...

Qing Shui casually looked around his surroundings. He sensed that someone was paying attention to him. But that aura was very gentle. It didn't contain any evil intentions. Hence, he stopped worrying about it and skywalked.

Pang De clenched his teeth and was about to rise up. But right at this moment, he suddenly spotted a Cloud Lion Beast flying towards here from far away. At the moment when he saw the old man on top of it, he got really agitated. He politely waited for the old man to arrive in front of him.

"Third Uncle!" Pang De politely greeted him.

The old man had a very tall and sturdy body. He looked slightly older than Pang De. But he was still only considered to be slightly but not too old. Because, the fact that Pang De had a face which looked like a mature middle-aged man had to be taken into account.

"Understood, alright. Close yourself into seclusion when you get

back.” The old man’s eyes were like engraved lacquerware. They looked really cold.

“Yes!” Pang De’s body trembled. Despite this, he still responded politely.

The old man took a glance at the surroundings, “Nobody can step on our Pang Clan’s pride.

At the moment when the old man finished speaking, he immediately skywalked. He was like an enormous bird, fast like lightning.

“I am Pang Shitu. Today, I am going to represent the entire Pang Clan to fight with you. If I win, I have no further conditions. And if I lose, I will apologise to you and from today onwards, as long as you are alive, none of our Pang Clan members will set foot on this street.” Pang Shitu stared at Qing Shui as he spoke seriously.

AST 1326 – Fighting against 70,000 sun worth of strength, First Level of the Nine Palace Laws

Somehow, Pang Shitu's words still surprised Qing Shui. He didn't know what this old man was plotting. The reason being, not only would the old man not benefit from anything if he won the bet, if Pang Clan lost, they would all lose face.

Suddenly, Qing Shui saw a trace of cold light deep within the huge eyes of the old man. That was killing intent!

Suddenly, Qing Shui came to understand something. Naturally, if they lost, Qing Shui would call the shots and if they won, they would rather not gain anything from it. There was also one thing which wasn't mentioned openly and that was that they could kill Qing Shui, making things look like an accident and thereby absolving them from their promises..

The old man was someone who was very firm with his decision to kill his opponents. If he managed to kill them, he would help save his clan from future troubles. If he didn't manage to do so, he would leave himself some methods to survive. So far, he had managed to do that.

Qing Shui smiled. After that, he spoke slowly, "Rest assured, if I lose, I will guarantee you a life. I don't care who it is, even if it is someone who is at the brink of death, so long as he or she is someone you point out, I will help extend their life by at least a hundred years.

One should never give in despite how powerful your opponent might be. Besides, Qing Shui wasn't confident that he would be able to beat his opponent. Hence, it would be best if he could leave a suspense in his opponent's mind and let them hesitate for a while before laying their murderous hands on him.

Pang Shitu's eyes twitched. He somehow still knew quite a lot about Qing Shui. Hence, whether he believed him or not, at least now his heart has moved a little. Qing Shui could feel that the opponent's killing intent had just diminished a little.

Qing Shui had achieved his goal. He smiled and said once again, "Let's begin! Swords do not have eyes, it's best to be careful!"

"It's destiny whether we die or remain alive today!" Pang Shitu took out an enormous lion headed sword while speaking.

This was a three meter long, 30cm wide, enormous fiery red colored lion headed sword. On the tip of a sword was a lion's head which looked very realistic. The lion's head somehow resembled something like a flame. It was giving off a fierce and malevolent aura.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Qing Shui used the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. But he wasn't holding any weapons. The reason being that he didn't need to hold any.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation!

Pang Shitu also used his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. His was a set of fiery red colored armor. It seemed like it came as a set with the Lion Headed Sword. At the moment when he saw Qing Shui not holding any weapons, he proceeded to say, "Make your move, I won't hold back."

Qing Shui nodded his head. After that, he summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Vajra Subdues Demon!

Since Qing Shui had the initiative to attack, he immediately summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and used its weakening techniques. And at the moment when his opponent was still in shock, he immediately went on to use his Emperor's Qi.

Emperor's Qi!

At the same time when Qing Shui managed to weaken the old man, he was also quite stunned with his strength. Twenty thousand sun worth of the old man's strength immediately got reduced by Qing Shui.

The old man actually had strength which was worth almost 70,000 sun.

Merely Pang Clan already had this kind of strength. Imagine Yehuang Clan and Puyang Clan. Was Pang Shitu considered the strongest within Pang Clan? How was the strength within Dancing Phoenix Continent distributed?

In just a blink of an eye, he already lost twenty thousand sun worth of strength. Even for someone like Pang Shitu, his countenance also drastically changed. He swung the enormous Lion Headed Sword in his hand. As he did so, a ray of red light flashed across the sword. Following which, an enormous flame lion appeared and rushed its way towards Qing Shui.

He still had roughly 50,000 sun worth of strength left. And there was also quite a huge gap between Qing Shui's strength and his. Nevertheless, Qing Shui found it to be somewhat manageable once he weakened him. The reason being that Qing Shui was someone who had stepped through the great door to Heavenly Dao. Pang Shitu on the other hand, he might be strong but he was still someone who only had one of his feet on the threshold of the great door of Heavenly Dao.

Also, there was an 80% chance that the slash which the old man just performed was a Spirit Energy Attack. Hence, Qing Shui wasn't worried. It was also unlucky for Pang Shitu that his martial technique was based on flame elements.

Nine Continents Mountain!

As soon as Qing Shui activated his consciousness, the Nine

Continents Mountain immediately blocked the enormous Lion Dragon.

Bang!

The Nine Continents Mountain got cut in half. Right at this moment, Qing Shui swung his head and a silver platform appeared above Pang Shitu.

Seal of Xuantian!

Second Wave Seal of Xuantian! Reduce the opponent's speed and reaction time by 20%.

During this time, Qing Shui's Seal of Xuantian had already broken through up to the Second Wave.

Pa!

Go!

Qing Shui controlled the Nine Continents Mountain and initiated an attack on Pang Shitu with it.

Now, Pang Shitu also more or less knew a few of the strange things about Qing Shui. Originally, he thought that he would be able to crush the enormous stone with only one slash with his sword alone. But now, he already knew that this thing was a precious thing. He reversed his enormous Lion Headed Sword and once again cut towards the Nine Continents Mountain with the back of the sword. This time, he used even more force than before.

At the moment when he pushed it away, the old man moved. He immediately charged towards Qing Shui. His Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation was equipped almost all the way to his teeth. The Lion Headed Sword was spurting out flames which somewhat resembled that of blood.

As Qing Shui waved his hand, an enormous Primordial Flame Dragon Whip whipped towards Pang Shitu.

Nine Palace Steps!

The Formation Eye Stone helped boost the strength of a formation onefold. This also included the Nine Palace Steps. In an instant, Qing Shui appeared behind Pang Shitu. He was very nimbly whipping the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip at Pang Shitu.

Stepping into the great door of Heavenly Dao combined with the mysterious features of the Nine Palace Steps, Qing Shui was able to quite flexibly deal with opponents who were a few times stronger than himself.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was at a spot not far away from them. The moment Qing Shui moved, it also initiated its attacks.

Diamond Sword Qi!

This also helped reduce 20% of speed.....

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant contained a bloodline which wasn't inferior to that of the dragon species. And now, it has strength which surpassed ten thousand sun. Under the effect of Heaven Shaking Drums, it was still growing at a frightening speed during this time.

This was precisely the stage where the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant would soar up in strength. It was just like when humans went through puberty. Given time, provided that they consumed the right nutrients, their body would grow rapidly. It was an all-around upgrade.

Legend has it that the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was a being which could one day surpass an enormous dragon when it grew. Given that the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was strong enough, Qing Shui's strength would increase. Water tended to spill when it was full. By then, it was likely that Qing Shui would break through to the False God Realm.

With this happening, Pang Shitu's speed was significantly slower

than that of Qing Shui's. Without speed, basically, it would mean his chances of winning would be low unless his strength was more than ten times or even a hundred times greater than that of his opponents. If so, he would be able to perform acts similar to 'dominating ten professional martial artists with brute force alone', to the state of causing everything to be powerless in front of his absolute strength alone.

As of now, Pang Shitu was in a passive position. Despite this, he was still able to defend against Qing Shui's attacks. Even though he might get hit occasionally from time to time. Unfortunately, Qing Shui's attacks were unable to cause any damage to him. This made him let out a huge laugh.

"I will stand here and let you hit me as you wish. You still won't be able to beat me." Eventually, Pang Shitu decided that he would just stop moving. That powerful Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation of his had made him like a divine turtle.

"Do you really not plan to move at all?" Qing Shui smiled.

"I won't move!"

Qing Shui immediately summoned the Thunderous Beast.

Thunderbolt!

Pang Shitu wasn't in the least concerned about the Thunderous Beast's weak attacks. It was just that very quickly, he managed to notice something was wrong. His face changed and he immediately swung his sword.

The red color on the lion's head on top of the Lion Headed Sword was turning darker and darker and looking more and more frightening. That lion's head suddenly shone with a strong bloody light and enveloped the old man.

Bloody Devilish Lion!

Qing Shui could clearly feel that other than the Emperor's Qi, the rest of his weakening effects had all disappeared. Furthermore, his

strength had even increased. In a flash, he was already charging towards the Thunderous Beast.

The Thunderous Beast quickly tried to avoid it. But it seemed like it was already a bit late by the time it did so.

Deep down, Qing Shui was also greatly astonished with what happened.

Nine Palace Step, Great Reversal!

Qing Shui instantly swapped positions with Pang Shitu. Pang Shitu, who still had no idea what just happened, still sped forward in the opposite direction for a distance. His body glowed with red light and when he discovered what happened, he was thoroughly enraged.

“I will see how many times you can block my attacks!

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant ferociously stomped on Pang Shitu.

Unfortunately, it didn't work.

Diamond Sword Qi!

No effect!

Qing Shui didn't hesitate to retrieve both the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Thunderous Beast. He used the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring to avoid the terrifying attacks from Pang Shitu.

Pang Shitu was currently in a strengthened state. It was only for a temporary period of time. Other than the Emperor's Qi, other supportive techniques were all now useless. Hence, Qing Shui wanted to wait and only fight back once his Bloody Devilish Lion state depleted.

Bloody Devilish Lion, lock!

Suddenly, a bloody red colored ray of light on top of Pang Shitu's

sword began enveloping Qing Shui's body like a spider net. After that, Pang Shitu disappeared while leaving an afterimage behind. What followed was that an earth-shattering aura began to push down against Qing Shui.

Qing Shui cursed silently, he felt cold sweat all over his body. With a pull of his hand, he retreated with explosive speed as a gigantic water screen manifested.

Bang!

The only thing Qing Shui felt was as if a huge mountain collided against himself. Mouthfuls of blood kept spurting out of his mouth. Luckily, he was able to withstand the impact from the hit.

To think that the Nature Energy didn't cancel out that red light.....

Area Dominance.

Luckily, the Area Dominance managed to help dispersed it. But right at this moment, Pang Shitu once again made his way towards Qing Shui.

Puyang Honghu was paying close attention to the battle taking place on the stage. Both of his fists were about to make their move. But right at this moment, a voice came through to his ears, "I know you mean well but for now, your help is not yet necessary. If I am really in a pinch, I will tell you about it, thank you!"

Qing Shui had long since noticed this person. To think that he was here to save himself. Without much thought, he was already able to figure out who it was. It had to be from those few clans. He felt that the likeliness of them being from Puyang Clan was really high. But at the same time, he wasn't really certain about it.

Nine Palace Step, Emptiness!

Qing Shui's body slowly became more and more vague. After that, he appeared far away in the distance.

Meteor Rush!

Qing Shui shot out two Ten Thousand Year Icesteel Beads towards Pang Shitu.

Ding-ding!

Under the state of Bloody Devilish Lion, he was just like a divine turtle which never exposed its head, leaving other people not knowing what to do with it.

Qing Shui was better off dodging constantly. Within the Nine Palace, he was king.

The Nine Palace King!

Qing Shui seemed to have thought of something. After that, he multitasked. While constantly dodging, he was thinking of the controls he had within the Nine Palace. Ever since he cultivated up to the Nine Palace Steps, he thought that there wasn't any more room for improvement.

He mixed all of his movement techniques together and used them with his Nine Palace Steps. Slowly, he seemed to understand them more and more clearly. That was a very bizarre feeling. It felt as if everything within the nine palace had become alive.

Multiply Gravity!

Suddenly, Qing Shui saw the color of the spot where his consciousness was focusing on had gotten darker. For a moment, he was stunned, he never expected this kind of thing to actually work. This was the Nine Palace Laws.

It was just like the Heaven and Earth Laws. He had the right to decide everything within the Nine Palace. The Laws were all set up by himself.

Very quickly, Qing Shui noticed that the current Nine Palace Steps had reached the first level in Nine Palace Laws

First Heavenly Level, unleash Nine Palace Laws, capable of

putting his opponents under the effect of ten times gravity.

Ten times gravity. If he had been in his previous incarnation, he would have been able to immediately murder his opponents. But right now, his opponent was a powerful warrior. This might have affected his opponent but the influence caused wasn't that significant. In any case, it was still better than nothing. Let alone that he could still continue improving it once its grade was higher.

Devour, consuming the essence of opponents. The first level can slowly devour, causing the exhaustion rate of the target to increase by 10%.

Heavy Strike, the master of the Nine Palace can stack his attacks together, increasing by 10% in power. There's a high chance that the target would be blasted backwards and a small chance to cause the target to sink into panic, lowering their strength and dispersing their concentration.

This was the Nine Palace Laws at First Heavenly Level. Qing Shui was somewhat still satisfied with it. He could use it simply by willing it.

Ten times gravity! Devour!

Qing Shui immediately unleashed the Nine Palace Laws at its first heavenly grade against Pang Shitu.

And at this moment, the red light around Pang Shitu's body also disappeared. Qing Shui looked really pale but the injury across his body had recovered by a lot. Added on he had powerful bones himself, there was no longer any major problems in front of him. He knew that his chance had finally come.

AST 1327 – A Needle For Life, A Needle For Death, A Good Beginning, The Path of a Physician

The effects of Bloodlion Devil were waning. Pang Shitu felt his body become very heavy. Although it wasn't too much of a restriction, the consumption speed was more than twice the usual for the sake of reaching the state he was in before. This greatly pressured him. He couldn't knock him out even under the Bloodlion Devil state. It would be even more difficult for him to do that now. But he was confident that his opponent wouldn't be able to break his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, so he wasn't too worried either.

Instead, he was very concerned about that gigantic violet demonic beast. Luckily, that demonic beast wasn't really that formidable. Otherwise, it could really kill him.

Qing Shui actually wanted to use the bloodthirsty demonic vines very badly. Unfortunately, it didn't seem like it was time to use it yet. So he had to keep thinking up ways to reduce the opponent's speed and reactions. If he could use the bloodthirsty demonic vines to entangle him, Qing Shui was confident in trapping the Pang Shitu for a short period of time even if he was a few times more powerful than Qing Shui.

It was pity that he didn't have the opportunity to do so. After Thunderous Beast unleashed its attack earlier, the opponent had grown more wary of it. Hence, it would be very difficult for him to use the same tactic again, even if the opponent couldn't use his Bloodlion Devil again for a short period of time. Fortunately Qing Shui was in an invulnerable position at this moment.

So, it was very possible for this to remain a stalemate.

Qing Shui was definitely unwilling to keep dragging this on. The

result of a draw was actually not bad, although this outcome was slightly out of everyone's expectation. However, based on the current situation, this was pretty much a tie.

Qing Shui had a variety of tactics, Pang Shitu possessed a formidable strength. However, outsiders couldn't really tell. Only a very few of them could truly see how the battle really was going and these people would much rather fight with Pang Shitu than with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took out the Life and Death Needles.

Life and Death Needles; a needle for life and a needle for death!

Qing Shui had initially wanted this to be a tie between them too but it was nothing more than a sudden initial thought. However, he realized that the Pang Clan would still be humiliated regardless of whether Pang Shitu lost or tied in this battle. For Qing Shui, there was no way he could let himself be defeated either. Since this was the case, he might as well go all out and crush him so completely, winning this battle in a domineering manner.

Qing Shui held the Life and Death Needles in his hands, with the end that was exuding death Qi in front and then charged towards Pang Shitu.

“Good one!”

Pang Shitu had been annoyed about the fact that he couldn't chase after the opponent despite his speed. Although he was stronger than his opponent, he couldn't touch him. He felt as if his powerful punches were all landing on cotton instead.

Pang Shitu's eyes lit up, now that Qing Shui had actually taken the initiative to strike. He had to seize the opportunity. He definitely couldn't afford to let Qing Shui escape again.

‘He's closing in!’

Pang Shitu watched as Qing Shui drew closer and closer, having no intention to evade. He wasn't really concerned about a person

who couldn't even break his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. The only thing he had to do now, was to knock his opponent down in one strike.

Qing Shui knew the intention of his opponent. So just when he was closing in to Pang Shitu, he vanished.

Nine Palace Steps, Vanish!

It was a different approach than 'Nine Palace Steps, Void' technique, but both of them achieved the same outcome. However, with this, he vanished along with his aura and everything else. Nine Palace Steps, Void would still leave behind a trail of afterimage instead. Hence, the 'Nine Palace Steps, Vanish' technique was a level higher than it. The moment he vanished, Pang Shitu's heart jolted. But then he felt assured when he remembered about his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. He concentrated and put his guard up, as he prepared to give Qing Shui a fatal strike at any moment.

Chi!

Qing Shui, who had vanished, reappeared instantly beside Pang Shitu. He directly plunged the Life and Death Needles towards Pang Shitu. They penetrated through his powerful-looking Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation as if it was non-existent in the first place.

At the same time, the energy within Pang Shitu's body suddenly erupted. Just when he was prepared to give Qing Shui a fatal strike, Qing Shui's divine force abruptly erupted and it was injected into his opponent's brain through the Life and Death Needles.

Death Qi seeped into Pang Shitu's brain. Although only a little, it still rendered Pang Shitu into a half dead state within an instant. Even though Pang Shitu's final strike was greatly reduced, it still hit Qing Shui. It didn't land on any vital parts on him, but it still once again heavily injured Qing Shui.

Pang Shitu didn't die from the fall but instead he woke up and found his entire body lacking in strength. He was freezing, just like an ordinary person. At this very moment, he felt extremely dispirited. He just felt deeply unmotivated and powerless, like a person who had just sustained a severe injury or a person who had just recovered from a severe illness. It had been so many years since he last felt this way. At this very moment, he realized just how fragile life was.

"I've lost!" Pang Shitu removed the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and exclaimed towards Qing Shui who was standing in front of him.

Qing Shui didn't kill Pang Shitu because he realized that the Life and Death Needles had left a trail of death Qi in his body that would continuously consume him. Without Qing Shui's help, he would only last roughly a decade at most or die inevitably in one and half years. Not only that, it would also be very unlikely for his strength to improve.

There wasn't really any benefit in killing Pang Shitu right now. So he spared his life, in fear of getting the innocents involved. That way by the time he died, they wouldn't blame Qing Shui. If he could live for more than decade, just the Pang Clan alone wouldn't be able to do anything.

"Go then, all of you. I hope you all will abide by the agreement made between us," Qing Shui said while wiping away the trail of blood at the corner of his lips.

"Rest assured, the Pang Clan will definitely keep our word," Pang Shitu said with a smile, even though it was an extremely bitter smile.

From the beginning, Pang Shitu had already had a feeling that he would definitely lose today. Even if it wasn't Qing Shui, some other clans would also defeat him. When he thought about this, he really wanted to vomit blood. Pang De was really brainless. He

even felt like killing him now. He had only made the bet after feeling the undulation in the surroundings, for the sake of avoiding Qing Shui holding a grudge on Pang Clan. Pang Shitu had lived for so many years, naturally he could tell that this young man would someday soar into the heavens like a mighty dragon. Even at this point of time, he wasn't someone the Pang Clan could afford to offend.

This was the ability of a formidable physician.

"Brother, are you alright?" Sousearch came up to him and asked worriedly.

"Brother, have you forgotten the fact that I am a physician?" Qing Shui laughed. This could hardly amount to anything.

"Brother, go upstairs and tend to your wounds. Don't delay," Li Ji also urged Qing Shui.

Qing Shui turned around and nodded at Old Man Puyang and the rest before he went back into Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Not long after that, Old Master Li and Li Yan also came to see Qing Shui too. They were there just now too. Qing Shui was a little overwhelmed by emotions when he saw Li Yan. There was a trace of sentiment from his previous world imprinted on his mind that he just couldn't wipe off.

In his previous world, she could be considered a beauty. Although not the most beautiful in Qing Shui's eyes, he definitely liked this type of woman the most. The ladies he met after coming to this world like Shi Qingzhuang, Canghai Mingyue, Di Chen and Yiye Jiange possessed beauty that was unattainable even through makeup and cosmetics in his previous world. There was still a great disparity between their beauty and photos that had been filtered and photoshopped. Even with these women in his possession, he still couldn't wipe away his fondness when he saw this girl who greatly resembled the girl he had adored in his previous life.

She had a pair of huge and very bright eyes that were slightly moist. She had an amazing voice too, just like her. Qing Shui was aware that this was not the same girl from his previous world, just like that man back in the five continents who looked just like big brother. But even if he wasn't him, Qing Shui still bestowed upon him an opportunity that was enough to change the rest of his life.

Now that he had met this girl from Li Clan, he thought he could very quickly forget about this girl. After all, she wasn't her. She only looked like her. He didn't adore that girl from his previous world solely due to her appearance but as a person and the type of feeling that she gave off.

"Sir Qing, are you alright?" Li Yan wasn't aware of the thoughts running through Qing Shui's mind. She was only asking in a slightly worried tone. By the time she arrived, Qing Shui had already finished tending to his wounds, cleaned up and changed his clothes. He didn't even lie down.

"Miss Yan'er, I am a physician. What could this minor injury possibly mean? Thank you for checking on me."

At this very moment, Qing Shui saw a very familiar expression on her face and suddenly recalled the scene where she bent over to help him tie his shoelace back in his previous world. During that moment, he had wanted to embrace her so badly but he couldn't do that. He indeed had too many regrets in his previous life.

Li Yan was taken aback when he saw Qing Shui. The very complicated expression on his face flustered her and caused her to avert her gaze from him. Qing Shui smiled and asked her to take a seat. Old Master Li was sitting on the couch and chatting with Soulsear and the rest.

The fifth floor was a private area that was only accessible with permission.

"You're welcome. I should be the one thanking you," Li Yan regained her composure as she gently chuckled.

“You bear strong resemblance to a friend of mine,” Qing Shui commented with a smile.

“What friend?” Li Yan was intrigued.

“A very close friend.”

“Who looks very much like me? Can I meet her then?” Li Yan seemed to be very curious about it.

“I might never be able to find her again. She has vanished from my world.” Qing Shui didn’t know how to feel when he said that.

“I’m so sorry!”

“It’s fine. I’m already used to it. It’s been a few decades already.” Qing Shui pondered for a moment. He still couldn’t forget about her even though a few decades had passed. He wondered if Li Yan had misunderstood his words. To be honest, it was more like he had vanished from her world.

“Oh, then that means she is way older than me,” Li Yan chuckled.

Qing Shui shook his head. In his heart, that girl was forever frozen at that age because his memory had stopped at that point in time. He didn’t tell her that but instead, he changed the subject and talked to Li Yan about something else.

For this girl, Qing Shui would no longer deliberately pursue her. If she was really that girl from his previous life, then he would definitely not let her slip away again. It was a pity that the one standing before him merely resembled her in appearance only.

But sometimes, humans were visual creatures. Even though he clearly knew she wasn’t the same girl, his heart still subconsciously saw her as a substitute and both of them were gradually overlapping. He wasn’t sure if this could be considered a form of substitution. Was it really possible to completely replace a person?

After a few interactions, both of them had pretty much gotten used to each other. Their conversation flowed as how it would be with the girl-next-door and they were also very comfortable conversing with each other.

The smile on Old Master Li's face broadened when he saw Qing Shui was having a pleasant chat with Li Yan. However, he was aware that this young Miraculous Doctor wasn't an ordinary person. Although his girl was beautiful, the Li Clan's background was much too inferior compared to Qing Shui. If his little girl was from the main branch of Li Clan, then perhaps there might still be some hope.

.....

In just a few days, Qing Shui had treated many patients. They were mainly people with quite a profound clan background. There was also a volunteer medical consultation once a week at the Imperial Cuisine Hall. His reputation as a Miraculous Physician was spread around, not only that, he was also known as the benevolent physician.

Thus, countless people were attracted to this place due to its reputation...

Before he realized it, Qing Shui found himself in a very profound position. The members of Imperial Cuisine Hall's fourth floor had increased very significantly compared to before. Most of them were clans that were on par with Li Clan's main branch and Sikong Clan and of course, the Puyang Clan, Dugu Clan and some others. Qing Shui had already walked into their field of view.

That little girl from Puyang Clan was finally cured today. Old Man Puyang happily looked at Qing Shui. "When you have children, shall we engage them to each other?"

Qing Shui was taken aback before he smiled. "I am very fond of your little girl, Zhengming. If you are willing to, I have no objection either. I'm just worried that if the two of them can't get

along well when they grow up, they might blame us.”

AST 1328 – Infant Betrothal, What is the Strength of False God Realm? Returning Home

“There’s no harm doing that. If they are really unwilling and unable to get along well with each other in the future, then we can forget about it, what do you think? Little lass has too tough of a life but she has great aptitude for cultivation. When I see you, Sir Qing, I think you are the right person. I just wish for Zhengming for a good destiny in the future,” Old Man Puyang said with a smile.

Speaking up to this point, he didn’t expect the old man to still be this insistent. He was really searching to settle his younger one for a good future and thought that Qing Shui was a good choice. But the little lass was to be betrothed to his son instead. Although he could sort of foresee how his son would turn out in the future, this old man really had a pair of sharp eyes.

“If that’s the case, let’s settle it first for now, Old Master. Sorry that little lass had to go through this.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Not at all. It’s an honor for our Puyang Clan,” Old Man Puyang said happily.

A wise old man he was indeed. Qing Shui didn’t even know what to feel about it. The old man naturally knew that Qing Shui would attain great achievements in the future and could probably attain the False God realm and that his offsprings would also attain decent achievements. Qing Shui wondered if there were any False God cultivators among the Puyang Clan. He reckoned that it probably wasn’t that easy for him to also attain strength akin to the Puyang Clan either.

Qing Shui took out quite a lot of good stuff and helped little lass to cleanse her impurities. This little lass would be his future

daughter-in-law. He hoped Long'er would get along well with her in the future.

“Old Master, how strong is an Early False God cultivator?” Qing Shui questioned out of curiosity. It was just him and Old Man Puyang in the room anyway.

Little lass had gone off to play with Li Ji.

“A million sun!” Old Man Puyang’s answer was clear-cut.

Qing Shui felt dizzy when he heard that number. It was simply too terrifying. No wonder why even when he saw the False God realm, it was so out of reach like the sun in sky. He could see it but the time required to reach there was too terrifying.

A million sun of strength was required as an Early False God cultivator. It was the supreme being in the Dancing Phoenix Continent as well as in the Soaring Dragon Continent and Haohan Continent. Qing Shui was in a daze for a long moment before he snapped back to reality and saw the old man looking at him with a smile.

“My mind wandered, that’s embarrassing.” Qing Shui smiled back in embarrassment.

“Oh no, Qing Shui. You will definitely reach the realm of the False God in the future,” Old Man Puyang said with a smile. The tone of his voice was very certain.

“Oh? You seem to be very sure of it. I don’t even really believe that myself. Can Old Master tell me the reason?” Qing Shui really wanted to hear Old Man Puyang’s reason.

“Intuition. I can’t really put it into words.”

Old Man Puyang had instantly given Qing Shui an answer that rendered him speechless. It was known that a woman’s intuition was scary but it seemed like this answer wasn’t accurate as a man’s intuition could be very scary too.

“Do any False God cultivators exist in Yehuang Country?”

Old Man Puyang was a supreme figure in the Yehuang Country. Even Qing Shui couldn't tell his strength, he could only feel that it was deep and immeasurable.

“Yes but there are too few of them. There are also some lingering around the gates of the False God realm, unable to breakthrough.” Old Man Puyang smiled at Qing Shui.

“How strong is a Peak Martial Emperor?” Qing Shui seemed to have suddenly realized this question.

“300,000 sun, some are 500,000 sun. Some stopped growing after attaining 300,000 sun. Some are unable to advance after attaining 500,000 sun. Unless they could breakthrough to the False God realm, they could only stick around there. No one can attain more than 500,000 sun before reaching the False God realm.”

“Thank you, Old Master. This has really broadened my horizons all of a sudden. It's been a few days since I arrived, I'm wondering if Yehuang Country is governed by dynasties?”

“Yehuang Country is governed by aristocrat clans. The Dancing Phoenix Continent is also mainly governed by aristocrat clans and there's aristocrat clan alliance. The aristocrat clans in Dancing Phoenix Continents are most powerful. Everything revolves around clans. Supreme aristocratic clans aren't much different than sects and dynasties,” Old Man Puyang laughed.

Qing Shui stopped questioning Old Man Puyang about strengths. By now, he already had a rough idea of the Yehuang Country's strength. There were False God cultivators but only a very few. There were probably more in the continent's capital. Yehuang Country had a few but there were some with 300,000 sun of strength. Perhaps there were also some with 500,000 sun of strength but only a handful.

The moment one broke through to False God realm, his strength

would increase by a few folds. The disparity between a cultivator of 300,000 sun and a million sun of strength who attained this realm was simply indescribable. A 300,000 sun wouldn't be able to lay a finger on a million sun. However, a cultivator of a million sun of strength could easily crush a cultivator of 300,000 or 500,000 sun of strength like an ant. This was the difference between them.

.....

In just a flash, it had been more than twenty days since Qing Shui arrived at the Dancing Phoenix Continent. He had already gotten on the right track here. Little did he expect the arts of healing and food to be able to blend into the Yehuang Country so soon. However, the mysterious Yehuang Clan had never come into contact with him. With Yehuang Guwu's words, Qing Shui naturally would never get involved with the Yehuang Clan on his own accord.

There were beings of False God realm in the Yehuang Country. So it went without saying that there were also False God beings among the Yehuang Clan. To Qing Shui, the Yehuang Clan was like a great tyrant. To be able to become the supreme aristocratic clan in the Yehuang Country, the Yehuang Clan most definitely relied on their strength to control the Yehuang Country. After all, in the world of cultivators, fists do the talking.

Even though Puyang Clan and Dugu Clan appeared to be front ranking supreme aristocratic clans like the Yehuang Clan in the Yehuang Country on the surface, there was quite a big difference between them, much like the dynasties among the Western Oxhe Continent.

Qing Shui wanted to ask if there were any False God cultivators among the Puyang Clan but he didn't. There were very few cultivators of False God grade in Yehuang Country but he had no idea just to what extent. But now that he knew that there were only a few, it didn't matter if they existed among the Puyang Clan. He didn't want to rely on anyone.

The main point right now was Qing Shui shouldn't get too close to Yehuang Clan. He had a feeling that he would get involved with the Yehuang Clan sooner or later. And the problem with getting involved with them was what he had promised Yehuang Guwu.

“Qing Shui, can you promise me one thing?”

“Don't see any patients from Yehuang Clan.”

“I promise you!”

When he thought about all that, Qing Shui shook his head to get rid of these question in his head. He left behind enough Jade Bay Leaves, Longevity Fish and also some other things, because he was returning to the five continents to stay home a few days.

The Five Elements Divine Flag that had been set in every location could be used once every month but that didn't mean every thirty days. Since it was already late in the month, as long as it was last third of the month and approaching to the next month, it could be used again at every location.

He had Sousearch keep an eye out for powerful physicians and recruit any suitable ones into Imperial Cuisine Hall but on the condition that they must possess great potential. Sousearch naturally understood that any who wished to join and have a share of the Imperial Cuisine Hall must not be inferior to himself.

This was the second time he returned to the Central Continent. Although he wasn't as excited as he was last time, he was still a little excited. The thing that he didn't even dare to dream of in the past had now became a reality. It was easy when he managed to do it. Without the Five Elements Divine Flag, it felt like it was more difficult than ascending the heavens.

As soon as Qing Shui returned to the Qing Clan, the first people he saw were Wenren Wu-shuang, Mu Qing and Yu He.

They had returned.

The first things Qing Shui saw as soon as he entered his residence

were them. They were still as movingly beautiful as they had always been. Wenren Wu-shuang was fully dressed in a snowy white dress along with Yu He. Except that Yu He was bustier with a fuller figure. She possessed a Hundred Flowers Body that was lovelier than even the flowers. Mu Qing was wearing a golden phoenix dress with pleated skirt that showed off her exquisite figure. The three ladies were taken aback when they saw Qing Shui, before a pleasantly surprised expression emerged on their faces.

Qing Shui instantaneously flashed in between them and then embraced Wenren Wu-shuang with one arm and Mu Qing with the other arm. But he very quickly let them go to embrace Yu He.

The relationship between him and Yu He was quite a bumpy one. He had already had feelings for her back in the Hundred Miles City. But back then they were confused and ended up dragging it on for more than twenty years. He had also known Wenren Wu-shuang in the Hundred Miles City. She was the most powerful cultivator he had met in the beginning back then, as a Xiantian cultivator.

Yu He's heart squeezed when she saw Qing Shui embracing Wenren Wu-shuang and Muqing but it wasn't enough to be considered a heartache. But the moment he held her, all those feelings vanished.

In fact, they had already indistinctly acknowledged the relationship between them last time. Qing Shui had gotten over it and decided not to let her leave again.

Soon enough, the other people from the Qing Clan appeared too. The few little fellows came running out. It had been just almost one month since the last time Qing Shui returned. With this, they were all convinced that Qing Shui could indeed return once a month.

After greeting his family, Qing Shui took out Jade Steamed Buns

and some other food. They had all been reheated in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, as gifts for these little children. Other than that, he helped the rest to nurture their constitution with his Life and Death Needles along with the Spring of Life.

He had enough Spring of Life and also some medicinal pills like Spiritual Drops. He had also obtained some 10,000 year spiritual limestone back when he was in the Western Oxhe Continent. He had pretty much gotten quite a number of the things he couldn't obtain in the five continents over at the Western Oxhe Continent and Dancing Phoenix Continent.

Especially in the Dancing Phoenix Continent, Soulesearch had a decent collection of medicinal herbs because the requirements of 'customers' limited to Imperial Cuisine Hall's fourth floor wasn't only about money but also more about medicinal herbs and personal favors.

Soulesearch had not lacked money since long ago. In fact, it was most difficult to bargain with a powerful cultivator using only money.

Deep cleansing of impurities and constitution nurturing were necessary for improving innate talents and establishing foundation. Even people like Qing Yi and Qing Luo, who had been restricted by the Xiantian Golden Pellet, were able to break free from its restrictive effects.

This was a new discovery made this time and also the effects of the Life and Death Needles. But of course, all of this was also closely connected to the Spring of Life.

The other thing that made Qing Shui happy was the Sky Penetrating Grass.

The Sky Penetrating Grass in Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could be used now. He could also concoct more powerful Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellets, Du Meridian Strengthening Pellets and Golden Snake Pellets now compared to before. Through his art

of healing, he could help them to better absorb them.

The Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellets could also clear another very important acupoint in a human body, the Tiantu Acupoint.

Qing Shui spent the whole day away helping people of the Qing Clan to raise their strength and performing alchemy.

During dinner time, Qing Shui who was holding Qing Long smiled at Zhu Qing. “I have arranged a marriage for Long’er over at the Dancing Phoenix Continent for now. The other party is from a very powerful clan. But if the little two fellows don’t get along with each other in the future, we won’t force them either.”

“Brother Shui, isn’t that a bit too early! I haven’t even married yet!” Qing Bei exclaimed in shock.

“Our Little Bei has very high standards. But I wouldn’t recommend you all to get married so early either because I might be bringing you all to somewhere more vast in the future. By then, you will meet many gorgeous ladies. So, you all better reconsider any decisions carefully. Don’t go feeling jealous about the others by then,” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Brat, what nonsense are you spouting?” Qing Yi was equally amused.

Zhu Qing happily smiled and let Qing Shui make the decision. Long’er was still young anyway. When that time came, both of them could try to get along with each other first. Perhaps it might even turn out well.

The third generation of the Qing Clan wasn’t that young anymore, though they were still very young in age as cultivators. Besides, their strength had been increasing steadily at a fast pace, at least according to the standards of the five continents. Compared to other people in general, they could still be considered to improve at a decent speed but most importantly, their foundations were well established.

Qing Shui had put in a lot of effort when it came to helping them to establish foundation. Since they were restricted by their innate talents back then, he figured he might as well let them establish their foundation better as practise makes perfect, just like his Basic Sword Techniques. In fact, Qing Shui had been making preparations, in hopes that he could one day transform them through his medicinal pill and art of healing.

Now, the opportunity had come. He had the Life and Death Needles, Spring of Life and some medicinal pills. This time, they would soar for sure as their innate talents would be improved by leaps and bounds. This was a great breakthrough for the Qing Clan. If the Qing Clan's strength would attain the State Master level, then their lifespan would be increased significantly. That way there would still be a chance, in addition to the emergence of Qing Clan's fourth generation.

The hope actually still lay in the fourth generation because that would basically become a reality as long as someone among the third generation could attain great achievements.

AST 1329 – The Clearing of Eighth Heavenly Meridian, Significant Increase in Strength Yet Again

It went without saying that Qing Shui's position among his clan was transcendent. However, he was still very easy going with the others. This was also what Qing Shui wished for. He was fond of the most ordinary familial affection that didn't have any complicated feelings mixed in it.

“Mother, I wasn't talking nonsense. As long as they are willing to wait, I can guarantee them the best marriage in the future. For the sake of Qing Clan's future, I will definitely find a wife that they will be satisfied with,” Qing Shui said with a smile. The current Qing Clan was decent enough for many people to wish to connect to the Qing Clan through marriage. But of course, this type of marriage wouldn't simply be just a marriage for connection.

However, he couldn't rule out that with gains there would be losses as well, depending on what one was pursuing. Most of these unions were done without any feelings. But bonds could be nurtured over time, provided that there was no hatred between two parties. Otherwise, it would be very difficult for any bonds to be nurtured.

Qing Shui initially hated these marriages for connection, even now. As for Long'er's arranged marriage, he'd still leave it to the two children's decision in the future.

“Alright, alright. I still hope they all can find a person they love. Marriage isn't business. It's something that will last a lifetime,” Qing Yi smiled and said in a relaxed tone.

Qing Shui's heart stirred when he heard that and remembered that his mother had been waiting for that person all this time. He decided that he must find him. He just had to wait until his

strength was raised and when he was influential enough. By then he would be able to track him down.

Qing Shui had a hunch that that person was probably not some unknown figure. Otherwise, there wouldn't be anyone coming to the five continents to steal him away.

"I know, Mother. Rest assured. That's why I still want them to raise their strength. By then, they would be able to reach newer heights and broader world. But of course, if they meet the right one then they may let it slip away." Qing Shui felt that the words he had just said earlier sounded a little as if he was splitting hairs.

After dinner, the entire clan was chatting in the lounge. The atmosphere was great and very lively. Qing Shui's few children were there along with Qing Zi's child. Changfeng was the oldest among them. He was still like a small calf back then but he had grown half a size bigger compared to before. Among the fourth generation of Qing Clan, he was the oldest boy apart from Luan Luan and Yuchang.

Despite his young age, his foundation was way more superior than Qing Zi back then. After Feng Yanfei married Qing Zi, she appeared to be more youthful. She wasn't showing any signs of aging but she was instead turning more mature.

Qing Changfeng had a similar figure to Qing Zi. He was strong like a tiger cub but his face bore somewhat of a resemblance to Feng Yanfei instead. Qing Shui didn't mean to say Qing Zi looked ugly, he just looked a little silly.

Qing Shui had also put in enough effort, that wasn't any inferior to the efforts he put in his own children, in Qing Zi's few children.

Among Qing Hui, Qing Hu, Qing Shan, Qing You, Qing Shi, only Qing Shan and Xiang Yuan got married. Qing You had broken up with his young girlfriend. The girl had left his side forever due to an unexpected incident. This caused Qing You to be depressed for a very long period of time.

There weren't many people among the fourth generation of the Qing Clan. There were only two girls – Qing Bei and Qing Qing. Qing Qing was already married. To other clans, Qing Clan could only be considered a very, very small clan with this number of people.

Qing Luo had been hoping for the next generation of the Qing Clan to flourish. The fourth generation of Qing Clan wasn't that few for now. Qing Shui already had a few children and was expecting even more in the future. Qing Zi had three sons and a daughter, Qing Shan also had two children by now, a boy and a girl.

They were also named by Qing Shui. The boy was named Qing Ling while the girl was named Qing Qi. They were two years apart. The boy was older and around three years old now while the girl was around one year old.

There were also still some other followers of the Qing Clan who were pretty much like the stewards of the Qing Clan. They managed most businesses for Qing Clan since there weren't many people in Qing Clan.

Cang Wuya had already returned to the Heavenly Palace. Fei Wuji had become a father. When Canghai Mingyue and Luan Luan sent Old Master back, they had also gifted many presents for Fei Wuji.

.....

Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan retired to bed not long after that. The two old men were very happy. Lin Zhanhan had found his descendant and naturally, his wish had been fulfilled. The incident at Lion King's Ridge had also ended. The heavy boulder in his heart had vanished and he felt relieved.

Qing Yi and the rest also left. Long'er was already asleep. Zhu Qing and the few ladies also carried their children and left. Soon enough, only the few males from the third generation of Qing Clan

were left here drinking wine.

“Brother Qing Shui, is the Dancing Phoenix Continent very beautiful?”

“Of course!”

“Are there a lot of beauties?” Qing You laughed mischievously.

“Yes!” Qing Shui replied with a laugh.

“Alright then, I shall wait another few years. By then, you have to find me a lady from some aristocratic clan as my woman. Oh yes and she may have the temper expected of a lady of the aristocratic clan but she mustn’t be unreasonable,” Qing You said in anticipation.

.....

There still wasn’t any news of Yiye Jiange yet and it had been a month. Before Qing Shui realized it, he had arrived before Wenren Wu-shuang’s door. It opened with just a push and Qing Shui immediately went in.

This time, it was different compared to last time. After all, he had just been here last month.

Wenren Wu-shuang was neatly dressed and standing by the window, admiring the nightscape outside. The view here was amazing. She smiled when she saw Qing Shui. “It’s been so long since your last return. You should go spend some time with the others first!”

Her white dress was whiter than the snow and her silky hair draped over her shoulders. Her face was peerlessly alluring. Not alluring in a seductive way but in a graceful way instead. She was kind of sacred, noble, intellectual and had the temperament slightly akin to the big-sister-next-door.

“The last time I returned, you weren’t here. This time, I wish to devour you. Be my woman, Wu-shuang.” Qing Shui smiled and

walked over to hold her hands.

Wenren Wu-shuang's delicate body trembled, she shook her head gently. "It's too risky. You have so many women. There's no need to risk this. I am forever your woman anyway."

Qing Shui glanced at her and smiled. "Wu-shuang, do you not wish to become a woman?" he asked softly.

Were there any woman that didn't yearn for love? Appetite and lust were human nature, they were omnipresent in healthy people. Wenren Wu-shuang's face flushed at Qing Shui's question. She had already considered herself his woman since long ago. It was a pity that her body woke her up at the most critical moment that time. But if something had happened that time, she definitely wouldn't be able to forgive herself ever.

"I wish to but I can't." Wenren Wu-shuang's countenance dimmed at the thought of this.

She couldn't be together with her beloved in the most intimate way. When the love between a man and woman reached the peak, sex would naturally happen. Love had to be communicated through words, love had to be communicated through actions. This was a physical need and also an emotional need. This was inheritance. Copulation between a man and woman was sacred.

"Wu-shuang, the thing you worried about isn't going to happen. I have the Nine Yang Constitution and it has already attained the Grand Perfection Stage on top of that. You are a gift that has been bestowed upon me by the Heavens because only I am able to do things that would make even the immortals jealous with you," Qing Shui assured her with a smile.

She looked at Qing Shui earnestly. Her countenance suddenly turned alluringly gorgeous as she immediately gave Qing Shui a tight embrace. "Really?"

"I still don't want to leave you all yet. Do you think I would be

able to leave you all here just like that?” Qing Shui laughed and planted a kiss on her straight and sharp jade-like nose.

.....

Wenren Wu-shuang and Qing Shui's clothes were discarded in a flash, her fair and lovely figure was exposed before Qing Shui. Qing Shui kissed her on her lips and gently sucked on them while fondling her soft breasts with both of his hands.

That alluring roundness was exuding fatal temptation that made one's blood race. The faint fragrance of her body invaded Qing Shui's sense of smell. He couldn't restrain himself from enveloping that delicate peak in his mouth, while teasing the other with his other hand.

.....

Qing Shui squeezed his rod into a very hot and wet place. It was scalding or more like freezingly scalding. There was a piercing icy sensation within that hotness but it wasn't too intense. If it wasn't for his Nine Yang Constitution, he reckoned that he could have been done for instantly. But now, it almost set Qing Shui off instead. Could this be the high level Ultimate Level of Icefire...?

The moment he penetrated into her, the unnamed cultivation technique activated itself. At the same time, Qing Shui also had Wenren Wu-shuang activate that unnamed cultivation technique. He had taught her that a very long time ago.

Pa!

As expected, one of the Twelve Heavenly Meridians was cleared this time!

The Eighth Heavenly Meridian had been cleared...

Eight out of the Twelve Heavenly Meridians had been cleared. A wave of exquisite energy erupted within his body. It was extremely pure and quickly blended within his body. Not long after that, another wave of pure energy rose and then entered Wenren Wu-

shuang's body through the place where they were connected. During the daytime, he had already helped her to nurture her constitution. This time, she was undergoing an earth shattering transformation.

Soon enough, a wave of even more powerful energy poured forth from Wenren Wu-shuang into his body.

.....

For about two hours, their bodies would be strengthened every time it passed through. It would leave behind a trail of pure energy when it left their bodies. This carried on until that wave of enormous energy split into two in the end and melted into both of their bodies.

Before Wenren Wu-shuang could even exclaim in surprise, Qing Shui had already started moving. The room was instantly filled with alluring and delicate moans.

They didn't stop until it was past midnight. Wenren Wu-shuang lay on Qing Shui's chest languidly in bliss while watching him.

"My husband..." Wenren Wu-shuang's reddened face was still quite elegant when she called out shyly and coquettishly.

"Did it feel good? Are you satisfied?" Qing Shui's hands were gently caressing her rear. They were still intimately joined together down there.

"It felt great. Shuang'er only knows now that there's something this pleasurable. No wonder you are always doing this with sisters." Wenren Wu-shuang leaned over to shyly whisper into Qing Shui's ear.

Her breasts were in full display before Qing Shui's face. He naturally didn't hold back as he savored one of the swaying roundnesses. The moment he gave it a strong suck, Wenren Wu-shuang instantly turned weak.

.....

Wenren Wu-shuang was fast asleep but Qing Shui couldn't sleep. The Eighth Heavenly Meridian had been cleared. The Fourth Heavenly Meridian from back then had reached its turning point which was akin to the small success stage and his strength had been raised very significantly.

When the Eighth Heavenly Meridian was cleared this time, his strength had also been significantly improved, much more compared to the time the Fourth Heavenly Meridian was cleared. In addition to Duo Cultivation and perhaps Wenren Wu-shuang's constitution and Yin Physique, his physical strength was instantly increased by two sun.

His physical strength had already reached more than four sun. Over this period of time, the rate his physical strength increased through his own cultivation was very slow. He wasn't sure if this was a reaction of possessing the Duo Cultivation technique and Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. In any case, he felt a little bothered by it. His cultivation had been improving agonizingly slow but as long as his physical strength increased by a little, his strength would increase considerably. But then again, he had the Seven-colored Pellet, Spiritual Weapon which was the Big Dipper Sword, Golden Pellet, Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, Divine Nebula Formation and Arhat Rosary Beads. When he thought about it up to this point, it was fair enough because he was already viewed as a monster by others nowadays.

The Eighth Heavenly Meridian... Qing Shui had a suspicion now that this capability wasn't only limited to only the ladies on the Portraits of Beauty. He had six women that were on the Portraits of Beauty, Wenren Wu-shuang, Canghai Mingyue, Mo Zun, Di Qing, Hai Dongqing and Yu Ruyan and this puzzled Qing Shui very much.

Yu Sunu and Mu Qing had also cleared one Heavenly Meridian each but he couldn't determine if they were one of the ladies from the Portraits of Beauty.

AST 1330 – The Complete Awakening of the Hundred Blossom Body. A second Golden Star, Nine Nine Divine Nebula Formation

If he was to make assumptions based on the Heavenly Meridians which had been established contact with, he might have already found all twelve of the women in the Portraits of Beauty. Despite this, he kept on having a feeling that things weren't that simple. But he stopped thinking about it after thinking for just a while. He decided to go with the flow. Even he himself might not be able to see all twelve of the Portraits of Beauty. Could the final two be Yu Sunu and Mu Qing?

This time, Wenren Wu-shuang had benefited even more. She managed to catch up and became the first person to achieve State Master grade. If she was in the Western Oxhe Continent, even Qing Sha would be considered a State Master. But this was the five continents they were talking about, merely a State Master was enough to sweep across the entire five continents.

Could it be that it was because she was one of the women from the Portraits of Beauty? Or could it have to do with her own strength? Not only did Wenren Wu-shuang manage to achieve State Master grade, her body was even filled with mysterious strength. This energy was colored a bit blue and a bit red. This should have something to do with her unique body type. This time, she was considered to have awakened her body physique. In the future, her strength would improve very quickly and at a frightening rate.

This time, Qing Shui didn't intentionally try to control his sperm. Now, he wasn't worried about getting them pregnant. He believed that in the future, by relying on the Nine Continents Boots and Five Elements Divine Flag, shuttling back and forth between the nine continents shouldn't be a hard task.

In the past, even though he hadn't discussed with Wenren Wushuang, he could tell that she really liked children during the day. Wenren Wugou was no longer here, himself and the people from Qing Clan were the people closest to her. It might be a good idea to have children too.

.....

"Daddy, buns, I want to eat some jade steamed buns." Qing Yun ran here when she saw Qing Shui.

Qing Shui immediately picked her up, "Little brat, be patient, your mother and the others are making them now. It will be done in a while."

He has given Qing Clan a lot. Even the pond in Qing Clan had been filled up with the fish, turtles, crabs, prawns and so on from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. In any case, reproduction no longer posed an issue within the realm as of now. If it wasn't because the pond evolved into a small lake, it was likely that it wouldn't have been big enough to contain everything.

He even put a few Longevity Fish into the pond so that they could use it to make Longevity Noodles whenever the seniors in the clan had their birthday. As for the rest of the fish, they would eat them on regular days. Those which he put in the past were all gone now. He had forgotten about this last time. Hence, he needed to come back every month now. Things were more convenient this way. Every time he filled up the pond, it would have been enough for them to eat for up to half a year. After all, the amount which he put in was quite desirable.

During the day, he continued to help the people go through Impurities Cleansing, Constitution Nurturing and building their foundation through acupuncture. Whenever he felt tired, he would go into the realm to rest and conveniently refine some medicines. Just like this, a few days time passed.

In Qing Clan, regardless of whether they were adults or children,

they were all being Constitution Nurtured with Life and Death Needles. They also went through Impurities Cleansing once. Furthermore, they also had the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet, Du Meridian Strengthening Pellet, Golden Snake Pellet, the Bone Strengthening Pill and so on, which were all the upgraded versions with Spring of Life and the crystals added in them. They still had particularly good effect.

For the past few nights, other than the first day, Qing Shui had been rushing about from one room to another for the remaining nights. Basically, he didn't get to rest throughout the whole night. He wanted to sleep with all the girls at the same time. But he knew that now wasn't the time to do it. He didn't want to make things difficult for the girls. He knew that they were all proud women. He already felt satisfied being able to do this.

Today at night, after hesitating for a while, Qing Shui opened Yu He's room door.

Yu He who was in her pajamas, had a kind of attractiveness which couldn't be described with words. It was just that she seemed a bit weak now. She smiled upon seeing Qing Shui, "Is there anything you need, looking for me so late?"

"Yes, there is something I need to discuss with you!" Qing Shui entered her room and locked the door.

At that moment, Qing Shui felt that Yu He's heart had started beating faster. However, he chose to not say anything about it. Instead, he stared at her.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and smiled, "Let's talk!"

Pu-chi!

"The reason why you locked the door is just to talk to me?" Yu He said in a bit of a joking as well as happy manner.

"Why don't we go and talk about it on the bed?" Qing Shui said while holding her hand.

“Qing Shui, just what position do I have in your heart?” Yu He asked in a depressed tone.

Qing Shui was stunned. He held her hand and sat down together with her on the sofa beside him, “Actually, I already started liking you back in the days when we were in Hundred Miles City. It’s just that back then, you used to treat me like a child. Actually, I have never forgotten about you. I will feel sad if you throw yourself into someone else’s arms. But I won’t make any noise, despite how much I’d suffer. That time, when I saw you and when I found out the things which you had been doing throughout these years, at that time, I suddenly realized that I need to hold you within my arms.”

“I have always loved you. But I somehow felt that I was never able to catch up to you. Even now, I still feel the same. Qing Shui, tell me, what shall I do?”

“What do you want to catch up to me in? Your martial arts skills?” Qing Shui looked at her.

“More or less!”

“You have to feel that you are a match against me. Only then will you feel something when you are with me. The reason why we are together is to ensure that we are able to fight against each other.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“I want to help you!” Yu He was a bit speechless. She rolled her eyes at Qing Shui.

“Love is something which is mutual. Do you think that we can only become husband and wife just because you are of help to me?” Qing Shui looked at the stubborn woman.

“I know, actually, I have also thought things through when I decided to remain here.” Yu He knew that Qing Shui was already done with the majority of his things. For the things he was doing now, they were things which couldn’t be rushed.

“Sister Yu, do you still remember the days back when we were in Hundred Miles City?”

“Yes I do, you are a little pervert. All you think about is trying to take advantage of me.” When Yu He thought about the days back in Hundred Miles City, she seemed to really miss it.

Qing Shui right away embraced her and let her settle down within his arms. Yu He cried out in surprise. After that, she looked at Qing Shui with an embarrassed expression.

Despite her clothes being in the way, he still sucked on the bulging spot on her body. Yu He covered up her mouth quickly with her hand. Her body trembled. As for her other hand, she was using it to hug Qing Shui’s neck.

“Yu He, you are my woman, give yourself to me!” Qing Shui lifted his head and looked at the beautiful woman.

Mn!

She let out a soft gentle noise from her nose.

Yu He was like a young married woman. In comparison, her body was a bit more well-rounded. Yet she was a woman who had yet to experience human intimacy. She married once before, unfortunately, that short-lived man didn’t have the fortune to consummate their marriage.

Every women possesses charms of their own kind. They have temperaments which are unique to themselves. They each possess their own kind of charisma. Yu He was very daring as she stared at the man who was taking off her clothes.

More than twenty years, she has known him for more than twenty years.

“Sister Yu, have you ever desired men?” Qing Shui’s hands were travelling over land and water. He asked while kissing her ears.

“Other than you, I have never desired any others. Men aren’t

good stuff. But as for you, even if you had been worse, I would still desire you. I have said before, other than you, I am not going to commit myself to any other men in my entire life,” Yu He said gently while hugging Qing Shui’s neck. She sounded really firm when she was saying it.

“Sorry for making you suffer all these years.” Any men would feel proud if they heard something like this. Let alone with it being said by an extreme beauty like her.

These words somehow weighed quite significantly. For instance, that killing weapon of Qing Shui’s which was like steel was no longer able to control itself as it squeezed its way through the wet and smooth flowery path.

The nameless martial technique once again operated.

Hong!

His Sea of Consciousness felt as if it had burst open. The connection between the Heavenly Meridians was yet to be established. However, what Qing Shui was shocked about was that there was an additional golden star within his Sea of Consciousness. The nebula within the Sea of Consciousness had right away expanded onefold.

For a moment, he felt that his senses had become extremely clear. His entire Spiritual Sense could feel things more clearly now. This meant that each Fire of Life had become even more distinct. In the past, it used to be like black and white. Yet now, it was multi-colored. This was the change which took place when one’s Spiritual Sense got stronger.

His Spirit Energy had increased onefold. The strength of the Divine Nebula Formation was about to undergo changes too. Now, he should already have been able to cultivate the Nine Nine Divine Nebula Formation.

But now was still not the time to think about these. The reason

being that at this moment, Yu He was undergoing even more dramatic changes than him. Her body was giving off dazzling light. Furthermore, a lot of flowers appeared in the room. Each and every one of the flowers were different. These were Flowers of Spirit Energy. They were all flying in the sky. After that, they combined into a flower dragon and it drilled its way into Yu He's body. Soon after, a pure energy travelled back and forth between Qing Shui and Yu He.

The Hundred Flowers Body had completely awakened!

By the time all of these changes disappeared, Yu He turned around and pressed on Qing Shui with her body. She was blushing as she supported both of her hands on Qing Shui's chest. She gently moved her slender waist. At that moment, it felt as if the entire world was shaking.

.....

The room quieted down. At the same time, the day was also getting brighter. The sky would have turned completely bright after a while longer. Yu He on the other hand, she was in good spirits. Naturally, so was Qing Shui. The two who were cuddling each other tightly said some intimate things with each other. From time to time, gentle laughing and embarrassing voices would come through.

"Qing Shui, I am going into seclusion tomorrow. My body physique has awakened completely. I am finally able to cultivate the Hundred Flowers Valley Divine Technique," Yu He said without the slightest intention to hide anything.

"Oh, this is a good thing," Qing Shui said with a smile.

"I never expected that one could also awaken their body physique through this method. It is really something unimaginable to me," Yu He said both a bit shocked and a bit embarrassed.

"Then we should do more in the future."

“You gangster!”

“Somebody was the one who pushed me down just now.”

“Stop saying it, if you say it again, don’t ever think about doing that to me ever again,” Yu He yelled at Qing Shui, annoyed.

“Sister Yu, you are about to go into seclusion, why don’t you let me try inserting it for once,” Qing Shui whispered gently into her ear.

“Ah!” Yu He felt both shocked and embarrassed.

“Please? Just help realize this little wish from your husband.” Qing Shui nipped her earlobes.

Yu He slowly crawled up. She raised her well-rounded and smooth buttocks. That beautiful section of her body was clearly displayed right in front of Qing Shui.

.....

Early in the morning on the next day, Yu He had gone into seclusion.

Qing Shui on the other hand, was cultivating his Nine Nine Divine Nebula Formation. The Nine Nine Divine Nebula Formation which he was unable to achieve despite how hard he worked was now surprisingly progressing very smoothly. Prior to this, he had always lacked the final star. Now, he was already arranging the new golden star which just appeared.

Hong!

The nebula within his consciousness had once again expanded. This was his ocean of Spirit Energy. It’s storage capacity had increased. With that happening, naturally, his Spirit Energy attacks would strengthen. Not only this, the Nine Nine Divine Nebula Formation had also been formed.

With the Nine Nine Divine Nebula Formation formed, both the Seven Seven and Eight Eight Divine Nebula Formation also

disappeared at the same time.

The Nine-nine Divine Nebula Formation increases the offensive strength of Spirit Energy threefold; this makes it four times as strong. It also increases physical strength onefold. The toughness of the Spirit Energy is increased fourfold. The formation revolves on its own with zero consumption. Attacks however, consume energy like normal.

Qing Shui was indulging in his thoughts and feelings for a long time. He never expected his strength to increase so much on his trip back here this time. He had already established contact with eight out of the twelve Heavenly Meridians.

Now, Qing Shui could achieve an attack worth as much as fifty thousand sun with his Spirit Energy when he used the Seal of Roc. If he managed to meet the odds of receiving a double in prowess, his attack would be able to reach a terrifying amount worth as much as a hundred thousand sun.

The attack of the Nine Continents Mountain had achieved nearly forty thousand sun. His physical attack was worth nearly twenty thousand sun. When the odds of gaining a double in prowess was met, it would have equal strength to the Nine Continents Mountain. Unfortunately, the Nine Continents Mountain didn't have any odds of gaining a doubling in prowess. Despite this, it was as stable as physical attacks which gained a double in prowess. The Nine Continents Mountain could be upgraded but unfortunately, it has been a long time since it last managed to evolve.

AST 1331 – White Tiger Transformation, Yehuang Guwu's past history

The increase in strength made Qing Shui feel particularly happy. His strength had actually increased by a few times within the short few days he went back to Qing Clan. This phenomenon made Qing Shui feel that he was closer to reaching the Eighth Heavenly Layer. In the past, he used to think that it was a tall mountain which could never be exceeded. But now, he somehow felt like a path had opened and that he would achieve it as long as he worked hard.

He would definitely be able to step into the False God Realm as soon as he achieved the Eighth Heavenly Layer. Hence, Qing Shui stopped considering what he had to prepare to achieve False God.

Other than that, it was the nameless technique. According to what Qing Shui had assumed, it should be something passed down from Joyous Meditation Sect of Buddha Sect. It's just that he never expected it to be this strong. Or rather, it was because the women that he met were all perfect.

In Duo Cultivation, Yin and Yang complemented each other. A lonely Yin wouldn't grow, nor would a single Yang give rise to anything. Those methods to reduce Yin to nourish Yang or reduce Yang to nourish Yin were all low-class Duo cultivations. While the more decent ones would enable one side of it to grow without affecting the other. The top-class ones would help increase both sides together. Anything beyond that belonged to legendary or divine grade. Those Duo Cultivations could help significantly raise the strength of both Yin and Yang together.

It was likely that this nameless technique belonged to at least a legendary grade. This martial technique had given a lot of benefits to Qing Shui. Not only that, even his women benefited a lot from it.

By now, he already had an answer for it. If there were only

twelve Portraits of Beauty, at least Yu He would be removed from the list. The reason being that she didn't manage to establish contact with the Twelve Heavenly Meridians. But she managed to awaken one Golden Star, leading to a significant change in her Spirit Energy.

It could also be that the twelve Portraits of Beauty were now complete. Other than the extremely beautiful woman in palace costume, who was on top of the enormous green dragon, he had seen the rest of the women.

Qing Shui was sitting inside the pavilion. It was now halfway through the morning. The others had all gone to cultivate. Those who were going into seclusion had done so. This time, Qing Shui had brought great opportunities for them. Including the third generation, everyone wanted to visit the other few continents. Which men wouldn't feel heroic? Which men wouldn't feel ambitious?

A real man would hold a three foot long sword in their hand and achieve outstanding things.

Yun Duan and Hai Dongqing approached here. As for Qing Yun, someone else was still playing with her. The two girls came to Qing Shui when they saw him daydreaming. Qing Shui only noticed the two women when they were in the pavilion.

He stood up and grabbed the two women into his embrace and once again sat in the pavilion.

"What were you thinking about? You seemed really deep in thought," Hai Dongqing smiled and asked.

"I am thinking whether you will finally be pregnant this time considering the amount of times I have worked hard this visit." Qing Shui smiled and looked at the wise and elegant woman.

"Are you seeking death?!" Hai Dongqing yelled at Qing Shui. Her face was a bit red. Her entire face became filled with blood every

time she thought about the scene of her and him alone together. This man was very demanding. At the moment when he released himself, he displayed a lot of embarrassing stances as well as language.

Yun Duan saw Hai Dongqing's expression. Unknowingly, she also started blushing. And right at this moment, Qing Shui also happened to be looking right at her. He couldn't help but laugh looking at both her and Hai Dongqing's shy look. He somehow felt a bit high-spirited and proud. At this moment, he felt incomparably satisfied with himself.

"It's time you should be leaving again!" Hai Dongqing smiled and asked after she her expression returned to normal.

"Yes, I can come back once every month. It was so much better compared to before. In the future, I can always keep you guys by my side. That way, we won't have to separate from each other anymore."

"Yes, I am already very happy. Initially, I even thought that we might not be able to meet each other for ten to twenty years," Yun Duan responded happily.

Because of Duo Cultivation, the strength of Qing Shui's women was improving at a very fast pace. Even when they were not from the Portraits of Beauty, they were still improving very rapidly. For example, Yun Duan, Mingyue Gelou. They were not much inferior to the women from Portraits of Beauty. They were all extremely beautiful women.

Qing Shui wasn't worried with the fourth generations of Qing Clan. With his current ability, if he were to build up a foundation for them since young, they would at least turn out to be warriors with decent strength. The main ones were the third and second generations of Qing Clan.

That person must be really strong, that's how Qing Shui felt. The gap between him and his mother would be really huge. It had been

so many years, people would change. Where could he be? Was he now a formidable person?

On the last day, Qing Shui spent his time with his women and children. He looked at each and every one of his extremely beautiful women. They were all his women. Of course, there were also his daughters who were like small princesses. It was just that in comparison, he had fewer sons. Qing Zun, Qing Ming, Qing Long. Both Qing Zun and Qing Ming were already confirmed to not have any problems in terms of what they could achieve in the future.

Qing Long was still young. He was bashful like a tiny calf. Even though he was still young, Qing Shui had already helped him decided on his path to cultivate. He was going to cultivate his body.

.....

Unknowingly, it had been a week since Qing Shui returned to Qing Clan. After bidding farewell to Qing Clan, he immediately used the ability of the Five Elements Divine Flag to transport husband and wives. He wanted to go have a look at Western Oxhe Continent. In any case, it was really convenient for him to go wherever he wanted now.

This time, they didn't feel awkward with each other. Yehuang Guwu was standing by the window of the bamboo house looking far away into the distance. At the moment when Qing Shui appeared beside her, she turned around and smiled, "You're back."

"Yes, Martial Aunt, what are you thinking about?" Qing Shui was standing beside her by the window and they were looking at the boundless sky and earth outside. Suddenly, he realized that he was slowly becoming calmer.

"Your strength is improving at a very fast pace," Yehuang Guwu changed the topic and said.

Qing Shui pulled her gently when he saw her exhausted eyes,

“Let’s go, I will help you relax yourself.”

Qing Shui sat down opposite her. He extended his hands and put them on her shoulder. He slowly lifted up all ten of his fingers and after that, dropped them down very rapidly. He was doing it with average force. There was also a unique energy mixed within it.

“Martial Aunt, let me teach you a martial technique. With your body type, I think you should be really suitable for it. I can feel a mysterious energy within your body. You should be able to draw out terrifying strength with it.” Qing Shui felt it when he was massaging her.

“Oh, what martial technique?” Yehuang Guwu seemed to be really curious.

“Tiger Form!”

“Alright!”

Just like this, they agreed to practice it. Both Qing Shui and the woman headed off to the beach outside while Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan were still going through their seclusions. Yehuang Guwu said that they had actually managed to step into some kind of grade by accident this time. If they were lucky, they might even be able to come in contact with the great door of Heavenly Dao. The great door of Heavenly Dao wasn’t something which only powerful people could step into.

There were still other people who were quite unique along the road. For example, great scholars, great artists, doctors, alchemists, craftsman and such. It was possible for them to step into Heavenly Dao and became a super existence in their respective fields.

Qing Shui practiced the forms first, he didn’t stop at all. At his current level, there was no need for him to slow down purposely. He took great pains to explain everything while he performed the stances of the full Tiger Form, gradually manifesting a golden

gigantic tiger.

State of Demonic Beast Manifestation!

Qing Shui has already achieved the State of Demonic Beast Manifestation. When he thrust out his fist with his Tiger Form, an entire tiger would appear from it, just like an actual ferocious tiger.

The woman only started moving after Qing Shui stopped. She was moving very slowly. However, Qing Shui was startled by it.

As thought, her body type was made to be the most suitable to cultivate Tiger Form, his own Tiger Form in particular.

She might be moving slowly but each and every one of her moves looked graceful and remarkably true to life. Furthermore, she was improving at a terrifying rate. Qing Shui could feel that the woman had already jumped out of the restrictions of Tiger Form with his Spiritual Sense.

Kong!

All of a sudden, the woman thrust out a punch. As she did so, an enormous snow white jade tiger appeared in front of her. It didn't disperse. It was giving out majestic aura.

White Tiger Transformation!

Qing Shui looked towards the white tiger with his Heavenly Vision Technique and was stunned.

White Tiger, Grade Silver. Formed by condensing energy together. It possessed strength one fold stronger than that of its owner. Zero consumption. The energy could last for fifteen minutes. Controlled with consciousness, zero consumption. It was possible that it would disperse when hit by sufficient strength.

Was this woman reincarnated from a white tiger? Qing Shui was startled as he watched her condensing the white tiger that was almost fifty meters. Within half a day, the woman had already

surpassed the Tiger Form which he taught her.

At this moment, the woman felt as if she just woke up from a long dream. After that, she once again condensed it. Yet another white tiger which looked exactly the same as the one before appeared beside her.

“For now, two white tigers are all that I can manage at the same time. But everytime I condense a White Tiger, it consumes 10% of my overall strength.” Yehuang Guwu looked at Qing Shui in shock with her beautiful pupils.

“It seems only you are capable of cultivating the Tiger Form up to this kind of state. The others are all incapable of doing so.” Even Qing Shui himself admired her a little. How good would it be if he could cultivate up to this kind of level as well?

“Actually, even I myself didn’t know how things turned out like this. The things before this were like a dream to me.” Yehuang Guwu looked like she was trying very hard to think back on the things before.

“This is how it should be,” Qing Shui smiled and responded.

“Thank you. To me, this Martial Technique may already well be considered a supreme level technique,” Yehuang Guwu said in excitement.

“Martial Aunt, is everything in Western Oxhe Continent alright?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“No, don’t worry about it, you can relax even more with me here now. This place isn’t the Phoenix Dancing Continent, nor is it the other two continents.”

“Yes, Martial Aunt. If the Yehuang Clan in Yehuang Country came up to me, what shall I do?” Qing Shui asked after thinking for a while.

“Kill them if you can. But the precondition is that you need to stay safe yourself. Before reaching peak Martial Emperor, do not

engage in combat with Yehuang Clan,” Yehuang Guwu said after thinking for a while.

“Are you aware that there are False Gods within Yehuang Clan?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“I know but so long as Yehuang Clan isn’t facing a crisis in which they may get the entire clan eliminated, no one will dare to disturb the False God within the clan,” Yehuang Guwu said calmly.

Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief the moment he heard Yehuang Guwu’s words. He smiled and said, “Martial Aunt, are you someone from Yehuang Clan?”

Yehuang Guwu looked at Qing Shui. After a moment of thoughts, she spoke slowly, “No, are you wondering why I still have the surname Yehuang?”

Qing Shui nodded his head and didn’t say anything.

“My mom was insulted by the people from Yehuang Clan. After that, they abandoned her like a pair of torn shoes. But my mom’s life was saved by someone else. He was a member from one of the branches of Yehuang Clan. He liked my mother, despite my mother being pregnant, he still married her and made her his wife. Ever since I was born, he even treated me like I was his own daughter. But later on, that person found out about it and soon, the entire family fell apart. He killed my father. My mother died too, she committed suicide. Because of her, my father’s entire family ended up getting killed. Hence, she had no choice but to accompany him. He might not have been my blood-related father but I followed after him with my surname. Not the current family name of Yehuang Clan.” When Yehuang Guwu talked up to this point, she seemed really calm. However, Qing Shui was able to feel the overflowing killing intent deep down in her heart.

No wonder she looked so tired. She still needed to pretend like she was strong and happy. No wonder in Phoenix Dancing Continent, she didn’t.....

“Martial Aunt, believe me, you will definitely be able to seek your vengeance yourself. Very soon, you will have the ability to do so.” Qing Shui knew that she wouldn’t hesitate to kill the blood-related father of hers. The reason being that they didn’t share even the slightest family love with each other. On the contrary, the only existing feeling she had for him was hatred. Her mom was abandoned by them like torn shoes after being humiliated. To people like them, it’s best to make mincemeat out of them.

Qing Shui could already figure out her story with Yehuang Clan back then when the woman told him not to save anyone from Yehuang Clan. But he never expected the story to be like this. Actually, almost every aristocratic clan would run into incidents like this. But it was impossible for every clan to have a person like Yehuang Guwu.

AST 1332 – Misunderstandings, Another Type of Breakthrough, Returning to the Imperial Cuisine Hall

Yehuang Guwu laughed happily when she heard what Qing Shui said. “I didn’t have confidence in the past, but now I do. Thank you!”

“Martial Aunt, you don’t have to thank me. You could say that this was destined. After all, you are the one who developed the changes to the Tiger Form. I am also happy that you grew strong,” Qing Shui replied cheerfully.

“That’s right. You benefited quite a lot from me, too. Should I be your woman? Anyways, I’m not going to marry anyone and you’re not going to touch me.” Yehuang Guwu smiled teasingly. She liked toying with Qing Shui. This younger man gave her a sense of security. If she couldn’t marry anyone, it did not matter to her if they were just married in name. However, if she could be a real woman, who would she marry?

Yehuang Guwu was troubled when she thought about this, but she quickly dismissed that thought. If she could become a real woman, she should be happy and not worried.

“Sure!” Qing Shui replied. Somehow, he couldn’t bring himself to reject the woman. He didn’t want her to feel unhappy about the problem with her body, as it would affect her cultivation.

“Will you stay here for a few days?” Yehuang Guwu asked with a smile.

“I’m leaving tomorrow, but I will help you improve today!” Qing Shui took out his Life and Death Needles!

The Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet and the Du Meridian Strengthening Pellet were suitable for people of all levels. Their

effects on people with low cultivation levels and high cultivation levels were the same. They would leave a latent strengthening effect in people with lower levels of cultivation. As the person grew stronger, it would help them improve their natural talents. After all, the pellets were powerful medicines concocted with Sky Penetrating Grass, which could clear the Ren Meridian and Tiantu acupoints.

Right now, his Life and Death Needles could improve absorption significantly, nurture constitution and cleanse the marrow to promote the growth capacity of the body.

By later in the night, Yehuang Guwu's strength had increased to over 40,000 sun. Though this was within Qing Shui's expectations, he was still slightly surprised.

Most of the people in the Qing clan had also managed to more than double their strength, but their cultivation was considerably lower. On the other hand, Qing Shui felt accomplished after helping someone as powerful as Yehuang Guwu raise her strength by one fold.

Yehuang Guwu was awestruck. The most powerful person in Western Oxhe Continent wasn't even that strong. For someone in the Dancing Phoenix Continent to reach this level, that person must have had some sort of treasure or miracle medicine.

Then again, Qing Shui was both a physician and an alchemist, which was why his medical expertise could reach such incredible proficiency. She could tell that the biggest benefit from this treatment was not her increase in strength. Instead, she could feel that the treatment had increased her potential growth and solidified her foundations. This was akin to laying the foundations of a pagoda so that it would be more stable, allowing it to be built taller. Thus, It could be said that Qing Shui's Constitution Nurturing Acupuncture was among one of his best techniques.

"Qing Shui, I am going to take a bath. Come with me!" Yehuang

Guwu grinned, pulling Qing Shui with her before he finished his sentence.

It was the same bathtub, but with two people, there wasn't much water and the water was already at their chest level. Both of them were naked, but the petals on the surface of the water blocked Qing Shui's view. The sort of vague partial view of her body made the whole situation even more erotic.

The top half of her breast was above the water as a few petals moved across and blocked the view of the pink nipples. Qing Shui didn't know if it was on purpose or just a coincidence. Qing Shui's legs were just beside Yehuang Guwu's jade-like legs. Every now and then, she would use her toes to tickle the bottom of his feet. Meanwhile, Qing Shui's front appendage was like a lance in the clear water.

"Is it hard to hold back?" Yehuang Guwu blushed and sat on Qing Shui in a mermaid-like posture. Qing Shui inhaled sharply and he could feel his penis growing hard. At the same time, the woman made a muffled sound as she sat on him. Next, they both froze.

The woman made a sound as she frowned and her body trembled. At that point, an inch of Qing Shui's lance had already entered a tight, warm space.

From behind...

Qing Shui's penis hardened as he thought of this. With water as a lubricant, he entered another half an inch. He couldn't help but let out a comfortable sigh. Yehuang Guwu's body trembled again. She was a cultivator, so her body was very flexible, but she couldn't resist letting out a soft moan as she hooked her arms onto Qing Shui's neck. She let her body sink deeper as a flush of red appeared on her face.

"Are we together now, with this most intimate act?" Yehuang Guwu never expected that this would happen. She initially only wanted to toy with him or give him a handjob. She didn't know

how it had progressed to such a state. By the time she realized, it had already happened. But since she was prepared from before, she would accept whatever happened. Otherwise, she wouldn't have shared a bath with him.

It wasn't as if she was ignorant about the matter. It was common knowledge, recorded in books. Many women would use sex to please their men, using their mouth, hands, voice and breasts. This was the joy of sex. However, she had never thought about such things in the past, even with her body. She didn't expect it would happen so suddenly.

"You're my woman, but we will feel closer like this." Qing Shui hugged the woman and felt a sort of pity for her. This person he called Martial Aunt, who appeared so headstrong and confident, was actually a pitiable woman. She might be making use of him, or was that too strong a term? Qing Shui wanted to tell her that he could make her a woman, but he did not speak. He felt that it wasn't the right time. She tried her best and made Qing Shui ejaculate in her body. Even though it was anal sex, she felt that it was the only way to feel his love.

Qing Shui didn't particularly control himself, but they did it for at least an hour. Actually, only Huoyun Liu-li dared to provide Qing Shui with such sexual play, but even that was also rare.

.....

Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu lay intertwined in a bed. After that affair, he felt that Yehuang Guwu was a lot calmer, having the look of a submissive woman. It was as if she had always been a normal woman.

"When will Xuan'er and Ruyan exit their seclusion?" Qing Shui asked quietly. He did not actually want to know when they would come out, but he wanted to know if the two girls knew about his relationship with Yehuang Guwu. He guessed that they already knew a little, but they might not know how intimate they were.

“Are you worried about the relationship between us?” Yehuang Guwu questioned Qing Shui, looking at him.

Qing Shui shook his head, “That’s not it. If I was worried, I wouldn’t even ask you.”

“They seemed to be my disciples, but that is only in name. They call me Sister Wu, privately. But I am really just imparting my skills, like how you taught me. Do you want me to call you Master?” Yehuang Guwu smiled.

“Xuan’er seems to rely on you a lot. You both seem close.”

“It isn’t just “seem”. We are actually close. She encouraged me to open myself to you because she noticed that I like you. Well, her encouragement worked.” Yehuang Guwu chuckled.

.....

“Martial Aunt, you should find that your powers are increasing rapidly and your wish will definitely come true.” Qing Shui bid Yehuang Guwu farewell. He did not say that he would help her take revenge, as he knew that the woman was obstinate. With her Tiger Form, it was only a matter of time.

“I am sure of that. Please be careful. Don’t worry about the Western Oxhe Continent. I will help you take care of the others.” Yehuang Guwu knew what Qing Shui was worried about.

Qing Shui waved and then he disappeared from the Southern Sea!

.....

When Qing Shui was in the Dancing Phoenix Continent once again, he felt calm. He used his Nine Continents Steps Effect and went to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. He was shocked when he reached the place. There were numerous expensive Beast carriages outside the gates, but that wasn’t what astounded him. He was surprised to find that there were many non-cultivators.

Some of them were locals, but they do not own large mansions and buildings like the rich. They only owned rooms in large manors and shared the same courtyard, just like the communal dwellings in his previous life.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall was treating patients for free today but there were really too many people. Soulsearh was busy diagnosing and prescribing medicines for patients. He did not notice Qing Shui until he was right beside him.

“Younger brother, you are back.” Soulsearh was pleasantly surprised. He was a little stressed during this period without Qing Shui, so he was visibly relieved when he saw him.

“Yes, brother. Let’s settle the patients first.”

With Qing Shui’s help, the patients received their treatments more quickly. Armed with his Gold Needles, Qing Shui treated his patients within a few minutes. Some of them only needed some simple acupuncture.

“He is the divine physician of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Even Physician Soulsearh was treated by him.”

“He is so young!”

“This must be your first time here. Divine Physician Qing is a righteous man. He said that he would provide treatment to both the rich and poor, but definitely not people who are as unworthy as beasts.”

“How can I pay for the medical fees if I have no money?”

“Do you know what charity care is? Besides, he said that different people will have to pay different medical costs. He doesn’t allow any room for negotiation about this. Even if a rich person has the same symptoms as a poor person, the poor person will not need to pay to be given medicine. The rich man might have to spend half his fortune to be treated.

“This is what I call a true physician. He is indeed a righteous

physician with great resolution.

.....

The crowd only dispersed after nightfall. Qing Shui, Soulsearch and Liji headed to the fifth floor. The Imperial Cuisine Hall was more populous than ever. There were many more people from various aristocrat clans. After all, with the Puyang Clan around, the place was just full of life.

“Brother, did anything happen while I was not around?” Qing Shui asked.

“No. Someone wanted to join Imperial Cuisine Hall, but he insisted on meeting with you first.” Soulsearch replied lightheartedly.

“This person’s medical skills must be quite good.” Qing Shui laughed. It was fairly obvious to him, as he could see that Soulsearch looked pleased.

AST 1333 – Yao Clan, Yao Qubing, a visit from the Yehuang clan

“His medical skills are very good. He’s much better than me,” Soulsearh laughed.

Qing Shui doubted Soulsearh slightly. Soulsearh could accurately diagnose a patient’s condition with his Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling technique, so it was much easier for him to diagnose and provide the correct treatment. Even if his medical skills might not be the best, he was definitely one of the top-notch physicians as he would not give a wrong diagnosis.

“Brother, you are too humble. With your Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling technique, you just have to practice the few acupuncture techniques I taught you. I don’t dare to guarantee anything else but you will surely be much better than before.” Qing Shui grinned.

“Yes. I can already tell. I have used some of the techniques in the past two days.” Soulsearh agreed joyfully.

Li Ji watched Soulsearh and Qing Shui, a blissful smile appeared on her face. Her wish came true because of that young man and if she could have a child with Soulsearh, she would have no regrets.

“By the way, is that person a local?” Qing Shui wondered if that person was from Yehuang City.

“He is a member of the clan of divine physicians, the Yao Clan. The Yao Clan is a famous medical aristocrat clan and there are many physicians and alchemists in their clan. They are definitely the best medical clan in Yehuang City,” Soulsearh said with a serious tone.

“Oh, he’s that good? Why does he want to join our Imperial Cuisine Hall?” Qing Shui couldn’t understand. If that person was from such a good medical aristocrat clan, wouldn’t it be better for

that person to advance within his clan? Furthermore, it was rated as the best medical clan in the region. Logically speaking, he should stay in his own clan unless there were some other reasons.

“He doesn’t have the proper birth rights. Though his medical skills are good, he has few opportunities in his own clan. He wanted to venture out, just to see if there might be another path for him.”

“Oh, so he wants to see if we can take him in. How old is he?” Qing Shui felt that this was important.

“He is slightly older than you, he looks quite young,” Soulsearh replied after giving it some thought.

“Send someone to inform him to come here tomorrow. I want to see if he is qualified to join our Imperial Cuisine Hall.”

“I have already done that.”

.....

Qing Shui was free at night, so he went into his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to train. He started refining his magic treasures. For now, there were no signs that his Coiled Dragon Statue, Heaven Shaking Drum, Spirit Gathering Lamp or Formation Eye Stone could be upgraded soon. Spirit Channeling Jade rose by one level, allowing Qing Shui to refine his items at a faster speed. He also faced a bottleneck with his Demon Binding Ropes and Soulshake bell. Since Soulshake bell had already reached the Ninth level, he did not know if there was even a tenth level but he could still refine it.

Be it carving Seal formations or practicing his Nine Palace Laws, his training involved so many activities that he was extremely busy, even though he had time. Amidst all that, he still had to concoct pellets he used frequently, brew wine and even create more culinary dishes.

As for the Roc form in his Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, he

did not know if it could advance further after mastering his Seal of Roc. Heart of Roc was already at Great Perfection State, so there was barely any progression. It was down to luck if he wanted to reach another breakthrough for it. The same could be said for Roc Spreading Wings. It would be difficult to break through the current constraints of the skill.

Like always, he continued practicing his Thousand Hammer Technique because he planned to create even god-level items. Besides, the technique was useful in battle, ever since its attack became incredibly powerful. He worked on his Violet Star Thunder God. As he had his Big Dipper Sword, he used his Violet Star Thunder God only as a practicing tool for his hammering techniques since he could not improve its attack capabilities. Furthermore, he hoped that doing that would help unleash Violet Star Thunder God's potential power. If he was successful, he would have two powerful weapons, though he couldn't be sure if that would actually happen.

.....

On the second day after breakfast, he received good news. Li Ji was pregnant. Qing Shui counted the number of days since he had helped Soulsearh recover. It was less than a month and Qing Shui didn't expect this would happen so quickly. Qing Shui used his spiritual sense on Li Ji and sensed the vital signs of two people. One was stronger and the weaker one was naturally the fetus in Li Ji's womb.

“Brother, Congratulations!”

Things were already set since Qing Shui left the previous celebration. Soulsearh had decided to marry Li Ji even if she didn't have his child.

Once it was afternoon, the physician from Yao Clan arrived. Qing Shui spotted him from the fifth floor. That man was near middle-age. He was handsome and very reserved. While he walked with a

straight posture, he exuded an air of cultured elegance. “Brother Sousearch, this must be divine physician Qing. Let me introduce myself. I am Yao Qubing.” The man smiled faintly, in a neither servile nor overbearing manner. He seemed easy to get along with but he seemed a little skeptical when he looked at Qing Shui.

“You can call me Qing Shui, Brother Yao,” Qing Shui greeted the man.

Sousearch gestured for them to sit.

“I’ll just be direct. Brother Qing Shui, please don’t blame me for being straightforward here. I want to watch you display your medical skills. If I am satisfied, I will join Imperial Cuisine Hall.” Yao Qubing went straight to the point.

“This is not a business. I’ll put it this way. You need to consider if I am worthy and I also have to test if you are worthy. Let’s see if we are both satisfied!” Qing Shui could tell that Yao Qubing was a little brash but he wasn’t unbearable.

“Okay. I am sorry if I sounded offensive. Please pardon me.”

“It’s alright. I understand. As long as you have the skills, it doesn’t matter even if you are ten times more straightforward,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Yao Qubing nodded, “Mr Qing, how should we test each other?”

“Since you are my guest here today, you can start first.” Qing Shui gestured for Yao Qubing to test him first.

Yao Qubing thought for awhile before he spoke, “Okay. I have been suffering from a long-term condition. I wonder if you could diagnose my condition and let me know if it is curable.”

Qing Shui laughed, “Mr. Yao, you can’t you cure yourself?”

“No,” Yao Qubing replied sheepishly.

Many physicians face the common problem— they couldn’t treat themselves. No matter what sort of divine medical skills one had,

one could not avoid death.

“You have a genetic heart deformity. Your heart functions poorly as it is only $\frac{4}{5}$ the size of a normal person’s heart. You have to eat Saint’s Heart Fruit monthly to survive,” Qing Shui replied simply.

Soulsearch could also easily diagnose Yao Qubing’s condition but had no way of treating him. He might have learned the acupuncture techniques from Qing Shui but he did not have Nine Yang Force, Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and Life and Death Needles. Along with other circumstance, he could only improve that man’s condition by 1% to 2%. Even so, that was already considered a great talent.

“Can you treat my condition, Mr Qing?” Yao Qubing wasn’t surprised. Since Qing Shui knew Soulsearch, it wasn’t weird for him to know about his condition. He was more concern about whether it was curable.

“If I told you I could treat your condition, what do you expect?” Qing Shui asked smiling.

“I hope that you would treat me.”

“Why should I do that?”

“If you do it, I will know how skillful you are. I would also be cured and I would promise to join Imperial Cuisine Hall,” Yao Qubing said a little eagerly. The condition must cause him quite a bit of suffering.

“Your abilities are not good enough to be a physician here in Imperial Cuisine Hall,” Qing Shui concluded shaking his head.

“But you haven’t tested me, why would you say that?” Yao Qubing asked in a daze with a changed expression.

“I already tested you but sadly you failed.” Qing Shui stood up and left after he said those words.

“Divine Physician Qing, list your conditions. What do i have to do

before you would treat me?” Yao Qubing changed the way he called Qing Shui.

“I want half a Medical clan. Would you be able to give me that?” Qing Shui turned to look at Yao Qubing.

“I can’t give you that. I am nothing in my clan,” Yao Qubing answered dejected.

“Since you are nothing there, why do you aim to come to Imperial Cuisine Hall? Do you think that by you coming here, you are gracing our Imperial Cuisine Hall with your presence?” Qing Shui said slowly. He didn’t like that man from the start. That man was someone who didn’t know his place. He could tell that Yao Qubing’s main aim was to receive treatment. Perhaps he might stay after that but his heart was with his clan.

“Sir, please save me. I will work here for the rest of my life.” Yao Qubing kneeled down and begged. He knew that without treatment, Saint’s Heart Fruit could only sustain his life for less than ten years. If he died, it would all be over.

Qing Shui was not used to people kneeling before him. He shifted away and looked at Yao Qubing, “You still have about ten years to live. If I treat your condition, you have to work here for ten years first.”

Qing Shui won’t treat this man now, he would only do it in ten years. It was up to Yao Qubing to stay and believe Qing Shui’s capabilities. Yao Qubing changed his clothes into an Imperial Cuisine Hall attendance uniform. But he was basically a worker who could also act as a physician.

Qing Shui didn’t have other hidden agendas. Ten years was certainly enough to mend a person’s attitude. This was the man’s life. Originally, he could be a normal physician and receive a salary. Now, he was just an attendant but he probably didn’t know how the next ten years would change his life.

Soulsearch did not have any comments on Qing Shui's decision.

“Brother, do you believe that in ten years, that Medical Clan will belong to him?” Qing Shui asked cheerily.

“Of course!” Soulsearch said with certainty.

.....

Qing Shui watched the busy, prosperous street from the fifth floor window. He didn't know when he would be able to act as he pleased. He never let his guard down. Even if he wanted to help Demon Lord and her Demon Lord Palace, he would need to reach the level of False God. Where was the palace that Yiye Jiange went to? Was it in the Five continents, Western Oxhe Continent or the Three Continents?

How powerful could Seven-headed Crystal Beast get and how powerful could Yiye Jiange become? He suddenly realized that it would be very difficult to meet her. As the potential in each of his women unfolded, he did not know how much time it would take for him to gather all of them again.

This was a crucial ten years for him. It was also a crucial decade for his children. It was also critical for all the members of his Qing Clan. Would he be able to achieve everything he wanted in the next ten years?

Knock Knock!

Soulsearch walked in and looked at Qing Shui, “Someone is looking for you. A person from Yehuang clan.”

Qing Shui was surprised to hear the words “Yehuang Clan”. It seemed like whatever he was trying to avoid would purposely present itself. This was faster than he expected. He nodded his head and walked out. He wanted to know why they had come and hopefully, they were not trying to cause any trouble for him.

AST 1334 – The Birthday of Yehuang Clan's Old Master, The Power of the Longevity Noodles

Hearing the words 'Yehuang Clan', Qing Shui was a little worried. After all, they were a powerful clan who headed an entire country. A country in the Dancing Phoenix Continent was comparable to the size of one of the continents in the five continents. Most importantly, they were in the Dancing Phoenix Continent.

If Yehuang Guwu hadn't told him of her background, he wouldn't think much of it. Therefore, he could only take it one step at a time now. If there was a need to, there wouldn't be any problems for him to treat the people from Yehuang Clan. After all, whether or not he could cure them wasn't something which he could decide. Yehuang Guwu told him not to provide treatment to the people from Yehuang Clan. All he need to do was to provide treatment but not allow the patient to fully recover.

Qing Shui and Sousearch walked out of the room and came to the hall. There were two middle-aged men seated in the hall on the fifth story. The two of them were on the borders of middle-age and would soon be considered old.

The two of them were wearing violet robes with a print of a female phoenix or it could be one of a male phoenix. Qing Shui didn't take a close look at it. A powerful aura that came from people in power and those of superiority came gushing forth.

Seeing Qing Shui and Sousearch, the two of them stood up and they broke into amiable smiles, "Miraculous Physician Sousearch, this must be Miraculous Physician Qing. It's really envious for one so young to have such great achievements."

"I don't deserve the compliments. Yehuang Clan is the greatest

clan in the Yehuang City. There are numerous people who are envious of the two of you.” Qing Shui smiled, walked over and signaled for them to take a seat.

Tea had long been served. Yao Qubing was the one who had brought it up.

The two of them also signaled for Qing Shui and Sousearch to take a seat.

“I’m Yehuang Duzui and this is my elder brother, Yehuang Duxing.” The man who spoke had a head of black hair but it was a little messy, as if it was swaying even though there wasn’t any wind.

Qing Shui was stunned. Their names had a lot of character to them. In Yehuang Clan, people from Yehuang Guwu’s generation had the word ‘gu’ in their names, while the previous generation had the word ‘du’ in their names. However, Yehuang Guwu was the youngest in her generation and thus she had a very large age gap with the people from the ‘du’ generation. Furthermore, Yehuang Clan was a very big clan and had many people.

“Good names. I wonder matter do the two of you have today?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“I’ll get straight to the point. Yehuang Clan feels that Miraculous Physician Qing has great abilities and thus would like to cooperate with you. Don’t be in a hurry to reject, hear me out first. You can have any conditions you want. As long as you can name it, Yehuang Clan will do our best to fulfill them. You can even decide on the terms of the cooperation. Everything will be to your satisfaction,” Yehuang Duzui smiled and said.

How brazen! To think that they would allow him to state any conditions he wished. It was a pity that Qing Shui was really not very interested in cooperation. However, since they had brought it up, he could have a talk with them. When the time came, before they entered into collaboration, Yehuang Clan would be brought

into chaos by Yehuang Guwu.

“My conditions are very simple. Help me find someone. As long as you can find this person, we’ll talk about cooperation. However, I’ll state this upfront. If you can’t find this person, I won’t work with you. Also, I’m a physician, so I won’t do things that would bring harm to others, nor will I be free for you guys to incite to save whoever you wish. I’ll only promise to save one person at most in a month. This number cannot be accumulated but since life is something to be treated with utmost care, it can occasionally be brought forward,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qing Shui’s words caused Sousearch to be taken aback. He had initially thought that Qing Shui would reject it flat out. He hadn’t expected that Qing Shui would accept it. However, Sousearch trusted Qing Shui and thus didn’t say anything.

“As long as the person is within the Dancing Phoenix Continent, I’ll be able to find the person you wish to find.” Yehuang Duzui said.

“I only know that the person is in the three continents. He might not be in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. If it was that simple, would I state this as a condition?”

Yehuang Duxing frowned slightly but still remained silent.

“Oh? Who is that person? Do you have any leads? For example, his portraits, estimation of his whereabouts, his abilities...”

Qing Shui took out Yan Zhongyue’s portrait and handed it over. “It’s this person. He should have become quite strong. You guys can work it out from here.”

Yan Zhongyue’s portrait looked very similar to Qing Shui but it was clear that they were two different people. On seeing the portrait, Yehuang Duxing understood that this person really existed. It shouldn’t be Qing Shui randomly taking out a portrait to deliberately make things difficult for them.

“The person in the portrait really looks similar to Miraculous Physician Qing,” Yehuang Duzui smiled and said.

“In terms of blood relationship, I should call him father. But I’ve never met him before and thus I’m looking for him.” There were no feelings of kinship in Qing Shui’s words and others might even feel that they were enemies. This made the two men feel a little awkward, not knowing what they should say.

“This is also the reason why I’m here. As long as you guys can help me locate his news and location, it’ll be fine.” It was rare that help came knocking on the door and it was a clan who had the abilities to help him search. To be able to not offend them but yet get the job done... It was basically killing two birds with one stone.

“Alright, I’ll agree to Miraculous Physician Qing’s condition. But there’s someone in the Yehuang Clan whom we need your help with. Is it convenient now?”

“It is!”

Qing Shui smiled and replied. He knew that Yehuang Clan were also guests here and he didn’t have any other choice. A man should be able to bend and adapt to circumstances. Moreover, they were just making use of each other.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, tomorrow is Old Master’s birthday and he is also the one who requires treatment. Would you be able to give the honor and be present tomorrow?” Yehuang Duxing smiled and said.

Qing Shui nodded, “Since it’s Old Master’s birthday, then I’ll make a trip there.”

After all, Yehuang Clan was the leading faction here and Qing Shui wasn’t strong enough to go up against them yet. However, he didn’t wish to slip away like a coward either. Since he was going to toy with them, he’d do it slowly. He felt that the Yehuang Clan wouldn’t be able to be smug for too long.

Yehuang Duzui and Yehuang Duxing left. It was the birthday of Yehuang Clan's Old Master tomorrow and he was also the one who required treatment. Qing Shui had no idea if the False God existence in the Yehuang Clan was this Old Master but he felt this possibility was very low.

There was another reason why Qing Shui wanted to go. He wanted to bring up his reputation. Therefore, he must go and he must go with a high profile. He must let everyone know of his existence.

...

The next day, Qing Shui and Sousearch didn't head over that early and only reached Yehuang Clan between 11am and 1pm. Many people had already gathered at the Yehuang Clan but the crowd wasn't overwhelming. All the people who were here were people with high statuses.

Yehuang Duzui and Yehuang Duxing had been on the lookout multiple times and it was only at Qing Shui's appearance that he let out a sigh of relief. Everyone present knew that Yehuang Clan was waiting for a mysterious guest.

Seeing Qing Shui's appearance, Yehuang Duzui, Yehuang Duxing, as well as some other members of the Yehuang Clan quickly went up to welcome him. Qing Shui was holding onto a decorated plate which was covered with a piece of embroidered cloth and had not a hint of dust on it at all.

Qing Shui smiled and greeted Yehuang Duzui and the others. He then walked up to the most conspicuous spot where the birthday person was at. A valiant looking old man sat there. However, the old man appeared to be of very old age and was wearing a smile. He looked just like a lofty mountain.

Yehuang Clan's Old Master didn't stand up. He had the rights not to. Everyone felt that he deserved to be seated there and it was how things should be. The courtesy the other members of Yehuang

Clan had shown was already giving Qing Shui respect. “Wishing Old Master everlasting longevity and fortune!” Qing Shui smiled and placed the decorated plate on the table before Yehuang Clan’s Old Master.

“Miraculous Physician Qing is really a dignified person!” the old man smiled and said.

Qing Shui knew that the old man was trying to say that he liked to put on airs. However, he didn’t think much of it and smiled, saying, “Compared to Old Master, I’m just like a dim light compared to the bright sun and moon. Earlier, there had been a few patients who were on the brink of death and thus we were delayed. I apologize to have kept everyone waiting.”

“Your reputation as a benevolent physician is really true to its name. Miraculous Physician Qing, today is my birthday but there’s also a high possibility that it might be my last day. Are you able to extend my life?” The old man smiled and went straight to the point.

Qing Shui was taken aback but still smiled and said, “I had already wished Old Master to have longevity and good fortune earlier. This is Longevity Noodles and can only be eaten on one’s birthday. Having one bowl of it each year can extend one’s lifespan by one year.”

When Old Master Yehuang heard what Qing Shui said, he had already guessed that it was Longevity Noodles. However, he didn’t really believe in it. He didn’t have many days left, so he could give it a try.

Old Master Yehuang slowly took off the cloth which was used to cover a porcelain bowl with a cover. The snow white and exquisite looking porcelain bowl had a lifelike image of a phoenix. On the lid, there was a smaller phoenix.

The old man’s eyes lit up. Even for such an event held by the Yehuang Clan, this porcelain bowl could hold its stand. Of course,

it was also partially because it was brought out by this young Miraculous Physician.

The old man gradually opened the lid and in that instant, a warm heat came out together with a light fragrance. Many people were stunned. After all, there had only been a few bowls of Longevity Noodles which had been presented in public and there were some people who had tried it before in the Imperial Cuisine Hall. However, the impact they had received from it previously wasn't as strong as it was right now. This was Longevity Noodles, a symbol of prestige, status and identity.

"How fragrant!" Even Old Master Yehuang could not help but praise.

"Miraculous Physician Qing, is this Longevity Noodles really so amazing? Why don't you make more of it?" the old man asked calmly.

"Old Master, you'll know when you try it. If you're able to provide me with Longevity Fish, I'll be able to make more of it," Qing Shui smiled and said casually.

"No wonder. To think that the Longevity Fish is required." The old man's gaze when looking at Qing Shui was now very different from before.

"How many bowls of this Longevity Noodles can one eat? It's impossible for one to keep on eating. Wouldn't that mean that if one has Longevity Fish, one would be able to extend their life endlessly? Furthermore, a person can only take a limited one or two Longevity Fish as it is in one lifetime. He has already taken it before."

"I only know that it can at least extend one's life for 50 years. I'm not sure if it is still effective beyond this period," Qing Shui said with certainty.

The old man broke into a smile, nodded, picked up the Longevity

Noodles and started eating.

The old man ate very quickly and after the time taken for ten breaths, the bowl of Longevity Noodles was finished. He put down the bowl, as if craving for more. Then, he closed his eyes, as if he was resting.

Many people watched on curiously and waited. They were waiting for Old Master Yehuang's comment on the Longevity Noodles. Not long later, Old Master Yehhuang opened his eyes and looked at Qing Shui. "This is really good stuff. But I heard that you still know of other means of extending one's life."

"The potential of Old Master's body is already full and the heavenly and earthly treasures you've taken have already brought your body to its limits. For now, I don't have any other means. This is unless I can attain a breakthrough in my medical skills. Don't worry, I guarantee that I'll definitely be able to extend your lifespan again within 50 years. I'll definitely be able to attain a breakthrough in my medical skills within 50 years. If I'm lucky, I'll only require 10 years and the chances are very high."

Qing Shui didn't even blush when he lied. Right now, he only wanted to tie down this old man from the Yehuang Clan with the Longevity Noodles. He believed that with this, at the very least, Yehuang Clan wouldn't do anything to him. They didn't ask how he got his hands on Longevity Noodles. For one, they knew that it was impossible to rear Longevity Fish. The old man didn't have enough time. Another thing was that they didn't know how to make the Longevity Noodles either.

Qing Shui had everything planned out the moment he saw the old man.

AST 1335 – Scouting Jade Emperor Bees, Mutated Demonic Spider, Tianhe Country

Since Qing Shui knew the old man's condition, he had the confidence of having things within his control. After all, the old man's life was within his grasp. Earlier, he was still worried that Yehuang Clan would threaten him. Now, he knew that it was just a false alarm.

Unlike Qing Shui and Old Master Yehuang, everyone else was astonished. Old Master Yehuang's words made it very clear. The Longevity Noodles were really effective. If that was the case, when one reached the end of their lifespan, they would be able to have at least an additional 50 years of lifespan if they were to have the Longevity Noodles.

In their current situation, 50 years was very short but when one reached the end of their lifespan, even five or ten years could be said to be extravagant, let alone wanting another 50 years. This was especially true when one still had unfulfilled wishes at the end of their lifespan.

Another thing was that Qing Shui had said that he would be able to attain a breakthrough in his medical skills within 50 years at most or possibly even within a couple of years if he was lucky. When that happened, he could increase one's lifespan even further. Putting aside whether that was the truth, there would definitely be people from the Yehuang Clan who would try it out. Right now, what they needed to do was to think of ways to get into a good relationship with this Miraculous Physician.

Qing Shui didn't bring the Jade Steamed Bun since it had been quite a while and many people had eaten it before. Furthermore, there were so many people today and he didn't have so much of it.

Qing Shui's aim was not to sell his buns. Selling of the buns was just a means. Therefore, it was impossible for him to sell it to

everyone or to sell in large batches. Other than the Longevity Noodles, he also brought along a small vat of Plum Blossom Wine.

The Plum Blossom Wine once again kicked up a commotion, causing wine from the Imperial Cuisine Hall to spread throughout the Yehuang City within a short amount of time. However, it was still impossible for everyone to get to try it. Qing Shui's plan was to rake up the reputation.

Old Master Yehuang was very happy. He hadn't expected to be able to eat something so delicious and drink wine so great within his lifespan. Humans were born with the instincts for food and sex, with food being the most important thing. It went to show how important food was.

"Great wine. Does the Miraculous Physician still have a lot of it?" Old Master Yehuang seemed a little impolite when he asked this. Asking the person who had presented a gift to see if he had a lot of it was as if asking for gifts from the person.

"This wine requires too long a time to make. It is made from plum blossoms that are several thousand years of age and needs to be stored for several thousand years to get to this taste. It's even harder to get hold of this than the Longevity Noodles." Qing Shui didn't say much more.

How could Old Master Yehuang not know this? Otherwise, with his status, he wouldn't have been so impolite to ask this.

"I don't have much but I can gift Old Master with two vats. One can get addicted on drinking too much of it. It'll make it such that you won't want to drink any other wine. Therefore, it's better for you to drink less of it. After all, it's not practical to be drinking it for your entire life."

"Then I shall thank the Miraculous Physician. It's about time, let's start the feast!"

Everyone stood up to toast to Old Master Yehuang before they

went on with their own activities. Some went to get closer to members of the Yehuang Clan, some pulled connections. It was also very lively around Qing Shui.

However, Qing Shui didn't appear to get too close to anyone. Neither did he make himself appear too distant either. Right now, he requires prestige, to build up his prestige as a Miraculous Physician. With that, in the future, people who wished to lay their hands on him would all have to consider his reputation as a Miraculous Physician.

Qing Shui didn't stay for long before he stood up and bade goodbye to the people from Yehuang Clan. The members of Yehuang Clan had tried hard to get him to stay but it was all formalities. Therefore, Qing Shui politely rejected them and left with Soulsear. He couldn't become friends with Yehuang Clan.

Other than Qing Shui, there weren't many who could leave the banquet early. Unless they had important things to attend to, they would stay until the banquet ended. Powerful forces would make the weaker forces feel overwhelmed and honored just by appearing for a short moment at the latter's birthday celebrations or at the opening of their trade associations. On the contrary, when weaker forces were to attend the celebrations for powerful forces, they would generally stay until the very end.

Old Master Yehuang was a Peak Martial Emperor existence. Although Qing Shui couldn't sense his exact cultivation level, he knew that the Old Master wasn't a False God cultivator. Even if there was a False God cultivator in the Yehuang Clan, the person wouldn't be present.

Qing Shui didn't know if Old Master Yehuang's strength was at 300,000 suns, 500,000 suns or somewhere in between.

Thinking back on his own abilities, Qing Shui headed back to Qing Clan once. Right now, he had reached quite a high level of cultivation and most importantly, he had the identity of being a

physician. With Qing Shui's current abilities, it wouldn't be much trouble for him even if he were to be dealing with a person who had a strength of 150,000 suns.

...

Time passed by quickly and another two months went by.

Everything went on smoothly during the two months but he didn't attain any breakthroughs. His demonic beasts were still improving at a terrifying rate. Another pellet had appeared in Qing Shui's Dantian, which was a result of the powers he had gotten from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Although it wasn't much, it was still quite a good amount. Qing Shui was in no hurry to refine it either.

Within the past two months, what had made Qing Shui the happiest was that both the Treasure Hunting Pig and the Jade Emperor Queen Bee had both become Grade Three Spiritual Medicinal Beasts and the medicinal herbs in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal were also growing at a tremendous rate. Qing Shui didn't look at their age but only sensed their medicinal effects. It was fine if they had a good medicinal effect.

The Treasure Hunting Pig's appearance hadn't changed. It was still as cute as ever but its speed was now faster and its movements were sharper now. At the same time, the Jade Emperor Queen Bee had given birth to another batch of Jade Emperor Bees. However, this batch of Jade Emperor Bees were different from the ones before and had a strange spiritual Qi in their bodies. This gave Qing Shui the feeling that it should be related to the fact that the Jade Emperor Queen Bee had become a Spiritual Medicinal Beast.

Of course, these young Jade Emperor Bees weren't Spiritual Medicinal Beasts but they should be Spirit Beasts. Since then, Qing Shui had been feeding them with the Jade Emperor Queen Bee Nectar from the Grade Three Spiritual Medicinal Beast. Not only that, Qing Shui had also added crystal physiques into the Jade

Emperor Queen Bee Nectar.

The reason Qing Shui did all this wasn't so that these young Jade Emperor Bees could become powerful demonic beasts but for them to become Scouting Bees. Qing Shui had always felt that he didn't have enough information and he wished to let these Jade Emperor Bees spy for him, becoming his ears and eyes.

This was also something which the Jade Emperor Bee had communicated to Qing Shui. At the beginning, Qing Shui had wanted to nurture some people to collect information for him but now, he decided to first see the Jade Emperor Bees' abilities before deciding. After all, he wasn't sure of their abilities.

The reason Spirit Beasts were called that was because they could form divine connections and could understand the human language. Although they weren't as intelligent as the humans, they had better potential in certain areas, for example in their scouting abilities which Scouting Bees had.

Bee and ant type creatures lived in groups and they would be split up into categories such as soldiers, workers and of course, there would also be those who were scouts, in charge of getting information. This batch which Qing Shui was training were the scouting Jade Emperor Bees.

He would still need some time but with the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it shouldn't take too long. Another thing was the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's subjects. He didn't know if it was due to the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's mutation or due to other reasons... A portion of the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's subjects had gone through mutation.

There were the Burrowing Demonic Spider, Parasitic Demonic Spiders, Venomous Demonic Spiders, Diamond Demonic Spiders, Lightning Demonic Spider, Tenacious Web Demonic Spider...

Qing Shui liked these demonic spiders which had gone through the mutation. It was because he was full of expectations for their

abilities. The Burrowing Spiders could move about with ease underground, launching sneak attacks. The Parasitic Demonic Spiders could quickly lay their eggs on the target, even if the target was made of steel. Such demonic spiders were the ones people are the most afraid of.

The Venomous Demonic Spiders were completely pitch black with a type of black aura around their bodies. Their venom wouldn't lose out to the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable and in terms of their numbers, they weren't something which the Ten Thousand Poisonous Violet Sable could compare against.

The Diamond Demonic Spiders were completely golden and could withstand terrifying attacks. Once the target was entangled by their huge spider legs and spider silk, they would be doomed.

The Lightning Demonic Spiders could move almost as if they were teleporting if it was within close proximity. This was useful primarily to break the flow of the opponent's powerful attacks. Another thing was that they also had relatively sharp spider legs.

The Tenacious Web Demonic Spiders were as their names suggested, without any other specialties but that the spider silk they produced was extremely firm and tenacious. Compared to the spider silk of ordinary demonic spiders, their silk was several times of over ten times stronger. Of course, it was still a notch weaker when compared to the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's.

These mutations were all born from the eggs laid by the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider after it had grown its dragon head. This was also the reason why Qing Shui had felt that it could be due to the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's mutation. Regardless, this was a good thing.

It was also good for him to have a massive army of demonic spiders.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall was now on track. Not only the people from the Yehuang City knew of their existence, even the other

places in the Yehuang Country as well as those from other countries would come and patronize. Qing Shui's reputation got stronger and stronger.

Qing Shui was not afraid now. The good thing about being a physician was that there would be generally no one who would assassinate him. Of course, that was with the exception of those in the same trade. However, chances of this happening were very low. It was because those from weak powers wouldn't be able to do this and those from strong ones would find ways to collaborate or get him to join them.

Another thing was that a great physician would always want to have the protection of a similarly great power. For example, the Yehuang Clan was keen on working together with Qing Shui. It was a pity that the Yehuang Clan had yet to find any news of Yan Zhongyue.

Qing Shui wasn't surprised. He knew that Yan Zhongyue won't be easy to find. One thing was that he didn't know if there had been any changes to Yan Zhongyue's appearance nor if he remembered the past. Therefore, Qing Shui wasn't pinning much hope on the Yehuang Clan.

“Elder Brother, do you know of the Divine Beast Sect?”

Most of the time, Qing Shui would stay in the Imperial Cuisine Hall, studying about cooking when he was free. Of course, he would also do some other things. Li Ji was already three months pregnant and had started to have her quiet rest.

“The Divine Beast Sect is the one ruling over the Divine Beast Country, a country which is even stronger than the Yehuang Country. The Divine Beast Sect is also a sect that's more powerful than the Yehuang Clan.” Soulsearch didn't know why Qing Shui would suddenly ask about the Divine Beast Sect.

“Then where is the Divine Beast Country? Is it far from the Yehuang Country?” Qing Shui hadn't expected that the Divine

Beast Sect was so powerful. It seemed like they must really have False God existences.

“They are separated by Tianhe Country.”

“Tianhe Country?” Qing Shui felt that he had neglected some existences all this while.

“The Tianhe Country is a unique existence. Although the area situated a little far from the capital of the Dancing Phoenix Continent and aren’t considered to be part of the continent’s capital boundary, no one can ignore their existence. I’m not very sure either but I know that the Tianhe Country is very powerful and not many people from the Dancing Phoenix Continent would dare to offend them.”

“Is the Tianhe Country strong? Or is it because a certain force there is strong?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked.

“Tianhe Country’s Tianhe City is the country’s capital. The Tianhe Clan is a clan which inherited an ancient legacy and it’s their legacy which kept them going on without deteriorating. There really aren’t many in the Dancing Phoenix Continent who can be compared with Tianhe Clan,” Sousearch smiled and said.

Tianhe Country and Yehuang Country were close to each other and the Tianhe City was also the city closest to the Tianhe Country. However, there would tend to be some space between each country and he didn’t know if the Tianhe City was also situated close to the Yehuang Country.

Qing Shui felt that there was a need for him to get associated with different powers. With that, he would be able to have a stand in the continent’s capital in the future and then look for that lady from the Demon Lord Palace. Before that, he would still have to attain a breakthrough to the False God level.

False God... Three years? Five years? Or ten years? How long would he need to reach that level? Yang Pellet... He was going to be

able to refine the Yang Pellet very soon!

AST 1336 – Qing Shui's Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling, Little Wuuu, Two Ladies Out From Seclusion

He should be able to refine Yang Pellets in the short term. This was a variant. Even if he wouldn't be able to get tremendous benefits from Yang Pellets in the short term, there were still family and friends around him. As long as they would hit the requirement to be able to take the Yang Pellets, their abilities could increase tremendously.

During this period of time, Qing Shui was also getting stronger. However, these things weren't the most important. What that was important was for his power to be stabilized. Furthermore, Qing Shui had used the Life and Death Needles to reinforce himself, bringing up the level of his Nine Yang Golden Body.

His Nine Yang Golden Body was already at the great perfection stage. He didn't know if it could be brought up to a higher level. The Violet Golden Blood Thread in his bloodstream was now twice as thick as before. The power in his bloodstream had also caused Qing Shui's abilities to be increased by a lot more. However, what he had gained the most was the explosive damaging power he could unleash.

Today, Qing Shui felt that he wanted to go back to the Western Oxhe Continent to take a look. After all, it had been a long while since he went back to see the Eldest Princess and the others.

Qing Shui told Sousearch about it. Right now, despite only being under Qing Shui's guidance for a few months, Sousearch's medical skills were no longer something which his previous level could be compared to. Of course, the reason he could improve so quickly was also because his Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling technique was so powerful.

Soulsearch taught the Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling technique to Qing Shui. At first, Qing Shui didn't want to learn it, but he was unable to reject Soulsearch's kind intentions. A person wouldn't feel troubled from being equipped with too many skills. Moreover, the Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling technique could extend a person's lifespan by three days. To Qing Shui, many things could change within three days.

Of course, when Qing Shui learned the Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling technique, he made a shocking discovery that it wasn't as simple as what Soulsearch had told him. Diagnosis and extending one's lifespan by three days was merely but the elementary phase.

It could be because Soulsearch had been doing it all this while but Qing Shui liked to study and try new things. It was only after experimenting that he discovered some other abilities that came with the Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling. For example, when the Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling technique was combined with the Soul Search and the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, it could help one break through barriers. It was much stronger than just using the Shield Attack by itself. Furthermore, there wasn't the possibility of one experiencing Qi Deviation.

When combined with Qing Shui's Force of Rebirth, it could awaken some of the body's vitality and from there, increase one's lifespan.

However, all these weren't what made Qing Shui the most astonished. He was more astonished that if used it with a hint of force of the Heavenly Dao, the effect would be even stronger. Ever since he stepped into Heavenly Dao, Qing Shui would only think of using up this bit of power in his battles. He hadn't expected that when used in other areas, the effectiveness would be many times stronger.

Tempering the body... Qing Shui spent the most time on this every day. With the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the nameless Duo Cultivation Technique, he needed to make sure that

his foundations were incessantly being reinforced. Only then would he be able to absorb even more abilities.

The effectiveness was still not bad and he was quite satisfied with his current foundations. The Ancient Strengthening Technique itself was a body tempering technique in the first place and his Nine Yang Golden Body had reached the great perfection stage. He hoped that when the time comes the Yang Pellet would be able to bring him great benefits.

When Sousearch heard that Qing Shui was going to leave, he didn't find it strange. During this period of time, Qing Shui would leave for eight to ten days every month and thus he was already used to it.

When he teleported back, Yehuang Guwu was reading a book and sitting down lazily on a soft couch. She looked so quiet and intelligent, just like a person from a painting. When she turned and saw Qing Shui who had come up to her, she said, "You're back!"

"What are you looking at so seriously?" Qing Shui sat down next to her, wrapped his arm around her slender waist and sat down.

"It's nothing. Oh right, Ruyan and Xuan`er have already come out from their seclusion," Yehuang Guwu closed up the book and said, smiling.

"Oh, they're out? How are they?" Qing Shui asked in great surprise.

"Not bad. They've gotten a lot stronger. But if you can help them, they should be able to undergo a tremendous improvement." Yehuang Guwu smiled and pushed Qing Shui down onto the soft couch, pressing down her wonderful figure onto Qing Shui's body. Qing Shui immediately felt as if his blood was boiling.

"Demoness!"

Qing Shui didn't hold back and kissed her sexy lips while his

hands roamed about on her twin peaks. Yehuang Guwu immediately reacted back to Qing Shui, her tender little tongue entangling with Qing Shui's.

It had been two months since the previous misunderstanding. Qing Shui had come back twice during this period of time but they didn't act like before. However, they would still touch and kiss each other. Qing Shui had wanted to tell her that they could do it but for some reason, he subconsciously held back this thought.

Wait a little longer. Good things are worth waiting for.

He buried his head into her well-rounded twin peaks through her clothes, breathing in her fragrance greedily. Yehuang Guwu looked at Qing Shui and her face became slightly downcast.

“Martial Aunt, remember what I told you. You should know about your physique. I have the Nine Yang Physique. Although we can do it now, please wait a little longer. For example, when I reach the False God realm. When that happens, I'll definitely be able to have sex with you without any trouble.” Qing Shui knew that he should give her some hope and it was a very large one.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, Yehuang Guwu's eyes lit up. She didn't doubt what Qing Shui said. Moreover, her body was very sensitive. In their previous misunderstanding, she got to know that Qing Shui's physique was unique and the heat that came from his body made her feel very comfortable. That was a lethal attraction. It was like the attraction between the north and south poles of magnets.

It was also due to this reason that when Yehuang Guwu first saw Qing Shui, she did things which made Qing Shui feel as if she was very loose. Her physique had caused her to experience an instinctive feeling towards Qing Shui's physique. However, she still didn't dare to try for fear of bringing harm to Qing Shui. Therefore, no matter what Qing Shui could say, she wouldn't believe it.

However, she had a dream, hoping that one day, she could really become his. She felt that the chances were very low. Even if his physique wasn't bad, she knew how terrifying her own physique was.

When she heard what Qing Shui said today, she felt that she could trust it. If Qing Shui could really attain a breakthrough to the False God level, then it'd definitely be possible. Thinking back, she felt that her judgment back then had really been very good. It was because she felt that Qing Shui would become a False God cultivator. He just needed time. At the very least, there was some hope in this.

"Then it's a promise. When you become a False God cultivator, we'll do it..." Yehuang Guwu said this, her head lowered.

"Do what? Little Wuwu." Qing Shui grinned evilly as he looked at this extremely mature lady.

Yehuang Guwu was shocked by Qing Shui's weirdly intimate nickname. It wasn't because she felt that it was very mushy, nor was it because she was embarrassed. She felt a sort of happiness. She hadn't expected for there to be a day when a young man would call her Little Wuwu so intimately. A slight flush appeared on her face as she looked blissfully at Qing Shui, "Qing Shui, I'm really very happy today."

"In the future, you'll always be happy. I promise to make you the most blissful lady."

"I believe in you!"

"Martial Aunt..."

"I don't like you calling me that." Yehuang Guwu wrapped her arms around Yehuang Guwu's neck and said coquettishly.

"Little Wuwu..."

"Too mushy. You can only call me that when there's only the two of us."

“There’s only the two of us here now.”

“Mmmm!”

“The people from Yehuang Clan have come to look for me.” Qing Shui planned to tell this to Yehuang Guwu.

“Mmm, it’s expected for them to look for you. If you really can’t reject them, then you can work together with them. Just don’t put in too much effort and let them enjoy it a little bit longer,” Yehuang Guwu looked at Qing Shui calmly and said. She didn’t want Qing Shui to be troubled. After all, Yehuang Clan wasn’t an existence he could afford to go up against at this moment.

“I’m not working with them yet. I got them to do me a favor and I’ll only work with them if they manage to get it done. Since they want us to work together, they must show some sincerity. Therefore, they have no choice but to agree. Moreover, there’s still you. It won’t be long before you’ll be able to fight against Yehuang Clan. When the time comes, I’ll back you up,” Qing Shui said, at ease.

“It’ll probably still take a very long time. Thankfully there’s the Tiger Form. If I achieve a higher level in this technique, with my increase in abilities, I should be able to just manage to be on the same standing as the Yehuang Clan.” Yehuang Guwu knew that it wasn’t that easy to go against a Peak Martial Emperor. Moreover, there was still a False God existence in the Yehuang Clan. Although the person was only an Early False God, it was still a False God.

False Gods were like gods in the mortal world. It was a qualitative difference. It was said that False God cultivators would all have some powerful Heavenly Technique. A False God with a strength of one million suns could kill over 100 Peak Martial Emperors with a strength of 500,000 suns. This was the power of Heavenly Technique. For example, Heavenly Technique could allow one’s defense and attack to increase by a lot for a short period of time. It could allow one to borrow the power of the heaven and earth to

unleash some terrifying attacks. Some False God cultivators could instantly call forth dark clouds in the sky, summon lightning and thunder and get those thunderbolts to collectively attack toward one particular location...

False God cultivators could truly overturn rivers and oceans, condense the air and create mountains. To them, flattening a great mountain was also nothing difficult...

If Yehuang Guwu wished to fight against Yehuang Clan, then she must at least reach Peak Martial Emperor. That would allow her to rely on the mutated Tiger Form to fight against an Early False God cultivator. However, it wasn't that easy for one to make improvements and achievements in martial arts. Ten years or even decades were extremely short duration for cultivation. A powerful clan like the Yehuang Clan wasn't that easy to eradicate.

Therefore, Yehuang Guwu was very worried. However, all in all, she was still very happy. Things had been progressing in the best possible way and she should be content. Compared to before, her hopes had been risen by many times more.

...

By the time Qing Shui met up with Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan, it was already the next day. These two ladies went through a tremendous change in the charm which they exuded. It was an aura of a powerful expert and had a slightly sharp feeling. Qing Shui knew that this was due to the fact that they had yet to master their newly gained power. It would all be fine after some time. When the time came, they would experience a slight change in the charm they exuded and wouldn't let others feel as if they were making a showy display of their powers.

Having not met Qing Shui for several months, Yu Ruyan ran up to him and hugged him tightly. Even Qing Shui could sense her yearning for him. He missed Yu Ruyan a lot as well and only let go of her after a short while had passed. Yu Ruyan smiled and walked

over to Tantai Xuan, looked at her and said, “Do you want to hug him as well? He belongs to you now too.”

“I don’t care for that!” After all, Tantai Xuan hadn’t had much close contact with Qing Shui and was still very much reserved. She felt very anxious. If it was any other thing, she wouldn’t feel this anxious. However, she would feel very frantic toward a relationship between man and woman. She would feel anxiety, anticipation and a bit at a loss.

AST 1337 – Powerful Physique, Nu`Er Hong, the powerful Double Portion Medication!

Qing Shui immediately understood Tantai Xuan's thoughts after seeing her expression. Even though he didn't understand all of it, at least he was able to interpret some of them. Hence, he approached her with a smile and held both of her hands and looked at her.

Both Qing Shui and Tantai Xuan tried to avoid eye contact with each other the moment they met. However, Qing Shui still placed both of his hands onto her back and embraced her. Such a posture made her soft breasts become more supple and erect. The curve and protrusion made one's blood race. It was especially attractive to the eye.

Qing Shui was enthusiastically petting her body, causing Tantai Xuan to no longer be able to calm herself down. She was someone who had seen the scene of what Qing Shui and Yu Ruyan were doing when they were both together before. Now, those scenes were yet again madly resurfacing in her mind again.

Particularly at this moment when Qing Shui's hand was right in front of her chest. This made her feel extremely nervous, so much so that she started feeling numb. It was a very hot feeling, like she was itching. In her brain was a scene where Qing Shui was suckling on Yu Ruyan's soft breasts.

Qing Shui knew that he mustn't make her feel embarrassed. He hugged her and kissed her earlobes with his lips. However, this action of his only made Tantai Xuan shiver more. She embraced him back tightly and stopped him from moving randomly.

"Xuan`Er, have you missed me?" Qing Shui really enjoyed teasing the woman who kept on insisting that she didn't like him.

"No, I won't miss you," Tantai Xuan hugged Qing Shui and said

in a playful tone.

Actually, she didn't know how different the tone she was speaking now compared to before. Even Qing Shui himself was shocked by it. Could it be that her entire personality had changed from secluding herself just once?

Despite this, Qing Shui still thought about one possibility. Which was at the moment of her breakthrough, she came to comprehend a lot of things. For example, the relationship between herself and him. It was just that he also wasn't clear on the exact way she looked at the relationship between them.

"Then who do you miss?" Qing Shui smiled and continued teasing her.

"I don't miss anyone."

"So it is me who has thought too much. I have been missing that person every single day but she doesn't seem to miss me back at all." Qing Shui blew out some air near her ear.

"You are nothing but a pervert. As if you will miss me." At the moment when Tantai Xuan heard what Qing Shui said, she still felt really happy. Regardless of whether his word were true or not, she was still willing to listen to them. This was how a girl who was in her first relationship would think.

Qing Shui never expected this woman to still be so biased against him. It seemed like he would still need to slowly change her. But the fact that she was able to allow him to hug her meant that she was already starting to accept herself or perhaps, starting to accept him too.

"You are right. I may be a pervert. But men were originally born to be perverts. This is the nature of humans. If they weren't horny, how would you expect them to reproduce? Besides, which couples who love each other wouldn't do dirty stuff?" Qing Shui smiled softly.

“Thick-faced, crooked logic.” Tantai Xuan smiled as she spoke.

Qing Shui smiled and gently let her go. After that, he grabbed her hand with one of his hands and Yu Ruyan’s hand with the other. Together, they advanced their way towards the bamboo building. Yehuang Guwu was already in there. Prior to this, Qing Shui was at the beach with the two girls.

The two girls wanted to break free from Qing Shui’s hands which were holding them tightly. But because Qing Shui kept their hands really close to himself, they couldn’t do anything but let him continue holding them. Upon seeing Yehuang Guwu, Tantai Xuan smiled and said, “Master!”

“Are you happy?” Yehuang Guwu smiled and asked. She went up to them and similarly held onto Yu Ruyan’s hand with one of her hands and Tantai Xuan’s with the other. Like this, the four had formed a circle holding onto each other’s hands.

“We are going to let Qing Shui make us something delicious today. Let’s have an enjoyable dinner together and drink some alcohol.” Yehuang Guwu made a suggestion.

“Yes, today is master’s birthday,” Tantai Xuan said with a smile.

Qing Shui was stunned and looked at Yehuang Guwu. Only now did he realize that other than the birthdays of his children and mother, he had not the slightest idea of when other people’s birthdays were. There’s no need to suspect whether he loved them or not. He wondered why, in the past, he had never thought about celebrating birthdays for them?

Qing Shui made three portions of Longevity Noodles. Even though Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan weren’t having their birthday, he also made plenty of other stuff. It was a very sumptuous dinner. He took out the best Nv`Er Hong (chinese wine). The moment when the girls realized that it was Nv`Er Hong, they blushed.

Between men and women, only a husband and wife would have

Nv`Er Hong together. Of course, two great masters could drink together, so could two women. But for a man and a woman to drink it together, it would mean they were husband and wife, particularly in this kind of situation. This was actually an unspoken rule.

And now, seeing that Qing Shui was having Nv`Er Hong with the three girls, no words had to be said about what he meant by it. Actually, the two girls were also aware that both Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu also shared a unique relationship with each other. However, Tantai Xuan was someone who was aware of Yehuang Guwu's secret. Though by the name of it, Tantai Xuan and Yehuang Guwu shared a master disciple relation, they were actually more like sisters to each other. They might be even closer than blood-related sisters. Now, Yu Ruyan had joined them.

Yehuang Guwu had long since expected a day like this to come. Hence, since the beginning, she had already treated Yu Ruyan like a sister of her own. It was not that she was someone who planned meticulously, it was just that things had developed and events had taken such a turn. Before doing anything, one would have to first take a peek into their heart.

Tantai Xuan would also feel really happy when she saw Yehuang Guwu happy. If Yehuang Guwu could really be Qing Shui's wife, she would feel even happier than when herself and Qing Shui turned into husband and wife. She knew that Yu Ruyan wasn't Qing Shui's only woman. Hence, since she was going to commit herself to him, she wouldn't mind having her master join as well. This way, they would be able to stick together forever. Sisters being able to stay together was also a sort of happiness that couldn't be described in words.

"Sister Yan, let's toast for Sister Wu. We will forever be good sisters," Tantai Xuan grabbed on Yu Ruyan's hand and said with a smile.

With this word, things had been made very clear. Both Tantai

Xuan and Yu Ruyan looked at Yehuang Guwu with a smile.

Yehuang Guwu shot a gaze at Qing Shui. But Qing Shui only smiled and remained silent. Despite this, he was still trying to motivate her with his eyes. By now, both him and Yehuang Guwu were almost no different from husband and wife. But if she happened to really hold up her wine cup, it would mean that she had confirmed her status.

Yehuang Guwu held up her wine cup, “Ruyan, Xuan`Er, we will forever be sisters!”

After the three finished drinking their wine, Qing Shui also spent some time drinking alone with Yehuang Guwu before doing the same with Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan. Just like this, eating and drinking, half a day had passed. They talked about a lot of stuff and from then, they become even closer with each other.

In the afternoon, Qing Shui started performing Constitution Nurturing on the two girls. The two girls who broke through could also use the One-Yang Pill and Two-Yang Pill. Prior to this, the two girls had already achieved the State Master Grade. The condition to consume One-Yang Pill was also that the person taking in the pill must have strength above that of a Grade One State Master.

Ever since the two girls came out from their seclusion, they had already achieved strength equal to Grade Two State Masters. With the combination of Qing Shui’s Constitution Nurturing, Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling as well as Shield Attack, it aided the girls to immediately break through the toughest stage of achieving one Sun of strength. Most importantly, the foundation of the two girls received a significant boost. This was the largest effect of Constitution Nurturing, it could help make the two girls’ pace of improving their strength increase by a few or possibly even ten times.

Taking in both the One-Yang Pill and Two-Yang Pill could immediately help raise their strength up to five sun. Only one One-

Yang Pill and Two-Yang Pill could be taken per year. Furthermore, a person could very likely only take at maximum ten of each of all the varieties of the Yang Pills. Hence, Qing Shui was really looking forward to refining Three-Yang Pills and the pills which came after that. This way, it would be very easy for Qing Shui to accomodate the people around him.

Yehuang Guwu had also used it. Even though to Yehuang Guwu, three sun of strength wasn't really worth anything. But despite how small a mosquito was, it still had flesh. Let alone Qing Shui was going to be able to refine them very soon. By then, he would no longer run short of them. For pills like the One-Yang and Two-Yang Pills, they didn't only do things as simple as merely helping to boost strength. It could also help raise some of the consumer's body physique. This was the ability of good medicinal pills.

But after Yehuang Guwu used it, she realized that the One-Yang pill actually increased her strength by two sun. After that, she consumed the Two-Yang Pill only to realize that the amount of strength increased was worth four sun. After thinking for a while, the only assumption Qing Shui could come up with was that this had to do with her body physique.

It was likely that her body belonged to the cold-attribute. She needed this kind of Yang Force more than anyone else. Hence, upon absorbing them, she could achieve twice the effect with only half the work. How about if it was higher grades of Yang Pill? Now, Qing Shui really wanted to know if Three-Yang Pill would really increase strength by three sun. How about Four-Yang Pill? Normally, an unforeseen event would occur with Four-Yang Pill. For all he knew, he might end up increasing his strength by more than four sun.

Qing Shui felt that the possibility was very large. Or else, the Nine Yang Pharmacopoeia could work as well.

“Qing Shui, do you have even higher grades of Yang Pill??”
Yehuang Guwu looked at Qing Shui in shock.

“I do, it’s just that I haven’t refined them. I am not sure whether I will be able to succeed in refining them. There is a limitation in amount to which I can make these things.”

“I have a medical prescription here which will definitely pique your interest,” Yehuang Guwu said after thinking a bit.

“Oh, what medical prescription?” Even though Qing Shui was happy, he didn’t feel all that happy. Usually, things such as medical prescriptions weren’t that appealing to him.

“You don’t seem to be excited. The medical prescription is used to make dowries. Seeing that you seem not to like it, I think I will just keep it for myself!” Yehuang Guwu pouted and smiled.

Especially when a mature and charming woman showed this kind of expression, it would give people the urge to commit crimes. Qing Shui held her hand and immediately slapped her well-rounded butt. A sharp and clear noise came through. Even though it wasn’t painful, it made Yehuang Guwu feel extremely embarrassed.

The reason being that both Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan were present.

The two girls on the other hand, were laughing very happily. There was even a bright luster in their eyes. This was the first time they saw this demonically beautiful woman at an disadvantage. Even Yu Ruyan felt insignificant in front of Yehuang Guwu. Her mature charm and beauty could only cause Yu Ruyan to sigh at her own inferiority.

In Tantai Xuan’s and Yu Ruyan’s perspective, Yehuang Guwu was always the proud and elegant woman no matter whom she stood in front of. But to their surprise, it only took such a short while for them to spectate a scene where she got slapped on the ass by a man.

“You damned brat, leave some face for me when you are in front

of them.....” Yehuang Guwu rolled her eyes at Qing Shui.

“We are a family now. Here, hand over the medical prescription to your husband to let him analyze it.” Qing Shui stretched out his head and kissed her cheek.

Yehuang Guwu quickly gave Qing Shui the medical prescription. After that, she stepped back. She was well aware that any reasoning was absolutely unnecessary between him and her. She could only embarrass herself even more and make a joke out of herself in front of the two girls. In actuality, she wasn't afraid of letting the girls see her, they were already sisters, what else could they not share between each other?

Qing Shui took it over with a smile. He was stunned upon seeing it. The paper of the medical prescription was very weird. It should be something which was passed down from a long time ago. It looked very old yet there wasn't even the slightest scratch on it. The name of the medical prescription was also really bizarre.

Double Portion Medication!!

Qing Shui looked towards the medicinal herbs on the medical prescription only to notice that he didn't actually need very precious herbs. It was just that they came in a lot of varieties. Not only that but the majority of them were those which helped to unlock one's potential. One of them was the Single Taste Constitution Origin Herb. It was also one of the most precious ones among them. Nevertheless, Qing Shui had this herb in his realm. The herb was also already very old in terms of its years. They were the herbs which was planted a long, long time ago. Now, the herb was already very huge. In fact, he was starting to get upset with the uses of these herbs. Only a little of them was used when he was refining Constitution Nurturing Pill and Tiger Bone Soup.

Who would have thought for things to take such a good turn? These herbs were finally useful. In fact, it was the herb with the most efficient use. The reason being that he saw the effect of the

medical prescription.

Effect: Reduce the resistance against medicinal pills by half.

That would mean that he could consume more effect via medicinal pills than before. For example, prior to this, he was only able to consume ten One-Yang Pill. Now, after the calculations, it basically meant that he could consume twenty of them. He used to only be able to take in one per year. Now, he could take two per year.

AST 1338 – Concocting a Medicine with Double Portion Medication, One-Yang Pill

Insanely powerful!

This was the feeling Qing Shui had when he saw the effect of Double Portion Medication. He could right away use double the amount of medicinal pills. This was essentially doubling the medicinal effect. Just how powerful was this ability?

When Yehuang Guwu saw Qing Shui's expression, she smiled slightly.. She knew it wasn't easy to refine the medicine, but everyone would feel incomparably happy upon seeing it. The reason why she had given it to Qing Shui was due to instinct, after finding out Qing Shui was a doctor and an alchemist. He was the only option she had who she could give it to.

“Little Wuwu, this dowry of yours is indeed really valuable. You are indeed your husband's good luck charm.” Qing Shui said happily.

Yehuang Guwu never expected for Qing Shui to call her out so flirtatiously right in front of Tantai Xuan and Yehuang Guwu. She might have been elegant and mature like a demoness, but for a moment, her face also blushed like the setting sun. In the past, it had always been her teasing others. Who would have thought a day would come when she was teased instead? Other than feeling embarrassed, she somehow also felt sweet deep inside her body.

“Little Wuwu..... Dowry..... Husband.....”

Similarly, the two girls were stunned for a long time and remained quiet. Eventually, they turned around and looked at Qing Shui before moving their sight towards the already slightly embarrassed Yehuang Guwu and laughing. It was a clear and charming laugh. It somehow also sounded a bit flirtish, making Yehuang Guwu feel an even greater urge to run away.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. Prior to this, it was mainly because he was too happy. When a person becomes proud of themselves, they would find themselves very easily misbehaving. As he looked at the two girls' straightforward laughs, he also followed along and laughed. Both Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan had never laughed like this before. It was also rare to see them laughing with their actual voices.

“Two damned girls, are you girls done laughing? If you two continue to laugh, I am going to say something which you two will definitely love to hear.” Yehuang Guwu was already feeling extremely embarrassed about being laughed at by the two girls.

“Alright, we won't laugh, we won't laugh.”

The two girls might have said that they would stop laughing, but from time to time, they would still let out giggling noises.

“Little Xuanxuan, Little Yanyan, is it that funny?” In order to alleviate the atmosphere, Qing Shui immediately called out to the two girls and put his hands around both of their waists. His face was still quite thick, especially as these were his women.

At the moment when he called them that, the two girls also felt somewhat corny. They rolled their eyes at Qing Shui and stopped laughing.

“Qing Shui, is this medical prescription of use?” Yehuang Guwu asked calmly, retaining her usual attitude.

“Yes, not only so, they can be refined within half a day.” Qing Shui felt particularly excited when he talked about this. This way, even his own strength would rise a little. Not only that, everyone around him would also become stronger.

“Oh, really?” Yehuang Guwu as well as the two girls asked in shock.

“Of course. I am going to stay here for a few days. After that, I will refine medicinal pills and conveniently also refine One-Yang

and Two-Yang Pills. If possible, I hope I will be able to make Three-Yang Pills.” Qing Shui said with confidence.

Qing Shui didn’t waste any time and refined the Double Portion Medicinal Pills. It’s just that he didn’t know if he could refine the Yang Pills. Other than that, the Double Portion Medication was only aimed at particularly medical substances. He didn’t know if it would have the same effect on other food. Upon taking in one medicinal pill made from the Double Portion Medication, could he only raise one particular type of medical substance or could he temporarily do the same for all kinds of medicines?

After thinking for a while, Qing Shui smiled. It seemed that this question wasn’t something to be considered now. By the time he refined it, everything would become clear. He never expected for Yehuang Guwu to shock him several times. Each time it happened, the benefits brought along were also immeasurable.

.....

Seeing as it wasn’t too late, Qing Shui entered the realm and refined his magic weapons. Only then did he start to refine the Double Portion Medication. In the future, he would need an unusually huge quantity of this kind of pills. Hence, he would need to store a huge amount of them.

Qing Shui arranged the medicinal herbs which he needed and began refining them one by one. The herbs needed for Double Portion Medication were all already in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. In fact, the storage capacity within the realm could already be described with the word terrifying.

As for the Spirit Concentrating Pill which helped to raise the effect of cultivating, Qing Shui had already stored a lot. Furthermore, they were all six times Spirit Concentrating Pills. These were considered of top quality among the medical prescriptions for Spirit Concentrating pill. He only found out there were even higher grades of Spirit Concentrating Pill’s medical

prescriptions when he arrived in Western Oxhe Continent.

The time to refine it also wasn't that long. Within an hour, he has already done. Maybe it was because the quality of the medicinal pills could only be considered decent. Most importantly, it should be because the effect was quite unique.

Qing Shui was stunned upon opening the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. Almost thirty snow white colored medicinal pills the size of a thumb were inside. They gave out a sort of extremely faint sweet scent. They weren't really considered good to smell, but certainly, they didn't smell bad either.

Qing Shui quickly moved his sight towards these medicinal pills. He felt quite excited.

Double Portion Medication!

What a name!. Despite it being such a powerful medicinal pill, its name didn't sound dominant at all. The name was just a decoration; the most important feature was its medicinal effect.

Effect: It can help reduce half the resistance to medicines and increase the amount of medicinal pills the user can take by one fold.

Ways to use: Consume the Double Portion Medicinal Pill along with the medicinal pills together. At least fifteen minutes are needed before the user can consume another one. Each of the Double Portion Medicinal Pill can temporarily work on a lot of medicinal pills of the same type.

Qing Shui was already content. He quickly took out the Great Revitalizing Pill and a Double Portion Medicinal Pill and took them down together. Very quickly, the effect started. Compared to before, its effect was even stronger. The Great Revitalizing Pill he ate now had all been upgraded by crystals before.

After confirming the effects of Double Portion Medicinal Pill, Qing Shui immediately began to refine them. One stove per hour.

As time passed, he became more used to it. He managed to reduce the time to forty-five minutes, saving fifteen minutes.

Qing Shui felt unusually delighted seeing the Double Portion Medicinal Pills which had already been contained in a lot of bottles. To other people, these medicinal pills could cost a few cities. Take, for example, a medicinal pill which could help increase twenty years of life. If everyone could only use one of them, and given they had the Double Portion Medicinal Pill, they would immediately be able to take in one more and gain yet another twenty years of life. To a person at the point of death, even one year of life was already an extravagant hope. Particularly at the moment when they didn't feel like dying and the time when they had things which they were yet to be able to let go of, these pills would be priceless.....

The medicinal pills which he used to not dare to even think about had now been accumulated in quite a huge quantity. The happiness which he felt in his heart was no longer something to be talked about. He continued refining them for about a month. In the middle of the process, other than sleeping and refining his magic weapons, he only cultivated for a short period of time.

Qing Shui only started to focus on the medicine refining process of the One Yang Pill after he rested.

Qing Shui remembered the Yang Pills' prescriptions from the Nine Yang Pharmacopoeia very clearly. Despite this, he still looked through it a number of times. Only after that did he start preparing for it. Quite a lot of stuff was needed to refine Yang Pills. It's just that it couldn't be compared to the medicinal herbs needed for the Double Portion Medication. However, the medicinal herbs needed for Yang Pills were also increasing.

Qing Shui was planting them. At the moment, Qing Shui had two Spiritual Medicinal Beasts, and to the current realm, it was already considered enough. Of course, it would be even better if he could have more of them.

He still felt slightly agitated refining the One-Yang Pill. Once a person reached Grade One State Master, they would be able to take in the Yang Pill and improve their strength very quickly. Back then in the treasury, when he first discovered the One-Yang Pills and Two-Yang Pills, they were almost gone.

He still added in Golden Snake Grass for his refining process this time. In any case, he already had a lot of the grass within the realm. By the time he was really adapted to refining it, he would abandon the Golden Snake Grass. After all, it was also a very precious item. In the future, he would still have a lot of it when he needed to use it.

This time, the refining process also went very smoothly. At the moment when Qing Shui heard the clear and loud noise, he felt as if he had heard the most beautiful melody in the world. He had only used less than an hour to refine the One-Yang Pill.

Qing Shui very enthusiastically opened up the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. This time, there were two of them. Qing Shui didn't really feel that disappointed. He was already very happy with the fact that he could refine two of them. In fact, even if he only received one, he would have felt really happy. He was aware that it's impossible for it to come out in large quantity. With how precious the One-Yang Pill was, it was impossible for such huge quantities to be refined. Having two was already more than what he originally expected to get.

Its effect still remained the same. Just like this, Qing Shui continued to refine it until he approached the time for him to leave the realm. He had already accumulated quite a lot of One-Yang Pill. He didn't refine any Two-Yang Pills. He planned to only do so tomorrow and conveniently also attempt to refine Three-Yang Pills.

According to the current realm, it shouldn't be a problem to refine Three-Yang Pills with the medicinal effect of herbs like Yang Grass. Refining the Four-Yang Pills would be a somewhat tougher

task. Nevertheless, Qing Shui was also already quite close to it. With the Flower of Life and Third Grade Spiritual Medicinal Beast, as well as the time ratio he had in the realm, this wasn't really a problem.

By the time he came out of the realm, it was already night time. They didn't feel weird seeing Qing Shui reappear again. They knew that Qing Shui was hiding some secrets with him, but who didn't have secrets of his own?

The three girls were having an intimate conversation with each other. Qing Shui was aware that, during this time, they must have had quite a lot of discussions about him. Afterall, prior to this, he was already considered to have confirmed the relationship with them.

Seeing Qing Shui coming in, Yu Ruyan stood up, "I am going to take out the dishes."

"Let's go together." Tantai Xuan also stood up and grabbed on Yu Ruyan's hands before going together to the kitchen. Yehuang Guwu didn't go. Instead, she stood there and looked at Qing Shui with a weird look.

"What's wrong? Why are you looking at me like this?" Qing Shui touched his face.

"I am curious to know what's so good about you. Why are both Ruyan and Xuan'er so obsessed with you?"

"You want to know?" Qing Shui smiled. This question wasn't really a question. Besides, she was also one of them. She could have asked about it herself.

"I do." Yehuang Guwu said with a smile.

"Actually, there's nothing much really. It's just that I am really good at doing that thing." Qing Shui let out a gentle laugh by her ear. Simultaneously, he also acted on it and let her feel a certain body part of his.

Pu-chi!

The woman laughed. She embraced Qing Shui's neck, "You're right about this. On that day, I witnessed you doing that with Ruyan. You should be really good at it. I am going to ask Ruyan a bit later to see if you are really that good."

Qing Shui revealed a helpless smile. When this demoness started acting all gangster-like, even he was unable to control her.

"You would be better off not asking. You will know in the future. I will definitely make you feel so good that you'll feel as if you are almost dying." Qing Shui said, biting her earlobes.

"I am waiting for that day." Yehuang Guwu said charmingly by Qing Shui's ear.

Both Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan were coming out holding the dishes. Yehuang Guwu had also long since pushed away Qing Shui and made her ways towards the kitchen.

Yehuang Guwu left immediately after she finished her meal. According to her, it was because she was feeling tired. Similarly, Tantai Xuan also stood up and attached herself to Yehuang Guwu's arm and left.

"Ruyan, I am sleeping with Xuan`Er tonight. You must sleep with me tomorrow."

Yu Ruyan blushed slightly. She was looking at both Yehuang Guwu and Tantai Xuan, who had finished speaking and left. Tantai Xuan almost ran outside. It's only after that did Yu Ruyan settle down, with her eyes on Qing Shui.

AST 1339 – Two-Yang Pill, Three-Yang Pill, The Failed Four-Yang Pill

Qing Shui didn't think much of it and met Yu Ruyan's gaze. Yu Ruyan turned away, blushing. The period of time they had been in seclusion was neither long nor short, but she realized that she had missed him a lot. This time around, the feeling was especially strong. However, she was a traditional and reserved lady. Even though she had already become Qing Shui's wife and had made intimate contact with him on many occasions, she still couldn't get used to it.

Looking at Yu Ruyan, whose grace wouldn't lose out to Mingyue Gelou and who was a mature and dignified lady, Qing Shui's heart ran wild. Yu Ruyan's beauty was one that was mature, poised, intelligent, and refined. Compared to the past, she was the most beautiful dignified lady.

Qing Shui smiled and went over to take a seat. He could even sense that her heart was beating very quickly. This made him feel overwhelmed with emotions as well. When both hearts beat extremely quickly, it meant that they were having feelings of anticipation, like becoming intimate with each other. Qing Shui hadn't expected that this lady was truly very in love with him. However, she was too reserved and no matter how much she yearned for it, she wouldn't take the initiative. She was afraid that she might appear too loose, especially if Qing Shui thought so.

"Ruyan!" Qing Shui took her hand and sat next to her.

"Mmm!" Yu Ruyan lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui. Her face was slightly flushed and there was a layer of mist over her eyes.

Qing Shui had wanted to say something, but there was no need to say anymore. He carried her up and smiled, murmuring at her face, "Are you very hungry?"

“Ahhh!” Yu Ruyan cried out in embarrassment and buried her face into Qing Shui’s neck, unwilling to lift it up.

“We’ve already been husband and wife for so long. Why are you still so embarrassed?” Qing Shui realized that each time he was with Yu Ruyan, it felt as if it was their first time meeting. This feeling was very amazing, and each time was full of anticipation. He realized that even his heartbeat was becoming a little fast.

...

After many rounds, it was already late into the night. Yu Ruyan lay lazily on Qing Shui’s chest, her face wearing a satisfied expression. It was a beauty which would only be shown on a woman’s face after she was satisfied. She looked at Qing Shui lovingly.

“Ruyan, your cries earlier sounded so nice.” Qing Shui’s two hands were stroking her well-rounded and perky butt.

“If you say anymore, I won’t cry out in the future...”

“Will you be able to hold it in?” Qing Shui smiled and then his body pushed upward a few times.

“Mmm...”

After another round, Yu Ruyan curled up in Qing Shui’s embrace like a little kitten, her body limp like water and her eyes in a daze, “You’re a beast...”

Qing Shui smiled happily, “Ruyan, let me tell you a joke.”

“Okay!” Yu Ruyan enjoyed the quiet moment she was having with Qing Shui.

“There was a woman who slept on the same bed as a man. The woman drew a line in the middle and said that if the man crossed the line, then he was a beast. In the end, the man didn’t cross the line throughout the night but just slept quietly. The next day, the woman slapped the man and said, ‘You’re worse than a beast!’

“Ruyan, do you think it’s better for me to be a beast or to be worse than a beast?”

“To be a beast!” Yu Ruyan hugged Qing Shui and whispered softly next to his ears. Although Yu Ruyan was reserved, there were still times when she would let herself loose and joke around with Qing Shui, causing Qing Shui’s chaotic heart to feel a sense of satisfaction.

“Qing Shui, I want to tell you something.”

“Oh? What is it?” Qing Shui saw that Yu Ruyan’s expression was a little strange.

“You’re actually my first man.”

After hearing this, Qing Shui was stunned and he looked at her in a daze. Qing Shui liked her a lot, and in addition, he had met her quite late in her life. Therefore, he didn’t mind her past. However, all men would hope that they would be their woman’s only man. Even if it was otherwise, he was satisfied as long as they were in love at the moment. However, when Qing Shui heard this, he was still quite astonished.

When they first had sex in the White Jade Milky Pond, although he had felt that her body was very tight, due to the unique situation back then, it would be hard to notice any traces of blood. Moreover, for some women, even if they didn’t bleed or even if that layer couldn’t be felt, they were still virgins.

It was no wonder he had always felt that she didn’t feel like a woman who had given birth before. However, what about her husband and daughter?

Although Qing Shui didn’t know the details, everything made sense when she said that he was her first man. There wasn’t a need to ask further. Moreover, there wasn’t a need to doubt if what she said was the truth.

“I like you as you are. It’s just like how it is for Gelou. I can only

blame myself for having met her too late. However, I'm already very happy that the gods can let her appear in my life. Qing Shui said very seriously.

"I know. I didn't want to tell you before. I was scared that Lingshuang wouldn't be able to take it."

"Then don't ever tell her. Lingshuang isn't like before. She now has her own family and kids, and her priorities are different. There's no need to worry about her. Rather, I should be worried about you." Qing Shui smiled and looked at her.

"Qing Shui, I want a child. I want your child." Yu Ruyan's upright nose rubbed against Qing Shui's.

"Alright, then let's start now."

...

The next day, Qing Shui didn't wake up early. When he appeared together with Yu Ruyan, both Yehuang Guwu and Tantai Xuan smiled and looked at Yu Ruyan. Looking at an embarrassed lady was also a kind of enjoyment.

"Alright, let's have breakfast. I've refined both the Double Portion Medication and the One-Yang Pill. I also have other medicinal pills here. Later on, you guys can try them out." Qing Shui tried to change the topic.

Hearing what Qing Shui said caused the few ladies to be quite surprised. After all, they hadn't seen Qing Shui do any alchemy, and he had even been in the room with Yu Ruyan the entirety of last night. They knew that Qing Shui had his secrets, and thus, even though they were surprised, it was a gleeful surprise.

After breakfast, Qing Shui had initially planned on conducting alchemy back in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, he couldn't feel at ease and thus decided to stay and watch as they took the medicinal pills.

Qing Shui gave each of them over a hundred Double Portion

Medications and a sufficient amount of One-Yang Pills. He watched as they used the One-Yang Pill once as well. Both Yu Ruyan's and Tantai Xuan's abilities improved tremendously. For Yehuang Guwu, although the One-Yang Pills could increase her strength by two sun, the increase was too little for the current her.

Then, Qing Shui got them to take some other medicinal pills as well. However, they reached the limit even though they hadn't taken much. Even if a person wasn't taking the same type of medicinal pills, it wouldn't be much. Qing Shui left quite a bit of the medicinal pills which they would need. Then, seeing that half the day was almost gone, he didn't waste any more time and went straight back to his room, entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Qing Shui tempered his treasures before starting to cultivate. It was only then did he began preparations to refine the Two-Yang Pills and Three-Yang Pills. This time around, he wanted to at least refine the Three-Yang Pills successfully. As for the Four-Yang Pills, Qing Shui didn't hold much hope. According to the Nine Yang Pharmacopoeia, there was a demarcation between the Three-Yang Pills and the Four-Yang Pill. The requirement for medicinal herbs would be much higher, and so would the requirements of the alchemist. There would be a demarcation after every three grades. It was also said that the later Yang Pills would be at least double as effective as the ones in front.

Very quickly, Qing Shui immersed himself into his alchemy. He refined the Two-Yang Pills very quickly, taking only about two hours, producing two of them. Compared to when he was refining the One-Yang Pills, the time taken had doubled, but he still managed to refine it successfully. Of course, Qing Shui had also added the Golden Snake Grass.

Right now, Qing Shui could refine the One-Yang Pills successfully with ease without using the Golden Snake Grass. From there, he began refining Two-Yang Pills, spending an entire two months on

them based on the time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He only stopped after he had reached the level of mastery where he would no longer need to use the Golden Snake Grass. He stored some Two-Yang Pills as well. In the process, he failed twice when he didn't use the Golden Snake Grass. Qing Shui felt pain for the failures. After all, the medicinal herbs required for refining the Yang Pills were very precious.

When Qing Shui was preparing to refine the Three-Yang Pills, he was still very agitated. He had only gotten his hands on the One-Yang Pills and Two-Yang Pills from that hidden treasure chamber. Therefore, although he was excited when he had been refining the One-Yang Pills and Two-Yang Pills previously, he wasn't especially agitated. The level of agitation couldn't be compared when he refined the Double Portion Medication.

However, it was different for the Three-Yang Pills. It was because Qing Shui felt that the Nine Yang Pharmacopoeia would change the fate of his clan. Even he himself could benefit greatly from it. For example, with his Nine Yang Physique, the Yang Pills not only could increase his abilities, it could also improve the Nine Yang Physique. Although the level of improvement would be very low, Qing Shui could still sense it. He trusted that the Yang Pills at the later phase would definitely be a lot stronger.

Four hours!

Qing Shui affirmed his earlier guess, but also felt that his success rate in alchemy was really quite good. After refining the Three-Yang Pills for a while, Qing Shui couldn't hold back on the temptation and made the preparations to refine the Four-Yang Pills. However, Qing Shui soon turned gloomy. He failed three times in a row, even though he had used the Golden Snake Grass. On the third attempt, he had failed after only refining it for two hours. Based on his estimation, refining the Four-Yang Pills would require at least eight hours or even more. Therefore, this showed that he was still a long way off. This was the greatest failure in

Qing Shui's history of performing alchemy.

However, he wasn't too sad. It was because the greatest reason for the failure was because the medicinal effect of the Yang Grass and other medicinal herbs was insufficient and wasn't enough to support the refining of the Four-Yang Pills.

Since it was because the medicinal effect wasn't strong enough, then he could only wait. It wouldn't be that long anyway.

After refining the Three-Yang Pills for a while more, it was about time for Qing Shui to leave the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

It was only evening outside and the three ladies were taking a stroll along the beach. With a flash, Qing Shui appeared next to them. There were three of them, but he only had two hands. It didn't seem right no matter which two ladies' hands he chose to hold. However, Yu Ruyan threw a gaze at Qing Shui as she held Yehuang Guwu's hand.

Qing Shui smiled, blinked and hugged her. He then took up the other two ladies' hands. They continued to take a stroll along the beach, appreciating the breeze and the waves. All of them were very quiet. When it turned dark, Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan went to prepare dinner while Qing Shui continued to take a stroll with Yehuang Guwu.

"Are you going to leave?" Yehuang Guwu smiled and asked.

"I'll be leaving tomorrow!" Qing Shui had long planned everything out.

"You should go to Xuan'er's room tonight. That lass is reluctant to say so, but she likes you." Yehuang Guwu grinned and said.

"I'll go, but I might not eat her up. I feel that she isn't ready yet..." Qing Shui said a little awkwardly.

"Does that activity really feel so good?" Yehuang Guwu's face turned flush red as she asked in a very soft voice.

Qing Shui smiled and whispered some words next to her years, causing her to run away in shock.

“Ruyan, tonight, let’s sleep....”

Watching as Yehuang Guwu and Yu Ruyan smiled and took their leave, Tantai Xuan appeared anxious and wanted to leave as well. However, she was held back by Qing Shui, “Lass, you won’t be able to escape.”

AST 1340 – The Super Ren and Du Meridians

Strengthening Pills Could Be Used Twice?

Recklessness

Tantai Xuan wanted to leave, but she was pulled back by Qing Shui. With a yelp, she landed into Qing Shui's arms.

He had no idea if Tantai Xuan really wanted to leave or if she was just being reserved. During this hold up, Yehuang Guwu and Yu Ruyan had already left. Tantai Xuan threw Qing Shui a glance and grew silent, obstinately staring at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui naturally wasn't intimidated. He was instead admiring her exquisite, jade-like skin from as close as possible. Her velvety and fair skin exuded a faint fragrant that was so irresistible that one would be tempted to take a bite out of her.

Tantai Xuan instantly pulled backwards when Qing Shui leaned forward. "Don't stick your tongue out, that's so disgusting!"

Qing Shui was taken aback and licked his lips. "Xuan'er... are you a germaphobe or are you just being cold?"

"I'm neither...!" Tantai Xuan reached out to knock Qing Shui on his head.

"But you were disgusted just now. Could it be that you're pregnant? Come, let me take your pulse." Qing Shui grabbed a hold of her delicate wrist while laughing.

"Enough, Qing Shui. Stop fooling around." Tantai Xuan pouted.

"Then do you still feel disgusted?" Qing Shui smilingly asked her.

"Not anymore. Qing Shui, let us just have a chat tonight, alright?" Tantai Xuan glanced at Qing Shui nervously.

"That's my plan. Xuan'er, were you thinking about doing something else?" Qing Shui carried on with his teasing.

“Y-You’re a ridiculous, big meanie!” Tantai Xuan exclaimed in both embarrassment and anger.

“Come, let us talk about our life goals on the bed.” Qing Shui lifted her up and moved towards the bedroom.

She had a bedroom here, and of course the other bedroom was added in later for Qing Shui. The bamboo building at the place where Putuo Mountain had viewed as the most sacred of the sacred land actually included a bedroom for man. He wondered what the rest would think when they discovered that three of the most sacred women among the Putuo Mountain actually belonged to a man.

“Qing Shui, do not touch me. You can only do that when you make me fall completely in love with you.” Tantai Xuan didn’t struggle in Qing Shui’s arms, but instead wrapped her arms around his neck.

Qing Shui didn’t stop either. “Don’t worry, as long as you don’t give me permission to put it in, I won’t do it. That’s good enough, right?”

Tantai Xuan was taken aback by his words. They were vulgar and barbarous, yet still held a lot of impact. She couldn’t restrain herself from biting Qing Shui’s shoulder.

Tantai Xuan wasn’t in love with Qing Shui. To be more exact, she wasn’t completely in love with him. A woman like her who chased after perfection would not be willing to wholeheartedly devote herself to a man as long as she wasn’t completely in love. If Qing Shui was persistent, then she wouldn’t strongly resist it either. However, it would certainly leave a sore spot in her heart.

Although Qing Shui wasn’t some love expert, he still understood his own women. On top of that, being a person who had lived two lives, he had also gained some knowledge on human nature. He had already told Yehuang Guwu before that he might not devour Tantai Xuan tonight. In fact, he actually wished to do it only when

the time was right.

As for Yiye Jiange, Qing Shui had sworn that he would make her strip for him and take the initiative to ride him...

However, Qing Shui didn't want to admit that even though he had said such daring words, he reckoned it was very unlikely to happen. Qing Shui would be in disbelief if the otherworldly woman just settled down on her own accord. Although there was no need to take things so seriously between a man and woman, Qing Shui would still try his best, because that scene was also something he looked forward to...

The bedroom wasn't big, but it was very cozy. The bamboo bed was covered by a jade-green bed sheet that was very thin, yet seemed especially comfortable. It looked indescribably harmonious when it was set against the green bamboos in the surroundings.

The bamboo bed wasn't too high, only reaching up to a person's knees. It was a very exquisite and refined small bed. Although it was a little too narrow for two people to sleep on, it was quite spacious for a single person. Qing Shui looked at the bamboo bed in amusement. "Will it collapse under both of our weights?"

"I didn't allow you to come on my bed..."

Tantai Xuan's lovely face was flushed. She had a pair of divinely gorgeous eyes that were somewhat otherworldly, graceful and deep. They also held a little perfection-seeking sensuality that was bone-deep. In Qing Shui's eyes right now, her sensuality was unusually intense.

Qing Shui lifted her up and directly sat on the bed. Unexpectedly, the bed didn't collapse. It only bounced for a little bit, without even making any noise in the slightest.

This wasn't a wonder either, as the bed was made out of special bamboo from the Southern Sea that was flexible yet extremely tough. Even under the weight of four people, it would also only be

bouncy, let alone two people. Besides, Qing Shui had already experienced that effect on Yu Ruyan's bed. He was only teasing Tantai Xuan.

"Xuan'er, this bed is pretty good. It's so bouncy. Oh right, Xuan'er, come explain to your husband how do you usually take care of your needs?" Qing Shui pressed against her body. A prideful lady like her must be given some intense encouragement, so he could bring out the lewd side within her.

"You're the only one who has needs..."

"I do and I can feel it now again. Tell me, how should I take care of it?" Qing Shui smiled and slowly leaned his head towards her.

"Don't you forget what you said earlier." Tantai Xuan pushed against Qing Shui's chest with both of her hands.

"Of course. I won't be devouring you, but I still can do something else to you."

Qing Shui smiled as one of his hands traveled slowly upwards from her delicate waist. The places he caressed caused Tantai Xuan to slightly shut her eyes and shiver in pleasure.

Perhaps due to Qing Shui's words earlier, she gradually calmed down. Her eyes were still shut and both of her arms were slack.

Qing Shui smiled and pecked on her soft lips, sucking on them a little. Both of his hands were also gently caressing her waist and delicate back. Before he realized it, his hands had already gone underneath her clothes.

The moment his hands came in contact with her well-rounded breasts, his tongue also managed to breach her clenched jaw and skillfully captured her wonderfully soft tongue.

Tantai Xuan didn't recall when she had opened her eyes, but her small face was fiery red.

Qing Shui reached out and slowly undressed her. She didn't resist

it. She knew exactly what he wanted to do. That familiar scene was already imprinted on her mind.

When Qing Shui buried his head between her soft roundness, her body trembled the moment he sucked. Her arms were wrapped around Qing Shui's heads, very tightly.

.....

"Xuan'er, you nearly suffocated me to death." Qing Shui was embracing Tantai Xuan. The upper half of their bodies had been stripped of clothes. Tantai Xuan wouldn't allow him to strip her any further and Qing Shui had no desires to find trouble, so he would have to make do with that.

"You still dare say that..."

When Tantai Xuan thought back to the earlier moment, she didn't even realize when she had her arms wrapped around his neck. It was as if she wanted to stuff him into her body with all her might. That wasn't good... this big meanie was going to tease her about it.

"Alright, alright, I'm not gonna say anything. That tasted really good!"

Tantai Xuan was speechless.

The next day, Qing Shui had the three ladies use the Two-Yang Pills and Three-Yang Pills. After using two Two-Yang Pills and two Three-Yang Pills, Yehuang Guwu's instantly gained 16 sun of strength. This was neither a lot nor a little. The Yang Pill mainly brought great benefits to a body's constitution, and these benefits were not at all inferior to a direct increase of strength.

Qing Shui also used two pills. Unfortunately, the pills weren't for increasing physical strength. Though his increase was only very little, his strength was still much stronger than that of Yehuang Guwu.

However, it was different for Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan. Their

strengths were nearly doubled. This was how powerful the Yang Pills were. The exponential increase of strength wasn't only stable in its foundation, but also the Yang Pills also had the effects of establishing the foundation and enhancing constitution and bones.

Qing Shui had a feeling that his constitution and bones had been enhanced by most. Perhaps this was due to his Nine Yang Golden Body constitution.

He recalled the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellets and Du Meridian Strengthening Pellets that he had prepared for them. These two types of pellets had been strengthened by him. He then recalled the Double Portion Medication and a thought struck him. Could he use it again?

Back then, Qing Shui had never considered using this type of medicinal pill two times. Now that he thought about it, it could probably work. It was just for strengthening, so there was no limit to it. Normally, a person could be strengthened twice, or even thrice. Of course, this was provided that they had a Triple Portion Medication.

Qing Shui wasn't in a rush to test it out. It was going to be his second time after all, so he figured he should just let the few ladies to use them first. These two types of medicinal pills were considered the best for body strengthening, so it was good to let them use them before he left.

The Ren and Du meridians were the most important meridians in the human body. They were blood vessels that could allow massive strength increases. The first person to use the pills was Yehuang Guwu. What shocked Qing Shui was that he wasn't certain if it was due to the strengthening or because Yehuang Guwu's strength was a lot more powerful than his prior to it, but Yehuang Guwu's strength increased by a little more than onefold, reaching nearly 70,000 sun of strength. Both Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu were stupefied.

This was a type of medicinal pill that had very special requirements towards a body's constitution. The strength increase varied for each individual. Since it was not fixed, one's strength could be amplified by between 50% to 300%. This was the result after being strengthened. Of course, it could be less than 50% too, depending on the individual's constitution and innate talents. Those with good innate talent would store the medicinal effect in their body. This meant that if one was too weak in strength to absorb it, it would gradually melt into the body and increase cultivation speed when cultivating in the future. The outcome was the same as using the pills with higher strength.

The next ones to try were Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan. Qing Shui was once again amazed by the strength that the two ladies had gained, because their strength were increased by nearly twofold... But of course, twofold for them was still merely tens of suns, barely anything comparable to Yehuang Guwu. However, the medicinal effect stored within their bodies were much more than Yehuang Guwu. Even without cultivating in the future, their strength would still be increased gradually over time at a very fast pace, until the medicinal effect in their bodies was completely used up. The results on both of them were a lot better compared to when Qing Shui had consumed it back then.

With the Double Portion Medication, Qing Shui reckoned that it would probably be great this time. He stopped hesitating in trying it out for himself too. They didn't need any for now since their bodies had had enough. Yehuang Guwu had the most satisfying outcome. Her strength was very close to 70,000 sun. If she condensed it into White Tiger strength through the Tiger Form, it would be nearly 140,000 sun.

Qing Shui realized that he had already been surpassed. Then again, around 150,000 suns of strength could still be taken care of during a fight.

He consumed the Double Portion Medication and Ren Meridian

Strengthening Pill.

He hesitated for a moment before directly consuming the Double Portion Medication and Du Meridian Strengthening Pill.

Soon enough, a wave of boundless energy erupted from within his meridians. Qing Shui instantly regretted it. His action earlier was simply too reckless.

AST 1341 – Heart Like A Clear Mirror?

Physical Strength of Ten Sun, Meeting Yuan Su Once Again

That majestic power made Qing Shui especially worried. This was only the beginning. It was hard to tell what would happen from then on. Earlier, he saw that the few ladies had all calmly absorbed the powers and then refined them, allowing their powers to increase tremendously. This was why Qing Shui made such a bold decision. However, he hadn't expected that when it was his turn, the situation would end up being like this.

He would be lying if he were to say that he wasn't worried. However, Qing Shui had encountered many situations like this and thus knew that he mustn't be distracted. He told the ladies not to disturb him no matter what happened.

The ladies knew that the situation was unique and thus didn't say anything. They merely kept a distance away so that they wouldn't disturb him. In this place, there'd generally be no one who would disturb Qing Shui.

The moment the ladies left, Qing Shui entered straight into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The spiritual Qi there was stronger and there was still the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus and the Spring of Life. If there was a need, he could use these things to resolve his problems temporarily.

His body felt as if there were burning flames which were growing increasingly bigger. He could even sense a swelling pain in his meridian channels and the golden pellet in his Dantian was also spinning rapidly. Qing Shui circulated his Focused Concentration to the maximum. Even his Qi of Heavenly Dao seemed to be stirring up.

Time pass by bit and his conception vessel and governing vessel

seemed as if they were swelling up so much that they were going to explode. There was the occasional pain as if he was pierced by needles. However, these weren't considered much to Qing Shui. His endurance level was still considerably powerful. At the very least, he hadn't seen anyone who had a stronger endurance than him.

Pfft pfft!

With two slight sounds made from the sound of his meridian channels swelling up. His skin had already cracked but his powerful recovery abilities quickly healed them.

Pfft pfft!

Another two soft sounds rang out. Only Qing Shui could sense that his conception vessel and governing vessel were continuing to become bigger and sturdier. The power in his body was increasing and was seething. However, as he sensed his power increasing, he didn't feel too happy. It was because he was afraid that he wouldn't have the life to enjoy the increment in his powers.

Back then, it was the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet and the Du Meridian Strengthening Pellet which had increased his powers tremendously. This time around, the two pellets had been furthered enhanced by crystal physiques and the effect was clearly many times stronger than before. Most importantly, this was Qing Shui's second time using it. Even when he had used it for the first time, it hadn't been as smooth-sailing as it was for the three ladies.

Unknowingly, Qing Shui's consciousness started to turn blurry. Or rather, he had forgotten everything but was still left with a hint of clarity. Heart like a clear mirror? Qing Shui knew what state he was in, but he enjoyed this feeling. It was as if the pain throughout his body had reduced a little as well.

Qing Shui didn't know how long this went on for, when he seemed to have woken up and was no longer in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He was standing on the beach not far away

from the bamboo building. The sun was setting and Qing Shui hadn't expected himself to have stayed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for over three months.

Right now, he was covered in blood and scars. The three ladies were looking at him from a distance away and when they saw him looking in their direction, they walked over with worried expressions. After all, Qing Shui looked as if he had just been soaked in blood.

"Qing Shui!" Yehuang Guwu called out to him, worried.

Yu Ruyan even tried to reach out her hand, wanting to hold Qing Shui. However, she hesitated. She seemed to have recalled that Qing Shui had told them not to disturb him.

"I'm fine. Look at me, I'm much better than before," Qing Shui smiled and said.

Yu Ruyan seemed to have heard what Qing Shui said and ignoring the blood on him, hugged him. She looked at him happily and the worry in her eyes seemed to have misted up a little.

"Ruyan, I'm covered in filthy blood, it's dirty."

"You're not dirty." Yu Ruyan just hugged Qing Shui.

Tantai Xuan also looked at Qing Shui happily from the side. Although she didn't say anything, the concern in her eyes were especially strong.

"I'll go wash up. I guess I can only leave tomorrow," Qing Shui said to them and with a flash, moved toward the Southern Sea.

...

After having cleaned up, Qing Shui laid down on the sand, wearing a happy smile. His physical strength was now slightly more than double what it was before and had reached ten sun. There were no other changes. The seven-colored pellet was still increasing his physical strength by 25 times.

Qing Shui immersed himself in the feeling of having his powers increased tremendously. He had never expected the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet and Du Meridian Strengthening Pellet once again gave him such a huge surprise. They had even lit up the medicinal effects left behind during the first time he took them. This time around, his power had increased greatly and he had reached a very high level amongst in the Martial Emperor realm.

His physical strength, under the 25 times effect of the seven-colored pellet, ten times effect of the Big Dipper Sword, four times effect of the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, double effect of the golden pellet and the double effect of the Nine-nine Divine Nebula Formation, had now reached over 45,000 sun. The attack of the Nine Continents Mountain had already exceeded 90,000 sun. The Nine Continents Mountain's attacks had the terrifying effect of the shield attack. The stronger the attack, the stronger the shield attack.

His spirit energy was even more terrifying. Just a casual attack with his Seal of Roc could reach 66,000 sun and in the instances where the chances of doubling the powers were present, it would reach 130,000 sun. The 10% chance of having the power doubled was quite high. If used with the Seal of Roc, it would reach 130,000 sun even without the doubling effect. When the Seal of Roc was brought in, the power being doubled would reach a terrifying 260,000 sun.

An attack with the strength of 260,000 sun was truly terrifying. Although he wouldn't be able to keep it fully under control, he could at least occasionally attack with such prowess. Furthermore, when a person had reached Qing Shui's level, the speed in a battle was very fast. Therefore, the 10% chance was considered to be quite high. And with it coming out and catching people off guard, it could easily kill the opponent.

This time around, Qing Shui didn't know if the effect was so strong due to the "Heart Clear Like Mirror" state he was in.

Another thing was that Qing Shui temporarily wouldn't dare to let the ladies try the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet and Du Meridian Strengthening Pellet again. Although they had gone through the first time peacefully, he decided to wait until the remnants of the medicinal effects in their bodies were about fully absorbed and their power had stabilized before he let them take the pellets a second time.

At night, it was the first time that Qing Shui had shared a room together with the three ladies at once. They laid on the same bed but didn't do anything except talk. Before it was dark, Qing Shui had already pulled Yu Ruyan to have a bath in the sea with him and had taken her once. That amazing feeling was beyond words.

Although they didn't have sex, there were still plenty of kissing and touching until late into the night. None of the three ladies ran off. Qing Shui almost couldn't hold himself back from eating up Yu Ruyan before the other two ladies.

The next day, Qing Shui left and the three ladies watched as he disappeared into the distance.

This was the great power of the Five Elements Divine Flag. Otherwise, Qing Shui wouldn't have been able to return to the Five Continents nor would he be able to head to the Dancing Phoenix Continent.

Right now, Dancing Phoenix Continent held a different meaning to Qing Shui. It was now where he was based in when he was in the other three continents. Furthermore, he would soon be able to establish a firm stand. Those with a strength of 300,000 to 500,000 sun would be considered Peak Martial Emperor. He could now be considered to be a Peak Martial Emperor, albeit barely so.

Those with a strength of 300,000 sun would only be left with 240,000 sun after being weakened by him. Those with a strength of 500,000 sun would also be weakened by 100,000 sun. This was by the Emperor's Qi. He didn't know if the Golden Scaled Dragon

Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons would still be effective. Therefore, Qing Shui didn't take it into consideration.

Qing Shui was headed toward the Imperial Cuisine Hall. As he walked, he thought about his future path. There were some False Gods in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. After all, there were 81 countries. Yehuang Country's Yehuang Clan had one and even other clans might also have one or several False Gods. Therefore, there were definitely False God experts in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. It was just that with the huge population, the number of False Gods could only be considered to be the tip of the iceberg.

Right now, he was strong enough to fight against ordinary Peak Martial Emperors. There should be quite a number of Peak Martial Emperors in the Yehuang City.

He soon arrived at the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Although he hadn't seen it for some time, it was still as prosperous as before or even more so than before. When he came back the last time, it was the birthday of Yehuang Clan's Old Master. It had caused Imperial Cuisine Hall's reputation spread, making it the best place in the city. Therefore, for the past few days, the "guests" in the Imperial Cuisine Hall had increased by a lot. And they were of considerable statuses.

The moment he entered the fifth story, Soulsearh greeted Qing Shui in surprise, "Brother, you're back."

Soulsearch was now in high spirits. Not only had he gotten married, his wife had also gotten pregnant. Moreover, his medical skills had also improved several fold. All these, including the changes that had occurred to the Imperial Cuisine Hall, he was now happier than anyone else. All these were thanks to Qing Shui. Otherwise, he would have to forever be considered a top notch physician amongst second-rate physicians.

Furthermore, he didn't have any kin. Therefore, he treated Qing Shui as if he was his closest kin. Everything he had was given to

him by Qing Shui and therefore, he was willing to give Qing Shui anything.

“Has everything been fine for the past few days?” Qing Shui asked casually.

“Everything’s fine but quite a number of people wish to meet you. I’ve rejected them all. Many people wanted you to treat their illnesses but I’ve rejected them as well. Oh right, another physician has come. Her medical skills aren’t bad and she’s even a great beauty. I’m just waiting for you to come back and make the decision,” Sousearch smiled and said.

“Oh? Then call her in and I’ll take a look. If it’s fine, then we’ll just decide on that. One’s medical skills can improve but it’s hard to change one’s character. Therefore, one’s character is more important,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Mmm, that’s right!”

Very quickly, footstep sounds could be heard outside the fifth story. A lady walked in. When Qing Shui saw this lady, he was stunned. It was because he knew her. To think that it was her...

Yuan Su!

She lifted up her head slowly. Qing Shui was as astonished as he was when he first met her. She was as beautiful as before but what that had taken him by surprise wasn’t her beauty, but her expression. It was an extremely calm expression, one that would make people who saw her feel very calm and peaceful. No matter how agitated one was, they would feel at ease.

This was an inborn aura she exuded!

Her beautiful brows were like crescent moons, her pair of bright eyes like black treasured stones. Her upright nose was like white jade, making her seem to be a person who knew what she wanted. When she saw Qing Shui, her small red lips opened slightly, revealing her snow-white beautiful teeth. Her surprised expression

seemed to show that she was in disbelief.

She must not have expected that she would be able to meet Qing Shui here. When she saw Qing Shui, her beautiful figure trembled.

Qing Shui was as much surprised. Back in the Central Continent, she was the Medicine Sect's pillar, an amazing lady who could create alchemy recipes. She originally had a Stone Body and couldn't cultivate but Qing Shui had cured her of that condition. It was a pity that they had parted on a sour note.

It had been many years since they had met. There weren't many changes to her appearance and she was still very beautiful. However, Qing Shui didn't know why she would appear in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. This was a place that was separated by the Western Oxhe Continent. However, he thought of how her physique might have been discovered by some great masters who were traveling around the nine continents. Or, it could also be that she had come to this place due to some incidents!

AST 1342 – Yuan Su Stayed Behind, Who Changed?

Meeting Yuan Su here made Qing Shui especially surprised. Back then, there was a hint of romantic feeling between them. It was because he had seen her fully naked body when he was treating her. However, this lady then taken the initiative and asked him for a favor. When Qing Shui saw her, he easily recalled.

“Can we not ever see each other again in the future?” Yuan Su hesitated for a moment before she had said that. She wasn’t looking at Qing Shui but was looking at some other place.

“I understand. Let’s head back!”

“I really don’t have any other choice. I hope to forget about that matter. Otherwise, I won’t be able to attain a breakthrough in my cultivation. When I see you, I’ll think about what happened that day. I wish to forget about it,” Yuan Su sighed and said.

“Don’t feel burdened. I understand. I’ll be returning to the Greencloud Continent in a few days time. I don’t know when the next time I’ll be coming to the Central Continent is but I won’t come to the Seven Stars Country in the future.”

This was what Qing Shui had said when they parted ways. Back then, he had also treated Yuan Su as someone in his life’s journey whom he was thankful to. He might also be the same kind of existence to her. However, they were also passersby in each other’s lives.

They had both gained a lot from each other but it was a pity that this parting went on for over ten years. If it wasn’t because they had met again today, Qing Shui would definitely have forgotten about her. However, he hadn’t expected for them to miraculously meet each other today. It really could be said to be a miracle.

It was already very hard for people to be able to pass by each

other in such a vast world. If they could pass by each other and sparks were to grow between them, it would be good fortune that had taken them over 1,000 years to cultivate. For them to be able to meet made Qing Shui feel that the world was really very small. However, the truth was that the world was terrifyingly big and boundless. To think that they would still be able to meet under such a situation. This was when the chances of them being able to encounter each other in the same city was already close to zero.

“I’d never have expected that I’d be able to meet Miss Yuan here,” Qing Shui regained to his senses and said, smiling. His tone was both surprised and warm but yet he was being very polite.

“Hello. I hadn’t expected this either. I didn’t know that the Imperial Cuisine Hall was yours,” although Yuan Su was surprised, she still smiled and said.

The moment she saw Qing Shui, what she felt was both surprise and a kind of other feeling. All these years, she didn’t know if she could forget about Qing Shui. Maybe it’ll all pass if they continue to not meet each other. She had also not expected that she would meet Qing Shui here.

“The Imperial Cuisine Hall doesn’t just belong to a person alone. Both myself and Elder Brother each only take up 10% of its ownership,” Qing Shui smiled and corrected her.

“I apologize. I wish to join the Imperial Cuisine Hall. May I know if there are any conditions?” Yuan Su knew that she had said something wrong and thus she decided to get straight to the point.

“The condition is very simple. The most important thing to a physician is one’s character, then followed by medical skills. Neither of these can be absent.”

Qing Shui’s words caused Yuan Su to be stunned. She thought of what that had happened between Qing Shui and herself. She didn’t know if Qing Shui was commenting on her character. Was the problem between them something that related to character?

Or was it a personal feud?

However, she soon felt a bit of a guilty conscience. She didn't know why. It was as if she had done something wrong to him. Back then, was she considered to have burned the bridge after crossing it?

Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui calmly, "Then how can we know if there're any problems with my character?"

"The consultation hours will begin soon. The three of us will go together. Does Miss Yuan have a problem with that?"

Physicians were faced with many different problems, such as metrorrhagia and infected ulcers. The symptoms of many types of medical issues were especially disgusting. Therefore, this was when a physician's character would be brought into play. After all, when encountered with such a situation, many physicians would just toss a bottle of medicine in the patient's direction and get them to apply it themselves. They might not even take a closer assessment of the type of ulcers the patients had.

Qing Shui wasn't just being a physician who treated the rich and powerful. Right now, his reputation was closely associated to the free medical consultation the Imperial Cuisine Hall provided. Although many people despised the poor and loved the rich, most people's true natures would still be to pity the weak. At least, from the third party's point of view, they would still pity the weak.

Another thing was the power of conviction. Qing Shui didn't care if it was true but there was a cause and a result to everything. Many people were grateful to him. If they had more descendants and one of them ended up to be someone with great abilities, it would be beneficial to him. This was a way of repayment as well. Kindness would be repaid with kindness and evil-doers would end up in a bad plight eventually. This was all karma.

"Alright. I've no problems with that," Yuan Su smiled and said.

“So the two of you know each other. That makes things easier. The two of you chat first. I’ll go take a look at Li Ji,” Sousearch said and left.

Qing Shui nodded before he got Yuan Su to take a seat. “We’re considered acquaintances. Let me treat you to a meal to welcome you.”

Very soon, someone brought up some dishes. Qing Shui took out a vat of Plum Blossom Wine. He wasn’t a petty person to still be hating her. Back then, he didn’t fall in love with her either. Moreover, she had also been a great help to him. If it wasn’t for her back when he was in the Central Continent, the consequences would have been inconceivable.

Therefore, deep in his heart, he was still grateful toward her. It was just that he felt a bit of discomfort with the situation back then. After so many years had passed, everything had dissipated with the wind.

“Thank you!”

Yuan Su smiled and sat down opposite Qing Shui. Qing Shui still needed to ask her some questions. He was also curious about how she got to this place.

“I’m really curious to know why I’d meet you here.” Qing Shui poured her a cup of wine.

“I’m curious to find out too.” Yuan Su smiled and looked at him.

“I’m here to look for someone and it just so happened that there was an item which could bring me here. It’s a pity that it can only bring me alone.” Qing Shui didn’t hide anything.

“There’s a restricted area in the Medicine Sect. I stumbled across it unknowingly and found myself here, unable to get back. I can only rely on the little medical skills I have for a living. It’s going to be two years soon.” When Yuan Su brought this up, there was a slightly bitter expression on her face.

Qing Shui had initially thought that some great master had brought her here but hadn't expected that she would be so unlucky. It must have been hard for her to be living here alone for two years. Thankfully, she was no longer the weak and feeble lady she was when they had first met. Right now, she was already a Peak Martial Saint expert. Moreover, she had great knowledge in medicinal herbs and could come up with her own alchemy recipes. Therefore, as long as she could pull off an accurate assessment of the ailments, she would be able to hold her own.

The ability of the Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling technique was very powerful but that was Soulsear's ultimate skill. His contact with Yuan Su hadn't been short. Although there was a hint of unpleasantness between them in the end, he knew that she was a good person. If it wasn't because of some other reason, she wouldn't have done what she did. Qing Shui wasn't sure what the reason was but it shouldn't be something concerning a breakthrough in her martial arts.

"You can pick a room here. In the future, you can stay here!"

The fifth story was very big and although it seemed to be a room, it was one which included the living hall, bedroom, kitchen, study and others.

"Mmm. When I saw you earlier, that moment felt very dramatic." Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui and said something which he couldn't really understand.

"I don't understand!"

"You do. Back then when I parted with you in that manner, were you angry?" Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui seriously.

"Why would I be?"

"You don't hate me for treating you like that? You've helped me so much but yet I treated you in that manner."

"It's already been so long. If I was still bothered by it, don't you

think that it'd be a problem?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

There would only be hatred if there was love. Without love, there wouldn't be hatred. The stronger the love, the deeper the hatred. Without love, there would be no hatred.

"The reason I did that back then was so that I wouldn't have to meet you ever. However, fate seems to have played a huge joke on us. To think that after so many detours, we're back to square one." Yuan Su picked up the wine cup and took a sip.

"Your wine is still as delicious as ever!"

"Why weren't you willing to see me?" Qing Shui couldn't understand.

"Would you believe it if I were to say that I did that back then for fear that I would like you? Therefore, I told you that we should never meet again." Yuan Su smiled as she looked at Qing Shui. Right now, she seemed to have been better able to accept this.

Qing Shui didn't say anything. He had thought of similar things back then. If this lady were to become his woman, she could come up with her own alchemy recipes and with his powerful abilities in alchemy, they would be a great match if they were to work together. However, he hadn't expected for them to be unable to become even friends.

"Right now, I don't even know if I should stay," Yuan Su then said again.

"It's already been so many years. Things are no longer the same as before. You should let go of the things which you should let go of!" Qing Shui looked at Yuan Su.

"I don't know. Maybe I've already let go of them. Do you think that I should leave?" Yuan Su asked seriously.

"No need to leave. You'll become a member of this place. When the time comes, you'll have 10% ownership of this place. I might be leaving after a while but this place will still need your help. In the

future, you'll be able to rely on your own abilities to travel across the nine continents. Don't you wish to go home? You won't be able to return with your current cultivation level. At least, if you were to stay in the Imperial Cuisine Hall, no one would dare to bully you," Qing Shui smiled and said.

"You're going to leave?"

"I will leave but it'll probably still be some time still. I still need to look for someone. However, the Imperial Cuisine Hall will continue to exist. It might even expand out to all nine continents. Back then, I had set up a blacksmith store in the Western Oxhe Continent. It was a pity that the effect there wasn't as good as this place, primarily because there wasn't anyone suitable to take over. Things are different now. Elder Brother Sousearch now has the ability to run it by himself. You should be able to do the same too."

"I don't have a lot of confidence," Yuan Su said, hesitant.

"Don't worry. I know what you excel in. Brother Sousearch has a set of great medical skill for taking the pulse. After you learn it, you won't have any problems."

"You're still going to help me? Aren't you afraid that when the time comes, I'll leave again?" Yuan Su realized that she was still a little guilt stricken.

"It's a blissful thing to be able to meet an acquaintance in a foreign land. Even if you're someone who's bad, I'll still help you. Moreover, you aren't considered to be bad," Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Qing Shui, I'm curious. What kind of person do you see me as?"

"I don't know. A bad person to one could be a good person to another."

"I'd like to know what kind of person you see me as."

"You're an intelligent lady. You might be rational and maybe emotional. And I know that you're a kind-hearted person."

“Thank you!”

“You’re welcome! I’ll go call for Brother Sousearch so that you can get to know him. This Imperial Cuisine Hall was his to begin with but after I came, it was split into ten parts of ownership. In the future, there will be ten people who will co-own the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Therefore, you should keep a lookout to see if there are suitable people as well.” Qing Shui smiled and stood up.

Right now, Yuan Su felt as if all sorts of feelings were running amok in her heart. She didn’t know what she was feeling right now. He had changed. He hadn’t changed. Was she the one who had changed? She didn’t change either.

Time was the one that had changed!

AST 1343 – Shui Clan, Imperial Cuisine Hall's Status

When Qing Shui found Soulsearch, the latter had actually not gone to look at Li Ji. Earlier, Soulsearch had only used that as an excuse to leave Qing Shui to have a chat with Yuan Su. Seeing Qing Shui, Soulsearch smiled and said, “Brother, you’re really blessed with good fortune in love.”

“Alright, Elder Brother, I need to discuss something with you. Can you teach your pulse taking technique to her?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Of course. Brother, right now, your mastery of it is much stronger than mine. As long as you wish for it, you can teach it to anyone,” Soulsearch quickly said. It wasn’t as if his great technique had a rule of not passing it to females or any other restrictions like that.

“Come, let us go in. In the future, the Imperial Cuisine Hall has one more new addition.” Qing Shui smiled and indicated for Soulsearch to enter with him. Li Ji was no longer there and was resting quietly in that small manor. After all, this place was too lively.

When Yuan Su saw Qing Shui and Soulsearch walking in, she quickly stood up.

“Elder Brother, she is Yuan Su, a friend of mine from the past. You should be clear of her medical skills and things like that. If you’re agreeable, she’ll be officially a member of our Imperial Cuisine Hall.”

“Welcome. Of course I have no objections. I’m more than happy,” Soulsearch said happily.

“Thank you, Miraculous Physician Soulsearch!” Yuan Su smiled and said.

“Don’t go about calling me Miraculous Physician, it’s jarring to the ears. Right now, you’re also a member of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Moreover, you’re friends with Brother. If you don’t mind, you can call me Elder Brother as well,” Sousearch waved his hand and said.

“Elder Brother!” Yuan Su didn’t stand on ceremony.

“Alright, alright, come, let’s all take a seat. It’s a happy day today. With Lass Yuan joining in, the Imperial Cuisine Hall’s abilities has increased quite a bit.”

...

The next day, Li Ji came as well. Her figure was now more rounded but if one didn’t pay close attention, one wouldn’t be able to tell that she was pregnant. When she saw Yuan Su, she was very happy. The two ladies appeared to get along very well.

Qing Shui also started to teach her the Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling technique, as well as a few sets of medical techniques which he had taught Sousearch. However, Qing Shui got her to place her focus on medicinal herbs. Acupuncture was only a supportive measure.

Yuan Su had an inborn talent in the area of medicinal herbs. As long as she could assess the illness, she could even create her own alchemy recipes. However, the only downside was that she was slow. Therefore, Qing Shui got her to pick up some acupuncture techniques. If there were any problems, she could just apply some simple acupuncture and there would be no need to write any alchemy recipes.

There was free medical consultation today.

Earlier, Qing Shui had said that all three of them would have to take part in the providing of free medical consultation. However, it wasn’t just the three of them. Yao Qubing, the guy from Yao Clan, was also around as well. Yao Qubing was actually quite happy that

Qing Shui had also brought him along for it.

During this period of time, although Qing Shui had gotten him to deal with miscellaneous work, he was often given opportunities to provide medical treatment. He realized that he had learned a lot and now knew of Qing Shui's kind intentions. Qing Shui was trying to train him. After having gone through this period of time, he also realized how arrogant he was before.

In terms of medical skills, the two here both surpassed him. Even the beautiful lady who had just joined was also stronger than him. He had always felt that amongst the younger generation, there was no one who could surpass him in terms of medical skills. But now, he realized how ignorant he was and he felt very embarrassed about it.

Right now, he felt that his life was more fulfilling. In Yao Clan, he was a son born by a concubine and thus wasn't highly regarded. Although that young man called Qing Shui was very young, he wasn't a simple character. One day, Qing Shui would definitely soar up. Therefore, Yao Qubing felt that it would be quite good if he himself could become a physician in the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

After having thought through this, Yao Qubing's mind was more calm and he passionately did the work he was supposed to do. He had undergone a tremendous change compared to how he was when he first came.

For this free medical consultation, Qing Shui continued to observe Yuan Su as he provided consultation. Regardless the patient, Yuan Su would wear a faint smile and appeared to be very skilled. Although she still didn't know how to use the Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling technique, she was skilled in looking.

Chinese medicine emphasized on look, smell, question and to feel. Yuan Su could be said to have brought the 'look' and 'question' aspects to a great level of mastery, being able to have a rough estimation of the ailment just by looking. She would then be

mostly clear after asking the patients about their reactions and condition.

Qing Shui would occasionally nod his head. As long as she could tell what the ailment was, this lady would be able to prescribe the proper prescription. This was why Qing Shui had wanted her to learn the Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling technique. As long as she could learn that, she would basically be considered a top notch physician.

Of course, when compared with Qing Shui who had the Force of Rebirth, miraculous acupuncture skills, Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique and the Life and Death Needles, she was still a far cry. The ancient legacy had made Qing Shui to be as if he was given some kind of cheat skills.

“Make way, our Young Master is dying.”

“Scram off, what are you looking at...”

“How dare you guys dare to hit others in this place owned by the Miraculous Physician?”

“If you don’t make way, I’ll kill you. If anything were to happen to our Young Master, all of you will have to die together with him.”

A commotion broke out. Qing Shui felt very puzzled. In the Yehuang City, his Imperial Cuisine Hall was connected even to the Yehuang Clan. By rights, no one would dare to be so rude and brazen here, let alone to raise their hands and fight.

There were guards in the Imperial Cuisine Hall and a few of them immediately went up and said, “Making a racket is forbidden here. Arrest everyone who has started a commotion.”

“Damn it! How dare you arrest us. If you were to cause our Young Master’s illness to deteriorate, I’ll make sure your entire family joins him in death!” That arrogant voice sounded extremely agitated.

A few people behind them were carrying a man who was covered in a blanket. The man was convulsing and spewing white foam. The blanket was filled with blood traces.

“Brother, that’s Shui Clan’s youngest Young Master. He probably got into trouble at the brothel.”

“Is Shui Clan very powerful?” Qing Shui asked.

However, before he got a reply, the few arrogant people had already beaten up a number of people and had left the man who was wrapped up in blanked on Qing Shui’s table.

“Quickly treat our Young Master, If his condition were to be delayed, you won’t be able to answer.”

It was only then that Qing Shui took a clear look at this man. Right now, the young man’s head was covered in sweat and his face was flushed red. He didn’t seem to be middle-age and his countenance was pale, his eyes slightly red. His lips were thin and his nose slightly bent upward. This was a person who gave the feeling that he was an unfeeling person.

“Why would I have to answer? My place doesn’t provide treatment to everybody. Moreover, our Imperial Cuisine Hall isn’t a place for you to be throwing your weight about.”

With that, with a wave of his hand, the over ten people, together with the man wrapped up in a blanket, were sent flying out. They spewed blood in midair and when they landed, they couldn’t get up for a while.

“Great! They deserved to be hit! This is the air of a Miraculous Physician, to treat one and all the same.”

“These idiots don’t even try to see what place this is. To think that they dare to throw their weight about in the Imperial Cuisine Hall.”

“They are from Shui Clan, a clan who it is said to won’t lose out to the Yehuang Clan. It is said that there’s another person in the

Shui Clan who had attained False God level.”

“It’s no wonder that this Shui Clan’s Young Master is so arrogant.”

...

“Miraculous Physician, we beg of you, please save our Young Master. Please save him. Otherwise, all of us will have to die.”

The person who was the most arrogant suddenly crawled toward Qing Shui, shouting out loudly.

“Stop begging him. Don’t you know that the Miraculous Physician doesn’t save people like that? Quickly bring him away. Otherwise, there’ll really be no more chance to save him,” an old man sighed and said.

“Quick, bring him away to some other place. If you’re any later, it’ll be too late.”

...

The group of people lifted that unconscious man with great effort and left.

The people who were injured were given priority in receiving treatment. Very soon, the place resumed to its earlier peaceful scene.

Right now, Qing Shui wouldn’t be afraid of anyone. False Gods wouldn’t come out just for a small issue like this, let alone for a profligate son like him. Therefore, Qing Shui wasn’t afraid. Even Peak Martial Emperors wouldn’t be free to deal with these issues. They would be busy striving to attain a breakthrough from the Martial Emperor realm.

Even if Peak Martial Emperors came, they wouldn’t be able to do anything to Qing Shui. Moreover, in a situation like this, no one would want to offend Qing Shui. On the contrary, many people would be willing to help Qing Shui. It would mean a lot for Qing

Shui to owe them a favor. Right now, everyone knew that Qing Shui could extend one's lifespan and as long as the person still had his last breath, he would be able to more or less extend a bit of their lifespan.

It might be that the few subordinates of Shui Clan didn't know how powerful Qing Shui was. They had been with Shui Clan for many years and had always felt that Shui Clan was the most powerful. Even Yehuang Clan might not be more powerful than Shui Clan. Therefore, they could do whatever they wished in the Yehuang City, only paying attention to a few powers.

This interruption wouldn't bring Qing Shui any kind of effect.

The day of providing free consultation passed by very quickly and Qing Shui was very satisfied with Yuan Su's performance. However, another thing was that there was a need to enhance the guards. For example, to get them to be able to deal with slightly stronger existences.

Soulsearch was also a State Master level cultivator. Don't look down on physicians. They could provide themselves with the fastest cultivation speed. Although Yuan Su was only at Peak Martial Saint level, her abilities would be improving at a rapid rate.

The free medical consultation was over. After seeing what had happened today, Qing Shui felt that there was a need to beef-up their abilities, at least so that they could take care and protect themselves. With the Yang Pills, their abilities could improve tremendously. There were also the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellet and Du Meridian Strengthening Pellet.

Since he had decided on it, Qing Shui got right down to taking action. Although he wouldn't be leaving in the short term, there was no harm for him if they were to get stronger. Soulsearch was just like a blood brother to him.

Qing Shui could sense this. When making friends, what was

important was the sentiments.

Soulsearch was knowledgeable, having experienced a lot of things in life. Yuan Su also had great knowledge which she had gained through books and other stuff. Therefore, both of them were especially shocked when they knew that Qing Shui had Yang Pills and they were One-Yang Pills to Three-Yang Pills at that. They were also surprised that these could be taken twice.

Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui. It was a pity that she couldn't take it now and had to leave it for the future. However, it should be fast. Earlier, after having taken medicinal pills and Qing Shui had applied acupuncture on her, she had already attained a breakthrough. Moreover, her breakthrough had directly brought her to a height which she would never have dared to even think about in the past.

She was also a Martial Emperor cultivator right now. However, Elementary Martial Emperors were still very weak. She would still need to take some more time if she wished to use the Yang Pills.

Yuan Su was astonished. So many years had passed and she didn't know that Qing Shui had already reached such a level. However, she knew that there would be no way that she would be able to catch up to him. It might not be a bad decision for her to stay next to him. After having run away for so many years, was she going to end up returning in the end?

Why did she still have to fuss about all this? Even she herself didn't know what she was struggling for. Could it be that she was still unable to let it go? Many years ago, he had left very coolly, with a little anger. However, she had been feeling down about it for a very long time.

When they met again today, he was still very cool and she was still feeling down as before.

AST 1344 – Helping Someone Else To Push Through To False God Cultivation Realm?

Third Grade Of Nine Continents Mountain

Yuan Su forced a smile as she watched that man, who had always been going along the flow yet had a heart as firm as a rock. No matter how much the world had changed, he would still be calm and serene. The one who could never be calm was none other than her own self.

In just a span of a few days, Sousearch's and Yuan Su's power had undergone a huge change. Qing Shui was more concerned for the Qing Clan as he was trying to figure out how he could push their strength to the State Master level. By the time they were able to achieve that level, they would be able to rely on the Yang Pills to advance further.

The limitation towards one's body that was once given by the Crippling Divine Pills was considered a type of shortcoming. Even though the pills could increase one's power considerably, the aftereffect of consuming such pill was too great, which could inhibit the growth of the body's strong life force.

After that, there was the Xiantian Golden Pellet, which was actually a higher-leveled Crippling Divine Pill but far greater than it ever was. For ordinary citizens, Xiantian Golden Pellet was a true divine medicine.

Most wealthy merchants would never be short of money, yet they would regret having such a short life. In the World of the Nine Continents, the strength of martial cultivators would always exceed the rights of his past life. A powerful martial cultivator would resemble a government official in his past wherever they go, which was why powerful people would never run out of money.

Having money was good but not their short lifespans. In most

cases, money would be required to avert calamity. It seemed that money would be spent just to settle things most of the time. Because of this, the majority of the descendants of those wealthy merchants were obliged to learn martial arts. No matter the amount of money they could spend, they must find the best medicinal pills to assist their children in their cultivation progress. Once their children were able to become powerful cultivators, it would be convenient for these merchants as father to engage in business deals.

Even so, those who were shown to be capable may end up being careless as a result of negligence. The stronger the person would become, the more they would feel dissatisfied in themselves and strive for greater power. Eventually, they would use any means necessary to achieve what they wanted, which would always end up in an unfavorable situation.

Qing Shui's miraculous acupuncture and the ability of rebirth could somewhat compensate these few points. He could renew vitality and spark a stronger life force, breaking the shackles of traditional ways. It was because of that that the members of Qing Clan could no longer be affected by the Crippling Divine Pill and the Xiantian Golden Pellet. They could, however, go through cultivation to boost their power.

But to build them to become State Masters could prove to be difficult. Fortunately, they still had a lot of time, so they were able to spend their money lavishly.

.....

And so, a week passed. The matters with the Young Master of Shui Clan did not stir up a big problem. No one mentioned whether the youngest Young Master of the Shui Clan was alive or dead. In any case, they never bumped into each other ever again.

No one else from the Shui Clan appeared either and no one ever came to the Imperial Cuisine Hall to cause anymore ruckus. Due to

that, Qing Shui had quite a lot of leisure time in his hands.

Qing Shui, who was taking a rest today, caught a glimpse of Old Man Puyang and the little girl coming into the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Things were different now. Even though it was done verbally, he and the Puyang Clan were considered as relatives. Because of that, Qing Shui happily welcomed them to the fifth floor.

Although Old Man Puyang couldn't come every day and could only manage to come at least twice every three days, the little girl was privileged enough to take some food home even after she had finished her meal. Other than Puyang Zhengming, no one else would dare to do so.

Once she got to know Qing Shui better, she began to grow closer to him, addressing him affectionately as her uncle. She had grown closer to Li Ji too. When she met Yuan Su for the first time, she wasn't scared. Perhaps this was due to Yuan Su's demeanor – a type of demeanor that could easily calm those around her.

“Old man, how have you been for the past few days?” Qing Shui asked as he poured a cup of tea for Old Man Puyang.

“Good. I'm just an idler. Whenever I'm free, I bring this little girl out for a stroll,” Old Man Puyang said casually.

“Old man, you should be a Peak Martial Emperor, right? I was wondering if you have made preparations to break through to False God realm.” Qing Shui said as he took a sip of his tea.

“False God?” Old Man Puyang smiled and shook his head.

Qing Shui only remained silent and watched him. He was well aware that Old Man Puyang was still capable of articulating his words clearly.

“The False God realm is too difficult to achieve. I have already reached the Peak Martial Emperor level for a hundred years. Unfortunately, I wasn't able to reach another breakthrough, so I

gave up during the last few years of my life. I just want to live out the rest of my life in simplicity and raise Zhengming. My children can take care of themselves when they grow up and the future of the Puyang Clan still depends on them. At this stage, I don't have to worry anymore," Old Man Puyang said calmly.

Puyang Clan was a family with many descendants, especially from a period of great prosperity. They had descendants, so the tendency to grow and expand was still strong.

"Don't you want to strive for it?" Qing Shui smilingly asked.

"I want to. I have been striving for it for hundreds of years but it's unfortunate that there's no hope of it. For the last dozen years, hope has become more bleak." Old Man Puyang shook his head and smiled.

"If I extend your lifespan by a few more hundred years, do you think there's hope in that?" Qing Shui suggested after pondering for a while. The strength of the Puyang Clan could bring benefits for Qing Shui. Moreover, this old man's breakthrough to False God realm might not take a long time because he could provide assistance to him in that regard.

Old Man Puyang looked at Qing Shui with a surprised expression on his face, as if he had misheard those words. He continued to stare at Qing Shui in disbelief.

"Old man, you've been stuck in a bottleneck for so many years. Your state of mind seems to be tempered well enough. Perhaps this is one of the imperative requirements in breaking through to the False God realm. I will help you, even in this short amount of time, there's half a hope in breaking through to False God realm. If you can't achieve the breakthrough in this short amount of time, you can break through to False God realm in the next hundred years," Qing Shui said in a determined tone.

Now, it was Old Man Puyang's turn to lose his composure. He didn't seem to care about the False God realm before. Yet it wasn't

that he didn't care but because the chance of actually achieving the False God realm was almost certainly impossible in the past. He decided to let go of things that he couldn't control. At this point in his life, he had to accept the unpleasant fact that some things were not meant to be.

However, it was different now. If he could achieve that one thing he had been dreaming about through hard work, it would be difficult to contain his excitement inside his heart.

“Qing Shui, are those words true?” Old Man Puyang was excited because there was still one thing in his heart that required Qing Shui's help in achieving.

“Of course, do you not believe in the things I've said?”

“I believe, of course I believe. I just feel that it's a bit inconceivable,” Old Man Puyang cackled.

“Come, let's go up.”

The little girl was busy playing with Yuan Su, so Qing Shui and Old Man Puyang flew up in the air without any concern. Qing Shui assisted the old man in nurturing his constitution while developing his potential before he proceeded to let the old man consume the advanced strengthening pellets of Ren and Du Meridians.

Qing Shui wasn't sure how much of the old man's power he could boost or how much potential power he could develop. The old man's body had already reached a bottleneck, which by normal circumstances would mean that further upgrade was impossible. The Peak Martial Emperor of 500,000 sun was already the highest point one could reach, so any power would be capped at that limit. Of course, most people would stop at 300,000 sun of power. Only a handful of prodigies could actually reach 400,000 sun of power. It would be considered extremely rare for one to be able to reach 500,000 sun of power during the Peak Martial Emperor level.

The disparity between breaking through to False God realm with the power of 300,000 sun and breaking through with the power of 400,000 sun was too great. This would be considered as a type of growth or the physical strength of one's body. For example, it would be considered a difference of one fold between Qing Shui's physical strength of 30 sun and the physical strength of 50 sun, which would make their differences much larger than it seemed. That being said, the power of 350,000 sun or 310,000 sun for a Peak Martial Emperor would always be much stronger than the power of 300,000 sun. Even the difference of 10,000 sun was considered crucial.

The lifespan of Old Man Puyang had already been elevated by Qing Shui. The ailments and impurities inside his body had been mostly cleared and it wouldn't be a problem to increase his lifespan by another 800 years. Furthermore, Qing Shui hadn't even used his full power to do so. He didn't put all his effort in it, not because he didn't want to help the old man but because he was afraid that it would be too outrageous. Besides, if the old man managed to break through to False God, his lifespan would be extended again.

Other than lifespan, the old man's power had also been increased from the original 350,000 sun to 450,000 sun. In addition to that, a strong energy had also been harnessed inside his body.

The Life and Death Needles that had been merged with the energy from the Shield Attack were aiding the old man in pushing through that huge barrier continuously.

The advanced strengthening pellets of Ren and Du Meridians had already enhanced the old man's Ren and Du meridians respectively, allowing his body to become sturdier. Once he managed to break through to False God, his body would not be destroyed by the sudden gain of power.

The Life and Death Needles bombarded with a stream of pure energy, which abruptly caused the Nine Continents Mountain to

circulate once more inside his Dantian. A stronger energy of the Shield Attack began to merge with the Shield Attack that had been previously fused with the Life and Death Needles and flowed into the old man's body.

The barrier between a Peak Martial Emperor and the False God realm was akin to a large mountain range – unshakable and immovable. A large amount of energy of the Shield Attack continued to assault the barrier but was rebounded by the greater energy from the barrier itself, causing the streams of energy to bounce back to Qing Shui and his Nine Continents Mountain.

The circulating speed of the Nine Continents Mountain had increased!

Pu!

This sound didn't come from the old man's body but from Qing Shui's body. Qing Shui was pleasantly surprised, yet he didn't have the time to examine what had happened exactly. He could only sense the energy of the Shield Attack emitted by the Nine Continents Mountain had grown much stronger.

Time passed by slowly. Qing Shui finally stopped when he was completely out of energy. The unyielding barrier did not even budge even in the slightest. However, this was normal. If there was a slight budge, then Old Man Puyang's breakthrough could happen in the near future.

Qing Shui ceased his actions and said, "Old man, this will require some time. It's better than what I had expected. I can guarantee you that it is possible for you to break through to the False God realm."

Qing Shui was elated. He could now use this method to help his family and friends in forcing a breakthrough, then stabilize and nurture their constitution after that. With the use of medicinal pills and whatnot, there would be no problem in achieving that. This was somewhat similar to Strength Infusion. However,

Strength Infusion could only happen once. This method, on the other hand, could be used continuously, albeit after a certain cooldown period. During this period, their power would be stabilized in order to maintain on the higher realm.

“I can feel it, Qing Shui. The impassable barrier seems so close now. Moreover, I have reached 450,000 sun of power. I actually feel that there’s hope in breaking through to the False God realm now.” Old Man Puyang was emotional as he gazed at Qing Shui with a different perspective.

Previously, he thought Qing Shui was a terrible existence that only warranted fright. But now, it seemed that ‘terrifying’ would be a better word to describe this man.

He also felt that he had made the right choice this time. Not only did he have a good relationship with Qing Shui, like two best friends of different ages, most importantly, Qing Shui would worry for his family. This was all worth it in his opinion and based on his experiences in life, he could see what kind of person Qing Shui was. There was nothing to worry about for Zhengming in the future anymore.

It was already late when he returned to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Old Man Puyang took the little girl with him and left.

It was at this moment that Qing Shui began to inspect the Nine Continents Mountain in his Dantian.

The technique that hadn’t reached the next level had finally achieved an upgrade. Previously, his power and attack speed were tripled. After the upgrade, his power and the attack speed were now quadrupled.

AST 1345 – Meeting the Demon Lord Once Again, She Was A False God Cultivator?

Physical Strength of 12 sun

The Nine Continents Mountain had reached Grade Three and it would attack its target with three times that of his physical strength and three times his speed. This was pure power. Therefore, Qing Shui's attacks with the Nine Continents Mountain had reached close to 150,000 sun.

However, the attacks of the Nine Continents Mountain weren't as simple as just having a strength of 150,000 sun. It was because it also moved with three times his speed. Qing Shui's speed was already considered to be very terrifying. Furthermore, he had gotten an explosive increase in his powers and thus his speed had increased by a lot as well. With the Nine Continents Mountain's attacks reaching 150,000 sun, under that terrifying speed, the impact would far surpass 150,000 sun. It wouldn't even lose out to spirit energy attacks in any way. Moreover, there was still the terrifying shield attack which, with the increase in the grade, the power of the shield attack was also greater.

The Nine Continents Mountain had leveled up and Qing Shui was extremely happy. If he were to fight against a Peak Martial Emperor now, the Nine Continents Mountain should be able to fend off various kinds of attacks as if they were child's play. Moreover, Qing Shui could still weaken his opponents. One Nine Continents Mountain alone would be able to sink the opponent into depression. Through heart follows intent, he would be able to control the Nine Continents Mountain with his mind, unleashing its prowess to the limit.

Before Old Man Puyang had left, he had brought up something with Qing Shui. He wanted to see if Qing Shui could help to extend the lifespan of an old person in Puyang Clan.

This old person had a terrifying cultivation level.

False God cultivator!

To think that Puyang Clan also had False God cultivators. This False God's lifespan was coming to an end and hadn't interfered with the world's happenings for many years. The older generations from the Yehuang City's great clans all knew of this person's existence. Although the person wasn't concerned with worldly affairs, no one would dare to neglect her existence.

This old lady was Puyang Clan's Old Ancestor.

Other than Old Man Puyang and the lass, no one else in the Puyang had met this old lady before. They had only heard that there was a powerful existence in the clan.

Qing Shui naturally agreed. Moreover, he wanted to take a look at how powerful a False God was.

For the past few days, Qing Shui would take one Three-Yang Pill daily. There was a limit to the number of the pills one could take. Under the effect of the Double Portion Medication, Qing Shui could take double the portion of the Three-Yang Pills.

Although the increment to his strength was no longer significant to Qing Shui, what he viewed as the most important, was to strengthen his constitution and to stabilize and reinforce his Nine Yang Physique. This would allow the power in his body to be even more pure and condensed, thus stabilizing the state of his achieved realm.

Realm was something very important. It was something which couldn't be built up through medicinal pills.

Qing Shui didn't try the Four-Yang Pills. He was waiting, waiting for the medicinal effect of the medicinal herbs to increase, as well as waiting for the Treasure Hunting Pig and the Jade Emperor Queen Bee to attain a breakthrough. Qing Shui was also full of anticipation for the Four-Yang Pill. He wanted to see the difference

between the Three-Yang Pills and the Four-Yang Pills. How great could the demarcation between the two be?

Just as Qing Shui was thinking about this, there was a familiar ripple. Without any hesitation, Qing Shui immediately left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Then, with a flash, he dashed up into the sky at an unbelievable speed.

Qing Shui was very agitated. It was because it wasn't easy to be able to encounter that familiar aura here. The last time they had met, it was a few years ago. Very soon, Qing Shui saw it.

There was a huge old turtle. Right now, the old turtle wasn't any smaller compared to that huge green dragon he had met in his consciousness. It was just that one of them was very, very long, while the old turtle was an immense and gigantic creature.

Qing Shui also saw that cold and arrogant lady.

Demon Lord!

The lady's hair was put up, her brows soft and her face, which was clear of any signs of makeup, appeared to have the color of the morning sun reflecting on the snow. Her beauty was divine and she had a pair of beautiful eyes that seemed to have the cold of winter.

That pair of cold and piercing eyes were beautiful like snow and appeared to be pure but yet were so cold that it felt as if the cold would penetrate down to one's bones.

She had a beautiful figure and her snow-white plain clothes couldn't hide her curves. Her shoulders were sharp like blades and the arch before her chest was breathtaking. Her waist seemed to be smooth as silk and her slender figure was beautiful like a great jade carving masterpiece. Her pair of bare beautiful feet exuded a translucent glow...

Standing there, she exuded an aura which made one feel that she mustn't be tainted. Amongst all the ladies Qing Shui had come

across, she was one who was the hardest to get close to. It wasn't due to the fact that she was cold but rather, it was an air of arrogance that came out from her soul.

The lady was still as cool as before. Her pair of beautiful eyes were still so cold that it would penetrate into one's bones. However, she was extremely beautiful, like snow, pure yet with a chill that would enter one's ones. Her coldness was very natural, as if it was something she was born with.

When the lady saw Qing Shui, she was also stunned. This was the first time that Qing Shui had seen a ripple in those beautiful, cold eyes. However, it was the tiniest hint of a ripple, which then disappeared completely.

She looked at Qing Shui, silent. Earlier, she had also sensed Qing Shui's aura. And when Qing Shui arrived, she seemed as if she was here waiting for him.

When Qing Shui saw this lady, he was still very astonished. It was because even though he had become many times stronger than before, he still couldn't sense her cultivation level. She was still that unfathomable.

He could clearly sense that she was a lot more powerful than Old Man Puyang.

False God?

To think that she was a False God existence. Although Qing Shui had made a daring guess previously, he was still very shocked to find out about it. He didn't know if back then, she had concealed her abilities or was it because she had just been released from the seal. She was now worlds apart when compared to her strength from back then. Or maybe, it could be because he was too weak back then.

When Qing Shui saw this lady, he couldn't help but feel a sense of defeat. It was so funny how when he was back in the five

continents, he had thought that he could at least stand on the same ground as her when they met again. The ignorant were truly fearless.

Back then, it was a miracle for her to not have killed him. After all, before her, he was insignificant and weak as an ant. To be violated by an ant, would be like a person having his finger bitten off by an ant. The person would probably have squashed the ant on the spot. This was just an analogy. Back then, regardless how Qing Shui had been out of options, he had ended up having a physical relationship with her. This feeling was not much better than having an ant biting off your finger.

Therefore, it was already considered a miracle that Qing Shui was still alive, that she hadn't killed him.

Back then, this lady was also astonished, very astonished. Each time she met him, he had improved by a terrifying rate.

"Hello, I sensed that you were passing by, so I came to take a look..." Qing Shui would always appear to be uneasy before her. It was out of guilt and a feeling of inferiority, as well as a strange feeling of wanting to help her. It was a pity that he still didn't have the right to do so, nor did he know if he would ever gain the right to help her.

He felt that he would but he just needed time. It was a pity that it was too hard to get a lady like her to fall in love with him. Who knew if this lady had any feelings, emotions or desires? Compared to Yiye Jiange, she was an even more troublesome existence.

"What do you have to say? I should be leaving."

This was what the lady said. Thankfully, she didn't leave immediately like she did the other time. Previously, she had just left.

When Qing Shui heard what she said, he took two steps forward, "I want to help you. I don't know if you can use the medicinal pills

that I have. And I know acupuncture. I should be able to help you increase your powers.”

Qing Shui had heard about her. She seemed to be up against many enemies and many people wanted to get rid of her. Right now, he was strong enough to help her, so he wanted to give it a go since they had met again. However, he knew that the possibility was very low.

The lady shook her head slightly, not saying anything.

“I only want to help you!” Qing Shui smiled bitterly and said.

“Do you know how many people are after my life? If you don’t wish to die, don’t get too close with me and don’t mention me at all.” The lady’s cold voice was very pleasant to the ears but there was a strong tone of rejection in her voice.

“I don’t know how many people are trying to kill you but I wish to help you. Even if you’re up against the entire nine continents, I also wish to help you. It’s a pity that I’m not strong enough to help you now. If I gain enough power to help you one day, I’ll definitely go and look for you. Can you give me a chance and let me help you a little now?” Qing Shui said very slowly.

The lady didn’t show any changes to her expression but just cast her cold gaze upon Qing Shui, “Why? Just treat it as a dream and forget about it!”

“I can’t. If I could, I wouldn’t have been thinking about looking for you. However, each time I meet you, I realize that there’s a huge gap between us. I’d also heard of your plight, therefore, I won’t say anything. I really want to help you. I won’t harbor any other thoughts. Please,” Qing Shui asked, with great anticipation.

Qing Shui knew that it was very hard even to become friends with this lady. Therefore, he only hoped to be able to talk to her for a bit longer. He hadn’t spoken much with the lady since the first time they had met.

“Maybe next time. I should leave,” The lady said softly and was about to turn to leave.

“Then take this. I hope that it can be of some help to you.” With that, Qing Shui tossed out an interspatial silk sachet.

The lady reached out her hand and grabbed it.

“I’m leaving!” When the lady’s voice reached him, she had already disappeared with that divine turtle.

Qing Shui stood in midair, feeling melancholy as he looked in the direction the lady disappeared in. He was already very astonished to find out that she would catch the interspatial silk sachet. There were many things inside, including medicinal pills, wine, spices and even some Jade Steamed Buns and other food...

In the most conspicuous spot, there was a beast parchment which had recorded the different benefits of the different items clearly. There were also several Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellets, Du Meridian Strengthening Pellets and other medicinal pills.

This was already considered a great improvement and he should be feeling happy. Qing Shui didn’t know how long he had stood in the air before he returned to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. He secretly told himself that the next time they met, he must reach Peak Martial Emperor, one who had reached a strength of at least 500,000 sun.

The moment he returned to the Imperial Cuisine Hall, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He wanted to refine the powers he had gotten from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant during this period of time. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant’s physical strength had increased from nine sun to the current 15 sun. There had been an increment of six sun. Therefore, Qing Shui’s physical strength could also increase by over one sun. Although it wasn’t a lot, it wasn’t considered little.

Now that he had become more powerful, it was easier to refine

the additional power. Furthermore, his own cultivation was also improving and his physical strength had reached 12 sun.

His strength had reached close to 60,000 sun and when the prowess of his attacks doubled, it would be close to 120,000 sun. And the Nine Continents Mountain would reach an attacking power of close to 170,000 sun.

In comparison, Qing Shui's spirit energy was stronger. If he were to use the Seal of Roc, he could reach a strength of close to 160,000 sun and when the power was doubled, it could reach a terrifying 320,000 sun.

He had surpassed the lowest level amongst Peak Martial Emperors.

AST 1346 – News of Yan Zhongyue? Puyang Clan's False God Cultivator

Sensing the powerful force surging in his body, Qing Shui had never felt so replenished before. He started to slowly perform Taichi Fist in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He didn't know what realm he had reached for his Taichi Fist but each fist and palm he launched out would contain traces of Heavenly Dao. This was an ability he had gained after reaching Heavenly Dao.

This was a realm, a mysterious power. In the future, those who couldn't attain the Heavenly Dao would all become dropouts. Only those who had the force of Heavenly Dao would be able to attain the False God realm.

Old Man Puyang had already attained the Heavenly Dao but was just at the very elementary phase. In comparison, the lady's force of Heavenly Dao was much stronger and Qing Shui could clearly sense it.

What Qing Shui didn't know was that the lady was also a little astonished when she saw Qing Shui. However, she was not showing much of it in her expression. It was because she could see that Qing Shui had also attained the Heavenly Dao. Generally, the younger one was when attaining the Heavenly Dao, the greater the person's future achievements would be. With Qing Shui's age, it would be no problem for him to become a False God. This was why the lady felt astonished.

Even amongst a big group of people, there might not be a single False God cultivator. Therefore, when the lady saw Qing Shui's changes, she also felt very complicated. It was impossible for her to forget Qing Shui. She could never forget her first man, just like how men would never forget about their first woman. One would never be able to forget.

Each time she saw Qing Shui, she could see that he had made tremendous improvements. She didn't know if it was for her, but she could feel Qing Shui's sincerity.

It was a pity that Qing Shui wasn't clear on all this nor did he dare to even think about it. Qing Shui didn't dare to have too much hope toward this lady. He hoped that she wouldn't hate him and that she would be able to live a good life and be happier.

Qing Shui waved his two hands and the currents in the air formed many tornadoes. It was in no way weaker than the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal. However, Taichi was more causal and there was a lot of room to allow for changes.

That was a realm, just like how Yehuang Guwu reached a very high realm in the cultivation of the Tiger Form. Or rather, it was a type of Heavenly Dao.

The Heavenly Dao was a mysterious existence. It was something which could be seen but not touched. It was a feeling. It was multifarious and there were truly too few people who could really grasp a bit of Dao. Being able to grasp just a little would benefit one for life.

Yehuang Guwu had also reached the Heavenly Dao miraculously after Qing Shui. It could be because of her bloodline and physique that she could actually bring the Tiger Form to a horrifying realm. Or rather, it could be said that she had already reached a brand new height. This was the expansion to a new path.

Yehuang Guwu only needed to cultivate the Tiger Form to be able to attain the False God realm in the future. And as long as she could reach a realm that was high enough, she could even defeat an Early False God as a Peak Martial Emperor. Of course, that would require the realm of her Tiger Form to be brought to greater heights.

...

The next day, Qing Shui waited for Old Man Puyang at the Imperial Cuisine Hall. They had agreed for him to head to Puyang Clan to extend the lifespan of that old lady.

Old Man Puyang had not arrived even though it was late in the morning but the people from Yehuang Clan came. It was still Yehuang Duzui and Yehuang Duxing. When they saw Qing Shui, they smiled. However, their expressions were very strange.

When Qing Shui saw the two of them, he was also stunned for a while. He had a strange feeling. Was it about that man? Could it be that they had already gotten news about him?

Qing Shui welcomed the two of them into the room.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, we’ve mobilized a lot of our powers during this period of time and have even gotten the help from many friends. However, we only managed to get a small lead. This is the reason why we’ve come today.”

[Yehuang Duxing](#) said slowly. He was like his name, awake and intelligent.

Qing Shui frowned slightly as he looked at the two of them.

“We’ll be honest with you. Yehuang Clan hasn’t continued to dive deeper in. The top notch existences in the Dancing Phoenix Continent have already stopped Yehuang Clan. If we were to continue the investigations, it would likely be the end for the Yehuang Clan. That person isn’t someone Yehuang Clan can investigate,” Yehuang Duxing sighed and said.

This time around, Qing Shui was stunned. To think that Yehuang Clan didn’t even have the rights to investigate... Who on earth was that man and where was he? It was apparent that he wasn’t in the Dancing Phoenix Continent and it was impossible for him to be in the Soaring Dragon Continent either.

Then there was only one possibility. The vast and boundless Haohan Continent.

Even though they had gotten a lead, it was nothing and could only affirm his existence as well as the fact that he was very powerful.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, that person isn’t called Yan Zhongyue, but he looks like the person in your portrait. Therefore, we can’t fully affirm it either. After all, there are all sorts of strange things in this world. Could they be two people who looked the same?” Yehuang Duxing tried to sway Qing Shui’s thoughts.

“Maybe. Sorry to have troubled the two of you.” Qing Shui wouldn’t think about anymore. It seemed that if he wanted to get to know some of the actual situation, he would need to reach the highest level of the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Even Yehuang Clan, who had Early False Gods had no rights to know of the information. It could only go to show that the other force was very powerful.

He could have lost his memories. Moreover, it had already been so many years. Could he have married another woman? Could he have forgotten about his mother and about Qing Qing? Did he know of his existence...

In the future, would there be a day when he would need to fight against him?

Qing Shui’s thoughts were all messed up and neither Yehuang Duzui nor Yehuang Duxing disturbed Qing Shui. Right now, they didn’t dare to harbor any thoughts concerning Qing Shui. Even if they were to work together, it would just be a normal collaboration.

“I’ll still have to thank of the two of you. The time may come when I’ll be leaving this place and heading for the continent’s capital.” Qing Shui made his words very clear. He would be leaving at anytime and there was no need for them to pursue any form of collaboration between them. They hadn’t managed to get any concrete news about the man.

Yehuang Duzui and Yehuang Duxing could only leave it at that. If Qing Shui and the man were really father and son, to which there was an extremely high possibility, putting aside the fact that they might accept each other again as family, it would be very easy for them to destroy Yehuang Clan if they had the intention to do so. Even if they were to ignore that man and his abilities, just this young man before them had unlimited potential. No one could be sure how far he could go in the future. However, Yehuang Clan wouldn't be able to go up against him. It was because even right now, Puyang Clan, Gudu Clan and other clans with False God cultivators already had a good relationship with him. Therefore, it was better for them to be on good terms with him as much as possible.

Yehuang Duzui and Yehuang Duxing left. Qing Shui went down and saw Old Man Puyang and the little lass seated in a corner on the fourth story. The lass was looking at something outside, occasionally breaking out into crisp laughter. It didn't seem to be abrupt at all but on the contrary, gave a comfortable and soothing feeling. A child's laughter was said to be the best music in the world.

“Uncle!”

Seeing Qing Shui, the lass happily greeted him.

The lass often came here and was also very familiar with Li Ji and Yuan Su. The lass, who was precious like crystal, was someone people would easily take a liking to. Moreover, they had arranged for her to be betrothed to Qing Shui's son. At that time, Li Ji had said that if she were to give birth to a daughter, she would also want her daughter to be married to Qing Shui's son. Qing Shui didn't know what to say.

Qing Shui gave Zhenming a hug and then greeted Old Man Puyang before they headed out.

In his previous life, there would also be cases where the elders

decided for their children to be betrothed to each other while they were still toddlers. Back then, the father of the boy wouldn't be allowed to hug or carry the girl because she would be his son's wife. It was nothing much since the girl was still a kid and the father's daughter-in-law would be like his own daughter as well. However, in some places which tended to be more conservative, it wasn't allowed.

In this area, the world of the nine continents was more open-minded. The world of the nine continents and the world in Qing Shui's previous life were on the forefront in different areas.

Puyang Clan was located very near and was a clan that had kept a relatively low profile. However, keeping a low profile didn't mean that no one knew about them. On the contrary, quite a number of people knew about them. With so many people gossiping amongst themselves, Puyang Clan would definitely be in the top three amongst the clans which people discussed the most about. The clan had strict rules and members of the clan weren't allowed to be arrogant and throw their weight about outside just because of their clan's background. It could be because the clan had strict rules that Puyang Clan's abilities continued to soar.

They entered from the back door. The environment was very refined and quiet. It wasn't very big but not a single person could be seen. The Puyang Clan was a big clan and their manor was very big. This was basically a small courtyard at the back and wasn't connected to the rest of the Puyang Clan.

Probably many people weren't aware that someone was staying here!

There were some vine-typed plants like the Boston Ivy. The courtyard wasn't big but size was something relative. It still took up over one mu in area. All the necessary facilities were present and although it appeared to be old, there was a rustic feeling to the place.

An old lady sat on a deck chair, eyes closed and resting. She was extremely thin and was past her prime. However, she exuded an indescribable aura. As she laid there, she appeared to be very much at peace, just like the most ordinary old lady. Yet, she also gave off the feeling that she wasn't ordinary.

At that moment, the old lady opened her eyes. Her eyes were very calm, with faint hints of a smile in them. The world weariness that was reflected in her eyes was the traces of her life.

“Old Ancestor!”

The lass pounced over happily and the old lady casually caught her. Just through this action alone, Qing Shui could see a kind of mysterious power that was gentle yet natural.

Natural!

Way of Nature. It seemed that the old lady's realm was very high. This should be a slightly higher realm than an Early False God cultivator.

“Old Ancestor!” Old Man Puyang greeted her respectfully.

“This little one pays his respect to senior.” Qing Shui greeted her respectfully. Puyang Clan's expert deserved respect. One of the reasons Puyang Clan could be like what it was now, was definitely due to this Old Ancestor.

“Young man, you're the one of the most outstanding people I've met over so many years. You have a bright future before you. I heard that your primary focus is in medicine but it seems that Qing'er is wrong.” The old lady smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Puyang Qing was the name of Old Man Puyang.

“Senior really has discerning eyes. I actually learn a lot of different things. I don't know what I primarily cultivate either. It's just like how I'm a blacksmith but my hammer technique, which I use for forging, can also be used to deal with my enemies. Therefore, I feel that Dao is multifarious and there's no need to be

a stickler on what I learn. As long as I can attain Dao, learning anything would be the same. All routes will lead back to the same source. In the end, the result achieved would all be the same.” Qing Shui gave it some thought before he said seriously.

“You spoke well. For one so young to have some understanding, it is very rare. In this area alone, you’re much stronger than many of your age, including an old monster like myself.” The old lady nodded.

“Old Master should already have brought this up to you. The reason I’m here today is to extend your lifespan.”

“Extend my lifespan? That’s very tough. Although I still appear to be very powerful, my vitality has come to an end. Nothing will work anymore.” The old lady’s expression was very calm, as if she no longer thought much of life and death.

“Then what if I can recover and reignite some of your vitality, clearing some of the sedimented impurities and hidden illness in your body? It’s just that to do all these, I’ll need your cooperation.”

“Hmm? Other alchemists and physicians have also brought this up before. This isn’t something to be surprised about. Even I know about it. Are you sure that you’ll be able to get rid of some of these?” The old lady looked at Qing Shui curiously. After all, Puyang Qing’s change was already considered a tremendous impact. It was just that Puyang Qing wasn’t a False God cultivator.

The characters ‘Du’ and ‘Xing’ in this case, likely refers to ‘being the only’ and ‘awake’ respectively. Together, they can be interpreted as being the only one who’s awake.

AST 1347 – Attitude of the Puyang Clan, False God Tribulation

The old woman felt really curious looking at Qing Shui. If it had been other doctors or alchemists, she definitely wouldn't feel anything. But Qing Shui was different. The old woman was still particularly astonished with the change in Puyang Qing.

Even though there was a huge gap in strength, she wondered if his medical expertise would have effect on her False God Grade. Despite not knowing, she was still willing to give it a try. Even if it meant only to witness the medical expertise of this young man, she also felt the need to try it.

“What do you need me to do?” The old woman looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

“I need you to be very confident. If even you yourself don't have that sort of strong desire, even if you have taken in divine pills or unique medicines, it would still be useless. I can tell that you seemed to have seen through life and death. That way, the effect brought about from me helping you would be a lot smaller.” Qing Shui needed her strong desire to seek survival.

The old woman remained silent. Actually, just like what Qing Shui said, she didn't really weigh life and death very heavily. So much so that she had already planned to live her remaining life quietly.

All powerful warriors were lonely. For people like Headmaster Sui and Headmaster Cao who were close like brothers, inseparable and also like-minded with each other, it was already considered a sort of blessing. A lot of people might have seemed like they had a lot of friends, in actuality, they didn't feel that great deep inside.

“I can tell that you have yet again stumbled upon another bottleneck of your grade. Don't you want to breakthrough and

have a look at it?” Qing Shui was telling the truth. It was just that he didn’t know what grade it was. After all, he had no idea on what kind of strength and grade came after False God Warriors.

“Huh, you are actually able to tell that I have reached a bottleneck. Actually, I am at the bottleneck for Grade One False God. If I want to breakthrough to Grade Two False God, I will have to go through False God Tribulation once again.”

“False God Tribulation?” Qing Shui asked confused. He really wanted to ask the old woman questions regarding False God Realm. But he felt that this was somewhat rude. But seeing an opportunity now, he naturally wouldn’t let it pass.

“Yes, False God also consisted of ten levels. In other words, it has ten grades, just like Martial Emperor, Martial Saint and Martial King. For the first few grades, one would only have to break through the bottleneck to achieve the next grade. As for False God, it is a bit different. To break through each time, one would need to experience False God Tribulation. Once they succeeded in making it through the False God Tribulation only then would they be able to break through to another grade. If they were to fail it, the only thing which awaited them would be death. Hence, a lot of people wouldn’t want to continue breaking through once they reached False God Grade. If they were to fail, they would disappear right away,” the old woman explained slowly.

“Is False God Tribulation really formidable?” Qing Shui was very curious.

“Warriors at False God grade would have to break through the existing obstacles if they want to break through to the next grade. And at the moment when they broke through the barriers, it would trigger a few unusual phenomena across heaven and earth. The majority of people would trigger Heavenly Thunder. Grade One would trigger Grade One Heavenly Thunder. Grade Two would trigger Grade Two Heavenly Thunder. Compared to the Grade One Heavenly Thunder, it was even thicker and it lasts

even longer.”

“Is the False God Tribulation the same for every False God Warrior?”

“They are all different. But there is one thing which is similar, the stronger the person is, the more powerful the unusual phenomenon will be. As for how frightening it is, even I myself am not clear about it.” The old woman seemed like she was looking forward to see it, talking up to this point.

“Will there be a significant increase in strength every time a person breaks through a level?” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“This is related to the strength of the person who broke through to False God Realm. For someone who broke through to False God at a strength worth three hundred thousand sun, compared to those with strength worth four and five hundred thousand sun, there is a large difference between them. Furthermore, following the False God Tribulation, the difference in the increase in strength will also widen.”

“Oh, so this is the case. Well then, please allow me to help you attempt it!”

“Alright!” The old woman smiled and nodded.

Puyang Qing quickly took over the little girl from the old woman. After that, the three of them made their ways towards the living room. They also didn’t say much. They just got into the main topic right away.

Qing Shui first helped the old woman perform Constitution Nurturing. After that, he helped release the impurities and filthy substances from her body. He also helped heal some of her unmentionable diseases. Even though breaking through to False God might help heal a bit of the unmentionable diseases and purify some of the filthy substances and impurities, when all was said and done, the old woman had still lived for a long period of time. There

would definitely be a huge amount of filthy substances and impurities within her. False God warriors might have been powerful but the impurities within their bodies came in even larger amounts compared to that of Martial Emperors.

Drop after drop of black liquid dripped down. To his surprise, an amount worth almost a small cup of tea has been accumulated. At the moment when Qing Shui stopped, Puyang Qing held up the small cup and went to sort it out.

The little girl was playing outside. After all, it's better to not let children see the scene of acupuncture treatments.

At the moment when the first drop of impurity got removed from her body, a fresh aura emerged from within her body. Even though it was very weak, it was very distinct. It was just like her vital force awakening slightly. That was a kind of life force. At this moment, hope once again lit within her. She was even thinking about aiming for Grade Two False God.

At the moment when a lot of the impurities within her body were removed, she had come to fully believe Qing Shui's words. This young man truly possessed extremely terrifying medical expertise. Any clan who could make friends with a doctor like him was the clan's luck. After all, for a powerful warrior to be able to live up an additional a thousand years..... This sort of benefits.....

Not only had her vitality become more powerful, she also looked even younger. Or rather, it was a kind of spirit. The old woman still looked very old and serene. But she seemed like she has had one more additional spirit energy added to her, just like a kind of spiritual movement.

The old woman noticed that her strength had become even more stable. She only smiled after quite a while, "Just your medical expertise alone is already enough to help you rush headlong across the continent. Given time, with just one word from you, there will be countless people coming to fight for you."

“Granny, you must be joking.” Qing Shui shook his head.

“No, I mean it. But the precondition is that you need to showcase your abilities. But it would be best that you have huge strength at your disposal to act as a deterrence,” the old woman replied.

“Yes, I am also trying hard to raise my strength. Qing Shui now also understood this saying.

Forging skill, medical expertise, cooking skill and more, all of these weren't Qing Shui's goal. They were all only his methods. Methods for becoming a strong warrior. Or else, he would rather only make his friends and close relatives food. Also, the good stuff within the blacksmith store.

The reason why the old woman valued Qing Shui so highly was because Qing Shui had helped her increased her lifespan a lot. Even if he conserved his energy, it was still worth not less than eight hundred years.

The lifespan of False God was already considered to be really long. They could live up to five thousand years. Unfortunately, almost everyone was unable to live up to three thousand years old. Furthermore, this was still after they had eaten all of the consumable medicinal pills which helped increased lifespans.

Qing Shui had already been conservative by helping her increase her lifespan by eight hundred years. Originally, he never even planned to help her increase by that much. But for a moment, he didn't manage to restrain himself. Ordinary warriors, other than those at Xiantian Realm, would hardly be affected. The higher up they progressed, the less they would have. For State Master Grades, normally, they could only live up to half of their lifespan and they would have been considered to have run out of life. Similarly, for False Gods, most of them could also only live up to half of it.

Qing Shui on the other hand, if he operated all of his strength, he should be able to help increase an overall 80% of lifespan for a

person. That's the maximum amount. Any more than that and he wouldn't be able to achieve it even with his medical expertise.

"Qing`Er, no matter how things turn out in the future, this person will always be Puyang Clan's friend and a benefactor. No matter what he does," the old man looked at Puyang Qing and said.

"Old Ancestor, Qing`Er will keep it in mind." Puyang Qing was also an old man in his sixties. But compared to the granny, there was a huge gap between their seniority.

"Granny, the little brat has now arranged betrothal of minors with my son. No matter how things turn out in the future, I hope that other than friends, we can still end up as relatives by marriage." Qing Shui smiled. Simultaneously, deep down, he also knew that the old man was trying to declare his position.

"Alright, Zhengming has great veins and bones. Judging from her look, I can tell that in the future, she will achieve great things and everything will go smoothly for her in her life. "The old man stood up looked out the window at Puyang Zhengming who was playing.

"Granny, I have two medicinal pills with me here. I am wondering if they will be of use to people at your strength?" Qing Shui handed over two porcelain bottles. They were Ren and Du Duo Meridians Strengthening Pill.

"Alright, I will give it a try once I find the time to do it." The old woman put them carefully away right after she accepted them.

"Oh yes, use it when you want to break through your current grade. It shall be of help to you. At the moment when you take them, it is best if you make the preparations for breaking through your current grade," Qing Shui thought about something and said seriously.

"Thank you mister!"

"Granny, at the very least, we are considered friends! I am your

junior, why don't you call me Qing Shui?"

"Well then, I will put down the formality. Qing Shui, I have to thank you for helping Qing`Er, if you hadn't helped him, it was basically hopeless for him to break through to the False God Level."

They shared a conversation with each other. At noon, the group had lunch right in the old woman's room.

"Granny, how is Yehuang Clan?" Qing Shui hesitated for a while and said.

The old woman thought for a while, "it should be quite ordinary. There are a lot of clans like this. They are all the same. Yehuang Clan should be really powerful in Yehuang Country."

The old woman gave Qing Shui a strange look at the time when she finished speaking.

"Granny, how strong is Dancing Phoenix Continent City? It is said that the continent city is a lot more powerful than Yehuang Country." Qing Shui had heard Yehuang Duzui and Yehuang Duxing say before about there being powerful forces which could easily eliminate Yehuang Clan.

"The continent city is one of the most powerful spots in a continent. There isn't even a single Grade Two False God warrior in Yehuang Country."

"Granny, do you know anything about the Demon Lord from Demon Lord Palace? How strong is she?" The woman has turned enemy with an entire continent. It was likely that she might be very powerful. Also, the divine turtle and her Demon Lord Palace, just how strong were they?

This time, the old woman didn't seem to feel particularly curious. She also didn't really ask Qing Shui anything. She only spoke gently, "The Demon Lord Palace is very powerful. So is the woman. She should be equal in strength with the most powerful

person in Dancing Phoenix Continent. Most importantly, that divine turtle of hers is infinitely powerful.”

The old woman didn't say much. Despite this, Qing Shui still managed to understand a few things about it. It was not that easy for people to face off against her.

.....

By the time Qing Shui returned to Imperial Cuisine Hall, it was already halfway through the afternoon. His visit this time to Puyang Clan had helped him gain a lot. He was still a long way ahead from helping the woman. Other than that, it was that the person whom his mother missed also seemed to be really powerful. For all of these, he would only have the ability to investigate them once he achieved Eighth Heavenly Layer and became a False God Warrior.

Cultivate, researching on cooking, refining demons, magic weapons, drawings and also training a swarm of Jade Emperor Bees. Qing Shui also looked through the Nine Yang Pharmacopoeia to see if he could find any medicinal pills which helped raise the grade of his Spiritual Medicinal Beasts.

The days just went past like this. Unknowingly, half a year had passed.

To other people, half a year was just like a snap of the fingers. But to Qing Shui, it wasn't the same. He spent his six months very efficiently. It was just that halfway through it, he would still head back to Qing Clan. He would use the Ren and Du Meridian Strengthening Pills and Yang Pill to help raise their strength. Certainly, only a minority of people could use Yang Pills.

Luan Luan was one of them. She was one of those who was improving the fastest. The Ren and Du Duo Meridians Strengthening Pill was considered to have provided Luan Luan with a significant improvement. In the future, her strength was bound to continue rising and become even more terrifying.

Wenren Wu-shuang had also come out of her seclusion. Her strength also skyrocketed. Her body physique was very similar to Yehuang Guwu's but they were also not entirely the same. Ever since the last time when Qing Shui performed Duo Cultivation and awakened her body physique, her formidable bones and veins ability had finally displayed their prominence.

AST 1348 – The change in half a year, Dragon Elephant, Qing Shui at peak Martial Emperor

There were also quite a few people in the Qing Clan whose strength had achieved a pretty good level like Canghai Mingyue, Hai Dongqing, Mingyue Gelou and Mu Qing. For now, it was unnecessary to take into account the children. With Qing Shui around, the kids were already standing at the top of their age groups.

The people who Qing Shui were a bit worried about were Shi Qingzhuang and Zhu Qing. Yun Duan was slightly faster compared to them. As for those two, they were progressing only slightly faster than the people from Qing Clan. Now though, Qing Shui was already raising the innate skills of the people from Qing Clan. Furthermore, the effects also worked out quite well. The speed at which they improved had shockingly grown a lot faster. Prior to this, they were too weak. Ever since their innate skills were altered, the speed at which they improved had become many times faster than before.

Regarding this matter, the two girls also felt a bit upset, particularly Shi Qingzhuang. There wasn't that big a gap between the age of this intelligent and beautiful woman and Qing Shui's. She was one of Qing Shui's earliest woman. She might not have said anything about it, but she was unsatisfied with her own strength.

Zhu Qing, on the other hand, was content with it. For most of the time in a day, she would be the one to look after the children. Whenever someone needed someone to take care of her children, she could just deliver them to her. Regardless of whether she was taking care of one or a bunch, she was still taking care of them. In addition, with more children, the atmosphere would become more

lively.

Qing Shui had attempted many things, including his medicinal pills and acupunctures. Unfortunately, she was still only able to absorb very little of it. Even Qing Shui himself, had run out of ideas. The only thing he could do was to strengthen her constitution.

Qing Shui had told them to not rush things and become distracted from their goals. Now that he thought about, the Violet Gold Bloodline Pearl might be helpful. For the past six months, Qing Shui had been letting her cultivate her Blood Force. It had produced quite a decent effect. This was to help make the Violet Gold Bloodline within her body become even more tenacious.

The six months time had also made Qing Shui feel even more refreshed. His demonic beasts had sufficient time in the realm to take in the energies within their bodies. All of them had already gone through substantial changes.

All along, Qing Shui had paid a lot of attention on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant in the last six months. This was equivalent to more than ten years within the realm. During this time, he didn't cut down on his intake of medicinal pills. Furthermore, the Dragon Force which he had absorbed in the past as well as some other things had also stabilized greatly. Apparently, they had all burst out during this time. Not only had his raw strength increased significantly, but also even some of his battle techniques had undergone enormous changes.

His raw strength had achieved an amount worth forty-five sun..... Actually, Qing Shui knew about all of this. During the entire time, he has been observing his demonic beasts. It seemed like the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, the Heaven and Earth Battle Beast, had also gained a lot of strength during this time. This made Qing Shui wonder if he should break through towards "Immortal Demons".

Qing Shui quickly looked down.

Dragon Elephant Force, passive battle technique, permanently increased raw strength by seventy times.

This had also increased! Qing Shui remembered that, two months ago, it had used to be sixty times.

Mighty Dragon Elephant's Recklessness, five times of the exact same attacks. It could hit at most fifty targets.

The amount of targets which could be attacked had increased yet again by ten. This was the group killing battle technique owned by Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Its offensive strength had also increased significantly.

Mighty Dragon Elephant Storm, Great Perfection Stage, an attack which was worth eight times its raw strength. There was a fixed chance it could cause numbness to the targets around the surroundings and immobilize them.

Its strength had increased yet again. Ever since the Dragon Elephant Bloodline awakened greatly, its strength once again underwent changes. This battle technique had already begun to shine.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: Within three thousand meters of distance, user could instantaneously leap to a location.

Diamond Sword Qi: Instantaneously shoot out a Core Qi to attack the opponent. It contained very powerful damaging power. It could reduce 20% of the opponent's speed. The effect could last for two hours.

Vajra Subdues Demon: Once used, the targets within a thousand meters would experience a 10% reduction in strength. The amount of targets must not exceed fifty. The effect lasts for two hours.

There were no changes for these three battle techniques. Despite this, Qing Shui already felt really content.

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack: Instantly activate ten times of the user's physical strength to attack a single target.

It changed! Even this had changed!

Dark Internal Flames: The dark flame below the dragon elephant's feet could enable the attacks of the dragon elephant to contain 20% of offensive strength to break armors. Simultaneously, it also raises 20% of the dragon elephant's speed in air.

Dragon Scale Armor: Passive battle technique, increases the defensive and offensive capability of the dragon elephant by three times. Its powerful defensive strength and offensive strength were the dragon elephant's biggest capabilities.

Looking at the last one, Qing Shui was stunned. He never expected for the final technique, the Dragon Scale Armor, to be a particularly important ability. Increasing by three times, that would mean multiplying its raw strength by four. Taking this into account, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant would achieve nearly one hundred and thirty thousand sun worth of strength when it performed the Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack.

Within six months time, Qing Shui had refined the feedback strength received from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant three times. His raw strength had achieved a strength of twenty one sun. If it had been only one time, Qing Shui himself also wouldn't dare to refine it, but this was a whole three times.

Qing Shui's cultivation during this time had also helped him increase his raw strength by one sun. This was how had he ended up with twenty one sun worth of raw strength.

This way, by taking into account the supplementary abilities like the Big Dipper Sword and others within his Dantian, Qing Shui would have achieved more than ten thousand sun, nearly one hundred thousand sun worth of strength. If the chance to double his attack prowess was met, he would achieve nearly two hundred

thousand worth of strength. The attack of the Nine Continents Mountain, on the other hand, was already close to reaching the weakest strength of a peak Martial Emperor. It had now achieved an offensive strength worth two hundred and ninety thousand sun.

He would be lying if he said he wasn't proud. The attack of the Nine Continents Mountain was very quick and it also consumed Spirit Energy. Compared to people of equal strength to him, Qing Shui's Spirit Energy was way stronger. The Spirit Energy within his Sea of Consciousness was many times more compared to other people. Added on that the Nine Continents Mountain didn't really consume a lot of the Spirit Energy, for now, the Nine Continents Mountain was one of his biggest weapons. It contained almost three hundred thousand worth of offensive strength and it had terrifying power from the Shield Attack.

Now, one random Spirit Energy Attack from Qing Shui would achieve almost a hundred and forty thousand sun worth of strength. If he was to use the Seal of Rocs, it would achieve nearly two hundred and eighty thousand sun worth of strength. It had violated the chance to double in prowess and right away broke through to a strength worth five hundred thousand sun.

The chance to double in prowess wasn't really an actual strength. Hence, Qing Shui could surpass five hundred thousand worth of strength without having to break through to being a False God Warrior. Other than that, Qing Shui hadn't really stuck close to some of the rules of the Nine Continents. He believed in his Ancient Strengthening Technique even more.

Now, the Ancient Strengthening Technique had long since achieved peak Seventh Heavenly Layer. During this time, it had also made a lot of progress. Qing Shui felt as if he was standing in the middle of a journey to the top of the mountain. The great door towards the Eighth Heavenly Layer was already within sight. Even though it might still be far away for now, Qing shui already felt

confident that he could make his way up.

Furthermore, he was very confident with this. He felt that he would definitely be able to achieve it.

Once he broke through to the Eight Heavenly Layer, he felt that he would be able to let go and accomplish a lot of things he wanted to do. The Eighth Heavenly Layer would definitely make his body even more powerful.

Qing Shui didn't know if he could break through to five hundred thousand sun worth of strength by relying on his own strength. In other words, under the situation where the chance to double his prowess wasn't met, his strength was beyond five hundred thousand sun. That would mean that his raw strength would need to be as much as forty sun. Other than cultivating alone, he also had the Yang Pill. Added on to that, he also had the enormous variable, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Qing Shui felt that it should be very soon that he would achieve it. By then, he would have to get himself ready to break through to the False God Grade as well as the Eighth Heavenly Layer. Once he achieved False God, he would be able to pay a visit to the continent cities or the large cities nearby.

Even though he might have not broken through to False God, Qing Shui felt that he was already the first person right below the False God Grade, the reason being that he had the Emperor's Qi and Vahra Subdues Demon. Seeing that the Dragon Force of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was becoming increasingly powerful, the Vajra Subdues Demon had become even stronger. Five hundred thousand sun worth of strength would right away be reduced to three hundred and fifty thousand worth of strength. It could be said that it would be hard for the opponent to even block his Nine Continents Mountain. The effect of three times of his own speed as well as his Shield Attack... it would be tough for an opponent with three hundred and fifty thousand sun of strength to even hold it back.

This realization made Qing Shui feel incomparably satisfied. A peak Martial Emperor was unable to hold back against his Nine Continents Mountain. If the grade of the Nine Continents Mountain was to increase twice again and his raw strength was to be increased yet again, an opponent may be crushed by the Nine Continents Mountain and end up in pieces? It didn't matter whether they were False Gods or not. They would all just be eliminated.

Wishes were always beautiful. However, the grade of the Nine Continents Mountain wasn't something which could be raised that easily. If it wasn't because Qing Shui accidentally helped Puyang Qing broke through his barrier, it's unlikely that he would break through as well.

Even for his current level, in the future, wasn't something to be looked down upon. When his own strength increased, the offensive strength of Nine Continents Mountain would increase by three times that amount. For now, the phase it was in was already enough to be compared to Yehuang Guwu's Tiger Form.

Speaking of Yehuang Guwu, her Tiger Form had gone up by one grade during these six months. It has increased from the Silver Grade to the current Golden Grade. Its strength was three times her raw strength, but she was now able to produce four of them. Everytime she condensed one of them, it would only consume 10% of her overall strength. It could last for two hours. During its existence, it wouldn't consume her raw strength.

Unless it got dispersed under absolute strength, it was controlled by consciousness alone. It was still the usual snow white enormous tiger with a size exceeding a hundred meters. This was a kind of bizarre form of energy.

Furthermore, the strength of Yehuang Guwu, who had stepped into the great door of Heavenly Dao, was also improving very quickly. Furthermore, she only cultivated the Tiger Form. The mysterious aura and strength within her body had been developed

significantly. Originally, Qing Shui used to think that Yehuang Guwu would need at least ten years before she could flatten the entire Yehuang Clan. Seeing the way she was progressing now, it should take a lot less than that.

Three years should be enough!

Within six months time, the influence brought upon by the Imperial Hall had spread out through the entire Yehuang City. Even the nearby cities had people coming in and out very often to Yehuang Country to make friends with Qing Shui.

There were also people who came from Tianhe City and the countryside. However, they didn't really try to establish deep friendships with Qing Shui. Within these six months, Qing Shui had yet to make any true friends. All of these people only came because they needed help from him. Until now, it's too difficult for him to find friends like Sousearch and the Puyang Clan. Hence, he would prefer a relationship where they both gained benefits from each other with these people.

What kind of benefits? Precious medicinal herbs, rare objects, and what came after that? Human emotions.

Hence, Qing Shui had benefited quite a lot during this time by helping others cure their diseases. Furthermore, he had also made a lot of people owe him a debt. During these six months, the Imperial Hall didn't manage to find anymore suitable candidates. Nevertheless, both Yuan Su and Sousearch, like in the past, had undergone significant changes as well. Their strength improved greatly, particularly in their abilities in terms of their medical expertise. Hence, Qing Shui had become more relaxed.

During the six months time, Qing Shui would help Puyang Qing four to five times every month. He did this constantly for six months and now, it had finally reached the final stage. The firm barrier had loosened. If no accident were to happen, it would take Puyang Qing at most one month to break through to False God.

Of course, the precondition was that he must succeed. Even if he were to charge in recklessly, there would still be danger. For example, his body might burst. This was considered one of the most damaging effects. He would still be considered a False God Warrior, but he wouldn't have the life to enjoy it.

The granny from Puyang Clan had smoothly advanced to become a Second Level False God and had become the strongest person in Yehuang City by name. Through communicating with the old woman, Qing Shui realized that a lot of dangers awaited in the False God grades. The gap between each level of False God was very big. Furthermore, the warriors had to face enormous risks in losing their life every time they attempted to break through a level.

At the moment when the granny broke through, Qing Shui was nearby. Qing Shui also helped perform acupunctures on her to protect her and to increase the chances of success in breaking through. Qing Shui realized that, in the future, he still had things he needed to do with the False God Warriors. He could continue down the path of a doctor.

AST 1349 – Puyang Qing Attained Breakthrough to False God, Qing Shui Benefited Once Again

“I feel that this time around, it should work,” Puyang Qing said confidently to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at Puyang Qing. This time around, Puyang Qing once again attempted a breakthrough from Martial Emperor to False God. He needed one type of thing or rather, something which could bring him to a certain level.

Spring of Life!

Or rather, things that had similar effects to the Spring of Life. For example, the Fruit of Life, Life Origin Grass, Flower of Life and the Sacred Leaf. Qing Shui hadn't expected that he had two such items. However, he wasn't planning on using the Flower of Life. It hadn't been easy for it to grow to the stage at which it was at right now.

Puyang Qing had previously made multiple attempts to attain a breakthrough. Thankfully, he would get a tremendous takeaway each time around. Otherwise, he would probably have lost his confidence. Furthermore, this was a barrier that people would encounter at Peak Martial Emperor level. It wasn't that easy for one to break through.

It should be about sufficient. The other time, Qing Shui felt that Puyang Qing should be able to attain a breakthrough in another month tops. Right now, half a month had already passed by and if there weren't any accidents, he should be able to attain a breakthrough. A False God cultivator would be born with his help. Qing Shui was feeling very agitated.

Having applied acupuncture on him for the past year. In addition to what he had done for him in the past it all added up to about a

year in total. Puyang Qing's meridian channels had been reinforced by Qing Shui to a large extent. Furthermore, there were still the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellets and the Du Meridian Strengthening Pellets which had contributed significantly.

The Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellets and Du Meridian Strengthening Pellet were effective even for that old lady from Puyang Clan, who was a False God cultivator. Therefore, Qing Shui felt very happy. There was another reason why he felt happy about it.

Demon Lord!

These two meridian strengthening pellets had been included in the things which Qing Shui had given to her. He hoped that she would use them. Very soon, he would be able to head to the continent's capital, which would make him closer to her and closer to the Demon Lord Palace.

Puyang Qing started his attempt to break through the barrier. Qing Shui applied acupuncture on him to protect his internal organs so that he had less things to worry about and could focus on his attempt. Qing Shui also stayed behind him to use the power of the Shield Attack to help him in his attempt.

One time, two times...

Time trickled by and the barrier leading to False God started to loosen up, seeming as if it would be broken through at any moment. However, each time, it would still remain connected, refusing to break.

Both of them were mentally prepared for this and had no intention to break through it immediately. Gradually, it became a cycle of charging forth, being repelled back, then to continue charging forth and then once again being repelled back.

Boom!

A stifled sound rang out in Puyang Qing's body and a hole was

created in the barrier. In that instant, a terrifying gush of power exploded in his body.

Thankfully, Qing Shui had helped him to protect his internal organs in advance and had also helped him to reinforce his meridian channels for such a long period of time. Otherwise, he wouldn't have been able to withstand that outburst of power.

In the instant in which Puyang Qing attained his breakthrough, a hint of mysterious energy gushed into Qing Shui's body, following his meridian channels and charging toward his Dantian. Qing Shui felt anxious and activated his Nine Continents Mountain to block it.

Boom!

That pure energy was the power that belonged to False God cultivators and was the purest form of energy. Not only did it get past the Nine Continents Mountain, it continued to flow through his meridian channels and even reached where the golden pellet was at.

The spinning golden pellet mysteriously absorbed this gush of power endlessly.

When a cultivator attained a breakthrough to False God, the outburst of energy in that particular instant was very dangerous. Many people would have their skin and flesh in a battered state and some of the power would leak out. Some people's meridian channels could also burst or even break. If the ones which broke weren't the primary meridian channels, then there would only be a minor impact. However, if it was an important meridian channel, then the result wouldn't be good.

Despite this, Puyang Qing still spewed out a mouthful of blood, another way in which some of his powers could be let out. In a sense, it was also considered to be a good thing for Puyang Qing that Qing Shui had managed to absorb some of the purest energy.

However, Qing Shui wasn't sure if it was a good or bad thing. Very soon, he was sent flying back by that gush of force.

Qing Shui knew that it was a success. With his help, not only did the old man, who was reaching the end of his life span, have his lifespan increased by a lot, he had even attained a breakthrough from the Martial Emperor realm to the False God realm.

Qing Shui looked at the Puyang Qing who was trying to digest and absorb his new powers. They were high up in the air, deep within the clouds. There wouldn't be anyone who would disturb him. There was no longer any gravitational force in such a high place. However, there was air and spiritual Qi. Even ordinary people would be safe here.

Puyang Qing would probably have to take at least half a day to for the elementary refinement at the False God level. This was a conservative estimation. There wasn't anyone to disturb them there. Furthermore, there were also other members in the Puyang Qing who were on guard.

With nothing to do at the moment, Qing Shui sensed his Dantian and felt that the power contained in his golden pellet had increased by more than double. However, this was more like an increase in his endurance and not to his attacking power. If he could withstand about 24 hours of full power attack earlier, right now, he would be able to sustain for over 40 hours. This was the benefit that pure force had brought him.

Even though that gush of force had gone through the Nine Continents Mountain, it didn't raise its grade. Qing Shui was still thinking previously that when Puyang Qing attained a breakthrough to the False God, that surge of force would be able to allow the Nine Continents Mountain to reach a new level. However, it was a pity that nothing had changed.

In all, the benefit he received was still tremendous.

The sky had already started to darken and Puyang Qing gradually

opened his eyes. A hint of a gleam burst out from his eyes. This was due the fact that one who had just attained a breakthrough to the False God realm wouldn't be able to control their power. When Puyang Qing saw Qing Shui, he felt an indescribable feeling of happiness.

"I shan't say more thanks. This old man hadn't many years left to begin with and hadn't held any hopes to be able to hit False God. All this was given by you," Puyang Qing said a little agitatedly.

"Old Master, is there still a need for this between us? I don't have many friends in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Although many people are very friendly to me, that's only because of my medical skills."

"Back then, the reason I approached you was also because of your medical skills," Puyang Qing smiled and said.

Qing Shui shook his head and said smiling, "That situation was different. Back then, my abilities or rather, the abilities that I had displayed wasn't sufficient to be taken seriously by you guys. Furthermore, Puyang Clan's reputation isn't something which other clans could be compared with. Right now, isn't it clear what everyone is like?"

"Haha, so what if this old man has become a False God? There are many things that can be measured by other things, not just one's power. Puyang Clan will forever be your best friend. As long as you face trouble, no matter what it is, we'll face it together with you." Puyang Qing didn't say much. It was because sometimes, it would sound hypocritical when one said too much.

...

After returning to the Imperial Cuisine Hall, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It was time. After entering, Qing Shui didn't do anything but went deep into thorough, comprehending and allowing himself to immerse in experiencing. In the instant Puyang Qing attained a breakthrough to the False

God level, Qing Shui had also sensed that the force had gushed forth explosively from beyond the barrier.

This force had only gushed in from the Baihui Acupoint after the barrier had been broken through. It was a pity that there weren't any weird heavenly and earthly phenomena. When Puyang Clan's old lady had attained a breakthrough to the Grade Two False God, silvery white thunderbolts had struck from the sky. When most people attained a breakthrough to the False God level, there wouldn't be any heavenly and earthly phenomena. It might appear for some people but it would be rare. It could be said that only people with a strength of 500,000 sun would experience such phenomena when they attain a breakthrough to False God.

Puyang Qing's strength hadn't reach 500,000 sun and after attaining the breakthrough, his strength immediately reached about 1.5 million sun. If a person that only had a strength of 300,000 sun were to attain a breakthrough, he would only reach a strength of one million. This was the difference between two people who had a strength of 300,000 sun and 500,000 sun respectively when they attained a breakthrough. This gap would become increasingly bigger as they continued to get stronger.

When he came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, it was already the latter part of the night. When he returned to the living hall, he saw that Yuan Su hadn't rested yet and was drinking tea.

"Be careful that you won't be able to fall asleep when you drink tea at such a late hour," Qing Shui said as he took a seat opposite her.

Unknowingly, it had already been over half a year ever since Yuan Su had came.

"I can't sleep anyway, so I decided to just get up and have some tea."

Qing Shui poured himself a cup of tea as well.

“Why aren’t you sleeping either?” Yuan Su put down her tea cup and asked as she looked at Qing Shui.

“I decided to come out to take a look since I woke up, then I saw you sitting here alone in a daze. Why? Is something troubling you or have you thought of someone?” For the past half a year or so, Qing Shui and Yuan Su had developed quite a good rapport with each other and Yuan Su was able to feel more free. At least, right now, the two of them were very good friends. This was especially when as time passed, the time the two of them had spent together was quite significant.

However, even if they were together, they would only talk about some light hearted topics. They wouldn’t even bring up the things in the past. This made it more at ease between them. During this period of time, Qing Shui would still head back once a month. There was once when Yuan Su had wanted Qing Shui to bring her back to take a look but it was a pity that Qing Shui didn’t have the ability to do so yet.

However, Qing Shui told her that there would be opportunities in the future. He didn’t hide the facts about the Five Elements Divine Flag and told her that there would be chances for that in the future. This made Yuan Su feel very happy. Another thing was her own abilities. If she got strong enough, she would be able to go back by herself as well. It was just a pity that it would take so much time.

“That young lady from Li Clan came to look for you in the day.” Yuan Su didn’t reply but smiled and changed the topic.

“Oh? Did she say why she had come?”

During this period of time, Qing Shui didn’t have much contact with Li Yan. One reason was because Qing Shui was busy and she wasn’t the lady he had thought of. She and the lady he knew were still largely different and thus, as time changed, Li Yan changed as well. She no longer had that impact from when they first met and

gradually, didn't have that inclination either. In the past, Li Clan could still bring up the matter but now, they wouldn't bring it up from their side either.

Qing Shui had once cured Li Clan's Old Master of his illness and Li Clan had given Qing Shui the Life and Death Needles. During this period of time, they were considered to be quite good friends. Furthermore, the benefits Qing Shui had brought Li Clan were quite tremendous. There was no reason for this except for the Life and Death Needles and also for that extremely similar appearance.

"She didn't but she seems to like you," Yuan Su smiled and said.

Qing Shui was stunned. At the beginning, he didn't notice that Li Yan liked him. He was the one who had some misconceptions when she saw her appearance. There were also quite a number of times when they had met and come into contact as well but she hadn't shown any signs at all. Qing Shui had already let go of these thoughts. It was best to leave things to its natural progression.

"I don't think so. We've also known each other for very long."

"I only said that she might like you. This is very normal. Mister Qing now has many people who like you and even more people who wish to marry their daughters to you!" Yuan Su said, seemingly jokingly.

AST 1350 – Yuan Su’s Alchemy Recipe origin

Returning Pill

Qing Shui threw a strange look at Yuan Su but didn’t press on. He smiled and shook his head, “I’ll be heading out for the next few days. You and Elder Brother will be very busy.”

“Oh, alright. No problem,” Yuan Su said, smiling with ease.

“If you have time, you should study alchemy recipes. It can raise your abilities and you’ll receive great benefits.”

During this period of time, Yuan Su had been busy learning medical skills and hadn’t put in much work on alchemy recipes. Qing Shui didn’t know if she still had other alchemy recipes on hand. Right now, the two of them were considered very good friends and friends should help one another.

Friends should help one another, allies or people working in partnership would be making use of one another.

Of course, Qing Shui wasn’t trying to make use of Yuan Su. Each time he gained something good from Yuan Su, he would return the favor many times over. This was something which Qing Shui had always believed in. If others were to show him a hint of respect, he would return the respect multiple times over. If others were to make things easier for him, he would return the favour in three times or more. If others were to give him some benefits, he would return the favor three times or even 30 times. To sum it up, he didn’t like the other parties to suffer from any loss. Of course, if people were to harbor any thoughts of trying to take advantage of him, Qing Shui would make sure that they would suffer greatly.

When Yuan Su heard Qing Shui’s words, she smiled, “Young Master Qing has finally spoken. I’d thought that you’d already forgotten that I have this ability.”

Qing Shui rubbed his head. After he had gotten closer with this

lady, especially when her disposition seemed to be slightly different than what it was like in the past, most of the time she would still appear to be elegant, giving others a feeling of extreme calm and peace. However, sometimes, this lady would change to be different from usual. Qing Shui couldn't put a word to describe what was so different.

“Alright, I shall stop teasing you. With your current abilities, you probably won't fancy the other alchemy recipes either. The only one I can bring out would be this. However, I have no confidence whether or not it can be successfully refined either.” Yuan Su smiled and handed Qing Shui a beast parchment.

The beast parchment was trimmed very neatly and not only was there no weird smell, there was even a faint fragrance. This was a pure white piece of beast parchment. Qing Shui felt that this should be the hide of a Fragrant Fox Demon.

Qing Shui received it. “Are the others useful for you? Actually, I also want to refine some medicinal pills which can increase the powers of someone of your level or even lower. When you get slightly stronger, I'll be able to let you improve at a faster rate just like Elder Brother is doing.

“Oh, I still have a few more here. You can have them. See if you can refine them successfully. Anyway, all my attempts at refining them had failed. I'll put my hopes on you.” Yuan Su took out a stack of alchemy recipes, rendering Qing Shui speechless.

This lady was only waiting for him to bring this up. He had no idea if these were the alchemy recipes which she had come up with during the past half a year or if she had come up with them in the past. They should have been created for the past half a year. After all, she had gotten much stronger now and it was partially thanks to this.

“Then I shan't stand on ceremony.” Qing Shui smiled and stored the alchemy recipes. He then took out the first alchemy recipe

which Yuan Su had said that was something that might be useful for someone of his level.

When he opened it up, he saw three words written on it.

Origin Returning Pill!

Under the words, there were the combinations of various medicinal herbs. Qing Shui didn't take a closer look at them. There were mostly things which he had, knew of and he had also used most of them before. The requirements weren't high but there was a huge variety. In this alchemy recipe, there were definitely at least 70 different types of medicinal herbs as well as some materials from demonic beasts.

Qing Shui looked straight at the effect.

Increase one's physical strength by 10% or increase one's power by 10%.

Requirement: State Master.

Limitation: Each person can only take one each year. Peak Martial Emperor can only take one.

Qing Shui felt depressed. This medicinal pill was very powerful and could be taken repetitively until one had reached Peak Martial Emperor. It was a pity that he could only take one of it. Even with the Double Portion Medication, he would only be able to take two.

His physical strength had already reached 21 sun and 10% would make it two sun. If he were to take two, his physical strength could increase by close to 4.5 sun. It was quite significant. Right now, what he needed to do was to refine this medicinal pill and let the people around him take them. It was a pity that this pill also required one to be at the State Master level. Therefore, as long as the person could reach the State Master level, Qing Shui would be able to make them stronger. The combination of the yang pills and this Origin Returning Pill would be perfect.

"You should turn in earlier. Everything will be fine." Qing Shui

stood up. It was already the next day and he could now enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Although expert level cultivators would find it harder to get stronger, there were more opportunities and the effects of medicinal pills available would also be much stronger. It was because there were many precious medicinal pills which couldn't be used by low level cultivators, unless they were some divine grade medicinal pills which could let a low level cultivator become a Martial Saint directly. The pill would already be considered a divine grade one if it could allow an ordinary person to directly become a Martial Saint.

The Xiantian Golden Pellet was a legendary grade pill but was the lowest grade amongst the legendary grade pills. Higher grade ones could allow one to reach Peak Xiantian or Elementary Martial King level. It would be hard for even top notch divine grade pills to let a cultivator directly attain a breakthrough to Martial Saint.

Yuan Su watched as Qing Shui returned to his room and continued to be in a daze for a very long time, even after Qing Shui's back view was no longer in sight.

Her relationship with him had once been very good and they had quite a lot of contact with each other as well. Her condition had been cured by him and her body had been seen by him. She was also the one who had asked to part ways. She had initially thought that she wouldn't want to meet him again. Back then, he had even said that he'd definitely not step into the Seven Stars Country again...

Back then, he should have been angry. She didn't know if she was considered to have forgotten about him. Usually, she would also think of him but she did not harbor any feelings of yearning. She just felt that there was a knot in her heart. After all, her pure and chaste body had been seen by a young man. Although there was no helping it since it was for medical treatment, it was still a fact that her body had been seen.

When she had stumbled into the forbidden area in her clan and come to the Dancing Phoenix Continent, she knew that it would be very hard for her to return throughout her entire life. Although Qing Shui was quite talented, it was impossible for him to leave the five continents in such a short amount of time. The past two years were the toughest two years of her life.

The increase in her cultivation here wasn't worth mentioning. Although the population was mostly made of ordinary people, this was the capital city, a place where cultivators gather. However, the capital city was very big and it wasn't that easy for one to encounter powerful cultivators.

She managed to live quite a decent life through her medical and alchemy skills and earned herself quite a reputation. Many people wanted to take her into their clans or even into their own bedrooms. Yuan Su was very clever and by making use of the various powers, she would be able to turn the attention away from her temporarily.

The appearance of the Imperial Cuisine Hall let her see some hope. If she were to enter the Imperial Cuisine Hall, there were many fewer people who would dare to set their sights on her. However, she hadn't expected that the person behind the Imperial Cuisine Hall was Qing Shui.

At that moment, she didn't dare to believe what she was seeing. It was because this place was the Dancing Phoenix Continent. To think that she would meet him here! Although, for her part, she had tried to bear with it, only she herself knew how happy she had felt.

This was like what she had said, to be meeting a familiar person from her hometown in a foreign land. That feeling was very good, especially when one was in a bleak situation as if they were treading on thin ice.

Qing Shui walked to his room but he could still sense Yuan Su's

gaze. It was a complicated gaze. He shook his head briefly and entered straight into his room and then the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

He had decided to go to the Tianhe Country to take a look the next day. Things in the Yehuang Country were already fine. With Puyang Clan around, the Imperial Cuisine Hall would be fine. As for the Yehuang Clan, Qing Shui was waiting for Yehuang Guwu to grow stronger. When the time came, he would see how she would be dealing with the matters.

Qing Shui was still unaware which of them was Yehuang Guwu's birth father. Of course, Yehuang Guwu wouldn't recognize him as her father. Her father was already dead. The reason she took this as her surname was for him and even her birth mother was forced to death as well. He felt that Yehuang Guwu wouldn't let Yehuang Clan off easily.

Picking up the stack of alchemy recipes, Qing Shui read through them and smiled. What had made Yuan Su so powerful was that she was able to group many medicinal herbs, which weren't that special, together. The number of medicinal herbs was far too terrifying and there could be over 100 types. This was also why no one could help her try to see if the alchemy recipes would work. It wasn't that easy to merge so many medicinal herbs together, refining them into medicinal pills. There would even be a large number of alchemists who would just say that they weren't really real alchemy recipes. It was impossible to combine so many medicinal herbs together.

Many of the medicinal herbs would clash with each other but Qing Shui soon discovered that there were some other medicinal herbs which could reduce the conflicts between some of the clashing effects of certain medicinal herbs and help blend them together. Qing Shui looked at the medicinal effects of these alchemy recipes. Most of them were pretty useless for him but there was still the Qing Clan and the kids which they would be

useful for.

Qing Shui read through them one after another. Yuan Su's ability was very powerful. There was a very large possibility of him succeeding with these alchemy recipes. If they were in the hands of some other alchemists ordinary alchemists would just feel that it was impossible for these alchemy recipes to succeed. Powerful alchemists on the other hand, wouldn't waste their time on such weak medicinal pills. Moreover, the success rate was far too low.

Therefore, it was the best match when Yuan Su encountered Qing Shui. Qing Shui was the only person who could bring her medicinal pills into the world.

After reading through all of them, Qing Shui saved half of them, putting aside the other half which he didn't have all the medicinal herbs for. Another thing was that there would be clashes and thus they couldn't be used even if they were refined.

Qing Shui started refining the medicinal pills with the remaining time. However, it took him half a day more just to prepare the medicinal herbs. After spending one entire day on the preparation, everything was finally ready.

The alchemy process was dry and boring. The first one he tried to refine was the Origin Returning Pills. It was something which both he, as well as the people around him could use, bringing one from the State Master level to Peak Martial Emperor. This medicinal pill was considered to be quite powerful but it wasn't that easy to refine. There was one medicinal herb in it which he didn't have much of but could be replaced with the Spring of Life.

Qing Shui's hands were trembling. He didn't know whether he should feel happy or upset. The Golden Snake Grass... Qing Shui didn't wish to fail in his attempt. If he were to fail, both the Golden Snake Grass and the Spring of Life would be wasted.

Failure!

Failure!

...

Although starting off with failures was within his expectations, Qing Shui still felt a little pained. However, he had failed multiple attempts. Even though he had quite a bit of Golden Snake Grass and Spring of Life, these were priceless things. To be failing even in the presence of the Golden Snake Grass was something which had happened when he was refining the Four-Yang Pills. In that situation, it was because the medicinal effects of the herbs weren't strong enough.

Qing Shui tried to keep his spirits up and made another attempt.

Failure!

This time around, Qing Shui was so angry that he felt like puking blood. It was because when he reached the final two medicinal herbs, he had let his guard down, leading to the failure...

After learning from the previous two failures, Qing Shui would learn from the failures and avoid the reason he had failed in the next attempt while he merged in the medicinal herbs. However, he knew that it was still not time for him to let his guard down and as he kept his spiritual sense under a state of high concentration, the medicinal pills formed in the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. He was waiting for that familiar sound.

Ding!

The crisp sound was like the most moving cry. It was only then that he relaxed. He had finally succeeded.

The Origin Returning Pill. It didn't take up much time but was definitely a medicinal pill that required the most effort.

AST 1351 – Incomplete Alchemy Recipe, Yehuang Duxin, Super Profligate, Encounter

After refining successfully, Qing Shui could not wait to open the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. At the bottom of the cauldron, there were two snow-white medicinal pills that were each slightly bigger than the pad of one's thumb. They exuded a strong medicinal scent.

To have two of them in one try was considered to be good. After all, it could only be taken by those who were Peak Martial Emperor or lower. By rights, Qing Shui wasn't considered Peak Martial Emperor yet, so he could still use it. If it was any later, he would probably not have the chance to eat it.

Qing Shui would be able to truly reach Peak Martial Emperor if he were to take one. However, he had a thought, which was to become a Peak Martial Emperor with a strength of 500,000 sun. If it could reach that, he would have gotten a great deal and could directly use the Origin Returning Pill to raise his power to a terrifying level.

Those who were at Peak Martial Emperor could only take it once, so even if he were to reach Peak Martial Emperor, he could still take it again. This was how it should work out in theory.

Qing Shui didn't rush to take the pills but continued to refine. One would get a higher level of mastery as the number of attempts increased. From there, Qing Shui's success rate was excellent. It was a pity that although refining these didn't take much time, it took a lot of spirit energy, resulting in him having to rest after refining a few times. Most alchemists wouldn't be able to succeed just because of the spirit energy requirement.

Going on and off, Qing Shui would cultivate to recover his power when he got tired and also take the time to study the other

alchemy recipes and take turns refining different medicinal pills. This was what it was like for Yuan Su's alchemy recipes. They all took a lot of spirit energy in the process of refining.

Origin Essence Pill, Divine Strength Pill...

Qing Shui actually still had another medicinal pill which he hadn't let any other people try before, the Greencloud Up-step Pellet. The reason was because there was an unstable factor in the pill and it has a 1% chance of causing the person's meridian channels to break.

Qing Shui had taken the Greencloud Up-step Pellet before. The alchemy recipe he had gotten was an incomplete one. He didn't know what medicinal herbs it was lacking and thus substituted with other medicinal pills. This resulted in the Greencloud Up-step Pellets he created, having a 1% chance of breaking the user's meridian channels.

Therefore, Qing Shui didn't continue to refine the pills thereafter. Although a 1% chance wasn't big, it would be unfortunate if that were to happen.

No matter how powerful Qing Shui's medical skills were, it was still very hard for him to cure broken meridian channels...

Therefore, he wanted to see if there were any other solutions. If there really weren't any, he could only take the risk. 1% chance was still considered quite low. It might even be such that it wouldn't occur once in every 100 tries.

Yuan Su. Qing Shui thought of Yuan Su. When he entered his room, he could still sense that her gaze was on him. He could let her take a look at the alchemy recipe for the Greencloud Up-step Pellet. She would definitely be able to help him complete the recipe.

Thinking of this solution made Qing Shui very happy. If he could successfully refine the Greencloud Up-step Pellets, then the people

around him would be able to gain immense power.

The Greencloud Up-step Pellets were just like its name and could be taken by people of all levels. However, the effect would be different for each person.

Qing Shui spent almost all of his time on refining demons and cultivation. Of course, he would also be tempering his magic treasures. For the past half a year or so, neither the Five Elements Divine Flag nor the other magic treasures he had, had gained an increment in their grades.

After the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and his other demonic beasts had leveled up, the Spirit Gathering Lamp, Heaven Shaking Drum and the Coiled Dragon Statue were still effective. This let Qing Shui heave a sigh of relief. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's attacking power was now close to that of a Peak Martial Emperor under the effect of the Heaven Shaking Drum. Of course, it was still a little away from the weakest of all Peak Martial Emperors.

With the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's rate of progress, it would be able to reach Peak Martial Emperor very soon. When that happened, it would face a barrier from attaining a breakthrough. The Heaven and Earth Battle Beast would face its most crucial barrier.

If it could cross the barrier, it would be able to truly become a Heaven and Earth Battle Beast, entering a whole new realm. If it couldn't get past it, it wouldn't be able to really enter the ancient battlefield.

The next morning Qing Shui didn't wake up too early nor too late. After all, when he came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the sky was already bright. He didn't even have the time to eat the medicinal pills he had refined. After some hesitation, Qing Shui still felt that it was better for him to head out first and then to decide what to do with them after he was back!

Qing Shui had no idea if Yuan Su slept that night. She was already up and was learning to cook. These were all snacks, side dishes and such from Qing Shui's Culinary Arts' repertoire. She was busy but enjoying herself.

When Qing Shui saw this cute side of hers, he could not help but smile. When Yuan Su saw Qing Shui, she felt a little embarrassed and threw him a slightly annoyed glance, "Do you want to eat? I'll make some for you."

"Of course!" Qing Shui smiled and replied.

Soulsearch lived at home with Li Ji but would come to the Imperial Cuisine Hall in the late morning. The Imperial Cuisine Hall's operating hours were neither too early nor too late but the timing at which they come to the Imperial Cuisine Hall could be very flexible.

Very soon, Yuan Su brought out the dishes and placed them on the tea table.

Qing Shui sat there, sniffing the food while Yuan Su took a seat opposite him.

"Qing Shui, have you heard? Yehuang Clan and Shui Clan seemed to be having some kind of disagreement." Yuan Su picked up a Jade Steamed Bun and took a bite after saying that.

"Disagreement?" Qing Shui hadn't heard of it.

"It seemed that Shui Clan has snatched Yehuang Clan's business. Many people said that they did it intentionally as a challenge to the Yehuang Clan," Yuan Su ate and said slowly.

Qing Shui could still remember the Young Master from the event that had happened the other time. He had no idea what the members of Shui Clan were like.

"Between Yehuang Clan and Shui Clan, which of them do you think is suitable to lead the Yehuang Country?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

Yuan Su blinked her beautiful eyes and looked at Qing Shui. “Both of them are suitable but both of them aren’t suitable. They are the same. Do you want to know who’s the one who has his eyes set on me?”

Qing Shui was stunned. He hadn’t heard her mentioning this before.

“Yehuang Duxin!”

Qing Shui frowned slightly, “Has he still been bothering you?”

“He has. He came two days ago. He even said that even though I’ve become a physician of the Imperial Cuisine Hall, I can forget about escaping from him.” When Yuan Su said this, she was in a state of self-mockery. In the end, she still had to tell this man and get his help. She was also willing to receive his help.

From the name, Yehuang Duxin seemed to be from the Yehuang Clan’s generation who went by the ‘Du’ name and was one generation senior to Yehuang Guwu. Qing Shui wondered which of them was Yehuang Guwu’s inhumane father.

“Did he say anything else?” Qing Shui felt that he should forget about leaving for the short term.

“He said that he’ll return in another few days and told me to consider becoming his 25th concubine...”

“Damn it! When he comes, I’ll make sure that he becomes impotent!” Qing Shui could not help but blurting out.

Yuan Su blushed. She was an alchemist and naturally knew what Qing Shui was saying. Qing Shui’s rough choice of words gave her a strange feeling and also made her feel a little happy.

Qing Shui seemed to also have realized that he had said something wrong. He smiled awkwardly, “Don’t worry. Whoever dares to make things hard for a member of our Imperial Cuisine Hall, I’ll make sure that he regrets it.”

“I’m by myself here and can only look to you for help. But if you can’t help me, then don’t take the risk. After all, Yehuang Clan is a top notch power in the country,” Yuan Su said softly.

“You’re my friend. No matter who the other party is, as long as they bully my friend, I’ll have to stand up for my friend. In the worst case scenario, I’ll bring you guys with me and leave directly. I won’t let you be bullied,” Qing Shui said, relaxed.

“Thank you. I have a friend now.” Yuan Su was honestly very thankful. Back when they were in the five continents, she knew that Qing Shui was definitely a man of his word and he would always be confident of backing up to the things he said.

“I won’t be leaving for now. Come, we’ll head upstairs to try the medicinal pills. I also need your help to study something.”

“What is it?”

“An incomplete alchemy recipe. I want to get your help to complete it.”

The Greencloud Up-step Pellet might not be the Greencloud Up-step Pellet which Qing Shui had taken before but was very similar, with similar effects. It didn’t have a name either and thus he wasn’t very concerned what its name was.

As Qing Shui said this, he passed the alchemy recipe to Yuan Su.

Qing Shui knew that the reason Yuan Su had told him about the matter earlier, was because there was no way she could run away from it. If there were still a chance of salvaging the situation, Yuan Su would definitely attempt it.

Just then, someone knocked on the door. The person who came in was Yuan Long.

“Sir, Miss Su, Young Master Yehuang wishes to meet Miss Su.”

“So fast? Mm, I’ve got it. Yuan Long, go and tell him that Miss Su will soon be there,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Miss Su...”

“It’s better for you to call me by my name. It’s weird to have you calling me by this,” Yuan Su threw a glance at Qing Shui and said.

“Then let’s go down and have a look to see what this Young Master Yehuang wants!” Qing Shui smiled and took the lead to head out.

When Qing Shui first saw Yehuang Duxin, he knew that this must be Yehuang Guwu’s father, the birth father whom Yehuang Guwu didn’t acknowledge to be her father. The two of them shared some similarities in their appearance.

He was definitely a handsome man who appeared to have just reached middle-age, with a hint of maturity but yet also frivolousness. He sat there, exuding an aura and dignified disposition that one in power would have.

He was a profligate son of the Yehuang Clan but was also a genius of the Yehuang Clan. He was a highly intelligent man and was also a super profligate in the Yehuang Country. He had a reputation even amongst the higher society of the few countries nearby. He was frivolous and lusty but also extremely vicious. Whenever he were to come across a beautiful lady, he would come up with various ways to get his hands on them. It could be using his identity, his looks or his powerful abilities. Before him, many ladies, married ladies and young ladies from wealthy families would be like moths who would fly toward the fire. They knew well what kind of person he was but yet couldn’t control themselves.

Before coming down, Qing Shui had gotten some understanding of Yehuang Duxin. And now that he had seen this man in person, he was even more convinced of the things he had been told earlier. This man was now considered one of the weakest Peak Martial Emperors. At his age, he would definitely be considered a great genius, throwing many people in his generation far behind.

It was when Qing Shui was thinking about all this that he realized he himself was what people would find hard to accept. This man wouldn't even be able to fend off his Nine Continents Mountain. Right now, the attacks of the Nine Continents Mountain had reached about 290,000 sun and was at grade three. With three times Qing Shui's speed and that terrifying Shield Attack, Yehuang Duxin could only take a beating when he had a strength of 300,000 sun. The result would still be the same even if Yehuang Duxin's strength was several tens of thousands more.

Qing Shui was now very happy. He had an indescribable sense of superiority. There were a few other middle-aged men next to Yehuang Duxin but they were weaker in comparison. Qing Shui didn't even take a look at them and just took a seat with Yuan Su opposite them.

"Hello, Mister Yehuang!" Qing Shui smiled and looked at this handsome man.

"Hello, Physician Qing, Miss Yuan." Yehuang Duxin didn't stand up but his expression was very natural and graceful. It made one feel that he was born to be an aristocrat.

Yuan Su didn't say anything but just looked at Qing Shui, smiling gently and then occasionally looked toward Yehuang Duxin.

"What's your reason for looking for Miss Su? She's very busy." Seeing that the other party had held it in, Qing Shui decided to just go straight to the point. Even people who were uninvolved could tell what Qing Shui was trying to say.

AST 1352 – Yehuang Duxin, 300,000 Sun, Sword-in-Shadows Technique, Defeated Easily

Discerning people could all tell what he meant. Yuan Su didn't say anything. Qing Shui's meaning was very clear, that Yehuang Duxin should not look for Yuan Su anymore.

“Physician Qing, what is the meaning of this? Is it that I don't have the rights to look for Miss Su? The one I'm looking for is Miss Su, and the Imperial Cuisine Hall is open for business. What kind of attitude is this? You guys don't let customers look for you?” Yehuang Duxin continued to smile and say calmly.

Yehuang Duxin liked to see other people's unwillingness to submit. He was fine with Yuan Su hiding from him. This was normal. If people were to willingly jump into his arms, they would lose that their attractiveness. He liked to have such prideful women avoiding him, being scared of him. Seeing their anxious expressions when they saw him gave him the feeling of a predator.

“Mister Yehuang, I think that you're mistaken. This isn't a shop, nor is it a trade association. Not everyone can come and request us to do something. I think that it probably hasn't been long since you've returned to the capital city.” Qing Shui didn't put up a strong front, but he was not relenting. There was an arrogance in his tone.

“Haha, this is the first time that I, Yehuang Duxin, have encountered someone saying this to me. When I've been going around the capital city, you've probably still been wearing [split pants](#)!” Yehuang Duxin's gaze turned very cold.

“I'll only say one more thing to you. Yuan Su is a physician of our Imperial Cuisine Hall. Don't come and bother her anymore. You aren't fit to do that.” Qing Shui calmly stood up, not changing his

tone at all.

“B*stard. I’ve only left for a while and now even the cats and dogs are trying to climb up over my head. Do you know where this place is? Do you know that my name is Yehuang Duxin?” Yehuang Duxin was so infuriated that he broke out into laughter and said loudly.

“I feel sad for the Yehuang Clan. How much infamy does the Yehuang Clan have to bear just because of you? Because of you, the Yehuang Clan will be put into danger.” Qing Shui said what he felt. It was because Yehuang Guwu would be coming sooner or later. When the time came, the entire Yehuang Country would be hers.

“Do you think that I won’t dare to kill you now just because your medical skills aren’t bad?” Yehuang Duxin’s eyes now appeared strange as he locked his bright gaze on Qing Shui, as if he was waiting to see a good show.

“Do you know that other people are all calling you a profligate son? Even an outstanding profligate son is still a profligate son. Moreover, you aren’t outstanding and are just a pile of garbage.” Qing Shui’s words were extremely vicious.

“Others all call me a profligate son, but who among my age are my match? Withub 200 years, I’ll definitely attain a breakthrough to become a False God cultivator.” When Yehuang Duxin was saying this, he was especially proud of himself.

It could be because Qing Shui hadn’t came across that many arrogant people in his previously life. Amongst those who he had came into contact with, there weren’t many who could be arrogant. There were no lack of arrogant people anywhere, but it was just the degree of how arrogant the individual was. Some people had the assets to feel arrogant, but when they kept it under good control, it would be presented in the form of grace and superiority. At least it wouldn’t appear as abrupt.

This was how Yehuang Duxin was. In Yehuang Country, he had the superiority of a great clan behind him. Furthermore, he had

reached Peak Martial Emperor at his age. Even though it was at the weakest strength of 300,000 sun, it could increase. Peak Martial Emperors in his age group were definitely rare.

Abilities, background, looks, disposition... He could be said to be a perfect man. It was impossible for a man like this to not be arrogant. It was a pity that Qing Shui couldn't stand people like these, especially in the nine continents. It was because amongst people of his age, no one had the right to be arrogant. Yehuang Duxin didn't have this right either. He wasn't strong enough, and Qing Shui wouldn't lose out to him in terms of appearance either. As for his family background... at the very least, Qing Shui felt that the Yehuang Clan was no longer much of a threat to him.

"How about this, let's have a fight. If you lose, then don't ever come to harass Yuan Su anymore." Qing Shui didn't want to fall out with the Yehuang Clan yet. He would leave them to Yehuang Guwu. Moreover, this person was one of the main people in question.

"Defeat me? With the likes of you?" Yehuang Duxin smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"Why? You don't dare to take me on?" Qing Shui smiled.

"How about this, if I lose, I won't come to harass her. But if you lose, then let me have Miss Su. What do you think?" Yehuang Duxin looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

Qing Shui shook his head. "It isn't a matter of whether I can give her up to you. Men must be aboveboard and pursue the ladies they like with their own abilities, and not be like animals."

Qing Shui's words were definitely vicious. There were quite a number of people on the fourth story, but everyone was busy with his own stuff. However, there were still people who were unafraid of the people from Yehuang Clan and were smiling, looking at Yehuang Duxin.

“Alright, alright. If you lose, then you can just be my subordinate. I won’t ill-treat you.” Yehuang Duxin’s countenance was very grim. A b*stard who scolded people like this was even vicious than a person who scolded directly.

“I’ll add one more thing. If you lose, then you won’t bother here anymore. As long as the people who bothers her have any sort of relation with you, I’ll put the blame on you. Come, let’s go out and have a fight. The winner will be determined in a single round.” With that, Qing Shui headed out directly.

The others headed out as well, including some other people who were on the fourth story. In this world, such spars and battles would occur many times in a day, but in this place, battles like this were rare. It was a pity that they had decided to fight immediately. Otherwise, the spectators would fill up the entire street.

However, there were still a number of people, and the crowd was still increasing at a very rapid speed. The news had traveled very quickly.

“The Yehuang Clan’s Yehuang Duxin and the Imperial Cuisine Hall’s mysterious physician are going to have a fight.”

“Who do you think will win?”

“A few decades ago, Yehuang Duxin was already the top amongst people of his age, and he’s said to have already reached Peak Martial Emperor. He’s only one final step away from becoming a legendary god in the mortal world.”

“I really hope that the Imperial Cuisine Hall’s Physician Qing can win. Physician Qing’s medical skills is very powerful. I wonder how his cultivation level is.”

“Someone might just stand up for Physician Qing. After all, many people hope that he could owe them a favor.”

“This profligate from the Yehuang Clan is really something else. He’s a true blue profligate, and is much stronger than those who

rely only their families. Yehuang Duxin doesn't need his clan to stand up for him."

"Femme fatale... Yehuang Duxin's greatest weakness would be beautiful ladies. As long as he took a fancy to the lady, he would stoop to any means to get his hands on the lady. There are very few ladies who can resist Yehuang Duxin."

"Few doesn't mean that there aren't any."

"You're referring to the Demon Lord? That's a thorn in Yehuang Duxin's heart. He didn't even dare to express his feelings for her. Only a few people knew about this. One thing is that he's scared that he'd be killed by that lady, and another reason is in consideration of his clan. To be pitted against so many people and having to give up his powerful clan. Even the Yehuang Clan wouldn't be able to take this."

...

Within a short period of time, an uproar had broken out with people saying all sorts of things.

Qing Shui stood in the air and Yehuang Duxin wasn't far away. They were both very relaxed. Qing Shui didn't take out any weapons. The Big Dipper Sword had already become a Seven Stars and was in his Dantian.

As for why Yehuang Duxin didn't bring out his weapon, Qing Shui didn't know.

"Let's start!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Come. Let me see what other skills you have other than your medical skills." Yehuang Duxin put out his hand and put up an elegant and unrestrained pose.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. "Since that's the case, I hope you won't regret it."

Go!

With a move of his consciousness, the Nine Continents Mountain appeared directly. Then, with a flash, it struck out toward Yehuang Duxin.

Fast. It was much too fast. With three times Qing Shui's speed...

Boom!

Yehuang Duxin was sently flying off in a pathetic state, but he wasn't injured. In that moment, Qing Shui saw a flash appear on Yehuang Duxin. That was the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation or some other technique.

Although Yehuang Duxin wasn't hurt, he seemed to be in a pathetic state. The force from the Shield Attack had directly sent him flying.

Qing Shui had long circulated his Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Regardless of what kind of battle he was on, Qing Shui would ensure that he was fully equipped. Otherwise, if he were to get caught off guard and lose his life, he wouldn't be able to accept it.

Sword!

Yehuang Duxin drew out a three-foot [Xuan-colored sword](#). Compared to an ordinary three-feet Greenedge Sword, it was thicker and wider, but only by a little. Right now, Yehuang Duxin was glaring at Qing Shui. That hit from earlier had put him in a daze.

Qing Shui didn't push on tightly. Qing Shui had absolute confidence in dealing with Yehuang Duxin. If he had defeated Yehuang Duxin with that attack earlier, the latter wouldn't be able to accept his defeat and would have felt that Qing Shui had dealt him a sneak attack and didn't win in a fair way.

"To think that you have a treasure like this." Yehuang Duxin became serious and lifted his longsword slightly.

"Come at me with your full power. Don't throwing your life away

so quickly. Otherwise, you won't even have the chance to cry."

"Don't be smug. Take my sword!"

With a movement of his body and a swing of his hand, Yehuang Duxin sent out a sword shadow launching out toward Qing Shui. As he swung his hand, that sword figure also lunged towards Qing Shui with a flash.

Sword-in-Shadows Technique !

Qing Shui clicked his tongue. The Yehuang Clan was still a powerful clan after all. This Sword-in-Shadows Technique was one of their strongest battle techniques. Wherever the sword shadow reaches, the user would also be able to reach. It was a very terrifying move.

Yehuang Duxin felt that Qing Shui's power was because of that treasure which was like a terrifying little mountain. As long as he could avoid that, he would have a chance of defeating Qing Shui. He might even be able to get his hands on that treasure.

Humans were greedy by nature. To Yehuang Duxin, women and power were his greatest love. While women were his greatest love, he would need power for assurance.

His speed was very fast, but Qing Shui was even faster. Rather, it wasn't that Qing Shui was faster, but that the Nine Palace Steps was very amazing.

Nine Palace Laws !

Gravity Laws !

Yehuang Duxin, who had dashed over, suddenly felt that his body had become much heavier. In that instant, the plunging feeling made him feel very uncomfortable and with a flash, Qing Shui's silhouette appeared somewhere else in the Nine Palace.

Devouring Laws !

Nine Continents Mountain!

Boom...

Qing Shui didn't hold back anymore and started his attacks. Each time he did, he would send Yehuang Duxin flying. However, the Nine Continents Mountain would follow closely behind, just like a shadow.

Yehuang Duxin had to use his full power to fend off Qing Shui's Nine Continents Mountain each time. However, he felt very bad after each attack, and defending so much depleted a lot of his energy. The Devouring Laws increased the targeted person's energy depletion.

Pfft!

Yehuang Duxin puked out a mouthful of blood, but the Nine Continents Mountain showed no signs of stopping.

“Physician Qing, please show mercy!”

Just then, an aged voice rang out from the distance.

The corner of Qing Shui's lips curled up into a smile. The Yehuang Clan would definitely owe him a favor now. In the future, there wouldn't be anyone from the clan to not know any better.

Yehuang Duxin was still in a daze. He couldn't accept this. As one of the strongest of his generation, he was a representative even across the entire capital city. Most of the Yehuang Clan's hope had also been placed on him. However, to think that he was now beaten up so badly by a man who was so much younger than himself and had no ability to fight back. At this moment, the sense of superiority he had in the past all became non-existent. Only humiliation remained.

[Worn by toddlers](#) and are often made of thick fabric, designed with either an unsewn seam over the buttocks and crotch or a hole over the central buttocks. Both allow children to urinate and defecate without the pants being lowered.

Xuan colored is black with a hint of red in it.

AST 1353 – Famous after a single battle, Unblockable, Tuning

He was totally humiliated, totally being slapped in the face. Most importantly, that superior feeling he used to have had been crushed completely. This very moment had caused Yehuang Duxin to feel as if every hope of his had turned to dust. For a moment, he was unable to accept it. Even the danger which he faced before didn't make him panick. Even if he died, he wouldn't regret it.

Upon hearing the voice, Qing Shui quickly retrieved the Nine Continents Mountain. Actually, he never planned to kill Yehuang Duxin. The reason being that he wanted to leave him for Yehuang Guwu. After holding back, he looked towards the old man who was flying towards him.

This old man was the old man whom he offered birthday congratulations to last time. He still needed his Longevity Noodle to survive. Hence, Qing Shui wasn't worried about Yehuang Clan. Let alone that the match this time was a competition. It was a very common thing to have competitions. Similarly, Yehuang Clan also wasn't willing to let people criticize them about them being reluctant to admit defeat.

“Old Man Yehuang, you're here,” Qing Shui smiled and greeted him.

The old man also looked at Qing Shui with a smile. But in actuality, deep down, he was already feeling really upset and uncomfortable. He was very clear about how strong Yehuang Duxin was. Yet he has actually been defeated so easily by someone else. Prior to this, the body movement of this young man was already very astonishing.

“Mister Qing, please leave some mercy for an old man like me. If there is anything wrong which we have done, I will first give you my apology.” Old Man Yehuang had lowered his position a lot.

The old man had lived for so long. What else was he unable to tell? This young man was already someone whom Yehuang Clan was no longer able to stop. Unknowingly, even the way he addressed him had been changed. Even he himself didn't feel confident that he could beat him. How old was he? He was already such a demon. Given time, just who would be able to confront him?

If he was to turn against him now and didn't manage to kill him, the only thing which awaited Yehuang Clan in the future would be complete annihilation. Hence, no matter how much consideration he put in, he still felt that he couldn't turn against him. The reason being that Qing Shui was also a powerful doctor.

Even that very own life of his was in the grasp of his hand.

"This is something which can be dealt with very easily. Mister Yehuang and I are just having a match against each other. But we have made a small bet with each other. It is that if he happens to lose, he must stop bothering the people from Imperial Cuisine Hall. I would like Old Man Yehuang to be my witness." The fact that Qing Shui mentioned it once again meant that he took this issue quite seriously.

Even though Old Man Yehuang felt a bit upset in his heart, he still needed to maintain his smile and deal with Qing Shui. He said that he had no problem doing that, "Mister Qing, rest assured, I can guarantee that it won't happen anymore."

All along, Yehuang Duxin's head was in a muddle over that. Even when he was being pulled away by Old Man Yehuang, he was still like this. As Qing Shui watched Yehuang Duxin disappear into the distance, he let out an emotional sigh. If Yehuang Duxin didn't manage to make it through this setback, even surviving alone would prove to be a problem for him. He would be like a walking corpse. Not only would his strength not improve, it might even fall back as a result.

If his willpower was strong enough and he managed to make his way past this setback, it would only benefit him, so much that it might help him shorten the time needed for him to break through to False God. This possibility was really huge. After all, he was the strongest hedonistic disciple in Yehuang City. His innate skill was something which has no need to be doubted.

The appearance of Old Man Yehuang had shown that Yehuang Duxin held a relatively high position in Yehuang Clan. The incident this time was an enormous opportunity for Yehuang Duxin. Meeting it now was better than running into it in the future. This way, it could help him stabilize his strength even more once he advanced into False God Realm.

Old Man Yehuang actually also had thoughts about this. If things really happened smoothly, he would need to thank Qing Shui instead. In the past, no one at the same age as him was a match for him. In time, he was seized by arrogance and became someone who didn't put anyone in his eyes. But today, he got beaten to the point he couldn't even retaliate... This kind of failure was something which was very hard to accept.

“This is too bizarre, not only is miraculous Doctor Qing proficient in his medical expertise, he is also so terrifying in his cultivation.”

“If miraculous Doctor Qing wasn't strong, it's likely that he would have been recruited by some sort of clan. The fact that he is able to run Imperial Hall here as he pleases already means that he is powerful.

“I wonder if miraculous Doctor Qing accepts disciples?”

“You want to learn medicine? Forget it, you are not made for it.”

“I am not talking about myself. My son, he has got a lot of talent in medical expertise..”

.....

Qing Shui came down and immediately went into Imperial Hall along with Yuan Su and Sousearch. The moment they reached the fifth floor, they realized that Puyang Qing was already there. After greeting Qing Shui, she immediately picked up the little brat and left. Prior to this, she was also worried about Qing Shui. But now, she had also come to know how terrifying Qing Shui's strength was.

"Thank you Qing Shui," Yuan Su said with a smile.

Sousearch didn't go up to the fifth floor.

"You are someone from Imperial Hall. Everyone should help each other out," Qing Shui said in a relaxed tone.

Yuan Su nodded, "You have no idea how proud that man used to be and how he used to never put anyone in his eyes. He always had that look like he is the best in the world, I feel like puking everytime I see it. Today, I feel a lot better after seeing that dumbfounded look of his."

Qing Shui was a bit speechless. Women were indeed narrow-minded. They couldn't take in even the slightest piece of sand in their eyes.

"This is great. I can leave for a while now," Qing Shui said with a smile.

"I am still a bit scared, why don't you bring me along....." Yuan Su said in a nervous tone.

Qing Shui was stunned. This outcome was something which he had never expected before. He looked at Yuan Su. Yuan Su on the other hand, slightly lowered down her head. Even that exquisite earlobes of hers looked a bit red.

He knew that the woman took her pride very highly. There were some circumstances where he could reject her request. Similarly, there were some in which he would just have to obey her. Also, there weren't really many things to do on his trip this time. He was

only planning to look around and meet more people to broaden his horizons.

“I have a beauty to keep me company. Alright then, let’s pack up. We are moving tomorrow morning. I am going to need to inform older brother about this,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“I will go and inform him about it now.” Yuan Su revealed a happy smile. After that, she walked out straight away.

Qing Shui let out a sigh. He who hesitated would be lost. Now, even Qing Shui himself didn’t know how he was feeling. He did like her but as for love, he felt that he hadn’t gone that far yet. There would only be very few people who wouldn’t like a beauty like her.

Back then, they shared a pretty good relationship with each other, even though nothing much was revealed between them. For the things which happened after, he had also managed to find out the reasons for it.

Qing Shui’s current mindset was that normally, he wouldn’t intentionally go after anyone but rather, he would go with the flow. No one could stop two people’s fate from meeting. Fate was something mutual. It was fate for two people to fall in love with each other.

Actually, Soulsearh had always felt that Qing Shui and Yuan Su shared an intimate relationship. Qing Shui’s battle this time was for Yuan Su. Soulsearh wasn’t the only one who thought this way. Even Yehuang Duxin, as well as the people from Yehuang Clan, all thought that Yuan Su was Qing Shui’s woman.

Let’s just go with the flow. When time was almost up, Qing Shui immediately entered the realm. He planned to take the Origin Returning Pill. The reason being that if he took it now, he might be able to use it a few times more. Once it reached its peak, he would only be able to take one.

Qing Shui adjusted to his best condition. He was also, in a way, considered to be trying out his medicines. If everything worked fine, he would be able to let the people around him try it. The Origin Returning Pill could be constantly consumed by warriors at State Master Grade. Each warrior could only take one per year. They could continue to consume it until they reached Peak Martial Emperor.

Of course, it was not that every State Master would make it to peak Martial Emperor by taking in the Origin Returning Pill. Starting from State Master Grade, it would be really slow for them to improve their strength each time by 10%.

Other than that, there was the resistance towards medicines. For those with no innate talent, normally, it wouldn't take long for the Origin Returning Pill to lose its effect. Or rather, it would only have infinitesimal effect. It was just like when a bottle had been filled full with water and someone tried to fill it with more water again, they wouldn't be able to do so.

After taking one of the pills, Qing Shui operated his energy and refined it. A fresh and scattered aura emerged from his body. It was a very bizarre energy. Though it was scattered, the energy was very pure. It spread out around his limbs and bones and blended itself into the parts which it found most suitable. It was being absorbed very peacefully.

This medicinal pill was great. In accordance with this kind of situation, it might really be able to be consumed for quite a long period of time.

It was almost quiet to the point that there wasn't even the slightest wave in the air. However, his raw strength had already increased by two sun and a little bit more.

Remembering the Double-Dose Prescription, Qing Shui immediately took in another one of it. His raw strength has already achieved a strength worth twenty-six sun. Just like this,

Qing Shui's physical strength had reached almost two hundred thousand sun. The offensive strength of the Nine Continents Mountain was nearly 360,000. It had already surpassed the strength of the weakest peak Martial Emperor warrior which was worth 300,000 sun.

On the other hand, Qing Shui's spiritual energy was more terrifying. Using the Seal of Roc would unleash a strength of 350,000 sun. If the chances of triggering the boost of his strength occurred, his strength would reach a horrifying 700,000 sun....

Feeling the aura in his body rising, the foundation had been set. His strength would grow quickly if there were appropriate medicinal pills to boost and the right opportunity to do so. Most people who didn't have their foundation set correctly would only waste those medicinal pills no matter how talented they were, which was why Qing Shui would make sure that his family and friends would set their foundations as their priority. As long as the foundation was robust, their strength would become more powerful.

Towering buildings are built from the ground up. The most important thing is its foundation. Its foundation would decide the height of the building.

Qing Shui also gave the other medicinal pills a try. They were all fine and had no problems. It's just that to Qing Shui, their effects could already be neglected. It was just as Yuan Su said, only the Origin Returning Pill was useful. Furthermore, this medicinal pill would definitely be a heaven-defying medicinal pill. This was Yuan Su's ability.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was also very powerful. As of now, against the combination of Vajra Subdues Demon and Emperor's Qi, it was unknown whether a False God who just broke through recently would be able to fight against that.

Once the opponent got weakened, would he still be considered a

False God warrior?

Under the situation where Qing Shui went all out, there was a chance he could draw out a strength which was worth 700,000 sun. Actually, this wasn't really considered to be really terrifying. The most terrifying one was the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique. The terrifying Confinement strength of the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines. Qing Shui felt that it might be possible for him to confine his opponents.

Among the Five Elements Divine Refining Techniques, the most handy one for Qing Shui was the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines. In comparison, the rest of the techniques were a lot weaker. Against powerful opponents, it was a bit better unless the restriction in five elements came into play. But the fire element in the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was unable to be compared to Qing Shui's Primordial Flame. Its earth element couldn't be compared to his Nine Continents Mountain. Hence, the ones which Qing Shui used the most were the Golden Sword and Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines.

The golden sword was the sharpest and also the fastest. He didn't really use a lot of water elements. The reason being that he had the Tidal Cloud Wave Seal.....

The Five Elements Divine Refining Technique had already been disassembled and passed on to the people around him. There was still the Five Elements Fruits, the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique. There was also the drawing skills. Qing Shui wasn't proficient in music but the people around him were. Qing Yin was interested in things like drawing and music. Hence, Qing Shui had been looking for a suitable melody all along. It would be best if it was a melody which could control the opponents and raise battle intentions.

Qing Shui only knew a minority of the melodies, the Guangling Dispersion, Four Directional Chu Song and the Battle Melody of the Great Earth....

AST 1354 – Tianhe Capital City, Tianhe City, Tianhe Renmo

A lot of the melodies across the World of the Nine Continents were used either as a subsidiary techniques or a technique to kill opponents. It could cause numbness in the nerves, confuse one's mind, and also raise one's battle intention at times. Even normal melodies and dances would have this kind of effect. It was just that its effect was very insignificant. Other than that, it also depended on who was performing it.

A woman whose beauty could topple over cities could control other people's mind with just one look. If someone like this was to use the power of melodies, it would be very easy for them to kill people. A naturally charming woman could draw out even more heaven-defying abilities with it.

The Mysterious Fruits have also been used by Qing Shui to refine some Fate Pills. Halfway through it, Qing Shui consumed a Mysterious Fruit but failed. This was the first time Qing Shui failed and because of it, he felt great soreness in his heart as this fruit was very to gather.

In terms of refining, he refined his physical body. He cleansed his own body and also performed acupuncture on himself to further reinforce his foundation. He spent his entire time in the realm doing these before coming out.

“Brother, I am sorry for letting you bear everything alone.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“It's alright. Now, I don't feel as exhausted when I do things as before. Have fun and also stay cautious along the way.” Sousearch said with a smile.

“I will come back before your baby is born.” Sousearch's baby was going to come out very soon. Once the baby was born,

Soulsearch would be able to get another burden off his mind.

.....

Qing Shui and Yuan Su rode on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and flew towards the nearby Tianhe Country. After they flew for quite a while, Qing Shui felt that their current speed was a bit slow. He had already wasted a lot his time on the journey.

“There is a way for it to be faster, but there is a sacrifice you will need to make.” Qing Shui thought for a while and told Yuan Su.

“Oh, how are you going to speed up?” Yuan Su was confused.

“I need you to grab my hand tightly. I can arrive in the Tianhe Country by today.” Qing Shui said seriously.

“Are you sure?” Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui. She didn’t understand what he meant and also felt a bit panicked. After she thought for a while, she knew that Qing Shui wasn’t the type of guy who took advantage of others. Thinking up to this point, contrary to her thoughts, she felt a bit disappointed.

“Yes!” Qing Shui retrieved the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Yuan Su slowly raised up her hands. Qing Shui didn’t hesitate and grabbed both Yuan Su’s hands with his. Her hands were soft and exquisite. They felt as if they don’t have bones inside.

Nine Continents Steps Effect!

.....

By the time Yuan Su came back to her senses, she was already in the Tianhe City, the country city of the Tianhe Country.

Yuan Su’s face was filled with shock as she looked at Qing Shui. To think that such a thing was possible. He traveled such a far distance in an instant. This kind of ability of his should be something that he wasn’t able to use before for a long period of time. Or else, he would have already been able to travel across the nine continents as he pleased.

Actually, Qing Shui no longer needs to grab the other's hands when he wants to bring them along with his Nine Continents Steps Effect. It was just that, Qing Shui tend to forget about it quite often. However this time, he had actually remembered it but the problem was that he had already said to Yuan Su that they need to hold hands. Additionally, she had also questioned him, so he felt that it would be better if he kept up with the mistake that he made.

The Tianhe City was similar to the Yehuang City, it was just that their style was different. After all, there was a far distance between them, so there would definitely be some changes to the culture. The only thing which stayed the same was their martial art style.

All of the places around the nine continents would be under the threat of demonic beasts and wild beasts. Even the most powerful warrior would be threatened by Immortal Demons. Hence, the nine continents had always been about men and demonic beasts fighting for territories. So what if humans were living in cities now? There were still places outside the cities and as well as some other dangerous areas. For example, the ocean. The size of the ocean was significantly bigger compared to the land.

"Qing Shui, do we have a purpose here?" Yuan Su couldn't hold herself back to ask. She and Qing Shui were currently walking together, shoulder-to-shoulder along the street.

"Of course, there is a patient here. I would like to examine him seeing as I am here." Qing Shui said with a smile.

"Oh, I think I may have forgotten about it. I remember there seemed to be someone from the Tianhe Clan who sent us a letter before. But he seemed like he wasn't expecting too much as well." Yuan Su said with a smile.

"Since we are here, let's head off to the Tianhe Clan and take a look at the situation there!" After they asked someone about the location of the Tianhe Clan, Qing Shui summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and they flew into the direction towards

the Tianhe Clan.

.....

Tianhe Clan!

“Hao`Er, have you felt it? That battle intent appeared!”

A noble, old man in magnificent costume said to a man wearing a Golden Silk Cloth.

The man seemed really young. But from the resolution in his eyes, it gave him a mature look and it was evident that his true age shouldn't be too young. There was also a mysterious, elegant aura from his body,

“I sensed it. Twenty years ago, when this aura first awakened, it skyrocketed all the way to the sky. Back then, this aura was still on the Greencloud Continent. Being separated from such a far distance, it's only us, the Tianhe Bloodline from the Tianhe Clan, who was capable of sensing it. Who would have thought that after twenty years, this aura had actually made its way to the Dancing Phoenix Continent?”

The old man was wearing traditional Chinese cloth. He looked really old and wise. The snow white long brows of his helped to add even more wisdom to his look.

“We are here, let's go and take a look. I am quite curious.”

“Alright, grandpa!”

A splendorous and majestic courtyard appeared in front of Qing Shui. In the middle of the sky, there was an enormous and realistic statue of a white crane. It was almost a few hundred meters large. Its wings were spread out like it was about to soar into the sky.

Upon seeing these symbols, Qing Shui already knew that this was the Tianhe Clan. It was likely that this was the Statue of Tianhe. From Qing Shui's perspective, other than looking a bit bigger than a real, white crane, there wasn't really much of a difference

between them.

When Qing Shui was getting near towards the Tianhe Clan, he felt two formidable aura approaching him.

The old man revealed a shocked expression upon seeing the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant below Qing Shui.

“I am from the Imperial Hall.” Qing Shui didn’t speak too much. Instead, he right away told the person about where he came from.

“Oh, so you are the Miraculous Physician Qing. Indeed, most of the heroes come from the young ones.” The old man quickly smiled and said in a friendly tone.

Qing Shui felt that this old man was very good at talking. Despite this, he still smiled and responded, “My name is Qing Shui. You are being too modest.”

“I am Tianhe Yu, this is my grandson Tianhe Hao.”

“Greetings, Miraculous Physician Qing!” Tianhe Hao was unable to tell Qing Shui’s depth as he greeted him politely.

“You are being too modest.”

Brother, this is a way to address someone. There were also titles like prince and young master. But Qing Shui wasn’t used to addressing people like that. No matter who it was, just like Tianhe Hao. Normally, people who were lower than him in position would either be Prince Hao. As for those who shared almost equal position and also quite a decent relationship with him, they would address him as Young Master Hao. This was something mutual. It was also a more friendly way to address him.

Qing Shui had the title Miraculous Physician. Besides, it wasn’t really necessary for him to fawn on anyone either, let alone he didn’t actually put the princes and young masters in his eyes.

“Let’s go, Miraculous Physician, let’s talk about this inside.”

Qing Shui summoned back his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant

and walked towards Tianhe Clan along with Yuan Su. Prior to this, he only briefly introduced Yuan Su. And Tianhe Hao would also only smile and greet Yuan Su when he saw her. Other than complimenting her, he didn't really express anymore desire for her. This has helped him to earn himself more respect from Qing Shui. The reason being that there was no way a lecherous person would be able to completely hide his lecherous personality.

The area covered by Tianhe Clan was very huge. Qing Shui has long before heard that it was a prosperous clan. It had already lived on for a few hundreds of years. Even the Continent's Capital wouldn't dare to take them lightly. As a matter of fact, Qing SHui has experienced it himself as well.

Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense was very sharp. At the moment he entered Tianhe Clan, he was already able to sense a lot of powerful aura. The Flame of Life sensed by his Spiritual Sense was very strong and powerful. There were also quite a lot of them as well. Qing Shui was really surprised by it. Just as thought, Tianhe Inheritance was indeed strong.

"Miraculous Physician Qing, please enjoy this cup of tea first. I will come back soon."

"Please be at ease, old man." Qing Shui said formally.

He felt that both Tianhe Yu and Tianhe Hao were very powerful. However, they didn't seem to be from the main branch of the Tianhe Clan. They seemed to be not a part of the mainstream clan. This was what his intuitions told him.

"Hello brother, I wonder who is the one from the Tianhe Clan that needs to be treated?" Qing Shui who had nothing to do came forward and asked Tianhe Hao.

"The eldest prince of the Tianhe Clan." Tianhe Hao's expression seemed a bit weird as he talked up to this point. It was a kind of expression which couldn't be described in words.

Qing Shui was stunned. He didn't know why Tianhe Hao would have this kind of expression.

“What kind of illness does he need to be cured for?”

At the moment when Tianhe Hao was about to talk, Tianhe Yu and a few elderly men came in. The leading old man wasn't Tianhe Yu, but kind and pleasant looking old man who looked like a god of longevity. Both of his eyes were smiling and his snow-white brows drooped all the way down to his neck. The plain cloth he wore suited him particularly well.

“You must be Miraculous Physician Qing!”

Now, Qing Shui felt that the Tianhe Clan truly had formidable hands. The leading old man was actually a False God Warrior. The others were all peak Martial Emperor. The Tianhe Clan might be powerful, but there shouldn't be more than twelve False God Warriors in it.

However, the amount of peak Martial Emperor warriors came in three digit numbers. These people all had chances of breaking through to False God.

Did the Yehuang Clan had such formidable forces as well? It wouldn't be weird for a clan which could conquer an entire country to have this kind of strength. Once he arrived at the Continent's City, he should be able to see even more powerful forces than here. These people were only a small minority which came from the hundred billions of people outside.

“I am not so powerful to be called a Miraculous Physician.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

The old man was stunned, and smiled, “Not bad. Here, have a seat and let me share with you the situation with my great-grandson.”

This old man was a few generations older compared to the other old men in terms of his status in this clan.

.....

Qi Deviation!

After the old man spoke, Qing Shui roughly understood the situation. Not only was there a Qi Deviation, the majority of his meridians were also broken. Many doctors came by but all were equally helpless. Despite searching for even more doctors, they truly didn't harbor much hope.

The person who needed treatment was older than Tianhe Hao by a generation. Not only so, he was one of the oldest among them and was known as the strongest genius.

He was known as Tianhe Renmo. His innate skill was among the strongest in the Tianhe Clan. He still remained as the strongest even in a powerful clan like the Tianhe Clan. From here, it could be seen just how terrifying the innate skill of Tianhe Renmo was.

The fact that Tianhe Renmo experienced Qi Deviation had made a lot of the people from the Tianhe Clan grieved to the point they spat out blood. It was confirmed that in the future, the achievement of Tianhe Renmo would definitely bring forth a brand new status for the Tianhe Clan.

Of course, there were also people who wished for Tianhe Renmo's misfortune. This way, the future Clan Head of the Tianhe Clan wouldn't be easily determined and each branch would have hope. If Tianhe Renmo was in good condition, the position of Tianhe Clan's Clan Head would definitely be for him. Even if in the future didn't become the Clan Head, he would definitely be above that and be the protector of the Tianhe Clan.

Tianhe Renmo hated evil and people who are evil were his enemies. He had an unyielding personality, he distinguished between good and bad very clearly. Other than the Tianhe Inheritance, he also had a Scarlet Body. Not only so, he had the most powerful Scarlet Body. Of course, Qing Shui only found out about it after he saw it with his own eyes.

He was in an isolated courtyard when he saw [Tianhe Renmo](#). At that time, he was bathing himself in the sun outside and there was no one else around. He was a mature and very experienced man. Though his meridians had been cut off, he could still live like a normal person.

Though he had lost his cultivation, the aura that belongs to a strong warrior still lingered around him. He was a tough, firm, and persistent man. Both of his eyes looked very bright, but there was also a bit of pain and loneliness in it.

Tianhe Renmo = can be literally translated to Heavenly Crane, Demon in Human Form. / Tianhe Demon

AST 1355 – Is it curable? Young Lass

How many years had it been? He also didn't know how he managed to live through these years. He was already insensitive to it, and yet at the same time, he also felt that it was a bit hard to accept it. He quickly stood up. "Old Ancestor, forget it. No one can cure me."

Tianhe Renmo's voice was very rough. There was also a kind of bitterness in it. Even he himself had already lost count of how many times this happened. There had already been at least 8,000 to 10,000 doctors and alchemists who came to treat him. On some occasions, there would even be multiple people who visited him in a day.

"As long as there is the slightest hope left, you shouldn't give up. Are you willing to take things as it is now? Don't you want to get her back?" The old man said with a smile.

"I do. If it was the me in the past, I would definitely be able to take him down easily. But now, he could blow me away with just one breath of his." Tianhe Renmo said.

Which men would be willing to admit defeat? It was only when they were forced to a corner and could no longer do anything would they decide to accept a compromise. For a man like Tianhe Renmo, it was more difficult to make him say these kinds of words than killing him. Yet, he had still spoken it out. Regardless of how tough one may be, he would still have his fragile side.

"You have already been trying to treat it for so many times, will you mind trying it for a few more times? These are the two Miraculous Physicians from the Imperial Hall. You have also eaten things from the Imperial Hall before." The old man was trying to talk him around.

"I will listen to everything the Old Ancestor said. I am already so old and yet I have to make you worry all the time." Tianhe Renmo

said bitterly.

“Foolish child, do you know why I give you the name Renmo?” The old man also let out a sigh and asked an irrelevant question.

“No.” Tianhe Renmo shook his head.

“You have the pure heart of a demon, your life is destined to have one grave danger in it. The demons are a miraculous existence, they possessed miraculous magic but at the same time, the demons are also murderers. Renmo, I am hoping for you to become someone who can take notice of your own state of heart from time to time. I also hope that you can miraculously make it through the calamity that you have to face in your life.” The old man was also a bit upset. If Tianhe Renmo had been well and healthy, the Tianhe Clan would definitely have been able to make another step forward, so much that even the clans from the Continent’s City wouldn’t dare to provoke the Tianhe Clan.

“Sorry for the trouble, Miraculous Physicians.” Tianhe Renmo said to Qing Shui and Yuan Su.

“Don’t mention it. Once you are cured, we will be rewarded too.” Qing Shui said with a smile

Qing Shui knew that Tianhe Renmo actually didn’t carry too much hope. Both Qing Shui and Yuan Su’s age were too young. Besides, no one knew about his condition better than Tianhe Renmo himself. His meridians had been cut off and his Dantian was very badly damaged. He was already considered to be extremely lucky that he managed to barely stay alive.

“That’s something that should be done!” The old man said with a smile.

Tianhe Renmo was also smiling. Despite this, he continued to remain silent. The only thing different now was that his smile looked a lot more real than before.

The group made their way to the living room. With each other

being on both sides of the tea table, Qing Shui took Tianhe Renmo's pulse. To other people, they might be unable to do it, but to Qing Shui, it was still something which he could do without any problem. It was just that the time needed for this treatment would be a bit longer.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, how is it?”

Seeing Qing Shui retrieved his hands, the old man opened his mouth and asked. Even though his voice sounded really calm, when one tried to listen to it carefully, they would be able to tell that he was a bit concerned about it.

“It can be cured, but.....”

Qing Shui said, his brows knitted.

“But?”

“It's just that it might take quite a bit of time to do it.” Qing Shui said as he looked at the old man.

“Take a bit of time? How long will that be? Are you purposely trying to drag it on despite knowing that it isn't treatable? There have been a few doctors who did the same thing before you.”

At this moment, a tall and sturdy old man said in an unsatisfied tone.

Qing Shui calmly moved his sight towards the old man. The old man had round eyes and a nose of a lion. His mouth looked really wide, giving people an impression that he was a dignified old man. When Qing Shui saw his expression, he knew that he wasn't purposely trying to make things difficult for him, he was just trying to judge the matter as it stood.

“Yanxu, you mustn't act so rudely.” The old man said and stopped him. After that, he looked at Qing Shui with an apologetic look. “I am sorry for what happened, Miraculous Physician Qing. Please don't take it to heart.”

Qing Shui shook his head. “What the old man said just now was right. It’s very hard to let people believe me without an accurate time. How about this, one month, within one month, I guarantee he will recover. I wonder if this time is acceptable to you?”

It was very seldom that an old man could act so politely to someone of the junior generations with his identity as a False God Warrior. Even the False God Warrior from the Yehuang Clan had never shown himself before.

“One month?” The old man said in shock and even the others were extremely surprised.

“Is it too long? How about 25 days? It cannot be any shorter than that. Any shorter, even I myself won’t feel confident that I can manage it.” Qing Shui knitted his brows and said seriously.

“No no, isn’t that too short?” Upon hearing what Qing Shui said, the old man responded quickly.

“Oh, if that’s the case, let’s make it a month then. But I can only help treat his injury here for up to a week. I will have to head back after a week. So, by then, he will need to come to the Imperial Hall for his treatment.” Qing Shui said seriously after he thought for a while.

“It doesn’t matter where we carry out the treatment. By then, I will head there along with Mo`Er myself.” The old man said kindly. This was the first time he heard someone who was sure that it could be treated in a month. For this kind of injury, one month was something which they could overlook very easily.

“Since it has been decided, I will help him perform a treatment now. After a while, you guys will know whether it can be cured or not.”

.....

The speed at which Qing Shui treated Tianhe Renmo was very fast. Qing Shui helped Tianhe Renmo recovered a bit of his

Dantian and some of the nearest meridians within it. He also activated the powerful self-healing ability within Tianhe Renmo's body. Even though his self-regenerating ability was very powerful, it still needed Qing Shui's assistance or else, it still wouldn't be able to function well.

At the moment when Qing Shui collected back his needles, Tianhe Renmo was surprised. He looked at Qing Shui with astonishment in his eyes. How many years had it been? How many medicinal pills had he eaten? He had even tried the Bones of the Living Dead medicinal pill. Despite all of these, all they did was to turn him into an ordinary person.

The medicine Bones of the Living Dead was too precious. They wouldn't look for anyone just to experiment with it. The rumor about people experimenting with it was true. After all, even aristocratic clans wouldn't have too much of this kind of pills. They might only have one to two of them. Hence, no one would actually experiment on it.

Tianhe Renmo had the right to use it. Unfortunately, it didn't help him to recover his meridians and Dantian. It might be that with his lost strength, the medicine also lost its effect and was unable to absorb it completely. If it was the case of a strong warrior losing one leg, recovery might be possible.....

Or maybe, the quality of the medicinal pills of the Bones of the Living Dead was poor, hence, when a person without cultivation consumed it, it wasn't able to draw out any effect...

At the moment when Qing Shui walked out from Tianhe Renmo's bedroom, everyone else other than Yuan Su all crowded over.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, how was it?”

“Is it treatable?”

.....

For a moment, Qing Shui simply smiled and didn't say anything.

"You are truly a Miraculous Physician. Judging by this kind of progression, I assume that I will be well again within a month." Tianhe Renmo said happily. No one else would feel happier than himself.

"Alright, alright, this is too great!"

"This is great. The banquet is ready. Miraculous Physician Qing, I am sorry to have offended you. Please forgive me for it." Tianhe Yanxu said a bit embarrassingly.

"It's nothing. This only means that you are also hoping that I will be able to cure Brother Mo's injury."

Both Qing Shui and the old man were talking to each other while walking. Yuan Su, on the other hand, stood beside Qing Shui. Throughout the entire time, she basically didn't say anything and only quietly stood beside him.

The shock which the old man felt in his heart was something which only he himself was aware of. The strength of this doctor was very formidable, as he could control the life and death of a lot of people. So long as his medical expertise was sufficiently powerful, there would be numerous people pursuing him like he was the latest trend in fashion.

There weren't actually many people in the banquet. Both Tianhe Yu and Tianhe Hao were also present, they were very happy. Everyone toasted with Qing Shui and even the old man was no exception. He could sense that Qing Shui was very terrifying. He was not in the slightest inferior to Tianhe Renmo when he was in his peak state. He was able to sense an enormous energy within Qing Shui's body.

Most importantly, his medical expertise was top-notch. For now, the old man may have been a lot more powerful than Qing Shui, but the old man was aware that it wouldn't take long before Qing

Shui surpassed him. Hence, he could lower down his position in front of him very easily. In fact, merely with Qing Shui's identity as a Miraculous Physician, he didn't feel any pressure to do so.

Naturally, Qing Shui wouldn't brag about it and also gave face to the old man. By maintaining a good relationship with the Tianhe Clan, it would only benefit him in the future when he traveled to the Continent's City. Additionally, Qing Shui had managed to overhear something previously. It was likely that Tianhe Renmo had a few grudges with one or more clans within the Continent's City.

At night, Qing Shui stayed behind in the Tianhe Clan. The Tianhe Clan had thought that Qing Shui and Yuan Su was husband and wife, and only offered them a courtyard. Actually, there were also a number of buildings in the courtyard, hence, there weren't many problems with it.

It was just that at night, Yuan Su was living in the same building as Qing Shui. This place had a living room and two bedrooms, one for each of them. Hence, there really weren't any problems with it. However, the two still had the memories from the past deep within them, which was why it was a bit awkward to them.

"I am going to have a nap." Yuan Su ran back to her room like she was trying to flee at the moment when she finished speaking.

Qing Shui smiled. He shook his head as he went back to his room to enter the realm.

Now, he spent the majority of his time on cultivating medicines. On his return trip this time, he could constantly use the Origin Returning Pill until he reached peak Martial Emperor at one go. I

Qing Shui felt that his own strength as a peak Martial Emperor would at least be worth 500,000 sun. He was confident about it. Or perhaps, it might be even more than that. However, according to the rules across the nine continents, the strength of peak Martial Emperor mustn't exceed 500,000 sun. Rules were rules, but Qing

Shui was convinced that there were still exceptions.

Qing Shui had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the most heaven-defying existence that he had. This was also the biggest treasure he had in his opinion. If he was to consume two pills every year, even though it could already be considered as very fast, compared to his speed now, it would only be slag. The reason why Qing Shui had managed to reach such great height at such a young age precisely because he had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui felt that he was already almost equal to the other old monsters in existence in terms of age.

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal only consisted of purely time. It didn't really help grow any experience and there was the only conception. Hence, if the time was really long, the only thing he would feel was that the time was very long. He wouldn't have the aura belonging to a powerful old-existence, causing people to think that he was an old monster just by looking at him. Hence, strictly speaking, Qing Shui was still really young.

Refining medicinal pills, cultivating his own body, and strengthening his own foundation, Qing Shui neglected his sleep and forgot about food while doing all of these within the realm. A person who aimed to be successful ought to be able to withstand loneliness and had a great willpower.

Other than to help Tianhe Renmo by performing acupuncture and giving him some medicinal pills, he also wandered around the nearby places along with Yuan Su. The Tianhe City was huge and was like the Yehuang Country City. Aristocratic clans could be found anywhere. Similarly, aristocratic clans were also the place which was the most capable of nurturing hedonistic sons.

They only wandered for less than half a day, yet they had already managed to walk a very long distance. However, the encounter with Wan Ku this time made Qing Shui really shocked, or rather, he wasn't even sure if it was Wan Ku, as the person he met was a woman.

The woman was very beautiful and sexy, and the way she dressed was very openly provocative. Her short skirt barely covered her well-rounded bum and her breasts were so full that it caused her skin-tight cloth to bulge. Her snow-white, lanky legs were covered by a pair of tall white boots.

AST 1356 – Snake Form, Spiritual Snake Whip, Snake Elephant Inheritance, Blood Essence Demon's Goblet

Qing Shui also didn't know how he got stopped by her. He wasn't really worried, it's just that he didn't understand why she wanted to stop him. Hence, he opened his mouth and asked, "Little girl, why did you try to stop me?"

"Uncle and aunty, I, think that you both look like good people. How about this, in the future, you can hang out with me," the girl told Qing Shui

Her expression looked relaxed and contented but at the same time, it also felt really serious, so much so that Qing Shui didn't know if she was purposely doing it or if it was just that simple.

Yuan Su was smiling at the corner while looking at Qing Shui. She seemed to also feel really curious. She wanted to see how Qing Shui would settle the problem in front of him. Furthermore, she had also noticed that from time to time, the girl would gaze at her.

"So I will have to hang out with you just because you look good?" Qing Shui smiled. Qing Shui felt that the girl should be from quite a decent family background. The reason being that the girl had quite a decent cultivation. The fact that she could riot across the street in a country city already meant that she was definitely not a girl from ordinary family.

"Sister Dai, this man is not giving you any face. Let me help you teach him a lesson!" A teenager behind the girl said to her softly but his voice could be heard clearly by Qing Shui.

"Go, remember to use your strongest technique," the girl said with a smile.

"I know."

The teenager looked really muscular and sturdy. He was almost as tall as Qing Shui. Other than having delicate features, there was an unswerving determination in his eyes.

With both of his hands pulled back, carrying along a dark red colored shadow, his movements were like those of a python's tongue. An ice cold penetrating aura could be felt spreading into the surroundings. Both of his hands were like two enormous pythons revolving in circles.

Elephant Form Snake King Fist!

Qing Shui's eyes shone as he gently flicked one of his hands. As he did so, that hand of his instantaneously turned into something resembling that of an Immortal Crane. Then, the moment when he thrust it out, it immediately formed into two cranes and together, pecked the teenager.

Pa-pa!

After just two light noises, the teenager revealed a bitter smile and bowed down to Qing Shui, "Thank you for showing mercy."

Both of the teenager's arms were already slightly swollen. They felt incomparably sore.

Qing Shui smiled and didn't say anything. He moved his sight to the girl. A snow white long whip suddenly popped up out of nowhere in the girl's hand. It was bright and shining with light, giving off a brilliant aura.

"Uncle, I know that you are really formidable. Will you dare to fight me at a strength almost equivalent to mine?" The girl knitted her brows and looked at Qing Shui.

"Spill it, I know you wouldn't stop me for nothing. So long as you speak the truth, I will accept your request," Qing Shui said with a smile.

"You are Miraculous Physician Qing, aren't you?!" the little girl asked softly.

“You should already have an answer for this,” Qing Shui said with a smile. Despite this, he still felt really shocked deep down. His name had actually been spread so widely.

“Actually, the reason why I stopped you is so that you can help my father with the illness he got.....” the little girl said after thinking for a while.

Originally, Qing Shui was already able to tell that this little girl wasn't a disobedient girl. This was because of her eyes. The eyes of a person could never deceive others. The expression hidden within their eyes were the truest thoughts which a human had.

“Why would you use this kind of method to look for me? Are you planning to challenge me?” Or are you planning to let me cure your father?” Qing Shui asked while looking at the girl and smiling.

“It has always been said that doctors tend to have short tempers. They wouldn't bother talking to a person if the person tried to invite them over nicely. Hence, I wanted to defeat you before letting you go and examine my father's illness.”

Qing Shui rubbed his head. Sometimes, he really found it hard to understand how a little girl tended to think. He nodded, “Alright, let's have a match then. I will definitely not use a strength which is beyond your capability.”

The little girl nodded. After that, she started moving her body.

Beautiful Snake Woman!

Qing Shui now discovered that the little girl was using the Snake Step. If he wasn't mistaken, the little girl should be practicing the Snake Form.

Even though Qing Shui's Nine Animals Mimicry Technique may not have included the Snake Form, he was aware that in his previous incarnation, there was a form like this. Hence, regarding this form, he still had a bit of knowledge about it.

Snake Fist Practitioners have to have an extremely agile and flexible body, able to be in one's element when on the ground, able to stretch and coil, and able to turn and bend.

Snakes have the ability to traverse effortlessly through the grass, flying gracefully. There's a saying that humans who run might not even be as fast as a snake who crawls when they are in a grassy area.

It's hard to imagine. Snakes didn't possess legs, yet they are able to move in a way which seems like flying. The speed at which it attacked was fast like lightning. This was its unique ability. It's said that once a snake dug into a hole with its tail being grabbed, even if one was to separate it away from its body, they still wouldn't manage to pull it out.

The mighty snake was capable of winding itself around its prey to hunt for it. It would wrap around its opponent, causing them to not be able to breathe and as a result die from it.

The strength of the Snake Form consisted of both vertical and horizontal movements. When used, the user would be able to move smoothly and easily. Furthermore, they would also be able to draw out strength of just the right amount. The user would transfer the strength of both of their legs all the way up to their arms and let their waist control their entire movement.

The girl on the other hand, had shown herself to be totally different from this. Her body movement was very agile and dazzling. In between her steps, there was a kind of charm which words couldn't describe. At the same time, the whips in her hands were like two snakes that were intertwining between themselves, unleashing their attacks.

Qing Shui's eyes shone. The Spiritual Qi across this world was very abundant. In his previous life, he was limited from doing anything. Similarly, none of the Sect Masters from his previous lifetime were able to make it through to Xiantian Realm. At the

very least, Qing Shui had never heard about it. But things were different in the nine continents.

Dragon Roaming Step!

Qing Shui had a feeling that his own footwork was very similar to the girl's Snake Step from before. In between advancing forward and retreating backward, he had already performed more than ten techniques. Qing Shui was performing the Taichi Fist. Basically, he wasn't using any strength.

The little girl was still considered to be quite good. Despite her young age, she was already a Martial Saint Warrior. Merely by this, Qing Shui could already tell that she was absolutely not from an ordinary clan.

Qing Sha, his daughter was also actually quite similar to this girl. She was almost the same age as the little girl. But she was already a long way ahead of warriors same age as her.

The grade of Snake Fist used by the little girl was very high. Her fine and delicate techniques had also made Qing Shui feel that he might want to research them.

Spirited Snake Out Of Cave!

Dragon Snake Flight!

Snake Scorpion Heart!

Snake's Appetite Swallowing the Elephant!

Spirited Snake into Dragon!

.....

"Thank you, I am a long way away from you in terms of strength." The girl stopped her attacks.

Qing Shui on the other hand, was unable to stay calm. He mustn't look down on anyone at anytime. He mustn't look down on people weaker than himself, the reason being that today, he had learned a lot of things.

Primordial Flame Dragon Whip!

Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Dragon Whip had always lacked agile techniques. Even though he had the Primordial Flame Dragon Drill, it wasn't such a useful technique. But now, things were different. Prior to this, the Spirited Snake Whip which the girl unleashed made him feel really surprised. If he understood the principles behind it, at the very least, the power he could draw out when using Primordial Flame Dragon Whip would definitely be a lot more powerful than before.

"You are really something. Let's go. Bring me to see your daddy. I promised to cure him." Qing Shui considered this as a way to thank the little girl.

"Ah, you promised to cure my daddy?" The girl looked at Qing Shui in shock.

"I just think that you are living in an extremely miserable state now... but with your father around, there wouldn't be as many people who would dare to bully you," Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Hmph! Who would dare to bully me? Mei Clan isn't a clan that can be bullied so easily," the little girl said arrogantly.

Qing Shui smiled. He gestured to Yuan Su and after that, walked together with Mei Dai towards Mei Clan.

The girl's name was very special. She was called Mei Dai. She was a very active girl.

Mei Clan was a huge clan. They had an enormous courtyard and there was a huge snake elephant in the sky. Upon seeing this, Qing Shui was stunned, the reason being that this elephant possessed too much impact force. If Qing Shui was to switch the dragon's head of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant with the snake's head, it would have been a snake turtle.

The snake head as well as neck of this statue was five hundred meters long. Its body was a three hundred meter long, enormous

elephant body. It had the agility of a snake and the massive size of an elephant. Could this clan be from Snake Elephant Inheritance? No wonder previously, Mei Dai mentioned something like who would dare to bully her.

Cranes were the natural enemy of snakes. What would happen if Heavenly Crane was to face off against Snake Elephant? Heavenly Crane was a kind of powerful Spiritual Battle Beast. So was the Snake Elephant. Considering the level they had reached, it was unlikely that things like natural-born enemies would still exist.

.....

Upon stepping into Mei Clan, the aura which Qing Shui felt, was very haunting, tricky, secretive and unpredictable. It was calm but seemed like it was ready to initiate attacks at anytime. One strike of it would have been fatal.

“What has happened with your father?” Qing Shui asked while walking into Mei Clan.

“He has been poisoned!” the girl said in a depressed tone.

The girl seemed to hold a decent position in Mei Clan. Everyone would greet her happily. They were very easy-going and she would also be very friendly when she addressed some of her uncles and aunties. She didn’t show even the slightest bit of arrogance in her.

“Little Sister!”

A rough voice came through!

“Second Brother!” Mei Dai said happily.

This was a tall and sturdy man. But he had delicate and pretty brows. He had a muscular build with a delicate and pretty face. But though it might seem delicate, he was considered to have stepped into the middle-aged group.

“May I know who these people are?”

“They are the Miraculous Doctors from Imperial Hall in Yehuang

Country. They are here to examine daddy's illness," Mei Dai quickly explained.

"Sigh, father no longer lets any doctors examine him. He will only let those brought by sister examine him. Sorry for the trouble, Miraculous Physicians," the man said very sincerely.

"You are being too modest!"

"Then we will go in first. Second Brother, come in after a while," Mei Dai said with a smile.

"Go!" The man smiled and waved his hand.

Seeing up to this point, Qing Shui already knew that Mei Dai's father was already unconvinced that anyone could cure the poison. However, he would only allow the doctors whom Mei Dai brought along to examine him. Other than her, he wouldn't allow the doctors whom other people found to examine him. It was not that he believed in the medical expertise of the doctors whom Mei Dai found, it was just that he really spoiled this daughter of his.

This was a quiet courtyard.

Mei Tengfei was Mei Clan's Clan's Head. He was Mei Dai's father. He had eight sons and one daughter in total. The daughter was none other than Mei Dai, she was also the youngest one out of the siblings. She was even younger than the children of his eldest son. Mei Dai was born from the last woman of his who passed away. Seeing that he only managed to get a daughter after he was old, he loved her very dearly.

The moment when Qing Shui saw Mei Tengfei, he was also stunned. This was a dried up and thin old man. He looked very tired and depressed. Despite this, a dignified aura still lingered around his body but the Blood Essence within his eyes was damaged.

"Daddy!"

The moment when Mei Dao saw this old man, she happily smiled

and ran off to hug him.

“Little lass, so you have looked for another doctor to help examine my illness.” The old man smiled as he nodded his head at Qing Shui and Yuan Su.

“Daddy, the doctor this time is different. He is a real Miraculous Physician. The Miraculous Physician of Imperial Hall from Yehuang Country,” Mei Dai said quickly

“Oh, so he is skillful enough to be a Miraculous Physician. Unfortunately, my illness is not something which can be cured.” The old man smiled as he extended his dry palm to rub Mei Dai’s head.

“Let’s give it a try, daddy. The Miraculous Physician is already here. He has cured a lot of fatal illnesses and poisons before. According to the rumors, he is currently helping the eldest prince of Tianhe Clan to treat his illness,” Mei Dai said with eyes filled with hope.

“Alright then, sorry for the trouble Miraculous Physician. Let’s go sit there.”

“Who could be so wicked to actually poison you with Blood Essence Demon’s Goblet?” Qing Shui looked at the old man and asked slowly.

AST 1357 – Curing the Poison, Snake Elephant Movement, Consuming the Origin Returning Pill again, Strength

Mei Tengfei's expression changed when he heard what Qing Shui said, "You are actually able to tell that it's the Blood Essence Demon's Goblet?"

Qing Shui smiled and looked at him, "It seems you have already figured out who poisoned you with it."

In Qing Shui's past incarnation, he had only learned about such things as Goblets from stories. Apparently, people from Miao ethnic group were proficient in using Goblets. But as to how frightening they were, even he didn't have a clear idea of it. Upon arriving in this world, he had also come in contact with a few Goblets. The Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm from the Blood Essence Pool was also considered to be a Goblet. As a matter of fact, it was the king among Goblets.

Goblets, across the nine continents were like a kind of very poisonous worm. One could plant these poisonous worms inside their target's body through their food and drink, close interaction as well as through some sort of hidden methods. Some of them could cause the death of their targets within a short period of time, whereas there were some which carried a long-term effects. Without the targets themselves noticing, they would be consumed by the worms.

The Blood Essence Demon's Goblet was precisely the type which was slow to take effect. It would slowly lead its target to death by letting the worms consume their Blood Essence. The Blood Essence Demon's Goblet was very small but it completely dominated Blood Essence.

Mei Tengfei had even consumed poison before, wanting to use

poison to poison those little worms to death. Sadly, he was almost poisoned to death himself but nothing happened to the Goblet at all.

“Uncle, are you able to cure it then? Do you know who the person is that poisoned father with the goblet?”

“It should be treatable. As for who poisoned him, I believe you can go ask your dad, I believe he will know who the person is. The reason being that this kind of Goblet can only enter one’s body through food or drink,” Qing Shui replied.

In an instant, Mei Tengfei looked a lot older than before. It seemed like he aged years and wasn’t that happy even after hearing Qing Shui say that he could be treated.

“Daddy, who could be so merciless to actually go against you?” Mei Dai asked with her eyes red.

“Alright little brat, let’s talk about this later. I need to think about it. For now, I am still unable to tell who it was.” Mei Tengfei revealed a bitter smile.

“Uncle, please help my daddy.” Mei Dai looked at Qing Shui with a miserable look.

“This daughter of yours still has quite a few good features. She is obedient to you, this is the best moral value one can have. This will also help make you look even prettier. Prior to this, when you crossed fists with me, I felt that your Spirited Snake Whip techniques were quite good. In the future, I might try to emulate them. I will take that as the treatment fee for this time,” Qing Shui smiled and said after a few thoughts.

“We have only crossed fists once and you are already able to learn my techniques?” Mei Dai said in shock.

“I am just learning the pattern. Mister, here, please allow me to help you kill off the poison.” Qing Shui smiled as he took out his Golden Needles.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

After that, Qing Shui performed the treatment swiftly with his Golden Needles. In an instant, he blocked off a location on his body. The moment when he was about to force out the Blood Essence Demon's Goblet, he thought about his Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm and came up with something.

After that, he grabbed onto the location with the Blood Essence Demon's Goblet with one of his hands and let the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm to dig its way into it immediately. Following this, it quickly swallowed the Blood Essence Demon's Goblet within Mei Tengfei's body before sending off a thought to Qing Shui and going to rest.

That thought had caused Qing Shui to be really shocked. Mei Tengfei was a False God Warrior. More than half of the Blood Essence across his body had been sucked up by the Blood Essence Demon's Goblet. Qing Shui felt that this time, the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm should have gained a huge benefit from it. This was the Blood Essence of a False God Warrior.

Blood Essence could be recovered. It was just that it would take a bit of time. Just like Mei Tengfei. Over time, everything would come back to him. But if the Blood Essence Demon's Goblet continued to stay within his body, one day, his Blood Essence would be sucked dry and he would die.

Qing Shui retrieved his hands. It wasn't actually that long, it had only been fifteen minutes. He smiled and looked at Mei Tengfei, "Old man, you should already be able to feel that your Goblet has been removed. If there isn't anything more other than this, we will take our leave."

"Uncle, has my father really recovered?" Mei Dai seemed to find it a bit hard to believe and asked.

"Your daddy has been tortured for many years. Ever since he got sick, it was like a mountain collapsing. While he is recovering, it

will be just like spinning silk. He will need time to rest. Just give him some supplements. Within at most half a year, he will recover completely,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Oh, thank you uncle! Let me tell the kitchen to make some food. No matter what, both you and auntie must stay today,” Mei Dai said and grabbed onto Qing Shui’s and Yuan Su’s sleeves.

Qing Shui didn’t really feel anything. But Yuan Su on the other hand, she blushed and secretly looked at Qing Shui.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, why don’t you stay? I can tell that you are interested in the Whip Battle Technique. This is for you, I am sure you will like it.” The old man took out a notebook and passed it to Qing Shui.

Snake Elephant Movement!

Qing Shui had only opened the book and looked through it for a while before he got really immersed into it. These were the attacks of the Snake Elephant. Its lower body was like a mountain whereas its upper body was agile like a snake. It had a long snake’s head as well as a body belonging to that of a snake which was agile like a Divine Whip of Heaven and Earth. Prior to this, the whip which Mei Dai used, as well as her technique all came from here. However, her practice lacked the taste of a snake elephant.

“I really like it. Well then, I won’t hold back,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“You deserved it. Miraculous Physician Qing. Please don’t tell anyone that I have recovered,” Mei Tengfei said softly.

“No problem. Rest assured, I am not someone with such a big mouth. This is my moral as a doctor. I won’t leak out any information regarding my patients.”

.....

Qing Shui left. Mei Dai looked at her father, “Daddy, was it eldest brother?”

Mei Tengfei trembled. After that, he smiled and looked at Mei Dai, “Foolish brat. You are thinking too much! Don’t think so much.”

Mei Dai let out a sigh, “Alright, daddy, please take a rest. Half a year will go by really fast.

Mei Dai left. An old and wise man appeared beside Mei Tengfei. The old man had a hunched back. He looked really dry and thin, yet he resembled something like a phantom.

“Master!” The dried up old man showed his politeness to Mei Tengfei.

“Go send off the eldest prince!” Mei Tengfei closed his eyes and said.

“Yes, master!”

.....

The incidents which happened in Mei Clan were no longer Qing Shui’s concern. He was now making his way to Tianhe Clan along with Yuan Su.

“Qing Shui, do you know who administered the Goblet?” Yuan Su asked out of curiosity.

“I don’t know,” Qing Shui smiled and said bluntly.

“You are lying. You must have known who it is. Even if you don’t, you should be able to make a guess who did it,” Yuan Su whispered.

“Alright, Mei Clan is a huge clan. It’s best if we don’t take part in some of the things which have nothing to do with us. Or else, we will get ourselves into trouble.” Qing Shui refused to tell Yuan Su about it. Let alone the fact that he didn’t have a clear picture of it. The only thing he knew was that Mei Tengfei would definitely know who it was.

In the blink of an eye, a week has passed. Tomorrow was the day

when he would need to return to Yehuang Country City. Tianhe Renmo had recovered a third of his injury. It was as if his entire person has changed completely. His Dantian was also considered to have recovered completely.

Tianhe Renmo was much older than QingShui. With his rejuvenated mentality, he was an extremely attractive middle aged man. The relationship between the two of them was very good after a week of treatments. Qing shui was shocked that once tianhe Renmo recovered, there was a high chance that he would directly reach the level of False God. The period of time when he was a cripple had a very large impact on his life. He was no longer a young person and was at least 300 years of age. The duration where someone looked middle aged was very long, lasting a few hundred years.

Break everything first, fail to succeed.

This should be Tianhe Renmo's luck. Hence, the idiom of the old man may have lost his mare, but in the end, it all still turned out for the best. When someone found themselves facing this kind of disaster, once they recovered, they would be considered to have profited from a disaster. Or else, it was likely that he would still need at least a hundred years of time if he wanted to be a False God Warrior. Or rather, it might even be longer than that.

To Tianhe Renmo, he owed the debt of getting his life reborn to Qing Shui. Added on that he was an upright person, he hated evil more than anything else. He was straightforward and distinguished between gratitude and grudges very clearly. The two had started addressing each other as brothers after a week. Qing Shui knew that when Tianhe Renmo addressed him as a brother, that brother which he meant was not in the slightest inferior to those blood-related to him.

At night, Qing Shui entered the realm and started feeding on the Origin Returning Pill. It had been one week. Three days ago, he has already used it once and increased his strength by five and a half

sun. One day in the realm was enough to make up for a hundred days outside.

His body had already reached 31 sun. This way, Qing Shui's strength had already achieved a strength worth nearly 150,000 sun. The Nine Continents Mountain immediately went up to a strength worth nearly 450,000 sun.

His Spirit Energy was even more terrifying. When he used the Seal of Roc, it had already reached a strength worth 410,000 sun. If the chance to double in prowess was met, it would achieve a terrifying strength worth as much as 820,000 sun.

A double in prowess wasn't considered strength. Hence, Qing Shui could still use the Origin Returning Pill now. He took in yet another one today. Perhaps, in the future, he might only have one more chance left to take it. By the time his Seal of Roc achieved a strength worth 500,000 sun, perhaps, by then, his increase in strength might come to a stop.

He swallowed the Origin Returning Pill. He planned to swallow another one after a while.

As he did so, Qing Shui's raw strength achieved a strength worth 37.5 sun. The Double-Dose Prescription had enabled Qing Shui to take two of them.

He was finally saturated. Now, the strength of Qing Shui's Nine Continents Mountain was already worth more than 500,000 sun.

It was possible for Peak Martial Emperors to unleash a strength which which was worth a million sun whereas the strength of things like Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines were even more powerful.

While sensing the strength across his body, Qing Shui didn't know how long he would still need to break through to False God. The thing needed for the breakthrough to False God was Spring of Life. Similarly, he felt that the thing needed for Eighth Heavenly Layer was also the Spring of Life. Every time the realm upgraded,

it would get itself ready for his increase in the level of his strength. This time was no exception.

Hence, Qing Shui had a feeling that he shouldn't be too far away from Eighth Heavenly Layer. To what extent would his strength go up once he reached Eighth Heavenly Layer? By then, would there still be people from Dancing Phoenix Continent trying to stop him?

Once he reached the eighth heavenly layer, it was unknown if any changes would occur in his Dantian. Would he be able to see the Gate of Heavenly Dao again? Qing Shui was looking forward to it. At that time, he could go anywhere and do anything.

False God warriors, were gods of the continent..

He should also be able to cultivate his Phoenix Form soon. His Roc Form has already reached a saturated state. Heart of Roc, Roc Spreading Wings..... As Qing Shui thought about it, he realized that he had been cultivating the Roc Form for a long, long time.

Eighth Heavenly Layer should enable him to cultivate his Phoenix Form. The Dragon Form was a legendary existence. It was the supreme-tier, the Immortal Demons among Immortal Demons! There were many kinds to Dragon Phoenix. Hence, the good and bad ones of their kind were all mixed together. But so long as it was a kind which belonged to the true dragon species, it shouldn't be weaker than the lowest grade False God warriors. Dragon Phoenix as well as beasts like the Immortal Demons weren't something which could be commonly seen. But across the nine continents, there were a lot of Immortal Demons. For example, the Ancient Battlefield.

Deep down in the sea, there were also countless existences.

Haohan Continent, Soaring Dragon Continent as well as Dancing Phoenix Continent all had them. Particularly Haohan Continent, it was incomparably vast, totally fitting to its name, Haohan (Note: Haohan stands for boundless in mandarin), boundless. No one knew how far it spread out to, nor was there anyone that existed

who recorded it. It's said that there was an ancient site there.

AST 1358 – Birth of [Soulsearch's](#) Child. Two ladies pregnant, The Qing Clan is unable to have an inheritance?

On the next day, Qing Shui bid farewell to Tianhe Clan. The old man from Tianhe Clan also informed him that later on, they would travel to Yehuang Country.

Tianhe Renmo didn't go along with Qing Shui right away. He didn't want to bother Qing Shui and Yuan Su. It was just that he still didn't know about the relationship between Qing Shui and Yuan Su. Other than that, it was also because Qing Shui didn't want to let them know about his Nine Continents Steps Effect too soon.

Other than when he was in Tianhe City, Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Steps Effect to make haste for the rest of his journey. In just a moment's time, they had already arrived in Yehuang Country City. Yuan Su, who experienced the Nine Continents Step Effect for the second time, found herself totally shocked. She was starting to find this man more and more mysterious. They hadn't met for many years and during those years, a lot of things about him had changed. He had become more mature. Certainly, a lot of things seemed to have stayed the same too. He was still the man she was once familiar with.

Soulsearch also felt extremely happy seeing both of them back. Li Ji was going to give birth at anytime. It should be on the following week. Soulsearch was really agitated. He was really looking forward to that child of his.

Initially, he was already considered to be an old man. But Qing Shui wanted to help Soulsearch gain back his look back when he was in his middle age. This was also the symbol of Qing Shui's medical expertise. It was because of this incident that Qing Shui's

reputation rose up.

Now, Qing Shui added more demonic beasts. He mixed in the Tiger Bone Soup from the past, the All Aspect Nourishment Soup and so on together into it. Of course, the current one was a lot more powerful compared to the one before.

Other than that, recently, Qing Shui would also constantly revolve his Ancient Strengthening Technique to refine his body. He operated the strength of the Shield Attack within his body all the way to its maximum. The energy of his Ancient Strengthening Technique had long since been revolving independently. It was just that now, Qing Shui was trying to make it revolve even faster. It was a few times faster than normal speed.

Unknowingly, he had already started to feel the enormous barrier. This place was a dead end. The only way was to gain access to the barrier in front.

He was finally here. This barrier was just like the dragon's gate and he on the other hand, was the tiny carp fish. Once he hopped over it, he would turn into a Divine Dragon. A lot of people had managed to reach up to this point but in actuality, how many of them would actually manage to hop over the gate?

All the small barriers for Qing Shui could basically be broken through very easily. He had never been obstructed by small barriers before. He could simply just revolve the strength of his Shield Attack and Divine Force to easily break through.

On the second day, before the sky turned dark, Tianhe Renmo was already here. He was in a restaurant near Imperial Hall. Originally, he had planned to buy a courtyard here, it was just that this was against some of their rules. Hence, doing this might cause Yehuang Country to eject him.

The people from Tianhe Clan would immediately be noticed by others when they came to Yehuang country. Some of the aristocratic clans from Yehuang Country would pay attention to

Tianhe Clan's movements from time to time.

Once these aristocratic clans found out that Tianhe Clan was here for treatments in Imperial Hall, they would stop being so sensitive. In the history of the World of the Nine Continents, there were a lot of examples where countries were wiped out very quickly. Some of them would even be caught unprepared and as a result got attacked.

Hence, normally, the leading clan of a particular country was prohibited from sending along a huge troop of powerful warriors into other countries. Furthermore, when they arrived, it would be best for them to first greet the clans.

Unknowingly, time had yet again passed. Tianhe Renmo recovered in less than half a month. Basically, he was considered to have healed completely. He was at Grade One False God. This was the youngest False God Warrior Qing Shui had ever met.

Tianhe Renmo who became a False God Warrior didn't actually change anything between him and Qing Shui. The gratitude he held for him had never disappeared. Now, the two of them addressed each other as brothers. Similarly, Qing Shui also felt really happy. Tianhe Renmo's achievements in the future would definitely be limitless. Tianhe Clan would definitely fall into his hands. In the future, undoubtedly, he would also assist Qing Shui.

Qing Shui wouldn't put his hopes on other people. Hence, he would only let some people help him wave flags and shout battle cries occasionally, to help him make the atmosphere more intimidating, so that some of the thieves and rascals would act more obediently.

It shouldn't be too far away. Qing Shui was already able to feel it. Between six months to a year, he should be able to break through to False God. As a matter of fact, he might even be able to achieve it in three months.

The last time he went home, due to time constraints, he only

managed to stay for two to three days. He had not visited Western Oxhe Continent during that time. Now that he was free and his strength had also increased a lot, he decided to pay Western Oxhe Continent a visit and also go back home once.

The people from Tianhe Clan left.

After five days, Soulsearch's baby was finally born. It was a strong little boy. Back then, Soulsearch had already mentioned about making him Qing Shui's godson. Qing Shui also happily agreed to it. Now, he even wanted Qing Shui to decide on his name.

Qing Shui had worried over this name for a long time. Eventually, he managed to come up with one. Sou Yi. He decided to include the word 'Yi' in his name in hope that in the future, he would be able to do everything easily. Other than this, there wasn't any deeper meaning to it.

The little baby was really strong and healthy. He was around four kilograms when he was born. He had huge eyes that looked like Li Ji's. His nose looked identical to Soulsearch's. Based on physical appearance, the little baby still looked really firm and handsome.

Qing Shui also didn't show any formality. He interacted with the little baby and infused his Xiantian Qi into him. This way, it could prevent the little baby from getting sick. In the future, he would be able to achieve Xiantian Realm without having to cultivate that hard. Of course, being Soulsearch's son, Xiantian realm was something which he wouldn't put in his eyes. Despite this, he still felt really happy. At least he would be able to achieve Xiantian Realm now.

The reason being that a lot of disciples from aristocratic clans would still have warriors who couldn't even beat Xiantian Warriors. Even if they had the Xiantian Golden Pellet, it was still useless. Let alone not everyone could use the Xiantian Golden Pellet. It was considered to be a rare medicine. A medicine which

was very hard to be refined.

Every baby would cry loudly the moment when they were born. That first voice he made would breathe out the Xiantian Qi within his body. But Qing Shui could help seal this qi.

A few maids were hired in the small courtyard. They were all in charge of taking care of Li Ji and the kid.

After three days, Qing Shui bid his farewells to Sousearch and Yuan Su. After that, he used the Five Elements Divine Flag and immediately arrived in Central Continent.

During this time, Qing Shui would go back to his house once every month. But every time he went back, he would still feel really happy and excited. His mother and close relatives were all there. So were his women as well as children.

When he went back to Qing Clan, he had still yet to receive any news about Yiye Jiange. Both Wenren Wu-shuang and Di Qing were pregnant. They were already a month along. Seeing that he could come back now, Qing Shui stopped trying to rush to bring them to Western Oxhe Continent. In fact, they might be safer staying here.

Also because of this, Qing Shui decided to stop controlling it. They liked children, if they wanted babies, he would just let them be. Once their children got older, they would also be able to relax.

Just like Wenren Wu-shuang, things were better when her sister was still here. But now, she was the only one who remained. Having a child would also be considered having someone to place her hopes on. It could help make her live more happily. Just like Zhu Qing, compared to before, she had changed a lot. The same went for Canghai Mingyue, women mustn't be childless.

The moment when Qing Shui saw Di Qing and Wenren Wu-shuang, who still hadn't changed much, he realized that there was a kind of beauty on their faces which words couldn't describe. It

was the pure and kind type of beauty. In just a while, the two women seemed to have grown up and looked a lot more mature. That was a change in their temperament. They looked really graceful and elegant.

Those who went into seclusion had all come out. But there was still no news about Yiye Jiange. It had been a long time. Unfortunately, Qing Shui noticed that despite having the energy to look for her, he didn't know where to start from. A palace, was it a palace on land or underwater? Which continent was it in?"

Throwing away these thoughts, Qing Shui gave them some medicinal pills. He was also really generous to let them take the Double-dose Prescription. Qing Qing's entire family of three were also present. The Four-eared Macaque was still very small. But it possessed formidable strength. Qing Shui didn't know if Qing Qing was aware that this thing was actually a formidable existence.

The other one was the Greencloud Up-step Pellet. Yuan Su was indeed the person with the most talent in this field. She replenished all of the medical prescriptions. Not only that, those which she replenished were all medicinal herbs which were relatively easy to find.

Seeing as everyone from Qing Clan was improving, Qing Shui felt really happy deep down. They were his close relatives, they all had the same blood flowing within them. On top of that, there were also his women.

Qing Zun and Qing Ming were growing really fast. Qing Yu was really independent, unlike Qing Yin, she liked swords. Furthermore, she was very talented with sword skills. The little brat really liked clinging onto Qing Shui just like how she used to when she was young.

Qing Yin, Qing Yan, Qing Yu, Qing Yun, four daughters. Qing Yin and Qing Yan looked identical whereas Qing Yu and Qing Yun shared some similarities with each other. Both Luan Luan and Yu

Chang were all grown up but when around Qing Shui, they still behaved like they did when they were young. They hated parting with this father of theirs, a lot. Even if Luan Luan had a blood-related father of her own, it still wouldn't stop her from feeling that way.

No one had talked about incidents involving Yu Chan. She was Qing Shui's blood-related daughter. Qing Clan was her home.

The entire family was very lively and comfortable. This was a family. This kind of feeling was something which only people travelling far from home could feel when they blended themselves back into the family they were familiar with. It was a kind of happiness which words couldn't describe.

Among the medical prescriptions which Yuan Su gave him, there were some particularly suitable to be used for the majority of people in Qing Clan. Even for the children, it was also very useful. There was still quite a plentiful amount of lifespan for his grandfather and Lin Zhanhan. Added on that currently, their cultivation was improving quickly, considering the many years he has left, he was confident he could let them live even longer, turning Qing Clan into an aristocratic clan.

Qing Shui set aside some time and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He still needed to refine medicines, cultivate and help them store Yang Pills and Origin Returning Pills. On top of that, he also needed to refine the Greencloud Up-step Pellet.

The time was once again sufficient for him to consume the Origin Returning Pill. The Origin Returning Pill, which Yuan Su gave him, was indeed considered a tiny divine grade medicinal pill. He had already consumed two in the realm. Now, his raw strength had surprisingly achieved a terrifying strength worth 45 sun.

Upon using it this time, Qing Shui finally sensed it. This should be his last time taking it, or rather, he could still take the pill one last time.

He was also able to figure out why aristocratic clans could cause the strength of their clan to increase significantly so quickly. As long as they got the appropriate chance and inheritance, just like how he had his Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, by making use of them along with the Origin Returning Pill, they would be able to make rapid progress.

Origin Returning Pill, Yang Pill, Double-dose Medicinal Pill. All of these needed to be stored in large amounts. In the future, he could raise the strength of his clan by relying on these. The next generation would find it relatively easier to increase their strength. They had good genes. Other than that, it was also because they had inheritance from himself. Unfortunately, they still didn't for now. He hoped that he could discover it in the two final forms of the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique.

Just like Tianhe Clan's inheritance, there was powerful Heavenly Crane Spiritual Qi within their bodies. But now, the Violet Gold Bloodline within Qing Shui's body was already a lot more powerful compared to before. He didn't know if his future children would also inherit his own Violet Gold Bloodline but he felt there was a high chance for it to be so. The reason being that now, he as well as his women possessed the Violet Gold Blood within their bodies.

It was likely that this was a chance. Violet Gold Bloodline as well as Golden Bloodline's inheritance were likely to be a sort of chance. For a group of people from the same generation, there could only be one or a minority of the people who could have Violet Gold or Golden Bloodline.

However there was only a few that had truly powerful Violet Gold or Golden bloodline. Qing Shui still needed to see the babies born to Wenren Wu-shuang and Di Qing, and if they possessed any of the bloodline.

Note: Soulsearh's pinyin in chinese is Sou Hun

AST 1359 – Greencloud Up-step Pellet, Di Chen stepped across the great gate of Heavenly Dao

It's very hard for a person to have their own inheritance. One would need to achieve a specific condition of their own. Actually, Qing Shui had never thought that highly of Violet Gold Bloodline. As a matter of fact, he felt that the potential and possibility of Nine Yang Golden Body passing on through genes was even bigger.

He decided to put these questions aside for now. By then, he would know when the two little brats were born.

Luan Luan, Yu He, as well as Wenren Wu-shuang, Qing Shui had given the girls with formidable strength quite a lot of medicinal pills. It was just that they could only take one of each of the pills after a long time. For instance, one per year. But considering that they had the Double-dose Medicinal Pill, they could increase the amount up to two per year. Furthermore, there wasn't just one kind of medicinal pill. Hence, when all was said and done, it was still considered to be quite decent.

Once they reached a strength which could enable them to take in the Yang Pill, Origin Returning Pill and some other types of medicinal pills, everything would be easier to handle. Just by accumulating it like this, they would still end up formidable warriors after several decades. After all, these medicinal pills weren't something which every single disciple from aristocratic clans could have.

Extravagant, this was just being too extravagant!

Basically, the majority of the people had already taken both the Ren and Du Meridian Strengthening Pills. Last night, Qing Shui had also finished refining the Greencloud Up-step Pellets. These medicinal pills were the same type as the Xiantian Golden Pellet.

But at the same time, they also had a few differences.

For a warrior without any cultivation, the Greencloud Up-step Pellet could straight away turn them into Grade One Martial King warriors. This could already be considered a legendary medicinal pill. But for those with cultivations beyond that of Martial King, it would help them raise their strength by a few times, so much so that they could right away achieve peak Martial King. Martial Saint warriors could also raise one to two grades, for example, from Grade One Martial Saint to either Grade Two or Three Martial Saint.

Basically, the Greencloud Up-step Pellet helped ordinary people to experience a skyrocketing in strength and achieve a level which they would never imagine themselves achieving. On the contrary, when one was already powerful, the amount of strength increased wouldn't be as significant. Qing Shui tried out one of the pills only to realize that it increased less than half a sun of his raw strength. Even though this was also acceptable, it was basically considered to have been wasted.

Everyone could only consume one Greencloud Up-step Pellet in their lifetime. Even with the Double-dose Medicinal Pill, it still wouldn't change it.

The Greencloud Up-step Pellet was the same as the Xiantian Golden Pellet. It would also help over-exploit the potential within a person's body. If an ordinary person took in the Greencloud Up-step Pellet, in the future, they basically wouldn't be able to make even the slightest bit of progress. But when a cultivator used it, normally, they wouldn't be able to make the tiniest improvement within a year.

Qing Shui had the Life and Death Needles. Acupuncture with Divine Qi could help control the situation. Hence, other than children, other people could basically use it. For now, it wasn't suitable to be used for children. It was the time for them to build up their foundation. The primary function of the medicinal pills

was also only to provide supplementary boosts to the cultivators. Their purpose was to mainly trigger and exploit the potential and function across the entire body of the cultivator. It didn't matter if it took longer for them to improve. But as for their foundation, they must build it to be really firm.

The world of the five continents wouldn't change because of someone. It still stayed the same as before. Everyone would live within each of their respective circles. Only the higher up people within the five continents were aware that Qing Clan had now squeezed itself among the lists as one of the top aristocratic clans. According to normal situation, they were supposed to leave here. The reason being that they would only be able to develop farther in other continents.

Actually, Qing Shui had also thought about taking them along to the other four continents. The five years for the Ancient Teleportation Array to open was almost here. Hence, Qing Shui began to think. He had the medicinal pills, he had the martial techniques, even when compared to staying outside, the pace at which he progressed still wasn't that slow. But all in all, certainly, it would be a bit slower, it was just that the effect of doing it inside and outside wasn't that significant.

At night, Qing Shui laid down on Canghai Mingyue's bed. After having a pleasant time together, the compassionate and magnificent woman cuddled in Qing Shui's arms. The protruding soft breasts of hers looked white like snow. From time to time, the two pink spots on her breasts would press themselves against Qing Shui's chest. The seductive look still remained on her face even after they finished doing it.

"Mingyue, you can cultivate faster in Western Oxhe Continent. But I won't be there, do you guys still want to go?" Qing Shui felt that it was better to discuss this problem with the girls.

"Do you want us to go then?" Canghai Mingyue smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“Certainly, the children aren’t allowed to go. Though both Zun`Er and Yin`Er have grown up now, they have never left your sides before.”

“Then I feel that it will be better if we stay here for now. With us here, you will be less worried about us when you are outside. In any case, as long as we are here, nothing will happen to Qing Clan,” Canghai Mingyue responded after thinking for a while.

“That’s good too. Very soon, we will be able to move the entire family together. By then, we won’t need to separate from each other again no matter where we go,” Qing Shui said happily.

“Yes, the time is almost up. They are still waiting for you, go now.” Canghai Mingyue turned around and sat up. She urged Qing Shui to leave.

.....

For some reason, Qing Shui always felt as if time passed really fast while he was at home. On the fourth day he was at home, Qing Shui once again took the Origin Returning Pill. This time, it was considered his last time taking it. The pill was still effective when he took it for the first time. But on the second time he took it, it completely lost its effect.

With 50 sun worth of raw strength, Qing Shui’s body had already reached a saturated state. At the very least, he would no longer be able to raise his strength through Origin Returning Pill. As of now, Qing Shui’s strength had reached a terrifying height worth as much as 230,000 sun. The Nine Continents Mountain contained an offensive strength which was worth almost 700,000 sun.

At the same time, his Spirit Energy was even more ridiculous. When using Seal of Roc, he could achieve a strength worth more than 650,000 sun. When the chance to double in prowess was met, it would manage to draw out an offensive strength worth over 1.3 million sun.

Qing Shui experimented with his current strength, wanting to get use to controlling it. After stepping through the gate of heavenly dao, he no longer needed to worry about cultivation. Regardless of how your strength advanced, it wouldn't fall too far behind. In fact, cultivation realms were harder to advance in. Hence, the Gate of Heavenly Dao was the barrier that decided if one could become a False God Warrior.

Snake Elephant's Movement!

Qing Shui was practicing Snake Elephant's Movement in the sky within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Spiritual Snake Exits Cave, Snake Devouring Elephant.....

Snake Elephant was also considered a kind of Immortal Demon Grade Demonic Beast. But at the same time, the snakes were also a powerful existence. Legend has it that the Nine Headed Dragon Snake was not in the slightest inferior to the dragons. Though it contained a huge amount of dragon's Bloodline within its body, its main bloodline still remained that of a snake.

Ninth Heavenly Coiled Dragon. This was a pure snake species. But at the same time, it was also an existence which could compare itself to enormous dragons. Of course, this wasn't the only species. The bloodline of snakes were also extremely formidable, it was just that in comparison, there were fewer existences of it. Moreover, the later generations of snakes had also been mixed a lot, leading to there being a lot of variations for them which in a way, caused the majority of the snakes to be excluded from the trend.

Snake Elephant, though it might not be able to compare itself to the level of Ninth Heavenly Coiled Snake, it was still almost at the same level as Dragon Elephant.

The movement of the Snake Elephant mainly focused on being fast, tricky and sinister. At the same time, it also contained powerful strength. It inherited the good aspects of snakes and elephants. Qing Shui was using the Primordial Flame Dragon

Whip. By relying on the bizarre techniques of Snake Elephant's Movements which he witnessed before, he was researching them patiently.

Slowly, Qing Shui got more and more adapted to it. This was an extraordinary kind of magic technique. When performing it, Qing Shui was in a relaxed state of mind, yet he was able to draw out the same effect as when he was going all-out normally. In just a while, Qing Shui had already found himself liking this type of feeling.

Qing Shui didn't realize how long it has been since he started training. In the moment he stopped, he found out that a long time had passed. He really liked the Snake Elephant's Movement. Without realizing it, he had already indulged himself to quite a decent state.

With that being the case, the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip finally had its own technique. Its strength should have been increased quite significantly. The main thing about it was the speedy attacks. Prior to this, it was possible to dodge it. But now, the speed of the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip had become even faster and craftier. There was not much one could do about it, which was what Qing Shui liked the most about it.

After staying for two additional days, Qing Shui bid his farewell to Qing Clan and immediately used the husband and wife teleportation ability of Five Elements Divine Flag.

This time, everything still turned out very normally. Furthermore, Yehuang Guwu as well as the other two girls were all together. The girls no longer expressed any surprise about Qing Shui's sudden appearance.

Despite this, they still felt really happy when they saw Qing Shui. The three girls were preparing some food. In the moment when Qing Shui went on to hug each of them, they almost forgot to prepare their food.

Qing Shui embraced them and nibbled them. Yehuang Guwu felt

extremely embarrassed. The same went for Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan.

Yehuang Guwu had stepped across the great gate of Heavenly Dao. Once she reached a certain grade, the increase in her strength would also happen naturally. Taking into account the aid provided by Qing Shui, she was still improving at quite a fast pace.

Though the Tiger Form stopped breaking through after it achieved the Golden Grade, it was still considered to already be really terrifying. In fact, she could summon up to four of them.

And this time, Qing Shui planned to let her take both the Ren and Du Meridian Strengthening Pills one more time.

As for Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan, it would be better for them to wait a bit longer. In any case, they could already use the Origin Returning Pills and Yang Pills. He had already given them quite a lot of Yang Pills. Hence, he only left behind the Origin Returning Pills and some other medicinal pills for them.

They spent half a day chatting with each other. After that, Qing Shui helped them to increase their strength as much as possible. He helped them by performing acupuncture. The acupuncture as well as Constitution Nurturing could be used more than once. They would bring forth very good effect if they were used every once in a while. Let alone, there were still other kinds of acupuncture. For example, the one which helped make one's strength increase even faster within the next six months.

Things would be a bit easier if he helped them raise their strength now. They possessed extremely good physiques as well as innate skills. With further boosts provided by mysterious and brilliant medicines as well as powerful medical expertise, they were improving everyday.

But they still had a long way to go until they could achieve peak Martial Emperor. However, this was excluding Yehuang Guwu, she should be able to achieve it very fast.

Qing Shui stayed here for two days. Like before, Yehuang Guwu and Tantai Xuan were still virgins. But it was just a matter of time until they lost it. Last time with Yehuang Guwu, Qing Shui happened to enter the wrong spot. Despite this, she was still incomparably seductive. The daring Yehuang Guwu had even passively asked Qing Shui for it once. Tantai Xuan on the other hand, also did the same a number of times.....

Since he was already here, he would naturally pay a visit to Heaven Secrets Academy as well as Lotus Sect. He first headed off to Lotus Sect. Di Chen had come out of her seclusion, upon seeing Qing Shui, she went to hug him in surprise. There had been a lot of changes in her during her seclusion this time.

Her extraordinary essence had gotten even heavier and the magnanimous and dignified aura of hers had gotten even more abundant as well. As a matter of fact, Qing Shui was even starting to worry if this woman would one day fly out of his grasp. But what delighted him was that she seemed to be really reluctant to part with him now. In fact, she had gotten a lot more attached to him than before.

Di Chen's strength wasn't in the slightest inferior to that of Yehuang Guwu's. It was just that she wasn't as strong in terms of personality compared to her. What shocked Qing Shui even more was that she had actually stepped across the great gate of Heavenly Dao after secluding herself for so long.

While speaking, Qing Shui was surprised to find out that her great gate of Heavenly Dao was entering the mortal world. And now, her temperament had become even more indistinct like a fairy. She had managed it. The key to it was Qing Shui, the reason being that she would only recognize Qing Shui, without Qing Shui she felt that she might not be able to step across the great gate of Heavenly Dao for her entire life.

“Chen`Er, Qing`Er is pregnant.” Qing Shui told Di Chen.

Di Chen was stunned and revealed a smile on her face, “This is good. It will be great if I can go back by the time the baby is born.”

“You should be able to. You have six more months to go.” Qing Shui tried to comfort her.

“Qing Shui, why don’t we make our own baby as well?” Di Chen had changed completely ever since she stepped across the great gate of Heavenly Dao. Despite this, she still seemed embarrassed when she said it. She didn’t dare to look Qing Shui in the eyes.

Qing Shui was stunned. He smiled, “Alright, it’s just that by then, will you prefer looking after the child or becoming the Sect Lord of Lotus Sect?”

“You are right about this too. Then I suppose we should wait a bit longer for a baby.” Di Chen’s eyes looked concealed like mist when she talked. Despite this, there was still a bit of redness on her face, giving off charm which words couldn’t describe.

Qing Shui went up to her and said something. It caused Di Chen to feel so embarrassed that she immediately punched Qing Shui. But after that, she grabbed on Qing Shui’s hand and walked with him towards the grassy field not too far away.

AST 1360 Qing Sha's Physique, Pernicious Devil, Preparing To Refind the Four-Yang Pill

Di Chen took Qing Shui's hand and they had a stroll on the grassy plains. Looking at the extremely beautiful lady next to him, Qing Shui had an indescribable sense of pride. People said that women are the face of men and could reflect men's taste. He didn't know if this was right but he knew that capable men would have no lack of beautiful ladies next to them.

The beauty of ladies wasn't referring just to their appearance. If a beautiful lady appeared to be vulgar in their actions and speech and was loose, these would soon cause her beautiful appearance to become not so beautiful. A lady that was like a vase and had nothing good about her except her beauty, wouldn't be able to stand up against time. Some people couldn't even become vases.

Beautiful ladies required not only beautiful appearances but what was inside counted as well. Ladies who were truly beautiful were like a vat of great wine. The longer the time passed, the greater the fragrance unleashed. This was how it was for one's disposition.

To Qing Shui, disposition was more important than one's appearance. Even if some women could only barely be considered beautiful, their dispositions could make them the most beautiful ladies, giving off a feeling that would charm others.

Disposition wasn't to put on appearances. It was to have graceful actions and every frown and every smile would strike a chord in one's heart. However, these must all be on the basis that everything was as natural as possible. If it was something that was done intentionally, while it might work once or twice, as time passed, the effect would be lost.

Only natural and appropriate was true beauty.

Qing Shui felt that all of his women could be said to have both great disposition and appearances. All of them had different dispositions but Qing Shui liked them all. There were no good or bad dispositions. A bad woman's disposition could also work in attracting others or could even make one go even crazier.

"Qing Shui, Master planned to let me take over the Lotus Sect after the new year," Di Chen said softly as they walked.

Di Chen's abilities were considered to be the strongest in the Lotus Sect. Therefore, there were no objections to having her take over the Lotus Sect. Moreover, this was something which had been decided a long time ago.

"That's good. My Chen'er is going to be the head of a sect very soon." Qing Shui smiled and looked at Di Chen. If she was in his previous life, she would definitely be a career woman and a very successful one to boot.

...

After staying for a day, Qing Shui bade Di Chen goodbye and headed to the Heaven Secrets Academy. Things seemed to be progressing very well. With the Nine Continents Steps, it was still quite easy for Qing Shui to head to the Heaven Secrets Academy.

During this period of time, the initial state of calm between the major influences in the Western Oxhe Continent were all due to Qing Shui. On the surface, all of these powers had some sort of contact with Qing Shui and some had even stronger relations with him.

The Lotus Sect and Putuo Mountain were existences like sacred land in the Western Oxhe Continent. There were also the Heaven Secrets Academy and Divine Might Dynasty as well. Some major powers had extensive information networks and knew of how strong Qing Shui and other great powers were. Lotus Sect and Putuo Mountain had far surpassed them, so it was better for them to law low.

Breezing Wind Veranda!

The moment Qing Shui arrived at the Breezing Wind Veranda, he saw the few ladies practicing with their sword. Eldest Princess was the first to sense Qing Shui and turned to find him smiling as he looked at them.

She broke into a smile.

Qing Shui instantly appeared next to them.

“Father!” Qing Sha didn’t wait for Qing Shui or Eldest Princess to say anything before she wrapped her arms around Qing Shui’s neck.

The Seventh Princess and Yan Jinyu were around as well. For the past half a year or so, they had been improving ceaselessly, especially Eldest Princess and Qing Sha. Qing Sha’s great progress was due to her terrifying physique and the rate of her improvement was just as if she was cultivating some demonic technique. It was unrivalled. The one flaw in cultivating demonic techniques was that one’s foundations wouldn’t be strong.

However, it was different for Qing Sha. That Blood Terminator Bead in her Dantian could exude a mysterious power that could prevent this situation from happening. Also Qing Shui could help her strengthen her foundations and nurture her constitution.

Qing Shui treated everyone around him the same. As long as it was something they could use, he would not be stingy. Even if he didn’t have many of the items, he would openly let them know the situation and let them make the decision.

All of them were close to his heart and although love was selfish, love would also allow one to embrace everything.

Eldest Princess’ physique had long awakened but Qing Sha had managed to catch up to her even though she had started at a later time. She had now surpassed Eldest Princess by a little.

“Lass, your improvement is quite fast,” Qing Shui smiled and

said.

“Is it a little too fast?” Qing Sha looked at Qing Shui and said a little worriedly.

“Don’t worry. No matter how fast you’re improving, there’s no need to worry. Your unique physique will negate the instability that is brought by the improvement that’s too fast.” Qing Shui was very astonished as well. During this half a year or so, Qing Sha was the one who had changed the most.

Evil pernicious star... Even Qing Shui didn’t know what changes Qing Sha would undergo in the future. He was very worried that at this rate, the moment she stepped into the doors of Heavenly Dao, she would really become a Pernicious Devil.

The pernicious aura in her body was already fully awakened. It was because of this that her abilities were increasing at such a crazy rate. As long as she reached the Heavenly Dao, the pernicious aura in her body would turn into pernicious devilish aura. It would let her safely and quickly pass through the seemingly impossible barrier and to attain False God.

As long as Qing Sha were to reach Heavenly Dao, then she’d definitely be able to attain False God realm and within just a short amount of time. Even the barriers to False God wouldn’t be able to stand up against the corrosion from the pernicious devilish aura. After breaking through to False God, her greatest advantage would disappear as well. She would only be a little bit faster than ordinary people. However, upon attaining False God, troubles would also come to her. The False God divine tribulation she had to go through would be one-third more terrifying than what others had to go through.

The one-third increment wasn’t something to be underestimated.

The chances of one getting through the False God divine tribulation was usually around 50 to 70%. Of course, one could rely

on the help of items to increase the chances. The further into the divine tribulation, the success rate would get lower. Increasing the difficulty by one-third would truly be very tough.

This was what Qing Shui got to know in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. It was hard to say if it was accurate but right now, it seemed pretty true for Qing Sha's condition.

When the time comes, he might be able to help her if he were to attain a breakthrough to the eighth heavenly layer.

Yan Jinyu and the Seventh Princess had the slowest progress relatively. However it was already very fast for them. The two of them put in hard work and effort into their cultivation everyday. The pressure that Qing Sha gave them was far too great. There was no exception to Eldest Princess. It wasn't that they didn't want Qing Sha to get stronger but it was just purely pressure that they were experiencing.

...

"Sha'er's improvement is really too fast."

That night, when Qing Shui was in Yu Sunu's room, she said worriedly.

"She has the physique of an evil pernicious star that is hard to come by in 1,000 years. There are both advantages and disadvantages. There won't be any problems in the short term but we'll still need to make the necessary preparations in advance," Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

The number of people in the Breezing Wind Veranda had reached 8,000. Number wise, it was considered low but in terms of power, they were the strongest. The younger generation had been thrown way back by Yu Sunu. This time around, Qing Shui wanted to help to increase her power through medicinal pills. After this, it wouldn't take long before it would be hard for there to be anyone in the Heaven Secrets Academy who could stand up against her.

There was no need to say how powerful the Origin Returning Pill was, to be able to increase 20% or more in power within a year. Including the other effects, it was extremely terrifying.

Di Chen would be becoming the sect lord of the Lotus Sect. It wouldn't be long before Eldest Princess took over the Heaven Secrets Academy either. As for Yehuang Guwu, she would soon gain enough power to head to the Dancing Phoenix Continent with him. By then, Tantai Xuan would also have taken over Putuo Mountain without any issues in her power either.

Unknowingly, Qing Shui realized that his women were doing much better than he was. He didn't even get himself the position of a sect lord. No, that wasn't right. He was the Patriarch of the Heavenly Palace...

That night, Qing Shui had a long night with Yu Sunu. He couldn't get enough of her intoxicating body and this wasn't the first time. Eldest Princess was now less restrained. At the very least, she could take the initiative to match Qing Shui in different positions.

Qing Shui loved to see her riding on him the most, shaking slowly and gently while wearing an extremely beautiful expression that had both embarrassment and a seductive charm.

...

Qing Shui stayed for about three days and the ladies gained tremendous improvement in their cultivation. Even the Seventh Princess and Yan Jinyu had both had acupuncture applied by Qing Shui to strengthen their foundation. Qing Sha's case was the most unique. Not only did Qing Shui helped to strengthen her foundation and nurture her constitution, he even cleared many of her acupuncture points and reinforced as many of her meridian channels as he could.

There were some meridian channels which she didn't need to have reinforced but that wasn't the case for Qing Shui. The

meridian channels throughout her body all had either stored or had pernicious aura flowing through them. Therefore, Qing Shui used almost two days to strengthen all of her meridian channels and also left many Constitution Nurturing Pills behind for her.

This time around, the ladies used the Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellets and the Du Meridian Strengthening Pellets. This made Qing Shui more assured. The importance of these two pellets was as important as a person's brain. A cultivator could be said to rely on these two meridian channels.

Qing Sha's condition wasn't easy. In the future, the lass would still have to go through tribulations and she wasn't one who would rely on others, not even him. She would only bear the hatred in her heart by herself, thus what Qing Shui wanted to do was to bring Qing Sha's power to the strongest he could.

When Qing Shui returned to the Dancing Phoenix Continent, it had been over ten days. Qing Clan and the Western Oxhe Continent had been progressing well and right now, what he needed to do was to build up his own territory in these three continents.

Qing Shui seemed to have reached a bottleneck in his cultivation and the rate of progress was slowing down. However, it was still acceptable. After having used up the Origin Returning Pills and also after finishing up the One-Yang Pills, Two-Yang Pills and Three-Yang Pills, his strength increased by 120 sun. The amount of medicinal pills that would take others ten years to finish took Qing Shui only slightly over a month.

The 120 sun was really insignificant to the current Qing Shui. However, one sun was 10,000 nimbus and 3,000 nimbus would make one a Grade One State Master. A Grade One State Master could take the Yang Pills and therefore, if a person could reach the level of a State Master, Qing Shui would be able to let the person's strength increase tremendously by 120 sun within ten years without having the person do anything.

The Yang Pills were considered miraculous pills to State Masters. Just the One-Yang Pills would be able to increase a Grade One State Master's strength by many fold, let alone the Two-Yang Pills and Three-Yang Pills. This was also why the Yang Pills were so precious. Formation Immortal Sect's Black and White Elders had remained as Grade One State Masters for many years. If Qing Shui hadn't gotten his hands on the Nine Yang Pharmacopoeia, he would have missed out on the Yang Pills as well.

After a short chat with Soulsearh and Yuan Su, Qing Shui went back to his room and entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Right now, he wanted to attempt to refine the Four-Yang Pills. He felt that it was about the right time now.

By rights, after half a year had passed, it hadn't even been 100 years in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. However, with the Spiritual Medicinal Beasts and the Flower of Life and he had even splurged to water the plants with the Spring of Life, the medicinal effect of the herbs should be sufficient for him to refine the Four-Yang Pills. He didn't lack any of the herbs when he tried to refine it the previous time. The reason he had waited for such a long time before making another attempt was also to increase his chances.

There was a huge demarcation between the Three-Yang Pills and the Four-Yang Pills. He didn't know what changes there were to the Four-Yang Pills or if they had any unique effects.

Qing Shui was very agitated. It was because the Yang Pills were also very important to his Nine Yang Golden Body. Right now, his Nine Yang Golden Body had already reached the great perfection stage. He hoped to be able to attain a breakthrough to the grand perfection stage before reaching the eighth heavenly layer or False God. It was because if that happened, the chances of him succeeding in attaining a breakthrough to the eighth heavenly layer or the False God would be higher.

AST 1361 – Completion of the Four-Yang Pills. Five Elements Divine Flag Reaching Third Grade

Qing Shui prepared some medicinal herbs. He could still remember his failure from before, in the situation where he had been using the Golden Snake Grass. However, at that time, the greater reason was that the medicinal effect of the herbs were insufficient.

This time around, the medicinal effect was sufficient and he had confidence as well. However, he still felt a little uncertain. He cleaned and tempered the ingredients without any trouble and after taking a short rest, recovering his condition to its best state, he started the alchemy process.

When the alchemy process started, everything seemed to be more smooth compared to the previous time. However, this time around, Qing Shui realized that the time required would be very long and might even exceed ten times more than was required the last time he attempted it.

When the sky had turned dark the next day, a clear and crisp sound rang out from the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. It was extremely piercing, representing that his effort in refining for the past two days was a failure.

Although he had failed, Qing Shui felt very happy. It was because he seemed to have grasped the feeling for it.

He contemplated for a moment then started again. Time passed by little by little and Qing Shui controlled the primordial flames calmly and with great mastery. Everything seemed to be progressing well.

Pa!

On the third day, the familiar sound rang out again. Although Qing Shui knew that the success rate for this attempt wasn't high, he was still a little unhappy when he heard this sound. He had wasted three days.

After resting for a while and having some food, Qing Shui started once again. He didn't know if he was considered to be obstinate, putting great effort in something insignificant or if he was just unwilling to submit. As he went through consecutive failures, the time used in each attempt was extending slowly. There were times in which it only extended by two hours but there were also times in which it was extended by half a day. Very soon, he had used up the medicinal herbs he had prepared. Left without a choice, Qing Shui could only prepare more. It would be a lie if he were to say that it didn't pain him to have lost so many medicinal herbs, most of which were extremely precious.

Five days! Six days!

After continuing to go through multiple failures, this was already the sixth day of Qing Shui's attempts. He gritted his teeth and continued on. If this were to exceed seven days, he would only continue to try until the ninth day at most. If he still continued to fail, he would give up.

Seven days!

Ding!

After failing for over ten more times, Qing Shui finally heard that familiar sound. It was extremely pleasant to the ears and even Qing Shui felt overjoyed. After all, he had failed multiple times. If he still failed, his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal would be up. Thankfully, it succeeded at the very last moment.

Qing Shui couldn't wait and opened the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and found a brilliant golden Yang Pill in it. There wasn't much change to its size but its color and spiritual Qi were stronger.

Qing Shui couldn't wait and assessed it with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Four-Yang Pill!

Effect: Improves physique by a large degree. Increases physical strength by one sun or overall strength by 100 sun. Has a reinforcing effect on the Dantian, meridian channels and internal organs.

Each person can only use one of it every year and only ten in one's life. Doesn't conflict with the One-Yang Pills, Three-Yang Pills and Three-Yang Pills.

Prerequisites: People who have a strength of 100 sun or more.

It has some special effects on people with unique physiques. The effects would be related to the individual's physique.

Qing Shui put away the Four-Yang Pill. He didn't have the time to use it now since his time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was up. He quickly washed up and headed out.

It wasn't too late outside and the others had yet to start their dinner. Qing Shui had taken the time into consideration and thus didn't have his meal in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. There was no lack of food in the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

"Qing Shui, come help me bring out the food." When Yuan Su saw Qing Shui, he smiled and waved.

Qing Shui followed her into the kitchen. There were four dishes and one soup, two of the dishes being meat dishes, while the other two were vegetable dishes. There was also a plate of Jade Steamed Buns and a bottle of wine. Qing Shui looked at Yuan Su curiously, "Hmm? What occasion is it today?"

It wasn't particularly sumptuous but Qing Shui felt that there was something. It was a feeling he had and thus he asked.

"Today's my birthday. Since you're back, spend my birthday

with me. Every year, I'd been spending it alone," Yuan Su smiled and said.

Stunned, Qing Shui smiled and said, "Happy birthday."

"Thank you!"

Qing Shui then took out a pair of Violet Earrings in the shape of the Redbud Flowers. He handed them to Yuan Su, "I haven't prepared anything. I'll give you these."

"With you back and being able to spend my birthday with me, I'm already very happy. You can help me put them on. It's inconvenient for me since I'm holding onto the dishes." Yuan Su went up and put out her head slightly. She was now less than one foot away from Qing Shui.

Even though there were the fragrances coming from the food, Qing Shui could still smell a faint scent of fragrance. Her tender and flawless face seemed as if it would break at the lightest touch. She had sexy lips and her peaceful and beautiful eyes looked at Qing Shui without blinking.

Qing Shui smiled and gently put her hair back behind her ears, revealing her beautiful earlobes. He then slowly put the pair of Violet Earrings into her beautiful earlobes. The Violet Earrings immediately made her appear more poised. The Redbud Flowers were a very good match for her disposition.

"How do they look?" Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui and smiled, asking.

"Very beautiful!" Qing Shui nodded and said.

"Thank you!" After saying that Yuan Su suddenly landed a peck on Qing Shui's lips and quickly left the kitchen.

Qing Shui could still feel that tender feeling from earlier on his lips. That moment happened very quickly and he felt a soft touch on his lips. It was a short touch but yet was one that one would miss.

Qing Shui didn't think back on the feeling but was wondering what Yuan Su had meant by this. He picked up the remaining two dishes and headed out to the living hall.

The birthday celebration here was very similar to the one from his previous life. There were no candles here but there were Light Stones. People would make wishes as well, especially ladies. Most guys would skip out on this.

Yuan Su appeared very natural, as if nothing had happened.

She put her palms together and closed her eyes as she made her wish. Her long lashes were very dark and dense. They made her seem extremely attractive as they gently trembled.

Qing Shui wouldn't ask what wish Yuan Su had made. At the very least, they weren't in that close a relationship. If she was his woman, he could still ask. "Qing Shui, I have the feeling that you won't be staying here for long." Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui, a little in a daze.

Her gaze made Qing Shui look away slightly. However, when Qing Shui did so, a hint of loneliness flashed in Yuan Su's eyes. It was very faint but Yuan Su soon went back to how she usually was.

"I haven't decided on anything yet. I'll probably still wait a little longer and only leave when I attain a breakthrough to the False God."

Yuan Su was one of the undeniable reasons that Qing Shui could reach his current level so quickly. At the very least, she had helped to save him a lot of time.

Yuan Su smiled and didn't say anything. She poured a cup of wine for Qing Shui and one for herself as well.

"Sister Su, come, let's have a toast. I wish that you'll forever remain youthful, beautiful and happy."

"Thank you!"

“Come, have a taste of the food I made. I didn’t use any of the spices.” Yuan Su picked up some food for Qing Shui.

The food was very delicious. Eating was something that revolved around one’s emotions and Qing Shui was very hungry as well. He felt that it was very good. To be able to have a meal with a great beauty would unconsciously make the meal much more delicious.

The meal lasted for three hours and the two of them chatted a lot.

However, they didn’t bring in too much emotion nor did they say anything too intimate. Yuan Su was happy. She really seemed to be very happy.

“It’s late. Sister Su, have an early rest. I hope that you have a good dream.” Qing Shui stood up. They were in the living hall in Yuan Su’s room. There were some suites on the fifth story and the hall was like the corridors but just different in nature.

Yuan Su sent Qing Shui out and the moment the door closed, two streams of tears trickled down her cheeks. She hadn’t realized when she had started to take a liking to this man in the past year. She was a reserved lady and the kiss she had given him earlier and the act of getting him to help her put on the earrings were sort of a hint to him.

He doesn’t like me...

In that moment, Yuan Su felt very empty and smiled in self-mockery. She was a confident lady and even when she couldn’t cultivate in the past, there would be no end to the number of suitors she had. It was just that she had never felt that way for anyone before.

This time, being in the Dancing Phoenix Continent made her feel that she was at the end of the line with nowhere to go. It was only after she met Qing Shui that she felt especially elated. As time passed, she unknowingly developed those kinds of feelings for him.

However, right now, she had the feeling that Qing Shui didn't like her or wasn't interested in her.

She felt a little bitter. This was the first time she felt this helpless but it was an extremely horrible feeling.

She didn't wish to be honest and to confess to Qing Shui. She was afraid of the reply he would give. Leaving it as it was would still give her some anticipation. She would just leave it as a dream that had not been dashed!

...

Qing Shui returned to his room and didn't think much about it. Although Yuan Su's actions earlier seemed a little strange, it could be due to a similar situation as when they were back in the five continents. Therefore, he didn't think much about it.

Entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui continued with his cultivation and tempering...

The tempering this time around brought a smile to his lips. The Five Elements Divine Flag which hadn't changed in very long, suddenly leveled up. At this moment, Qing Shui felt especially agitated and quickly assessed it. It came too suddenly.

Five Elements Divine Flags (Husband)!

Third grade, could be refined with Blood Essence three times a day. For now, three locations could be set up within the map of the Five Elements Divine Flag. The number of locations could increase in accordance to the ascension in grades. The user could shuttle back and forth between the locations. It could be used to travel to each location once every month.

State: recognized owner!

It could be used together with the Five Elements Divine Flag (Wife), travelling between the two points without any restrictions. The only restriction was that it could only be used between the two owners of the Five Elements Divine Flag!

Qing Shui could now set the third location. He went straight into the space of the Five Elements Divine Flag. For the previous two locations, he had set one in the Central Continent and another one in the center of the Dancing Phoenix Continent.

Qing Shui still didn't know where he should set the third location yet. He had no idea if Yehuang Guwu's Five Elements Divine Flag had attained a breakthrough to a new grade yet. By rights, it should have.

After all, the time required to reach the second grade wasn't long and was only for about a year. Qing Shui had been stopped before the third grade for an entire year. When he saw that he could set up a location, he was stunned for a moment.

Haohan Continent!

He was originally thinking of placing it at the intersection of the three continents but he now had another idea. Haohan Continent was far too big. If he were to set the point to be at the intersection between Haohan Continent, Dancing Phoenix Continent and Soaring Dragon Continent, it would be a bit of a waste.

It was because he felt that Yehuang Guwu's second location should have been set on the Soaring Dragon Continent. Therefore, there was no need for him to place his on the intersection between the Haohan Continent, Dancing Phoenix Continent and the Soaring Dragon Continent.

Center!

This was Qing Shui's current thought. He would have to head to the Haohan Continent sooner or later. By then, the Nine Continents Boots should have leveled up as well. Therefore, Qing Shui eventually still set the location to be in the center of the vast and boundless Haohan Continent.

With the Five Elements Divine Flag reaching a higher grade, together with Yehuang Guwu, he would be able to move through

the nine continents as he wished. However, he had no idea what changes there would be if the Five Elements Divine Flag were to level up to a new grade again in the future

AST 1362 – Perfected Nine Yang Golden Body, Complete Saturation, A year, Violet Gold Level Tiger Form, Chi Ao and Chi Feng

Qing Shui didn't know where he could set up his next location once the Five Elements Divine Flag broke through again. If it was about him travelling alone, actually, he was almost ready for it. But the precondition was that he would need to first cooperate with Yehuang Guwu.

Refine medicines!

Qing Shui successfully refined the Four-Yang Pill once. Now, he was going to continue refining it. Upon successfully refining it once, the success rate when he continued to refine more had increased a lot. After failing twice in the middle of the process and eventually going for the Golden Snake Grass, now, basically, he would only get things in his favour every time he tried to refine the medicine.

It was just that each time he refined, he would only get one pill out of it. Though Four-Yang Pill may be precious, its value was undisputable. In terms of increasing one's strength, it could help boost it by tens of times. Other than that, it could also help strengthen the person's body physique. It had a surprisingly powerful effect on some people with unique body physiques.

Qing Shui spent almost all of his time refining Four-Yang Pills. He only stopped after successfully refining ten of them. Now, he needed to consume either one or two of them.

He still had a month of time left within the realm. This was already almost enough time for him. Even if it wasn't sufficient, he would still return back to his room. Hence, he wasn't worried about it.

Now, no matter where he was, there was one habit he had, where

no one would bother him. That was, whenever he was in his bedroom, no one would go in to interrupt him. Hence, he wasn't worried about this.

Four-Yang Pill!

The increment of one sun worth of raw strength was considered quite decent to the current Qing Shui. At least when compared to One-Yang, Two-Yang as well as Three-Yang Pills, it was already considered to be extremely powerful. But what he paid more attention to was the part which stated that it helped increase one's body physique and that it had an even more dramatic effect on people with unique physiques.

As he swallowed the Four-Yang Pill, a scorching aura emerged within his body. After that, it rapidly spread itself around his entire body. It felt really bizarre. It was like when someone threw a stone into an enormous surface of water causing a ripple which spread throughout the rest of the water.

Bang!

A clear and loud noise rang through his body. After that, an even more violent and surging energy burst within his body. Despite this, he didn't feel any pain. On the contrary, he felt incomparably comfortable. Unknowingly, Qing Shui was already able to see the internal part of his body.

His gold-like bones had become even more solid. Even his Violet Gold Bloodline within his body had gotten slightly thicker. A violet energy surged through his blood.

Nine Yang Golden Body at Grand Perfection Stage!

Qing Shui revealed a satisfied smile. His Nine Yang Golden Body had reached a height which it had never achieved before. Originally, it was only at Great Perfection Stage but like the saying 'there is no limit to learning'. The Grand Perfection Stage was just a self-definition. On the surface, it was still considered to be at

Great Perfection Stage. But only Qing Shui would be aware that this was a grade which was achieved after breaking through Great Perfection Stage. It was much more powerful compared to before.

Qing Shui operated his Spiritual Sense only to find his strength once again going through another change. Originally, he was only able to increase 10% of his raw strength. But now, possibly due to his body physique as well as the Nine Yang Golden Body achieving Grand Perfection Stage, his raw strength had actually increased by 60 sun. Other than that, there had also been a significant increase to the strength of his body. At the same time, his endurance was also extremely formidable.

There was yet another huge surprise. The barrier towards Eighth Heavenly Layer had loosened somewhat!

At the instant when the Nine Yang Golden Body successfully reached Grand Perfection Stage, the barrier which had been standing firmly like a mountain in front of the ordinary people had actually shaken. Even though he had yet to break through, one thing that was for sure was that he mustn't be too far away from it.

The Eighth Heavenly Layer had gone from initially being far in the indefinite future, eminent and unapproachable to the current state, where he was closer to stepping into it. It had been a long time, if it wasn't for the realm, Qing Shui felt that this was something he would never have thought of. With the realm present, it didn't matter if his talent wasn't that great, he would still be able to achieve a great height. He was very hard working, even though he had the realm, he was more hardworking than anyone else.

After thinking for a while, Qing Shui thought he might as well use the Double-dose medicinal Pill and take another one.

This time, his raw strength had increased by a total of three sun. The strength of his Nine Yang Golden Body body physique had once again increased by a bit, causing the Grand Perfection Stage

which it just achieved a moment ago to be more stable.

Qing Shui, whose strength was originally already very tough to increase, due to the Nine Yang Golden Body once again making another breakthrough, it had helped the energy storage space within his body to increase significantly. The increase this time made him feel that he was not far away from False God.

Now, Qing Shui's strength was already considered to be quite terrifying. He didn't know to what extent his strength would reach. The strength of Peak Martial Saints was up to 500,000 sun. This was the highest one could achieve. As to whether there were exceptions, this was an unknown.

But things were special in his case. His Spirit Energy's attacks were already beyond 500,000. His physical offensive strength had yet to achieve 500,000. Could it be that his physical strength needed to achieve 500,000? Or could it be both his physical and Spirit Energy strength needed to achieve an average amount worth 500,000?

Now, Qing Shui's physical strength had achieved nearly 300,000 sun. The Nine Continents Mountain achieved a terrifying strength worth nearly 900,000 sun.

As for his Spirit Energy, in the case when he unleashed the Seal of Roc, it had achieved a strength worth beyond 800,000 sun. This time, upon taking the Four-Yang Pill, in a short while, it had helped increase his strength by an average amount which was beyond 500,000 sun.

Of course, the 10% chance to double in prowess couldn't be counted. He had a feeling that it was very likely his strength would stop increasing if he took the Four-Yang Pill again in the future. The reason being that the barrier exclusive to him was finally here.

Before he broke through to either False God or Eighth Heavenly Layer, his strength would no longer increase. No matter through what methods or what medicinal pills he had, even if his body was

to leak out energies or burst, it still wouldn't increase.

He didn't know if he should take the Four-Yang Pill again after three days. If it didn't increase his strength, would he still need to continue taking it? If it increased nothing, he would stop consuming it. But it was likely that it would strengthen his Nine Yang body physique. Hence, he was lost as to whether he should still eat it or not.

What did False God and Eighth Heavenly Layer require for him to break through? Could the answer be the Nine Yang Golden Body? Prior to this, it was precisely because it reached the Grand Perfection Stage that the barrier had loosened.

He decided to continue consuming them!

Qing Shui was aware of what he needed to do. Even though he knew that it was a bit damaging for him to consume it without increasing his strength, for False God, the Eighth Heavenly Layer, to make sure he could find that person, as well as for the person in Demon Lord Palace, he must break through to False God as well as Eighth Heavenly Layer as soon as possible.

Thinking up to this point, Qing Shui realized that he still had a lot of things he needed to do.

.....

In the blink of an eye, a year passed. It had been five years since he left the five continents. None of the people from Qing Clan had yet to come to Western Oxhe Continent. But Qing Clan has gotten themselves two visitors.

Chi Ao and Chi Feng!

The two children whom Qing Shui once met in Eastern Victory Divine Continent. At that time, he told them to come look for him after ten years if they were still interested. Back then, he told them that he would be in Greencloud Continent but now that Qing Clan had a huge reputation, very coincidentally, the brother and sister

had also found out that Qing Clan had moved to Central Continent.

At that time, Qing Shui had said to let them come look for him after ten years. That was because he knew that after ten years, they would be strong enough to travel back and forth on the five continents. After all, they had body physiques which were quite uncommon. They were similar to, yet different from, Qing Sha's body physique.

It had already been a year since Qing Shui was still pacing back and forth outside of the great door to both Eighth Heavenly Layer as well as False God grade. To other people, one year might have been a short time but to Qing Shui, it was significantly long.

Though the barrier to Eighth Heavenly Layer had loosened a little, it was still standing firmly there. For most of the time, Qing Shui felt like he was about to break through the bottleneck, yet he was never able to do so.

His raw strength had also increased by only two sun upon taking the Four-Yang Pill again. Then slowly, it stopped increasing totally. It had been a year, his raw strength just stayed at 65 sun worth of strength.

Within this one year, Qing Shui's strength remained the same. But in other aspects of his, there had been great developments in terms of refining medicinal pills and helping others. As for the one with the most significant changes, it was none other than Yehuang Guwu.

Her strength was already worth 400,000 sun. Throughout this one year, Qing Shui helped her perform Constitution Nurturing many times. He even helped her perform Strength Infusion. In any case, once he lost a bit of his strength, he could just replenish it with a Four-Yang Pill. It would be a waste if he didn't perform Strength Infusion anyway.

The thing lost from Strength Infusion was the purest energy. Furthermore, one of the factors that had to be taken into

consideration was the body physique of the person in which Strength Infusion was being performed on. Normal people could only accept Strength Infusion once. For people with good body physiques, they could accept it many times. Normal people would feel reluctant to give their purest energy to other people, let alone normally, when ten sun worth of strength was infused into the person's body, their body would only manage to absorb less than one tenth of it,

Qing Shui's Strength Infusion would only be appropriate for people with formidable strength. For some of the weaklings, it would be inappropriate for them to have it. With insignificant strength, they would receive an insignificant amount of boost. Not only this, Qing Shui would also waste one chance for him to carry out Strength Infusion. Hence, Qing Shui helped raise the body physique as well as innate skills for Shi Qingzhuang, Zhu Qing as well as Yun Duan. He wanted to wait until their strength has been raised to help them perform Strength Infusion.

Yehuang Guwu's body physique was really powerful. Within a year, Qing Shui had helped her perform Strength Infusion almost ten times. He would do so one time almost every month. This was also the reason why she could manage to raise her strength up to this kind of level so soon. Other than that, her Tiger Form had also achieved Violet Gold Level. She could now summon six white tigers. Each of them had four times her own strength.

Just like before, each of the tigers consumed 10% of her strength. This included both her physical strength as well as her Spirit Energy. The time which it lasted had been extended to eight hours. Furthermore, it could be used as a mount, which caused Qing Shui to feel envious.

Yehuang Guwu said that this was already almost the highest grade. Beyond this, there were two more grades that awaited. But the possibilities of achieving them were rather small. Despite that, for now, this were already enough.

She had already informed Qing Shui that she wanted to set off for Dancing Phoenix Continent. So many years had gone by, she didn't want to wait anymore. With her current strength, it shouldn't be a problem for her to face off against Yehuang Clan. Six tigers with strength worth 1.6 million sun. Even some of the Grade One False God warriors of Yehuang Clan wouldn't be able to defend against that. By then, he could also try to greet them with something of his own. For example, weaken them. Basically, there were no cards left which Yehuang Clan could play. Hence, Qing Shui promised her.

With Tiger Form, the most important thing for Yehuang Guwu was her body motion. She would need to match her body motion to that of the white tiger. Actually, very early on, the woman had already learned the Nine Palace Step from Qing Shui. In fact, she was the one with the fastest improvement. Now, defending herself against a strength worth four hundred thousand sun was no longer that tough.

Chi Ao and Chi Feng came. Qing Shui was also really happy about it. He arranged for them to be in Qing Clan. After these ten years, they had also grown up to be adults. The two of them looked handsome and beautiful. They addressed Qing Shui as uncle.

The two of them were Heavenly Pernicious Lonesome Star. Certainly, there would be something special about them. In actuality, it was just that they possessed abundant Pernicious Aura and it was a bit hard to search for their origin. Legend had it that their parents were dead, nor was there any evidence left on their bodies.

Ten years time, under the influence of their own Pernicious Auras, they had also become really powerful. As of now, the two of them could already set off for Western Oxhe Continent with their strength. Despite this, they still chose to remain behind Qing Shui.

“Ao`Er, Feng`Er, how is your grandfather doing?”

“He has been great, he often talks about you, uncle.”

“Alright, cultivate nicely. Go back to see your grandfather whenever you miss him. But once you guys become powerful, it will take you guys less time when you try to go home again.”

Unlike Qing Shui, they didn’t have the Nine Continents Boots. It took them a long time to travel back and forth.

“Yes, we know about that, uncle. As of now, the change taking place in Jade Mountain Village is really significant. Everyone is learning the Tiger Form which uncle taught. As of now, the Jade Mountain Village was also very popular. Other than the two of us, there were still quite a number of people who were really powerful. Throughout these ten years, we have also walked around Eastern Victory Divine Continent. Now, the Jade Mountain Village has also already become considered to be a popular spot,” Chi Feng said happily.

AST 1363 – Yehuang Guwu's Determination, Power of Fath, Justice Strike, Holy Strike

Both Chi Ao and Chi Feng stayed at Qing Clan. As for their family background, it would have to be left to fate. If their parents were really dead, if they were really reincarnations of the devil and were destined for solitude in their lives, then there was no other way about it.

Even if their parents were still around and they had a home, the two of them wouldn't know where to start looking. This was unless their parents headed to the Eastern Victory Divine Continent to look for them. However, so many years had passed. Even if their parents were looking for them, it would be very hard to for them to find each other. The world was far too big.

Chi Ao's and Chi Feng's kin were only their grandfather and the people from the Jade Mountain Village. Having not met their parents since they were very young, they didn't hold much anticipation. To them, their birth parents were only strangers.

Although this was what they thought, there would always be a thought in their minds that they hoped to be able to meet their parents and ask them why they threw them away in the past. There was only a fine line between love and hatred. They didn't know of any reasons and thus had only a hint of hatred in them or even might not harbor any hatred for them at all.

...

The children of Wenren Wu-shuang and Di Qing were now two months old. Wenren Wu-shuang gave birth to a boy while Di Qing had a girl. The two children were only ten days apart in age.

The boy was called Qing Teng, the girl was called Qing Nuo. There were now two more additions to the Qing Clan. Qing Shui felt very happy when he saw the two ladies. Yu He's age was

slightly older and had also reached a high cultivation level. However, she didn't have any children yet. She looked at Qing Shui, aggrieved, as if Qing Shui had slacked when he was with her...

Looking at his children, Qing Shui felt as if everything was an illusion. In his previous life, he didn't even dare to think of something like this. Putting aside the fact that people were told not to give birth to so many children, even if one was told to give birth, they might not be able to afford to raise the child. Furthermore, he was now surrounded by many beautiful wives...

Everyone has different pursuits in life. Some people pursued money, some people were lecherous, some people craved power, some people loved to fight...

In his previous life, Qing Shui only hoped to have a stable job, to get a house he could live comfortably in, to be with a woman he loved, for his parents to be healthy and for his family to be harmonious. He didn't wish to become the cream of the crop. He only wanted a comfortable and ordinary life.

He hadn't thought that after coming to this world, he would attain everything he had today. However, there was still no change to his mindset. From the very beginning, he had been held back by an invisible thread, one that made him want to have a better life.

From setting his determination back in the Qing Village, to heading for Yan Clan and then going around for over 20 years... Qing Shui had always been trying to resolve past grievances and feuds so that he, as well as the people around him, could put down the burdens in their hearts and live better lives.

Even now, it was still the same. He hadn't finished all the things he needed to do. He still needed to work harder. Back when he was in the Qing Village, he had initially thought that after becoming a Xiantian, he would be able to settle all the things between Qing Clan and Yan Clan and then he would be able to live a free and

comfortable life.

...

After staying at home for a few days, Qing Shui returned to the Western Oxhe Continent, spoke to Yehuang Guwu and left. This time around, Yehuang Guwu would also be heading to the Dancing Phoenix Continent with him. She wanted to settle the debt from many years back with the Yehuang Clan.

Yehuang Duxin was her birth father but he was just one in name. He hadn't been involved with bringing her up, even if it was for a single day. He had even forced her mother to her death. Back then, he had taken her for himself and then ended up throwing her away. Yehuang Duxin had been very dominating and even if it was a woman he had thrown away, others could forget about having them. To Yehuang Guwu, it was the other man whom she saw as her father. However, that man and his entire family had been wiped out by Yehuang Duxin.

Yehuang Duxin even didn't want to let her off. They say that no matter how vicious a tiger is, it wouldn't kill its own cub. Yehuang Duxin had already gone overboard. He was afraid that someone would bring this up in the future and thus had thought about getting rid of her. However, he didn't push it too far and thus Yehuang Guwu managed to survive.

Therefore, even though her name was Yehuang Guwu, she wasn't a member of the Yehuang Clan. At least, not the Yehuang Clan which Yehuang Duxin belonged to. Her intention was to eradicate Yehuang Clan.

After knowing of her intentions, Qing Shui had an indescribable feeling. He felt that her decision was right and with Yehuang Guwu's character, she'd definitely do it. Any other people would also do the same if they were in her shoes.

"Do you want me to help you to deal with that person?" Qing Shui asked softly.

“You’re afraid that I won’t bear to do it?” Yehuang Guwu looked at Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, he didn’t marry my mother. He was overwhelmed by lust and took her but he didn’t given her any name at all. She couldn’t even be compared to an attendant and was just thrown away after he got tired of her. I’m the product of that man’s beastly lust. A person like this forced my mother to her death and even wanted to kill me. In my heart, he’s just a foe who has killed my parents. If I don’t kill him myself, I won’t be able to face my parents after I die. Qing Shui, do you think that I’m very vicious?” Yehuang Guwu looked at Qing Shui.

“No. I’m only afraid that you won’t bear to do it. No matter who this happened to, the person wouldn’t choose to forgive. However, what about the other members of the Yehuang Clan?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked. After all, Yehuang Clan was a great clan.

“I’ll first kill off that person’s branch and let him experience the feeling of having a family in tatters,” Yehuang Guwu said softly but her tone was filled with surging killing intent.

Qing Shui didn’t feel that there was anything wrong with her having such powerful killing intent. He could understand Yehuang Guwu’s feelings. She had led a lonely and tough life but also had a firm will. Back when he first met her, she could still enjoy herself despite being plagued with such burdens and the trouble her physique had brought her. She really had a very big heart.

Qing Shui picked up her hand and held it, not saying anything. Yehuang Guwu smiled and looked at Qing Shui. Tears trickled down her eyes. No matter how strong she was, she was still a woman and needed someone to comfort her and to love her, to have a shoulder to rest on when she was tired. Right now, she had found this man, this man who made her feel as if she had been reborn. Without him, she had no idea how long she could have held out for. At the very least, the chances of her being able to head

to the Yehuang Clan would be zero.

Qing Shui kissed her tears and rubbed his nose against the tip of her upright nose. He hugged her and let her feel the love he had for her, the love that was only for her.

“The best decision that Heaven made when I was feeling the most dejected and helpless, was to send you to my side.” Yehuang Guwu lifted her head, looked at Qing Shui and smiled.

“It’s only been a few days since we met and you’re now so good at speaking words of love,” Qing Shui teased her.

Yehuang Guwu blushed. She wasn’t speaking words of love but was just speaking her heartfelt thoughts. It was also because of this that the impact was overly great and although Qing Shui didn’t show it on his face, he felt very happy.

“Little Wuwu, I’ll head over first, you can join me after. Let Ruyan and Xuan`er take over things here. You can come back and stay for a few days every month.”

“Mmm. The next location for my Five Elements Divine Flag can only be set at the Soaring Dragon Continent. I’ve set it to be at Soaring Dragon Continent’s capital, which is the closest place with the Dancing Phoenix Continent and Haohan Continent.” Yehuang Guwu seemed to have suddenly thought of this and said.

“Mmm, this is good as well. It’ll be easier if we wished to head to the continent’s capital. I’ve also set my third location. It’s in the center of the Haohan Continent,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Yehuang Guwu was stunned, “It seems that this Five Elements Divine Flag really want us to become husband and wife.”

“Are we not considered husband and wife yet? In my heart, you’re already my woman and my wife,” Qing Shui smiled and said seriously.

“Domineering!” Yehuang Guwu said, in a bit of an annoyed tone. However, she felt very happy inside. Happiness between a couple

who loved each other was very simple.

...

Qing Shui used the Five Elements Divine Flag and arrived at the Dancing Phoenix Continent.

In the air, Qing Shui waited for a while. Then, there were some ripples and Yehuang Guwu appeared next to him. Coming to the Dancing Phoenix Continent this time around, Yehuang Guwu was clearly not calm at all.

Qing Shui called out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the two of them headed to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. When Yehuang Guwu saw the Imperial Cuisine Hall again, she was very shocked. Compared to how it was in the past, the Imperial Cuisine Hall had changed too much. The one with the greatest reputation in the Yehuang City was no longer Yehuang Clans nor other clans, nor was it Moon Facade Tower or some other places. It was now the Imperial Cuisine Hall. It was because this was a place that was not only intended for powerful experts and the wealthy but the poor could also come to receive free treatment. It didn't matter what their ailment was. As long as they were poor, they would receive treatment for free. In Qing Shui's previous life, it was said that the one who captured the hearts of the people would be the one to own the world. A person who was loved by the people would be able to reach a terrifying height even with just the power of ordinary people. Sometimes, they might even become an existence that was like a "Great Scholar".

Some people would comprehend another type of power because of this. They would gain power of justice, power of holiness and be able to use Justice Strike and Holy Strike. Of course, there weren't many with such power. The people of this world would also call this the power of faith.

Therefore the greater one's reputation, the more suppressed others would be by this person's reputation.

Soulsearch knew of Yehuang Guwu but Yuan Su didn't. When she saw Yehuang Guwu, she was stunned. This lady was too mature. That dignified and mature aura she exuded was irresistible.

Yuan Su had never thought of herself to be worse off than others. Other than Di Chen and Di Qing, she had yet to meet any other ladies who were more beautiful than her. However, she now felt that she would only be at best on par with her. But under that sacred, dignified and even a little charming disposition, she felt inferior.

Who was she?

Yuan Su didn't know what she was feeling. She knew that Qing Shui already had other women and it was more than just one. However, when she saw him together with another lady who was beautiful beyond words, she felt a little bitter. It was because she kept having the feeling that Qing Shui didn't like her. So what if she was beautiful?

"Qing Shui, you haven't been good. When did you get to know another great beauty like this?" When Yehuang Guwu saw Yuan Su, she said happily.

"This is Sister Su. Of course, you don't have to call her that. The Origin Returning Pill you used is from the alchemy recipe she created," Qing Shui introduced Yuan Su to Yehuang Guwu.

"So it's you. He has mentioned you a lot. I had initially thought that a lady who can create alchemy recipes won't be pretty. I hadn't expected that you aren't just pretty but so beautiful. Even I feel that I'm not a match for your beauty."

"Elder Sister, you must be joking. I feel that you're the one who is the most beautiful," Yuan Su also smiled and said. She felt much better now.

"Sister Su, this is my wife. In the future, you guys can get to

know each other better,” Qing Shui said casually, not hiding anything.

Although Yuan Su had guessed it was the case, her gaze dimmed when she heard this. Yehuang Guwu smiled and went up to take Yuan Su’s hand. “Sister Su, come, let’s go over there and have a chat.”

Soulsearch and his family had also moved in. Anyway, the fifth story was huge, taking up several thousand square meters. This place had been intended to house ten big families. It was also connected to the big courtyard outside and was very convenient.

When Qing Shui came out again, he found it weird that the two ladies were now close as if they were real sisters. He couldn’t understand the strange way women thought. The two ladies got along very well together and were very intimate. Qing Shui couldn’t understand and thus decided not to think about it. After all, it was a good thing.

Yehuang Guwu stayed together with Yuan Su, which made Qing Shui speechless. However, he thought of how torturous it would be for him to be unable to go all the way even if they were to share the same bed. He could also find other time to occasionally relax a little...

AST 1364 – Facing Yehuang Clan, Weapons Drawn

Unknowingly, it had already been a week since Yehuang Guwu came to the Dancing Phoenix Continent. She didn't head to Yehuang Clan immediately. She was waiting for a good time. Three days later would be the day that Yehuang Duxin was marrying a new wife. Of course, it wasn't his first wife and neither would it be the last.

It was nothing much for members of great clans to marry a wife. However, this time around, the lady that Yehuang Duxin was getting married to was no ordinary lady. She was one who would immediately assume the highest position amongst his wives upon marriage.

Chi Clan's Young Miss!

Chi Clan was one of the most powerful clans in the Yehuang City. They were not much inferior to Yehuang Clan and right now, the reason they were having a political marriage with Yehuang Clan seemed to be also due to the fact that they faintly felt threatened.

The threat came from Qing Shui and the Puyang. The upper echelon in the Yehuang Country Old Man Puyang had suddenly attained a breakthrough to Grade Two False God. This also made Yehuang Clan feel a little uneasy that they would be replaced by Puyang.

Such things happened too often in this world. For the past year, the Yehuang Clan had been on guard against the Puyang and had also tried to associate with other powers in a bid to reinforce their standing.

During this period of time, Yehuang Clan had also been trying to get into Qing Shui's good books. However, Qing Shui naturally

wouldn't get close to Yehuang Clan. Yehuang Clan knew of Qing Shui's importance. Their Old Master still required Qing Shui's help to extend his lifespan.

During this period of time, people from the Yehuang Clan had requested Qing Shui's help to increase the lifespan of one of their Martial Saint level cultivators. Qing Shui didn't agree and had used other means to reject them. However, Yehuang Clan was aware that Puyang Qing and that old lady from Puyang Clan had both received Qing Shui's help to increase their lifespan by quite a bit. Furthermore, the two of them had both attained a breakthrough thanks to Qing Shui.

Without Qing Shui, Puyang Clan's abilities wouldn't have been able to catch up to Yehuang Clan's. After all, Puyang Clan didn't have as many Martial Saint level cultivators as compared to Yehuang Clan. However, having one Second Grade False God would be able to replace ten or even more Grade One False Gods.

Qing Shui managed to somehow refuse helping Yehuang Clan in increasing their cultivation and lifespans. Yehuang Clan had hoped that Qing Shui could help them bring out one or several Second Grade False Gods. If that were to happen, their status would have been much more established.

With Qing Shui helping other clans but not the Yehuang Clan, it was in a way, pitting himself against the Yehuang Clan. Qing Shui was on good terms with quite a number of clans. Yehuang Clan didn't understand why he was on such good terms with so many of them but yet no matter how much they requested, they couldn't receive the same treatment as Puyang Clan.

Yehuang Clan's False God cultivators had made the decision. Since they couldn't make use of this person and this person posed a huge threat to the clan, then they could only let him disappear forever. However, they must not make it too obvious.

Yehuang Clan was a clan with a long history in Yehuang Country

and had deep roots in Yehuang City. They also had collaborations with quite a number of clans and this time around, had a political marriage with Chi Clan. There were quite a number of clans which had political marriages with Yehuang Clan and all these clans formed a great network. Yehuang Clan also planned on inviting Qing Shui to Yehuang Duxin's wedding.

Since they extended the invitation to Qing Shui, they would clearly not do anything at Yehuang Clan. They were only intending to show others that Yehuang Clan and Qing Shui as well as the Imperial Cuisine Hall were on very close terms.

...

On this day, Yehuang City was a lot livelier than usual. The political marriage between Yehuang Clan and Continent's Capital was a big event. Since Qing Shui had defeated Yehuang Duxin, for the past year, Yehuang Duxin hadn't only come out of the trauma but had also attained a break through to Early False God. It was unknown if he was the youngest False God in the Dancing Phoenix Continent but he was at least the youngest False God in the Yehuang Country.

The meeting with Qing Shui was an encounter for him. Right now, he was even more high spirited than he was in the past. As long as they could get rid of Qing Shui, then with time, Yehuang Duxin would become a supernatural existence in the Yehuang City.

However, if other people could get Qing Shui's help, then Yehuang Clan's advantage wouldn't be that strong. Therefore, they decided to get rid of Qing Shui. Anyway, Qing Shui didn't allow himself to be used by Yehuang Clan. As for Yehuang Clan's Old Master, someone at Peak Martial Emperor, they could only give up on him. For the sake of the clan, this was something which couldn't be helped.

Yehuang Guwu woke up very early and stood in the backyard, in a daze. Yuan Su was accompanying her. She now also knew of the

relationship between Yehuang Clan and Yehuang Guwu. To think that the man whom she herself almost couldn't escape from was the very same person Yehuang Guwu had told her about, the one who was no better than a beast...

Qing Shui walked over. Yuan Su smiled and nodded, "Sister Wu isn't in a good mood. You should have a talk with her."

With that, Yuan Su left.

"You've been waiting for this day for very long. Now that it's here, aren't you happy?" Qing Shui asked softly.

"I am happy. Today happens to be a big day for him, however, it has been many years since Mother passed away. I wonder if he still remembers the poor lady he drove to her death." Yehuang Guwu lowered her head slightly, her arms also dangling. In this moment, her silhouette appeared to be a little pitiful.

Qing Shui didn't say much. He wasn't in a suitable position to say much. Furthermore, Yehuang Guwu was a strong lady. When the entire thing with Yehuang Clan was settled smoothly, she would be able to walk out of the shadows by herself to face the exciting world outside.

"Qing Shui, let's go. It's about time now," Yehuang Guwu looked at the sky and then smiled at Qing Shui and said.

"Alright!" Qing Shui smiled and replied before heading toward the Yehuang Clan with Yehuang Guwu on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

It was close to noon. There were many guests and Qing Shui was sent an invitation as well. However, this time around, Qing Shui was the last to arrive again.

Yehuang Clan would definitely wait for Qing Shui. The more they did something like this, the more others would feel that Yehuang Clan treated Qing Shui with high regard. However, only people from the Yehuang Clan would truly know what they

thought about him.

However, there were still some people who were impatient and were blaming Qing Shui in a soft voice for putting on airs, getting so many people to wait for him. If the auspicious time was missed because of him, it would be a great sin.

“He’s here!”

...

A commotion broke out. That huge Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was very conspicuous. This time around, Qing Shui flew the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant straight right up to be above the Yehuang Clan. This was considered an act of great disrespect.

Qing Shui put away the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and it was only then that everyone noticed that there was another lady next to him. This lady was someone of unrivalled beauty. However, when Qing Shui and that lady came down, some people revealed astonishment in their gazes.

It was because many people could tell that this lady looked very much like Yehuang Duxin. However, only a small number of them could guess Yehuang Guwu’s identity. The people who came to offer their well wishes on this day weren’t just Yehuang Clan’s friends. There were also some who did not have much connection with Yehuang Clan. For example, Dugu Clan, Puyang Clan, Luo Clan and others.

Some of these people appeared to be happy while some of them were frowning. It was because they guessed that something big was going to occur and they were thinking about how they should be reacting.

“Haha, Miraculous Physician Qing is finally here.” Yehuang Duzui and some other members of the Yehuang Clan came up to welcome him, speaking warmly.

The person in-charge was changed to another old man who was

also a Peak Martial Emperor. False Gods wouldn't take part in such ordinary affairs. It had been a year since this old man had taken over. It hadn't been long after Qing Shui came to offer birthday wishes that the person in-charge was changed to this old man.

Yehuang Youfu!

This old man was Yehuang Duxin's real grandfather, who was also a Peak Martial Emperor. The reason the clan had pushed this old man to the position was partially also because of Yehuang Duxin. Of course, it was also very important that this old man was very powerful.

There were no problems for this old man to attain a breakthrough to False God. He only needed some time. However, he could afford to wait. He still had a long lifespan before him.

"I'm sorry to have kept everyone waiting. I had been delayed by some matters and I offer my apologies."

Who would dare to delay in attending to Yehuang Clan's matters due to some other events? Only Qing Shui could say this so naturally. After all, everyone else prioritized Yehuang Clan's matters. Qing Shui could use the excuse that he was saving someone else but if it was some other physicians, then the person couldn't afford to be late even if it was at the expense of not saving the person.

Qing Shui looked toward Yehuang Guwu, whose gaze was locked onto a person at the moment.

Yehuang Duxin!

Yehuang Duxin looked toward their direction in a slight daze. He had seen Yehuang Guwu. While other people might not recognize her, he did. For that moment, he was stunned.

Yehuang Duxin and Yehuang Youfu were both seated at the main seat. There were also other members from Chi Clan and Chi Clan's Young Miss seated there. Chi Clan's Young Miss was the lady

whom Yehuang Duxin was going to marry that day.

Qing Shui also saw Chi Clan's Young Miss. She was a beautiful lady with a tall stature and had beautiful and sexy features. Her luxurious clothes brought out her beautiful and sexy figure. This was a lady who seemed to be extremely soft and tender and her beautiful eyes were clouded with a fog of mist.

Qing Shui hadn't expected that this lady was also one with a powerful physique. Many people compared ladies to be like water. Her desire to fuck was strong and she was very horny but her cultivation wasn't strong. She had probably used her charm on men.

"Yehuang Duxin, do you still recognize me?"

Yehuang Guwu's voice wasn't very loud but everyone could hear her clearly.

Qing Shui was stunned. He hadn't expected that Yehuang Guwu would step out so directly and go straight for Yehuang Duxin, immediately.

"You're Little Wu?" Yehuang Duxin asked, astonished.

He hadn't seen her for many years. The last time he did was when she was still young. Yehuang Guwu seemed to have changed a lot while Yehuang Duxin didn't. Although he had only met her when she wasn't even ten years old, he could still recognize her.

"You were the one who forced my father and his family, as well as my mother to their deaths. The reason I'm here today is to have you answer for this." Yehuang Guwu didn't show any fluctuations to her emotions as she looked calmly at Yehuang Duxin.

It was now that many people from Yehuang Clan finally understood why Qing Shui was unwilling to extend his full help to the Yehuang Clan. It was all because of this lady. It was certain that Qing Shui's relationship with this lady wasn't simple.

They just didn't know how powerful this lady was. However, at

the thought that Qing Shui was together with her, anything seemed possible. Many people's eyes lit up.

Men dominated the world; women dominated men and could also reach the top through men.

“Do you know about this matter?”

“It's been so many years. Who could still remember that?”

“I have a vague impression of it. Young Master Yehuang snatched a lady, primarily because she was too beautiful. Many people should still have an impression about this. However, the lady was disfigured at a later time and Young Master Yehuang tossed her aside.”

“Then why is this lady saying that Young Master Yehuang forced her entire family to their deaths?”

“That lady who was beautiful as a demoness was actually in love with Yehuang Xingfeng. However, she was snatched by Young Master Yehuang. In the end, after Young Master Yehuang tossed that woman away, Yehuang Xingfeng still took her as his wife, ignoring gossip. He even treated a child that wasn't his as his own. However, when Young Master Yehuang learned of this at a later time, it might be due to jealousy that he eventually forced Yehuang Xingfeng and his entire family to their deaths.”

AST 1365 – Battle, White Tiger Showing Off Its Might, Irresistible

“What a pitiful person. However, Yehuang Clan has gone a little too far in this matter.”

“That’s right. It would have been good if he hadn’t snatched that lady for himself back then or if that lady was the most ordinary person. However, it seems that this lady here isn’t an ordinary person and she seems to be on quite good terms with Miraculous Physician Qing as well.”

“It’s not just quite good. Can’t you see that they’re very compatible? Only a lady like her would be a match for Miraculous Physician Qing.”

“Then do you think that Miraculous Physician Qing will take action for this lady? Right now, he’s very influential. There should be quite a number of people here who’d want to help Miraculous Physician Qing.”

“It’s hard to say. After all, the Yehuang Clan is very powerful. Only Puyang Caln will really be able to stand up for Miraculous Physician Qing. If they were to step forth, there’ll definitely be others who would try to join the crowd.”

...

Many guesses were ongoing. There were people who thought well of Yehuang Clan but there were also those who thought well of Qing Shui. Just then, many gazes were gathered on Yehuang Duxin.

“Answer? Your mother was my woman, you’re my daughter and I’m your real father. Your mother has no one to blame for dying but that man. It has been so many years. Come back. The blood that flows in you belongs to Yehuang Clan,” Yehuang Duxin walked over and said slowly.

Qing Shui continued to wear a faint smile. He knew what this man was planning.

How could the others not tell? Everyone could see that Qing Shui was on good terms with this lady and no matter what, to outsiders, the blood that flowed in this woman's body belonged to Yehuang Clan. The development of things was beyond their expectations.

And that lady from Chi Clan continued to sit there, motionless. The people from Chi Clan didn't do anything either. After all, this was Yehuang Clan's family matters.

"Are you fit? How do you think I have gotten through so many years? Do you really think I care about the Yehuang Clan? I'm here to send you to plead guilty before my mother and father." Yehuang Guwu wasn't infuriated but merely looked coldly at Yehuang Duxin.

"Plead guilty? I didn't do anything wrong. They got what they deserved. Moreover, they've already dead. How am I going to plead guilty before them?" No one knew if Yehuang Duxin was really so foolish or just trying to act this way.

"You'll be able to do that when you die. You've lived for so many years. You've already profited a lot." Yehuang Guwu smiled coldly and looked at Yehuang Duxin.

"What impudence! How on earth are you talking to your father?!"

Just then, a stern voice rang out. Yehuang Youfu stood up and bellowed furiously.

"My father is already dead. Who are you? What rights do you have to step forth? Since you have stepped out, then I'll count you in as well." Yehuang Guwu didn't throw the old man a single glance.

"Yehuang Duxin, are you going to take your own life and acknowledge your mistakes to my parents or shall I do the job?"

Yehuang Guwu continued to look at Yehuang Duxin.

“I won’t force you. Leave. In the future, you’re no longer a member of Yehuang Clan,” Yehuang Duxin shook his head gently and said.

“Only you people treat this crappy Yehuang Clan as a form of glory. To me, Yehuang Clan is nothing but humiliation. I’d told myself, from a long time ago, that I must remove this humiliation. Today, I’m here to fulfil my wish.”

“That’s enough. Duxin, this is the b*stard you left behind back then. Deal with her yourself.” The old man was infuriated. He was the symbol of the clan’s prestige and none of the younger generations in the clan would dare go against him like that. Yehuang Guwu’s repeated act of going up against him had brought him great fury.

He was angered but there was someone who was angrier than him. It was Qing Shui. This old man had gone too far and Qing Shui knew that Yehuang Guwu must be extremely angry.

“Old man, if you dare to say another word, I’ll let you disappear immediately,” Qing Shui said softly, his gaze locked onto the old man.

What Qing Shui said caused the surroundings to turn completely silent. This was Yehuang Clan, the head of the Yehuang Country. The old man was a Peak Martial Emperor. No matter what, this old man was the head of Yehuang Clan and was also a direct senior of Yehuang Duxin.

To them, it was already considered a great favor for Yehuang Clan to allow Yehuang Guwu to return to the Yehuang Clan. At the mention of the Yehuang Clan, no one dared to act with impudence. It’s been so many years and no one from the Yehuang Clan had ever received such treatment before. However, what Qing Shui said had pushed the relationship between both parties to the limits. Before such a huge crowd, there was no way to resolve this

issue anymore.

“Hahaha...” Yehuang Youfu laughed out loud. However, everyone could tell from his laughter that he was angry.

“Since when is it your turn to interfere with our Yehuang Clan’s business? There hasn’t been anyone who dares to act with such impudence against our Yehuang Clan before. Everyone, you’ve seen it for yourself. This matter concerns our Yehuang Clan and I hope that all of you won’t interfere.” Yehuang Youfu threw a glance toward the surroundings.

“If you were to lay your hands on Miraculous Physician Qing, then you’d be going against our Puyang Clan,” a middle-aged man from Puyang Clan stood up and said firmly.

“We’re unable to turn a blind eye to Miraculous Physician Qing’s problems.”

...

The moment Puyang Clan made their stand, many others joined in. If Puyang Clan hadn’t stood up, Qing Shui felt that there would probably not be anyone here who would stand up. None of them had the ability to be the one to charge out front.

“Qing Shui thanks everyone here. However, I would like to request for everyone to not interfere in the matter today,” Qing Shui said to the people around them.

“Since you wish to kill me, then come on. It’s been so many years now. Let’s have a life and death battle. How about it?” Yehuang Duxin knew that they couldn’t let things drag on any further. He must deal with things quickly. The longer the delays, the worse that the situation would be for them.

“Those that aren’t related to this matter can head back. Yehuang Clan has something to attend to today and the banquet is dismissed.” Yehuang Youfu was actually trying to chase people off, such as the people from the Puyang Clan.

Yehuang Guwu slowly rose up into the air.

Yehuang Duxin followed after her. Qing Shui went up as well but stood slightly further away. Quite a number of people from the Yehuang Clan headed up as well and there were also people who took their leave.

“Little Wu, I’ll give you one more chance. Come back!” Yehuang Duxin said softly.

“Yehuang Duxin, I can only tell you that you must die today. Back then, you killed my father and his entire family. You’ve owed this debt for so many years and it’s about time for you to pay it back. Today, let’s end everything here.”

“I’ve already tried. Since that’s the case, then don’t blame me for not taking into consideration our father and daughter relationship.” Yehuang Duxin drew out a sword halberd that was four feet long, three inches wide and was gleaming with cold light.

“Stop all that crap. In my eyes, you’re worse off than a beast. Even a vicious tiger wouldn’t hurt its child but you’re able to harm your own child.”

After saying that Yehuang Guwu didn’t hold back and put out her hands, condensing a White Tiger.

Roar!

A huge roar resonated far into the distance. The overwhelming aura stunned everyone.

Yehuang Duxin’s countenance changed. He had just attained False God and he now realized that this White Tiger’s abilities seemed to be stronger than himself. By this time, quite a number of people from Yehuang Clan had charged forth and arrived next to Yehuang Duxin.

“Go on!”

With a wave of her hand, the huge White Tiger lunged forth with

a series of snow white after images. A piercing explosion rang out in the air.

White Tiger Explosion Claw!

Pfft pfft...

The huge White Tiger dashed toward where the people from the Yehuang Clan were, slapping two of them to their death. The two people were turned into rain drops from the slap, which then evaporated.

With a move, Yehuang Youfu dashed out toward Yehuang Guwu at the very first moment. He knew that the only way to get the White Tiger to disappear was by killing Yehuang Guwu.

Nine Palace Steps!

Although Yehuang Guwu's Nine Palace Steps hadn't reached the Nine Palace Realm, it was still very powerful. Furthermore, there was a compatible Tiger Steps in the Tiger Form, a movement technique which could incorporate the Tiger's Mount, Ferocious Tiger Enters the Jungle, Ferocious Tiger Strike and other attacks of the Tiger Form together with the White Tiger's attacks.

Yehuang Guwu had incorporated this set of movement techniques into the Nine Palace positionings. Or rather, it could be said that she had incorporated the Nine Palace positionings into the Tiger Steps.

Yehuang Guwu put out her right hand.

Tiger Laceration!

Right now, Yehuang Guwu's attacks seemed to be completely different. Even Qing Shui felt that the Tiger Form Yehuang Guwu was demonstrating had reached perfection.

Under the attacks of the White Tiger, all Peak Martial Emperors were practically killed instantly. Even though Yehuang Duxin and another old man had tried to stop it, the other people continued to

fall.

These were all the clan's elites and the future False Gods would be born from these people. However, right now, they were all being killed, one after another.

"You are a member of Yehuang Clan, yet you're killing the people from the Yehuang Clan. In the future, how are you going to answer to Yehuang Clan's ancestors?" Yehuang Youfu bellowed out as he fought against Yehuang Guwu.

"I'm not a member of the Yehuang Clan. I'm here to seek revenge. You guys are the ones who won't be able to face your ancestors, not me. I'm here to eradicate Yehuang Clan. I shall see how you guys will answer to your ancestors when the Yehuang Clan dies out in your hands." With her powerful foot techniques and amazing moves, Yehuang Guwu managed to completely suppress Yehuang Youfu.

Yehuang Guwu's attacks were powerful yet extremely gentle. They gave off an amazing feeling, which was like lifting something light as if it was very heavy. The attacks seemed to be soft and fluttering but yet were heavy as mountains.

In some way, this was also related to the Heavenly Dao.

"You... you..." Yehuang Youfu was angered to the point that he became speechless at Yehuang Guwu's words.

Before he could say anything, Yehuang Guwu slapped down on Yehuang Youfu's shoulder and the sound of bones cracking rang out.

Yehuang Guwu didn't feel anything toward this and didn't stop her attacks at all. Having lived for so many years, Yehuang Youfu was even more unfeeling. The words he had said earlier could be said to be extremely brutal. Even now, Qing Shui felt very good when he was looking at this scene.

The White Tiger had killed off over half the people. The

materialized White Tiger was like a huge beast that knew not what fatigue was. The aura it exuded was already that of the False God level but it was a pity that there was no profound feeling to it. There was only a strange killing aura that was extremely powerful.

Yehuang Duxin had thought to assist Yehuang Youfu but was held back by the White Tiger. He had shown some carelessness and suffered from some slight injuries. What he wasn't aware of was that the intention Yehuang Guwu had given the White Tiger wasn't to kill Yehuang Duxin.

After one of Yehuang Youfu's shoulders was crushed, his battle prowess was much weaker than before. It hadn't been long before he was sent plunging down by Yehuang Guwu's attacks and had his cultivation crippled. He was left with only half his life and even if he was healed, he wouldn't have many days left to live.

Toward someone like him, it would be better to let him live like an ordinary person rather than killing him. To them, this would be even more terrifying than being killed.

At that moment, several powerful streams of aura fluctuated in the surroundings and appeared right where the White Tiger was at. In an instant, several powerful attacks pushed back the White Tiger and Yehuang Guwu called back the White Tiger to be next to her.

"Come back to Yehuang Clan and Yehuang Clan will be yours," an aged voice rang out. It was one of the many old men who had come.

AST 1366 – Showdown against False God Warriors, That's all they have got? The fall of False God Warriors

This was an aged old man with a perfectly straight body. He had the nose of an eagle and eyes of a sparrow. Despite his old age, he still gave off a fierce and ruthless aura, giving people the impression that he was a person who wouldn't hesitate to kill.

A lot of people, including the people from Yehuang Clan, all expressed shock upon hearing such words. Once she returned to Yehuang Clan, Yehuang Clan would have been hers. Despite all that was said, Yehuang Clan was still the main ruler of Yehuang Country. For a woman from a particular clan, she could own the entire Yehuang Clan once she came back?

There was no precedent for such a situation. At the very least, there were very few women who could actually take over a clan. This was particularly so for clans like Yehuang Clan which had reached great heights. If a woman was to take over the clan, it would only have meant that there were no powerful men in their clan.

This would embarrass all the men in Yehuang Clan. They wouldn't be able to raise their head in front of people.

Yehuang Guwu didn't have a desire to rule Yehuang Clan. In the past, it was impossible to make her do it. As for now, she no longer kept Yehuang Clan in her eyes. The reason being that she knew clearly that the man by her side could very easily crush this clan in the future.

Even for herself, it wouldn't take long until she could crush them. But also, she was here today to seek vengeance.

“The battle history for each family was always about them getting from weak to strong and then reverting back to becoming

weak once again. The foundations the seniors of the clan built, contributed to the arrogant attitude which was built up within the later generations of the clan, so much that they may even lose their own very basic humanity. It is true that we live in a world where only the strong survive, hence, since they have done it, they will have to be prepared to revert back into weaklings,” Yehuang Guwu looked at the old man and said gently.

She had made her words very clear. Her purpose in coming today was to eliminate Yehuang Clan.

Yehuang Duxin’s heart was bleeding. If he hadn’t done those things back then, if she had still been a member of Yehuang Clan, who would be able to stop Yehuang Clan in Yehuang Country?

But little did he know, it was precisely because of how he treated Yehuang Guwu that Qing Shui got to meet her and got his Five Elements Divine Flag. It was because of this that he was able to come to Dancing Phoenix Continent. The reason why Yehuang Guwu was able to achieve this kind of level was also because she met Qing Shui. If Yehuang Guwu didn’t have a background like this, there would have been a little bit of change to Qing Shui’s life.

“What condition do you need in order for you to return to Yehuang Clan. As long as it’s something I am capable of, I will promise you.” All along, the old man’s expression remained the same.

“I won’t go back to Yehuang Clan, nor have I ever thought about it. I will do the things which I want to do myself. Everyone has to be responsible for the things which they have done.” Yehuang Guwu looked at the nervous person opposite her.

“Every aristocratic clan is bound to have some sort of corruption within them. This applies to all clans.” The old man was insisting on trying to persuade Yehuang Guwu.

Qing Shui has never expected his opponent’s attitude to be like this. Initially, he thought that they would act right away. Hence,

Qing Shui didn't really do or say anything standing at the side. As long as they didn't try to attack Yehuang Guwu all at once, he wouldn't rush to act himself.

"I want him to vanish. If you don't plan to take part in it, please stand aside. I will treat whoever tries to stop me as enemies," Yehuang Guwu spoke firmly.

"Little girl, we only think that you seem to be quite promising. Don't go starting to think so highly of yourself. Do you really think that the entire Yehuang Clan will be eliminated by the hands of you alone? What a joke," an old man standing at the side said a bit angrily.

Among these people, they had never interfered with the affairs going on in the clan. But if anything was to happen, no one would dare to violate their wishes. Since when had they acted so politely before? Even with that being the case, the opponents still acted stubbornly.

It was good if things turned out this way too. This way, from outsider's perspective, it would seem like Yehuang Clan had done all that they could. It was Yehuang Guwu who was going too far. If they were to take action over it and Qing Shui was to interfere, they wouldn't mind eliminating him.

"Move!"

Yehuang Guwu simply got straight to her point. She no longer wanted to waste time talking with these people. The vengeance she had in her heart could only be solved with fresh blood.

"You impudent brat! Alright then, show me what kind of capabilities you have to act so arrogantly today." The old man who was speaking from before took out a sword in his hand and immediately swung it towards Yehuang Guwu.

The leading old man didn't say anything to try to stop it. His expression made people wonder what he was thinking.

Kong!

Kong!

Yehuang Guwu quickly summoned another white tiger. The two white tigers immediately approached the old man who was charging his way here. They were just like two rays of white light, carrying along a sharp and intense murderous aura.

Back then, when she condensed her first white tiger, a few of the old men were already shocked by it. But now....

“Let me help you deal with one of them.”

Among the few old men, one of them quickly charged forward and blocked one of the white tigers.

Yehuang Guwu knitted her brows and moved both of her hands. As she did so, another two completely identical white tigers once again appeared. They charged towards the opponents with even faster speed.

Now, other than Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu, everyone was stunned. Each and every one of the tigers had the strength of a False God. And there were four of them. This was such terrifying strength.

White Tiger Four Forms Kill!

Suddenly, the four white tigers started attacking from weird directions. They instantaneously surrounded the two old men. After that, the only thing seen was four rays of white bright light being shot out.

Bang!

Before the two old men in the centre managed to react to it on time. A pitch black colored hole immediately appeared on the spot where the attack landed. It gave off weird light.

The two old men disappeared.

White Tiger Devour!

This technique was very powerful. One would need skills in order to use it. Adding on the fact that the two old men were slightly weaker than the white tiger and also that the white tigers stood advantageous in terms of numbers, the two old men immediately got murdered.

Those were Grade One False God warriors.....

Even for Qing Shui, it was the first time he witnessed the defeat of a False God. The people below all looked pale as a result of the huge shock which they had just received. Some of the people had even left quietly. One false move might cost them their very own lives.

“Move, kill them!”

This time, the leading old man stopped hesitating and dropped the order. After that, he immediately charged towards Yehuang Guwu. Two of the old men died, seven still remained. Simultaneously, the old man also let out a sharp scream. He seemed to be calling out for more people.

Could it be that there were still False God warriors in Yehuang Clan?

At this moment, Qing Shui moved.

Emperor's Qi!

The tyrannical Emperor's Qi right away shredded off 20% of the opponent's strength, including everything which they did from before.

Nine Palace Law!

Gravity Law, Devouring Law!

This was a law of proportion. Regardless of whether the opponents were strong or weak, they were all measured according to the scales.

20%, stacking on with the Nine Palace Laws, together, they

caused two of the old men's strength to drop below that of False God Realm.

Yehuang Guwu unleashed her footwork. As she swung her hand, yet another two white tigers appeared beside her. They were there to keep her safe. After all, her opponents were Grade One False God Warriors.

At this moment, the people from Yehuang Clan really felt like spitting out blood. Anyone with a brain would know the importance of False God warriors to a clan. In the blink of an eye, they already lost two of them. If a clan didn't have False God warriors, it was safe to assume that they would be eliminated very quickly.

The emergence of every clan would influence a lot of people. They all climbed up by stepping on other people. Once they became no good in strength, they would just get stepped on by others, instead. This was precisely the World of the Nine Continents in which only the strong would survive and the weak would become prey for the strong ones.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui summoned the Nine Continents Mountain. Having been weakened, Qing Shui's Nine Continents Mountain could push back the opponents. Having the ability to do this, Qing Shui smiled. Do not underestimate the False God warriors on the opposite side. If not for the white tigers Yehuang Guwu had, the only thing left which Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu could do would be to run away. If there was only one of them however, Qing Shui felt that it was no problem for him to deal with him.

"That old man in blue cloth, let me create an opportunity for you. Let the white tigers surround and kill him," said Qing Shui.

"Alright!"

In any case, the Nine Continents Mountain was just like a tiny

mountain top. Qing Shui controlled it as he thrust it towards one of the old men. The old man quickly dodged seeing that the Nine Continents Mountain was approaching him. Before this, he had already felt something weird about this tiny mountain top.

As soon as Qing Shui saw the old man dodge, he immediately summoned the Seal of Roc towards the other old man.

Simultaneously, the Nine Continents Mountain immediately clashed against the other two elderly men.

The attacks caused by the Nine Continents Mountain weren't really fatal. The main thing in play was the terrifying strength of the Shield Attack. One would have felt really uncomfortable upon colliding against it once.

They avoided it. This was precisely what Qing Shui wanted. He immediately blocked them with Nine Continents Mountain. The Nine Continents Mountain was about a hundred meters in size.

When a Grade One False God warrior was to face off against four white tigers with strength worth 1.6 million sun, the outcome was already predictable.

White Tiger Slaughter!

Under this kind of strangling, a Grade One False God warrior could only suffer the fate of being annihilated. Grade One False God warriors, they hadn't even learned his Heavenly Vision Technique. They wouldn't be able to even escape from it. The powerful auras from the four white tigers were constantly keeping the surroundings confined.

Primordial Flame Dragon Whip!

Spiritual Snake Exits Cave!

Qing Shui was moving in between them using the Snake Elephant's Movement which he was still quite new to. He was unleashing attacks quite frequently. From time to time, attacks with a doubled prowess would be unleashed. But it was only able to

only help make the situation a bit more difficult for the opponents.

Actually, in a way, Qing Shui was also considered to be practicing his Snake Elephant's Movement. Of course, he still had most of his attention on Yehuang Guwu.

Though she may have summoned the white tigers, one moment of distraction could lead her to be instantly killed by her opponents. This was something which would never be allowed to happen. Luckily, she had another two white tigers by her side. Or else, Qing Shui would definitely be put in an incomparably difficult situation. The most efficient and quickest way to deal with his opponents was the Nine Continents Mountain. And also, the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique.

The reason why Qing Shui did this was in order to train Yehuang Guwu's capability in actual combat. Hence, for now, the fight was going on very steadily. With the existing Nine Palace Laws, having been weakened by Qing Shui, the white tigers had now gained the upper hand.

So what if they were False God warriors? As of now, Qing Shui was feeling really emotional. Despite Yehuang Guwu not being a False God warrior, she was able to summon out six False God grade "demonic beasts". Or rather, they were known to be at Immortal Demon grade.

Though Qing Shui's own strength might not be that high and that he might only be able to achieve the offensive strength of a False God when the chance to double in prowess was met when he used the Seals of Roc, he still had the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines. It had proven to be no problem for him to bind these people to death.

Time went on little by little. This was the most outrageous and exceptional fight which Qing Shui has ever experienced in his entire life. He felt just like the warrior who was walking along the tip of the sharp blades. It may be dangerous, yet it also brought

along a lot of thrills.

Yehuang Guwu on the other hand, was doing things in accordance with the belief she had in her mind. She was controlling the white tigers to fight with her consciousness. Unknowingly, her coordination as well as the control she had over the white tiger was improving at a very fast pace. It had gotten to the point that she could stand on top of one of the white tigers' backs. Being this way would help further make sure that she was in a safe position.

As for Qing Shui, he who already possessed the Nine Palace Step, combining it with the Nine Palace Laws and also the Sacred Jade Divine Stone and Nine Continents Step, if Qing Shui wanted to retreat safely, no one would be able to stop him. He was the Lord of Nine Palace. It was very easy for him to shuttle back and forth within the Nine Palace. From time to time, he would unleash his attacks and hurt his opponents by making use of whichever elements were advantageous against them. His state of mind to do things as he pleased was improving at a fast pace.

The most important thing to have was the mentality. Since the beginning, the opponents they were facing off against were False God Warriors, after all. Even Qing Shui would feel really pressured against them. But now, he felt that he had gotten more relaxed than before. This was a kind of breakthrough in one's state of mind. It was, in a way, considered taking control of your own mind and following your heart's desire.

His Heavenly Dao Spiritual Sense had improved.

AST 1367 – Yehuang Duxin, Death, Another kind of ending

The battle was still going on. It was under the influence of Qing Shui's Nine Palace Laws. Not only was their speed affected once again, due to the Gravity Law, they felt uncomfortable moving their bodies as well. Other than that, their total energy consumption had also increased.

The white tigers, which Yehuang Guwu summoned, were even fiercer and more tenacious than demonic beasts of the same grade. After only four hours, it would disappear automatically. Within those four hours, if they were to engage in battles, it would also slowly consume their spiritual qi. If the consumption of the qi was too much, they would still disappear before the four hours were reached. If they were to be hit directly by devastating force, they would disappear immediately.

But against the group of people in front of them, at the very least, they wouldn't disappear in advance. After all, the strongest person among this group of people had strength which was below 2 million sun.

Yehuang Clan had never felt so upset before. How many years had it been? All along, they had always stood at the highest peak within Yehuang Country. But today, they were actually forced into such a corner by two juniors. As for the reason for it, they found it just as hard to accept.

If Yehuang Duxin had treated Yehuang Guwu better at that time, maybe there would have been a different scene today. It might not even be a problem for Yehuang Clan to progress into the continent's city. But now, they were in danger of getting their entire clan eliminated.

You may escape the will of heaven but never evil of your own.

Now, almost everyone from Yehuang Clan hated Yehuang Duxin. If killing Yehuang Duxin now could help recover peace for Yehuang Clan, they wouldn't hesitate to do so.

The survival of a genius and the survival of the entire Yehuang Clan was something which could never be compared. Yehuang Duxin on the other hand, was really muddle-headed at the moment. He found it hard to believe all that was happening right in front of him, at the moment. He was already a Grade One False God Warrior, yet today, he was being forced by someone to the point where he couldn't even fight back.

Could it be that he had really been wrong this whole time?

Yehuang Duxin only thought about this now. In the past, he was the prodigy of his clan. Despite being a junior, he already possessed a high position within the clan. Living like this for many years was what contributed to the personality he had today.

He watched the supports of his clan falling down one after another. His heart felt as painful as if it were being cut by a knife. If the supports of his clan were to be gone, the only thing which awaited Yehuang Clan and himself would only be death.

"Whatever happened already happened. Must you really level this entire place? I made a mistake, I will admit my sin to your mother."

Yehuang Duxin rushed in front of Yehuang Guwu and said loudly.

"Back then, how did their entire family meet their doom? Why didn't you stop at that time? There were so many of them who were innocent. And they were all looking at me. Tell me, do you think I can stop now?" Yehuang Guwu looked at Yehuang Duxin coldly.

Yehuang Duxin felt a deep remorse in his heart. But what he felt even more strongly was a sense of helplessness. Him and this

supposed daughter of his, shared no affections for each other at all. The reason he acted this way was because he couldn't afford to see Yehuang Clan meet its demise.

"I want to let you see Yehuang Clan's demise." Yehuang Guwu calmly looked at Yehuang Duxin. Back then, this was precisely how helpless she felt looking at people from her clan slowly collapsing.

She wouldn't soften her heart against Yehuang Duxin. Only by returning him the favor little by little would she be able to gain peace. Only by doing this would she be able to let her father and mother in the afterworld to rest in peace.

"Move!" I still don't feel like killing you yet!

Yehuang Guwu led the white tigers along and immediately rushed forward together. In just a moment, he got pushed backwards and spurted out a mouthful of fresh blood. Despite this, he had only suffered some injuries. Yehuang Duxin, who has been weakened, could only wander in front of the great gate of False God.

The people who were still present below were all aristocratic clans. Chi Clan was hesitating right there. They had already contacted the seniors from their clan. Now, time was almost mature, if they really did come.

Bang!

Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu once again used the Nine Continents Mountain to kill another warrior. Now, including the leading old man, there were six of them left. Including Yehuang Duxin who was barely considered a False God warrior, seven of them still remained.

Looking on, as time was almost up, both Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu once again coordinated with each other. This time, they did it with the intention to kill.

Nine Continents Mountain

The white tigers had sealed off the retreat routes.

As this happened, they only had one way left to retreat. Right at this moment, Qing Shui used his most powerful binding battle technique.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

The enormous Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines was at a totally different caliber than before. The demonic vines were red like blood. It was as if it could drag down the entire sun and moon from the sky.

The formidable barbed tips of it were flashing with blood-colored light, causing the hairs all over a person's body to stand without their own awareness.

Treasure Hunting Pig!

Qing Shui summoned the Treasure Hunting Pig. This tiny thing was already a Grade Four Spiritual Beast. It's speed has once again gone through a change in quality. Now, even a Grade One False God warrior would be unable to hurt it.

It penetrated through the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines and stole away the life of a False God Warrior.

Warriors lived through their days by licking the blood on the tip of their sword. Even for a False God warrior who was already standing at the top of the pyramid, they would also have no way of jumping out of it anymore. Qing Shui never expected for himself to be able to recycle the life of a False God so soon.

In less than two hours time, only three False God warriors from Yehuang Clan remained. They weren't sure if there were still more left. But for now, everyone already knew that the outcome had been decided.

During this time, the lower ground was already packed with people. Puyang Clan, Du Huji, almost all of the top notch people in Yehuang Country were here. After all, this was a battle between

False God warriors. It was a sight which was hard to be seen even in a hundred years.

Puyang Qingxin was also feeling particularly stunned. Where did this woman come from? She was even more enchanting than Qing Shui himself. Qing Shui himself was already enchanting enough, indeed, similar things tend to come together. Yehuang Clan had truly been blind this time.

He knew Yehuang Guwu. What's weird about it was this woman's strength. He didn't know where she came from. But one thing which he was aware of was that she was Qing Shui's woman. The more he thought about it, the more he felt that Puyang Clan was really lucky.

Compared to Puyang Clan, some clans would feel extremely regretful. Back then, when Qing Shui first came, there were even some people who tried to make things difficult for him. There were also some clans which regretted not building a good relationship with Qing Shui. Basically, it would have been impossible for them to try to build up a good relationship with him. When one was poor, frustrated and have difficulties in doing everything, only the friends which they made at that time would be true to them.

For now, it was quite easy for Qing Shui to face off against three False Gods along with the six white tigers. Let alone among the three people, one of them was Yehuang Duxin, who was already injured.

The fall of Yehuang Clan was something which couldn't be changed anymore. Even if a few were to remain alive, there would be other clans coming to step on Yehuang Clan.

“Yehuang Xingfeng was a member of Yehuang Clan. The blood flowing within you was the very blood of Yehuang Clan. Regardless of whether you admit it or not, you are someone of Yehuang Clan. Listen, people from Yehuang Clan, if we die today,

she will be the Clan's Head of Yehuang Clan. In the future, even if she decides to kill you, it still won't be able to change this," the leading old man shouted loudly.

The old man was doing this mainly to seek a chance of survival for people from Yehuang Clan. It was better to be killed by her than to be killed by others. Let alone that she definitely wouldn't kill all of them. Hence, this was the only way for Yehuang Clan to survive.

As if other people from Yehuang Clan wouldn't know about it. Hence, he came to agree with it. The people from other clans on the other hand, naturally, they would also be able to see through it. In any case, the things which he just said were really powerful.

Wa.....

A loud and clear crying noise of a baby came through. A woman came forward and hugged a little girl.

"Could you bear to see them die? Look at how similar you look to her. Even if you don't recognize her to be your sister, will you bear to see this child, who is only a few months old, die?"

This little brat looked very similar to Yehuang Guwu. Actually, there were already quite a lot of women and children below who were from Yehuang Clan grouping up together, crying. As long as they weren't stupid, they would already know that Yehuang Clan had fallen. The fate which awaited them was really cruel.

Yehuang Guwu's expression looked really cold. She was looking at the little brat. Back then, Yehuang Duxin could kill the innocent as he pleased. But these people were all innocent. What kind of sins had this child, who was only a few months old, committed? If she was to do the same thing as him, then wouldn't she have made herself worse than a beast?

Suddenly, Yehuang Guwu felt that the things she has been doing in the past weren't right either. She turned around and looked at

Qing Shui. He was smiling while looking at her. His eyes contained tolerance, forgiveness as well as a trace of complexity. But at the moment when she looked at him, that trace of complexity he had seemed to be gone.

Yehuang Guwu had finally come to understand. He was trying to let her understand it. The sudden realization, which hit upon her, caused an unusual change to her body. Her strength had also grown further. Now, there seemed to have been a crack in the great gate to False God.

This kind of realization may seem easy. Only the person involved in it, would find it really hard to jump out of it. Forgiving their personal enemy..... Letting go a portion of their enemies at the moment when they could easily kill off every single one of them..... This was a very hard task to achieve, especially in Yehuang Guwu's situation, the reason being that she had already harbored this kind of thought for more than ten years. It was very tough for her to stop.

At the moment when the old man from Yehuang Clan saw Yehuang Guwu's expression, he laughed loudly, "We can die. This way, even if we're in the underworld, we will still have the face to meet our ancestors."

At the moment when the old man finished speaking, blood started coming out from all seven of his apertures. After that, he immediately fell down from high up in the sky.

The old man committed suicide.

Qing Shui felt a bit of sorrow in his heart. For someone who had reached this kind of age, they had learned to see everything through. Among these people, more of them cared more about the inheritance of the clan. Compared to the clan's inheritance, their very life was something not even worth mentioning.

Now, including Yehuang Duxin, there were only two False God warriors. At this moment, every hope they had had already turned

to dust.

“Speak, I will agree to all your conditions. After that I will kill myself in front of the graves of your parents to apologise for my crimes.” Yehuang Duxin knew that Yehuang Guwu wouldn’t annihilate them completely. And now that knowing the juniors of the Yehuang Clan wouldn’t be bullied by others, he was more at ease in his heart.

Even though Yehuang Guwu had thought things through, the fact was that she had killed a lot of innocent people. She mustn’t do the same things as him. But those who got involved in the massacre back then, so long as they were involved in it, they must all die.

“The entire branch of my father’s family died. All of those who were involved in the scheme at that time must die. I don’t want anyone to be excluded from it.” Yehuang Guwu spoke slowly while looking at Yehuang Duxin. To her, this man was nothing. Family love wasn’t something which could be counted just by blood-relationship.

“For this, I can inform someone to do it immediately.” At the moment when Yehuang Duxin finished speaking, he let out a sharp whistle to below. An old man flew up. Yehuang Duxin also didn’t try to hide anything as he informed the old man about what to do.

.....

Yehuang Duxin died. But the last remaining False God warrior of Yehuang Clan didn’t. Yehuang Guwu allowed him to lead Yehuang Clan. She refused to be the Clan’s Head of Yehuang Clan. But she guaranteed that for the time being, no one would dare lay hands on Yehuang Clan.

Their era was gone. The False God warrior of Yehuang Clan who remained was considered to be one of the youngest apart from Yehuang Duxin. His potential was still not burnt out yet. It was just that as to what extent he could lead Yehuang Clan, this was a

question yet to have an answer.

The problems had been solved. This kind of ending was still something which was beyond anyone's expectation. Even Qing Shui himself was a bit surprised with it. Initially, he thought that Yehuang Clan, or at least, this branch of Yehuang Clan would be annihilated completely. But to his surprise, at the most crucial moment, she changed quickly and came to see the truth.

Sometimes, the rule of “an eye for an eye” may not always work.

AST 1368 – Yehuang Guwu Broke Through To False God, Five Elements Spring of Life

From the beginning until the end, the members of the Chi Clan never came forward. They were there but ultimately never made any move after they had witnessed the fate of the Yehuang Clan. Most people would have chosen betrayal at this point or perhaps not even to that extent.

Qing Shui was reminded of a proverb from his past life when he saw this sight. Most men stayed loyal because their bargaining chips of betrayal were low. When the stakes of betrayal have accumulated to an adequate amount, no one would turn a blind eye to betrayal. This bargaining chip could come in the form of money, beautiful women, their own lives, intimidation and other extreme measures.

Just like Chi Clan, compared to the survival of their family, nothing else mattered. If they could not survive, negotiations would be useless, which was why they preferred to be poked at their backs with fingers, rather than being killed.

Yehuang Clan was finished. The entire clan was considered deceased even though their name would still remain in the hearts of many. Yehuang Country was now in a state without a leader. However, no one would daringly declare themselves as the one to control Yehuang Country at the present time.

Among Yehuang Guwu, Qing Shui, Puyang Clan, Dugu Clan, Shui Clan and Chi Clan, it went without saying that Puyang Clan would be the likeliest choice. Regardless of whether the other clans would stand by with the Puyang Clan and Qing Shui, they were all well aware of Puyang Clan's power. If Puyang Clan decided not to do anything, they would do the same as well.

Qing Shui immediately mounted on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant with Yehuang Guwu and flew towards the Imperial

Cuisine Hall, leaving the mess behind.

“Who do you all think will become the next pillar of the Yehuang Country?”

“Isn’t this obvious? If those young ones want to become the pillars, Puyang Clan and Dugu Clan will definitely support them. If they don’t want any of that, then it is most likely Puyang Clan. They seem to be laying low but what kind of family isn’t ambitious at all?”

“There is certainly an ambitious aspect of that but Puyang Clan might not be interested in Yehuang Country or maybe they view Yehuang Country as something too important to handle.”

Why?”

“Didn’t you realize that many things had happened after Puyang Clan came in contact with this Miraculous Physician Qing? Puyang Qing who was close to his end suddenly achieved a breakthrough to become a False God Cultivator. The Old Ancestor of the Puyang Clan also broke through to Second Level False God. Her lifespan was nearing the end too.”

“If you say it like that, then it’s really.....”

“That’s why I’m saying that Miraculous Physician Qing is more important than the Yehuang Country for the Puyang Clan. As long as they maintain good relationship with the Miraculous Physician Qing, it will always be better than controlling the entire Yehuang Country. They can even enter that circle in the Continent’s Capital or perhaps travel to the Haohan Continent.”

.....

“Qing Shui, am I vicious?” Yehuang Guwu should be able to cast off the burdens in her heart but it seemed like she still couldn’t let go completely.

“How are you vicious? Your wish has come true, why aren’t you happy about it? I will ask Elder Brother and sister-in-law to make

some food as a celebration for you,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

When Yehuang Guwu saw Qing Shui forcing a smile at her, she said, “I thought I would feel jubilant once I’ve done all of that but instead I feel like I have lost something. Qing Shui, can you tell me what have I lost exactly?”

Qing Shui was shocked. He understood Yehuang Guwu’s feelings immediately and replied with a gentle smile, “It’s difficult for one person to bear such a heavy burden. But with time, that person will get used to it, it’s like an object attached onto body. If one day, that heavy object is taken away, that person will become lighter, so light that he or she might float. That person might not be used to that either. You have been so used to carrying this burden. At times you will feel that you are just living for hatred. But when that hatred is gone, your heart will feel empty too.”

Qing Shui knew the main reason for her last realization had something to do with him, otherwise he could have killed more people and he would feel happy about it, as that would feel much like revenge.

On their way back, Yehuang Guwu and Qing Shui took a detour specifically to the place where her parents and her clan members were buried. It was the first time that Qing Shui saw this woman with tears streaming down her face.....

Qing Shui knew Yehuang Guwu would require time to recover as she was mentally unstable for the time being. She would need a bit more time to absorb what had just happened.

In the past, Qing Shui didn’t divulge to Soulsearch and the others specific details of the situation, so he reckoned that they should have heard about it by now. However, he didn’t have to worry about that anymore.

When they arrived at the Imperial Cuisine Hall, the others were already waiting inside.

When he saw Soulsearh, Li Ji and Yuan Su, he could see serious concerns dwelling in their eyes. Yuan Su hastened her footsteps and approached to greet them. She held onto Yehuang Guwu's hands and looked at Qing Shui, "Are you guys alright?"

Qing Shui could sense her concern and it felt real. After all, if he had been in an accident, she would become unable to protect herself. So whatever the case was, her concern was truly genuine.

Qing Shui had never been one to oppose purposiveness or intentions. Everyone has had similar thoughts to this before, just like a job that required a salary in his past life. Such things were considered normal. His friends were considered people of the same mind who had flocked together as a group. Because they were able to communicate with each other quite smoothly, they had proven to be quite useful. In other words, they were all like-minded with a common goal.

If Yuan Su were to know about Qing Shui's thoughts, she might become depressed. Maybe she really had her own purpose now, like how to progress her relationship with this man to the next level....

Yehuang Guwu felt happier when she saw Yuan Su, Soulsearh and Qing Shui. When she realized she still had Ruyan, Tantai Xuan and other people from the Putuo Mountain, she felt better. She wasn't alone and there were still many others who truly cared about her.

Qing Shui held onto her hand quite tightly to let her know that he would face her problems with her any time, just like today. If Qing Shui wasn't there, she still wouldn't be able to do what she had done.

Yehuang Guwu squeezed Qing Shui's hand tightly. With a man like this, what more could she ask for? Her gaze became gentle when she looked into Qing Shui's eyes.

Qing Shui cooked a lot of food. Even though he was the one

cooking, the others came and joined him. The kitchen was definitely large enough and it was quite spacious too.

The five of them then quickly sat around the table, with Qing Shui sitting next to Yehuang Guwu, Yuan Su on the other side next to Yehuang Guwu and Li Ji next to Yuan Su. Soulsearh's kid was sleeping inside the room with someone looking after him.

"Sister Wu has finally settled her lifelong important matters today, so it is worth being joyous for the day," Qing Shui explained to the others.

"I understand. Sister Wu doesn't have to shoulder such a great burden from now on." Yuan Su smiled.

"You will only know how important friends are to you during such circumstances. I will cherish them for the rest of my life," Yehuang Guwu said softly.

"Live for yourself from now on. Allow yourself to become happier."

"Live for myself, then what about you? You are getting older now, did you ever live for yourself for one day?" said Yehuang Guwu softly as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was shocked. He had confided with Yehuang Guwu about his personal affairs before and he had already told her whatever he could. Qing Shui then shook his head lightly and said, "Maybe there are people like that who will live their entire lives for other things and never have their happiness disrupted because he or she will just be happy. Just like you, your father and mother will finally rest in peace."

"I hope that you can settle your matters as soon as possible too."

"I will and it will happen soon." Qing Shui replied with a smile. Despite that, there was a sigh in his heart. His own matter didn't seem like an easy task to settle. He was already 40 years old and if he were still in his past life, he would already be considered a

middle-aged man. But in this realm, he still had quite a lot of time in his life.

.....

Time flew by so fast and before they knew it, three months had passed. Qing Shui cultivated painstakingly every day to strengthen his body. The Grand Perfection Stage of the Nine Yang Golden Body had finally received full consolidation.

He was still lingering in between the False God and gate of the Eighth Heavenly Layer. He didn't manage to break through to False God but someone else did.

Yehuang Guwu!

Having the burden in her heart discarded, it was as if her soul had been released. With the help from Qing Shui, she managed to break through to False God within three months of rigorous cultivation and thus obtained the power of 1.5 million sun.

She finally reached the breakthrough at the power of 500,000 sun.

Qing Shui had never expected that she would reach the realm of False God before him. Even though her Tiger Form did not reach a breakthrough after she had become a False God cultivator and it would be too difficult to reach a breakthrough at the Violet Golden level, her power was still as terrifying as ever.

White Tigers of four to five million sun and there were six of them too.....

The power of Grade Two False God.....

Yehuang Guwu received six 'demonic beasts' of Grade Two False God through the Tiger Form immediately, which made her more happy than ever. Within these few days, she went to the Puyang Clan multiple times. After having consulted with Puyang Clan's granny, she realized that she had to build up her foundation properly after breaking through the False God realm, otherwise

she would have a hard time clearing through the False God divine tribulation. Grade One False God was the weakest, yet the most important level of them all.

Qing Shui would help nurture her constitution during those few days to build up her foundation!

“Qing Shui, I have a recipe that can help build up a good foundation. However, there are a few ingredients that are very rare in this recipe,” Yuan Su said after she had pondered for a few moments before handing over an alchemy recipe to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took a look at the recipe and smiled. The reason he did so was because he had those rare ingredients she mentioned in his possession, which were the Spring of Life, Crystal Physique and two types of Five Elements Fruits.

After reading through the recipe, he understood what the ingredients were for. The Five Elements Fruits would correspond to the five internal organs, which were precisely five elements in a nutshell. The Spring of Life could evoke the dynamics and vitality of life and also to strengthen the cells inside one's body.....

Qing Shui was quite surprised after reading the recipe. This woman's logic was too incredible. She was able to merge the medical properties of these medicinal ingredients with the best of her abilities but of course, Qing Shui would still be the one to carry out the practicality of the refinement. However, Yuan Su was the one who had given him the procedures to do so.

When he said he would do it, he meant his words. Because this type of medicated bath was precious, cultivators of any level would be suitable for it. There would be exceptions for this type of medicated bath, however. In any case, this alchemy recipe required the medicinal herbs to be refined into powder form before dissolving them into the water in a specific ratio accordingly.

Qing Shui preferred to take action immediately, so he went straight into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. This alchemy

recipe had no name but Yuan Su had already assigned one to it – “Five Elements Spring of Life”. Qing Shui didn’t care about the name, so he was happy to have the name settled beforehand.

This time, he had wasted several Golden Snake Grasses, like usual. Of course, the Spring of Life and Five Elements Fruits would be wasted too. After all, if the refining failed, all of those items used would vanish.

The Five Elements Fruits were still enough. He had harvested quite an amount during these few years. They were useless for most days, so he didn’t expect that they would be extremely useful until now.

Yuan Su had mentioned before that the Five Elements Spring of Life could be used once after a certain period of time and that would have to depend on the absorption power of the body. Generally, if the absorption was continuous, the user would become full in less than a few days. They could still absorb more in the future but not as good as the first time. If the Five Elements Spring of Life was used continuously, it would be better to have a longer break after every use.

Ding!

After struggling for about a month, he had more or less succeeded in refining this medicine. Qing Shui looked at the bottom of the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron that had about a cup of pale green powder. It had a strange subtle smell in it and that could rouse an impulsive addiction.

The efficiency stated in Yuan Su’s recipe was incomplete. Because of that, Qing Shui decided to inspect the medicine closer.

Heavenly Vision Technique!

AST 1369 – The formidable Five Elements Spring of Life

Qing Shui still felt quite satisfied after seeing its effect. The Five Elements Spring of Life not only helped to build a good foundation, it even helped to strengthen one's body cells as well as their organs. It helped to refine one's physical body, remove impurities from them and also thicken the Vital Essence within.

Qing Shui was quite satisfied with this. He had already succeeded. "One should strike while the iron's hot". Qing Shui started refining the Five Elements Spring of Life. He did it continuously and only stopped when he went out of the realm. Halfway through the process, he only failed twice, succeeding with the rest.

There were a total of twenty bottles of powder of Five Elements Spring of Life. Each bottle could be used once. Qing Shui was quite satisfied with the result.

After Qing Shui exited the realm, he immediately asked Yehuang Guwu to get some water ready. Yuan Su was also present. But because Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu were husband and wife, a fact that Yuan Su herself was aware of, when she saw Qing Shui had no intention to leave, she had no choice but to leave them temporarily.

The reason why Qing Shui stayed here was because he was scared that accidents might happen. In any case, he was already someone who was quite independent, let alone both him and Yehuang Guwu having long been considered to be husband and wife. In Qing Shui's heart, they already shared this kind of relationship since a long time ago.

Yehuang Guwu also didn't have much opinion about it. This was her room. After she locked the door, she went in front of Qing Shui, "I want you to take off your coat."

Qing Shui smiled and immediately embraced her. He quickly blocked those sexy lips of hers with lips of his own. In the first moment, his tongue was already inside her mouth. It was entangling itself on that pink tongue of hers as he greedily sucked on it.

Both of his hands were also slowly moving up and down as they made their way below her clothes. Yehuang Guwu didn't struggle while he was doing it. In fact, she was passionately returning his kisses while she was hugging him tightly.

Her soft breasts were curvy and shaped like half melons. They seemed very squeezable, yet at the same time, they were also very firm. It somehow felt like they were just about the right size, making them particularly attractive. They weren't overly large.

They were smooth and really spongy. Qing Shui had his other hand stroking the well-rounded buttocks of hers. Her skin felt extremely exquisite, as soft as water.

"Alright Qing Shui, the water is going to get cold in a while," Yehuang Guwu gasped, while avoiding Qing Shui's mouth. On that fair face of hers, there was traces of both shyness and happiness.

Qing Shui took back his hands and helped her to slowly take off her clothes. With the Nine Yang Golden Body at Grand Perfection Stage, it could be said that there wouldn't be any problems with him staying with Yehuang Guwu. But he had already promised her that they wouldn't do anything more until he reached False God Realm.

Even if he wanted to do anything more now, it was likely that Yehuang Guwu wouldn't agree to it. It had been so many years, she wouldn't mind waiting for a couple more. She didn't want to harm Qing Shui in any way. As long as she could stay together with Qing Shui, she would be willing to accept it even if they didn't manage to be husband and wife. Of course, to her, this would also be considered her biggest regret in life.

The water in the bathtub was really hot. The Five Elements Spring of Life was already blended into it. At this moment, the water had already turned dark green. It looked really nice. It was giving off abundant vital aura, as well as an alluring fragrance.

At this moment, Yehuang Guwu was already standing in front of Qing Shui completely naked. Her flawless body was really attractive, causing Qing Shui's tool to immediately react. He then instantly lifted his robes.

Yehuang Guwu let out a soft gasp. After that, she slowly dipped her body into the bathtub. The water within the bathtub started giving off small bubbles at a very fast rate. There were a lot of them and they were also very concentrated. This was evidence that the pores across a human's body were absorbing the water.

Yehuang Guwu closed her eyes slightly. She looked to be really calm and seemed like she was really enjoying it. Qing Shui stood by the side of the tub. This was a medicinal dosage enough only for one person. Furthermore, it was also his first time using it, hence, Qing Shui decided to stay with Yehuang Guwu so that if anything was to happen, he would be able to save her easily.

Time flowed on little by little. It seemed like Qing Shui's worries were a bit redundant. The bubbles within the tub seemed to be infinite but as time passed, the dark green color of the water began to fade away. Furthermore, the water no longer looked as clear as before.

It had only been two hours but the bubbles were getting fewer and fewer. Meanwhile, more and more impurities could be seen appearing in the water. Yehuang Guwu on the other hand, had begun to look more and more fair and smooth. Her skin, which was already really fair and smooth to begin with, now seemed to even contain a kind of spiritual nature.

Upon opening her eyes, before she managed to sense the change to her body, she jumped out of the water immediately after seeing

the impurities in the water. She said in shock, “Why is the water so dirty?”

“It’s not dirty. These are the impurities that were hidden deep within your body. If it had been someone else, theirs would most likely be jet-black in color. This means that it is effective.” Qing Shui was telling the truth.

Guwu straight away went to another tub. She only felt better after doing this. Despite this, she was still really happy because its effect was really great.

Qing Shui was also able to sense some of the changes taking place within her body with his Spiritual Sense. In comparison to before, it was similar to when the foundation of a building had gotten many times stronger. Prior to this, it was just a building with ordinary foundation but now, it was as if it was further supported by many pillars and reinforced with steel. This was how a change was supposed to be, a dramatic change.

After the impurities within her body went through such a thorough cleansing, even her lifespan had increased. Similarly, both her vital force as well as the abilities of her organs also skyrocketed.

Despite this, her cultivation didn’t increase much. Her strength had become more condensed, similarly, her battle prowess also increased by a lot. Her strength was directly connected to the white tigers. Four times her strength, they were capable of everything. Hence, when her strength increased, it would be as if the strength of the white tigers had also been focused. Both their attack prowess as well as ability to survive had increased significantly.

“This medical powder is really magical. This way, it has helped me save up at least ten years of my time to refine my own body.” Yehuang Guwu was really excited. Of course she would be, other people would have felt the same if the same thing were to happen

to them.

“This is a medical prescription Yuan Su made herself. Despite it being a bit difficult to refine, it carries a great effect. It isn’t considered to be a Divine Grade medical powder, but it can still be considered to be a Legendary Grade medicine.” Qing Shui was really happy. Simultaneously, he really admired Yuan Su’s talent in making medicines.

“Qing Shui, what do you think of Younger Sister Su?” Yehuang Guwu was submerged within the water with her body leaning forward against the side of the tub. Her body was slightly bent. That posture of hers could make Qing Shui spurt blood.

In just a moment, Qing Shui tore off his clothing as he instantly appeared behind her and stroked his hand over her waist.

“Qing Shui, slow down, be more gentle!” Yehuang Guwu blushed and whispered in an annoyed tone.

They were both now soaked in water. Their skin looked really smooth. As soon as Qing Shui straightened up, he could control no longer. He immediately found himself entering a warm and moist spot as he let out a moan of enjoyment.

Yehuang Guwu felt a painful sensation within her body. She was not concerned about it however because this time, unlike before, Qing Shui entered straight into her most private spot. She quickly reacted and said, “No…….”

But it was already too late. An ice-flame like energy went into Qing Shui’s body. Qing Shui was embracing her and he didn’t dare to move even an inch. The nameless technique was revolving rapidly. The bones inside his body shone really brightly. Of course, it was not visible from the outside.

Wherever the ice-flame like gas passed, a tiny rift would appear in his meridians causing him extreme agony. The Golden Pellet within his Dantian was also revolving very swiftly while giving off

faint light.

The Nine Continents Mountain was also giving off waves after waves of energy of Shield Attack. It was constantly clashing against the invading force to prevent it from attacking his Dantian.

It was the first time the Emperor's Qi gave off such an enormous imposing energy. It was as if it was facing off against a servant who was trying to rebel against itself.

But it seemed like the ice-flame like aura was unusually strong. It was just like a White Tiger God of War. The current situation had long since been out of the control of these two. Qing Shui was unable to even withdraw from it.

Similarly, Yehuang Guwu was also feeling really nervous. The worries she had in her heart had already gone all the way up to her throat. If any accidents were to really happen to Qing Shui, she would definitely accompany him even in death.

An ice-flame like aura came through from Yehuang Guwu's body. It was constantly wreaking havoc within Qing Shui's body. Qing Shui never expected himself to be able to only barely withstand it even after he achieved the Grand Perfection Realm. If things were to continue on like this, even he didn't know how long he could withstand it.

Could it be because she had broken through to the False God Realm?

It should be, even now Qing Shui was also really worried. If he really died like this, it would be just like the saying "one night romance with a gorgeous girl, a happy death thus deserve".

Qing Shui was adjusting all of the energies within his body. Certainly, he didn't want to die just yet. There were still a lot of things he needed to do. He was just one step away from False God and achieving Eighth Heavenly Layer. Very soon, he would be able to do the things he wanted to without any restrictions.

His meridians wouldn't really snap in just such a short while but the spider-web like wounds on top of them were increasing gradually. Luckily, Qing Shui's body was powerful enough. If it had been someone else, their meridians would have snapped a long time ago.

The only pain in the neck for Qing Shui was his Dantian. The unguardable qi had already penetrated its way through his Dantian. It was constantly attacking the Golden Pellet within his Dantian. The Golden Pellet was the base of operations, the foundation. If anything was to go wrong with it, it would certainly put an end to his journey as a warrior.

Time went on little by little. The expression on Qing Shui's face turned more and more bitter. Yehuang Guwu's face on the other hand, had long been filled with her own tears. She was well aware of what was happening. In fact, she understood just as much as Qing Shui. The reason being that now, the two were now connected with each other. Certainly, she wouldn't know about Qing Shui's secret. It was just that she was well aware of what kind of situation she and Qing Shui were in.

"Qing Shui, if I die, will it mean that you will be ok? With my Vital Qi gone, will you finally be able to free yourself?" Yehuang Guwu asked softly.

Yehuang Guwu was already completely on the passive side. She had lost control over her body but her consciousness still belonged to her, she was still able to converse normally.

Qing Shui on the other hand, was also able to control his own body as well as his consciousness. However, he was unable to withdraw his tool. He was able to control the his martial techniques and now the two of them was 'connected', that strange surge of qi energy between them seemed to have become a single entity. If any one of them wanted to separate the energy away from each other, it would either mean one of them had to die or...he would have to take it out by extreme force. In other words, Qing

Shui would have to cut off his family jewels.

It's certain that Qing Shui wouldn't do that. Even though some of the miraculous medicinal pills could help that thingy grow back, there was still an uncertainty to it happening. Without that, he would be better off dead and it hadn't really gotten to the point where he needed to castrate himself.

Qing Shui shook his head, "Stop with the nonsense. If things are really going to turn out that way, I think I will be better off dying."

"I don't want to live after you die either."

"Neither of us is going to die. You haven't become my woman yet," Qing Shui said, pretending to be relaxed.

"I am, now, even if I am to die, I won't have any regrets. The only thing I will be upset about is that I have yet to give birth to any of your children. I am sure our child will be really good-looking," Yehuang Guwu said with a forceful smile.

"He will, don't worry about it. Then, let's give birth to two of our babies, one of them will be a boy, whereas the other one will be a girl." Qing Shui responded while trying to come up with a plan. Meanwhile, he still had to block the surging ice-flame like aura with great effort.

Suddenly, Qing Shui felt the vital force within Yehuang Guwu's body draining away.

"If you are really trying to do that, I will make my Dantian explode immediately. We are better off dead together." Qing Shui was really frightened. He quickly reacted to it. His tone has managed to put a stop to Yehuang Guwu's suicide act. She felt a slight warmth in her heart but, was she really only able to enjoy such a short period of happiness?

AST 1370 – Unexpected Breakthrough, Eighth Heavenly Layer, [Paragon](#), Elementary Level: Paragon Heavenly Technique

She was reluctant to accept it... Her life had just started. She was reluctant to lose it so quickly. On this day, she had become his woman, but could she really only enjoy such a short moment of happiness?

The icy flame was constantly eroding Qing Shui's Dantian. His Dantian had already been intruded. The ice flame-like aura made Qing Shui feel really uncomfortable. He had never expected for things to be like this. Originally, he thought that everything had turned out fine. He never calculated that he would be forced into such a situation.

Qing Shui felt that his body was getting colder and colder. Though faint, his Dantian had begun to hurt. Furthermore, this kind of sensation was getting increasingly strong. It felt just like being cut by a knife. Qing Shui clenched his teeth, trying to hold on arduously. In fact he even felt like the extreme pain of disembowelment paled in comparison to the pain he was feeling now.

The icefire within Yehuang Guwu's body felt as if it was infinite in amount. For now, Qing Shui could only block it as much as he could. He didn't know what method he could use to do so. If he was really forced on a road of ruin, he didn't know what he should do.

What did the saying "having one's hands bound and unable to do anything" mean? Qing Shui was definitely feeling something like it. Despite the fact that he was powerful, there was no place in which he could find a use for his strength. There was only a thin

line of distance between the two places... but one would lead to heaven, and the other to hell.

Yehuang Guwu didn't know what she could do. She wanted to take the icefire back into her body as much as she could, but this thing was no longer within her control. She could do nothing but only feel Qing Shui's body as they both slowly got colder and colder.

There was more and more icefire qi within his Dantian. Similarly, the qi was also constantly increasing within his meridians. It felt as if the vitality across his entire body had been locked.

Time passed by little by little. Qing Shui felt as if he had already been frozen solid by the ice.

Force of Rebirth!

Qing Shui operated the Force of Rebirth across his body and slowly tried to cancel off the icefire qi within his body little by little. This was Qing Shui's last ability to survive. If this proved to be useless, Qing Shui wouldn't know what to do.

The Force of Rebirth revolved slowly as it tried to cancel off the qi. Despite this, it was also quite limited, as it could not keep up with the icefire qi entering his body. Taking everything into account, Qing Shui's body condition was still worsening little by little.

Qing Shui's consciousness was getting weaker and weaker. Yehuang Guwu intended to do carry on with her previous move again. She couldn't afford to see Qing Shui leave this world like that. She said to herself in her heart that even in death, she must walk in front of him.

Qing Shui's vitality was getting weaker and weaker. It has gotten to the point that there was only a single strand left.

Yehuang Guwu clenched her teeth. She was getting ready to

make her final decision. As her vital force was fading, a portion of Force of Rebirth suddenly transferred into her body.

The tears across her face once again dropped down.

Yehuang Guwu was aware that Qing Shui was doing it on purpose. If this went on, Qing Shui would definitely die in front of her. This way, the Force of Rebirth within his body would still have to soar its way up into her body. Hence, the only thing she could do was stop. This way, he would be able to live a bit longer.

Qing Shui's consciousness began to blur.

Peng!

An unknown amount of time passed, and Qing Shui's body suddenly shone with bright light. An enormous aura spread out without any warning. It felt like it was going to spread its way across heaven and earth.

Abruptly, Qing Shui opened his eyes. The entire room was filled with a mysterious light.

Yehuang Guwu also opened both of her eyes. At this moment, the two were still connected to each other like before. However, Qing Shui's body was no longer cold like before. On the contrary, it was really warm.

His body temperature was also slowly increasing. Suddenly, Qing Shui felt as if the entire world had gotten brighter. As soon as he unleashed his Spiritual Sense, it immediately enveloped a large area. His entire body felt as if it didn't belong to himself, yet it also felt like it was his own body. This power he felt...give him a feeling of invincibility so strong that he could even blast the skies into pieces.

He had actually broken through without any warning....

It's just that he didn't know how powerful his aura from before was. It immediately spread its way outwards and caused a ruckus amongst quite a lot of warriors. Now, a lot of people in Yehuang

Country City already knew that a formidable warrior had appeared in the city, but they didn't really know who it was.

Qing Shui's aura was very powerful. It's the same as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant back then. It was that-level of overwhelming aura. This kind of aura meant that in the future, he would turn out to be a powerful being. Although he had good innate talent, he would need quite a long time to achieve it just like the legendary Dragon Species. Once the condition was met, they would definitely turn out to be powerful beings. In the middle of the process, not only could they not afford to die young, they would also need time to achieve their full potential.

Qing Shui felt that everything was fine now. His body was now perfectly normal, but the two seemed really worn out because the clear water from before in the bathtub had turned brown and dirty. It smelled terrible.

Qing Shui swung his hand and caused the two pails of water to evaporate. After that, he immediately took out quite a huge amount of water from the realm. He also took out some plum blossoms to freshen the air.

Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu dipped themselves within the clear water. It felt really comfortable because their bodies were still connected. It's just that this time, there was no icefire qi.

"Little Wuwu, I can't thank you enough. As the saying goes, this is indeed "a set back turned into a blessing instead. I 've broke through. In the future, you can finally be an ordinary woman, a woman who belongs to only me. Don't you want a child? How about let us make a baby now." Qing Shui said happily.

This time, Qing Shui had truly walked past the gates of hell. Now, he knew that at the last moment, his Qi of Rebirth had broken through. The powerful Qi of Rebirth triggered Qing Shui's vitality. Soon after, his entire Dantian went through an unusual change.

While talking, Qing Shui had actually taken a peek at his Dantian before. The current state of his Dantian was exactly the same as the situation which he saw previously, when he first stepped across the Great Gate of Heavenly Dao.

The Golden Pellet was gone. Now it turned into a tiny person wearing golden armor, whose face couldn't be seen clearly. The armor across his body looked imposing, holding the Nine Continents Mountain in one of his hands and the Big Dipper Sword in the other. Below his feet was the Five Elements Divine Flag.....

To think that such thing was really possible. The Seven Colored Pellets were on top of the tight person's forehead and the Emperor's Pellet were on the top of his head. An abundant Divine Force filled up within his Dantian. This was a power which he had never felt before.

"Qing Shui, you don't know how scared I was." A happy smile hung across Yehuang Guwu's face. Everything would be fine as long as Qing Shui was fine.

Prior to this, Qing Shui was well aware that this woman was willing to die just for him. For a woman, a proud woman especially, to be able to do something like this, what else shall he not feel content for? What was there that he couldn't afford to give her?

"I know. Oops, did i just enter the wrong hole.....?"

"Go and die, be more serious, what kind of situation are we in?" Yehuang Guwu blushed and said in an annoyed tone.

"What situation are we in? Tell me, what situation we are in." While asking, Qing Shui moved his body, thrusting his hips forward.

"En!" Yehuang Guwu was unable to hold back as she let out a soft moan.

The breakthrough from before should be related to the nameless

technique. By relying solely on the Force of Rebirth, he was also barely able to keep himself alive. It's impossible for him to breakthrough using that alone.

What followed was a series of mysterious matters. Yehuang Guwu was really happy and satisfied. She used to think that she would never be able to enjoy the love between a man and a woman. She never expected that a day would come that she could stay with the man she loved.

Qing Shui, after surviving through a huge crisis, experienced another change of mental state. Maybe he had sex to release the excitement in his heart as well as the feeling which he couldn't describe in words. Besides, this was the most beautiful thing which could happen in the mortal world.

From Qing Shui's perspective, no one could match up to Yehuang Guwu in terms of how she flirted. Especially under this kind of circumstance, she seemed to know Qing Shui really well. She seemed to be really open in terms of this, just like the combination of an upper-class woman and a prostitute. As a matter of fact, she wasn't just any normal lady, she was the prettiest one who belonged to him himself only.

So long as Qing Shui dared to say it, Yehuang Guwu would try to please him. Actually, there weren't many evil intentions on his mind. He didn't have any particular fetishes.

This lasted for half a day. Under that nameless technique, Yehuang Guwu also benefited a lot. Her foundations grew incomparably solid and her strength also erupted to over 100,000 suns, roughly around 160,000.

Within this hundred thousand sun worth of strength, the part which she gained the most benefit from was the enhancement of her body.

Yehuang Guwu was feeling really content as she leaned on Qing Shui's chest. The pure and holy pupils of hers looked pretty and

also a bit flirtatious. Those eyes were breathtaking, all the way to one's bones. That satisfied look of hers could mentally satisfy men to the extreme.

This was a rare object, an exceptionally rare object. Both of her smooth arms were placed on Qing Shui's chest. She had her chin resting on her arms as she stared at Qing Shui.

"Qing Shui, I am really happy. Today, it feels like it's changed from Hell To Heaven" Yehuang Guwu said happily.

"This is the best compliment I have ever received." Qing SHui chuckled.

.....

Qing Shui dressed up really tidily. Half a day had passed. Yehuang Guwu went out first. After all, Yuan Su and Soulsearh were still outside. They had been together for more than half a day.

Qing Shui was only able to sense his own strength now. He was currently already at Eighth Heavenly Layer. All along, he had been relying on the grade of his Ancient Strengthening Technique to look at his own strength.

Eighth Heavenly Layer!

Qing Shui sensed his own raw strength: two hundred sun!

This raw strength of his was really powerful. Following on, Qing Shui tried to sense his other abilities. Seven Colored Pellet, increased raw strength by thirty times.

The increase this time wasn't too significant. Due to this, Qing Shui was a bit upset. Nonetheless, Qing Shui still continued to read further.

Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation?

It's gone.....

The Big Dipper Sword was also gone?

These had all become a part of the golden armored tiny person within his Dantian. This tiny person was Qing Shui's Paragon.

What was a Paragon? Qing Shui didn't know. The only thing he was aware of was that this tiny person was almost the same as the Golden Pellet he used to have. In terms of its strength, it seemed to be a lot more powerful. It helped increase all of his abilities by fifty times.

Qing Shui realized yet another change in his strength upon his breakthrough again this time. His raw strength had achieved two hundred suns. The Seven Colored Pellet increased his overall raw strength by thirty times, the Paragon increased it by fifty times, and the Nine Nine Divine Nebula Formation only increased his strength by one time.

Summing up all of these, Qing Shui's raw strength reached at least six hundred thousand sun. The strength of the Nine Continents Mountain was now almost two million sun.

Under the effect of Arhat Rosary Beads, Seven Colored Pellets, Paragon, the Nine Nine Divine Nebula Formation as well as Seals of Roc, his Spirit Energy achieved a strength worth at least five million suns.

The only things which upset Qing Shui was that he was still unable to detect the specific strength for both the Big Dipper Sword and Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation. Even the chances to experience double the prowess from the Big Dipper Sword seemed to have disappeared. This really annoyed Qing Shui.

Now that he possessed a Paragon, he received enormous benefit.

The Paragon in the golden armor had more than a few kinds of miraculous uses. This was precisely what made Qing Shui so powerful.

Elementary Level: Paragon Heavenly Technique

Golden Armor: Enable all of Qing Shui's defensive abilities to

achieve a strength worth three times his raw strength. It also helped to block against one fatal attack per day.

Paragon Single Strike: The Paragon Single Strike could be used once per day. Its offensive prowess was three times the user's raw strength.

Shadowless Paragon: The user's speed was raised by three times. It could be used once per day. It could last as long as 15 minutes.

This was Elementary Level: Paragon Heavenly Technique. The Dantian, because he had reached the Eighth Heavenly Layer, has once again gone through another transformation causing the golden pellet to turn into a Paragon.

Paragon in this context is something similar to Nascent Soul, the golden pellet (core) transformed into the shape of a human.

AST 1371 – Excellent Situation, The Future Path Lit Up

Qing Shui was stunned for very long. His Dantian had once again gone through a tremendous transformation. His Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation and Big Dipper Sword had both merged into one with the paragon vessel. The Nine Continents Mountain could be used like before, and it had become extremely powerful due to the increase in Qing Shui's abilities.

When he had just reached the Heavenly Dao the other time, the things that Qing Shui could see had materialized. The golden pellet turned into a paragon vessel. In the past, it was in the form of Qi, and then a liquid state, before eventually forming a pellet. Right now, it could be considered to have taken form!

Right now, if he were to use the Seal of Roc, he could increase his powers to be at the strength of five million sun. Even if he were to use the Snake Elephant's Movement instead, he would be able to reach a strength of over two million sun. If he were up against the False Gods from Yehuang Clan right now, Qing Shui would be able to eradicate them with ease all by himself.

He was quite satisfied with the strength of over five million sun. At this level, it was impossible to continue to grow stronger by multiple folds. When a Martial Emperor reached False God, the individual's power would increase by three times, but these three folds did not imply that three Peak Martial Emperors would be able to defeat an Early False God. Even if there were 30 of them, it would be impossible for them to defeat a single False God.

This was the gap between False Gods and Martial Emperors. Yehuang Guwu didn't have the Heavenly Technique and neither did Puyang Qing. They seemed to need to reach a higher realm before they would be able to comprehend the Heavenly Technique.

Right now, Qing Shui had reached the eighth heavenly layer and

had attained the elementary Heavenly Technique. The Paragon Heavenly Technique could definitely provide a fatal blow, but it could only be used once a day. However, this was something that one should already feel happy about. The Elementary Heavenly Technique was already so amazing. Once used, it wouldn't be something that Martial Emperors and Early False Gods could withstand.

The Golden Armor was passive, allowing Qing Shui to have a defense that was so powerful that others could only cry helplessly when facing it. It had zero depletion and allowed one to permanently have defense that was three times stronger than their own base defense. It could fend off a fatal blow once a day.

Even if Qing Shui stood still and didn't move an inch, Early False Gods were no match for him. It was because they wouldn't be able to break through Qing Shui's Golden Armor.

The Paragon Strike was sufficient to let Qing Shui wipe out Grade One and Grade Two False Gods instantly!

The moment Shadowless Paragon was utilized, it could change many things within 15 minutes.

The powerful Ancient Strengthening Technique now displayed absolute power. Qing Shui was able to stand up against 100 people around his level single handedly. If they weren't strong enough, numbers alone wouldn't be able to defeat Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was satisfied. He had finally reached the eighth heavenly layer. He could be considered to have reached False God level. However, he had no idea what grade he was at, but did he give it much thought. He was only concerned with his own Ancient Strengthening Technique.

Yehuang Guwu left. She was not considered an outsider anyway. Qing Shui just got some water and then added in some of the Five Elements Spring of Life. Qing Shui needed to stabilize his power. This act wasn't one which could increase one's strength directly,

but was much more effective in increasing one's abilities.

This was akin to turning a cup into a bucket. One way was to increase the water in the cup. While the water in the bucket might not be as much as the water in the cup at first, the cup would be filled to the brim very quickly while the bucket would be able to hold more water than the cup in the long run.

Qing Shui hadn't expected that he had also caused the water in his bathtub to become so cloudy. It was even more turbid than usual, as Yehuang Guwu had used some as well.

After changing into a new set of clothes, Qing Shui felt that his body had never felt so refreshed. This was how it really felt like to be glowing in health. His entire body felt very refreshed, as if all the pores on his body were opened up and the Spiritual Qi of Heaven and Earth was entering his body.

Reaching the eighth heavenly layer changed a lot of things. He might be able to do a lot of things he couldn't before.

When Qing Shui came out from the room, Yehuang Guwu, Sousearch, Yuan Su, and Li Ji were all around. When they saw Qing Shui coming out, they smiled and greeted him. They knew that Qing Shui was fine. Only Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu knew of the danger from earlier.

Therefore, to others, everything seemed to be very peaceful.

"Mmm, Brother, you seem to be different from usual." Sousearch looked at Qing Shui and said. However, he couldn't really tell what was different.

Yehuang Guwu looked at Qing Shui. This man was a little bewitching, but that didn't affect his manliness. His body was very proportionate as well. Yehuang Guwu knew well that Qing Shui's body was very strong. Thinking of this, she blushed. She had spent a very long time with him earlier on.

Right now, the Imperial Cuisine Hall had grown very powerful.

Yehuang Guwu was now also considered a member of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. She wasn't a physician, but had 10% ownership of the place. This was because Qing Shui felt that he should be leaving soon and there had to be someone to watch over the Imperial Cuisine Hall's development. There were no problems with Sousearch's and Yuan Su's medical skills. With Yehuang Guwu here, this place would definitely be safe.

Yehuang Guwu had attained a breakthrough to False God. Right now, she was practically able to hold her weight against the entire Yehuang Clan. Right now, if Yehuang Guwu called out six White Tigers, even Qing Shui would find it a little hard to manage. Of course, this was unless he activated the Paragon Heavenly Technique.

Since he went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal in the day, there wasn't a need for him to head there at night. Moreover, he had crossed the last line with Yehuang Guwu. Usually, Qing Shui had to hold it in and suppress his occasional desires through cultivation. However, Yehuang Guwu had just gotten a taste of sex and could be said to have been given a brand new lease on life. She kept on asking for more.

"Qing Shui, let's not go on. The sun is going to come up soon." Yehuang Guwu curled up in Qing Shui's arms. This mature lady was like a demoness who would make one crave for her no matter what pose she took.

"Then is our little demoness full now?" Qing Shui smiled and nibbled on her earlobe.

"I'm full, very full."

Earlier on, whenever she said that she wasn't full, what came for her would be Qing Shui going on a rampage. Right now, her entire body felt limp, and she had not even a single ounce of energy left in her. "Qing Shui, do you know that Sister Su likes you?" Yehuang Guwu asked softly. She didn't look at Qing Shui, but as they were

in each other's embrace, she could sense that his body moved a little unnaturally.

"I don't. Does Little Wuwu know about what has happened between us?" Qing Shui smiled and asked. To be honest, Qing Shui did have some feelings for her back then, but in the end, it seemed as if they had gone on their separate ways on a sour note. If they hadn't met here, they would probably never have met each other again in this entire lifetime.

And for them to have met each other now... Could it be that their affinity with each other wasn't over yet?

"I know. She told me all about it. Back then, she did what she did because she was afraid of falling in love with you. Even though the two of you hadn't met each other for so many years, she didn't forget about you. However, she's also a person with great pride and thus didn't go to look for you. When she met you here, everything seemed to make sense to her now. She said that if time could go back, even if the same thing were to happen, she would look for you again." Yehuang Guwu smiled and said.

"Aren't you angry that someone is snatching your man from you?"

"I am. Of course I am. There's no woman who would be willing to share a man with others. It's the same as a man being unwilling to share a woman with other men. However, this is how society is. Which man with some abilities isn't with multiple wives and concubines? I like you, I love you, and thus I'll accept everything about you. As long as there's a woman you like, I'll be willing to bring the two of you together." Yehuang Guwu spoke in a soft voice, but Qing Shui could sense that what she said was true...

Qing Shui hugged her tightly, feeling very thankful toward her. It wasn't because he was thankful that she could be his wingwoman, but rather he was grateful towards the love she had for him.

“Qing Shui, Sister Su is a good lady. I have spoken with her before and can feel that her love for you is very deep. If she isn’t able to be together with you, she’ll probably find it very hard to feel happy in the future. She might even live the rest of her life alone.” Yehuang Guwu lifted her head and said, looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui lowered his head and looked at this woman whose charms could cause the fall of cities. He could also see the deep trench between the twin peaks.

“We’ve already waited for so many years. There’s no need for us to be anxious right now. Since we meet each other often, let’s just take things as they come. What do you think?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

“Alright, but won’t you feel that it’s a pity to leave such a great beauty?” Yehuang Guwu blinked her sexy and sacred looking beautiful eyes.

“A demonic, mature elder sister like you is the type that I love the most. For you, I’m willing to be sucked dry to death.” Qing Shui then turned over and intoxicating cries rang out in the room once again.

...

Three days later, Qing Shui used the Five Elements Divine Flag to head back to the Qing Clan. As for the Dancing Phoenix Continent, he could wait a little more. There was no hurry.

This was the first time he had gone back after reaching the eighth heavenly layer.

No matter how busy he was, Qing Shui would always return once a month. Since he had told his family that he would return once a month, they would worry if he didn’t. Since he had kept to his words and returned monthly, anyone would assume that Qing Shui had gotten into trouble and wasn’t able to leave if he were to

suddenly not return one month. What if something had happened to him and he would never be able to return?

Therefore, Qing Shui would always try his best to return. However, this time around, Qing Shui would tell them some things so that in the future, even if he couldn't come back, they wouldn't have to worry. He had also said something similar in the past. However, if he could let his family know of his abilities this time around, they wouldn't feel too worried even if he didn't come back.

Qing Shui would come back once a month. Although he felt very happy each time he did, he also felt that this chance wasn't something that had come easily. If he didn't have the Five Elements Divine Flag, he would have no means of coming back every month. Then, the development of his clan would have slowed down by several decades or even longer.

However, right now, that wouldn't happen. Whenever Qing Shui got his hands on something good, he would be able to share it with the people at home, thereby increasing the rate of their cultivation. He could also help to strengthen the foundations of the clan's younger generation. If it was in the past, moving across the continents would have taken over ten, or even up to twenty years. The impact was tremendous.

Very soon, Qing Shui arrived at the Qing Clan. Although everyone felt very happy to see him back, as time passed, everything became habitual. Despite this, they still felt very happy to see him. After all, the ladies were only able to meet their husband once a month. For a loving couple, one would always feel great yearning and anticipation if they were only to meet once a month.

The Qing Clan's development was very rapid. This time around, Qing Shui was primarily planning to help them strengthen their foundations using the Five Elements Spring of Life.

There was still no news of Yiye Jiange. The two young kids were the ones who changed the most each time he came back. Right now, Qing Shui's branch alone had quite a number of people. However, the entire Qing Clan stayed in a big manor and were on very good terms.

Qing Shui was the pillar of the entire clan. There wasn't even a clan head amongst them. Qing Luo had long washed his hands of things and although Qing Yi was Qing Shui's mother, she would always let Canghai Mingyue and the others discuss first to see what should be done. Right now, it was the time for Qing Shui and his generation to lead. She was happy to be free from dealing with all the troubles. Qing Yi would spend her time playing with her grandchildren and was very happy. Qing Yi was good with educating the kids and the children were all very close with their young and beautiful grandmother. Even Qing Ming, who was the hardest to manage, would rarely go against Qing Yi.

Qing Ming knew that his grandmother had the greatest say in Qing Clan. As long as she gave the word, there was no one who wouldn't listen to her. Moreover, their grandmother had always treated them the best.

AST 1372 – Yelang Clan in the Continent's Capital, Nine Animals Phoenix Form, Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix, Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack

This time around, Qing Shui stayed for a full ten days at Qing Clan. Other than the time he spent in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would use the rest of his time to help his family members increase their abilities.

This place was like a bottomless hole that couldn't be filled to the brim no matter how hard he tried. Each time Qing Shui came back, he would have things to do. This time around, the work waiting for him was much better than before. The Five Elements Spring of Life was undoubtedly very powerful and even the picky Qing Shui felt that it was perfect.

After Qing Shui left, he couldn't head to the Western Oxhe Continent. After all, Yehuang Guwu was at the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Therefore, Qing Shui used the Five Elements Divine Flag's teleportation abilities between the husband and wife flags and appeared at the Imperial Cuisine Hall directly.

When Yehuang Guwu saw Qing Shui, she gave him a hug happily. They were in Yehuang Guwu's room. Ten days was considered to be a short absence and there was a saying which said that a short absence makes the heart grow fonder. They spent half a day embracing each other in the room.

Food and sex are human nature. Most men would need to have sex at least once every two to three days and many powerful men required the companionship of women every night. Of course, the prerequisite was that there were no special situations.

Qing Shui had the Nine Yang Golden Body and it had even

surpassed the Grand Perfection Stage. Back when he was at the Grand Perfection Stage, he was still unable to fend off Yehuang Guwu's ice-flame aura. However, right now, he felt that she was no different from other women. If he must say there was some difference, it could be that Yehuang Guwu was more horny because she was a White Tiger.

In Qing Shui's previous life, people tended to say that the White Tiger would bring catastrophe to her husband. Qing Shui had no idea if that was true but after coming to the nine continents, Qing Shui saw for himself that this saying about the White Tiger was true. However, if the man's life and physique were tough enough, then the White Tiger would bring great fortune to the husband instead.

After spending some time thinking about it, Qing Shui knew the reason. The main reason was that women who were White Tigers were very horny and women with the "White Tiger" physique would cause men to find them irresistible. There was no chance that the man would wither and the "White Tiger" woman's desires were also very strong. There were no men who would be able to withstand the temptation and thus, if a man who wasn't powerful were to indulge in such an act every night, he would of course die. Therefore, this was the origin of the saying that White Tiger women brought catastrophe to their husbands.

In the nine continents, "White Tiger" women were like the vixens in Qing Shui's previous life.

"Little Wuwu, you're becoming increasingly like a demoness." Qing Shui smiled as he embraced that beautiful figure which was like white jade.

"Do you like it?" Yehuang Guwu said happily.

"I do, I like it too much. Thank goodness your husband's physique is good, otherwise, I'd definitely be dried up by you." Qing Shui didn't exaggerate.

“Do you think that we’ll be able to have kids?”

Qing Shui knew that Yehuang Guwu often played with Sousearch’s child. Right now, she was the child’s godmother, because he was the child’s godfather.

With this identity, the kid would often be brought out to play by Yehuang Guwu. Even Sousearch felt a little jealous that his kid was blessed. Before the child could even walk, he already had a godfather and godmother who were both at the False God level.

“In the future, we’ll have a few rounds every day. There shouldn’t be any problems.” The chances for False Gods to get pregnant were even lower but it wasn’t impossible. This was the world’s rules.

Qing Shui wasn’t very worried. He had confidence in himself. It was just that the chances of getting pregnant were low. When the attempts increased, the chances would also naturally increase.

When Yehuang Guwu heard what Qing Shui said, she threw him an annoyed glance that made her look very charming.

“I’m serious.” Yehuang Guwu said, at a loss for words.

“I’m serious, too.” Qing Shui meant what he said...

Yehuang Guwu gave it some thought and then bit down on Qing Shui’s face, leaving behind a bite mark. It wasn’t painful for Qing Shui but the moment she did so, she felt a little regretful. It was because she was worried that if Qing Shui didn’t remove the mark, then other people might see it when he headed out.

Qing Shui teased Yehuang Guwu for a while before he removed the bite mark. This was the enjoyment the couple had in the bedroom. Of course, he wouldn’t bring it out to let people make a joke out of it. This was regardless of how close the other party was to them.

“Tianhe Renmo came to look for you but you weren’t around. He said that he’ll come by at a later time.” Yehuang Guwu helped Qing

Shui tidy up his collar and said.

“Oh, right, do you know which clan the Tianhe Clan has a feud with in the continent’s capital?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked. Back then, when he was at the Tianhe Clan, he had heard some news but didn’t probe further. After all, the matter was none of his concern.

“I didn’t spend a long time in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Master brought me to the Putuo Mountain very long ago. I have basically been staying in the Western Oxhe Continent all this while. However, I heard something earlier as well. After all, Tianhe Renmo is one of the strongest amongst the younger generation and thus news about him is well-known. It was that event which gave him a huge blow and resulted in the situation which you saw. His fiancée was taken by someone else as a concubine but he was no match for the person. It was impossible for the Tianhe Clan to take any action just for the sake of a junior over affairs concerning women either.”

“What clan was it? Are they that powerful? ”

Qing Shui was even more curious now.

“It’s the Yelang Clan in the continent’s capital. They are a clan that’s even more powerful than the Tianhe Clan. That’s what everyone says. As for whether it’s true or not, I have no idea.” Yehuang Guwu gave it some thought and said.

Qing Shui wasn’t very concerned over whether the rumor was true or not. He only wanted to know more information. At the very least, he now knew that the Yelang Clan had quite a good standing in the continent’s capital. The continent’s capital was a bigger platform for powerful clans. Most of the powerful clans in each country’s capital were the side branches of the greater clans, while those who were in the continent’s capital were even more powerful in comparison to these side branches.

It was because the continent’s capital was the place which took

up the most prosperous area in the region. Every country's capital would have to hand over 20% or more of their profits to the continent's capital. It was like how those cities that had a lower standing than a country's capital would have to provide them with a portion of their profits.

The amount given would be a designated amount. If the amount given wasn't enough, the continent's capital had the ability to take away the ability of the country's capital.

The continent's capital was composed of a group of powers. It was a bit hard for a single clan to dominate over an entire continent and thus the continent's capital was dominated by a group of powers. A group of clans and other powers that had common interests would form something like an alliance, sharing all their benefits and resources.

However, there would be a leader amongst a group like this, coming from one of the clans. The leader would be someone picked by the others and must be able to convince others with his own cultivation and prestige.

Not only did these people receive the money and treasures from others, they must also continue to suppress cities or countries who didn't bow down to them. When the region got bigger, with the formation of a leading alliance, there would naturally also be other groups forming. While it appeared that some powers seemed to be the ones dominating an entire continent, there were some countries that had maintained a neutral standing. It was the same for some cities. It was impossible for all of them to remain silent and abiding. Generally, those that were dominated by the dominating alliance would be about one-third. This was already considered quite a big amount.

The remaining two-thirds were a chaotic mix of all sorts of people. This was something very normal.

Since the area was too large, power would be delegated

downward and places that were further away were practically independent.

“Do you know which clans in the continent’s capital belong to which respective powers?” Qing Shui was referring to the powers that dominated in name.

“There are many. It’s no secret. So many years have passed and I’m not too sure either. When you reach the continent’s capital, you’ll be able to get this news easily,” Yehuang Guwu smiled and said.

...

The next day, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal very early. It was because after attaining a breakthrough to the eighth heavenly layer, the Phoenix Form in the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique had lit up, indicating that Qing Shui could start cultivating it.

Dragons and phoenixes were legendary creatures but they did exist in the world of the nine continents. In Qing Shui’s previous life, there were many descriptions which associated dragons with men and phoenixes with women. The characters used to describe male and female phoenixes were different but people were used to using the two characters together when referring to [phoenixes](#). When used to describe people, the phoenix was generally associated with ladies. Viewed as the king of all birds, the phoenix held a very high status.

When Qing Shui saw the battle techniques which he could learn, he was stunned. Right now, he could only learn two of the battle techniques.

Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix, Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack!

Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix was a kind of Qi technique that could reduce all of the opponent’s abilities by 10%.

It could be stacked with other Qi related techniques.

Was it that simple? It was what its name suggested: Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix, the aura of a sovereign. Furthermore, it could be stacked with other techniques which weakened the opponents. The first thing that came to Qing Shui mind was the Emperor's Qi. When the two of them were stacked together, he would be able to weaken his opponents by 30%.

30% was considered to be quite significant. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's 10% wasn't something that could be guaranteed but this 30% was sufficient to deal a huge blow to his opponents, since it was a reduction to their overall abilities.

The description then went on to the cultivation method. It wasn't very difficult but Qing Shui wasn't in any hurry to start now. Instead, he turned to look at the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack.

Music score?

Qing Shui saw that the thing there was actually something that looked like a music score. Cultivating this required the use of a zither and it must be one that was made from the wood of a [Chinese parasol tree](#).

Qing Shui had the required wood. The resting place of the Fire Bird in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was definitely considered to be the best wood from the Chinese parasol tree. It was just that the method of making the zither seemed to be very special as well.

Qing Shui didn't take a close look at that but looked toward the few types of Phoenix Cries.

Phoenix Cry (Battle): Can increase the target's battle will, allowing the target's abilities to be fully unleashed or even to bring them beyond their full potential.

Phoenix Cry (Eruption): Can increase target's battle prowess, giving a certain chance of letting the attacking power be doubled.

Phoenix Cry (Break): Can increase target's chances of bypassing the opponent's defense, to a certain degree.

Phoenix Cry (Retreat): Can reduce the target's battle will, causing the target to be unable to perform as well as usual.

...

When Qing Shui saw this, he was overjoyed. To think that these were possible. It seemed to be very amazing and powerful. Qing Shui had no idea what it was really like when put into use. He decided to make a zither during this period of time. As for the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack, he didn't feel like learning it, at least, not at the moment. It was nothing for a man to be holding a zither. On the contrary, it was very normal. However, Qing Shui knew nothing about music and melody.

Moreover, Qing Shui felt that it was still better to learn the domineering Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix. With his current abilities, after further weakening all of the opponent's abilities by 30%, his opponents would all be left demoralized and crying.

Qing Shui started to cultivate. It could be due to the martial techniques he knew or maybe due to the existence of the Emperor's Qi, that the rate at which Qing Shui learned the technique was very fast, with no challenges. It was a technique that was strangely similar to the Emperor's Qi but just wasn't as domineering.

One day passed by. Qing Shui hadn't succeeded in learning it completely but the progress was going smoothly. Qing Shui took a rest and then took a branch off that huge Chinese parasol tree. This tree had received the nourishment from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal's spiritual Qi. Moreover, having the Fire Bird resting on the tree was also, in a way, a nurturing of the tree's spiritual intelligence.

There was of course no need to consider whether the tree was of

the appropriate age. Qing Shui first studied the method of creating the zither. As he read through the description, the information seemed to have been imprinted into his mind. He quickly managed to remember all the small details and then tried to simulate the production process in his mind.

Feng and Huang refers to the male and female phoenixes respectively but people generally combined the two to form Feng Huang when referring to the phoenix in general.

The Chinese parasol tree is often associated with the Phoenix with the saying that Phoenixes like to rest on them.

AST 1373 – Preparing to Head to the Continent's Capital, Setting Up A Branch, Five-string Zither, Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix

Qing Shui cultivated the Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix and during interims when he was taking a break, he would attempt to make the zither. When Qing Shui saw the different variations available, he was quite pleased. These few instrument options were a good match with Qing Shui's preferences. They were all zithers which appeared to be rustic and dignified.

Qing Shui didn't know much about zithers, nor had he came across them in his previous life. However, there were two types of zithers here, five-string zithers and seven-string zithers that were one meter long and close to one foot wide.

They didn't look very complicated but beautiful and dignified. Even though Qing Shui had no interest in music, when he saw a zither like this, he could not help but hope to have one for himself. It would be even better if he could play a piece.

The strings for the zither were made from the silk of the Ice Silkworm. Of course, many strands of the silk would have to be condensed together to make a single string. The Ice Silkworm didn't end up staying in Qing Shui's blood essence pool but was now living in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Qing Shui planted some mulberry trees for them and they were the most expensive kind. Iceshade Mulberry Tree.

Although the Ice Silkworms which Qing Shui had received weren't that numerous, it was more than sufficient for him to make a few ancient zithers. He made everything carefully down to the very last detail, not allowing for any mistakes. A zither like this would be very sturdy yet light and after completion, it would

basically be very hard to be damaged.

Qing Shui continued on like this and by the time he had to leave the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he had just completed a five-string zither and he had also more used to the Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix. It was just a pity that he had yet to successfully learn it.

Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi was a technique that was like a legacy and it wasn't something that he could impart to others. However, the same couldn't be said for the Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix. He could impart that to others. Whether or not the others could pick it up would depend on themselves. The Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix was still considered to be relatively domineering.

Even with Qing Shui's great foundation, he had spent about three months in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to learn it but had yet to succeed. He would probably still require another two days. If it was someone else, they would need about a year. Furthermore, they wouldn't have the advantage that Qing Shui had in such techniques. Therefore, if other people were to wish to learn the Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix, they would need to take at least three years. And this would still be a conservative estimate.

Of course, some unique people might be able to learn it within a day.

After walking out, Qing Shui needed to find someone to test out the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack. Yehuang Guwu was the person most suitable for the job. He took out the five-string zither as well as the cultivation method for the Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix and the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack, handing them to Yehuang Guwu.

Yehuang Guwu felt very strange. She had no idea why Qing Shui was giving her a zither. Did he want her to practice the zither?

Could it be because she wasn't refined enough?

Women are said to overthink things. This wasn't considered much. All humans would be like this. When she saw the martial technique, her eyes lit up and she said, smiling, "Can I practise it together with Sister Su?"

"Sure. There are requirements for the Hundred Birds Worshipping The Phoenix. It isn't easy to cultivate and has a requirement for one's cultivation level. Otherwise, no matter how hard one tries to learn it, it will be useless," Qing Shui smiled and said.

"I know this. A domineering technique like this isn't that easy to learn. Even I am not planning on learning it. I'll only be looking into practising the zither with Sister Su. In the future, I'll play the zither with Sister Su while you dance," Yehuang Guwu smiled and said.

Qing Shui almost choked. Looking at his expression, Yehuang Guwu chuckled. When a mature and charming woman wears such an expression, it's especially tempting and irresistible.

Three days later, Tianhe Renmo came. After not meeting him for some time, this man's cultivation had improved. When he saw Qing Shui, he was also taken aback. It was because he realized that he couldn't see through Qing Shui.

"You've attained a breakthrough?" Tianhe Renmo asked in astonishment.

"I was quite lucky and finally attained a breakthrough."

Right now, Qing Shui was considered to be on quite good terms with Tianhe Renmo and neither of them stood on ceremony with the other. Everything that Tianhe Renmo had today was given to him by Qing Shui. Right now, no matter what Qing Shui asked of him, he would definitely agree. Qing Shui could be said to be his benefactor.

A person's trust in their benefactor could be said to not lose out

to the trust that they put into their family, it even compared with their closest family members.

“For you to be looking for me so urgently, what’s the matter?” Qing Shui indicated for Tianhe Renmo to take a seat.

“I know that Brother will definitely head to the continent’s capital but I’m just aren’t sure when. I hope to head there together with you. I want to go to the continent’s capital as well,” Tianhe Renmo gave it some thought and said.

The two of them had quite a lot of contact during this period of time and Qing Shui had also mentioned that he was going to head to the continent’s capital. Right now, Qing Shui was considered to have established a relationship with Tianhe Clan, primarily because of him knowing Tianhe Renmo, as well as with the pair of grandfather and grandson, Tianhe Yu and Tianhe Hao. These three people from the Tianhe Clan were all very unique existences.

“I should be going next month. I need to take care of some matters this month and it won’t be easy for me to leave.”

Qing Shui hadn’t planned to let Yehuang Guwu go with him since the Imperial Cuisine Hall still needed her. Otherwise, if Yehuang Guwu was at the central region, it would just be an instant for him to head there. However, since this couldn’t be done, he needed to head back to the Central Continent to tell his family and tell them that in the future, his visits would be irregular.

“Alright. Next month, I’ll come to look for Brother.” Tianhe Renmo wasn’t a person of many words.

“Let me be the one to look for Elder Brother before we head there directly.” It was considered to be on the way for Qing Shui.

“Alright, then I’ll be waiting for you at home.”

...

“Qing Shui, why don’t we move the Imperial Cuisine Hall to the continent’s capital?” When Yehuang Guwu mentioned this, her

face was a little flushed.

“Why? You can’t bear to part with me?” Qing Shui smiled. He had thought of this previously. The Imperial Cuisine Hall had already established a reputation in the Yehuang Country and if they were to move out right now, there would definitely be many people who would not approve of this. It could even cause many sarcastic remarks to be hurled at them.

Qing Shui wasn’t afraid of these. However, doing this would cause all the effort from earlier to go down the drain. Therefore, Qing Shui gave it some thought and eventually decided on setting up a branch in the continent’s capital. To be honest, it would be hard to say which of the shops would end up being the branch and which would be the main shop.

“Yes, that’s right, I can’t bear to part with you. Are you satisfied now?” Yehuang Guwu chided.

“Let Elder Brother and Yao Qubing stay here and have Sister Su head to the continent’s capital together with us and set up another Imperial Cuisine Hall somewhere,” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

“Really?” Yehuang Guwu was only suggesting this and hadn’t thought that Qing Shui would agree. This was not within her expectations and she looked at Qing Shui, stunned.

“I only wanted to try saying this. Even though I’ll miss you a lot, if you have things to do, then it’s better for you to attend to your own things first. Will I be able to help you?” Yehuang Guwu was stunned for a moment before she quickly said.

“I’ve always had this plan. I’ll miss you a lot as well and I’ll feel more at ease with you by my side. I’ll be less worried as well. With your abilities, you’ll be able to suppress many people and it would be a lot more convenient as well,” Qing Shui smiled and said. Right now, he needed to establish the foundations so that his family would be able to have a stable life when they come here in the

future.

“That’s great!”

Yehuang Guwu happily hugged Qing Shui and gave him two kisses.

It’d be good that Yehuang Guwu would also be heading to the continent’s capital. The teleportation ability between the husband and wife Five Elements Divine Flag was very useful and it was really like how a wife would follow what the husband wished. As long as Yehuang Guwu was next to him, he would be able to return home and then come back. Of course, he would only be able to return home once a month.

Now that things were decided, Qing Shui had to discuss this with Soulsearch and the others.

With Puyang Clan around or even without, no one would dare to come and create trouble. Qing Shui spoke to Puyang Clan to get them to help take care of the Imperial Cuisine Hall if they could.

Right now, Yao Qubing was like a completely different person from before. In the past, he had been too proud. Although he wasn’t the son born from the legal wife of his father, he had the ability and thus was proud right down to his bones. However, staying in Imperial Cuisine Hall made him gradually feel that the pride he held was extremely ridiculous. His abilities were a far cry from the people here. What was there for him to be proud about?

He was a clever person. After such a long period of time, he had never thought of being treated on the same level as them again. Staying here could let him learn a lot of things and when Qing Shui had good things, he would also receive a lot of it. This made him feel that he had really benefited a lot for life.

“You want to head to the continent’s capital to set up a branch?” Soulsearch asked in astonishment.

“We still don’t have many physicians in the Imperial Cuisine

Hall. With your medical abilities, you'll be able to hold your standing in an area. Many clans in the Yehuang Country will help to take care of you. Moreover, I'll also come back often," Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

"Sigh, I knew that this day would come. I just hadn't expected it to be so soon. No matter where you are, you'll remain the closest person to Li Ji, Little Yi and myself." Sousearch knew that once Qing Shui headed to the continent's capital, they would have less time to see each other.

"There's no need to be like this. When we've found someone suitable, I'll bring the person here and bring you over. You still have to improve your medical skills further."

"I know, don't worry!"

Right now, Yao Qubing had already become a physician and no longer had to do odd chores like helping to bring things around.

The trials he had been put through during this period of time could be said to be a tremendous turning point in his life.

...

When Yuan Su knew that Qing Shui was going to bring Yehuang Guwu and her with him to the continent's capital, she was very happy. Yehuang Guwu was the one who had told her about it. When Yehuang Guwu saw Yuan Su's expression, she knew that this lady had completely fallen for Qing Shui.

The two ladies then happily went on to study the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack together.

Not only did Yuan Su have unrivaled talent in creating alchemy recipes but she also had extraordinary talent in music. She was slightly better at it than Yehuang Guwu.

Very soon, the two ladies managed to make something out of it!

...

Time passed by very quickly and in the blink of an eye, 20 days had passed and it was time for him to head back home again. Within the 20 days, Qing Shui had managed to learn the Hundred Birds Worshipping The Phoenix. For such techniques, it would be sufficient to just pick it up. One would be able to get familiar with it very quickly.

The two ladies also managed to finish the first part of the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack and wrote down their thoughts and experiences. It was because Qing Shui knew that Qing Yin liked music a lot. For the past 20 days, Qing Shui had also made quite a number of zithers. Yuan Su and Yehuang Guwu each had one now.

It only took less than two hours for Qing Shui to return to the Qing Clan. This was something he wouldn't have dared to think about but it was now something which could be easily accomplished.

The moment he entered, he saw that Qing Zun and Qing Ming were sparring. After such a long period of building up their foundations, their foundations were completely established. It wasn't just the two of them. The same went for most of the people here.

Qing Zun's foot techniques had a stronger inclination to the Free Spirit Steps while Qing Ming's was toward the Ghostly Steps. However, the two of them were both using the Nine Palace Steps. It was just that the feeling each of them brought out was different.

Solitary Rapid Fist!

Back Connecting Fist!

Qing Ming used the Solitary Rapid Fist while Qing Zun the Back Connecting Fist. Right now, the fight went on very fiercely. Although Qing Ming was crafty and seemed to have the upper hand, Qing Shui smiled.

His eldest son wasn't someone to be easily dealt with either. Qing

Zun had remained calm and unmoving like a mountain. Each time around, he would deal with Qing Ming's attacks with just the right power. There was an aura of justice in his movements and punches. It was like the Nature Energy.

It was considered to be quite good for him to be able to reach this level at such a young age. Although Qing Ming couldn't win against Qing Zun, Qing Zun couldn't do anything against him since Qing Ming had the advantage in speed. Therefore, all in all, Qing Ming was the one who held the initiative in the fight.

There was only one thing. Qing Zun's aura seemed to be more sustainable and compared with Qing Ming, as he was slightly stronger.

The other children suddenly noticed Qing Shui. Qing Yu was the first to noticed and after happily calling out for her father once, she ran over. Qing Zun and Qing Ming stopped as well.

AST 1374 – The Great Power of the Heart of Seven Orifices, Heading for the Dancing Phoenix Continent’s Capital

Qing Shui carried Qing Yu and the other children also ran over to him.

Carrying Qing Yu in one hand and holding Qing Yan’s hand in another, Qing Shui headed for the living hall. They hadn’t walked for long when the family came out. For quite a long period of time now, the people in Qing Clan would try not to travel too far away since Qing Shui was able to come back once a month.

Even Qing Clan’s businesses were also handled by others. They now had enough money to get by. Moreover, if they were to come across good things, the items might not be measurable in terms of money. There were things which were impossible to buy no matter how much money was offered.

Power determined everything. And as Qing Shui continued to progress forward outside, power was the one which had guided Qing Shui on his path. With Qing Shui around, the members of Qing Clan could reach new heights which they would not dare to imagine in the past.

“Yin`er, I’ll be giving you a present this time around. I’m sure that you’ll like it.” Qing Shui said happily. Qing Yin had been a quiet child since young and would seldom fight with others.

Her character remained the same even as she grew older. However, those who were close to her could all sense that she was in fact very competitive.

“Oh? What present? Father, you can’t be biased. I want it too,” Qing Yu smiled and said.

“Alright, you’ll get one too. It’ll be good if you’ll like it as well,”

Qing Shui smiled and said as he took out a smaller five-string zither.

Qing Yin was very happy when she saw that it was a zither. Qing Yan was also very happy. However, Qing Yu and the other children didn't find it to be a nice surprise and merely smiled bitterly.

In the past Qing Yin liked music but Qing Shui only knew of a few pieces. By now, Qing Yin had already learned all of them and the light melodies she played were as if they had souls of their own. Some of the melodies she played sounded dignified, some dreary, some lonely...

"Father is the best!" Qing Yin received it happily and went on tiptoes to plant a kiss on Qing Shui's face.

This small action made Qing Shui felt touched. Qing Yu would often do something like this but such acts were rare from Qing Yin, especially in the past few years. However, he now knew that this daughter of this was still very reliant on him and it was just that this feeling didn't show.

Qing Shui reached out his hand to pat her on the head before he brought out the score for the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack. "Take a look at this melody. This is a very unique melody. Your mother and aunties will all be learning this as well."

Qing Shui then took out an identical copy for Qing Yan. Qing Yan was very happy as well. This time around, Qing Shui was the one to give her a light kiss. This lass was an introvert and thankfully, as time passed, she had now grown to be closer to him.

"Father, can I not want it?" After saying that, Qing Yu pursed her lips together and shook her head. Her exquisite little face appeared to be very helpless.

"Learning this will also allow you to beat up the bad guys. Do you want to learn?" Qing Shui smiled and said. He found the lass' expression to be very funny.

He had no plans of forcing her to learn this. If they showed no interest, he wouldn't force them. He knew one could only learn something well if it was something they were interested in. Therefore, he had always let the kids learn whatever they were interested in. For example, [Qing Yin](#), like her name, showed a great interest in music. Therefore, Qing Shui let her learn music directly.

Thankfully, she had also shown an interest in the Nine Palace Steps and in the Taichi Fist. She had elder and younger brothers, so even if Qing Shui wasn't around in the future, no one would be able to bully her. Therefore, even if Qing Yin wasn't interested in cultivation, Qing Shui would let her be.

Of course, this was only for areas that would be beneficial. Qing Shui was still not approving of spoiling his children. Pampering children itself was a skill. Every parent would pamper their own children. Who else would if they didn't? However, everyone had their own means of pampering their kids. With pampering, some kids could grow to be good but some would just turn out to be spoiled.

Canghai Mingyue and Huoyun Liu-Li had both received a five-string zither each of which was the same size as the ones which Yehuang Guwu and Yuan Su were using. They also received the cultivation method for the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack. The means of cultivating was to produce the killing melodies using the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack.

Qing Shui also handed the ladies the Hundred Birds Worshipping The Phoenix. There was great surprise in their eyes when they received it but their interest wasn't that high. Canghai Mingyue and Di Qing both seemed to be interested but they also got to know that the chances of them succeeding in learning this technique would be less than 1%.

Qing Shui no longer made any requests of them and decided to let them decide for themselves. However, he soon got a surprise.

Luan Luan!

Luan Luan, who had the Heart of Seven Orifices, seemed to have reached the Divine Connection Realm in her grasp of music. After practicing a few times, she seemed to already be able to produce the Phoenix Cries, stunning everyone.

The melodies seemed to be exactly the same but made one feel that it was irresistible. They would move together with the melody and even Qing Shui had the feeling that it would be possible to use music to control and kill people.

Of course, that might be possible. However, the prerequisite was that the person playing the melody had to be powerful enough. If the opponent was strong, he would be able to get out of the situation very easily. For example, through sealing up his sight and hearing and to only be using his spiritual sense.

This was unless the practitioner had cultivated music to a stage in which the melody would be able to penetrate through everything and wouldn't require the target to sense it through their ears but was able to send the melody straight into the target's mind.

Luan Luan had been practicing in a slighter further location and so were the others. However, everyone came to a stop and quietly watched as Luan Luan played.

They could almost see the rate at which Luan Luan was improving very clearly. Luan Luan seemed as if she had entered an amazing realm. To think that the great power of the Heart of Seven Orifices was also so terrifying in terms of music. It was an extraordinary talent.

Earlier, Qing Shui hadn't expected that Luan Luan would display an abrupt performance in learning the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack. After all, she was already a powerful Beast Tamer and the other time, she had completed the final stage of strengthening her foundations through using of the Five Elements Spring of Life. In

the future, she would also be growing much stronger at a rapid rate.

There were still not many people in the Qing Clan who could use the Greencloud Up-step Pellets, Origin Returning Pills and the Yang Pills. Their physiques and talents had gone through a tremendous change. If they could use the Greencloud Up-step Pellets, a portion of them would probably be able to reach the State Master level. Of course, in the short term, most people would be unable to reach the state where they could meet the conditions to be able to take the Yang Pills and the Origin Returning Pills.

Qing Shui didn't feel depressed. In the future, there would be more alchemy recipes and medicinal pills. All these things might create new possibilities.

For a small clan to become a great clan, it would require several generations or even tens of generations worth of hard work. Qing Clan was only on its fourth generation. Powerful clans all had their legacies and it was only with their legacies that the clan would be able to remain prosperous and not wither and depreciate. As long as they had legacies, throwing out a few of them during times in which they were facing the threat of being wiped out would give them a new chance to live on. This was the power of legacies and this was how powerful clans with legacies were.

Qing Clan didn't have any legacies and until now, it still remained the case. Although Wenren Wu-shuang's and Di Qing's children had slightly better aptitude than the older children, they still didn't show any obvious signs of having inherited any legacies.

Right now, Qing Shui had already reached the False God level and his Nine Yang Golden Body had surpassed the Grand Perfection Stage. However, Qing Shui felt that it wouldn't be possible for the Nine Yang Golden Body to become a legacy which could be passed down.

The Nine Animals Mimicry Technique, Tiger Form, Roc Form, Phoenix Form...

He wondered if there would be any legacies appearing from these battle techniques?

After staying for a few days, Qing Shui left. Right now, Qing Clan was already on track and he would definitely get a huge surprise in the future. Anyway, he could still come back every month and thus only stayed for a few days. In the future, he would stay for two days. Staying for over ten days was a bit too long. He still had things he had to do.

When Qing Shui returned to the Dancing Phoenix Continent, Yehuang Guwu was already prepared. However, they still stayed at the Imperial Cuisine Hall for one more day and Qing Shui gave more instructions before he left with Yehuang Guwu and Yuan Su, heading toward the continent's capital.

This time around, when using the Nine Continents Steps, Qing Shui didn't take their hands. Yuan Su looked curiously at Qing Shui. When she saw Qing Shui's awkward smile, she smiled as well. However, in her heart, she was feeling very happy...

Tianhe City!

Qing Shui did remember that he still had to call upon Tianhe Renmo to join them. Tianhe Renmo didn't have much to prepare.

"Do you want to stay at my place for a day?" Tianhe Renmo asked politely.

"Elder Brother, that's fine. There's no outsiders here. Let's head off earlier so that we can reach the continent's capital earlier," Qing Shui smiled and said.

"That's fine too!" Tianhe Renmo didn't insist. He bade goodbye to the other members of the Tianhe Clan and they went on their way.

After consecutive uses of the Nine Continents Steps, Qing Shui

called out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Right now, the space on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was still quite big. The two ladies sat at the back, chatting amongst themselves, while Qing Shui and Tianhe Renmo sat in the front.

“Brother, why are you headed for the continent’s capital?” Tianhe Renmo asked casually. With their close relationship, this was still a question which he could ask.

“I’ll first set up an Imperial Cuisine Hall at the continent’s capital and then take a look around before I do something else. Elder Brother, what about you?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“I... I’m going to look for my Master. He asked me to go look for him after I’ve attained the False God realm. He can help to bring me up a level higher.” When Tianhe Renmo spoke, there was a craving for power in his tone.

“Elder Brother, although your foundation isn’t bad, if you wish to improve further, it would be extremely dangerous.” Qing Shui spoke the truth. A person would have to experience a False God Tribulation with each increased grade after attaining False God.

The False God Tribulations. Each tribulation would cause one to be faced with the dangers of life and death.

“I can’t be bothered with so much. It has been several decades. I had originally thought that there was no more hope but I hadn’t expected to encounter Brother. Since I’ve gotten better, I’ll need to get back everything others owe me,” Tianhe Renmo frowned and said.

“How’s Yelang Clan?” Qing Shui asked softly.

“They are a powerful clan in the continent’s capital and are even more powerful than the Tianhe Clan. However, Yelang Clan would also have to pay a huge price if they were to wish to wipe out the Tianhe Clan. Therefore, no matter how big I blow the matter up, it wouldn’t escalate into a large-scale battle.”

“Then what will Elder Brother do after reaching the continent’s capital?” Qing Shui looked at Tianhe Renmo and asked.

“Fight. I want to pay him back for what he did to me back then with interest.” Tianhe Renmo said firmly.

“You’ve already waited for several decades. Why can’t you wait a little longer?” Qing Shui looked at Tianhe Renmo and said.

“After reaching the False God realm, it’s much too hard for me to wish to level up. With each increment in grade, one would have to take a huge risk and face a life-threatening danger. It seems that from the Grade Three False God onward, it would be a close shave from death. I’m worried that I might not have the chance to do what I wish to do,” Tianhe Renmo sighed and said.

“Is your Master able to bring you up to Grade Two False God?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“Peak Grade One False God. No one can escape the False God Tribulations,” Tianhe Renmo shook his head and said.

Hearing this, Qing Shui was even more astonished. It was because he had no idea what level he was at now. He should be considered to be Peak Grade Two False God. However, he hadn’t experienced any False God Tribulations.

He had reached the eighth heavenly layer. Could it that he didn’t have to go through the False God Tribulations?

Wasn’t it such that when one’s power come into contact with a certain level of heavenly and earthly Origin Qi, the person would experience a tribulation?

Why did he not experience the False God Tribulation?

The ‘yin’ in Qing Yin’s name is the character that stands for music or sound.

AST 1375 – Arriving at the Continent’s Capital. Manor, Wicked Servant, Showing Off Strength As A Form of Warning

Qing Shui didn’t know why. Could it be because he cultivated the Ancient Strengthening Technique?

At the False God realm, with the increment to each additional grade, one must go through a False God Tribulation. The False God Tribulation didn’t serve to create disasters for the individual but was a tempering of the physical body. One would only be able to advance to the next grade after passing through the False God Tribulation.

Therefore, the False God Tribulation was a qualitative improvement to a person’s power. It served to stabilize one’s power after the person had attained a breakthrough. Only by passing through the False God Tribulation would the person’s body be able to withstand the explosive increment of powers from the breakthrough.

Could it be that his physical body was strong enough and thus there wasn’t a need for him to go through the False God Tribulation?

It wasn’t as if there was no one who didn’t have to go through the False God Tribulations in this world. There had been some people who didn’t have to experience the False God Tribulations before Grade Five False God.

“If Elder Brother believes in me, come look for me after you’re back from visiting your Master. When the time comes, I’ll talk to you more about it.”

Qing Shui had originally wanted to help Tianhe Renmo strengthen his foundations now. The Five Elements Spring of Life was very amazing. However, on thinking that Tianhe Renmo still

had a powerful Master, he didn't want to let them see what he could do. He didn't wish to attract unnecessary trouble. Right now, he wasn't sure how his standing was amongst the strongest in the continent's capital.

Therefore, Qing Shui decided to render his help after Tianhe Renmo had come back from his Master's place. By then, with just a little bit more time, Qing Shui's abilities would progress even further. At that time, he might be able to firm his standing in the continent's capital.

The continent's capital shouldn't be too far from the Demon Lord Palace. The Demon Lord Palace was located in the intersection between the Dancing Phoenix Continent, Soaring Dragon Continent and Haohan Continent. It didn't belong to any of the three continents.

It was only now that Qing Shui knew that the intersection point between the three continents was also very, very big. There was also the existence of some very powerful forces and Immortal Demons.

Right now, using both his Emperor's Qi and the Hundred Birds Worshipping The Phoenix, he should be able to help her out, right? He wondered if the things he had given her previously were of any help. This time around, heading to the continent's capital, he should have more chances to meet her.

Toward her, this lady who was like a goddess of an ice mountain, Qing Shui didn't know if his feelings were that of love. However, he was after all, her first man. No matter what the situation was, he had to help her. He wanted to help her.

She was the Demon Lord. Qing Shui had no idea if she was someone good or bad. It wasn't easy to judge if a person was good or not. While a person might appear to be good to one, he might appear to be bad to another.

Qing Shui had the feeling that she wasn't a bad person. She was

classified so for things that were meant to be from a very long time ago. Many of the people who seemed to be on the side of justice were just people wearing the hide of beasts and were worse than bad people.

Moreover, even if she was someone bad, Qing Shui still wanted to help her. In this world which revered power, there was no good or bad. There were only the strong and the weak. Those in power are seen to be the good. There was a reason for every cause. It was just like the rascals in Qing Shui's previous life. Even if they were to bully people, they would select who they would bully. They tended to like to bully people who liked to put on a facade, even more than they themselves.

Of course, this was just an analogy. Interests were placed above everything and there was no classification of good or bad. The most important thing was survival and development.

"Of course I trust Brother. Alright, after I come back from my Master's place, I'll come to look for you." Tianhe Renmo was full of admiration for Qing Shui's medical skills and he now was even more admiring of Qing Shui himself.

In their conversation earlier, Qing Shui had confirmed that there was definitely bad blood between Tianhe Renmo and Yelang Clan. However, this seemed to be a matter concerning only the younger generations and the seniors in the clan wouldn't involve themselves in this. However, the other time, Tianhe Renmo had still brought shame to the Tianhe Clan.

Having lived with such great humiliation for so many years, Tianhe Renmo hadn't expected that he could still attain a breakthrough to False God. As if he had been born with a new life, Tianhe Renmo's fighting spirit had increased and he now had plenty of confidence. The event that had happened was when he was still at Peak Martial Emperor.

Therefore, as long as he could reach Grade Two False God,

Tianhe Renmo definitely had a chance. At Peak Grade One False God, he could ensure that he would at least not lose. This was the reason he had come to the continent's capital. So many years had passed. He had no idea how that person in Yelang Clan was doing right now. And there was also her. She was the pain that would stick with Tianhe Renmo for life.

...

They continued to travel for over a month, even with the Nine Continents Steps. In the middle, Qing Shui had gone back to Qing Clan once but only stayed for a night before he returned.

With Yehuang Guwu around, it was easy for him to come and go. At night, they would rest but they would continue to travel at all other times. The Nine Continents Steps had allowed them to reduce the time by several fold.

Dancing Phoenix Continent!

The Dancing Phoenix Continent was too vast. Looking at the majestic mountains and rivers, the vast and boundless city seemed to exude a dignified aura. A man must hold great aspirations. Standing in the air and looking at this scene, Qing Shui felt an indescribable sense of comfort.

"Elder Brother, you should go to visit your Master first. We'll first look for a place to stay before we think of the place where we'll set up a branch for the Imperial Cuisine Hall," Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

"There's no need for that. Although the Tianhe Clan isn't located in the continent's capital, we have quite a number of assets in the continent's capital. There's a manor that we have that's very suitable for you to set up the Imperial Cuisine Hall. I'll bring you guys there," Tianhe Renmo smiled and said.

"Oh? Then we shan't stand on ceremony then," Qing Shui smiled and said.

“I’ll feel bad if you do. I don’t have many friends but you’re definitely my best friend. My life and what I have today are all given by you. Even if you were to take them away, I wouldn’t say a word.”

Tianhe Renmo was saying that no matter how Qing Shui treated him, he would still be considered his greatest friend.

Qing Shui could understand Tianhe Renmo’s feelings. This man was one who was clear of his friends and foes. People like him were the best and most suitable to be friends with.

Three days later, they arrived at the inner city!

The continent’s capital was far too big and was split up to be the outer city and the inner city. However, these two areas were both further segregated into many cities, with the most prosperous being the continent’s capital. It was the true continent’s capital, just like how it was for capital country of xxx continents and main cities.

Right now, the group had arrived at the continent’s real capital. Some of Tianhe Clan’s assets were here as well but they had been suppressed so much that there wasn’t much left, with the exception of some manors and businesses. These assets were considered to be negligible for a clan like the Tianhe Clan.

The prosperity of the city was totally different compared to the other cities. There were many rustic and great manors concentrated together here, all of them being symbols of clans with a long running history.

Tianhe Renmo brought Qing Shui and the ladies to a manor that didn’t appear to be rustic but seemed to have a longer history than the buildings owned by ordinary wealthy merchants. For trade, it was still better to be more luxurious looking. The rustic feelings from buildings were things that were left behind for a very long time, being marks left behind by powerful experts over the many years. It wasn’t something that could be created at the time of

construction.

The manor here was very big, with ten very big and tall pavilion buildings. The manor here was also worth a lot of money and was situated in a good location.

“Brother, I’ll give this place to you. I still have to head over to my Master’s place.” Tianhe Renmo hadn’t plan on going in.

“Alright. If there’s any problems, remember to come and look for me here. Remember what I said earlier. Come and look for me here after your trip to visit your Master. When that time comes, I might be able to help you a little,” Qing Shui reminded him again.

“Mmm, I will.” Tianhe Renmo said firmly. Since Qing Shui had said that, he knew that Qing Shui still had things backing him up. This young man whom he couldn’t see through gave him an unfathomable feeling.

Tianhe Renmo bade goodbye to Yehuang Guwu and Yuan Su before leaving.

There were a few maids who were cleaning up and a steward as well. This steward was a man who was about 40 years old and his gaze was unfriendly when looking at Qing Shui. In the past, the money that Tianhe Clan had sent him for managing the maintenance of the manor was already sufficient for him and his family to lead a good life. However, if an outsider were to come and become the owner of the place, it would be very hard for him to live in the place as easily as he hoped to do. He stayed very comfortably here but if someone else were to come, things would be different.

Qing Shui looked at this man. Although the latter had tried very hard to conceal himself, Qing Shui could still tell what he was thinking. Qing Shui smiled and said, “What’s your name?”

“Zhao Yaowu.”

The man didn’t seem to have heard Tianhe Renmo telling Qing

Shui that the manor was now his. It could be due to the long time he had been spending in this manor which made him even feel like the manor was his. It might still be more acceptable if the one coming to take over the place was a member of the Tianhe Clan but he knew that the people from Tianhe Clan wouldn't come. After all, the most outstanding young man from Tianhe Clan had been defeated and the fury and anxiety he had felt had caused him to experience Qi Deviation. Therefore, there would always be people coming to find trouble if they were to come and stay.

As for selling of the manor, it was even more impossible. It would only be done if they were at their wits end. This was especially so for a great clan. As long as they still had the means to progress, they wouldn't sell the manor, even if it meant that they had to leave it idling by the side.

The man didn't know if this young man was a member of Tianhe Clan but he knew that the young man wouldn't be staying for too long. Toward a person who would find it hard to keep his own life, he wasn't planning to show him a good attitude.

Even though the man didn't show too much of this on his face, Qing Shui knew that this man was a wicked servant or might have already been driven by greed to the extent that he no longer knew of his own standing and wasn't aware that Qing Shui could get him to scram at anytime.

"How many years have you been staying here?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"30 years."

"It's been 30 years. It hasn't been a short while," Qing Shui continued to smile and said.

"That's right. No one is more familiar with this place than myself. No one has more feelings for this place than myself," Zhao Yaowu said proudly.

“But you’re only a steward here. It just takes one word if I wish for you to leave this place.” After saying that, Qing Shui smiled and headed to the pavilion buildings at the back together with the two ladies.

Zhao Yaowu looked at the two ladies of unparalleled beauty and his lustful gaze landed on their beautiful butts. At this moment, Qing Shui suddenly turned back and with a wave of his arm, Zhao Yaowu was sent flying as he spewed out blood.

“Scram. If you take another step in here in the future, then you’ll bear the consequences yourself.” Qing Shui was infuriated. His women were his reverse scales. If this steward didn’t show such an expression, then he wouldn’t have chased him out right now.

Zhao Yaowu threw a fierce glare at Qing Shui before leaving in a pathetic state.

Qing Shui was deliberately showing off his strength as a warning. This Zhao Yaowu was definitely related to some powers. Otherwise, being just a servant, he couldn’t possibly be so audacious.

Therefore, Qing Shui wanted to see who were the ones who didn’t know any better. Even if it wasn’t the Yelang Clan, they would definitely have a very close relationship with the Yelang Clan. He still needed some time before he could set up his Imperial Cuisine Hall. Therefore, right now, Qing Shui wanted to keep a high profile. It would be even better if he could get some people involved. If that were to happen, the starting up of the Imperial Cuisine Hall would come naturally.

AST 1376 – Qing Shui’s Peak Martial Emperor Demonic Beast, A Sect With A Long History, the Divine Beast Sect

Zhao Yaowu left and Qing Shui didn’t feel anything about it but just took a walk around the manor with the two ladies. There weren’t many people here to begin with. Including Zhao Yaowu, there was only just over ten people, with one person in-charge of the cleaning up of a building. Since there was no one staying in the place, the cleaning wasn’t done once a day. Qing Shui had no idea if the reduction in staff was Zhao Yaowu’s wishes or if it was a decision by the Tianhe Clan. It was impossible for ten people to clean up the entirety of the ten buildings once through daily.

It could be because Qing Shui’s earlier action had stunned some people that three of the maids left, quitting the job. Qing Shui wouldn’t force them to stay either. He knew that the people who had stayed here would definitely be people who were on quite good terms with Zhao Yaowu.

There were still five or six of them left. Qing Shui wasn’t bothered to say anything to them. If they wished to stay, Qing Shui wouldn’t be against it. If he couldn’t even deal with maids, then how would he be able to set up the Imperial Cuisine Hall?

The interiors of the pavilion buildings were still quite clean with not much dust. The wooden floor was so clean that it could reflect a person’s image. The place at which Zhao Yaowu and the maids stayed wasn’t within these ten pavilion buildings but no one knew if Zhao Yaowu and the others had stayed here before.

The facilities in the courtyard weren’t bad. There was even a place that catered to young children’s entertainment. There were artificial mountains, ponds, flowers and trees. There was nothing to complain about the environment. They just chose the place they

would be staying in the pavilion buildings at the back.

“Qing Shui, then what shall we do now?” Yehuang Guwu watched as Qing Shui helped put Sister Yuan Su’s bed in the room. All the other furniture was readily available and was all brand new. The bed was the only thing which the two ladies insisted on having replaced.

Qing Shui had many things on backup in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. There was sufficient space in there for him to store things and thus he had a variety of things and quite a number of them. There were no exceptions for beds, blankets and things like that.

These were things that the two ladies had chosen to put in for use on while traveling.

“Let’s go take a look at the building on the extreme end. We’ll be setting up the Imperial Cuisine Hall there in the future, so let’s go and see if there’s anything we need to prepare.” Qing Shui gave it some thought. Even if he didn’t set up the Imperial Cuisine Hall now, he would still need a general plan so that everything would be ready for the operation.

At the point of construction, this building had been intended to be used as a trade association or something similar. Therefore, the structure was of a higher quality than Yehuang City’s Imperial Cuisine Hall. At the very least, Qing Shui felt that it was of a much higher quality than Soulsearh’s Imperial Cuisine Hall.

The building was also very tall. They went up to the tenth story. Each story was about ten meters or so and thus this entire building had a height of 100 meters. Generally, in a prosperous city, a height like this wasn’t considered to be short. Of course, there were even higher ones, with even some which exceeded 1,000 meters. However, those buildings tend to be located in forests. They were immense structures and were a form of symbol.

Heading upward from the lowest story, they just continued to

take a look. This manor that Tianhe Renmo had given them was extremely suitable. There was basically nothing that they had to prepare. All the facilities were already available.

Of course, as for shelves, counters and things like that, Qing Shui had quite a number of them in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He just needed to bring them out.

The corridors and stairs here were built in a circular winding fashion and there was also a spot which allowed one to head upward or downward directly. However, it was located at the back. In the front, one could only take the winding stairs or choose to fly up into the hall of each story directly.

However, a method like this would generally be stopped by the owner of the building.

Qing Shui decided to put his residence on the highest level of this building and also left a room for the two ladies. Earlier, they had already cleaned up a room for them to stay in temporarily. Of course, they could stay in whichever room they chose to in this manor.

The day passed by without any troubles. They spent the entire day in the manor. Qing Shui was like a small and nameless pebble, tossed into the great sea of the continent's capital, not creating even the slightest ripple.

"We've been traveling for such a long time, the two of you should have an early rest. We'll go take a look around the continent's capital tomorrow," Qing Shui looked toward the two ladies and said.

"Mmm, then I'll go and take a rest. The two of you have an early rest too!" Yuan Su smiled and left first.

"Wait for me! Qing Shui, you should have an early rest too!" Yehuang Guwu said to Qing Shui and ran after Yuan Su.

On the way, Qing Shui had plenty of sex with Yehuang Guwu but

it was generally in the middle of the night. Qing Shui would use the Sacred Jade Divine Stone to send them to a very far place before they then headed back. Yuan Su had discovered that on two occasions. After all, what could the two of them be up too in the middle of the night...

After the two ladies went back, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal directly. He put in the Five Elements Spring of Life in the bathtub in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and started to have a soak.

This was the sixth time he was soaking in this after he had attained a breakthrough to the eighth heavenly layer. It could be because the time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was very much longer than the outside world that he would soak once in awhile. The effect was especially good.

Qing Shui's foundations were very firm and his internal organs were very powerful as well. The same went for his muscles and bones. However, there was still room for improvement. Therefore, Qing Shui decided to have a soak like this once in awhile. He had also let the people around him try it out before but there weren't any effects.

Qing Shui had basically finished the Four-Yang Pills before he attained the breakthrough. Therefore, he could only place his attention on the Five-Yang Pills now. It was a pity that the medicinal herbs right now were still insufficient for him to refine the Five-Yang Pills.

He reckoned that he still needed some time. After reaching this degree, the herbs should only be a little off from the required years. Moreover, there were also the effects of the Spiritual Medicinal Beasts and the Flower of Life.

During this period of time, Qing Shui hadn't forgotten about his demonic beasts. Although he hadn't gotten his hands on powerful medicinal pills, the speed at which they were getting stronger was

still very, very fast. This was the power of blood awakening. The demonic beasts' legacies were much more powerful than that of a human's.

The size of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was a lot larger now. Even if Qing Shui could see it often, he still felt that both its power and size had increased by a lot.

His physical strength had reached 80 sun...

Qing Shui quickly read on. He was full of anticipation to see if the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Dragon Elephant Force had any changes.

Dragon Elephant Force: Passive battle technique, permanently increases physical strength by 80 times!

Having this increased by ten more times, Qing Shui was very happy. It was good as long as there was some kind of improvement.

Mighty Elephant's Recklessness: Increases random attacks by three times for a maximum of 50 targets.

There was no change to the attack numbers but the attacking prowess had increased by a lot. Qing Shui was already very satisfied. He didn't have high expectations for this battle technique.

Mighty Elephant Stomp, at the great perfection stage. It increased physical attacks to be ten times as strong and there was a certain chance for the surrounding targets' limbs to appear numb and render them unable to move.

Its prowess had increased once again...

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: Instantly leap across a distance within 3,000 meters!

Diamond Sword Qi: Instantly spew out Core Qi to attack the opponent and harbors powerful killing prowess. It can decrease

the target's speed by 20% for a period of 2 hours.

Vajra Subdues Demons: After technique is performed, multiple targets within a 1,000 meter range would have their strength reduced by 10%. The number of targets cannot exceed 50 and the duration of the effects could last for 2 hours!

There were no changes to these three battle techniques, they weren't out of Qing Shui's expectations.

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack: Launches an attack at one target in an instant. Can raise offensive power by fifteen fold!

From the initial ten fold to the current fifteen fold... Qing Shui already felt that the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was able to become a Heaven and Earth Battle Beast. Its battle technique legacies were far too domineering.

Dark Infernal Flames: Dark Infernal Flames under the feet allows the Dragon Elephant's attack to possess a 20% armor breaking offensive power. At the same time, it increases the Dragon Elephant's speed in the skies by two fold.

Dragon Scale Armor: Allows Dragon Elephant's defense to increase by four times. Having a powerful physical body and attacks were the foundation to the Dragon Elephant's greatest abilities.

When Qing Shui saw the last one, Qing Shui smiled happily.

The last Dragon Scale Armor was an especially important ability. To increase by four times would mean that it would be his physical strength multiplied by five. With this, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack could already reach 480,000 sun in power...

Demonic beasts were different from humans. They didn't have to undergo False God Tribulations and could directly attain a breakthrough past its bottleneck and enter the False God realm directly, becoming a demonic beast of the immortal demons level.

Immortal demons would have a strength of 600,000 sun or 700,000 sun. As long as their strength surpassed one million sun, then the demonic beast would become an immortal demon directly.

Compared to humans, demonic beasts were more blissful in this aspect. However, due to the effect of spiritual intelligence, it was very hard for demonic beasts to attain the level of immortal demons. This was in a way, a balance of the Heavenly Dao. Demonic beast's spiritual intelligence were lower and thus wouldn't experience False God Tribulations.

Earlier on, Qing Shui had already reached his maximum capacity and thus didn't refine the additional power. Therefore, he waited until he attained a breakthrough to the eighth heavenly layer. When he first attained a breakthrough, his foundations weren't that stable, thus he hadn't been able to absorb the additional power until now. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's physical strength had increased by 35 sun and when reflected on Qing Shui, it was seven sun.

Right now, with a physical strength of 200 sun, seven sun was nothing to Qing Shui. However, it was still an increase. It was just that the increase wasn't considered a lot when looking at his overall power.

Having a little increase was better than not having an increase at all. Qing Shui didn't know when it started that the reflection from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was already 20% of its increment in its physical strength. Was this a good thing or a bad thing?

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was a Heaven and Earth Battle Beast and in the future, it might not lose out to Qing Shui. If the increment continued to be at 20%... thinking about the seven-colored pellet and the paragon vessel, Qing Shui shook his head. The current state might be the best.

The abilities of the Fire Bird, the Thunderous Beast and the

Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider were all also increasing at a rapid rate. Although they weren't comparable to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, they weren't that far off. The Fire Bird and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant were progressing at a similar rate while the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was slightly slowly. However, it was already many times stronger than it was in the past. Right now, it was also showing some signs of going to attain a breakthrough.

Amongst the four beasts, the Thunderous Beast as the weakest. However, it had the strongest control and to Qing Shui, it would mean that he could work together with the Thunderous Beast to achieve an instant kill with a single move.

Right now, if he didn't encounter any False Gods, Qing Shui would be able to deal with his opponents just with these four demonic beasts. Furthermore, he could do so even if he was up against multiple Peak Martial Emperor cultivators. Qing Shui was very happy. He then thought of the Divine Beast Sect.

The Divine Beast Sect was in the continent's capital and was one of the top few powerful sects, a sect with a long history and ancient legacy. They had a powerful means of taming beasts. This place was very close to the point at which the three continents intersected. There were many demonic beasts there of varying power. Therefore, as long as one had the path of beast taming, one would be able to tame their own beasts. Therefore, the power of the Divine Beast Sect in the continent's capital was very strong. A False God from the Divine Beast Sect could even go up against ten or more False God cultivators from elsewhere. If they were lucky, the tamed beasts would be one grade more powerful than its owner or could be even stronger. This was how terrifying the Divine Beast Sect was.

Qing Shui didn't know what level the pair of genius brothers had reached. With the Heart of Demonic Beasts, they could tame demonic beasts which were much more powerful than themselves

and they could also gain the abilities their demonic beasts had. He had no idea if they had attained False God. Both Yehuang Guwu and himself had already reached False God level now.

AST 1377 – Beaten Up People From Yelang Clan, Want to Cooperate? Yelang Qiankun

The next day, Qing Shui woke up very early. When he walked out, he saw that the two ladies were already awake and were going about with their morning practice. Yehuang Guwu was still practicing the Tiger Form. Right now, she focused primarily on practicing the Tiger Form and the Nine Palace Steps.

Yuan Su on the other hand, was practicing her sword. Qing Shui had no idea what she was practicing but it looked very nice, especially the charm and the essence of the technique she was displaying.

After taking a look for a while, Qing Shui started with his Taichi Golden Qi. In the morning, he usually didn't practice anything other than the Taichi Golden Qi. Right now, his Taichi Golden Qi was already very powerful but there had not been any new changes to it.

After they were done with their morning practice, the three of them had their breakfast and were about to go out and have a walk around the continent's capital, a group of people entered the manor.

“Where is he? Zhao Third, where are they?”

A coarse voice rang out. It sounded to be from a tall and burly man.

“They should be coming out very soon. Steward Chen, this person is very arrogant.” Zhao Yaowu's voice sounded very weak. He had suffered from injuries after being beaten up by Qing Shui yesterday and hadn't recovered. He was now being carried in by others.

“Too arrogant. Regardless which Young Master of the Tianhe Clan he is, he has no right to be arrogant before the Yelang Clan.

Tianhe Renmo is Tianhe Clan's most outstanding talent. But what of it? Hasn't he still been beaten by Young Master into a cripple?"

Qing Shui's, Yehuang Guwu's and Yuan Su's hearing were still quite sharp and could hear their loud blabberings clearly. The three of them didn't let their guard down as they headed for the door.

After passing by the building in front, they saw the people who were making a commotion. There were over ten of them, two of whom were lifting Zhao Yaowu with a wooden plank. The person in the lead was a tall and burly man who was like a steel tower. He seemed to be middle-aged and seemed to have a compatible appearance with the voice they heard earlier.

"That's him! They are the ones!" When Zhao Yaowu saw Qing Shui and the two ladies, he started shouting loudly.

"You're the one who injured Zhao Third? Which Young Master from the Tianhe Clan are you?" The man who was like a steel tower had tanned skin but it seemed to be glowing as if he had applied oil to it.

"Zhao Third?" Qing Shui was stunned for a moment. This person should be referring to Zhao Yaowu. It could be because Zhao Yaowu might be ranked third in his family!

"Zhao Third is someone working for our Young Master Yelang. How are you going to compensate for having injured him? Come, let's have this sorted out right now!" The man looked at Qing Shui then at the two ladies of unrivalled beauty, feeling an itch creeping up in his heart.

Men could be said to be visual animals. Furthermore, it was instinctive for opposite genders to attract. When men came across beautiful ladies, all of them would want to get involved. It was an amazing feeling that couldn't be described clearly using words.

"Go on. How do you guys want me to compensate him?" Qing

Shui smiled. Both sides were actually trying to make a fool of each other. Qing Shui probably was aware of who was the one being made a fool of.

“If our Young Master were to find out that you’ve injured Zhao Third, he’d definitely kill you. How about this, let us have the manor.” The man said without blinking an eye. His tone was so calm that it gave one the feeling as if Qing Shui was the one who had gotten the longer end of the stick.

Qing Shui continued to wear a faint smile on his face. “Did Young Master Yelang really say that?”

“I’m a person close to Young Master Yelang and my words do carry some weight.” When the man said this, he sounded very proud. Many influential people in the continent’s capital had to treat him with care when they met him.

A dog’s status is raised if the owner holds a high status. If the owner is powerful enough, the dog next to him would also hold a high status.

“Oh? Then it seems like I’m the one getting the better end of the deal. Is the debt settled if I were to give the manor to you guys?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

“The two ladies next to you are very beautiful. Our Young Master likes them a lot.” The man’s gaze flickered.

In the continent’s capital, Young Master Yelang was well known for being lecherous. If he were to take a liking to a lady, he would make sure to do everything he could to get them. With his outstanding appearance and talent, in addition to his background, all his attempts had been successful. Most ladies would practically be the ones who come onto him, even if it was just for a one night stand...

Qing Shui’s eyes narrowed as he looked at this man who was like a steel tower. Taking one step forward, he sent an immense

pressure pressing down on the man.

Boom...

Everyone, including Zhao Yaowu, were sent flying by Qing Shui's invisible essence, spurting out blood. Zhao Yaowu got the worst of them all. He had suffered from heavy injuries from the start and after being dealt this blow, he was on the verge of death. For him, it was hard to say if he could remain alive.

Qing Shui walked over slowly. All these people were sent flying out of the manor by Qing Shui and had landed on the streets outside. The streets were bustling with activity to begin with and this place was also one of the most prosperous areas in the continent's capital.

Yelang Clan's steward was well-known and thus many people immediately could recognize him to be the Yelang Clan's steward. however, what they were surprised about was who would dare to beat up people from the Yelang Clan?

People who found this curious all came over to watch and very soon, the place was filled up with people. Qing Shui was also taken by surprise when he saw that so many people had already gathered around. Since that was the case, then he might as well blow up the issue.

"Kid, how dare you beat me? I'm from the Yelang Clan! You can just wait to be killed!" From the beginning to the very end, the man's air of superiority had not disappeared. It was as if he felt invincible just because he had a circle of light above his head which was from his status as Yelang Clan's steward.

"If Yelang Clan will take action for someone like you, then their reputation would be far too disappointing. Is the entire Yelang Clan as rubbish as you are? If that's the case, then I won't be afraid of them anymore." Qing Shui smiled and walked up.

"Just you wait. If you can live past three days, I'll give you my

head.” The man looked at Qing Shui viciously.

“I don’t need your head. Scram. If you hurry, you’ll still be able to tell your Young Master about this. If you’re any later, than you’ll end up dying on the way back.” As Qing Shui spoke, he kicked at the man’s Central Palace, locking onto his lifespan.

If one was powerful enough, they would be able to unlock it themselves. It could also be done if the person were to find someone who was more powerful than the person who had locked it. Otherwise, the only thing that would be left for the victim would be to die.

Hearing this, the man clenched his teeth and stood up, taking his leave rapidly with the others. After they had travelled a distance, they called out their rides and left at an even greater speed, disappearing into the distance.

“Isn’t this Tianhe Clan’s manor?”

“That’s right. Who is this young man? To think that he would dare to beat someone from the Yelang Clan. Could it be that the Tianhe Clan is preparing to have a big battle with the Yelang Clan?”

“It can’t be. The battles between great clans tend to be a competition between the same generation. There wouldn’t be an all out fight. Could it be that this young man is a genius from Tianhe Clan who has attained a high level of cultivation?”

“That should be the case. This fight is between those in Tianhe Renmo’s generation. The seniors won’t be able to take part. I wonder how many people from Tianhe Clan have come this time around.”

...

With the commotion, Qing Shui and the two ladies no longer had any interest to take a walk around town. After all, if they were to head out, there would definitely be many people following after

them. Of course, it would be easy for Qing Shui to throw them off his tracks but with his mood affected, he decided to give up on the idea of heading out.

Moreover, if news of today's matter were to spread out, there would definitely be some powers from the continent's capital who would know of his existence and conduct checks on him. They should be able to find out quickly where he was from and who he was.

This was only their second day in the continent's capital and they had already encountered such troubles. Qing Shui wasn't afraid of trouble but that didn't mean that he was willing to encounter such things.

Yelang Clan was considered to have been shamed. Great clans could lose anything but not their reputation. Therefore, Qing Shui knew that very soon, someone from the Yelang Clan would come to talk it out with him.

He made up his mind to start the business for the Imperial Cuisine Hall after this matter was over. Initially, Qing Shui had wanted to get a few powerful clans to support him before he started the business. With this matter with the Yelang Clan, there should be some clans who would know what Qing Shui did in the past and they might end up giving him some help.

The period of peace they enjoyed was beyond Qing Shui's expectations. They went through three days peacefully. Just as Qing Shui thought that they wouldn't be coming, someone arrived.

It was an old man or rather, a man who was starting to enter into old age. He appeared to be very elegant but had an air of superiority on him. Qing Shui had encountered many people with such auras, especially people from great clans. However, the aura on this old man was the strongest amongst all the people Qing Shui had encountered in the past.

"Physician Qing, have you been well?" The old man said directly

the moment he saw Qing Shui. It went to show that there were now many people who knew of Qing Shui's identity. If Qing Shui didn't appear at this place nor had he beaten those people up, others wouldn't think of checking up on his background. However, what Qing Shui had done had surfaced him to the public and thus many people would be checking on him.

"How may I address you?" Qing Shui smiled, greeted the old man and invited the old man to head over with him to a resting pavilion.

"My name is Yelang Qiankun. I'm sure that Physician Qing is aware of the reason why I'm here!" The old man smiled and said as they walked.

"Are you here for the few people who were beaten up previously?" Qing Shui asked calmly.

"Of course not. If I was here for those few people who commit all sorts of misdeeds in the name of the Yelang Qiankun, I wouldn't have waited until today," Yelang Qiankun smiled and said.

"Then what's the reason that you're here today?" Qing Shui had already guessed the actual reason. Since they knew who he was and was showing a different attitude, it must be for his medical skills.

"Yelang Clan wishes to work together with Physician. What do you think about it?" Yelang Qiankun looked at Qing Shui, smiling very confidently.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at Yelang Qiankun, "How would you like for us to work together?"

"Yelang Clan will assure that everything will be smooth sailing for Physician in the continent's capital. We'll provide a stable environment. Physician will have to share everything you gain with Yelang Clan," Yelang Qiankun gave it some thought and said.

Qing Shui smiled. Yelang Clan was really greedy. Everything he

gained would include connections. Yelang Clan wanted those as well. What they provided was merely stability. And whether or not it would really be stable was unknown.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at Yelang Qiankun, “Since you know who I am, then you should know that I don’t work with others.”

“I know. But there’s always an exception to everything.” Yelang Qiankun looked at as if he was bent on having his way with Qing Shui.

“What if there aren’t any exceptions?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked.

“There’ll definitely be. Today, I’m here to discuss this matter with Physician. The continent’s capital is different from the Yehuang Country. Yehuang Country is nothing in comparison. In a new place, you must follow the regulations of the new place. Otherwise, you’ll end up being on the losing end.” Yelang Qiankun smiled very confidently.

“You should just say things out right. I don’t really understand what you’re saying.”

“This area is the continent’s capital and is very chaotic. If you don’t have sufficient power, then you’ll need to work together with some other forces. Otherwise, you won’t be able to make it big. There’ll be many people who won’t allow you to make it big. They deploy all sorts of means to bring you down.”

“If I don’t work with Yelang Clan, will Yelang Clan also try to bring me down?”

AST 1378 – The Distinction between False God Realms, Battle, Yelang Wuji

Qing Shui was very calm when he spoke. He was clueless about the influence circle in the continent's capital or to what extent it could reach. Even so, Qing Shui wasn't that worried right now.

That was why he asked the question. By now, he still wasn't certain about the old man's intentions.

"I've said this before. If Physician Qing won't cooperate with us, the Yelang Clan, you will definitely find it difficult to establish yourself here because you have made Yelang Clan lose face." Yelang Qiankun was still happily smiling.

Qing Shui knew this answer. He was initially wondering why Yelang Clan didn't try to get even but had instead suggested for a cooperation with him. But now, he understood. As long as they cooperated with each other, everything that had happened before would be dissolved because this cooperation would make it appear as if the Yelang Clan was powerful and that naturally, would make people feel that Yelang Clan wasn't humiliated.

Qing Shui knew that if he didn't want to cooperate, the Yelang Clan was probably the first who wouldn't allow him establish here. The Yelang Clan was an influential clan. He reckoned that they normally wouldn't be bothered with nobodies as those people would definitely be eliminated immediately.

However, Qing Shui wasn't a nobody. The influential clans would definitely find out what Qing Shui had done in the Yehuang Country had they paid attention to him. Therefore, Qing Shui wasn't someone to be trifled with, regardless for his strength or his art of healing. This was also the reason behind Yelang Clan's initiative in treating him with due respect.

The Yehuang Clan was destroyed by this young man and another

young woman. Although Yelang Clan was powerful, they didn't want to simply provoke anyone. Now that word about this had gotten out including Qing Shui's reputation, Yelang Clan couldn't weaken their own reputation either.

"Let me tell you that I am capable of bearing the consequences of what I dare to say. Old man, the Imperial Cuisine Hall will not cooperate with anyone." Qing Shui's words had clearly conveyed his attitude. However, the choice was still Yelang Clan's to make.

"I still hope you will reconsider about it, Physician. If you have made up your mind, feel free to pay a visit to Yelang Clan." Yelang Qiankun stood up, without showing any signs of surprise. He seemed to have already expected Qing Shui's answer.

After Yelang Qiankun finished speaking he stood up and went out.

Qing Shui neither moved nor spoke. When he had already conveyed his intention, he wasn't going to change his mind anymore. Therefore, he didn't feel the need to say anything else. He wasn't going to show any mercy if anyone blindly came for him.

Since he had no position, then he would need to make a name for himself first. However, he was clueless of the greatest strength among Yelang Clan. Were there any martial cultivators beyond Third Grade False God?

The strength of a Peak First Grade False God cultivator was two million sun, a Peak Second Grade False God was four million sun, a Peak Third Grade False God was seven million sun and a Peak Fourth Grade False God was 11 million sun...

The peak strength of every realm was the sum of previous realm's peak strength and the current grade multiplied by a million. For example, the strength of Peak Grade Five False God realm would be strength of Peak Grade Four False God, which was 11 million sun plus 5 million sun of Grade Five, which was

equivalent to 16 million sun of strength.

Qing Shui possessed a paragon vessel now. The Paragon Heavenly Technique allowed Qing Shui to instantly kill any Peak Third Grade False God and below. Besides, there was also a weakening effect and being weakened by 30% was enough to demotivate anyone to hell.

He wasn't too worried. He watched as Yelang Qiankun left. Not long after that, the other two ladies also returned to his side.

"Qing Shui, what should we do? The Yelang Clan is obviously trying to overpower us," Yehuang Guwu said and took a seat beside Qing Shui.

"It's no bother. I would really love to see how Yelang Clan plans to do this," Qing Shui laughed. He wasn't too worried. Even with the other two ladies with him, he still had room for maneuvering.

When the two ladies saw Qing Shui's attitude, they weren't too worried anymore either. Without realizing it, Qing Shui had already become their pillar of strength.

.....

The next two days passed uneventfully. But Qing Shui had a hunch that something would definitely happen today. It was an intuition; an indescribable feeling. On top of that, it was very intense.

When it was late in the morning, Yelang Qiankun showed up once again. This time, not alone but along with more than ten others. Most of them were elderly but two among them appeared to be middle-aged.

Moreover, they didn't come here alone this time. Before anyone realized it, many people seemed to have gathered around the courtyard. They seemed to know that something would happen here since long ago.

Qing Shui could tell where this was going. The Yelang Clan had

come here to redeem their reputation.

Yelang Qiankun stood in midair. Qing Shui slowly ascended. Yehuang Guwu wanted to follow but Qing Shui made her stay down there and asked her not to get involved for now. He knew that as long as Yelang Clan couldn't take him out and if Yehuang Guwu didn't strike out on her own accord, they wouldn't provoke Yehuang Guwu on their own accord either.

Qing Shui went up there and stopped less than a hundred meters across from Yelang Qiankun and the rest. To cultivators who had attained such realm, this distance hardly amounted to anything. They would still be able to converse without any issues.

“Physician Qing. So, have you given it a thought? As long you cooperate with us, Yelang Clan, you will definitely have nothing to lose.” Yelang Qiankun said with a smile.

The world of a cultivator was very simple. They sometimes appeared a little dim-witted to others and would brandish their weapon upon disagreement in the name of defending their pride. However, he recalled a saying from his previous world — excessive pride was just another form of inferiority.

Logically speaking, an influential clan should usually have a large capacity for tolerance. Yet he had no idea why in the World of the Nine Continents, the glorious ones simply couldn't tolerate any dishonor. For the sake of their clan, a person's life would seem so insignificant to them.

To Qing Shui, the current current state of affair was neither good nor bad. This was the culture and custom in World of the Nine Continents. Whoever didn't comply would incur a certain loss and the extent of this loss might not be estimable.

“I've said that I will not cooperate with anyone and there's also no need for me to do that. And also, I forgot to inform you that I hate to be forced the most. So now, let me give you a warning. Do not try to threaten or menace me with anything. You won't be able

to bear the consequences.” Qing Shui felt like it was necessary to give them a warning in advance since they knew about his existence would mean that they also know about Soulsearh and the rest.

“If that’s the case, the Yelang Clan shall get even with you. Give us an explanation for killing our people.” Yelang Qiankun replied calmly. He wasn’t really agitated from the arrogance in Qing Shui’s words.

“Explanation? I have none. I have the rights to do anything to the people who had barged into my courtyard and that includes killing them.

“What benefits have the Tianhe Clan given to you? I will offer you double.” Yelang Qiankun hesitated for a moment before offering.

“The Tianhe Clan didn’t give me anything. I don’t need anyone to give me anything either. I can get my hands on anything I desire through many methods.” Qing Shui said calmly as he declared his position to Yelang Qiankun, making it clear to him that he could get anything he wanted without relying on others.

“If that’s the case, we shall talk with our fists then. Let’s make it into a best of three match. If we win, you will provide a satisfying explanation to Yelang Clan. If you win, we will write off everything that had happened and the Yelang Clan will also guarantee your stability in the continent’s capital; an indefinite guarantee. What do you think?”

When Qing Shui heard Yelang Qiankun’s words, he knew that he was a sly old fox. By doing this, he could choose to stay in an offensive or defensive position. If they won, then it was still up to them to decide if they wanted to kill Qing Shui. If they lost, their clan wouldn’t be involved either way and by offering Qing Shui impermanent assistance, they could not only form some ties with Qing Shui but also show the generosity of Yelang Clan.

“Three rounds are too many. Let’s keep it to one only. All of you can come at me at the same time too.” Qing Shui smiled.

Qing Shui knew that there was no point in making it into three rounds. He only had a total of three people on his side but Yuan Su could be taken out of the picture. Since that was the case, he might as well fight alone.

“Two rounds, how about that?” Yelang Qiankun insisted seriously.

Qing Shui was really amused right now. During the battle with Yehuang Clan back then, both him and Yehuang Guwu weren’t even cultivators of False God Grade. Only the few white tigers condensed by Yehuang Guwu had the strength of a Grade One False Gods.

Although it hadn’t been that long since then, the strength of Qing Shui, Yehuang Guwu and the white tigers she condensed had undergone earth-shattering changes.

“Alright, fine. Two rounds. Promise me one other thing again if you all lose.” Qing Shui pondered for a moment before smiling.

“What is it?”

“Help me find someone.”

“That is fine. I can promise you that I will search for that person to the best of my abilities but I can’t guarantee that I will be able to find that person.” Yelang Qiankun’s eyebrows were slightly knitted together.

“Fine. Let’s begin. Who are you sending out to the battle?”

“Let me do this!” One of the two middle-aged men stepped forward among the crowd.

He was an enchantingly handsome man. Despite his middle-aged appearance, there was no sign of aging on his face but instead, the traces of vicissitudes of life and a few charming wrinkles were

visible.

His eyes shone like stars, deep and sincere but alluring. It was a pair of manly eyes that were attractive to both women and men. Qing Shui suddenly recalled the man who had defeated Tianhe Renmo.

Was he that person?

“You are Yelang Wuji?” Qing Shui inquired softly.

“Did Tianhe Renmo told you that? Although the things I have done was hurtful to him, this is how the society is. Both of us like the same thing so it’s only natural for us to fight over it. But he didn’t manage to win.” The man spoke softly. His words were arrogant but not piercing when they came out of his mouth. On the contrary, it sounded convincing.

“So what you are saying is that it’s alright to snatch the things you like as long as you have the power?”

“This is the way of life in World of the Nine Continents. When a dynasty falls, a new dynasty arises. In reality, the new dynasty has snatched the position of the previous dynasty and has merely changed its name. Similarly, if a woman leaves a man and then falls in love with another man, although it may look like there’s no connection in between these two, this is actually another invisible form of snatching. In this society, it’s all about snatching from each other. There are many forms of snatching, some barbarous and involving bloodshed, while some are disguised. To be honest, a snatch in disguise isn’t any kinder than snatching barbarously. It’s just killing without spilling any blood.”

The man didn’t speak fast but his outlook on life had certainly startled Qing Shui. His words actually made sense. If a woman left a man and then threw herself into another man’s arms, that meant that this man was more outstanding and capable than the previous man in her heart. This was a snatch in disguise and also at the same time, a competition of strength. That explained why most of

the villains were rich and had beautiful women around them...

“Fine then, let us begin. Perhaps both of you can settle the matter between yourselves in the future.” Qing Shui said with a smile, then gave him the signal to start.

“You better watch out then.”

Yelang Wuji slowly drew out a longsword that was engraved with the sun, moon and constellations — the Sunmoon Constellation Sword.

A powerful wave of aura exuded from him. He was a False God cultivator.

Qing Shui also activated the strength in his own body. It wasn't odd for Yelang Wuji to not only attain the False God realm but also the Second Grade False God realm. This was the background of the Yelang Clan. As the genius of Yelang Clan, this achievement was within expectation.

AST 1379 – Yelang Clan's Great Loss, Phoenix Dance Amalgamation, Dongye Clan

Yelang Wuji's power wasn't too much out of Qing Shui's expectations. Earlier on, he had only sensed their approximate abilities and had a rough gauge. It was just that the other party didn't sense his own abilities.

Yehuang Guwu's abilities were very vague as well. They might have been able to sense that she was only at Grade One False God but she still had six demonic beasts. Furthermore, they were Early Grade Three False Gods!

Yelang Wuji had already passed by one False God Tribulation. The False God Tribulation between Grade One False God and Grade Two False God was the easiest to break through. However, this was also where the most number of people die from tribulation. It was because there was the most number of people who reached this grade.

With a wave of his hand, Qing Shui called out the Nine Continents Mountain!

The Nine Continents Mountain could now reach a power of close to two million sun, reaching Peak Grade One False God. It had three times Qing Shui's speed and that powerful Shield Attack. Even Yelang Wuji, who had just passed through the first False God Tribulation wouldn't be able to receive the attack so easily.

"Make your move. If you don't, then I will." Qing Shui put his hand on the Nine Continents Mountain which was directly before and above him.

Sunmoon Light Void !

Yelang Qiankun's brows furrowed tightly and swung his Sunmoon Constellation Sword. The skies within the surrounding 300 meters turned extremely dark. However, the Sunmoon

Constellation Sword he was holding in his hand was extremely brilliant. It was as if the sword had absorbed all the light in the surroundings.

An immense power emitted from the Sunmoon Constellation Sword. Suddenly, Yelang Wuji looked toward Qing Shui with gleaming eyes. With a leap, he charged out toward Qing Shui.

However, he charged upward at an inclination and not dash out straight toward Qing Shui.

Sunmoon Strike !

A piercing glow flashed on the Sunmoon Constellation Sword flashed and a crescent shaped Origin Energy Wave exuded the brilliance of the sun, slashing out toward Qing Shui.

“His battle technique isn’t bad. To think that he can bring Early Grade Two False God to close to the level of Peak Grade Two False God.” There was no anxiety on Qing Shui’s face at all. This level still did not bring him any sense of danger.

Go!

Qing Shui’s hand slapped down hard on the Nine Continents Mountain, which then charged out toward the energy wave, its speed fast as lightning.

Boom!

With a tremendous sound, the energy wave disappeared. The Nine Continents Mountain also was slammed back for a distance from the collision.

Qing Shui’s figure suddenly appeared behind the Nine Continents Mountain and his hands brought out a huge golden roc!

Seal of Roc!

The strength of the Qing Shui’s Seal of Roc had exceeded five million sun and Yelang Wuji’s strength hadn’t even reached three million sun. Yelang Wuji’s countenance changed drastically on

seeing the Seal of Roc. He could sense the dangerous aura that was exuding from it. Even if he could receive the attack, he would at least suffer from serious injuries.

Sunmoon Protection !

The Sunmoon Constellation Sword in Yelang Wuji's hand exuded a white glow that encompassed Yelang Wuji completely.

Pfft!

The huge explosive sound caused the surroundings to be blasted into smithereens.

The Seal of Roc collided against it, releasing a deep sound and then disappeared. The glow surrounding Yelang Wuji disappeared as well.

Sunmoon Divine Movement !

Two balls of light appeared under Yelang Wuji's legs, just like the sun and moon. Yelang Wuji made his move and his speed was several times faster than it was previously.

In terms of speed, there were not many people at the same level as Qing Shui who could be a match for him, let alone Yelang Wuji who wasn't as powerful as him. Therefore, even after Yelang Wuji used the Sunmoon Divine Movement, his speed was still no match for Qing Shui.

Nine Palace Steps!

Snake Elephant's Movement!

Spirit Snake Exits Cave!

Qing Shui moved, bringing out a stream of Primordial Flame Dragon Whip, launching the Spirited Snake Movement lashing out toward Yelang Wuji, striking on his body.

This lash had a strength exceeding 2.6 million sun, about the same power level as Yelang Wuji. When struck by an attack of the same power as himself, he still had to suffer from some light

injuries.

Divine Dragon Tailwhip !

...

Qing Shui kept lashing out his Seal of Roc non-stop. He no longer used the Seal of Roc but used the Seal of Roc at his greatest power. This was the first time he was using his Seal of Roc against his enemy.

From the very start, he might lack a little fluency but his mastery increased gradually. At the very beginning, Yelang Wuji could handle it with ease but it got increasingly harder for him and eventually, he was lashed with wounds all over by Qing Shui.

Yelang Wuji didn't even manage to touch Qing Shui's sleeves. He was a far cry for Qing Shui in terms of speed and strength. If it was not because Qing Shui was trying to practise the Snake Elephant's Movement and was also for the sake of Tianhe Renmo, Qing Shui would long have caused Yelang Wuji to at least suffer from serious injuries and lost terribly. If he were to use the Paragon Heavenly Technique, he would be able to have an instant kill.

Pa!

With another lash, Yelang Wuji was sent flying back while spurting blood.

"You've lost!" Qing Shui's calm voice rang out.

The people from Yelang Wuji were all stunned. Yelang Wuji was one of most outstanding in their generation but before this young man, he had no means of retaliating. Another reason was that the Seal of Roc this young man had performed earlier had an even greater prowess.

"It's too unbelievable. To think that such a young man could defeat Yelang Wuji." There were people below who were stunned.

"That's right. Yelang Clan had wanted Yelang Wuji to bring them

up another notch. To think that someone even younger than him had beaten him up and he wasn't able to retaliate in the least."

"There's no need to fight anymore. Yelang Clan had already lost."

"But there's still one more round. Maybe Yelang Clan may win?"

"Regardless whether they win or not, Yelang Clan has already lost. Why else would Yelang Wuji came out? As long as Yelang Wuji were to win, everything would be fine. But with him having lost, it would be considered to be Yelang Clan's lost. They have lost completely."

...

"Sigh, we've lost!" Yelang Qiankun said this line with a deep sense of fatigue.

Yelang Wuji experienced an even greater sense of loss. He was the most outstanding person amongst people of his age but he hadn't expected that someone so much younger than him would be more powerful than him. And the person was so much more powerful in comparison.

"There's still one more round. Do you guys still want to continue?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"We'll continue. This time around, I'll be the one to fight. Which one of you will be my opponent?" Yelang Qiankun once again lit up his fighting spirit and said.

"Me!"

Yehuang Guwu stepped on the air and appeared directly next to Qing Shui.

"Call out the White Tiger directly. Two of them to protect you and four of them to attack." Qing Shui said that and retreated to a distance away.

"Young Miss, make your move!" Yelang Qiankun said to Yehuang

Guwu.

It was the first time that the lecherous Yelang Wuji was in no mood to think about anything when he saw a beauty like Yehuang Guwu. The blow that Qing Shui had dealt him was enough to keep him depressed for a very long time.

Yehuang Guwu didn't say much and smiled as she waved her hands, condensing one White Tiger after another.

Go!

Yehuang Guwu sent four of the White Tigers toward Yelang Qiankun. The latter was a Peak Grade Two False God but the White Tigers were at Early Grade Three False Gods. Therefore, Yelang Qiankun's burning spirit only lasted him the time for a few breaths before he suffered a terrible loss.

"Did I see wrongly? To think that this lady had defeated Yelang Qiankun just like that. If this lady were to fight against Yelang Wuji, wouldn't it be an easier win..."

"Monstrous talent, demons... Birds of the same feather really do flock together. They're really a good match."

"Like I said, there's no need to fight anymore. Yelang Wuji has lost. Yelang Clan has brought even more shame upon themselves. This couple should have an even stronger power backing them up. I wonder what kind of power would nurture this pair of demons."

...

Yelang Qiankun had also suffered from serious injuries but he didn't seem to care too much about his injuries. He stayed in a daze for very long before he said to Qing Shui, "All the things from before will be written off and Yelang Clan will fully support your setting up of the Imperial Cuisine Hall in the continent's capital. And may I ask who Physician wants me to help to search for?"

"Get them to go back. We'll talk after we go down!" Qing Shui said that and then landed toward the manor with Yehuang Guwu.

“You guys can go back. I’ll make the decision in this matter. Don’t say anything else.” Yelang Qiankun spoke with a grim countenance.

The other people left and Yelang Qiankun landed.

“Please take a seat!” Qing Shui invited Yelang Qiankun to sit down. Their positions were as the previous time but it was just that the mood was completely different now.

Qing Shui brought out a portrait and passed it to Yelang Qiankun. “Take a look at this person. He’s the one I’m looking for.”

Yelang Qiankun took the portrait from Qing Shui but when he saw it, he was taken aback. “It’s no wonder that I find you a little familiar. You’re looking for him?”

“That’s right. Are you able to help me get news of him?” Qing Shui said sincerely.

“Yelang Clan is unable to help Physician on this.” Yelang Qiankun let out a sigh and said.

Qing Shui didn’t say anything nor ask if Yelang Qiankun knew of this person. Yehuang Clan had told him a piece of news that the continent’s capital didn’t allow them to investigate this person. Therefore, he merely looked at Yelang Qiankun.

“It’s said that he’s the head of a powerful force but I don’t know who he actually is. Although I’m unable to help Physician, there’s a clan that can help you. As long as you have the abilities, then go look for Dongye Clan. They should be able to give you a satisfying answer. If you aren’t strong enough, it’s best that you don’t go,” Yelang Qiankun said softly.

“Thank you. Oh, right. Can you tell me about the Dongye Clan?” Qing Shui felt that the Dongye Clan’s should have a unique status in the continent’s capital.

“The continent’s capital has a powerful circle of forces and you

may be able to enter it very soon. This Organization is known as the “Phoenix Dance” and Dongye Clan’s status in this circle shouldn’t be weak. The one that Yelang Clan has the most contact with is the Dongye Clan.” Yelang Qiankun went straight to the point.

“Do you know what level the strongest of the Dongye Clan is at?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked.

“I know that they have people at Grade Four False God level and Grade Five False God level as well. I don’t know if they have anyone who’s stronger. The higher the grade at the False God level, the higher the chances of failing. Therefore, there aren’t many people who can pass the fifth False God Tribulation.”

Grade Five False God level was considered nothing to Qing Shui now. The Paragon Golden Armor had allowed Qing Shui’s defense to reach a terrifying level. However, what Qing Shui was afraid of was that there would be the Heavenly Technique at the later phase of the False God realm. It could allow one’s abilities to get a lot stronger. This was the thing that he was worried about.

It seemed that he would have to go pay a visit to the Dongye Clan after some time. This Phoenix Dance Organization seemed to be very powerful. It should be the group that Yehuang Clan had mentioned. Whether or not he would join this group would depend on the nature of the group.

If there was a need, he would join the Demon Lord Palace.

Qing Shui looked in the direction outside the continent’s capital and thought to himself, “Wait a little longer. I’ll go look for you very soon. And that person who is supposed to be my father... What kind of person are you?”

Yelang Qiankun left. Qing Shui had no idea if there would be any more people from the Yelang Clan coming to regain their reputation. Anyway, the shame that Yelang Wuji had brought was gone for good. It didn’t mean that no one else would come

knocking on the door but it would have to depend on whether Yelang Wuji had sufficient influence in the Yelang Clan.

From the afternoon onward, people started coming to visit Qing Shui, inviting him to their place. There were also people from great clans. Everyone saw Qing Shui's potential and many people also knew of Qing Shui's influence in the Yehuang City's Imperial Cuisine Hall. Therefore, they were all here to get into his good books.

AST 1380 – Yelang Clan’s Decision, Opening of the Imperial Cuisine Hall, Cold and Lifeless

Toward the people who came, Qing Shui didn’t get overly close to them but he didn’t keep them away either. Of course, he wouldn’t attend the banquets they held either. After all, there were too many of them and it was impossible for him to attend all of them. Therefore, he could only find excuses to reject.

Although he rejected their invitations, Qing Shui told them that on the day of Imperial Cuisine Hall’s opening, he still hoped that they could come and support them. Naturally, all of them agreed but whether or not they would really be present was another thing altogether.

...

“You guys have really completely shamed the Yelang Clan. That kid must be killed.”

At that moment, in the hall of Yelang Clan, an old man said furiously. His countenance was very grim and his snow white hair was casually tied up by a thin rope. The old man’s forehead was protruded and his eyes were slightly protruded as well, flashing with a scary glow.

Yelang Qiankun seemed to only be a junior before this old man. He said carefully, “Old Master, this kid is really unusual. Although we’ve brought shame on ourselves, Yelang Clan isn’t lost yet. We can make use of this period of time to focus on our development. What do you think?”

“Qiankun, I know that you’ve always been very careful but since when has our Yelang Clan ever been so weak? How do you expect people from our Yelang Clan raise our heads high when they go out in the future? How will the people from the “Phoenix Dance” look

upon Yelang Clan?” The old man looked at Yelang Qiankun.

“Old Master, that kid is definitely not a simple character. Please trust me this once. It won’t be long before some other clan encounters him and they’ll definitely suffer great damages by this young man. By then, our Yelang Clan won’t feel humiliated anymore.” Yelang Qiankun tried his best to fight for more.

“Qiankun, you’re disappointing me too much. How can I possibly be assured to let you take over Yelang Clan like this?” the old man sighed and said.

“Old Master, you must believe me. It’s not important who leads Yelang Clan in the future. What is important are Yelang Clan’s legacies,” Yelang Qiankun said anxiously.

“Alright, there’s no need to say any further. Qianyuan, go get rid of that kid. Do you have any problems with that?” The old man interrupted Yelang Qiankun and said to another man who wasn’t much younger than himself.

“No problem, Old Master.” The old man said a little excitedly.

“Then it’s good. The people from Yelang Clan will be temporarily in your command. No matter what, as long as someone dares to let the Yelang Clan be humiliated, then you must take his life. If you settle this matter well, then the Yelang Clan will be handed to you. Remember, you can make use of any methods,” the old man said this and disappeared directly.

Yelang Qiankun let out a sigh as he shook his head. He had tried his best to fight for his stand but why had things turned out like this? Could it be that Yelang Clan really can’t get past this trial...?

Yelang Qiankun headed out by himself, his back view appearing very desolate. Yelang Qianyuan looked at Yelang Qiankun’s silhouette as he departed, he himself wearing a proud smile.

“Congratulations, Brother!”

“Congratulations, Father!”

...

Yelang Qianyuan felt extremely happy. He hadn't expected that after waiting for so long, he had managed to get the position of the clan's head. As long as he deals with this matter well, he'll forever be Yelang Clan's head.

However, he knew that Yelang Qiankun was no weakling, yet he had ended up suffering a terrible defeat. Therefore, he must be careful with this matter. No matter what, he must handle this matter well. The Old Master had said that it didn't matter what methods used.

Since he was given the chance, he must hang on tightly to it.

...

The matter regarding the Yelang Clan had already pushed Qing Shui and the few of them into the limelight. Many people did now know of his existence and when Qing Shui saw this situation, he made a decision on the spot.

Opening the Imperial Cuisine Hall for operations!

The opening of the Imperial Cuisine Hall was a little abrupt but there was nothing required. Qing Shui had prepared the signboard and things like that a long time ago. The interior was ready as well. He had even found suitable attendants for the shop.

These things were easy to deal with with money, therefore, he opened the place for business without giving any heads up. The person to come earliest could not only get treated for free, their medicine would be free as well.

Tianhe Clan's manor had a good location and a large crowd was attracted the moment Qing Shui opened for business. When Qing Shui first saw this place, he was very happy as well. It was because there were some shops of varying quality selling medicinal herbs in the vicinity. This allowed Qing Shui to be saved a lot of trouble as well.

Qing Shui had the rules of the Imperial Cuisine Hall written down very clearly. On the first day, Qing Shui and Yuan Su helped to provide medical treatment. Qing Shui would handle the male patients while Yuan Su the female ones. They each had their own private rooms for providing treatment. Yehuang Guwu's job was to ensure the safety of the place. The Imperial Cuisine Hall had also recruited some cultivators as guards for the manor.

“Make way. Who gave permission for you guys to start your business here?”

An extremely disharmonious voice rang out and a group of people pushed through the crowd and came before Qing Shui.

Although Qing Shui had become famous due to the matter concerning the Yelang Clan, the people who knew of it was a small minority and they were mostly some great clans. To be honest, only a small group of people would know about Qing Shui.

Therefore, it was very normal for them to encounter some problems when they opened for business.

Qing Shui lifted his head slightly, looking at more than ten young men before him. The person in the lead was a fatty. Fat people tended to give people the impression of being simple and honest but this fatty was different from others. He was a good-looking fatty who couldn't be said to be simple and honest but rather, appeared to be cold and held others in contempt.

“It's Fatty Linghu. What is Fatty Linghu going crazy about today? Why does he always have a problem with physicians?”

“It's because his illness had been worsened by physicians. In the past, he was Linghu Clan's most outstanding genius. Back then, he wasn't fat at all. But look at him now.” Saying this, the man let out another sigh.

“Do you know what illnesses it is?”

“I don't. Those who do have all died.”

The person who asked shuddered and didn't say another word.

...

"I don't need permission to start my business. Please don't interfere with my treatment of my patients."

"That's right, he is a Miraculous Physician and he's providing free medical treatment today."

"For free? Miraculous Physician? Have you ever encountered any Miraculous Physician who provides treatment for free? He's a quack! A quack who can kill without spilling a single drop of blood." The fatty bellowed loudly, seeming extraordinarily furious.

"You're biased against physicians just because one had worsened your condition. But that physician who treated you did deserve to die. If I were you, I'd definitely kill him," Qing Shui looked at the fatty and said, smiling.

The fatty was taken aback, "Who are you? How do you know about this?"

Qing Shui smiled. "Actually, many people know about this but they just don't bring it up. I wonder if you're willing to go back to the person you were in the past."

Qing Shui spoke very softly and the fatty also trembled. He didn't know why he seemed to believe what this young and handsome man said. Because of that quack he had encountered in the past, in addition to the fact that many physicians after him were all helpless to his condition, the fatty gradually lost his trust in physicians and became demoralized. However, his yearning to get well had never changed before.

He had wanted to reject but the feeling that Qing Shui gave him made him felt that he could be trusted. After having seen so many physicians, one more didn't make a difference. Moreover, it was the first physician who could provide free medical services to the

poor here. It was because it was written very clearly that only the poor are provided with free treatment.

Although the fatty wasn't poor, he still held admiration for people who could do something like this. Of course, it must be if the person was truly a Miraculous Physician and truly wanted to help the poor. It was because many people were willing to see physicians who could embrace the world with a kind heart, to save those who were dying and to help those who were injured. Physicians shouldn't be killers who could kill without spilling a single drop of blood for the sake of reputation.

The fatty nodded.

"Then leave with your people and come back a later time. You yourself must feel confident." Qing Shui said softly and didn't cast a second look at the fatty.

The fatty nodded and left. He even apologized to the people he had knocked earlier one by one. Earlier, rather than being knocked into, these people had only been squeezed to the side a little.

Qing Shui was agreeable with the fatty's actions. The reason Qing Shui wanted to help him out was because he had seen too many things in his gaze. Qing Shui had the feeling that this person wasn't bad and he had also overheard some of the comments the crowd were making.

The Linghu Clan from the continent's capital seemed to also be a powerful clan. The reason Qing Shui decided to treat the fatty wasn't because he was a person of the Linghu Clan. Qing Shui wouldn't lower his head before any clan.

It didn't take long before the number of patients reduced and they weren't left with many. At that moment, some of the clans who had previously paid a visit to Qing Shui earlier came to offer their congratulations and even presented congratulatory gifts.

Qing Shui had wanted to keep to the system the Imperial Cuisine

Hall had in the Yehuang Country but since they were still new here, he merely wrote out some conditions in which he wouldn't provide treatment for now. This caused many people to feel uncomfortable.

However, Qing Shui still put up the conditions. The poor people were very welcoming of these but some people weren't very comfortable with the conditions. Treatment won't be provided to people who were rich but weren't benevolent, people whose reputation were too horrid, people who were extremely arrogant, people whom he couldn't stand, people who didn't deserve to be kept alive...

What did he mean by people whom he couldn't stand? And people who didn't deserve to be kept alive... If Qing Shui didn't want to provide treatment to them, all he would have to say was that he couldn't stand them or the person didn't deserve to live. Therefore, many people were cursing him.

"What on earth is this? Does he really think he is some Miraculous Physician? Let's go, I can't be bothered to support him."

"Let's leave as well. He really thinks of himself as god. The reason we came to support is because we think well of you. You don't even know your standing and are thinking too highly of yourself."

"I hope that your medical skills can justify the rules that you put up."

...

Many people were extremely arrogant and prideful. The way Qing Shui was trying to suppress and express his contempt for the rich as well as some arrogant people caused many people to feel uncomfortable. It was because they knew that they were very rich and there were no lack of arrogant people in their clans. However, this was how people were. It was normal for them to be acting

arrogant and prideful. They wouldn't think much about it. However, they weren't willing to hear this from someone else.

They were extremely resistant to Qing Shui's rules and thus many people left without even entering. The business which could be bustling with activities now appeared to be a little cold. At the very least, it was a far cry from the opening of businesses of some great clans.

Wealthy people and people from great clans weren't willing to be humiliated. Since Qing Shui was acting so arrogantly, if they were still to show they support, weren't they asking for humiliation? Therefore, over 90% of the people left.

Qing Shui didn't care about this nor did he feel unhappy in the least. On the contrary, he felt happy. The people who had come to offer their congratulations all received a token from the Imperial Cuisine Hall. In the future, they could bring this token to get one free treatment with no terms attached.

Although people might not know the value of this token for now, it wouldn't be long before the people who had went back would feel great regret. And at a later time, this token would even become a priceless treasure and no one would be willing to bring it out to sell it.

At that moment, the fatty appeared alone. He hadn't left and had been waiting not far away. Qing Shui knew about this long ago.

"Physician, you aren't busy now, right?" Linghu Tui said, a little agitated.

"Come, let's go inside!"

Qing Shui closed the doors to the Imperial Cuisine Hall and went in.

As Qing Shui walked, he thought to himself. If a man couldn't be a man, nothing could bring up his interest no matter what good things were given to him. This was how it was for this Fatty

Linghu.

His Tianyang meridian channel had broken!

Qing Shui's words caused Linghu Tui to tremble. It was because the latter knew of his own condition. He was only afraid that Qing Shui would say that his condition couldn't be treated.

AST 1381 – Linghu Tui, Eight Trigrams Golden Turtle Formation, Battle

Linghu Tui was very worried that Qing Shui would say those words. However, he had the strong feeling that the possibility of Qing Shui saying those would be very high. However, he was still hoping to hear a surprised answer.

If a man, an outstanding man, were to be without the function of a man, then being able to stay alive itself was a kind of strength. This was especially true for those men who had no hopes of recovering. Qing Shui could understand his unease.

“It can be cured. I can help you connect your meridian channel directly,” Qing Shui smiled and said. He didn’t let Linghu Tui experience the agony and gave the answer straight away.

It was almost impossible for the physicians in this world to connect broken meridian channels. They could only do simple healing and thus there was a very high possibility for people to become cripples the moment they experience problems with their meridian channels. However, this place was unlike Qing Shui’s previous life. For example, if an illness in Qing Shui’s previous life was assessed to be incurable, then people would definitely think the person is a liar for saying that he would be able to cure the patient.

Things were different in this world. There were too many strange and amazing people and there were no such thing as incurable disease. It was only a matter of whether the individual had the capability to cure an illness and not of there being an incurable disease. Therefore, when Qing Shui said that he could reconnect meridian channels, what Qing Shui felt was more of surprise than of suspecting if Qing Shui was lying.

It was because he knew that he wasn’t worth being lied to. Unless he had recovered and his body and cultivation went back to their

level they were at previously, then there would be changes and he would be someone that was worth being plotted against. Right now, although he was no longer on the same level as before, he felt that he still had an eye for people. This young physician here didn't seem to harbor any evil intentions toward him. It was just that he had no idea why Qing Shui would want to help him.

“Can it really be done?” When Linghu Tui heard this reply, he was so excited that he felt that bellowing out loudly.

“I can give you treatment immediately and your condition will be fine after today.” Qing Shui smiled and took out this Gold Needles.

Qing Shui's Life and Death Needles weren't always used. He only used them in special circumstances. Other than being used for saving people, the Life and Death Needles were also especially domineering when used to kill.

Linghu Tui didn't say much but just waited excitedly for Qing Shui's treatment.

A large part of Linghu Tui's cultivation had been crippled and his Tianyang meridian channel was broken. He was basically unable to function as a man in this lifetime, no matter what cultivation level he reached. For a normal man, if he were to lose his basic function as a man, he wouldn't be happy no matter how high a position he reached. He might even be happier remaining an ordinary person.

For some people, when their cultivation level reached a certain level, their condition would improve for the better. Therefore, there would be some organizations who would go to the extreme to push their members to cultivate. The effects were quite good. However, the disciples would tend to live a tough life, being unable to sneak some sex even if they wished to. They could only enjoy for a short while after they had attained a breakthrough in the cultivation and regained their abilities to function as a man. Then, the cycle would repeat as they become impotent once again.

Although Linghu Tui's cultivation was crippled, his foundations

were still there. As long as his fighting spirit was lit up, he could return to how he was in the past or even surpass his own self. After all, the circumstances he had landed in was like he was given a new lease on life. That was, if Qing Shui could treat him.

The duration of the treatment wasn't very long. With Qing Shui's abilities, he could tackle the condition at its roots, allowing what that seemed to be an incurable disease to heal very quickly. Linghu Tui was no fool. He could sense that he was healing but he wouldn't feel that this wasn't a precious encounter. He couldn't even remember how many physicians he himself had found in the past.

Linghu Tui was very agitated as he sensed the changes to and reactions in, his body. His heart was so agitated that it was as if it was going to jump out at any moment. This was how it was for all people. Things that one regained after having been lost once were even more important.

A gush of heat currently continued to circulate in his body. That part of his body which had no sensation at all for so many years became heated. This surprise made him even more confident in Qing Shui.

This wasn't the only thing. The power in his Dantian was also gathering. Because his Tianyang meridian channel had broken, the most primary meridian channel for a man had lost its effect and thus his cultivation suffered a big blow. The importance of the Tianyang meridian channel wouldn't lose out to the Ren Meridian and the Du Meridian.

When Qing Shui drew out the gold needles, Linghu Tui realized that his lower part had risen to form a tent. At this moment, he didn't feel any embarrassment but on the contrary, felt overwhelmed with surprise. He seemed to also have gotten a lot stronger and his obese body had also slimmed down by a lot.

"It's fine now. There are really some things that a man cannot

afford to lose,” Qing Shui shook his head and said.

“Miraculous Physician, why did you choose to help me?” Linghu Tui asked, feeling both happy and curious.

“There’s no reason why. Alright, it’s late. You should be going back,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Miraculous Physician, you’re the one who had given me my life. I’ll work hard to gain some status in the Linghu Clan. If you were to need any help, no matter how tough it is, I, Linghu Tui, won’t even frown.” Linghu Tui said as he left, sounding very sincere.

Qing Shui smiled and didn’t say anything. Some things couldn’t be expressed through words but must be expressed through actions. Therefore, he was very approving of Linghu Tui’s decision. He only said one line and didn’t try to get into Qing Shui’s good books or keep trying to show that he was trying to pay him back in kind. Moreover, Qing Shui had never thought that Linghu Tui could help him in anything. Qing Shui didn’t need other people’s help. Of course, if friends were to help him, he would still be very welcoming.

Linghu Tui left but Qing Shui left a word, “Wu`er, take good care of Sister Su. I’ll head out for a while.”

Qing Shui then left.

Standing in midair in the night sky, Qing Shui looked around and said, “Since you’re here, then don’t be hiding yourselves. Come out!”

There were no motion after Qing Shui had said anything. No one came out either. However, Qing Shui didn’t say anything else but took out a 10,000 Years Coldsteel Bead and shot it out toward an area of dark clouds.

Ding!

A crisp sound resonated for a very long distance. Although it was a bright sound, it also broke the silence in the night sky. A figure

stumbled out. Although Qing Shui's physical strength wasn't very strong, the hidden weapon he sent out was definitely very powerful. Even a Peak Grade One False God would suffer greatly from it.

After one of them came out, he was gradually followed by over ten more people. All of them were wearing loosely fitted cultivator clothes which had no symbols on them. When Qing Shui saw this, the killing intent in his eyes grew even stronger than before. The other party had come with the intention to kill.

“Do it! Kill!”

A low voice rang out and more than ten people dashed out toward Qing Shui with an overwhelming aura. Qing Shui felt very solemn. He didn't know who these people were but he had the feeling that the only ones in the continent's capital who wanted to deal with him would be the Yelang Clan. However, Yelang Qiankun didn't seem to be a despicable person who would go back on his words.

Qing Shui didn't give it much thought and dashed out toward the person charging toward him.

Nine Palace Steps!

Nine Palace Laws!

A faint layer of cage came down. In the Nine Palace, Qing Shui had a powerful grasp in the control and in the power.

Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix, Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui didn't hold back.

Shadowless Paragon!

Qing Shui's silhouette moved once again and instantly appeared before a person. The Primordial Flame Dragon Whip lashed out on a person's head.

Pfft!

Even with the defense from the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation, it wasn't enough to withstand such destructive power. Speed was power. Moreover, Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Dragon Whip was made from primordial flames. After the people had been weakened by Qing Shui, most of them were only left with Early Grade Two False God level and those who were even weaker were only about Grade One False God level.

Instant kill!

“Get into formation!”

Qing Shui's movement was very fast, instantly killing one of them. His opponents' reactions weren't slow and they immediately got into formation.

Over ten people moved quickly, forming the shape like the eight trigrams. A circle of faint glow encompassed them.

Eight Trigrams Golden Turtle Formation !

When Qing Shui saw this formation, he was also stunned. This was a huge turtle that was several hundred of meters in size, exuding faint golden glow... It appeared as if it was a small mountain.

To think that their abilities had increased by over three times.

For some formations, different people would bring out different prowess. This formation here could directly allow these people to be united as one, with their prowess getting close to 14 million sun. This was even after their prowess had been weakened.

Qing Shui had the Golden Armor and thus there were no problems with his defense. Furthermore, he still had the Arhat Rosary Beads and the Nine Continents Mountain. Therefore, he didn't panic. However, there was a need for him to break through this formation.

The greatest trait of turtle-shaped formations was that they had superb defense. Therefore, it wouldn't be easy for him to break

through this formation. Furthermore, this golden turtle wouldn't just willingly be hit. It would retaliate.

Whipped!

Qing Shui lashed out his Primordial Flame Dragon Whip on that golden colored turtle shell formed from Origin Qi. A crisp sound rang out but there weren't many changes.

Old Turtle Sucking Pearl!

The huge golden turtle abruptly opened its mouth wide, its huge head stretched out like a flexible snake. A mysterious power caused Qing Shui to be uncontrollably sucked in toward its mouth.

Qing Shui didn't dare to take any risks. With a thought, the Nine Continents Mountain was summoned and it smashed toward that turtle's mouth. Qing Shui took this opportunity to dodge. He wasn't very worried. The depletion from sustaining a formation was huge.

Nine Palace Laws!

Nine Continents Mountain!

Abruptly smashing down!

Seal of Xuantian!

Although the Seal of Xuantian wasn't very strong now, it still had a tremendous impact and was very domineering. Compared to how it was before, the Seal of Xuantian had also attained a breakthrough and had quite a good prowess. However, it could only work as a support.

Qing Shui suddenly thought of the bloodthirsty demonic vines. Its ability to entangle and its flexibility was many times stronger than his. Would it be possible for him to use his bloodthirsty demonic vines to entangle the huge golden turtle?

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

The turtle had its speed reduced due to the Nine Palace Laws and

to top it up, turtle-typed beasts tend to not have fast speed to begin with. Of course, there were also turtle species which excelled in speed, such as the Lightning Turtle, the Flowing Light Turtle...

That old turtle that was with the Demon Lord should also be one that excelled in fast speed...

Boom!

The huge bloodthirsty demonic vines sent out explosive force and in that instant, the brilliance exuded was really breathtaking. It was an intoxicating feeling.

The huge golden colored Origin Qi turtle was entangled and the bloodthirsty demonic vines which headed straight up into the clouds wrapped many layers around it into a huge dumpling. Although its sharp reverse spikes couldn't bring down its opponents, the bloody and eerie feeling it exuded still let one feel the shivers.

Seeing that the bloodthirsty demonic vines had completely entangled the huge golden turtle, Qing Shui felt very happy. It was because with this, he would be able to stand his ground if he were to encounter a cultivator of this level. After all, that Paragon Strike in from his Paragon Heavenly Technique could only be used once. It was how like now, when against a power of the huge golden turtle's level, he wondered how the Paragon Strike would fare.

Test it out?

Since Qing Shui thought of this, he circulated his power without any hesitation and attacked with the Paragon Strike.

Qing Shui sensed that the little golden armored person in his Dantian swung the Big Dipper Sword in his hands with the same movement that Qing Shui waved with his hand. A brilliant seven-colored longsword struck out toward the huge golden turtle that was wrapped up by the bloodthirsty demonic vines. It carried with it a terrifying confining power.

An attack which couldn't be avoided...

Qing Shui smiled. He hadn't expected that this was an attack that was sure to hit.

Boom!

Although this sword attack didn't slash apart the golden turtle's shell, the glow on the golden shell became a lot dimmer and even had a hint of a tremble.

AST 1382 – Killing Everyone, Linghu Yu, The Phoenix Dance Organization Is Huge

The Paragon Strike was one that had a 100% hit rate and this made Qing Shui very happy. Furthermore, its prowess seemed to be more powerful than imagined. The Paragon Strike seemed to be similar to attacks that could neglect certain defenses. It was because by rights, it should be impossible for this power to be able to beat that huge golden turtle into this state.

The bloodthirsty demonic vines continued to wrap around and lash out against the golden Origin Qi turtle, slowly depleting away its energy. Qing Shui didn't call out the Treasure Hunting Pig but had instead used the Nine Palace Laws and other reinforcements to increase the turtle's rate of depletion.

He knew that they couldn't afford to have their powers depleted at such a rate.

Just then, Qing Shui used some battle techniques to increase the pressure, controlling the bloodthirsty demonic vines. The Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was really a heaven defying existence. It seemed that there was a need for him to also cultivate the other elements. They might prove to be very powerful in the later phase.

Golden Sword!

This was the sharpest attack. When cultivated to the highest level, it was said that there was nothing which it couldn't destroy. This attack was one that was meant to be put to use together with the bloodthirsty demonic vines and cultivated together with the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique. The cultivation of the Golden Sword required one to be able to slash through the bloodthirsty demonic vines to be considered a success.

Qing Shui's bloodthirsty demonic vines was one that had gone

through a mutation before and thus it wasn't easy to be able to cut through it. Even he himself felt that it was a little impossible. However, he still felt that it could be cultivated. Currently, he focused his primary power on the Golden Sword.

Ever since Qing Shui had gotten the Treasure Hunting Pig, he had felt that there was no need to cultivate the Golden Sword anymore. It was because the prowess of the Treasure Hunting Pig was even greater than his current Golden Sword. However, he would need to work together with the bloodthirsty demonic vines and render the target unable to move. Otherwise, the Treasure Hunting Pig could be easily sent flying. Right now, the Treasure Hunting Pig's speed was still increasing. In the future, after it had become a Spiritual Medicinal Beast of an even higher grade, its prowess would be even more terrifying.

However, Qing Shui had now decided to cultivate the Golden Sword. Its speed was unrivalled and the sharpness of the Golden Sword couldn't be matched either. Killing people with it was something that could be done with great ease. The Treasure Hunting Pig could remain being the Spiritual Medicinal Beast it was, occasionally helping out to kill other beasts.

The Nine-Nine Divine Nebula Formation and other things he had didn't just increase the bloodthirsty demonic vines' sturdiness but also the sharpness of the Golden Sword...

It was a pity that he couldn't increase the prowess of the Nine Continents Mountain any further, otherwise, it would be even better...

Qing Shui felt that he was being a little too greedy and smiled. Then he continued to slash out the Golden Sword toward the huge golden turtle relentlessly. With a flash, the Golden Sword let out a crisp sound but there was no change to the huge golden turtle at all.

Qing Shui wasn't surprised. He would be surprised if he could

break through the golden turtle's Origin Qi shell. He was waiting for the right time. During this period of time, the Devouring Laws and the bloodthirsty demonic vines had both been increasing the opponent's depletion ceaselessly. The depletion by the formation was already several times or even ten times that of the normal rate of depletion in battles. Right now, it was even more terrifying and they wouldn't be able to hang on for long.

The huge bloodthirsty demonic vines were blood red in color and so thick that they seemed to be like big trees soaring up into the sky. However, the blood spikes appeared extremely terrifying. As it continued to lash out relentlessly, the feeling and visual impact it gave made Qing Shui feel exhilarated. It was a feeling that once anything was entangled by the bloodthirsty demonic vines, it could forget about ever getting itself free.

The people who had formed the formation were extremely anxious now. The rate at which their Origin Qi was being depleted made them feel at a loss. With the bloodthirsty demonic vines tangling them, they had already entered a desperate state. The Eight Trigrams Golden Turtle Formation could only sustain for not more than 30 minutes. The prowess of the formation was so strong that it could increase their abilities by multiple times. However, the well-known weakness was that it couldn't be sustained for a long time.

Once the Eight Trigrams Golden Turtle Formation was broken through, then they would have to face Qing Shui and the bloodthirsty demonic vines as they were. The bloodthirsty demonic vines were also considered a spirit energy attack. When that happened, they wouldn't even be able to fend off the sharp attacks of the bloodthirsty demonic vines.

However, what else could they do now? It would be useless even if they were to admit their loss. They were here to kill Qing Shui. It wasn't a matter of whether they could admit their loss or not.

Boom!

With a loud sound, the golden turtle exploded. Without the protection from the Eight Trigrams Golden Turtle Formation, these people were all tangled up by the bloodthirsty demonic vines. Some of the people who were already in a weakened state to begin with just died and disappeared...

Amidst numerous cries of agony, silence fell. Only a rare few people could still barely hang on with the Demonic Beast Armor Manifestation.

“Go on, say it. Why are you here to kill me?” Qing Shui smiled and said. However, his refreshing smile made him seem like a devil to his enemies.

“We underestimated you. But there’ll be more people coming.” After saying that, an old man gave up resisting and the bloodthirsty demonic vines pierced through him instantly.

The remaining people didn’t even hang on for the time for half an incense to burn before they were all turned a large pool of blood, absorbed by the bloodthirsty demonic vines.

Everything fell quiet, leaving nothing behind. Qing Shui didn’t even get a single drop of blood on him. After he patted his hands and was about to head down, Yehuang Guwu and Yuan Su came over.

“They’re people from Yelang Clan,” Yehuang Guwu said.

Qing Shui guessed it as well and thus smiled, “No matter who they are, as long as they dare to come, I’ll let them disappear forever.”

“Qing Shui, you don’t plan on taking the initiative to attack?” Yehuang Guwu smiled and asked.

Qing Shui shook his head, “Right now, we can only take what’s thrown at us. We’re unfamiliar in this continent’s capital and there are many people who don’t take a liking to me. I don’t want to have to run away together with the two of you. Therefore, I’ll

put up with it for a little longer.”

Yehuang Guwu smiled, “This young man is now mature and knows what tolerance is.”

Qing Shui was stunned and pulled her over, slapping her once on that well-rounded and perky beautiful butt. The crisp sound was very clear in the silent night sky and Yuan Su blushed even though she was just standing at the side.

Yehuang Guwu felt anxious as well and bit on her lower lip as she looked at Qing Shui with her beautiful eyes misted, “Can’t you save me some face? Sister Su is still around...”

“Then let’s go back to the room in a while.” Qing Shui grinned.

Yehuang Guwu’s face blushed even more and she got out from Qing Shui’s grasp and took Yuan Su’s hand as she said to him, “We’ll be going back first. You should go back to have an early rest as well.”

...

There was no clan that could remain calm after losing over ten False God cultivators. Therefore, it was easy for Qing Shui to find out who had took action against him last night. He would only have to ask around a little.

Yelang Clan!

The Imperial Cuisine Hall was opened for business and the regulations were set once again. There would be a day in every ten days where free medical treatment would be provided. The Imperial Cuisine Hall’s unique regulations were still being spread out at a rapid rate. Because there were limited products, they weren’t put up for sale to the public and only the Imperial Cuisine Hall’s customers could purchase them.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall’s customers would have to pay an annual fee but not with money. The payment would be done through precious stones, medicinal herbs, rare items and other

things. Right now, Qing Shui had a great need for medicinal herbs as well.

However, the operations for the Imperial Cuisine Hall didn't go on as smoothly as expected. Right now, the business wasn't considered good. There was an invisible power that caused many people to stay far away from the Imperial Cuisine Hall. This was what Qing Shui was feeling. He had no idea if it was those regulations the Imperial Cuisine Hall had that had scared the people away.

Regardless of whether business was bleak, Qing Shui didn't care. If it was gold, it would shine sooner or later. He wasn't worried.

One day, an old man appeared. There was a fatty next to him. Compared to how he was the day before, the fatty was already a lot thinner.

Linghu Tui!

The old man was dressed plainly but there was a sense of prestige that was coming from him. He smiled and entered the Imperial Cuisine Hall together with Linghu Tui.

“Miraculous Physician!” When Linghu Tui saw Qing Shui, he greeted him happily.

Qing Shui smiled and walked over, “May I ask if the two of you are here to seek treatment or for something else? If you're here to seek treatment, then you must become a customer of the Imperial Cuisine Hall.”

“Customer?”

Linghu Tui was stunned. It was because Qing Shui was acting as if he didn't recognize him.

Linghu Tui could only look at the old man and smile bitterly.

The old man's eyes were gleaming as he looked at Qing Shui with a gaze as if he was looking at the most beautiful piece of jade in the

world. He smiled softly and said, “May I ask what condition must one fulfil to become a customer of the Imperial Cuisine Hall?”

Qing Shui shot out a whole list of medicinal herbs as well as the weight and the age they were required to be.

The old man smiled, took out an interspatial silk sachet and handed it to Qing Shui, “Take a look and see if the things in here are sufficient.”

Qing Shui didn’t even check it before he put it away it, “It’s enough!”

“Linghu Yu thank the Miraculous Physician for saving Tui`er. Although Linghu Clan isn’t that great, we know that we must repay the kindness that had been extended to us.” The old man smiled as he looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled softly and shook his head. “Although I have often provided treatment in exchange for some conditions, I have my way of doing things. If I need the patient’s help for something, I’ll tell the person before providing the treatment. If I don’t say anything before that, I won’t be asking him for payment for the treatment.”

“Isn’t this because you’re trying to catch a bigger fish?” Linghu Yu smiled and said.

“Is there a need for me to do that? My aspirations aren’t in the Dancing Phoenix Continent.” Qing Shui sighed and said.

His statement carried a lot of impact. How many people would dare to say that they didn’t think much of the Dancing Phoenix Continent? This was definitely arrogant. However, Linghu Yu had a strange feeling that this young man didn’t seem to be joking. However, a larger part of him was still disbelieving.

After all, these words were like a fantasy. For his aspirations to not be in the Dancing Phoenix Continent would mean that the level of the Dancing Phoenix Continent was low and area was

small. He wanted to develop in a bigger place. Then, there would only be one place.

The Haohan Continent!

“I assume that Miraculous Physician Qing is already aware that the person who had attacked you was the Yelang Clan. I wonder if you need Linghu Clan’s help?” Linghu Yu looked at Qing Shui and said slowly.

“Not for now. However, I want to know some information. Will you be able to help me?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Of course. I can tell you everything that I know of.”

“Is the Phoenix Dance Organization very big? Linghu Clan should be part of it as well, right?” Qing Shui had always been curious about this group.

Linghu Yu hesitated for a second before saying, “It is very big. One-third of the powers in the continent’s capital are part of it. The Linghu Clan as well.”

The one-third wasn’t referring to one-third of the population in the continent’s capital but of the powers. The power of an army was not in their numbers but in their quality. Therefore, there were some people who could stand up against over a million or even tens of millions of people...

“Is the Phoenix Dance Organization controlled by one power or by multiple?” Qing Shui felt that Linghu Clan should be able to give him an accurate answer. Otherwise, he would have to wait to pay a visit to the Dongye Clan in the future.

“The Phoenix Dance Organization is like a sect with multiple clans in it. Powerful clans can take up important positions such as Custodians and Elders. However, even the clan which takes charge of the entire force would have to get everyone in for discussion before making any decisions. After all, the clan that controls the Phoenix Dance Organization can’t go up against the entire group

by themselves.”

Qing Shui finally understood. He smiled and said, “How does the Dongye Clan compare with the Linghu Clan?”

“Linghu Clan is slightly weaker but both clans hold the position of Elders in the group,” Linghu Yu gave it some thought and said.

Qing Shui’s eyes lit up. “Then that’s good. I’d like to ask you about a person. Previously, someone had suggested for me to look for the Dongye Clan. I’d like for your help!”

Qing Shui smiled, took out Yan Zhongyue’s portrait and placed it on the table.

Linghu Yu’s countenance suddenly turned very strange and he looked at Qing Shui for a very long time. “You should have a very close relationship with this person, right?”

AST 1383 – He Is [Yan Di](#)? He Is In Soaring Dragon Continent, The Demon Lord Palace Is One of the Four Evil Influences

Qing Shui didn't deny this but didn't say much either. He merely nodded.

"I don't know much, only that many people call him the Yan Di. He's a powerful existence in the Soaring Dragon Continent. I don't know the details," Linghu Yu looked at Qing Shui and said, smiling.

Yan Di... Qing Shui was stunned. Was this his name or how others addressed him? Soaring Dragon Continent... How did the Soaring Dragon Continent compared to the Dancing Phoenix Continent?

They say the dragon soars and the phoenix dances... The two of them should be about the same!

"Thank you for telling me this," Qing Shui gave his sincere thanks.

"You're welcome. But the relationship between the Soaring Dragon Continent and the Dancing Phoenix Continent isn't good. Therefore..."

"I know. Don't worry. I know what I should do."

Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief as well. He finally had news of him. This was also considered a breakthrough. He had initially thought that that man was in that vast and endless Haohan Continent. It was better for him to be in the Soaring Dragon Continent. It would be easier for him.

"Sir, I have another question to ask." Since Qing Shui found someone who knew of a lot of things, he couldn't help but want to ask more.

“There’s no need to stand on ceremony. Go ahead, as long as it’s things that I know of, I’ll tell you,” Linghu Yu said, being very friendly.

“I’d like to know about the situation regarding the Demon Lord Palace.” Qing Shui hesitated a little before asking.

“The Demon Lord Palace?” Linghu Yu once again looked toward Qing Shui strangely. He knew that Qing Shui would definitely not ask about things for no reason at all. Since he asked this, they must have some relationship. However, how was he related to the Demon Lord Palace? It was clear that they weren’t enemies. Could they be friends? Family?

At that moment, Linghu Yu couldn’t make up his mind.

Qing Shui seemed to have seen Linghu Yu’s hesitation and said, smiling, “Sir, you just need to tell me the truth.”

Linghu Yu nodded, “The Demon Lord Palace is one of the four evil powers and are at bitter ends with those righteous powers. The Demon Lord Palace is situated in the intersection between the three continents and their territory expands out to many areas in each continent.”

Linghu Yu didn’t say much but gave the most generic reply as he looked at Qing Shui’s expression.

“Is the Phoenix Dance Organization enemies with the Demon Lord Palace?” After Qing Shui asked this, he realized that his question was a little stupid.

“We must be. It’s because the creed of the Phoenix Dance Organization is to be righteous...” Linghu Yu said softly.

“I’d like to know if the Demon Lord Palace is really one of those evil influences that would commit all kinds of evil?” Right now, Qing Shui didn’t even know what answer he wanted when he asked this.

“There’s no clear distinction between justice and evil. Those on

the path of evil can't possibly kill everyone they see either. The bad guys would also need a reason for killing. Righteousness and evil are just relative. It could be that to the people from the Demon Lord Palace, the righteous influence are just hypocrites and are even worse compared to those evil powers. Therefore, there's actually no clear distinction of the good and the bad. There's only enemies and vengeance." Linghu Yu smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled as well. "You're truly wise. Are there no powers in the three continents that can wipe them out?"

"There must both good and evil in this world. This is a balance. No matter how peaceful the times are, there will still be bandits. No matter how rich a city is, there'll be people who are poor. There are both good and evil powers at each level and they each have their own means of survival. Therefore, their existence alone keeps up with the laws of the world."

Qing Shui nodded. He agreed a lot with what this old man said.

...

In the Yelang Clan's hall, an old man, who was like a lion, appeared with an extremely grim expression. Yelang Qianyuan was grovelling before him, terror-stricken. The clan had lost over ten False Gods and to the Yelang Clan, it was as if they had lost an arm. How could the old man not be infuriated? Yelang Qianyuan was a sinner.

Yelang Qiankun stood at the back, remaining very silent. He wore a very sad expression. He had reminded them repeatedly previously, trying to stop them. However, the many years of superiority and arrogance they had felt had blinded their eyes. This time around, Yelang Clan would be up against their greatest tribulation.

Even if they were to utilize the power of their entire clan to wipe out Qing Shui, what good would that do? Yelang Clan would be

dealt a severe blow and they would probably end up being wiped out by other powers and disappear into history. They might even end up being wiped out by that young man himself.

The old man at the top understood this well and was now extremely infuriated. He decided to take action himself.

“If I don’t get rid of this kid, I won’t be able to remain calm. This will result in me being unable to attain a breakthrough either.” The old man was extremely infuriated.

When Yelang Qiankun heard what the old man said, he sighed once again. Although it wasn’t loud, many people in the hall heard it, including that old man.

“Qiankun, what are you sighing for?” The old man was now a little regretful. Right now, he felt that this junior was more reliable compared to Yelang Qianyuan. This is the time for them to protect the clan’s development, therefore, he felt that Yelang Qiankun was more suited for the job. However, he seemed to have been too hotheaded previously.

“Old Master, with you around, Yelang Clan will be able to develop peacefully and rapidly. There won’t be any problems for the Yelang Clan to reach new heights. If anything were to happen to you, then it’s really the end for the Yelang Clan.” Yelang Qiankun no longer held any reservations and went straight to the point.

What he said was a little bold and many people in the hall were perturbed. At the same time, they also admired Yelang Qiankun’s bravery. Another reason was also because Yelang Qiankun was really thinking for the sake of the Yelang Clan.

The old man didn’t blow off his top and remained silent. He had lived very long and had learned to accept many things in life. To be looking down from a high position was an attitude. Right now, the Yelang Clan had reached a position where it was hard for them to turn back.

“Qiankun, then what do you propose that we do? To accept this setback just like this?” The old man had now calmed down.

“Old Master, that young couple’s future achievements aren’t something that the Yelang Clan can catch up with. I’m not trying to intentionally bring down our Yelang Clan. It won’t have to take them long, not even three to five years. Old Master, even if we can’t be friends with him, we mustn’t make an enemy out of him,” Yelang Qiankun said solemnly.

“Yelang Clan has been too superficial. I’m old now. Qiankun, Yelang Clan will be left for you to take charge of. You’ll call the shots for any matter concerning the clan. Unless the clan is facing a life and death situation, then don’t come and disturb me.” With that, the old man disappeared.

Yelang Qiankun didn’t feel too happy. In a big clan, things like this were very common. He was already very disappointed with the Yelang Clan. The safety they had been enjoying for so many years had caused them to lose their sanity.

If it wasn’t for this, Yelang Clan wouldn’t have had to sacrifice over ten False Gods for nothing. It was still not too late. The later they stopped, the harder it would be for them to salvage the situation. Thankfully, Yelang Qianyuan had kept a low profile in this operation. Although there were people who knew that it was the Yelang Clan, there weren’t many of them.

However, he was worried that Qing Shui would bear enmity toward them and take the initiative to find trouble for Yelang Clan. Rubbing his head, Yelang Qiankun headed outside.

...

The next day, what took Qing Shui by surprise was that Yelang Qiankun had come to become a customer of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. This was the only person from the Yelang Clan which Qing Shui was still willing to talk to. He didn’t even wish to look at the other members from the Yelang Clan. If it wasn’t because of

Tianhe Renmo, Qing Shui would probably have killed Yelang Wuji the previous time. However, he wanted to leave Yelang Wuji for Tianhe Renmo.

The Yelang Clan was meant to decline. Qing Shui wasn't one who would allow himself to be bullied. The fact that he wasn't planning on taking action now didn't mean that he wouldn't do so in the future. He wouldn't mind paying them back in kind for what they had done to him.

Yelang Qiankun was a clever man and didn't try to talk Qing Shui out of anything. It was because right now, Qing Shui had yet to say that he was going to do anything. He could only take practical actions and use time to neutralize Qing Shui's thoughts toward the Yelang Clan.

He had previously promised Qing Shui that he would give the Imperial Cuisine Hall a good environment and had now started to work on this. Yelang Clan's regulations were also stricter now. This was especially true if the younger members acted arrogantly, they would be seized and dealt with harshly.

However, all this was of no concern to Qing Shui. He had no mood to care about what they did. Many people now felt that the Imperial Cuisine Hall wasn't simple due to the visit from the Linghu Clan as well as what the Yelang Clan had done for them.

In a few days time, the reputation of the Imperial Cuisine Hall was now stronger. It was because [Linghu Tui](#), had, like his name, gone through a transformation. His body, which was previously fat, had now completely recovered to be how Linghu Clan's number one genius had looked in the past. He had regained his abilities as well. Everyone knew that these were all thanks to the Imperial Cuisine Hall's Miraculous Physician.

Another thing was that the fragrance that came out from Imperial Cuisine Hall was so nice that some people had the urge to barge in and snatch the things for themselves. It was a pity that the

place wasn't one that just anyone could enter. Only the people with the "Guest Card" given out by the Imperial Cuisine Hall could enter and the one entering could only be the person themselves.

The fragrance was naturally from things like the Jade Steamed Bun.

When Qing Shui came out, he was surprised to find a little kid with tattered clothes. The child was seated at a corner near the door and had fallen asleep.

Qing Shui was stunned. This child only appeared to be about three years old and was wearing torn and tattered clothes. The child was very thin and weak. Qing Shui walked over slowly. The child had very long hair and seemed to have a pale countenance. However the child had exquisite features. It was a girl.

As if sensing that someone was around, the lass opened her pair of big eyes. They were very clear but appeared to be very lost. There was some dirt on her little pale face.

"Lass, where's your mother?" Qing Shui squatted down and asked softly.

The lass shook her head softly and her eyes appeared even more lost. However, she didn't cry. Her gaze would tug at one's heart.

Rumble~!

The lass' stomach growled loudly and she reflexively touched her stomach, twitched her nose and then looked toward the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

The lass blinked her pair of big eyes as she looked at Qing Shui. Qing Shui also heard the sound of her stomach growling and quickly took out two piping hot Jade Steamed Buns, handing them to her.

She was still a kid after all and she wasn't even at the age at which she could remember stuff.

The girl took the buns and started eating them in big bites. However, her actions didn't appear abrupt but only made one feel pity for her.

Just then, Yehuang Guwu walked out and squatted down next to Qing Shui. She looked at the little girl and her eyes grew increasingly brighter, "Qing Shui, look at how young she is. She must have been separated from her mother. Why don't we take her in? I'll have a child that way."

Qing Shui smiled and said, "Alright!"

Yehuang Guwu didn't mind that the little girl was dirty and just carried her. What was strange was that the little girl didn't seem to mind Yehuang Guwu either.

Qing Shui felt helpless too. With Yehuang Guwu's physique, it wasn't easy for her to get a child. He stood there for a very long time before he went back, headed up to the highest story and walked into Yehuang Guwu's room. Yehuang Guwu and the lass had already cleaned up and was wearing a new set of clothes, the lass appeared to be like a beautiful crystal doll. Yehuang Guwu and Yuan Su were playing with her.

The lass only smiled but didn't say a word. Qing Shui felt that something was wrong and took her pulse. She was born without a vocal meridian.

"Qing Shui, how is it?"

"She fine. It's just that she can't talk. She will never be able to talk."

Can also mean Swallow Emperor.

The character 'Tui' forms the word 'transformation' when paired with another word.

AST 1384 – Yehuang Guwu’s Motherly Love... Troubles Arise Once Again, The Powerful Che Clan.

Hearing Qing Shui’s words, Yehuang Guwu was stunned as she looked at this exquisite lass in a daze. Even though she was so beautiful, she was unable to speak, ever. Yehuang Guwu felt that the heavens were being too unfair. Even though she was alone without anyone to rely on, why did she still have to be a mute?

It wasn’t that Yehuang Guwu despised her. When she heard what Qing Shui said, what she felt more was pity. She rubbed the lass on the head. When Qing Shui saw Yehuang Guwu’s expression, he knew that as long as the lass’ birth parents didn’t appear, Yehuang Guwu would treat her as her real daughter.

“Although she doesn’t have a Voice Meridian, she is very strong in other aspects. You win some, you lose some. And to be taken by Little Wuwu as your daughter, this is already considered to be a great blessing for her.”

“What ‘my daughter’? In the future, she’ll be your daughter as well. You’re not allowed to not like her,” Yehuang Guwu said angrily.

“Of course. It’s not as if I have never adopted a child before? My eldest child is adopted and is already in her 20s,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Yehuang Guwu was stunned for a moment before she smiled. Although she was now very close to Qing Shui and knew that he had a number of wives, she didn’t know that he had children who weren’t his own. She didn’t know how many children he had either and only knew that he had children.

“Oh right, how many children do you have now?” Yehuang Guwu got Qing Shui to sit down on one side while getting the lass

to be seated between herself and Yuan Su.

“Including this, I have 11,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Alright, give this lass a name!” Yehuang Guwu gave it some thought and said.

“We’ll call her Qing Jun!” Qing Shui thought about it and replied.

Yehuang Guwu smiled, “Alright. This is our daughter. You’ll have to give her some gifts!”

Qing Shui took out a set of things that were the same as what he had given his other children. He squatted down before the lass and placed them before her. There were also small bangles and the Longevity Lock which he helped to put on her.

Qing Jun looked at Qing Shui with big eyes and a happy smile broke out on her exquisite little face.

At her age, there would be some children who might still retain some faint memories but most children wouldn’t be able to remember things that had happened at this age.

Earlier on, Qing Shui told Yehuang Guwu that one would win some and lose some. Although she lost her ability to speak, she was powerful in other aspects. She had a strong aptitude, powerful memory and a great bone structure.

“Qing Shui, can the lass be treated?” Yehuang Guwu looked very happy when she saw Qing Shui bringing out so many things. She was initially afraid that Qing Shui wouldn’t like the lass.

“I don’t have the ability to do that now. She was born without a Voice Meridian and it’d be useless even if you were to use a medicinal pill which can revive the dead. Because she was born without it to begin with.”

Yehuang Guwu was a clever lady and didn’t say more. She already knew the answer. If even Qing Shui couldn’t treat her

condition, then no one would be able to. She had the feeling that this lass had been abandoned.

Qing Shui looked at Yehuang Guwu. This lady had been showing too much motherly affection recently... However, he liked to see her kindhearted side. When she was together with the lass, she appeared especially beautiful.

Qing Shui had never expected to have so many children, regardless of whether they were of his blood or otherwise. However, Qing Shui could really treat them all the same. It was like how Luan Luan and Yuchang were treated no differently from Qing Shui's own children.

...

As time passed, half a month went by. During this period of time, Qing Shui had headed back to the Qing Clan once. Yehuang Guwu had also gone back to the Western Oxhe Continent once. However, both of them only stayed for three days. Yehuang Guwu had missed the lass and returned very quickly while Qing Shui was worried about Yehuang Guwu and Yuan Su.

During this half a month, Yehuang Guwu and Qing Jun were really like mother and child, staying together all the time regardless if they were living, eating or sleeping. It made it hard for Qing Shui even if he wanted to spend a more intimate time with Yehuang Guwu.

Although Qing Jun couldn't speak, the frequency of the smile on her face had increased. Qing Shui also started to try to communicate with her through sign language and also taught her words.

Qing Shui didn't know of a lot of signs, but he knew of some basic ones. Qing Shui's current train of thoughts were something that couldn't be compared with how he was when he was in his previous life. All the things that he had seen before were all imprinted clearly in his mind. Therefore, Qing Shui could come up

with a set of simple signs...

Although the lass didn't have a Voice Meridian, she could hear. In Qing Shui's previous life, those who were generally born a mute tended to be deaf as well.

Since she could hear, it was easier to teach her. Sign language was only a tool for communication.

Qing Shui would spend some time with her every day to teach her sign language, learn words, counting...

Every time Yehuang Guwu saw Qing Shui and the lass learning together happily, she felt extremely happy. Although there were no sounds of laughter, she could see that lass' quiet smile and the lass' exquisite little face was one that could invoke feelings of pity.

On this day, Qing Shui had only came out from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal for a short while when he heard some commotion outside. He frowned and headed outside.

"Get him out quickly! Our Old Master's condition can't be delayed! Otherwise, you people won't be able to be held responsible for this!"

"I'm sorry, please produce your Guest Card," a person-in-charge of the Imperial Cuisine Hall said politely.

"Guest Card? What's that?" the man asked, puzzled.

"The Imperial Cuisine Hall isn't open to the public. Only those who have a Guest Card can receive treatment."

"Then quickly give me a Guest Card!" the man said anxiously.

"I'm sorry, the Guest Cards are all given out personally by the Miraculous Physician. I don't have one either."

"Ahh! I don't care anymore! Call him here! Say that Che Clan is asking him to come over!"

"I'm sorry. Without a Guest Card, the Miraculous Physician won't meet you. Please return!"

“Smash this place up! I don’t believe that he won’t come out then!” the man shouted out loudly.

“Che Lang! This is the Imperial Cuisine Hall, don’t be impudent!” A voice rang out.

Qing Shui was heading outside when he heard this voice and was stunned. It was because that voice was Yelang Qiankun’s voice.

“Yelang Qiankun, you guys may be scared of this kid, but I am not. Why, are you planning to go against our Che Clan?” the man’s voice was full of contempt.

“I promised Miraculous Physician Qing that I’d ensure Imperial Cuisine Hall’s safety,” Yelang Qiankun said with a struggle.

“You’ll ensure their safety? Do you think that Yelang Clan is able to do it? What a joke. You guys have been beaten up, shamed and yet you’re still sticking your face to his butt. Do you feel that you’ll be able to become friends like this? Why are you still so childish despite your age? Our Old Master’s condition is very serious. Will you be able to take responsibility if anything were to happen?” It’s very easy for Che Clan to wipe out your Yelang Clan. If you don’t believe, why don’t you try us?” Che Lang’s voice was extremely cold.

Yelang Qiankun knew that Qing Shui was very close with Tianhe Clan, especially Tianhe Renmo. Even now, the Imperial Cuisine Hall was also situated in the Tianhe Clan’s manor.

It was impossible for Yelang Clan and Tianhe Clan to resolve their feuds. With Yelang Qiankun’s understanding toward Qing Shui, it was impossible for him to work together with a clan like Yelang Clan. To make it simple, it meant that Qing Shui wouldn’t hold the Yelang Clan in high regard.

It might be a little funny but Yelang Qiankun didn’t find this funny at all. It wouldn’t take long for this young man to be able to reach a height at which he could look down on a clan like the

Yelang Clan.

Qing Shui had already reached the second story, but he stopped. He wanted to see Yelang Qiankun's decision. He had also heard of some of the situation in the Che Clan. They were an extremely big clan and in the Dancing Phoenix Continent, they were definitely an extremely powerful existence, one of the top-notch ones. They were more powerful than clans like the Linghu Clan and the Yelang Clan.

Although Qing Shui hadn't thought that he would have any connections with the Yelang Clan, if Yelang Qiankun were to step forth toward, Qing Shui guarantee that he would take it on himself to settle this case.

"Smash this place up! I don't believe that he won't come out." After a while, the arrogant voice rang out once again.

Qing Shui smiled and headed out. When that voice rang out once again, it meant that Yelang Qiankun had made his choice. Qing Shui wasn't surprised by this decision. For the sake of Yelang Clan, Yelang Qiankun didn't have a choice.

There was nothing wrong with this decision. If Qing Shui was in his shoes, he would do the same as well and not step forth.

"Who are you? Scram out of this place! This isn't a place for you to kick up a fuss."

Qing Shui let out a cold bellow as he walked down. With a wave of his hand, all the people were pushed out. Those who were weaker even ended up spurting blood.

In Che Clan, Che Lang was only considered to be a profligate son of the side branch. However, as long as he had the Che Clan's name to back him up, then he would bask in glory. Even Yelang Qiankun wouldn't dare to go up against him.

Qing Shui walked outside casually. They were just a bunch of profligate sons. Although their cultivation levels weren't bad, it

depended on who their opponents were. While they appeared extremely powerful when compared with ordinary people, they were like ants before Qing Shui.

“How dare you beat up people from our Che Clan! You can wait to see your entire clan wiped out!”

Pa!

Qing Shui lashed out a slap across space, causing Che Lang to lose all of his teeth and blood was flowing out from his mouth, nose and ears. He immediately fell unconscious, his face swelled up to be like that of a pig's.

“Scram! If I see you guys again, I wouldn't mind taking your lives. Who do you think you are?”

With that, Qing Shui immediately turned back and headed to the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Yelang Qiankun, who was in the distance, watched in a daze. Eventually, he sighed and left.

Many people saw this scene and were in admiration of Qing Shui's way of handling the situation. However, they were also worried for him. Of course, there were some aristocratic clans and wealthy families who were happy to see this. No matter who killed the other, it didn't concern them at all. Many people enjoyed watching a good show.

The people who came to create trouble left, carrying the unconscious Che Lang.

Qing Shui didn't know why Che Clan had let these arrogant and brainless people come to look for him.

Qing Shui really couldn't understand someone like this. However, it was a fact that people like these existed.

Would it kill them to have a better attitude and not be so arrogant?

It could be because Che Lang himself had taken the initiative to request Qing Shui to head to Che Clan. It was impossible that everyone from Che Clan was like this. For a big and powerful clan, it was impossible for them to rely on people like these for their development.

Qing Shui felt that these people set their eyes too high and when they spoke, they were foolishly arrogant. He wondered if people like them were considered to be the same as those who would snatch women and bully the weak. They were all proud “foolish second generations” who thought highly of themselves.

Qing Shui knew that what he had done could force him into dire straits. However, if they were to come again, he would still do the same.

Che Clan was also an existence in the Phoenix Dance Organization and held the position of Custodian. The positions that were considered to be the upper echelon in the Phoenix Dance Organization were the Elders, Custodians, Supreme Elders, Left and Right Custodians. There was also the true head of the group and the deputy head.

There were one Left Custodian and Right Custodian respectively and they held extremely dignified positions. Even the deputy head didn't have the rights over them. For the other positions, there were more clans taking up.

The Custodians' status was a lot higher than that of the Elders, thus the Che Clan's position was highly respected. They were slightly more powerful than the Dongye Clan, at least on the surface. Therefore, Qing Shui was considered to have gotten himself involved with a powerful force.

AST 1385 – Qing Shui was also capable of cultivating the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack.

Phoenix Form Phoenix Finger, Che Clan

Qing Shui wouldn't be surprised at whatever power he provoked. In order to stand firmly in a continent's city, he would need to stamp on some of the powerful forces in it. Or rather, establish himself with his medical expertise. But now, things weren't going as well for Imperial Cuisine Hall, he had already captured the attention of some of the forces,

If all went well, it was unlikely that Yelang Clan would try to challenge him once again.

The Linghu Clan was a clan which he was able to get along quite well with. Even though he didn't expect them to do anything for him, if anything was to happen, he could still seek them for some help.

As for the Che Clan, Qing Shui was unaware of what kind of attitude he would get from Che Clan. Judging from the fact that they were able to become a Custodian within the Dancing Phoenix Organization, it could be seen that they were still quite a considerably strong clan. Logically speaking, there should be very powerful existences within Che Clan.

However, the person whom he had a conflict with, was nothing but a wastrel from one of the branches of Che Clan. The only problem was that despite it being a branch family, it still had the title of Che Clan. Furthermore, Che Clan took care of the weak ones from their clan really dearly. Otherwise, the branch clans wouldn't have dared to act so arrogantly.

As for who got sick or injured, Qing Shui has expressed little concern for it. He was reluctant to treat people from this kind of clan and let alone back then, the Imperial Cuisine Hall already had

such a rule. Hence, naturally, they wouldn't try to break the rule for a mere branch of the Che Clan.

Speaking of making exceptions, Qing Shui was certain that there would be times when he would make exceptions. Furthermore, there would be quite a lot of circumstances which would require him to do so. But one thing that was for sure was that he would definitely not do so for situations like today.

.....

Now, Qing Shui had already completely mastered the Hundred Birds Worshipping The Phoenix. This technique didn't require any grades. It was fine as long as he managed to use it proficiently. It would be perfect as long as he managed to unleash it instantaneously.

Recently, Qing Shui was also trying to learn the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack. Even though he wasn't that talented in music, he still decided to give it a try upon seeing that it was a battle technique from Phoenix Form. But after a period of time, he started to notice that the pace at which he picked up the skills of Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack was not inferior to Luan Luan.

Since Qing Shui got the chance to learn it, naturally, he wouldn't want to abandon such a good battle technique. Even though it was a bit awkward for a man to play a zither, it didn't really matter at all.

The Five-string Zither and Seven-string Zither of Phoenix Form were both simple yet imposing. Everyone could be suited to play the tunes.

With his legs crossed, Qing Shui was sitting in the middle of the air with the Five-string Zither floating horizontally in front of him. If he had done this in his previous incarnation, he would have been regarded by others as a magician or if not, a god. But when done here, it wasn't really a feat to be surprised over.

Qing Shui squinted both of his eyes as he began to play various music notes with the Five-string Zither. As he did so, a chilly aura started spreading through the air. That was an ancient feeling. People who heard the melodies would sense a strong feeling of solitariness. It made people feel as if they had lived alone for thousands of years, rendering them no longer able to contain the loneliness within their heart.

Clang!

A stirring noise rang. Like before, the aura being emitted around the area was still chilly. It was just that this was a kind of feeling of wealthiness. It was as if a magnificent army with thousands of men and horses had appeared across the sky. Sword Qi, as well as Origin Qi, were shuttling across the sky, destroying and snapping the victim's limbs. It was as if the air was filled with smells of blood. The intense music notes replenished the people's fighting spirit, it was as if their entire bodies had been filled with strength. It was a kind of aura capable of tearing the entire sky apart as well as sweeping off an entire army of a thousand people.

.....

Without himself being aware of it, Qing Shui realized that he had taken a liking to Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack. It felt really majestic, so much so that at times, he was able to silently assassinate his opponents. And that was not all, Qing Shui had also noticed an important factor.

The Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack shared a relationship with Spirit Energy. The stronger the Spirit Energy, the stronger his capability to exercise control over the attack. The effect would be even more significant if he could manage to achieve a state where their minds resonated with each other.

When Qing Shui had time on his hands, he once again reviewed the Phoenix Form. He was surprised to discover yet another new battle technique revealed.

Phoenix Finger!

Qing Shui looked through it once. This was an unusual battle technique. It was used for melee combat. The primary use of Phoenix Finger was to destroy the blood vessels, meridians and acupoints in a person's body. It was a technique which was specifically invented to counter against Demonic Beast Armor Manifestations and opponents either with powerful defense or were stronger than the user themselves.

Qing Shui felt deeply stirred. He was really happy.

The reason being that the Phoenix Finger required a very precise body motion. If the user was unable to engage in melee combat, the Phoenix Finger would be useless. However, Qing Shui had the Nine Palace Steps, he had significant advantage in terms of speed.

Seeing that there was still time, Qing Shui begun to cultivate the Phoenix Finger and Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack. He realized that his speed of cultivating his own Nine Animals Mimicry Technique was very fast. This should be something to do with his Inheritance. Additionally, he had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal assisting him, which made it really easy for him to cultivate.

Actually, Phoenix Finger only had six techniques. The first one was a normal heavy strike. This attack could cause damage worth a few times more than that of the user's original strength to the opponent. Also, due to the enormous pressure exerted from the finger, its actual damage was even stronger than what was stated. The second one was striking the acupoints. Acupoints were scattered all across a human's body. Each and every one of them had different functions. When one of the vital acupoints were hit, the damage of the Phoenix Finger would be multiplied. But similarly, experts also had their methods of protecting their acupoints. For example, true masters were able to shift the positions of their acupoints.

The third one was striking the meridians. It could temporarily

cut off the meridian's across the victim's body. Of course, with sufficient strength, the user might also be able to permanently cut off the victim's meridians.

The fourth one was striking the organs. The attack was specifically aimed towards the humans organs, internally damaging them.

The fifth one was striking the blood vessels. It had the strength for lacerating, or even destroying the opponent's blood veins.

The sixth one was striking the opponent's vital essence. It could destroy a part of the opponent's vital essence. There was even a certain chance it could make the opponent collapse.

Qing Shui was really happy upon seeing the abilities of Phoenix Finger. He should be able to master it quite quickly once he started cultivating it. Despite this, the technique itself was still really profound. It might seem like a simple single finger strike but when performed, one would know that it was actually more complex than they thought.

Retrieving a pillow just as he had started yawning, this was how Qing Shui was feeling right now. Upon encountering a clan like Che Clan, even the Paragon Heavenly Technique would be useless against them. His resistance towards attacks on the other hand, was quite strong. The technique raised his defense by three times. His speed was already really terrifying to begin with. With the additional boost provided by Shadowless Paragon, it became even more formidable. The only thing he lacked was a powerful battle technique with fatal injuring power. Paragon Strike could only be used once. Now, with Phoenix Finger, by combining it with Nine Palace Step and Shadowless Paragon, they would definitely be a match made in heaven.

Single Finger, Heavy Strike. The attack contained tremendous Divine Force. It was a simple yet significant ability. He must blend this ability into his own strength.

Very quickly, Qing Shui had already mastered it. This was the basic skill of Phoenix Finger. The reason being that the following finger techniques were all centred around this fundamental skill. Hence, Qing Shui spent a lot of time on this Single Finger.

By the time Qing Shui was barely able to use Second Finger, which struck the acupoints, time was already up. After brushing his teeth and changing into new clothes, he went out. It was yet another new day, would today be a peaceful day?

Qing Shui, who had nothing to do upon coming out, taught the two girls his Phoenix Finger. Of course, he started off with the First Finger. He once again emphasized the importance of the body motions. Other than that, Qing Shui had a higher accomplishment in terms of his Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack compared to the two girls. He was able to investigate and research it with the two girls.

Upon learning that, the two girls were dumbfounded. Back then, the two of them started to learn it earlier than Qing Shui. Originally, they thought that they would be ahead of Qing Shui but to their surprise, there was now already a huge gap between Qing Shui and themselves. Furthermore, they also learned that his wasn't the strongest. Qing Shui's daughter was able to play it even better than him.

This had agitated the two girls a bit.

Qing Shui felt that Phoenix Finger suited him really well. The reason being that his weapons were now already in possession of the Paragon in his Dantian. Not holding a weapon shared the same effect as him holding a weapon. This way, he could constantly change between his fists and fingers. He could draw out the same effect of the Thousand Hammer Technique with his fists.

Linghu Clan joining the Imperial Cuisine Hall had caused a slight change to the situation. However, only one "Guest Card" was available to be handed out per day. Furthermore, it also had to be someone whom the Imperial Cuisine Hall recognized.

Even though the 'doorstep' to Imperial Cuisine Hall was really high and a lot of people also accused them for favoring the rich and disdaining the poor. The free medical treatment which Imperial Cuisine Hall carried out once every ten days managed to shut these people's mouths. As a matter of fact, Imperial Cuisine Hall had also stated specifically what kind of people they wouldn't cure.

On this day, news came. Che Chong from Che Clan had passed. Che Chong was the clan's owner of one of the branch clans of Che Clan. He was also a powerful existence among the branch clans of Che Clan. Among all of the branch clans, Che Chong's branch was undisputedly one of the top, which was also why Che Lang was able to stay so arrogant. It was also why he imperatively came to Qing Shui the other day.

As long as Che Chong was around, this branch would have unlimited glory. Without him, there might still be no one who dared to bully Che Clan but despite this, they would fall significantly in their ranks. Maybe after more than ten or a hundred years, this branch of Che Clan would disappear entirely from Che Clan.

Che Clan was an enormous clan. Despite this, not all of their branch clans could remain as branch clans forever. Over time, as their branches expanded with more generations, only those strong ones could remain as branch clans of Che Clan. The weaker ones would slowly break away from Che Clan. In fact, in every one of the Che Clan's generations, there would be people from the main clan who would settle down and get married, forming a branch clan of their own. As far as that was concerned, some people from the branch clan might also end up getting married into the main clan. This was to ensure that Che Clan's bloodline was being passed on. For the people who became a part of the main clan, some of them would hope to be the clan's leader. All of the aristocratic clans were like this. This was a society where only the strong ones were respected. At the end of the day, this was also all

just so that Che Clan's bloodline could be passed on.

Che Chong died. It had nothing to do with Qing Shui. Even if Che Clan was to seek trouble with him, they wouldn't come during these few days. That Che Lang got beaten up by him to the extent he lost one tooth. If not mistaken, there should be people heading here to seek justice from him.

The days went on one after another. In the blink of an eye, it had been three days. Qing Shui had also adapted himself to cultivating the first four fingers of the Phoenix Finger. If the time was to be converted, it would have been a year and a half. The two girls were improving at a really slow pace. But at the moment when they saw the prowess of the Phoenix Finger when Qing Shui unleashed it, they made up their mind to learn it. They also wanted to learn the Nine Palace Steps.

.....

At the moment when vibrating noises and noises of things breaking came through from downstairs, Qing Shui revealed a cold smile on his face. He immediately jumped down from top floor.

As he thought, they had come. Judging from Che Clan's temper, it was certain that they would show up.

"Since you don't cure diseases, what kind of physicians are you trying to be? Smash it! Kill whoever who tries to stop you," a middle-aged man with white hair shouted loudly.

"This place is only for curing patients. What right do you have to smash it?"

Qing Shui's voice came through from the back.

To his surprise, more than a hundred people came. As of now, the first floor had already been totally destroyed.

The middle-aged man turned around. He was quite a handsome man. He wore a light purple colored attire and he was quite noble. However, his eyebrows and his eyes were too sharp, which as a

result, ruined his overall look.

Upon seeing Qing Shui, he once again knitted his brows, “Are you accusing us, the people from Che Clan?”

Qing Shui let out a sigh in his heart, “Would it kill you to stop mentioning the words Che Clan even once? Within the span of one breath of time, if they don’t stop, I will make sure they are unable to come out forever.”

“Damned brat, you are indeed quite courageous. You actually dare to hurt the people from Che Clan, well then, you will have to prepare yourself for a battle against Che Clan.”

Qing Shui felt really funny about it. They were still unable to change their habit. It’s like he was really afraid that people wouldn’t know that he was a member of Che Clan and hence he found constantly emphasizing it something of utmost importance. It left Qing Shui to wonder if they would still continue to have the name Che Clan hanging around

BOOM!

A series of tragic screaming and colliding noises came through. The people who were inside Imperial Cuisine Hall were all getting blown out of the building with fresh blood spurting out of their mouth. Soon after, Yehuang Guwu and Yuan Su came out.

AST 1386 – Powerful Phoenix Finger, Complete Slaughter, Tianhe Renmo Arrived!

Yehuang Guwu and Yuan Su came out. When they saw people smashing the hall, they didn't hesitate to join in. It's unknown whether their enemies were still alive or not. Yehuang Guwu wasn't a person who would show mercy. She wouldn't hesitate to act if she saw one after another of these arrogant and unreasonable people smashing the hall.

Once Yehuang Guwu decided to attack with no restraint over her own strength, the only thing which awaited these people would be death. To put it simply, the chances of survival for these people were minute. A majority of them died on the spot.

The people who entered Imperial Cuisine Hall to cause a ruckus were all classless bullies. The world didn't lack people of this caliber. They were just bluntly following Che Clan's order and smashing whatever places Che Clan told them to, which was what led to this kind of circumstances.

In the blink of an eye, only slightly more than ten people from Che Clan remained. The person taking the lead was a white-haired middle-aged man. He didn't reveal any dramatic expression seeing the people getting beaten up and out of Imperial Cuisine Hall.

“Young man, you are indeed really reckless. You are just seeking death.” While looking at Qing Shui, Che Yidao shook his head and said calmly.

“You are such a good actor. It's as thought, you guys are nothing but a bunch of disappointments to your clan. It's precisely because of you people who always try to show off using Che Clan's name that it ends up in bad reputation. It really leaves me to wonder how long more Che Clan can continue letting you people use its name.” Qing Shui despised people who used the name of their clan to find satisfaction the most.

“You have truly underestimated Che Clan. Do you really think that Che Clan is a clan which you can stand up against?” Che Yidao unsheathed a blade as soon as he finished speaking.

A fiery red bird was carved on top of the blade. The blade was two meters long and half a foot wide. Its handle was one inch long. From its appearance, it seemed really heavy. The blade was also shining with red light. The spiritual fluctuation on it also seemed unusually strong.

Qing Shui shook his head, “ You are no match against me. It’s better for you to go back. I don’t feel like killing so many people.” Qing Shui shook his head. Che Yidao was really infuriated with the way he spoke.

“Beware of my sword! Die! Firecloud Change!”

Che Yidao charged out abruptly swinging the huge blade in his hand. Fire clouds that were about ten meters huge appeared around the blade. They were shaking very vigorously while they charged their way towards Qing Shui.

Water Wall!

Qing Shui immediately unleashed the Tidal Cloud Waves Seal and formed an enormous watery wall in front of himself.

Peng!

In the five elements, water owns fire. Unless the fire itself was very powerful, it’s unlikely to be able to suppress water. It would only suffer the fate of being suppressed instead. Once that happened, its prowess would be weakened by at least one time.

A heavy noise of collision came through and the fire clouds disappeared entirely. Qing Shui’s current strength wasn’t something which Che Yidao could stop. Qing Shui didn’t intend to hesitate at all. He took a step forward.

Golden Sword!

A ray of golden light shot out towards Che Yidao. It was very fast. Che Yidao immediately, almost instinctively placed the massive sword in front of himself.

Dang!

A thunderous noise came through. Qing Shui managed to push back Che Yidao. Fresh blood started flowing down the corner of Che Yidao's mouth. Despite the fact the fire suppress metal, Qing Shui was too fast. As soon as he extended his hand, yet another golden ray shot out. It's just that this time, there were already two men standing in front of Che Yidao. They blocked Qing Shui's golden sword with their weapons.

"Wouldn't it have been better if you guys come after me all at once from the very beginning? You would rather choose your face over your very life. It's no wonder that you have such a hell of a life." Qing Shui smiled and moved swiftly towards them.

Both of the elderly men as well as Che Yidao got really infuriated at the moment when they heard what Qing Shui said. Prior to this, because Che Yidao got hurt, his face originally looked pale with there being a bit of redness on it. But now, his face has turned completely red.

"Try out my finger technique!"

As soon as Qing Shui finished speaking, he began to form a seal with his hands. He finished the complicated seals very quickly. After that, he disappeared immediately far away into the distance.

Nine Palace Step, Vanish!

Peng!

Following on, a heavy noise was heard. The elderly man on the left side immediately spurted out fresh blood and flew away backwards. The old man on the right side on the other hand, quickly stepped back and looked at Qing Shui in panic.

Phoenix Finger, Single Finger!

This was basically just a heavy finger strike. But under the influence of Phoenix Finger, it's prowess was significantly increased. It immediately blew the old man backwards. Because the attack was directed towards the chest, even though the old man's organs didn't get damaged, he has still been heavily injured.

"Let's go together and kill him!" Chi Yidao roared with rage.

Upon hearing Che Yidao's roar, Qing Shui narrowed his eyes and focused his sight on Che Yidao. Against people who tried to kill him, Qing Shui has never once shown mercy before.

The remaining people acted very quickly and immediately surrounded themselves around Qing Shui.

"You chose death yourself. Please don't blame the others."

Qing Shui stared at Che Yidao and revealed a cruel smile on his face. After that, his figure started to become blurry.

The only thing Che Yidao felt was a chill across his body. After that, he sensed an energy binding around himself. Following on, a bright finger seal appeared. The seal was really faint and resembled a phoenix that was opening up its wings to fly.

Phoenix Finger, second finger!

Shanzhong Acupoint!

Ming!

It was a sharp and clear bird's screech. Although it didn't sound really loud, it was sharp and clear. A bright seal the size slightly smaller than a fist was marked on Che Yidao's chest.

Phoenix Finger, Second Finger

This was Qing Shui's first time using the Phoenix Finger in a battle. At that instant, he felt as if his fingers were filled with bizarre strength. It's as if he could penetrate a hole through the sky itself.

Nothing different was seen from Che Yidao's body. Despite this,

he still fell.

He died. The Phoenix Finger was very powerful. Let alone there was a huge gap between Qing Shui's strength compared to Che Yidao. With Qing Shui's current defense, even if he was to stand still and not do anything, Che Yidao would still be unable to kill him.

.....

After the breakthrough, the most powerful feature of Qing Shui was his resistance against attacks. It's as if the Paragon Golden Armor has put on the toughest turtle shell on Qing Shui.

Che Yidao might not have been the strongest warrior among the people who came, he was their leader. His death has immediately caused the people present to feel like a host of dragons without a head. In the blink of an eye, there was already one death and one injured.

Qing Shui eyed at the people who surrounded him. For a moment, they seemed to find themselves in a position where there was no room for them to advance or to retreat. But one of them didn't

Qing Shui smirked. He quickly disappeared and approached the person charging towards him with unusual footsteps.

He continuously thrust out the Phoenix Finger.

It's just that because there were a lot of people and Qing Shui was in the stage of practicing it, he still made a lot of mistakes. But the current him wasn't worried that these people would hurt him. Hence, with nothing to worry about, he unleashed the Phoenix Fingers as much as he liked.

This martial technique was very powerful and caused very deadly damage. But to use it, one would need to have powerful footworks and the ability to accurately point out the positions of each acupoints, meridians as well as blood veins. The hand techniques

of the Phoenix Finger was also very complicated. Hence, it wasn't really as useful as thought.

Among the battle techniques, it's always those with fast speed which would cause insufficient damage. As for those that caused deadly damages, they were easy to be interrupted due to their slow speed. The more powerful a battle technique was, the more shortcomings it would have. Even a divine technique was no exception. But they could be matched and be used together with some subsidiary techniques compatible to it.

Even though he was unable to unleash the prowess which Phoenix Finger was supposed to have, with the amount of power he was able to draw out for now, it was still already enough to put these people in a tough situation. Once they got hit by it, things wouldn't end well for them. They would immediately either get heavily injured or die.

Pa!

Qing Shui flew past like breezing cold wind. He struck the fiery red finger seal on one of the old men's arm. As soon as he did so, that arm immediately hung down.

Phoenix Finger could be used against people many times stronger than the user himself. It could be used against people and demonic beasts with very powerful resistance against attacks. Now, Qing Shui felt like he was practicing more. Hence, all of his finger seals were aimed at the less significant spots across the body of the people from Che Clan. He did so so that he could hit them more times.

By the time Qing Shui stopped, there was no one left around him. The only thing he felt was that after unleashing the Phoenix Finger so many times, it has helped to raise the use of Phoenix Finger up to a powerful level.

Against warriors with inferior strength, he could kill them instantly. But against powerful warriors, he wouldn't be able to do

so. He would need to accumulate his strength. For example, the Phoenix Finger, he would only be able to see its effect once he attacked the deadly acupoint, meridians or organs of the warrior a number or even more than ten times. The larger the gap of strength between them, the more times he would require to attack them.

And now, the only thing Qing Shui wanted was a chance to practice his skills. His uses of the Phoenix Finger this time was very important. He has also benefited a lot from it. After that, he slowly lowered down his hands and looked for a few people to tidy up the place.

There were people who were specially assigned to do this within the city. Hence, it didn't really require Qing Shui to worry about it. They would burn all of the corpses or deliver them back to Che Clan. In any case, they would make sure to clean up the place. This was a very normal thing across the continent. It wouldn't really cause influence to anything.

“Miraculous Physician Qing is really powerful. That is a False God Warrior. He is the fundamental existence of the Che Clan branch. And he is gone just like this. Great, they are no longer able to serve even as a branch of Che Clan.”

“Yeah but the Clan's Head of Che Clan will definitely look for Miraculous Physician Qing. After all, the Che Clan branches are also considered to be a part of Che Clan. He has totally embarrassed Che Clan, they will definitely not tolerate this.”

“Sigh, i wonder if Miraculous Physician Qing is going to be able to make it through. No clans would let Miraculous Physician Qing go if such a thing happened to any of them.”

“But you don't really have to worry about it. Miraculous Physician Qing isn't an idiot. The fact that he dares to do such a thing already means that he has the ability to defend himself.”

“True, why didn't I think about that.”

.....

While these people were talking, Qing Shui and the girls had already gotten up and made their way into Imperial Cuisine Hall.

It was just that soon after, there was already someone looking for Qing Shui. The woman servant came up and informed him that a person by the name Tianhe Renmo had come.

Qing Shui went down himself. The person he saw was indeed none other than Tianhe Renmo. Although it hadn't been too long since they last met, he was able to feel something different upon meeting him again this time. He was able to tell right away once he began to carefully sense it.

He had actually gone through one False God Tribulation and advanced to become Second Grade False God.

But his foundation has gotten even more unstable. Luckily, the False God Tribulation for Grade One False God wasn't particularly dangerous. Maybe he had used some kind of unique items to help him through his False God Tribulation.

“Brother, let's go up.”

Tianhe Renmo nodded and smiled, “Alright!”

“Brother, Che Clan will definitely come after you.” By that, Tianhe Renmo meant the clan's head of Che Clan.

Naturally, Qing Shui also knew about it, “Bring it on, I want to see how strong the Clan's Head of Che Clan is.”

“We will face him together as brothers.” Tianhe Renmo said in a sincere tone.

Qing Shui felt quite touched when he saw the determined look in Tianhe Renmo's eyes. Those eyes of his were filled with resolution like he was ready to die any second. From this, Qing Shui could tell that he definitely knew about how terrifying Che Clan was.

Qing Shui smiled, “Actually, big brother, you don't have to

involve yourself in it.”

“Little brother, what are you saying? It’s my Martial Sect. My master can’t decide for things, nor did I have the power to change anything. Hence, the only thing I could do was to assist you,” Tianhe Renmo let out a sigh and said.

“Brother, what are you talking about? You have done enough by being able to make it here. I am really happy to see you here.” Qing Shui didn’t mention anything about letting him leave. Actually, if the Martial Sect could be delayed for a few more days, he wouldn’t have had to make this kind of choice.

Qing Shui and Tianhe Renmo prepared some food and drink and started eating with each other.

“Congratulations brother, for making it through the False God Tribulation.” Qing Shui smiled as he congratulated Tianhe Renmo.

“Thank you!” Tianhe Renmo didn’t speak more. He feared that Qing Shui would overthink things.

“I’ve said before, when you travel of the sect, you have to come and find me. I have a pleasant surprise to give you.”

AST 1387 – Confronting Grade Four False God Cultivator, The Dividing Range of False God Realm, Fengming Yinsha

Qing Shui's words shocked Tianhe Renmo. The main reason he had come here was to assist Qing Shui. He still clearly remembered the words he had told him before. Everything he had today was given to him by Qing Shui. Therefore, he had to show up here no matter what.

Therefore, he didn't come here this time so that Qing Shui could give him a surprise. Although he wasn't too surprised to hear Qing Shui's words, he still spoke very happily. "I'm really looking forward to your surprise, brother."

Qing Shui brought him to a hidden chamber and started helping him to refine his body and establish his foundation by using Spring of Life, Five Elements Spring of Life, Gold Needle Constitution Nurturing and Nine Yang Constitution Nurturing. Tianhe Renmo was a worthy friend to keep, so Qing Shui didn't hold anything back when helping him.

By the time he was done with everything, half of the day had already passed. Tianhe Renmo was slightly disbelieving, just as how he felt when Qing Shui had healed him back then.

Usually it would be very difficult for him to make it through another False God Tribulation unless he possessed a heaven-defying object. Even if he managed to break through, unknown danger would still be lurking around as long as his foundation was still unstable. It would have been better if he didn't have a breakthrough in the first place.

Normally, if there were no unexpected surprises, this was the highest realm that Tianhe Renmo could ever attain in his lifetime — Grade Two False God realm.

But right now, he felt different. He was overwhelmed with a sense of complete control, as if he could control every fiber in his body. Furthermore, his strength had not only been increased after establishing his foundation this time but also stabilized within the Grade Two False God realm, very significantly raising his destructive power in actual battle.

“Brother, try to get used to your own body first. I will go take a look outside in the meantime.” Qing Shui informed him before exiting the hidden chamber.

Tianhe Renmo responded with a smile and watched Qing Shui’s retreating figure. He was still a little at a loss. Qing Shui was not only a lot younger than him in age but also a very enigmatic man.

He watched him as he left and had a feeling that nothing could ever stop this man in his tracks.

Everything he had now was all thanks to him. Apart from dying of old age, he would only die for Qing Shui’s sake. Tianhe Renmo’s lips formed a tight line and then started to try moving and jumping around in the hidden chamber.

Word about the Imperial Cuisine Hall and Che Clan were circulating around the Imperial Cuisine Hall region at the continent’s capital. As soon as Qing Shui stepped out, Linghu Yu was here. He smiled very broadly when he spotted Qing Shui.

Likewise, Qing Shui was also very happy to see Linghu Yu. At least he could say that he had a friend here. Under such circumstance, whoever could come was a true friend because they were taking a great risk by coming here.

“It’s truly a great pleasure to see you here, Old Master.” Qing Shui had changed his way of addressing the old man to ‘Old Master’ before he even realized it.

Hearing the way Qing Shui addressed him, Linghu Yu’s smile grew bigger. “I’ve told you before, the core of Linghu Clan lies in

comradeship. Although sometimes valuing comradeship may put us on the losing side, the Linghu Clan has weathered through the storm all these years.”

“It’s true that valuing comradeship will sometimes put one on the losing side. However, there are times when one might gain some benefits instead too.” Qing Shui chuckled.

The smile on Linghu Yu’s face remained unchanged. “The Linghu Clan believe that valuing comradeship can be very rewarding. Therefore, this has been a virtue of utmost importance to us. Perhaps this is also why Linghu Clan can last until now!”

“Oh right, Old Master. If I were to fight with Che Clan, do you think anyone else from the Phoenix Dance Organization will join in?” Qing Shui had been concerned all this while.

“They will, if the Che Clan requests for assistance.” Linghu Yu replied with a smile.

“Do you think the Che Clan will ask for assistance then?” Qing Shui asked.

“From the understanding I have of Che Clan, they probably won’t for now because they see seeking help as a humiliation for them. The people from Che Clan are much too proud for that. They probably won’t ask for assistance even if the entire clan is wiped out.”

Qing Shui felt relieved after thinking about it. Although he had created some trouble for the Che Clan, it wasn’t to the extent where a clan like Che Clan would seek help from others, at least not anytime soon since seeking for help was an act of weakness, especially going up against someone without any reputation like him.

Qing Shui’s heart calmed down after knowing that Che Clan wouldn’t look for help for now. He had yet to fully grasp the Phoenix Finger technique, but he felt like it was enough for now.

Six fingers referred to the six aspects. After all, acupoints were not points of weaknesses for some people. If clearing acupoints didn't work that well, then one could alternatively clear their meridians, blood vessels, five viscera and six bowels or vital essence.

“So how is it going to be? Do you need my help? I'm not being courteous. I'm serious about it.” Linghu Yu looked at Qing Shui and offered him earnestly.

Qing Shui looked back at Linghu Yu and shook his head. “I'm not being courteous with you either. I will definitely not be shy should the time of need arise. True friends will not drag others into a mess.”

Linghu Yu smiled when he saw Qing Shui's smile. “True friends do not fear being dragged into a mess.”

Linghu Yu left. Qing Shui had no plans of dragging the Linghu Clan into this. They were inferior to the Che Clan and were also part of the Phoenix Dance Organization. He didn't want to draw support from anyone either. His main focus now was to make his power known and also to temper himself.

Not long after this time, about twenty people came in the afternoon. Qing Shui wasn't certain if they were from part of the Che Clan but the strength of this group of people were slightly stronger. They were all cultivators of at least Grade Two False God realm. The few who led the group were already beyond Grade Three False God realm, probably around Early Grade Four False God realm or slightly stronger than that.

Beyond Grade Five False God realm itself was a dividing range. Grade One False God was two million sun of strength. Grade Two False God realm was the strength of Grade One False God realm plus two million sun, which was four million sun. Grade Three False God realm was four million sun of strength from Grade Two False God realm plus three millions sun, which was seven million sun. Grade Four False God realm was the strength of previous

realm plus four million sun. This pattern in strength only applied all the way up to Grade Five False God realm.

Thus, Qing Shui wasn't aware of the strength beyond Grade Five False God realm. He had only gotten to know that it was a dividing range after asking around but no one was certain about the exact amount of strength.

Raising one's strength would be increasingly difficult towards the end, so one would find themselves lingering around the same level most of the time. Therefore, attaining the False God realm didn't guarantee a smooth ride ahead. Every False God Tribulation was as challenging as trying to breakthrough the False God Realm.

Peak Grade Five False God required a strength of 16 million sun of strength. Although Qing Shui could almost reach this amount of strength using the Paragon Heavenly Technique, he was worried that his opponent would possess the same technique too.

Grade One, Two and Three False God cultivators wouldn't possess the heavenly technique. Only cultivators whose strength had exceeded 10 million sun possessed this technique. Cultivators would possess only one heavenly technique or one killing battle technique after attaining every 10 million sun of strength. This meant cultivator would receive one heavenly technique upon attaining 10 million sun of strength, another additional heavenly technique upon 20 million sun, then another additional heavenly technique upon 30 million sun and so on.

At this point of time, Qing Shui already had three heavenly techniques in his possession. Furthermore, the Paragon Golden Armor technique was a passive heavenly technique that cost no energy consumption. Compared to his other heavenly techniques, Qing Shui favored this more. With the Paragon Golden Armor technique, his body could instantly be turned into an indestructible diamond body.

He had not met a Grade Four False God cultivator in the

continent's capital so far. At least two among the three leaders of this group had attained the Grade Four False God realm, possessing about 10 million sun of strength. However, it was uncertain if they possess any heavenly techniques.

Qing Shui didn't allow Yehuang Guwu and Yuan Su to step out. He tasked them to look after Qing Jun. Initially, Yehuang Guwu insisted on stepping out but Qing Shui stopped her and asked her to believe in him.

Tianhe Renmo stayed beside Yehuang Guwu since Qing Shui requested for him to protect the two ladies and Qing Jun.

"Do you want to kill yourself or do you want me to do it for you? If I have to do it, you will die a terrible death."

One of the leaders was an old man with snowy white long hair and eyebrows that reached all the way down his waist. His cloudy eyes were void of emotions, not even anger.

The others stayed silent. However, some were glaring at Qing Shui pointedly while the others were giving him a death stare.

"I am very curious. How does such an arrogant clan manage to survive up to now?"

Despite Qing Shui's words, he knew that these people weren't actually showing too much arrogance. After all, considering the fact that he had killed so many people from Che Clan and the high position where these people had always been in, their words had merely expressed their anger over this incident.

"Whether or not Che Clan is arrogant is none of your business. Since you have killed people from the Che Clan, you will need to be ready to face us." The old man wasn't angry or at least he didn't seem to be angry. His voice was extremely icy, firm but very calm.

"I'm getting really lazy to talk about this. I won't provoke anyone on my own accord but I'm not afraid of anyone who is blind enough to provoke me either. If a mad dog bites me, I will beat it to

death so that it won't be able to bite anyone else again," Qing Shui said softly but his words were very clearly conveyed.

"Young man, you are the arrogant one. You don't know patience. It will be very easy for you to end up on the losing side. Only the powerful are entitled to arrogance. Even if you want to be arrogant, you will also need to learn how to do it appropriately. Otherwise, you will be beaten to a pulp soon." At this moment, the old man's eyes lit up but the death Qi around him was very thick.

Qing Shui could sense that the old man's cultivation must be very special. Otherwise, he couldn't have such intense death Qi around him.

"The inheritance of Che Clan has gone on for quite a long time. Long enough to diminish the magnificent aspiration and ambition it once have in the past. The rise and decline of a clan is a repetitive cycle. Perhaps this time, Che Clan is at the decline of its cycle." Qing Shui wasn't provoked.

"You think too highly of yourself." The old man trembled. He wasn't the only one. Qing Shui's words had made the other people feel very unpleasant too.

"Well then, let me present you a song. Perhaps all of you might be able to feel something."

Qing Shui didn't bother to hear their response and immediately pulled out a five-string zither. The instrument was silently placed in front of him. Qing Shui then reached out and effortlessly strummed it downwards, producing a cheerful melody in the air. It gave off a tranquil feeling that transported people into a world with blooming flowers, beautiful spring sunshine, and little animals playing with each other, accompanied by melodious birdsong and the fragrance of flowers....

Zheng zheng...

The scenery transitioned the very next moment into a dangerous

place, deep in the mountains. Wilderness stretched as far as the eye can see. Standing alone in the midst of this empty barren land that was completely void of vitality between the heaven and earth, the wind blew violently...

Zheng zheng...

Many ferocious, lofty and huge demonic beasts with deadly jaws suddenly appeared in the surroundings. These demonic beasts were sinister and terrifyingly disgusting with an overwhelming stench. Meeting any of these in a desolate and hopeless circumstance could make one give up on even resisting.

“AAAAHHH!”

One of the old leading men suddenly yelled very loudly. Some other people in the surrounding snapped back to reality as if they had just woken up from a dream. Those with lower strength were still lost in the illusion and seemed to have lost the spirit in their body.

“What is your relation to the Divine Sound Sect?” The leading old man asked with a frown.

Divine Sound Sect?

Qing Shui didn't make a move or any sound. He was clueless about the Divine Sound Sect. However, he could see fear and hostility in the old man's eyes.

AST 1388 – Blood River Chariot Formation, Che Qi's Sure Kill Heavenly Technique, Blood Saber Death Seal

Hearing the Divine Sound Sect being mentioned, Qing Shui did not say much. He had never heard of the Divine Sound Sect but it seemed rather formidable. He decided he would remain silent. If the Che Clan was wary about the Divine Sound Sect, then Qing Shui's silence would cause them unnecessary worry.

“The Divine Sound Sect and I have no relation. You can be reassured that they would not interfere because there will be no need for it.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

His way of speaking caused further uncertainty within the hearts of the members of the Che Clan. It was already past the point of no return. The elder's face paled as he looked at Qing Shui, “The Divine Sound Sect is a sinister and evil force, to join forces with a sinister power, the Dancing Phoenix Continent would not allow the likes of you to go about unscathed.”

Qing Shui remained calm and collected, he had already guessed as much. Previously, he had heard of the Four Great Evil Powers. Demon Lord Palace was one of the four, it would seem that Divine Sound Sect was amongst their ranks as well. However, Qing Shui did not know the remaining two.

“Those who walk straight would not be worried about their shadows being slanted. However, there are people who could be under the light of the sun but could have an evil heart,” Qing Shui said with the least bit of concern.

“Regardless of what your relationship with the Divine Sound Sect is, you killed someone within the Che Clan, now you will be buried with them.” The elder's voice was loud. The elder belonged to the Phoenix Dance Organization. If the Divine Sound Sect was to

intervene, then the Phoenix Dance Organization would not stay idle. The Phoenix Dance Organization and the Four Great Evil Powers were in opposition to each other.

“If that is the case, then we should just talk about our abilities. Will all of you come at me all at once or will it just be you?” Qing Shui provoked him again.

The simplest provocation was usually the most effective. Right now, the surroundings were filled with members of the Che Clan. It would be easily misunderstood as if they were bullying the weak with their numbers.

“Do you have time to care if we were all attacking at once? You can come at us with your full force too. Do you know how pitiful you are? Just like a fool rushing to challenge an entire clan, then asking for one on one fights. Who do you think you are? Do you think after saying a few words things will go as you wish? I am a busy man, I do not have time to play with you. My only goal is to take your life to account for the lives of the Che Clan that you have taken.” The elder looked at Qing Shui and said with disdain.

Qing Shui stared back blankly, to think this old man was so thick-skinned. Qing Shui laughed, “You know no shame. To say those words without any strength to back it up. Alright, then come at me all at once. I will not look down on you guys. If you all come at me and die together, your ancestors on the other side won’t recognize you as their clansmen.”

“Boy, to be so cheeky at death’s door. Attack, Blood River Chariot Formation!”

The elder waved his hand after yelling those words. Everyone pulled out a blood red long sabre. They were grouped together in a strange formation, as if it was a giant blood chariot, releasing an intense killing intent. The elder, with a blood sabre in hand, stood on top of the chariot, as if he was the driver.

Yehuang Guwu would soon come out, Qing Shui slightly raised

his hand. This formation was different from the formations he had encountered before; it had no aura. The formations before that were all enveloped in an aura were all considered small formations. Their weakness was in the consumption level, the bigger it was the higher the consumption. Most could not last more than fifteen minutes. However, the Blood River Chariot Formation in front of Qing Shui was different.

This formation was like the ones used by Qing Shui. It chained together all the Origin Qi, using the elder as the eye of the formation. In battle, the elder was the only one who would attack, the others would not show their hand. This way, the elder's strength could be fully utilized. The elder's strength would be more formidable, regardless of it being his attack, defense or speed...

“This is our Che Clan's inherited battle formation, Blood River Chariot Formation. We will put you in your place, with your lack of outlook and experience. Your sole efforts are nothing more than a fool's bravery. Of course, what you have shown can't even be considered bravery.” Che Qi looked at Qing Shui and slowly raised his blood saber.

The elder's name was Che Qi, his position within the Che Clan was not low. These people were all his strongest partners, Blood River Chariot Formation had enabled him to kill many formidable martial artists.

“Then I will show you what a simple man's bravery is. A real man's bravery can surpass the strength of a battalion of 100,000,” Qing Shui said after seeing the opposition's formation and letting out a sigh of relief.

“Make your move, don't say I didn't give you a chance.” Che Qi's killing intent was slowly spreading to the surroundings.

Hundred Birds Worshipping the Phoenix!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui naturally was not going to waste anytime shredding their power with a potent debuff, then transitioning with steps.

Nine Palace Positions!

Nine Palace Laws!

Five Elements Steps!

Qing Shui's silhouette moved, after such a long time, the stone that acted as the eye of the formation had no fluctuations. However, the power increase was doubled for formations and Nine Palace Steps.

The least of his worries was a position type formation. Since Qing Shui knew that there were not many that could exceed his knowledge in positioning, especially when it came to formations that required many people to cast. Even if it was powerful in strength, it was still intertwined with both strong and weak members. Therefore, Qing Shui can cast Formation Intercept to break their formation.

Formation Intercept!

This ability extends from formation techniques. Once a formation was intercepted, its power is reduced. This is exactly why Qing Shui wanted to intercept the formation.

Qing Shui's speed was fast or it could be described as smoothly drifting and changing unpredictably. His silhouette would flash by and appear on the left, his fist would strike the head of the opponent.

Bang!

Another loud pitched noise resounded. Qing Shui's fist struck his opponent leaving behind a wavy mark on the head of his victims. Suddenly, a giant sabre Qi like that of the speed of lightning slashed towards Qing Shui, carrying an intense killing intent.

The debuff from before had already shocked Che Qi. 30%

strength was still frightening, it left him feeling that Qing Shui was evil. Even with his weakened strength, it was not something that Qing Shui could easily resist.

Qing Shui quickly retreated using Five Elements Steps.

At the same time, the entire formation fiercely advanced forward with Qing Shui's retreat. Compared to Qing Shui's speed, the formation's advancement was not slow by any means. An overwhelming Bloodwave Qi rushed towards Qing Shui, at that moment even Qing Shui felt like he was being smothered. This was not a feeling related to breathing or not.

Blood Saber Death Seal!

The elder slashed with the saber in his hand again. His blood saber transformed into a vibrant color, a grey cloud-like entity appeared in the surrounding, as if it was engulfed in the air. It was too sudden that he had not seen it before but now he could clearly sense it.

Bang!

A dull noise resounded as Qing Shui was sent flying. The moment Qing Shui's body was struck by the Blood Saber, a golden aura blocked the sharp attack.

Qing Shui was surprised but he immediately understood that the Paragon Golden Armor had the effect to withstand one fatal attack.

Che Qi was more astonished than Qing Shui because the Blood Saber Death Seal was Che Qi's number one Sure Kill Heavenly Technique. It was a certain killing blow, even if the opposition was to avoid the attack, the Blood River Chariot Formation could continually advance until the Blood Saber Death Seal hit the target. During this time, the target was locked on, there was no escape. There were exceptions but Che Qi had never known of an exception.

Blood Saber Death Seal could double the strength of this certain

killing blow but this slash had not killed the young man.

Qing Shui was stunned, he had thought of using Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring to dodge but it had malfunctioned...

Moreover, Paragon Golden Armor's effect had already appeared, thus implying that slash was enough to threaten his life. Suddenly, Qing Shui thought of Heavenly Techniques.

Only a Heavenly Technique could do that, otherwise, his Paragon Golden Armor's protection would not activate. Without a doubt, he was using a Heavenly Technique and it could only be used once.

Che Qi had thought of taking the young man's life under his saber, even using his Sure Kill Technique. However, he had not thought that it would be ineffective.

At this moment Qing Shui did not move and Che Qi did not advance. The stare down continued for a moment as both found their answer.

Qing Shui made his move, this time directly towards Che Qi.

Seal of Roc!

Qing Shui used Seal of Roc in midair. Seal of Roc was a spiritual sense lock on but it was not an absolute lock on.

Che Qi laughed as he saw Qing Shui attack. It was especially frightening to have a smile on the Che Qi's face that looked like death. He slashed with the blood saber, the sabre Qi that was red like a fiery blaze spun in the air like a giant sabre and dissipated the Seal of Roc. The red sabre Qi continued to rush towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui's silhouette disappeared into the distance, then suddenly he appeared at the tail end of the Blood River Chariot Formation.

Knowing Qing Shui was about to attack, Che Qi was more relaxed, "Even if I don't move you would not be able to do

anything, you attack cannot break the defence of my formation.”

“Really?”

Qing Shui laughed, he raised his hand to form complicated seals.
Finger Seal!

Phoenix Finger Acupoint Strike!

Bang!

Qing Shui’s hand was fast, after one low pitched noise resounded he raised his other hand to strike with a hand seal.

Bang!

Pa!

Qing Shui’s movement was fast. Three strikes happened within the time of taking a breath. The time to take a breath was not long but Qing Shui’s level by a martial artist’s standard was considered slow.

Had the opposition stopped him, Qing Shui would have only struck once and retreated, then he would find an opportunity to strike the same location on the next attack.

One clear cracking noise resounded. The old man that was struck by Qing Shui dropped like a rock!

Dead!

Continuing, Qing Shui’s silhouette moved on to attack the next target.

Che Qi’s face changed immediately, in a flash, he tried to slash Qing Shui once again.

Blood Saber Soul Reap!

Che Qi utilized the Sure Kill Heavenly Technique. Though he had formidable battle techniques, he could only utilize the Sure Kill Heavenly Technique once, so he cannot be over-reliant on it.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui controlled the mountain with his consciousness. The Nine Continents Mountain came at a crashing speed!

Since the Nine Continents Mountain's power did not threaten Che Qi, its shielding force could be used for blocking.

Break!

Che Qi hollered in a loud voice and heavily slashed toward the Nine Continents Mountain!

Ding!

Nine Continents Mountain was deflected without receiving any damage.

Qing Shui took the opportunity and controlled the Nine Continents Mountain to crash towards the centre of the Blood River Chariot Formation.

Bang!

With Che Qi's powerful strike, adding in Qing Shui's opportunistic guidance, given Qing Shui's perfect positioning, it was a perfect chance to direct all that energy into the Blood River Chariot Formation. Had Qing Shui guided the mountain in the opposite direction from Che Qi's strike, he would not have been able to control the Nine Continents Mountain. However, this was the perfect opportunity, he could even add a bit of his own force.

Immediately, several elders within the Blood River Chariot Formation was sent flying out of the formation as they spewed blood. Even with the formidable defense of the formation, there were heavy casualties.

They were the weakest amongst those in the formation, even in formation technique they were relatively weak.

At this moment, Che Qi wanted to vomit blood. His anger shot up his head. Did he not just shoot himself in his foot?

At the same time, Qing Shui did not forget to cast Phoenix Finger

to attack the acupuncture point he had struck before. He had tried to protect the acupuncture points that had been struck but Qing Shui attacked his other acupuncture point. However, this time it took five finger strikes before he could take care of that person.

AST 1389 – Complete Victory, Cloud Flutter Organization, Coming Forth

Qing Shui could feel that with them having lost six cultivators at once, the prowess of the Blood River Chariot Formation had weakened greatly.

Che Qi felt the most gloomy about this. This young man was too demonic. To think that he could break through the Blood River Chariot Formation's defense. Moreover, he was very quick-witted to be able to launch a counter attack while using his opponents' power.

When Che Qi came charging over once again, Qing Shui had already dodged. Qing Shui had no idea if this formation could stand up to the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack, but he knew that Che Qi wouldn't give him this opportunity. Therefore, right now, Qing Shui could only move about and look for chances to breakthrough.

"You only know how to escape. What's so good about that? If you dare, then come have a real fight with me head-on." Che Qi was extremely infuriated as he bellowed out toward Qing Shui.

"You're already of such an old age. Should I say that you're naive or foolish? Do you really think so highly of yourself? You can choose to run as well. Are you thinking that you're very pitiful? A whole bunch of you are coming at me, yet you want me to fight you head-on? Who do you think you are? Do you think that I'll listen to you just because you asked for it? I don't have time to be squabbling with you here. My aim is to kill you." Qing Shui basically threw back what the old man said earlier right back at him.

Che Qi was angered by what Qing Shui said and with his mouth agape for quite a while, he couldn't say anything at all.

Endless fury turned into a stream of flames, charging into this

body. Che Qi's saber trembled.

Blood Ignition !

The old man's arm suddenly turned very red and spots of blood were coming up. They then formed a line of blood, trickling onto the Blood Saber, before he then swung out toward Qing Shui.

A sword body that was like it was in a liquid state slashed out toward Qing Shui, emitting rumbling sounds that sounded extremely creepy. The deathly stench of blood was extremely strong and piercing.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

Water counteracts fire!

Qing Shui's abilities were not too far off from Che Qi and he had killed six of them earlier, causing the Blood River Chariot Formation's prowess to be reduced a little. Due to this, even though Qing Shui felt that he might not be able to hurt Che Qi, he felt that he would have no problems in protecting himself.

Monstrous Wave!

Although water counteracts fire, Qing Shui's attack still couldn't fend it off entirely. However, it did weaken a large part of its prowess and when the remaining impact hit, Qing Shui's Nine Continents Mountain could easily fend it off.

Qing Shui had already used his Paragon Heavenly Technique once and he was left with two more uses. Right now, Qing Shui felt that he could use it now.

Other than Che Qi who had the Heavenly Technique, the next to most powerful of the were also at Grade Four False God. It was a pity that their strength were still a little bit off from 10 million sun and thus they didn't have the Heavenly Technique. Therefore, to Qing Shui, the damage they dealt wasn't that bad. After all, in principle, they couldn't even break through Qing Shui's defense.

Shadowless Paragon!

Qing Shui felt that it was time and maybe the real battle should now be taking place. His speed instantly increased to be three times what it was and was so terrifying that even Che Qi felt that he couldn't catch up.

Boom boom boom!

Phoenix Finger !

With such a speed, Qing Shui was much more powerful than he was earlier. He managed to perform the Phoenix Finger with a high level of proficiency. If the opponents were to let down their guard, then someone would die at Qing Shui's hands.

Losing one person would cause the prowess of the Blood River Chariot Formation to be reduced by a little. Right now, the Blood River Chariot Formation's prowess had been reduced by 30% in all. As Qing Shui became stronger and his opponents weaker, Qing Shui felt that the battle was getting increasingly easy.

Right now, Qing Shui's great increment in speed caused Che Qi to panic. He tried very hard to give chase, performing powerful martial techniques one after another. However, Qing Shui would manage to dodge them all skillfully. However, as he dodged each time, he would take away one more cultivator's life.

In the blink of an eye, another five people lost their lives!

"Disperse the formation! Surround and attack him!" Che Qi was so angry that his entire body was trembling as he bellowed out.

Out of the 18 people who had formed the Blood River Chariot Formation, Qing Shui had already killed 11 of them. Che Qi held back to not spurt blood as his eyes seemed as if they were spewing fire. He had a strong urge to cut Qing Shui into many pieces.

Qing Shui was now thankful that he had learned the Phoenix Finger. Otherwise, he'd only be able to passively escape today. And he might not be able to do so successfully.

Che Qi couldn't say a single word. On the contrary, as the battle went on, Qing Shui's fighting will got increasingly stronger, his actions became even more proficient and he was able to progress and retreat with great ease.

"It's too unbelievable. To think that even though Miraculous Physician Qing is so young, he can fend off Che Qi's Blood River Chariot Formation..."

"Miraculous Physician Qing's finger seal is so beautiful!" A lady looked at Qing Shui with a glow in her eyes.

"This young man is too terrifying. After 10 or 20 more years, who would be able to stop him?"

"These are already the experts from Che Clan's main branch. I wonder if Che Clan's foundation is able tolerate Miraculous Physician Qing... Will they take action? Will they request help from the Phoenix Dance Organization?"

Linghu Yu looked at this scene from afar, his expression unchanging. However, great turbulent waves were surging in his heart. This young man wasn't someone they should offend. He was really a demonic existence.

From afar, Yelang Qiankun also felt that he had lost the best opportunity. There was nothing to stop the decline of Yelang Clan anymore. When he saw Tianhe Renmo, he knew that this man would definitely cripple Yelang Wuji.

Qing Shui didn't say anything and made his move. When his figure wasn't far from his opponent, he stomped down fiercely.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

The Shadowless Paragon could sustain for 15 minutes and 7.5 minutes had passed by. Qing Shui still had time and thus didn't wish to waste it. He attacked actively.

Nine Palace Steps, Nine Palace Laws!

Nine Palace Prison !

Qing Shui instantly appeared behind the person at the very back.
Phoenix Finger!

Lingtai acupoint!

This was also one of the most important acupuncture points. When the old man was struck by Qing Shui, he died immediately without having the chance to resist.

The Blood River Chariot Formation was gone. Other than the three old men, the rest were not Qing Shui's match at all. While they appeared to be on par with Qing Shui's abilities, under the powerful Phoenix Finger, many of them died with just an attack of his finger.

To bring a person down, one must first deal a blow to their confidence. Che Qi was overwhelmed with fury. Seeing how the people around him, who were his most trusted and were also a part of the Che Clan's foundation, falling one after another, the hatred yet helplessness that Che Qi felt made him want to stab himself.

Without the Blood River Chariot Formation, after being weakened, Che Qi's strength was only around eight million sun... The other people's abilities were even weaker...

Qing Shui had a strength of over five million sun and his defense was even so terrifying that it exceeded 1.5 million sun. Right now, he had unparalleled speed and defense.

Qing Shui was elusive as a ghost, performing the Phoenix Finger without any care.

In less than the time required to take ten breaths, only Che Qi was left standing.

18 people... 18 experts from the clan... and now, he was the only one left standing. Che Qi stood in midair in a daze as he looked at Qing Shui without a single word or a single movement.

He couldn't accept this, he couldn't accept this even if he were to die. Even after he died, he would have to carry a tremendous humiliation. However, what could he do? Right now, he felt that this young man before him was like a tall mountain which couldn't be surpassed.

By this time, Qing Shui clearly wouldn't hold back. He made his move. No matter what the other party did, there was no reason for Qing Shui to not kill him.

Paragon Strike!

Locking onto his opponent, Qing Shui dealt a fatal move.

The Paragon Heavenly Technique's Paragon Strike was a type of combination between physical and mental strength. Therefore, the prowess of this attack surpassed 1.5 million sun. It was a pity that Qing Shui's physical strength was too weak. Otherwise, the prowess of the Paragon Strike would be even more terrifying.

However, the prowess that was over double Qing Shui's strength caused Che Qi to disappear entirely.

The place fell quiet, deadly quiet.

This attack had stunned far too many people. How powerful was this attack to be able to blast Che Qi to his death, such that his body completely disappeared.

It took only a short period of time for the news to spread out. However, Qing Shui didn't stay for too long. He entered the Imperial Cuisine Hall with the two ladies, Qing Jun and Tianhe Renmo. Earlier on, Yehuang Guwu had sealed up both Qing Jun's vision and hearing. She was now asleep.

Tianhe Renmo was extremely agitated now. He had no idea why he was so agitated. Looking at this young man who wasn't extremely tall but yet had an upright aura that seemed to reach all the way to the heaven. He was like a tall and powerful pine tree.

After Qing Shui and the group went back, some people in the

crowd headed back as well. However, there were still others who refused to leave and were talking amongst themselves, as though they were waiting to watch the next show.

...

Qing Shui had no idea what the Che Clan would do next. Although things had come down to this, he was still a little on the passive side. He wondered if the Phoenix Dance Organization would take action. He did feel a little uneasy.

“The situation with the Che Clan isn’t considered to one where there must be one party to die and is irrecoverable. However, I wonder if they will be conceited to come fight with me without asking for assistance.” Qing Shui rubbed his head.

Just as Qing Shui’s thoughts were running wild, a female attendant walked in, bowed to Qing Shui and said, “Sir, someone’s requesting for medical treatment. The person claims to be from “Cloud Flutter”. The person says that you’ll let them in if you hear this name.”

Cloud Flutter !

It was true that Qing Shui had heard of this name before. He heard it through Linghu Yu in their conversation last time. Cloud Flutter was an agglomeration that was a competitor against the Phoenix Dance Organization. They could even be said to be at loggerheads with each other. While they were not as powerful as the Phoenix Dance Organization, the latter couldn’t do anything to them either.

Qing Shui had no idea why they had come. After giving it some thought, he said, “Bring them to the sixth story.”

“Yes!”

After the female attendant headed down, he headed toward the sixth story as well, in contemplation. He felt that the reason Cloud Flutter had come to look for him was definitely related to the

events that had occurred today. Could it be that they wanted him to join them?

Qing Shui felt that this possibility was very high but he won't be joining other organizations with the exception of the Demon Lord Palace. If that lady were to let him join, then he would do so without any hesitation. It wouldn't be long for him to be able to look for her. Before that happened, he must first get the things here settled.

Qing Shui walked very slowly. The fifth story all the way to the highest story were not open to the public. By the time Qing Shui slowly walked up all the way to the sixth story, he already saw two people there. There was a man and a lady.

The man seemed to be middle-aged. Qing Shui knew that this man was very old but had actually used some Youth Retaining Arts. Although he seemed like a middle-aged man by his appearance, Qing Shui knew that this appearance couldn't be sustained for very long.

The man was very handsome and manly and tall and his long figure exuded an explosive force. His eyes were very warm, giving the feeling that it was easy for one to believe his words.

Compared to the man, the lady was clearly much younger. This was a mature lady who was in her 30s. Her dressing was sexy and mature, her hair tied up high. It complemented her snow-white neck to make it appear longer and sexier.

Her eyes were very charming, yet had a feeling of one who was very persistence. Her upright nose appeared to be very sexy and her closed lips gave Qing Shui the feeling that this lady was very strong headed.

Qing Shui had no idea what the background of the Cloud Flutter Organization was but he knew that these two people before him could fully represent them. They were husband and wife, a couple that would make many people envious.

AST 1390 – Working Together With Custodian, Phoenix Dance’s Left Custodian Will Take Action?

The Cloud Flutter Organization was very interesting. It wasn’t very big relative to the Phoenix Dance Organization.

The Cloud Flutter Organization was very lean, filled with elite members. These two members were also experts, especially the lady, who was slightly stronger than the man.

“May I ask who the two of you are? Why have you come to look for me?” Qing Shui smiled and walked up to the two of them, signaling for them to take a seat.

Qing Shui brought out some tea sets from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, getting the tea ready almost instantly without any delays. It was as if the tea was prepared in advance. He filled their cups.

The two of them politely gestured the same. The man smiled and said, “I’ll cut to the chase. We’re from Cloud Flutter and our Organization wishes to become friends with you.”

“Oh, right, I’m Yun Yijian and this is my wife. We can represent the Cloud Flutter. I wonder if you have any plans to consider our request,” the man smiled and said again.

Qing Shui smiled. While they only said that they wanted to be friends, they were actually looking to work together with Qing Shui. This was only a more indirect way of saying things. Qing Shui smiled and looked at the two of them, “Are there any benefits for us to become friends? Why don’t we just talk openly?”

“Are you aware that the Phoenix Dance Organization already has their eyes on you? Do you have the confidence to stand up against them?” Yun Yijian looked at Qing Shui as he continued to smile.

“The Phoenix Dance Organization has targeted me?” Qing Shui was surprised. Linghu Yu said that as long as the Che Clan didn’t ask for assistance, the Phoenix Dance Organization wouldn’t take any action. Could it be that the Che Clan had requested assistance? He felt that this couldn’t be the case. Although they had lost quite a number of experts, that was only enough to let Che Clan lose an arm or even not being able for them to have lost an arm.

“The Che Clan shouldn’t have requested assistance from the Phoenix Dance Organization, so why would they have their attention on me?”

“The Che Clan really didn’t request for assistance from the Phoenix Dance Organization but the Phoenix Dance Organization will definitely take action. It’s because their Left Custodian is a relative by marriage with the Che Clan. Therefore, they will be sending people after you even if the Che Clan doesn’t ask for assistance.”

Hearing this, Qing Shui understood. Relatives by marriage... Che Clan’s relative was really powerful. Left Custodian... Qing Shui knew of the status of the Left Custodian. In this world, left comes before the right. Although on the surface, both the Left and Right Custodians were on equal ground, if there must be one side who was stronger, it would definitely be the Left Custodian.

There was no number one in literary world and there was no number two in martial arts. No matter how evenly matched two parties were, there would always be a winner in a battle. Therefore, the position of the Left Custodian was on equal grounds with the deputy head. They were also considered to be reporting to one, yet above many.

It would be a lie for Qing Shui to say that he wasn’t worried. He lifted his head and looked at Yun Yijian. “Go on. How can we be friends?”

“I have an elder in my clan whose lifespan is nearing his end. I

hope that Miraculous Physician can help to extend his lifespan by a little. As friends, we'll help you to stand against the Phoenix Dance Organization," Yun Yijian looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

"Can Cloud Flutter stand up against the Phoenix Dance Organization?" Qing Shui asked, not completely trusting.

"The Cloud Flutter isn't as powerful as the Phoenix Dance, but they can't do anything to us either. If they were to wipe us out, then they wouldn't be able to survive either. Since I gave my word, I'll definitely be able to do it. However, it'll be very hard for me to help you on the matters concerning the Che Clan. Why don't I get a few people from the Cloud Flutter to stay with you and to protect you?" Yun Yijian gave it some thought and said.

"There's no need for that. It's fine as long as you guys can help me to fend off the Phoenix Dance. Oh right, I'm a person who cares a lot for my friends. I shall have to trouble Brother Yun then," Qing Shui said very seriously and then raised his tea cup toward Yun Yijian.

"Then I'll take it that you've agreed," Yun Yijian smiled and said.

"I'm Qing Shui, you can just call me by my name!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

"Alright, Brother Qing Shui. I shan't stand on ceremony then," Yun Yijian also said happily.

Qing Shui felt that he had a decent judgment for people. This man was bighearted and had great manners. He was definitely a powerful existence in the Cloud Flutter Organization. This was because he was very strong and still had a lot of potential.

Power. Only when one's power reached this level would they be able to come into contact with people of the same level. In the past, False Gods were like legendary existences but now, they truly existed. If you hadn't reached this level, you wouldn't know that the other party was a False God no matter how close the two of you

were. Birds of a feather flock together. This was what influence circles were like.

“How much more lifespan does you elder has? Is his condition urgent?” Qing Shui gave it some thought and asked.

“There’s still half a year.”

By this time, the person himself would almost be able to accurately sense how much life they were left with.

“You have such great trust in me?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“I trust you as a person. You didn’t say that it was impossible, meaning that it’s definitely possible,” Yun Yijian smiled and said.

Hearing his words, Qing Shui smiled, “Do I pay a visit to the old man or is it convenient for him to come here?”

There were other people here. Qing Shui didn’t wish to leave this place.

“You’re busy. We’ll be the ones to come over. Although the Old Master is only left with half a year worth of lifespan, his abilities are as strong as ever,” Yun Yijian said directly.

“That’s good too. Then Elder Brother is welcome to come anytime.”

“Alright, I’ll head back first then. If it’s possible, I’ll come again tomorrow with Old Master,” Yun Yijian stood up and said.

The lady stood up as well. She had only smiled to greet Qing Shui at the beginning and hadn’t said anything thereafter.

“Alright!”

“I’m already the elder sister-in-law of the Miraculous Physician.”

Saying that while smiling, the lady left. As she sashayed, her well-embodied figure set off flames in one’s heart.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose while Yun Yijian smiled, “This is just the way she is. Please don’t take it against her.”

“Why would I? Elder Brother has good fortune.” Qing Shui could tell from Yun Yijian’s expression that he adored this lady a lot, much more than he did himself.

“You’re very blissful as well. Both of your wives are unrivaled beauties.”

“Hmph!”

Yun Yijian hadn’t finished his words when he heard the soft grunt from the lady. He choked back whatever he hadn’t said and smiled awkwardly when he saw Qing Shui’s teasing smile.

“Sister-in-law really has a way of teaching her husband!”

...

The Yun couple left and Qing Shui headed back to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Yun Yijian hadn’t said a lot regarding the Cloud Flutter and Qing Shui wouldn’t ask either. They were barely considered friends now but it was a working relationship. If the relationship was a happy one, then they would become friends, good friends.

Having Cloud Flutter coming into the picture let Qing Shui heave a sigh of relief. After all, if he had to deal with the Phoenix Dance now, Qing Shui felt that his only option would be to escape.

Cultivate... The Phoenix Finger was now considered Qing Shui’s greatest reliance. It was because the people he would be up against would subject him to only be able to take their attacks. If he were to wish to win, then he would have to rely on the Phoenix Finger.

The Paragon Golden Armor allowed Qing Shui to be able to fend off the attacks from Heavenly Technique’s killing moves. Formations were an exception as well. Qing Shui wasn’t very afraid of formations. He was more concerned about Heavenly Technique’s killing moves that would catch one off guard. It was an unknown fear.

...

The night passed by peacefully. Late morning the next day, Yun Yijian came. There was also an old man who looked like an ancient wood. The old man wasn't considered to appear amiable. He appeared very out of the picture just by standing there but yet seemed to be very ordinary-looking. He would be easily neglected and yet could easily attract attention. It was a very strange feeling.

The old man got himself a "Guest Card" from Qing Shui.

"Brother Qing Shui, come, let me introduce you. This is my clan's Old Master. Old Master, this is Qing Shui. His medical skills are very amazing," Yun Yijian said happily.

"Sir, you've reached a crucial point. If you can try a little bit more, then you'll be considered to have reached great heights!" Qing Shui smiled and greeted the old man.

A hint of surprise flashed on the old man's face as he assessed Qing Shui seriously. A smile broke out on his not-too-amiable face. This made him appear to be a lot more gentle.

"Miraculous Physician Qing is the most outstanding young man I've seen. The geniuses whom I've met in the past are only at the level of being able to help to carry your shoes. Your identity as a Miraculous Physician is really good," the old man said happily.

"I'm flattered." Qing Shui led them upstairs.

"I'm known to be harsh with my words. Having lived for so many years, the number of people I've complimented can be counted with a single hand," the old man smiled and said and then stopped there.

Yun Yijian knew this. Even he himself only received an "acceptable" rating from the old man. However, this appraisal was already something that would make many people extremely jealous. While others had praised Yun Yijian to the skies, he had only gotten an "acceptable" from the old man.

However, what Qing Shui received had surpassed him by too

much. Their gap was something which couldn't be closed.

Sixth story!

Qing Shui helped the old man increase his lifespan in one of the rooms here. The effect was good and the speed was very fast as well. In less than four hours, the old man seemed rejuvenated, exuding vigor. Impurities were expelled and his vitality was extended.

The old man was stunned for a very long time, before he let out a sigh and looked at Qing Shui, "This is too heaven-defying. Your medical skill is as heaven-defying as your cultivation. People from your clan will probably wake up from their sleep with smiles to have a member like you in the family!"

"Sir, I can only increase your lifespan by this much for now. However, under normal circumstances, you should be able to attain a breakthrough and then your lifespan will increase by a lot more," Qing Shui smiled and said.

"I'm already prepared for death. Little Jian has been trying to find ways to help me extend my lifespan and also approached many physicians. However, all of them couldn't do anything when they assessed my condition. I hadn't been holding hopes today and just didn't want to disappoint this child. This result is too much of a surprise. I apologize for having doubted you earlier," the old man said very seriously.

"Old Master, there's no need for you to be so serious about this. This is very normal and isn't much." Qing Shui hadn't expected that the old man still had this side to him.

"Qing Shui, can I call you this?"

"Of course. It's what should be done."

"Alright, I'll get straight to the point. Cloud Flutter will always treat you as our greatest friend. What we value is your unrivaled potential. Don't blame me for being practical. As you moved on,

the people around you have been changing constantly as well, right? The ones who won't change would be your closest kin and closest friends. Therefore, I hope that we can become the closest friends. One day, when you've managed to toss Cloud Flutter far behind you, then Cloud Flutter will disappear by itself. However, this old man still hopes that if it's convenient, you can extend a helping hand as well."

Putting other things aside, with just Qing Shui's medical skills alone, if some elders who were the pillars of the clan were to reach their end of their lifespan, what would it be like for their lifespans to be extended by several hundred years?

"Alright, I promise you. As long as others don't let me down, I'll never let them down," Qing Shui said surely and didn't stand on ceremony.

"Alright, I'll fight for your life even if it's at the expense of my own. I won't even hesitate to put Cloud Flutter on the line," the old man said.

"Is the Phoenix Dance Organization planning to go all out against me?" When Qing Shui heard what the old man said, he was astonished. After all, what the old man said had already revealed sufficient information. For Cloud Flutter Organization to go all out... Everything was clear now.

AST 1391 – Fire Bird’s Morphing, Hell’s Phoenix, Soaring to the Sky

“The Left Custodian is wanting to take action against you and will be bringing in other members of the Phoenix Dance Organization,” the old man looked at Qing Shui and said.

Hearing this, Qing Shui felt that his ability to get information was still very weak. Although the Jade Emperor Bees could be put to use, there were still plenty of disadvantages. Although he had a divine connection with them, they were after all, a lot different from humans.

“Sir, if you guys don’t have a lot of confidence, then it’s better for you to not get involved,” Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

“It’s fine. Although the Cloud Flutter isn’t as powerful as the Phoenix Dance, it isn’t that easy for them to wipe us out. Even if they did eradicate us, the Phoenix Dance will suffer great losses as well and they’ll end up being taken advantage of by other powers. Therefore, the Phoenix Dance won’t really go all out with the Cloud Flutter.”

“If the Cloud Flutter were to stop the Phoenix Dance from making any moves against me, they still wouldn’t fight it out with the Cloud Flutter?” Qing Shui couldn’t understand.

“They won’t but they’ll try to avoid us. Therefore, I’ll do my best but I’m not sure if I’ll be able to stop them entirely.” Saying this, the old man was a little worried as well.

Qing Shui looked at the old man for a while and felt that he did not lie. Smiling, Qing Shui said, “There’s no need to worried. Even if the Che Clan and the Phoenix Dance want to swallow me up, it won’t be that easy for them either.”

If this was said by some other young man, the old man would definitely treat it as rubbish talk. However, Qing Shui was

different. The old man didn't feel that Qing Shui was boasting. After some hesitation, the old man said, "What do you think of letting Little Jian and Little Ying stay with you?"

Little Jian and Little Ying were Yun Yijian and his wife.

"That's good too. But don't let them make a move unless necessary. It'll be fine as long as they can help to take care of two people. As long as they are not attacked, then there's no need for the two of them to do anything," Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

"Okay. I'll be more at ease with this arrangement. Having one more person would mean more security." The old man stood up.

"Little Jian, you'll stay here and do what Qing Shui said," the old man said to Yun Yijian.

"Mmm, I got it. Little Ying should be arriving soon. I'll go look for her."

...

The people outside knew that there was trouble brewing here. Although nothing could be seen on the surface, everyone knew that there would be an explosion sooner or later. Those with news and quick wits would already have sensed the danger. There should still be other powers who would get involved.

It wasn't known who was the one to spread the news but people now were aware that Qing Shui had helped Cloud Flutter's Yun Wanpeng increased his lifespan by several hundreds of years.

Yun Wanpeng was that old man from Yun Clan.

Many experts in this area knew that Yun Wanpeng's lifespan was nearing its end but now, Yun Wanpeng appeared to be invigorated and full of vitality. This was something which could not be faked. Experts were very sensitive to things like this. This was especially so, when one was only left with about half a year or so lifespan. It was hard to conceal something like this.

Therefore, many people believed in the news and now knew that there was an amazing Miraculous Physician at the Imperial Cuisine Hall. In the past, many people had looked down on the Imperial Cuisine Hall but they now all changed their minds. Those who had received a token from the Imperial Cuisine Hall were now exhilarated. This was a token that could ensure one's life and increase one's lifespan. Moreover, the value of this token was now skyhigh.

Those who had gone to the Imperial Cuisine Hall in the past and could have easily obtained a token, but had left in fury, were now full of regret. This was especially so for those who had said spiteful words and had done so in front of Qing Shui. These people now felt so upset that they wanted to bang their heads against a wall.

Many people now knew of how amazing Qing Shui was and wanted to get into his good books. Even under such a situation, many people were still raring to take action.

However, Qing Shui refused to meet anyone. Since he had decided to put on airs, he decided to go all out. Moreover, he spread the word that he would only meet others after the matter with the Che Clan was over.

What a joke. After the matters with the Che Clan were settled, would it still be as easy for them to enter?

Clever people knew what Qing Shui meant and thus, they backed off. Qing Shui's intentions were very clear. If they wanted him to help them increase their lifespans, then they would have to pay the price. For example, to go against the Phoenix Dance and the Che Clan. This was what Cloud Flutter had done...

The Phoenix Dance wasn't the only big power in the continent's capital. Moreover, with the involvement of the Cloud City, there were still some bigger clans and powers who chose to stand up against the Phoenix Dance. There would be people keeping guard around the Imperial Cuisine Hall every day.

Qing Shui stood on the rooftop. If the Phoenix Dance wished to take him on with their advantage in numbers, then they had underestimated his influence. As a powerful physician, as long as he played the right cards, he could easily let a great clan be wiped out completely.

Of course, the situation had yet to become so serious. For now, he would let his targets feel troubled and go crazy.

Qing Shui didn't know if it was because of Cloud Flutter or because of the involvement of other clans and powers that the day had passed by peacefully. He called his demonic beasts out to stand guard while he entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to cultivate. However, the moment he entered, he was stunned.

The Fire Bird had changed. Did it attain a breakthrough?

Right now, the size of the Fire Bird was over two times bigger than what it was previously. Its feathers were still pitch black, like black treasured stones. It exuded a cold and elegant aura. When it saw Qing Shui, it cried out happily.

This should be the cry of a phoenix!

Why did it attain a breakthrough? Could it be because he had cultivated the Phoenix Form?

What was the connection? Qing Shui assessed the Fire Bird and saw that the crown it had on its head previously had now grown very big. It was still a pitch black crown but was extremely brilliant.

Phoenix?

At this moment, Qing Shui felt very excited. The Fire Bird could now be said to be extremely close to the legendary phoenix. But was it considered a phoenix yet?

Heavenly Vision Technique!

Hell's Phoenix, Bloodline Power: Weak!

Qing Shui understood at first glance and felt very agitated. The Fire Bird was now considered to be a phoenix. It was a Hell's Phoenix. Even though it was a phoenix with a weak blood lineage. It was still considered to be a phoenix.

A phoenix wasn't an existence which ordinary demonic beasts could win against, even if it was a phoenix with the weakest blood lineage.

Qing Shui looked toward its physical strength. It had now reached a terrifying 200 sun. Qing Shui was filled with emotions as well as feelings of regrets. It was because he hadn't been around when the Fire Bird went through the morph. He didn't get to see that majestic scene. He didn't even know how the Fire Bird had suddenly morphed.

Although it always had the possibility of undergoing a morph, nothing had happened so far. Therefore, Qing Shui hadn't been paying attention in this area. The long time that had passed in the actual world was considered to be a very long time in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

For the "Fire Bird's" physical strength to reach 200 sun, it could be said that it had progressed tremendously. It was a huge rise. Qing Shui looked excitedly toward the Fire Bird's battle techniques, hoping that it could give him a great surprise during such a crucial period.

Dark Phoenix of Nine Heavens, passive battle technique, zero depletion, permanently increases power by four times. The depletion from any usage of battle techniques and attacks would be reduced by half.

Powerful... Qing Shui now had no idea what he could say to express his current feelings. He had a feeling that for the Fire Bird to have morphed into the Hell's Phoenix, it could not be considered an Immortal Demon existence and was now at the False God level.

He now had a False God level demonic beast as well...

The more Qing Shui thought about it, the more gloomy he felt for having missed the scene of the Fire Bird's morphing. This was a huge loss. However, looking at the Fire Bird, which should now be considered a Hell's Phoenix, Qing Shui still felt especially happy.

Superior Flight: A powerful flying ability of the Hell's Phoenix. Flying speed is increased by tenfold and depletion from flying is reduced by tenfold.

Terrifying... Qing Shui's mouth was agape and he was stunned... He hadn't expected that the Fire Bird would be the first one to undergo a morph. He had thought that the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant would be first.

Hell's Inferno: The powerful flame attack unleashed by the Fire Bird. Its pitch black flames can burn everything and have terrifying destructive powers. It was the Black Phoenix's powerful battle technique and the power of fire attribute attacks was five times that of its physical strength.

Phoenix Dance of Nine Heavens: Passive battle technique, permanently increase fire attribute attacks by tenfold. The damage it received would be halved. All resistance increase by threefold. Zero depletion.

When Qing Shui saw this, he smiled. He was unable to contain his smile. This was far too terrifying. The Hell's Inferno itself was five times its physical strength and the Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens once again increased tenfold... It had now exceeded 55 times...

This was what morphing was. A phoenix Immortal Demon was a terrifying existence, even if it was just at the lowest level. The day he had been anticipating had finally arrived!

Underworld Fireball: Unleash a fireball attack. Its attacking prowess was five times its strength. The fireball contained a

terrifying explosive power. When it exploded, the prowess is doubled once again. Spiritually locked onto target.

Qing Shui's mouth was agape. That feeling was even happier than being hit by a fallen treasure from the sky. He now felt a little numb. All the cells in his body were jumping about excitedly and right now, he could no longer express the surprise in his heart.

Phoenix Paradise: When the Fire Bird received fatal damage, it would have a 30% chance to go through a Firebath Rebirth. The successful rebirth would be like a transformation with its strength being twice as strong as before.

There were no changes to this. Qing Shui didn't find it strange either.

Finally, Qing Shui discovered that there were two more battle techniques.

Phoenix Heart: A powerful Phoenix Heart could allow the all of the phoenix's prowess to be doubled once again, damage received reduced by half once again and all depletion to be reduced one fold. Zero depletion, passive battle technique.

Phoenix Might: Absolute suppression over all bird-type beasts, with the exception of phoenixes, suppressing their abilities by at least 10%. At most, it could cause the target to lose its battle prowess but it was unable to cause a suppression in other areas. Zero depletion, passive battle technique!

When the Fire Bird activated the Underworld Fireball, at the moment when it exploded, the prowess could surpass 20 million sun...

Could this be the power of the phoenix? This was when it was just the Hell's Phoenix which had a weak blood lineage. Then what kind of power did demonic beasts at the level of phoenixes or dragons with a powerful blood lineage have?

The Spirit Gathering Lamp once again lost its effect. Otherwise,

if the prowess of the abilities were doubled again, he could go straight to wipe out the Phoenix Dance Organization. It should be possible...

Since the effect was lost, then so be it. The power of the Fire Bird was already very terrifying. Its resistance was higher and so was its speed. Furthermore, there was also the suppression ability. Toward bird-typed beasts, with the exception of phoenixes, the suppression was absolute. For others, for example, humans, it was unknown how much the suppression would work. Since it wasn't absolute, any situation could be possible.

Peak Grade Five False God was at a level with a strength of 16 million sun. The Fire Bird had already surpassed 22 million sun. Demonic beasts didn't have to go through the False God Tribulations but they would undergo morphing. The later the phase, the harder it was to morph.

Qing Shui's Paragon Strike was only slightly over 15 million sun. Right now, he felt very much at ease. After being weakened by the Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix and Emperor's Qi, who could still withstand the explosive impact of the Fire Bird's Underworld Fireball? Furthermore, this attack was one that was locked onto the target and impossible to dodge, unless the target destroyed the fireball before it reached them.

This was a surprise, a great surprise. Qing Shui felt very much at ease. In this situation, where he waited to receive things thrown at him, he had enough support.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was also on the verge of attaining a breakthrough but there were still no signs of it. The Fire Bird's breakthrough could settle the pressing impending danger and after the things here were settled, he might be able to go take a look at the Demon Lord Palace. If the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant were to attain a breakthrough, he would be even more confident. Qing Shui was full of anticipation. Right now, his powers were stabilized and slowly improving.

AST 1392 – Devil Suppression Formation, Devil Slaying Golden Lock Formation, Che Clan and Left Custodian

Qing Shui wasn't too surprised that the Spirit Gathering Lamp had lost its effect. At grade six, the level of the Spirit Gathering Lamp was considered to be too low. Even if it were to increase by one grade, it would be hard for there to be any effect. Although these things were very good, it was too hard to increase their grades.

This was even when Qing Shui had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Otherwise, even if he had these treasures, there was no way that they could be of any use. This was unless he could find some things which could increase the grade of the treasures directly.

Qing Shui was satisfied. In the future, after the Spirit Gathering Lamp leveled up, it could be a huge surprise. Right now, the Fire Bird's strength of 22 million sun was already sufficient to deal with the current situation.

With a great feeling of surprise and joy, Qing Shui started his cultivation!

Formations!

In the previous battle, Qing Shui once again experienced the prowess of formations. If it was a one-on-one fight, formations were not of much use. Qing Shui had the Nine Palace Steps and his family started learning it from a young age. Moreover, all of them learn the same formation as well.

The Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation!

The Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation could be adapted into other formations, such as the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Sword

Formation. He had taught this formation to them a long time ago, as well as the Five Elements Minor Formation, which was a combination of a confining formation and a killing formation.

After Qing Shui attained a breakthrough to the eighth heavenly layer, he experienced a huge improvement in all areas, including formations. He realized that he could now learn quite a number of formations.

Devil Suppression Formation, Devil Slaying Golden Lock Formation.....

These formations were all quite good but the prerequisites were very high and they were very strict in positions. Therefore, in order to learn these, there was a need to have a good grasp of time and one must also have considerable cultivation and a powerful brain.

Qing Shui could only take a look at them and visualize the implementation in his mind or try to figure it out by himself.

He continued to cultivate like this, studying some other things, refining demons, tempering when he was taking a rest. Unknowingly, it was time for him to leave the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He had only learned the tip of the iceberg that was these formations but this had already allowed him to feel how powerful these formations were.

Qing Shui had finished the Four-Yang Pills and the people around him could only eat them once a year. It was already a great blessing for one to be able to eat such medicinal pills once a year. There was the Origin Returning Pill as well.

Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu had already reached the False God level and thus couldn't use it anymore. It was a pity that they couldn't use such a good medicinal pill. Qing Shui put aside the Four-Yang Pills, Origin Returning Pills and Double Portion Medication he had refined. In the future, the demand for these would be very high.

...

After just one night, Qing Shui felt as if even the skies appeared to be different now. Right now, he could relax on the highest floor, sipping tea. He didn't worry at all that Che Clan would come to exact revenge and he was even feeling a little expectant.

Around the Imperial Cuisine Hall, or rather, along the streets where the Imperial Cuisine Hall was located, the traffic flow was over double what it usually was. The restaurants and other places were filled with people.

Qing Shui felt that Che Clan should already have made their move. Now that things had already reached this stage, there were no other options. Even the Phoenix Dance Organization had to be changed a little.

Tianhe Renmo sat opposite Qing Shui and drank tea with him.

"Brother, you aren't worried at all?" Tianhe Renmo looked at Qing Shui, looking unfathomable like a deep swamp or a great ocean. He had no idea what the other was thinking at all. He couldn't sense anything either.

"Why is there a need to worry? The one who should worry is someone else," Qing Shui smiled and said, feeling extremely relaxed.

When Tianhe Renmo saw how confident Qing Shui was, he seemed to feel a little more at ease as well. This was a very strange feeling. In the past, he would only feel this way if he was before elders in his clan but that feeling grew increasingly faint as time passed. To think that he suddenly had this feeling again.

Just then, a male attendant from the Imperial Cuisine Hall walked up to them and said, "Physician, someone got me to pass this to you."

Qing Shui had given the instructions earlier for this middle-aged man to handle the trifling issues concerning the Imperial Cuisine

Hall. He was considered to be a steward. This person was originally only at Peak Martial King level but after Qing Shui had helped to bring his level up to the Martial Saint level, this man was now completely devoted and loyal to Qing Shui.

“Who was it?” Qing Shui took it and asked softly.

“Someone from Linghu Clan,” the man said seriously.

“Alright, I got it. You can help to pay a little more attention.”

The man went down. Qing Shui opened up the beast parchment. After reading it, he immediately handed it to Tianhe Renmo. This was a letter that Linghu Yu had given him.

It wrote that the Phoenix Dance Organization’s Left Custodian had disappeared and Cloud Flutter Organization might not be able to stop them and that Qing Shui should be careful. Linghu Clan and the Left Custodian’s status differed by a lot and even if he wanted to help, they didn’t seem to be able to.

“What should we do?” Tianhe Renmo put down the beast parchment and looked at Qing Shui.

Just then, Yun Yijian walked over. When he saw the beast parchment before Qing Shui and Tianhe Renmo, he said helplessly, “Old Master and the others have been held up by the people from the Phoenix Dance Organization. Within 15 minutes, Che Clan and the Left Custodian will be rushing over. Brother Qing, what should we do?”

“I thought that Cloud Flutter would be able to stop them,” Qing Shui said softly, not looking at Yun Yijian.

Yun Yijian’s face turned flushed red. Previously, he had even said confidently that they guaranteed that they would be able to hold back the Phoenix Dance. He hadn’t expected that the Left Custodian had held this matter in such high regard and didn’t even mind mobilizing so much manpower to hold back the obstacles in his way.

Qing Shui looked at Yun Yijian who appeared a little awkward. He knew that they weren't trying any tricks. This situation was within Qing Shui's expectation. He wasn't a positive person and he would tend to assume the worst possible situation. He hadn't expected that this time around, he was right.

Thankfully, at the most crucial moment, the Fire Bird went through a tremendous change, becoming a Hell's Phoenix, a powerful False God demonic beast, an Immortal Demon. Moreover, it was a phoenix-type one.

"Since that's the case, then we'll face them head-on!" Qing Shui looked at Yun Yijian calmly and said.

"Alright, when that time comes, I'll be the first one to attack." Yun Yijian bit his lips and made a huge decision.

Qing Shui smiled, "The Old Master told you to listen to me. You guys can just continue to help to take care of the Imperial Cuisine Hall as well as my wife and the others."

After sensing the surging emotions in Yun Yijian, Qing Shui no longer held anything against him. After all, the Cloud Flutter Organization were a far cry from the Phoenix Dance Organization. If the Phoenix Dance Organization wished to hold back the Cloud Flutter Organization, it would be possible. In the past, the Cloud Flutter Organization had thought that the Left Custodian would be the only one involved. They were still capable of stopping the Left Custodian. However, if more and more people from the Phoenix Dance Organization got involved, it would be beyond them.

Eventually, it ended up that Cloud Flutter was the one which was held back by the Phoenix Dance and Qing Shui was left to face the Left Custodian and Che Clan...

There was less than 15 minutes, enough for only one cup of tea. Qing Shui poured himself a cup of tea. The tea was very hot. This temperature wouldn't affect Qing Shui but appreciating tea was good for passing time.

Qing Shui held onto his tea cup and look into the distance. They were at the highest story and had a great view. Neither Tianhe Renmo nor Yun Yijian could calm down. They knew well how terrifying Che Clan and the Left Custodian were.

Qing Shui felt very calm. If Che Clan and the Left Custodian were to come, then there would be no need for them to go back anymore. The people from the Phoenix Dance Organization who had taken part in this matter could forget about getting off either.

Very quickly, when Qing Shui was halfway through his cup of tea, several tens of black dots had already appeared in the distance. The speed of the black dots was very fast and in the blink of an eye, arrived very close to them. Qing Shui drank up the last sip of his tea.

Many people from the opposing side saw that Qing Shui was still drinking tea and were all astonished. This kid could really put up a good act, to be acting calm despite being on the verge of death. Did he really think that he was invincible?

Of course, this was just what many people thought. No one said it out!

Qing Shui held onto the tea cup and assessed the great number opposite which was close to 100 people. Everyone was riding on a huge demonic beast. Although there were many different varieties, everyone had a ride.

The aura the opponents exuded was very strong, coming from several tens of False God cultivators, especially the several people in the lead. Qing Shui's gaze landed on the old man who was standing in the middle but more toward the left.

The old man had an upright pose and only appeared to be slightly old. His clothes, with the prints of a green phoenix, made him stand out a lot. The old man appeared very calm and his gaze was very warm, without a hint of gleam in his eyes. However, Qing Shui could immediately tell that he was the Left Custodian.

It was a strange feeling. He was an existence like the light from fireflies, yet was more brilliant than the sun. His aura was very reserved and standing there, he seemed to have completely merged into the heaven and earth. It made it hard for one to find a flaw to attack him from.

There were four or five people next to the old man and these people were all more powerful than their beast rides. Although they weren't as powerful as the old man with the phoenix print clothes but they were still terrifying existences. These people were all powerful experts from the Che Clan.

Many people at the back were all False God cultivators as well, though there were some who weren't. Despite this, they would still be at least at Martial Emperor level. These people were the core pillars of the Che Clan. Without these people, Che Clan would cease to exist.

"You guys still came." Qing Shui smiled at them and then gradually stepped onto the air, heading up.

"You're very outstanding but it's a pity that you stand out too much. If you could hold back for 100 years, there wouldn't be anyone in the Dancing Phoenix Continent who would be able to stop you in your path." An old man next to the old man wearing the green phoenix print clothes stepped forward.

"100 years? That's too long. I cannot wait." Qing Shui shook his head.

"You really surprise me. I don't know how you can remain so calm now. Is it just because you are a Grade Two False God?" The old looked at Qing Shui, feeling very astonished.

"Being a Grade Two False God, I wiped out the entire Blood River Chariot Formation single-handedly. Don't you think that the Grade Two False God that I am is different from other Grade Two False Gods?" Qing Shui smiled. This old man was muddled.

“Alright. I’m called Che Chi. At least I’ll let you find out whose hands you’re dying in.”

“You’re scared,” Qing Shui looked at this old man who was called Che Chi and said.

“Scared? What’s there for me to be scared of? There’s so many of us here. We’ll be able to blast you into smithereens.” Che Chi sounded a little proud. This proud feeling was an air of superiority coming from a great clan.

“Why did you bring along so many people? It goes to show that you’re afraid. Do you dare you take me on, one-on-one? Do you dare to take this Grade Two False God head-on by yourself?”

Qing Shui spoke with a valiant tone, his voice ringing out to the far distance. People within 100 li could all hear what he said. This made Che Chi’s countenance change.

When things goes wrong, there must be something strange. The more fearless Qing Shui appeared to be, the more the other party won’t be able to feel at ease. However, after seeing the old man wearing the green phoenix green clothes, he felt at ease.

“I’ll take you on for a round as you wish. I’ll let you know what absolute power is.” Che Chi took out two huge hammers and walked toward Qing Shui.

“Alright, this is how a man does things. You’re much better than Che Qi. Previously, the whole group of them tried to surround and attack me and yet they dare to shamelessly say that this is the tradition of aristocratic clans. You’re better than him. If everyone in the Che Clan was like you, then we wouldn’t have to face each other like this. They’re too arrogant and are just cowardly bastards.” Qing Shui commented on Che Chi seriously, while bringing down some other people in the Che Clan.

AST 1393 – Killing Two People, The Great Power of the Hell's Phoenix

Anyone could tell that Qing Shui was actually scolding the people from Che Clan for being arrogant and throwing their weight about to bully others. However, the way Qing Shui said it left a more memorable impression.

Che Chi didn't wish to let Qing Shui carry on and swung his pair of hammers. "You better bring out your true abilities. It's useless to just rely on all talk."

Qing Shui looked at the figure that came charging over. The old man had a circle of red light that looked like flames around him. Even the two huge hammers he was holding had turned crimson red. He appeared next to Qing Shui with a flash and the pair of hammers came smashing down with two rows of afterimages.

Powerful... Qing Shui could now sense the old man's strength. He should be about Peak Grade Five False God. Even if he wasn't at peak, he should be close. He was one of Che Clan's top notch cultivators.

For False Gods, one would first look at the grade. Grade five was the first great demarcation in the False God realm. Another thing that people would look at would be the Heavenly Technique. If a Grade Four False God's Heavenly Technique was powerful enough, the person could stand up against or even defeat a Grade Five False God.

This old man had already gone through several False God Tribulations and he was also the most powerful opponent Qing Shui had encountered. Of course, this was with the exception of that old man who wore green phoenix prints. Although Qing Shui didn't fight against the other old man, he knew that that man was definitely more powerful than Che Chi.

Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix, Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui didn't dare to let his guard down in the least. At the same time, the tea cup he was holding was thrown out with the Hidden Weapon technique!

Ding!

A crisp sound rang out but the force that came from the cup still took the old man by surprise. After being weakened by 30%, the old man's strength was only left with slightly over 10 million sun...

Although the force from Qing Shui's hidden weapon wasn't enough to defeat Che Chi, it did let him feel a powerful force from a tiny little cup.

The old man was astonished by the impact from the cup and even more so by Qing Shui's ability to weaken his opponent's strength. Right now, he felt uncomfortable all over to be without 30% of his power. The battle would become unpredictable. It was because his consciousness and judgment were all geared for when his strength was at slightly more than 15 million sun.

Since Qing Shui managed to grab this opportunity for a one-on-one fight, he wouldn't hold back. With a flash, he appeared behind the old man. With Qing Shui's current level of defense, as long as the old man didn't perform a Heavenly Technique, Qing Shui wasn't afraid to be hit.

Moreover, the Paragon Golden Armor could still withstand a fatal attack!

Phoenix Finger!

Qing Shui decided to give up on defense and just attacked. After Che Chi had been weakened, he become only slightly more powerful than Che Qi. Therefore, right now, Qing Shui was performing all his killing moves without any hesitation.

Boom boom!

Qing Shui quickly followed up with the Phoenix Finger for the second time. He moved away and then elusively made his way back for another strike!

Boom!

Third time!

Qing Shui retreated once again. This old man was very powerful. Although he had performed the Phoenix Finger three times, there seemed to be no visible changes. Qing Shui had attacked the old man's acupoints but in the middle, he had been sent flying by the old man twice.

Despite having a powerful defense, it wouldn't stop him from being sent flying. Che Chi realized that Qing Shui was very different and Qing Shui also felt that the old man's acupuncture points were very unique. It should be that his Phoenix Finger had not struck his acupuncture points. Otherwise, it was impossible for the old man to not show any reactions.

When the old man smashed his hammers toward Qing Shui again...

Nine Palace Confusion Steps!

Meridians Tapping !

Qing Shui changed to use the Meridians Tapping stance in the Phoenix Finger and the effect was shown immediately. With just one strike, Che Chi was pushed back and the arm which he had been struck on kept trembling. He almost threw his hammer.

With a flash, Qing Shui followed after him like a shadow and attacked again. His powerful defense allowed him to worry a lot less.

Boom boom!

Attacking twice with the Phoenix Finger.

Che Chi threw away one of his hammers and his arm was in so

much pain that he could no longer lift it up.

A vicious glare flashed in Che Chi's eyes. However, at this moment, Qing Shui disappeared from his sight.

He had the feeling that Che Chi was going to use his Heavenly Technique's killing techniques and thus disappeared. However, the time which he could disappear for was very short. When he appeared once again, Qing Shui's arms appeared at Che Chi's Taiyang Acupoint.

There were some acupuncture points on a human body that would never shift, no matter what terrifying level cultivators reached. For example, the Taiyang Acupoint, the Baihui Acupoint...

Pfft pfft!

Qing Shui left instantly and the old man looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. Then, blood slowly flowed out from his seven apertures and he dropped down. He hadn't even been able to use his Heavenly Techniques.

"Third Uncle!"

"Father!"

...

"Kill him! Everyone attack him together! Kill him!"

"Tear him into pieces! Get him to suffer a fate that's worse than death!"

...

Qing Shui didn't move but just smiled as he looked at the few people in the lead. Those people who were shouting were actually still under the command of those in the front. Therefore, before the people in front said anything, they would only shout. Moreover, only just over ten people were shouting. After all, all of them were powerful experts. The ones who were shouting were

the old man's kin.

Even those people who didn't shout were all glaring at Qing Shui. If gazes could kill, Qing Shui would have been killed by each person several tens of times.

"I'm seeing you in a new light now. Your battle techniques are very powerful. If you don't share them and they get lost after your death, it'd be such a pity. Hmm, no, the two ladies with you should know them too, right?"

The person who spoke wasn't the old man wearing green phoenix print. It was an old man next to him, an expert from Che Clan. He didn't seem too sad when Che Chi died. There hadn't even been a hint of change to his expression.

Qing Shui's eyes narrowed, "You're really courting death."

"Hahaha, you have powerful defense and you also rely on that powerful battle technique. Without it, you won't be able to fend off the Blood River Chariot Formation," the old man took a long meaningful look at Qing Shui and said.

"There shouldn't be any problems to kill you with this battle technique!" Qing Shui said coldly.

"I'll take you on a one-on-one fight. I'll make you regret this," the old man said confidently.

Qing Shui had still felt a little uneasy at the beginning but after recalling that he still had an ace up his sleeve, he felt more at ease and charged out toward the old man.

This old man was about the same level as the previous one but the even if they were at the same level, the damaging prowess each of them unleashed would be different. It was just like how, in Qing Shui's previous life, even if both side had the same amount of strength, if one had the skill, he could take on multiple opponents at the same time. This was the difference with their damaging prowess.

Weakening, Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix, Emperor's Qi!

This time around, the old man was stunned as well. It was only when he was in the same shoes that he could understand it. Earlier on, he had only thought that Che Chi didn't use his full power and died from carelessness. He was still feeling upset over why Che Chi could make such a simple mistake like that. He now knew that he was wrong. This kid was even more tricky than he had expected.

The old man was only out of it for an instant when Qing Shui's Phoenix Finger had already tapped on his body.

Sealing Gods Suppressing Devils!

Suddenly, a mysterious violet color gushed forth from the old man's body, wrapping around Qing Shui's hands. Qing Shui quickly retreated and realized that he didn't feel any discomfort. However, something felt different.

"This is my Heavenly Technique's killing ability. It can seal up the battle technique that the opponent uses. For the next one day, you won't be able to use this battle technique again." Saying this, the old man smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui couldn't believe it and tried using the Phoenix Finger on the spot. However, the moment he did so, he was caught by surprise. It was because he realized that it was as if he didn't know how to use the Phoenix Finger.

He hadn't expected for there to be a Heavenly Technique like this. Heavenly Techniques like these would only be able to seal the opponent's skills when the other party was using it. Therefore, he was unable to seal up one's Heavenly Technique's killing moves. After all, it could only be used once again.

Qing Shui thought of his Emperor's Qi. However, recalling how domineering it was, he felt that the chances of it being sealed up would be very low.

“Come on, what other abilities do you have?” the old man seemed to be very proud. Although he had always been able to use this move, he had always felt upset at how other people’s Heavenly Techniques could increase attacking prowess by a lot or even kill with one strike. His, on the other hand, seemed so much weaker and it wasn’t able to seal one’s killing moves.

However, it was under this situation that he knew that his Heavenly Technique’s killing technique would still have its use.

“It’s still really easy to kill you.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the old man.

“Then come on. Your strength lies only in that battle technique. Could it be that you have Heavenly Techniques? At your level, do you really?” The old man laughed.

Qing Shui smiled as well and then disappeared on the spot.

Shadowless Paragon!

Speed was strength!

Paragon Strike!

Spiritual lock on!

Qing Shui appeared directly next to the old man and used his Heavenly Technique. It surpassed the old man’s strength of 5 million sun and hit him right on the head.

The entire world fell silent!

The Shadowless Paragon and the Paragon Strike were a perfect match. It was a pity that the Paragon Strike could only be used once.

He was still left with 15 minutes to use the Shadowless Paragon!

Qing Shui’s act of killing the old man with a single move caused there to be a moment of silence. It was so quiet that one could hear the sound of breathing.

“Demon, he’s a demon! Everyone attack him together! Kill him!”

There were only three old men left in the front now, including the old man wearing clothing with green phoenix print. The one who said that was one of the other two old men and he even took the lead to charge out toward Qing Shui.

The moment this old man took action, the old one didn’t dare to let down his guard and quickly followed. Naturally, all the others behind also followed suit. The old man wearing the green phoenix clothes didn’t move but he continued to keep his gaze on Qing Shui.

No one knew what he was thinking. His expression didn’t change in the least from the very beginning.

Looking at the people who came charging over, Qing Shui swung his arm and the Hell’s Phoenix appeared in the air!

Emperor’s Qi!

Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix!

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui’s performed all these in a series.

Boom boom...

Ning ning...

Hellfire!

The Hell’s Phoenix sent a spread of pitch black flames raining down. They were as dark as black treasured stones and the color gave off an eerie feeling. It was as if they had came down from the deep underground, as if it was going to incinerate all souls.

Although the Hell’s Inferno wasn’t as powerful as the Underworld Fireball, Early False Gods wouldn’t be able to withstand it and those at the Peak of their grades would be dealt serious injuries. There were even some unlucky ones who would faint from the Mighty Elephant Stomp and then ended up being

incinerated later.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

In an instant, the place around them became an ocean!

Although there were no impact to the two old men in front, after being weakened, what awaited them was death.

Underworld Fireball!

The powerful Underworld Fireball would also lock onto the opponent spiritually. However, the lock-on wasn't something absolute. One wouldn't be able to dodge it and could only stop it unless done in midway. It was because the moment one came into contact with it, it would explode. It wasn't that hard to stop it but as it was released in close proximity and at very high speed, the first thing that came to one's mind would be to dodge.

Therefore, when the Underworld Fireball struck onto the body of one of the old men, he was already dealt severe injuries. But this wasn't the end.

Boom!

With an earth-shaking sound, the old man disappeared in the air. Everyone in Che Clan felt as if the end of the world was coming.

AST 1394 – Enraged Hellfire Phoenix, No One Left Alive

The huge explosive sound created panic for the surrounding people. As though they were ordinary people feeling the shockwave of a huge explosion, the jet black Underworld Fireball exploded into a gray void.

The elder disappeared, instant death. The overwhelming might stunned Qing Shui, however it was not shocking for the Hellfire Phoenix. This was its power; its normal level of power.

Thus, Hellfire Phoenix changed targets to a different elder.

Underworld Fireball

The elder that was targeted started to panic, he cried out loud, “Left Custodian, save me!”

After this session of attacks, Che Clan’s members were more than half dead or injured. Three of the strongest four members of the Che Clan were dead. At this time, the elder did not care about saving face, he hollered out loud for help.

Ice Congelation!

Right at this moment, the elder dressed in azure phoenix clothing acted. His body did not move, but he freely waved his hand, a pillar of water shot out with lightning speed. In the blink of an eye, it had reached the Underworld Fireball.

Poof!

A dull noise resounded. The Underworld Fireball exploded again in midair. Qing Shui was stunned, this Left Custodian had quite the battle sense. He quickly found the method to counter the Underworld Fireball.

The Che Clan elder from before backed down. It would seem that others followed suit in retreating. Close to a hundred arrived as a

battalion, now only fifty or so remained. However, those that remained were all formidable martial artists. This was Che Clan's False God martial artists. They were the entire foundation of the Che Clan.

Qing Shui looked towards the elder in the azure phoenix clothes. The elder gave off a mysterious feeling, it made Qing Shui, who possessed the Hellfire Phoenix, feel nervous.

Roar!

If not for Qing Shui's communication with the Hellfire Phoenix within his consciousness to calm it down, it would have probably rushed into battle.

Phoenix Dance's Left Custodian's heart was already a mess. Right now, he must remain calm. He calmly looked over at Qing Shui and slowly walked out.

"Mr. Qing, what a showing you have displayed. At this point, there is already no going back. If I restrain your beast, how will you fight?" The elder's voice was calm but carried with a force that could pierce the soul. It was an imposing feeling, similar to psychological attacks.

"Restrain? You think you can restrain my beast?" Qing Shui laughed at the elder.

Left Custodian looked at Qing Shui seriously, "Then I shall try, maybe I can!"

After the elder finished speaking, he moved both his hands and cast immediately.

Unlimited Ice!

Sure Kill Heavenly Technique!

Hellfire Phoenix spread its wings, Phoenix Heart!

Fire Bird did not have a trump card but its body was smoking with a thick black flame, the entire sky was being roasted. He had

never thought that the Phoenix Heart had this effect.

Debuff!

At the same time, Qing Shui was under the influence of the debuff. He did not know whether his attack was before or after the influence of the debuff.

Underworld Fireball

Underworld Fireball

.....

Suddenly, Fire Bird's body was engulfed by azure ice, even the Underworld Fireballs that the Hellfire Phoenix blasted out were engulfed in azure ice!

Seeing the Hellfire Phoenix being sealed in ice, Qing Shui started to panic. If the elder attacked him, he may have a hard time holding the elder off. The only saving grace was that he was still in Shadowless Paragon form.

Golden Sword!

Qing Shui directed the Golden Sword towards the Left Custodian.

“Too weak!”

The Left Custodian shook his head while allowing the Golden Sword to attack his own body, there was no damage.

“How's this? You lost your beast, your battle technique has been sealed, I don't know what else you can bring to the fight. If you don't have any more tricks up your sleeve, it will be my turn,” Left Custodian looked at Qing Shui and said calmly.

He had a preference of killing people when they were in despair. To make his enemies hopelessly fall into despair, just like what he was doing against Qing Shui. To seal off critical battle techniques as well as battle changing beasts, had it been anyone else, they would have died with a grudge.

“Make your move, you can’t kill me.”

Once Qing Shui finished his sentence, he quickly blinked next to the Hellfire Phoenix that was sealed. Qing Shui moved his hand and the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip appeared.

Water Subdues fire!

However, Qing Shui’s fire was not normal fire, it was Primordial Flames!

Pa!

The whip struck a large chunk of ice and immediately a small crack formed. At this rate, it would take several hundred strikes before the ice would break.

“Since you’re in a hurry to die, I will send you on your way!”

Ice Dragon Slash!

This was a second Sure Kill Heavenly Technique!

This Left Custodian has strength that exceeded 20 million sun.....

Though after being debuffed by Qing Shui he only had a strength of 17 million sun, he was still able to use Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques. Right now, all he wanted was to kill Qing Shui in one hit.

Left Custodian’s battle techniques were all speed type, this distance could be closed instantaneously.

Bang!

A golden light aura appeared briefly, at this time, Qing Shui also used the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines. He knew that the Paragon Golden Armor would block the fatal strike, since he had not used it today.

Bang!

Qing Shui’s silhouette flew outwards but suddenly rushed back.

At the same time, the giant Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines was like a giant towering tree that frantically sprang out, tangling the Left Custodian in place.

Suddenly, bang bang bang... ..

A series of loud explosions resounded!

Roar.....

Hellfire Phoenix's previously blasted Underworld Fireballs exploded. The ice that was in the surroundings was blown to smithereens. The high-pitched roar was indication that the Hellfire Phoenix was enraged.

Phoenix's dignity was despised and trampled upon!

Its body was blazing with Underworld Fire, with a reverberating sharp cry, it then consecutively fired dozens of Underworld Fireballs chained like beads towards the Left Custodian that was trapped within the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines.

Qing Shui was a bit surprised that Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines could trap the Left Custodian in such a short amount of time. Though the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines were on the verge of collapsing, with the strength and toughness that were intertwined several times on the Left Custodian, it should still be able to trap him for a bit.

Moreover, Qing Shui knew that the Hellfire Phoenix was enraged. He had never thought an enraged Hellfire Phoenix could fire off Underworld Fireballs consecutively like that.

Had the attack started with this, what would the result have been?

Pop pop pop.....

Bang bang bang.....

A series of giant explosions could be heard. Everything, including the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, was shattered into smithereens in

the explosions.

As Qing Shui stared blankly in front of him, the formidable Left Custodian died just like that. He had used two Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques. Would a death like this be considered good-for-nothing?

The enraged Hellfire Phoenix did not stop at killing the Left Custodian, it dove into the center of a dozen men with its body blazing with Underworld Fire. The death of the Left Custodian had not sunk in for those people yet as the Hellfire Phoenix bulldozed through them. Already a third of them disappeared from this attack.

Not only was the Hellfire Phoenix's flame attack amazing, its body was also durable. Moreover, the Underworld Fire on its body was equally terrifying. Its horrifying speed and power combined with the Underworld Fire on its body was not something that these mortals could take.

Roar!

Another blast of Underworld Fireballs appeared, it immediately locked onto the elder that was saved by the Left Custodian. The elder looked on with eyes of hopelessness as he was engulfed by the Underworld Fireball.

By the time the Hellfire Phoenix stopped, there was no one from the Che Clan left. The cool and elegant Hellfire Phoenix stopped in midair, frequently letting out roars into the sky.

The entire world became silent.

Everything was over just like that. It all sank in for Qing Shui. This was the formidable ability of the Hellfire Phoenix, he had been careless to let it be sealed. Even in that situation, it had saved itself by blasting several Underworld Fireballs to break the seal.

“Perhaps this is the legendary Black Phoenix?” the people below said after things started to sink in.

“It probably is, even if it isn’t, it is no different from it.”

“Che Clan is done for, to be done in just like that, being a superior clan and yet it was so fragile.”

“That’s right. That’s why it is better to keep a low-profile. The Che Clan was too arrogant, this was karma!”

“Qing Miraculous Physician is so young and yet so formidable. Can’t judge a book by its cover. No one would have thought before that a man so young could wipe out the entire Che Clan.”

“Indeed, even the Left Custodian could do nothing!”

.....

Qing Shui retrieved the Hellfire Phoenix and walked towards Yehuang Guwu. Qing Shui, the two ladies, Tianhe Renmo and the Yun couple walked down from the top floor of the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

By the time reality had sunk in, they were still disbelieving. They slowly made their way back to the Cuisine Hall. Yun Yijian was especially confused. Qing Shui had no need for assistance from Cloud Flutter. His strength could not be stopped by anyone.

He did not know that before combining forces that Qing Shui’s Fire Bird had not evolved into the Hellfire Phoenix yet. If it had been the Hellfire Phoenix, it was uncertain whether Qing Shui would need assistance from Cloud Flutter.

The Yun couple was also here, the Imperial Cuisine Hall was not open today.

After cleaning up a bit, Qing Shui reappeared. All the others appeared to have calmed down a bit, the most at ease was Tianhe Renmo. Even Yehuang Guwu could not believe that Qing Shui could be as fearsome as this.

They could only rejoice, knowing Qing Shui was this formidable, with exhilaration even. If it had been the other result they would

not be able to accept it. The current result was the best result, everyone here could only wish Qing Shui was formidable.

On another note, Qing Shui did not know if it was due to the death of the elder or his own body's special constitution but the power that sealed Phoenix Finger disappeared. Qing Shui could use Phoenix Finger again.

“Younger brother was this amazing,” Yun Yijian said with a bit of embarrassment.

This woman was also a stunning beauty and looked at Qing Shui strangely. She was stronger than her husband but was far weaker than Qing Shui. Earlier, she had felt that she was not comparable to this young man, but she had not thought the difference was this huge. Now, the difference was comparable to being light years apart.

“You were this amazing. You made me worry for this long,” Yuan Su said with a light smile, she said this with ease.

Yehuang Guwu only smiled without saying anything.

Tianhe Renmo and the Yun couple seemed to have seen through it but did not say anymore. They continued to drink. Qing Shui had taken out several jars of wine when they sat together, now that the massacre was over, they could drink some more.

“Well I also did not know I was this amazing, I had originally been worried as well,” Qing Shui said while smiling at Yuan Su.

Yuan Su's intent was clear to him, Yehuang Guwu had told him. He could clearly feel it now, but he had told Yuan Su, that the two of them would follow to flow of fate. If they were meant to be, everything would just fall into place and they would end up together.

“Liar, but I like it, you bring surprises to people. What do you intend to do now?”

“Let's rest for two days then decide. I'm not sure what Phoenix

Dance will do. They lost a Left Custodian. This Left Custodian was probably from a powerful clan. There could be quite a few visitors coming for me,” Qing Shui said while being a bit helpless. Clans usually build relationships by marrying into other clans, affecting one part of the relationship could trigger a network of clans to act. He was not sure whether he was in over his head or whether the slaughter would continue.

AST 1395 – Fourth Grade Five Elements

Divine Flag, Bring One Person Along, Trapped in a Dilemma

Qing Shui was not afraid of massacres, but he did not want to massacre any more than he must. In his previous life, he had laughed when he heard that a man could not help but go with the tide. However, this was exactly how he felt in the current situation. There were so many things that were outside of his control, neither could he hide from these troublesome things. The only road was the one in front of him. It was a dark path that he must walk until the end.

“The strongest in the Left Custodian’s clan is the Left Custodian. From the Left Custodian’s clan, there may not be anyone who comes to cause trouble but the Phoenix Dance Organization may not be so nice,” Yu Yijian said just now.

“Oh, if that is the case, we don’t know if the Phoenix Dance Organization would like to continue to fight?” Qing Shui looked over at Yun Yijian and said with a smile.

“Phoenix Dance had been around for a very long time, normally they would not admit defeat so easily. After all, brother Qing Shui you dented the Phoenix Dance Organization by your lonesome to that degree, in addition to brother Qing’s age, Phoenix Dance Organization will have a hard time giving up on you.” Yun Yijian thought for a while before speaking seriously.

Qing Shui thought for a bit and agreed with her thinking. He had no renown. If he had renown, if he had annihilated several powers like that of Phoenix Dance Organization, then the Phoenix Dance Organization would have nothing to say about the death of the Left Custodian and Che Clan.

If the need arose, Qing Shui would not hesitate to use Phoenix

Dance Organization as a stepping stone. Annihilating the Phoenix Dance Organization would cause a drastic change of power in the Phoenix Dance Continent. Many countries would become independent. If there was anyone who wanted to control the Phoenix Dance Continent, then he would need the strength to do so.

Unknowingly, more than two hours had passed by. The Yun couple and Tianhe Renmo temporarily returned to their respective rooms. Yuan Su, Yehuang Guwu and the young girl were together, they almost seemed like a family.

Qing Jun and Qing Shui were already familiar, right now they were almost like a real father and daughter duo. If the young girl had no issues she would still stick close to Qing Shui. Qing Shui knew a few tricks that could make her happy. Moreover, the hand signs were all taught by Qing Shui, so her communication with Qing Shui was the best.

Yehuang Guwu had no signs of pregnancy so far, which made her feel lonely and depressed. Qing Shui, however, did not feel the same. What they had was time so giving birth to a child was only a matter of time.

During these times, Qing Shui could be said to have used all his 'essence' on Yehuang Guwu. Every day, he would fatigue her to the point of almost collapsing. For the sake of a child, she cooperated to the best of her abilities. Moreover, Qing Shui could feel an unprecedented amount of enjoyment.

However, the more they were like this, the more she lost hope. Qing Shui tried to comfort her, saying that he was a physician and that her body had no issues. It was just that the chance to conceive was less likely and it would take more time and more tries to succeed but there would always be a chance.

These things could not be rushed. This was a slight drawback to having formidable strength, however the chance would not be

lower than what it was, thus there was no need to rush. Just wait patiently!

.....

Entering the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal again, when Qing Shui was refining and tempering his treasures, he laughed because the Five Elements Divine Flag leveled up.....

Once Qing Shui saw the ability of the Five Elements Divine Flag, he was extremely happy.

Five Elements Divine Flag (husband)!

Current fourth grade, can set three locations within the Five Elements Space, each location can be traveled to once a month.

It was still three locations, that had not changed. The first location was in Central Continent, the second was in Phoenix Dance Continent and the third was in the center of Haohan Continent.

This time the grade increased by one but the positions that could be set remained at three, however there was an ability gained.

Other than the husband and wife Five Elements Divine Flags being transferred, they could bring one other person along.

To bring one person.....

Qing Shui became excited, even though it was just one person a month. It meant that he could bring twelve people every year, there and back. He could reunite with family, whoever he wanted to see, he could also bring back.....

Qing Shui was excited, even ecstatic. For example, if Yuan Su wanted to head back, he could take her back right now.

This was the fourth grade, the further it got in the grades, who knew how many people he could bring and how many locations could be set. Perhaps even a reduction in the cool down duration.

After some thought, Qing Shui temporarily set aside his idea. He

proceeded to refine and temper the rest of his treasures, however none of them had changes. Qing Shui could sense that several pieces were on the border of leveling up. Perhaps the next time he tempered them they would level up, perhaps it would take years before they would level up.

No matter what, this time could be considered a huge breakthrough. Without thinking too far ahead, the state of the current Five Elements Divine Flag could already be considered a small Divine Artifact.

As long as they decided to settle there in the future, he could bring the family over. He would consider the situation first, if there was a need, then he would bring over the family. Now his heart was getting unsettled. He felt it was safer to have his family settle on the five continents for now.

He would wait for now, if the opportunity arose, he would temporarily bring his family over to the Dancing Phoenix Continent. That was because the cultivation speed here was faster than the five continents given the environmental factors.

He would first wait for the situation in the Phoenix Dance Continent to stabilize and for his existence to be confirmed before thinking about it any further.

The day passed by so peacefully. The Phoenix Dance Organization had taken no actions. There were many powers that were keeping a close eye on the progress of the current situation.

Originally, no one had faith in Qing Shui but the scene with the enraged Hellfire Phoenix left everyone in suspense, now that many believed the Phoenix Dance Organization could not withstand this young man.

The next day, Elder Yun Yang showed up. After seeing Qing Shui he let out a bitter smile. It was the first time the arrogant elder looked a bit embarrassed while glancing at Qing Shui.

“I had previously underestimated Phoenix Dance’s strength, this was my carelessness. Fortunately, Mr. Qing’s strength is so formidable. I will admit to my mistakes, if mister has any use for Yun Yang, please let me know without hesitation. No matter what you ask of me, I will agree to it and complete it to the best of my abilities.”

“Old man, you do not have to be overly courteous. Come, take a seat, I actually have something that I didn’t know what to do about.” Qing Shui smiled as he indicated for the old man to sit down.

The others were also here, however Qing Jun had a specific maid looking after her.

“Oh, let me hear it.” The elder was more courteous than before. Before he would view Qing Shui as a member of the younger generation, however, right now it was the complete opposite. In the world of martial artists, the strong were respected.

“I’m not sure what Phoenix Dance’s plans are, I had originally thought they would seek me out immediately,” Qing Shui said directly to the elder.

“Now that things have gone to this point, Phoenix Dance would not instigate and step first. Or to be clear, in the short term, they would not take this initial step. They would rather mister take action first, when the time comes and they could not defend, they could at least try to find another way,” the elder said after much thought.

Phoenix Dance must carefully plan out their next steps due to Qing Shui’s frightening strength, otherwise they could be annihilated. If they suffered a loss unwillingly, then the name of Phoenix Dance Organization as the strongest force on the Phoenix Dance Continent would be weakened.

To have done something wrong and still want to pretend to be the good guy. After hearing the elder’s words, Qing Shui thought

that the Phoenix Dance Organization was the worst. When the time called for a decision to be made and yet they hesitated, they would only be dragged down by their inaction. If Phoenix Dance Organization was willing to suffer humiliation by admitting to their wrongdoings and apologized, Qing Shui really could not do anything more. Of course, if he really wanted to do it, he could but he would not have any moral grounds to do it.

The problem was, Phoenix Dance Organization was not certain whether they could take down both Qing Shui and his beasts. They were also afraid that Qing Shui was going to run. Once they started the fight, there was no going back. Therefore, they did not want to take action first. They would rather Qing Shui force them to take action, then use the opportunity to kill Qing Shui. If they did not succeed, there could also be another way to salvage the situation.

Would Qing Shui force them to take action?

Yes!

Qing Shui's face had a desperate smile. If they wanted him to force their hand, then he could comply with their wish. However, he would not let them have their way.

“Old man, if the Phoenix Dance Organization was annihilated, what would become of Phoenix Dance Continent?” Qing Shui asked hypothetically.

The elder was stunned and thought for a while, “There would be a power that would inherit all that belonged to the Phoenix Dance Organization. On the surface nothing would change but the power that inherits all of Phoenix Dance Organization's property would need to show their strength. For instance, whoever annihilated the Phoenix Dance Organization would undoubtedly have claim to take over everything belonging to the Phoenix Dance Organization.”

Qing Shui thought it over and agreed with the logic. If he wiped out the Phoenix Dance Organization, would he need to take over everything? He was not part of any organization. Southern Sea

Putuo Mountain and Heaven Secrets Academy were not qualified.

Though the mentioned organizations could not take over, Qing Shui thought that if there were people who wanted to take over, they would at least contact him first. If he did not agree to it, then they will end up fighting him. Unless, they were confident enough to be able to best him.

Thinking to this point, Qing Shui thought he had gotten ahead of himself. He should be focusing on how to deal with the massacre between him and the Phoenix Dance Organization first. He could travel to the nest of the Phoenix Dance Organization and end things once and for all.

Qing Shui did not know how large the Phoenix Dance Organization was. They were the strongest existence on the surface of Phoenix Dance Continent but they were made up of many large powers and clans combined. Usually one clan would only have one to several people enter the Organization but it represented the entire clan's entry.

The Che Clan had only two or three people enter but the entire Che Clan could have been said to be a part of the Phoenix Dance Organization. In totality, the Elders and Custodians of the Phoenix Dance Organization plus the members it had did not account for a large amount of people. However, each person was backed by many people, similar to that of the Che Clan. They only had two or three people within the Organization but the entire Che Clan and the dozens of False God martial artists all belonged to Phoenix Dance.

Qing Shui had already encountered the Left Custodian, if he went upwards it would be the Deputy Head and Head. There could also be several formidable old monsters, thus Qing Shui's mind was not optimistic. The opposition did not make a move because they had much to lose, whereas Qing Shui had nothing to lose but much to gain.

Qing Shui was so young but the strength he displayed could only mean he had a bright future ahead. Phoenix Dance had no choice but to tread carefully, if they did not kill Qing Shui and let him run off, then only death awaited them. This was the reason why they did not take action yet. Otherwise, given Phoenix Dance Organization's strength, they could easily slaughter Qing Shui. The main thing was not to allow him to escape.

"I feel that mister should temporarily cease fire against the Phoenix Dance Organization instead of risking your life," the elder suddenly said.

Qing Shui was still analyzing whether to not go but since the elder gave him the advice, Qing Shui laughed and asked, "Old man, please call me Qing Shui. Could you tell me why I should not go?"

"Phoenix Dance's foundation is deeply rooted. Qing Shui your strength is formidable, your beasts are strong, however their foundation is rich with talent. I can be certain that if you rushed over now there would be no benefit, instead if you stayed still, you would end up with the upper hand." The elder thought for a while before saying those words.

AST 1396 – Great Sacred Buddha Stone

Leveled Up, Two Supreme Martial Artists

Qing Shui was uncertain whether it was just a coincidence that the elder saw through his thoughts, but he hit the nail on the head with what Qing Shui was thinking.

Originally, it was merely an idea but after what the elder said, he felt it was not simply an idea anymore, he should follow suit and not make a move. This way he would make the opponents be wary of his actions, the longer it took them the better it was for him.

“Old man, what you said makes complete sense. Let’s just wait and see,” Qing Shui said while laughing.

The elder looked at Qing Shui, with eyes carrying appreciation. He then followed up reiterating Cloud Flutter’s goodwill and left with the Yun Yijian couple. Qing Shui did not need their protection, when the elder thought about this he could only laugh.

“Younger brother, in the meantime, I cannot help you. Let me return to the martial sect for a while,” Tianhe Renmo informed Qing Shui with a smile.

Qing Shui was stunned for a moment, he knew that they had their own things to take care of. With his current abilities, he could battle Yelang Wuji without any issues. Moreover, Yelang Clan would not gang up on Tianhe Renmo when he was alone, after all they were aware of his relationship with Tianhe Renmo, so there was nothing to worry on that front.

“Then, so be it, brother please be careful. If anything comes up please inform me,” Qing Shui said with a laugh.

.....

Imperial Cuisine Hall was back to normal operations. However, the current Imperial Cuisine Hall was unlike how it was when he first arrived. Previously, the Aristocrat Clans did not even bat an

eye at the Imperial Cuisine Hall, now they could not wait to establish a rapport with them.

One thing that made Qing Shui happy, was that during treasure refinement, the Great Sacred Buddha Stone had risen in grade.

Great Sacred Buddha Stone!

Grade: One. Can be refined with pure energy. There was a limit on how many times it could be refined each day.

Effect: Can be immersed in water. The longer it is immersed, the more spiritual power will be contained the in the water. Further, the spirit power will not disperse. For a certain grade, it can only affect a certain amount of water. Water that is under the Great Sacred Buddha Stone's effect can be used in many ways such as drinking, irrigation, breeding animals... ..

Cannot recognize an owner!

Can be upgraded!

He had received the Great Sacred Buddha Stone previously in the Western Oxhe Continent. Though he had been using it constantly, because it did not have any grade, its area of effect was very small. He had not thought that after all this time it would finally break through to the first grade.

Although it was the first grade, given that Sacred Objects were of the type of objects that had difficulty to break through at the beginning, the breakthroughs afterwards would be a lot easier. This made Qing Shui extremely happy. To break through one grade would mean that its effect would be more powerful than before. Grade 'One' was not only as simple as having one more than 'zero'. The difference was like not having a wife, then marrying a good wife. The difference was as wide as the sky to the earth.

That also described the gap between a zero grade and first grade Great Sacred Buddha Stone!

This was great. Now he could use the Great Sacred Buddha Stone soaked water to water his herbal plants. He could also use it to refine drugs and so on... Even if it was only first grade, it had satisfying utility. Of course, the effect was not as good as a higher-grade stone, but he understood what it meant to be content with what he had. Otherwise, his mindset would be stuck on the fact that first grade was incomparable to second grade or third grade's effect. Right now, what he needed was to make good use of the current grade of the Great Sacred Buddha Stone.

Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was its normal self. Seven-headed Demon Dragon Spider and Thunderous Beast were all at their peak state, they were about to break through. However, it was also normal if it took eight to ten years before they broke through.

The Hellfire Phoenix rested on a giant Chinese Parasol Tree. Since it recently broke through, its strength had not stabilized yet. Over the next while the Hellfire Phoenix's strength will slowly stabilize, its Phoenix bloodline will also ignite causing significant increase in strength and battle prowess.

If there was no battle, Qing Shui would allow the Hellfire Phoenix to cultivate within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. It had only recently evolved into the Hellfire Phoenix, there was inheritance that it needed to understand, absorb, and digest.

Qing Shui longed for the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant to break through, once it broke through, he felt he could really unleash his abilities. Though he could show off his strength now, he had already waited for so long, he didn't mind waiting for a bit longer.

Three days passed by quickly, however Phoenix Dance Organization had no movements. Qing Shui also did not make a move. His focus was on taking care of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. These three days, he had issued several visitor cards. However, there were lots of rules attached to them. For example, each year he would only treat them once, whether they were would fully

recover or not it would use up that year's quota.

Many people who possessed the visitor card would cherish this once a year chance. They would not use it to advance their cultivation but use it when their life was on the line. Martial artists were never short of critical and untreatable injuries, chronic diseases, etc....

Qing Shui had forewarned them, if they did not cherish this chance, he did not mind letting them die. But if two were to appear at the same time, he did not mind extending his hand to help both. It would mostly be based on the situation and person.

As time passed by, Qing Shui's influence rose significantly. His name as the Miraculous Doctor was growing.

Not long after he opened the shop, Qing Shui, who was at the top floor, felt two formidable auras. He thought in his mind, "perhaps the Phoenix Dance Organization finally made a move?"

However, Qing Shui quickly brushed away his thought. From the two auras, he felt that one of them was suddenly fading away. In his spiritual sense, these two small suns felt as bright as the fire of life.

How formidable!

Qing Shui saw what seemed to be dusk, just like the sunset.

His life span was coming to an end!

This was a sign when a life span was about to end!

That was why Qing Shui thought these two were here seek medical aid. Which faction or power were these two powerful people from?

Carrying a complicated mood, Qing Shui walked out directly!

"Two elders, do you need some help?" The male servant near the door said with a smile.

The two elders were dressed poorly but their clothes were very

clean. Their plain clothing was not even worth wearing for normal civilians. They gave off the appearance of two ordinary old man.

“Rumor has it that there is a Miraculous Doctor here, coincidentally we also really need a doctor right now.”

“Two elders, do you have a visitor’s card? If not, you will have to wait for the walk-in times, which is three days away.” The male servant said courteously.

“Visitor card? Second brother, let’s go, looks like this place is a fraud!”

The elder that spoke had a voice that was aged, his tone was bleak, it did not carry any other thoughts.

“Older brother, no matter what the rumors said that this place is very good. Let’s try it. You heard him, the Miraculous Doctor here also provides free walk-in examinations. He even cured many terminal illnesses. The visitor card was not to look down upon the poor, because the free walk-in does not allow the rich to participate, if they found out the rich participated they would not treat them ever again. When the rich need to be treated, they need to pay a very high price.”

“However, the poor can’t always wait for the free walk-in treatments. What if they can’t wait?”

“Usually those who can’t wait are treated immediately. Elders please come in.”

At this very moment, Qing Shui walked out while smiling as he spoke.

“Miraculous Physician Qing!”

The male servant hurriedly said.

Qing Shui waved his hand to signal him to do other things.

“Miraculous Physician? At such a young age?” The older elder looked at Qing Shui with disbelief.

They had actually heard of Miraculous Physician Qing being a young man, but they had thought he was middle-aged. Never in their minds did they think he was this young.

“Don’t need to question, your life span is coming to an end, it can be treated,” Qing Shui laughed and lead them upstairs.

Both elders were stunned again, they stared at Qing Shui in disbelief but proceeded to follow him upstairs.

Halfway there, Yuan Su appeared.

“Sister Su, you should follow along and come check out his symptoms. In the future, you will need to participate in treatments like this, only those who can extend life spans are considered powerful doctors.”

“You can really extend life spans?”

The elder was in disbelief, if it was just a small bit of extension to life span, there would be many ways, but he was skeptical whether this young Miraculous Doctor was treating him as a normal person. This was the first time he had put himself in a situation to have his life span extended this way.

In his situation, he had already sought out many doctors and alchemists. Moreover, he understood his own situation the best, thus he decided there was no need to seek any more help. However, he could not convince his brother otherwise, right now they were holding on to a sliver of hope for finding him a way to survive longer.

Suddenly the elder saw that this young Miraculous Doctor had such strength and capabilities.....

“Old man, let me diagnose your pulse!”

Once the elder collected himself, he extended his hand towards Qing Shui.

Diagnosing his pulse was only a formality, Qing Shui did not

actually need it. However, Qing Shui decided to do it in hopes of sensing the same thing as Heavenly Vision Technique. He wanted to teach the feeling of pulse diagnosis to Yuan Su.

Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling was very strong, what Qing Shui used it for was to determine whether or not he could completely grasp the situation within the elder's body with Meridian Knocking Soul Pulling.

When an expert is on the scene, they would be able to distinguish whether the person was knowledgeable. The elder felt that this young Miraculous Doctor was magnificent, but he did not believe he could extend his life span. He just wanted his brother to drop the matter.

“Elder, if I treat you now do you have any objections?” Qing Shui took out a box of Gold Needles.

“None!”

The other elder nodded.

“Sister Su, you should assist me. I will do acupuncture in the front and you can do it in the back. Just like how you do acupuncture normally.” Qing Shui laughed and handed Yuan Su a box of Gold Needles.

The elder was very calm but the other elder on the side was panicking. “Stop, stop. I somehow feel like there's something wrong here, you wouldn't be using my brother as a guinea pig for that girl would you?”

“It is the first time she has helped extend life spans, elder please don't be too excited.” Qing Shui laughed and started acupuncture. Yuan Su was at the back of the elder and also started acupuncture.

The elder was shirtless, his body was thin, the other elder wanted to stop the process.

“Second brother, you need to trust the doctor,” the elder said calmly while his eyes were closed.

The other elder bit his lip, then stopped. He carried a worried look on his face.

“You don’t have to worry, since your older brother’s life span is coming to an end regardless, if there was an accident there would be no loss but in the case where his life span is increased, then you profit! Don’t you think so?” Qing Shui said calmly.

“Miraculous Doctor has a point,” the elder with his eyes closed said happily.

“.....” The elder on the side remained silent.

Five Element Acupuncture, Constitution Nurturing, Nine Yang Golden Body Strengthening... When a pungent fishy fluid started dripping out, the elder that was awaiting on the side held a bowl to catch the dripping fluid.

They stopped when half the bowl was filled. The elder went to clean the bowl himself. Qing Shui sprinkled fragrant scented powder in the room, then opened the window. The room was instantly filled with a sweet odor.

“Older brother, how do you feel?” The elder that had returned asked excitedly.

Qing Shui did not say anything, he already knew there was no need for anything to be said. These two elders had terrifying strength. Qing Shui intended to heal them, to collect some good karma. At the same time, he wanted to send the two formidable martial artists away, especially since they were old monsters. If they had any weird obsession and decided to fight Qing Shui, then it would be a mess.

AST 1397 – Two Super “Guardians”, Golden Fragrance Jade, Golden Fragrance Jade Fruit

Though the elder was asking, he could already feel the change in his body. He was merely trying to confirm it. Knowing that these two elders were biological brothers that had lived over a thousand years, their familial bond would be deeply rooted. This time the elder who was near the end of his life span had already given up hope, if not for his brother, he would have never found Qing Shui to treat him.

Opportunities usually come to those who put in the time and effort, the silent elder finally collected himself before sighing, “Miraculous Doctor, you are entirely worthy of the title of Miraculous Doctor. Had I not seen it with my own eyes, I would not have believed it.”

“Older brother, how was it?” The elder could not help but ask again.

“Extended my life span by 800 years, this is unbelievable.” The elder spoke as if he was in a daze, this was unimaginable.

“Ha ha, this is great! Older brother, we do not have any family, nor we have any money or possessions, how can we return the favor to the Miraculous Doctor.” The younger elder thought for a bit before asking the older elder.

“Right, these old bones still have some strength left in them, after journeying for so long, there is no place to call home anymore. How about we stay and work for Miraculous Doctor, anything will do as long as we are fed a meal,” the elder said looking directly at Qing Shui. Both brothers shared the same sentiment, they did not need to discuss this.

Qing Shui was stunned, he had originally planned to send the two

elders away quickly. He had not thought they would have wished to stay and work for him... Suddenly, Qing Shui thought that they would be the best bouncers.....

Yuan Su did not know the true strength of the two elders, Qing Shui saw the two elders look at him, he smiled, "Are you sure this is your plan? I have angered many people, they all want to kill me."

"Oh, if that's the case then we should definitely stay here. It doesn't matter who they are, with us here, no one will be able to lay a hand on young Miraculous Doctor." One of the brothers said with determination, even a bit angered.

"Then let's go, I will take you guys to where you will live. I'm not certain, do you two elders have any things you like? For example, wine, tea or anything else?" Qing Shui asked while walking.

"Wine and tea are both fine, but we especially like to eat..." The elder said while laughing.

"If both elders would like to stay, please treat this like your home. I may be gone for some time in the future but was worried about leaving this place alone." Qing Shui brought the elders upstairs.

"Don't worry, with the two of us here, the safety of this place is guaranteed," the elder said confidently.

"Young Miraculous Doctor, you don't have to worry, the two of us old farts have nothing else to do, nor do we have any family. You saved older brother, we will treat you as our closest family member. Your friends and family are our friends and family." The younger elder's attitude was clear as day.

Qing Shui dropped his worries. He didn't think he would receive such benefits today. A doctor, a formidable doctor's ability could not be underestimated. Soon, they were already at the top floor, there were several rooms that were vacant. The rooms here could

be said to be an individual house.

“Elders, see if this location is suitable?” Qing Shui said while smiling.

“Really nice, we have not lived in a house like this for many years. We don’t really mind, any place that would let us live would be good,” the elder said in response while laughing.

“Other things from the Imperial Cuisine Hall I cannot say but the food will definitely satisfy both elders. These two rooms across the hall will be where the two of you will live from now on.”

After Qing Shui spoke some parting words and then left the elder to recover. The two elders probably had lots to talk about, so he did not want to disturb them anymore.

Now that he had two super guardians, he did not have anything to worry about on the Dancing Phoenix Continent anymore. He felt that the two elders had already gotten sick of many things in life, but they placed emphasis on family relationships and favor, that’s why the two elders made the decision to stay.

When it was meal time, Qing Shui not only took out several jars of quality wine, he also served jade buns, meats that were marinated with different spices, soup, vegetables... Everything was laid out on a large table. The entire room was filled with fragrances of food that made people drool.

The two elders stared in awe, the fragrances that they smelled before were coming from here. However, the immersive impact of seeing the dishes was much stronger now, which made the dishes seem even more fragrant.

The wine of course was exquisite. This meal made the elders feel that they had made the correct decision to stay behind.

After the meal, Qing Shui left behind quite a bit of wine, tea, spices and other items. There were already different people assigned with the duty to take care of this place, so their only job

was to keep this place safe. The other chores would be taken care of.

.....

Phoenix Dance Organization had no movements. Qing Shui felt it may have had to do with the arrival of the two elders. The intel of Imperial Cuisine Hall's movements was all passed to the Phoenix Dance Organization. The Phoenix Dance Organization has many formidable martial artists, they could find out quickly if they did some digging.

The rumors were of how the Phoenix Dance Organization was terrified of a young man to the point where they did not dare to show their faces, just like a turtle hiding in its shell.

There were always people who thought that the matter was too small to cost them their lives but after several of them mysteriously disappeared, many understood that they should not publicly insult the Phoenix Dance Organization anymore.

This type of thing, anyone would know that it was the Phoenix Dance Organization who did it. But knowing is not the same as having proof, moreover many people could not fight the Phoenix Dance Organization. Their deaths would be in vain.

Reputation, there's no clan that would only leave behind a good reputation. Many of them had done things that were beyond immoral. Some of their next generation would be hedonistic, many of whom would be surrounded by bad rumors. While those tended to only be rumors, the longer these rumors existed, the more likely people would think they are authentic. The nature of these things, people would not check whether it was true.

Some things, people may or may not believe. It did not matter how bizarre the matter might be, things that people believe will become truths, while there could be people that don't believe it.

When it came to rumors, Qing Shui did not care nor did he want

to question it. He did not care about others' views. Moreover, his identity as a doctor would allow him to gain a more positive reputation. On that note, there were more people that spoke good things about him since there were more people that were poor. In addition, some of the top clans would also praise Qing Shui because they had a use for him.

The best and the biggest crowd were dancing within Qing Shui's palm, thus most people only had good things to say about Qing Shui.

One week later, the two elders arrived at the Imperial Cuisine Hall, stating that they were the Deputy Heads of the Phoenix Dance Organization. Qing Shui did not put up any fronts and directly invited them to the sixth floor.

The two elders were both Phoenix Dance's Deputy Heads. They wore violet gowns, with a vivid and realistic phoenix embroidered on. The two elders gave off feelings of wise men, with long white hair, brows and beards. They both gave off a righteous, vigorous and immortal feeling.

"Two elders, please sit, why have you come today?" Qing Shui said with a laugh. The table was empty, he did not welcome them with tea or water.

The two elders laughed bitterly, "The things from before, let's write them off?"

Qing Shui had thought of this answer before but hearing it now sounded weird. Phoenix Dance's foundation should still be rich with talent, he had not thought they would take the initiative to ask for a cease fire from him.

"If I said I would drop the matter, would you believe me? Are you not afraid that I will attack Phoenix Dance Organization in the future?"

The elder looked at Qing Shui, "I know that you have definite

opinions but you are also a man of your word, even if you attack Phoenix Dance in the future then so be it.”

He sure knew how to compliment people. Qing Shui looked at the two elders and then laughed, “We can write off the previous incident but I wish for the Phoenix Dance Organization to stop provoking me. Everyone will mind their own business. Is that alright with you?”

“I can promise, members of the Phoenix Dance Organization will not provoke mister. This is something prepared by the Phoenix Dance Organization, please treat it as compensation for troubling mister.”

One of the elders took out an Interspatial Silk Sachet and handed it to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui did not even look at it before putting the Interspatial Silk Sachet away. He believed that the Phoenix Dance Organization’s gift was going to be better than decent. If they were not willing to give away something of value as compensation, then in the future he could take some of their lives.

.....

Once the two elders left, Qing Shui looked inside the Interspatial Silk Sachet. Not only were there quite a few things, the first thing that he saw was a Blackmoon Star....

Qing Shui laughed, this was a good item. While he was at Divine Might Dynasty he had gotten one but it was a bit bent, it had been used to enhance the Big Dipper Sword.

These things were hard to get, he had not thought that he would get a piece. He had contemplated before whether to use it with the Big Dipper Sword or Nine Continents Boots. Now that he got another piece, he was satisfied.

The remaining items were all pellets and herbs. Qing Shui was also familiar with the herbs, which made him laugh with joy. Gold

Aromatic Flower, Sea Star, Seven Stars Blue, White Feathered Eagle Eye, Jade Dragon Flower.....

Golden Fragrance Jade could be refined!

Qing Shui could clearly remember Golden Fragrance Jade's alchemy recipe and effect.

Golden Fragrance Jade!

Alchemy Recipe: Gold Aromatic Flower, Sea Star, Demonic Crystals, Beauty Pellet, Small Revitalizing Pellet.....

Effect: Substantially heals and replenishes blood, retains youth and beautifies the face!

This was a sacred medicine for healing but now Qing Shui was uncertain about its true nature, especially given that it also had beautifying effects. With Beauty Pellet as its ingredient, Qing Shui felt that it might have better effects for retaining youth than for healing injuries.

Looking at the time, he directly went into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and began his refinement.

He still lacked experience for the Life Returning Pill. He had originally thought he would get it soon, but he never thought that at the later stages it would take even longer. It would take countless experience that he would have to slowly accumulate.

Qing Shui's recipes that appear from Alchemy, basically cannot fail. This time was the same, it quickly succeeded refinement. It took one day's worth of time, thus it left Qing Shui feeling that this Golden Fragrance Jade pellet was nothing really precious.

Once he opened it, there were two pellets.

Looking at the effect, Qing Shui was almost horrified.

Golden Fragrance Jade!

Effect: Substantially heals and replenishes blood, retain youth and beautifies the face!

Only the first one could be used to retain youth, any subsequent ones were for healing injuries.

Could be directly planted, would flower and fruit. The fruit would be Golden Fragrance Jade Fruit, its effect was the same as Golden Fragrance Jade.....

Now, Qing Shui felt this was unrealistic. To plant a pellet.....

However, the result was Golden Fragrance Jade Fruits. This was actually a pretty good result. Especially when the Gold Aromatic Flower was difficult to find. Now he did not need to find anymore and it also saved on refining time. This was a good result. Given that he was within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, time was not an issue. From now on, he would have no fear that he would run out of Golden Fragrance Jade.

AST 1398 – Leveling Up Nine Continents

Boots Again, Ventriloquism

Qing Shui didn't eat it. This item was primarily used for skin healing and nourishing and also for retaining youthful appearance. He had no interest in it since it wouldn't increase his strength. The anti-aging effect would last for a hundred years. Just the worth of this alone was inestimable.

While Qing Shui was trying to assess the value of this Golden Fragrance Jade, he reckoned that the value of its anti-aging effect should worth more than its healing effects. Women were not the only ones who wished to preserve their youthful appearance forever, it was actually the same for men as well.

Humans could never change their skin. They would forever be visual creatures. Even a woman who was as gorgeous as a flower would love to sleep with a strapping young man. Even if an old man with gray hair could be just as great in bed, something was still visually lacking.

Men were totally visual beings. No matter how beautiful a woman was when she was young, by the time their hair had turned gray and the wrinkles became deep like river gorges, a man's interest would basically wane. Beauty was of utmost importance but age could be easily overlooked in the World of the Nine Continents since the culture here was completely different from his previous world.

Of course, Qing Shui hoped that he could retain his youth for a longer period of time too. However, he had more faith in this constitution. He decided to wait until he got injured before he used it. There were probably a lot of such chances in the future.

Qing Shui immediately planted two Golden Fragrance Jades then went off to do some tempering. He also refined some magic treasures or cultivated in between.

When the Golden Fragrance Jade was left with only a few, he stopped and took out the Blackmoon Star. He was very excited whenever he saw this item. After all, this thing was simply too powerful. It could probably even raise those magic treasures by one realm.

Qing Shui intended to level up the Spirit Gathering Lamp. If it could successfully double the power of Hellfire Phoenix, he didn't mind spending it on leveling up the Spirit Gather Lamp. But then again, who could guarantee that raising one realm could double the strength of Hellfire Phoenix?

Hence, upon reconsidering his options, he decided to spend it on leveling up the Nine Continents Boots. The Nine Continents Steps was formidable enough now. If he were to raise it by another realm again, maybe he could really walk across the Main Continent.

The Five Elements Divine Flag could only act as a bridge between a few continents. One would still need the Nine Continents Steps upon arriving at one continent. Each continent was simply too vast. The time it took for any ordinary demonic beast to travel across it could probably kill a person. It would take even a powerful demonic beast a very long time to travel across one continent.

Unless it was some particular demonic beasts like Demon Lord's divine turtle which had not only formidable heavenly techniques in water but also in the skies. Apart from that, there were also teleportation arrays. These were usually only in the possession of a clan which had a very long history. Teleportation arrays nowadays could transport over a very decent distance but most bidirectional teleportation formation techniques could only transport a user from a country to a few other countries. Even so, it was formidable enough. The amount of demonic crystals required for every teleportation via the teleportation array was unimaginable.

Qing Shui had only experienced the amazing Ancient Teleportation Array. However, not many people could create

teleportation arrays nowadays. The ones that were in use now were all passed down by the ancestors.

Not many owned a teleportation array, and even if they did, they would keep it a secret. Just like how Yuan Su had carelessly arrived at the Dancing Phoenix Continent, that was actually a teleportation array which unfortunately, only worked one-way. If it was possible to create a teleportation array and link it to the one back at her home, then it would become a bidirectional teleportation array.

Although it seemed very easy, it was actually a very, very difficult feat to achieve!

Apart from this, many heavenly techniques among the False God cultivators were similar to Qing Shui's Nine Continents Steps. They could only be used once a day and couldn't be used during a battle as it require the space of a few breaths of time for preparation. Therefore, making it very difficult to use during fights.

Although a few breaths time was still needed after using it, it wasn't uninteruptible. One would not be injured if it was interrupted, they would only not be able to use this heavenly technique for the rest of the day. The amount of distance teleported was different for each individual as it was dependent on one's innate talent and the realm of constitution.

As strength increased, mounts would also become more powerful. By then, although one was not as powerless against distance as before, it was still an issue.

After taking a break, Qing Shui started to refine the Blackmoon Star and Nine Continents Boots. He added in water from the Great Sacred Buddha Stone and also the Divine Cast Stone, which was given by the old man from Phoenix Dance Organization and it also seemed to be a pair with the Blackmoon Star. Ten Immortal Cast Stones were also added in.

Qing Shui would still cultivate the Thousand Hammer Technique from time to time and also art of forging. He would destroy the things he forged then refine it all over again before he forged again. He had never slacked in the art of forging as he still wished he would be able to create a divine artifact one day...

The process of forging was uninteresting, yet intense because the Blackmoon Star would disappear if the forging was a failure. He wasn't overly worried about the Nine Continents Boots because it couldn't be damaged. Otherwise, he reckoned that he would want to die if he lost the Nine Continents Boots after a forging.

He had been so used to the existence of Nine Continents Boots that if it suddenly vanished from his life, he would probably be depressed to death. Fortunately with the Divine Cast Stone, the success rate was improved considerably. He had no idea if submerging it in water of the Great Sacred Buddha Stone would contribute to the success rate. The Great Sacred Buddha Stone had just been enhanced by a realm. Although it had only been a few days, a very long time had actually passed in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. So there was quite some water accumulated.

Qing Shui started the refining process after the necessary preparation was done!

He was even more excited this time compared to last time. If he was able to succeed this time, then he could greatly increase his traveling speed to everywhere. He could probably save one and half years time when visiting the Yehuang Country.

The Dancing Phoenix Continent was too vast. Even if the Nine Continents Boots were successfully upgraded, traveling across the entire continent would still require about half a year's time...

One day, two days...

Qing Shui's concentration was highly focused. He activated Ancient Art of Forging technique to its peak, and expanded his spiritual sense to the maximum. While controlling the Primordial

Flames, he slowly fused the Blackmoon Star into the Nine Continents Boots.

Ding!

Seven days passed. On the seventh day, a melodious sound rang out. Qing Shui, who had been completely tense all this time, relaxed in an instant. But he didn't fall asleep immediately from exhaustion.

On the contrary, he was elated right now. He was itching to see the current abilities of the Nine Continents Boots and decided to rest only after he had checked them out!

The Nine Continents Boots!

Refined from the star fragments and strange beasts in the World of the Nine Continents. Has a mysterious and unfathomable ability.

Speed increased to sixfold; reduces depletion to a sixth; hard for even an Early False God to inflict damage, even in the slightest. Comes with the battle technique Nine Continents Steps.

Before, it improved speed and depletion by a factor of five. But now, both speed and depletion were improved by a factor of six! Not only that, even an Early False God cultivator was unlikely able to inflict any damage on the Nine Continents Boots.

Nine Continent Steps: Activating the Nine Continent Boots and the Nine Continent Steps allows the user to instantly travel four million li in a straight line. Currently at the sixth level, Realm of So Close Yet Worlds Apart, can be used forty times in a day.

The user of the Nine Continents Steps can concurrently bring along with him all living things within two hundred meters of radius from him, including humans, demonic beasts and others.

Prerequisites: Martial Emperor level!

Qing Shui smiled. With this, his speed would receive another

huge boost. Although it had only been increased by a fold, this one fold mustn't be underestimated as it could raise his battle power very significantly. Qing Shui's speed was faster than people who were more powerful than him in strength. The disparity between them was extremely large with just the help of Nine Continents Boots alone. In addition to the Nine Palace Steps, even if he didn't use any battle techniques, instantly killing cultivators of the same level would be as easy as turning his hands over.

Speed was power; only swiftness was invincible. When one attained speed, his opponents would have no chance of showing him their strength.

Apart from that, the distance and usage limit of Nine Continents Steps had been increased by a fold. With this, they had been increased by a lot compared to before. At this very moment, Qing Shui felt great. It seemed like shuttling in one continent was no longer a big deal.

After checking the changes that the Nine Continents Boots had undergone, Qing Shui immediately retired to rest!

Half a month passed in a flash. The two old men oversaw the Imperial Cuisine Hall. This greatly assured Qing Shui. In just half a month, both of them already had the sense of belonging here.

Qing Jun was very close to the two old men, even though she couldn't speak. However, one of the old men gave Qing Shui a word of advice which suddenly enlightened him.

“When the lass is a bit older, you can teach her ventriloquism.”

Ventriloquism!

In his previous world, ventriloquism wasn't exactly speaking with stomach — no one could speak with stomach. But instead, it was changing the voice of someone through certain training. When a normal person spoke, they basically relied on the movements of their lips, teeth and tongue to produce sounds.

However, in ventriloquism, one would be able to voice out with his upper and lower jaws, or even lips closed after being trained.

However, it was really possible to speak with the stomach in the World of the Nine Continents. He just didn't think of it earlier. Even a mute powerful cultivator could still force his voice out, although it would sound slightly weird.

Qing Jun didn't have a vocal cord. On top of that, she was still young and had no cultivation. She would need to cultivate first to bear a Dantian and cultivate Origin Qi before she could force her voice out with the Origin Qi by forming it in her stomach.

This wasn't something new in this world. It was even possible to transmit sound through a thousand li, not to mention ventriloquism. Qing Shui rejoiced when he thought of this and expressed his sincerest gratitude towards the old man.

"Qing Shui, are you chasing us away by being so polite? Qing Jun is your daughter, to us, she's just like our junior. If you're going to be this polite around us, we will take it as you are chasing us away." The old man seemed to be very angry.

"Old Master, it's my fault. It's just that you're like a senior to me. I definitely won't do that again," Qing Shui said with a smile.

The old man laughed.

"Old Master, I need to take another trip. I'll leave everything here in your care."

"Go then. Rest assured, nothing will happen here with me around."

Qing Shui wished to drop by home but with him away, Yuan Su would be the only physician left here. If even she left...

The Five Elements Divine Flag had gained another level and allowed the user to bring an extra person along. He did have the intention of bringing Yuan Su home once. But in the end, he decided to discuss it with Yuan Su first after mulling over it.

When he found Yuan Su, she was by the pond, watching the fish. The fish were swimming in pairs and most were swimming in schools. All of a sudden, Qing Shui realized just how lonely this woman was.

But she still had a conviction right now. Qing Shui wasn't sure if her conviction was returning home. She was only the close with Yehuang Guwu and Qing Shui here but Qing Shui had no idea to what extent they could reach.

As if she had sensed Qing Shui's presence, she spoke without turning her head around. "Are you looking for me, Lord Qing, or is this merely a coincidence?"

Qing Shui walked to her side while rubbing his nose. "How dejected you look. Are you homesick?"

Yuan Su felt her nose burning. "You're such a big meanie! You can say anything but this! I've stopped missing home with great difficulty but you just have to mention it!"

Yuan Su's lovely, sparkling eyes welled up with tears that threatened to fall off anytime while she spoke. At that moment, she looked just like a withering flower. Although that was an exaggeration, she seemed to be very haggard right now.

AST 1399 – I'm Your Woman, Returning Home with Yuan Su, Preparing to Move, Plans

Qing Shui didn't expect such a huge reaction from Yuan Su. After thinking for a moment, he could also understand the feeling of missing home after being so far from home. Ever since he was away, he was never out of touch with such emotion, particularly when he was on his way home. He wished so badly that he could arrive at his destination in just a heartbeat.

Seeing her withered lovely face, Qing Shui reached out to wipe her tears away. When he was only halfway through wiping her tears, Yuan Su suddenly threw herself into his arms and broke into soft sobs.

Qing Shi only gently patted her on her lovely back without a word. She had kept her emotions suppressed for too long, it was good that she was letting it all out so rather than consoling her, he just let her vent out all her feelings.

Yuan Su didn't lift her head for a long while. Her eyes were red and puffy, but she seemed to be a lot better. She was hugging Qing Shui and with a slightly embarrassed voice, asked him, "Do I look very ugly right now?"

"Not at all. But instead, I think you look quite cute right now. Little lasses with runny nose are all very adorable and gorgeous," Qing Shui laughed.

"I don't have a runny nose! I'm not a little lass either, I'm older than you!" Yuan Su seethed.

Despite her words, she felt strangely warm in her heart. It was a strange feeling. The man standing before her had a very special place in her heart. He had been there since very long ago and she had complete trust in him.

When a woman had complete trust in a man, that itself was a problem.

“Are you feeling better?” Qing Shui asked with a smile. The front of his clothes were already soaked with tears.

Her tear stained face was tinted red. For a woman who could cry in the arms of a man that was neither a family member nor a lover, even if they were friends, they weren’t any ordinary friends.

“I’m fine. I must have looked like a joke to you.” Yuan Su calmed down but she didn’t leave Qing Shui’s arms.

“You must be feeling very comfortable in my arms!” Qing Shui gazed at Yuan Su with a smile.

“Your women are not around you anyway. It’s not like you’re gonna lose a piece of flesh if I stay like this for a little longer.” Yuan Su shot him a glare.

Qing Shui was taken aback. He didn’t expect Yuan Su to say something so bold. He reached out and embraced her. When a woman held you, then it actually meant a lot of things. The feelings between them were actually a little complicated already. So Qing Shui stopped overthinking. Since they had opened up to each other, they should be acting more natural around each other and there was no need to pretend.

The body in his arms was soft and delicate. The faint fragrance on her body was really comforting. Yuan Su quietly leaned her head against Qing Shui’s shoulder and was staring at Qing Shui’s enchantingly handsome face from the side. She was a little lost in the mysterious charm that this man had.

Yuan Su slightly lifted her head and planted a kiss on Qing Shui’s cheek.

That shocked Qing Shui. The softness he felt on his cheek hadn’t disappeared yet. He looked at the gorgeous lady whose face was as red as the setting sun. Qing Shui could clearly feel every beat of her

racing heart.

She had lowered her head, unable to look Qing Shui in his eyes. Qing Shui was quite amused. A woman like her blushing with shame was a very alluring sight. The impact it had on one's soul was particularly intense.

Qing Shui knew that Yuan Su had actually put great determination into her actions. He lowered his head lightly to press his forehead against her and lifted her lovely head. The proximity between them was close enough that Qing Shui's nose could touch her straight and jade-like nose.

Yuan Su's fluttering long lashes could almost tickle Qing Shui's eyes. She was very nervous, seemingly wanting to shut her eyes but also at the same time wishing to keep them open.

Qing Shui slowly leaned forward to kiss her on her soft and sweet lips, that felt like the petal of a flower. He sucked on her lips gently with a very slow motion.

The moment Qing Shui's lips made contact with hers, Yuan Su couldn't help but to shiver and shut her eyes tightly. Her hands seemed to be ready to push Qing Shui away but turned into an embrace instead when they were halfway into the kiss. It really showed just how flustered she was deep down in her heart.

The hands which Qing Shui caressed Yuan Su's hands with slowly slid downwards. The moment they reached her round and gorgeous rear, Yuan Su's lips suddenly parted, allowing Qing Shui's tongue to immediately invade the sweet cavern.

Qing Shui didn't release those slightly swelling soft lips until Yuan Su was breathless from the kiss. Yuan Su shied away a little immediately, not daring to make any eye contact with Qing Shui.

"Was that satisfying?" Qing Shui chuckled.

"HMPH!" Yuan Su slapped Qing Shui with a huff.

"You're pretty worked up today. Is it because you have already

made up your mind to take on me as a responsibility?” Qing Shui continued teasing her.

“That’s enough Qing Shui. Didn’t you say to let nature take its course? I like you but I still have some indescribable feelings. Can we wait a little longer? If I am going to marry in my life, it will definitely be you.”

Yuan Su’s words were very complex. All this time, she had repeatedly told herself that she should be the only woman to her man. Yet this man had more than a woman, was she going to throw herself to him like a moth drawn to a fire?

“Don’t worry, I will never force you. I’ll listen to whatever you say,” Qing Shui assured her with a smile.

“Are you angry?” Yuan Su looked at him and asked cautiously.

Qing Shui’s immediately slapped her perky rear with his hand that had never left.

SLAP!

The noise that rang out sounded a little obscene. Yuan Su’s face instantly reddened and her lovely body quivered violently. The soft moan that she let out was indescribably sexy.

It turned out that her sensitive spot was here and it needed a greater stimulation.

“Sister Su, I need to pay home a visit today,” Qing Shui informed her softly.

“Alright, take care on your journey,” Yuan Su responded softly.

“Would you like to come along?” Qing Shui asked.

Yuan Su was taken aback and stared at Qing Shui in confusion. She didn’t quite understand what Qing Shui was trying to say.

“I have a way to bring you back along with me. Do you want to come along?” Qing Shui asked her again.

Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui in shock. “Really? Can I really come along?”

“Sure you can. Not only that, if you wish to, I can bring you home in just two hours.” Qing Shui smiled.

“I wish to return! I’ve been waiting for this day!” Yuan Su looked at Qing Shui with anticipation in her eyes.

“Well then, Let’s go inform Sister Wu first before we leave.”

“Is Sister Wu going too?”

“I can only bring one person with me.” Qing Shui answered a little speechlessly. The Imperial Cuisine Hall was going to be closed for a few days anyway.

.....

When Qing Shui and Yuan Su emerged in the five continents, they found themselves at the Central Continent. Yuan Su looked around in amazement and disbelief. She was holding Qing Shui hands like an indescribably delighted little girl.

Seven Stars Country

Qing Shui stopped at the border of Seven Stars Country then summoned Hellfire Phoenix.

“Sister Su, go home on it. If you wish to find me, get on it and it will find its way back to me. My home is also currently in Central Continent, in the Fair Wind City. Five days... If you are still going to Dancing Phoenix Continent, come find me in five days,” Qing Shui said after thinking for a moment.

“Are you still blaming me? You refuse to step foot into Seven Stars Country because you are still mad at me?” A look of frustration flashed across Yuan Su’s eyes.

“No. Am I that petty? Alright, off you go!” Qing Shui laughed.

“What does it take for you to forgive me? I’m already in this state. Can’t you be a bigger man this one time?” Yuan Su hugged

Qing Shui on her own accord and planted a kiss on his lips.

“Silly lass. I’m not a petty man. As long as it’s not any heinous matter, I will not hold any grudges. My woman, you don’t need to act like this. I like imposing and overbearing women.” Qing Shui laughed and pinched her jade-like nose.

“Well then, you promised! Don’t be angry. Wait for me, I will definitely find you. I’m your woman!” Yuan Su immediately left on Hellfire Phoenix after finishing her sentence.

Qing Shui activated the Nine Continents Steps then rushed in the direction of the Qing Residence. In just a short period of time, he had already arrived at the entrance of his residence.

His homecomings were always during a festive event. Naturally, an exchange of pleasantries always followed after the greeting. His children were growing older. Qing Zun, Qing Yin and Qing Ming had already grown into teenagers. Their heights were a little more than 1.5 meters, and their appearances could be considered young men.

Qing Yin was also very tall and possessed a temperament that was particularly similar to Canghai Mingyue, even bearing a slight resemblance to her.

There was still no news of Yiye Jiange. Although Qing Shui should’ve guessed it, he still missed her a little. He didn’t know where to start looking for her at this point in time.

Luan Luan was in seclusion, which was quite a surprise. Qing Shui had initially planned to pass the Divine Beast Possession technique to her. Little was needed to be said about the might of Divine Beast Possession technique but the prerequisites were particularly high. It seemed to be specially prepared for users with Heart of Demonic Beast and Heart of Seven Orifices constitutions.

Since she was in seclusion, then he’d have to leave it to next time and it wasn’t urgent anyway. He had brought Yuan Su here this

time. Otherwise, he could bring someone to the Dancing Phoenix Continent.

With the two old men joining in, Qing Shui could say that they were already well-established in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Therefore, he planned to move the clan over there. After all, it was more suitable for cultivation there.

The huge living room was very lively with everyone gathered in it. When Qing Shui spoke his thoughts, everyone turned silent. Even the third generations had a smile on their faces. Qing Luo and the rest seemed to be deep in thought.

“Qing Shui, the Dancing Phoenix Continent is different from here. There are too many powerful cultivators there. We aren’t even capable enough to defend ourselves if we move there. This will create big trouble for you. Not only that, most people in our clan are unable to progress very far in the path of martial arts. Alright, let’s put it this way: whoever wishes to go over there, may do so. Those who don’t wish to go may stay back. I’ve grown familiar with this place and also gotten used to it. There are still some others here. I think I will stay here. I don’t mind going over there when the time is right. What do you think?” Qing Luo pondered for a moment and told Qing Shui.

Qing Shui thought for a moment. “That’s fine too, we’ll begin next month then. I can only bring a person over every month, so we’ll be taking our time moving.”

The third generation of the Qing Clan were elated, especially Qing You, Qing Bei and a few others.

There was another main problem. When he returned this month, he’d have to look for a huge manor. It had to be located not too far from the Imperial Cuisine Hall. If not, he’d have to make it work in the Imperial Cuisine Hall. It had only taken up one building anyway and there were still another nine buildings which were probably sufficient. With two other powerful cultivators around,

nothing bad would happen.

Qing Shui felt a little relaxed after having a clear plan in his mind.

He needed to leave. So naturally, he had to find them some support they could count on. He had offended a good deal of people in the Dancing Phoenix Continent so he had highlighted the risks to them in advance in hopes of arousing their fighting spirit.

.....

On the fifth day, Yuan Su arrived. None were too surprised when they saw how gorgeous she looked. One of them, Di Qing, actually knew her. They could actually be considered very close friends with each other. Yuan Su was surprised when she saw Di Qing holding a child in her arms.

“The little lass is really beautiful, what’s her name? Di Qing, it’s been a long time since we last met too.”

Yuan Su took Qing Nuo in her arms. The two ladies were especially happy to meet each other again. Qing Shui wasn’t sure of what had happened when Yuan Su returned home but he could tell that things went pretty well for her from the look on her face. She seemed to be a lot better now.

AST 1400 – Long Process Of Moving, Setting Up the Home in Dancing Phoenix Continent's Capital, Grade Five Elements Divine Flag

Yuan Su stayed at Qing Clan for half a day before returning with him back to the Dancing Phoenix Continent. However, this time around, they passed by the Yehuang Country and thus he went to take a look at Soulsearh's place. There was also an Imperial Cuisine Hall here.

The Nine Continents Boots had already increased by another grade. Right now, it took very little time for him to head from the Dancing Phoenix Continent's capital to the Yehuang Country. The Imperial Cuisine Hall was as prosperous as ever and there were no differences from before.

Yao Qubing had already become a physician here but didn't enjoy the 10% profit. When he saw that Qing Shui and Yuan Su had came, Yao Qubing respectfully greeted Qing Shui and Yuan Su, "Sir, Miss, you've come! I'll go inform Physician Soulsearh."

Yao Qubing sounded very surprised and he quickly ran upstairs.

Yao Qubing's temperament had changed. Although he was a concubine's son in Yao Clan previously with no status, it didn't stop him from being arrogant. This was an arrogance that exuded from deep within him. It had no relations to his background but was from his medical skills.

He felt that other than medical skills, he didn't have any other things. However, he hadn't expected to meet Qing Shui, Soulsearh and Yuan Su. Each of them were all better than him and it was a huge setback for him.

From that moment onward, starting from the doing the odd

chores at the Imperial Cuisine Hall, his life started to change and the air of arrogance on him disappeared

Everyone had pride and arrogance in them but these weren't things to be brought out for display. In Qing Shui's previous life, he had heard of a saying that a person mustn't have an air of arrogance but must have pride deep from within.

Take aristocrats for example. It took more than dressing up in good clothes and conducting oneself in a certain manner to make one an aristocrat. One's disposition was important. Even if one was so poor that he couldn't afford a meal, he was still an aristocrat. It was an air of dignity coming from them. It took more than three generations to nurture an aristocrat.

The same went for the pride one felt from deep within!

He had learned a lot of things from the Imperial Cuisine Hall and staying here was the best decision he had made in his life. Staying here would change his life forever.

Now, he could stay in his position very calmly and felt very happy even if he was not given any payment. Another thing was that Yao Clan gradually didn't hold as high a status in his heart anymore.

In the past, he wondered what he could get from Yao Clan and he also thought of the possibility of returning to Yao Clan. However, right now, he no longer cared for wealth and riches. Even if he didn't have any money now, he felt that he had no lack of money and didn't like money as much as he did in the past.

This was a raise in one's realm with the improvement of one's strength. This was a raise of one's vision.

"Brother has come? Come, let's go together!" Soulsearh happily said to Yao Qubing.

Soulsearh treated him very well. To Yao Qubing, Soulsearh was his teacher.

Teachers received great respect. Most importantly, Soulsearh had shared 20% of the 10% profit he was allocated with Yao Qubing.

Soulsearch knew that it was impossible for Qing Shui to give Yao Qubing any more things for now. Although the Imperial Cuisine Hall here was his, Soulsearh would only take 10% of the profits. After all, they still needed Qing Shui's help to get rare spices and other things like that.

He knew well that there wasn't a need to be so rigid between himself and Qing Shui. In his heart, everything here was given to him by Qing Shui. His medical skills wouldn't have reached such heights if he hadn't met Qing Shui.

"Brother, I thought that you'd already forgotten about me. You haven't come for such a long time." When Soulsearh saw Qing Shui, he said happily, giving him a hug.

"How could that be? Come, let's go up and have a chat."

"We heard about the matters in the continent's capital as well," Soulsearh said happily.

"Brother, there are many things to attend to in the continent's capital and I'll be running around in the future. Therefore, I still need your help to search for some powerful physicians or physicians with potential," Qing Shui gave it some thought and said, smiling.

"Don't worry about it. Mmm, right. Qubing can already be independent now," Soulsearh smiled and said.

"The Imperial Cuisine Hall here belongs to you. The profits are all yours as well. Let Qubing stay here. You can also find some other physicians who aren't bad." Qing Shui had also gotten quite a lot of benefits from here.

"That won't do. I'll only take 10% of the profits. If I were to take all of them, you'd have to throw in a large amount of capital.

Those things you bring can't be purchased with money," Soulsearh didn't even give it a second thought and said.

"Alright, then we'll each take half. If you don't agree, then we can't be brothers anymore," Qing Shui gave it some thought and said.

Soulsearh wanted to say more but eventually only nodded helplessly.

"Brother, we'll return to the continent's capital first." He handed an interspatial silk sachet to Soulsearh. There were all sorts of things inside.

...

Qing Shui and Yuan Su headed for the continent's capital with the Nine Continents Steps. He had given a sufficient amount of the profits to Soulsearh and would leave it to him to decide how much to give Yao Qubing. Soulsearh would definitely let Yao Qubing stay in the Imperial Cuisine Hall and if Yao Qubing wasn't a fool, he wouldn't leave either.

"Qing Shui, after the Imperial Cuisine Hall in the continent's capital is open, are you planning to give the Imperial Cuisine Hall branch to the people you meet when you set a new one up in a different place?" As they rode on the Fire Bird to fly in the direction of the continent's capital, Yuan Su asked curiously.

"In the past, I only thought that I would open an Imperial Cuisine Hall at the Yehuang Country but it's good like this as well for there to be more Imperial Cuisine Hall branches. It's a pity that powerful physicians are hard to find."

Another reason that Qing Shui would take the Imperial Cuisine Hall in the continent's capital as the headquarters was because the continent's capital was very prosperous. There were also two powerful experts helping to guard the place.

Moreover, he also had good relationships with those supreme

aristocratic clans and powers. The Cloud Flutter Organization and Linghu Clan were definitely considered Qing Shui's friends. Even though the Linghu Clan belonged to the Phoenix Dance Organization, the latter wouldn't come to seek trouble. Otherwise, they wouldn't have gifted him with things.

The more he dragged things out, the more things would be to his advantage. In the chat he had with the Phoenix Dance Organization previously, Qing Shui had made himself clear that he had no intention of making enemies, nor did he plan on unifying a continent. Therefore, there wasn't a need to view him as an enemy. He was just a passerby.

After saying this, the people from Qing Clan would face less danger in the future. If others knew that Qing Shui would be bringing his family members here, they would all be willing to protect the safety of Qing Clan. This showed that Qing Shui was willing to lead a safe life here. Otherwise, he wouldn't be bringing his family. A person like Qing Shui was the best. No one would be able to do anything to him.

"My family may be coming to the continent's capital after some time. The Imperial Cuisine Hall here will be Qing Clan's foundation. I'll have to rely on you for this. You'll be the only physician here. You should also keep a lookout to see if there are suitable people to help you." Qing Shui looked at Yuan Su and smiled.

This made their relationship very clear, at least, Qing Shui's attitude. This place would be a foundation for Qing Clan and Yuan Su would be taking up an important position here.

"Mmm, I will. You're going to leave again?" Yuan Su said, a little depressed.

"I have the Nine Continents Boots. It'll be very easy for me to come back."

...

It was easy to bring someone back but he would need time. He could only bring one person each month. He would have to take a very long amount of time in total. Therefore, Qing Shui hoped to bring some of them over first.

Time passed by and a large part of the year went by. During this period of time, nine people had come to the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Luan Luan, Yuchang, Qing You, Qing Bei, Qing Hu, Yu He, Hai Dongqing, Mu Qing, Chi Ao!

The continent's capital was very lively now. Not only had Qing Shui guided them, the two old men also helped Qing Shui to guide them in their martial arts. This allowed them to progress at a tremendous rate.

The medicinal pills and spiritual Qi here were very sufficient and Qing Shui was here all the time.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant still hadn't gone through a breakthrough. It was still just a little bit away. During this period of time, Qing Shui's strength had also risen by a lot. The Fire Bird's abilities had been stabilized and its strength had increased a lot as well. Its battle prowess was even more terrifying than before.

Qing Luo and the others also started to accept this. Qing Shui told them that he wouldn't have to worry about them if they were to head over. He would be better able to move forward. They eventually agreed.

Qing Shui planned to let Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li and the other ladies come. However, it was harder for them to be 30 days apart from their young children. After so many months had passed, the children had grown up a lot. Wenren Wu-shuang's and Di Qing's children were still a little too young and thus the plan to bring them over could only be delayed.

On this day, Yehuang Guwu told Qing Shui that her Five Elements Divine Flag could also bring one person with her. However, her location was set in the Soaring Dragon Continent.

Therefore, this would have to be put aside for now. Qing Shui wasn't anxious either. He had a lot of time to take it slow.

During this period of time, Yuan Su had found a physician. It was an old man who had retired for a very long time. He had not been able to treat his own condition and his internal organs had all shifted. He had been trying to heal himself but wasn't able to do so with success.

Yuan Su healed his condition and it was only then that he agreed to join the Imperial Cuisine Hall. He had a strong understanding of medicinal herbs and pills. The old man's clan was also very powerful. It was the Shen Clan in the continent's capital.

Shen Clan was a great clan in the continent's capital and they usually kept a low profile. However, people who were familiar with them would know that they were very strong. No one would usually offend clans which were powerful and kept a low profile. Shen Clan didn't participate in fights and didn't get close with other powers. They were just like ordinary people.

Shen Clan had many different businesses but their main ones were dealings with medicinal herbs and pills.

This old man had a high status in Shen Clan. Although he wasn't the clan's head, he wouldn't lose out much to the clan's head. After all, the old man was a brilliant existence in medicine.

With this, Qing Clan and Shen Clan got a lot closer as well. Right now, the powerful forces in the continent's capital all knew of Qing Clan. It was a clan which kept as low a profile as Shen Clan but wasn't able to hide their glow.

...

Ding!

In the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui heard the Five Elements Divine Flag let out a crisp sound when he was tempering it. He agitatedly looked toward it and smiled. It had

finally made it.

Five Elements Divine Flags (Husband)!

Grade five, can set three locations on the map. User can head to each position once each month.

It was still at three locations. There were no changes.

With the experience from the previous time, Qing Shui directly read on to the other abilities.

Other than the teleportation ability between the husband and wife Five Elements Divine Flags, user could bring along two people with him. When bringing someone else along, one wasn't able to use the husband and wife teleportation function.

He could now bring two people. Qing Shui smiled. He could now save a lot more time.

Raising the grade of the Five Elements Divine Flag took about a year. It was still considered good. However, it wasn't considered a short amount of time. After all, Qing Shui had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Another thing was Yehuang Guwu. Her Five Elements Divine Flag couldn't upgrade so fast initially. However, due to the relationship between the husband and wife flag, their gaps couldn't be too big. Therefore, Qing Shui's progress was limited a little. Yehuang Guwu's Five Elements Divine Flag on the other hand progressed a lot faster.

AST 1401 – Second Grade Formation Eye Stone, Yehuang Guwu False God Tribulation, Unforeseen Event

This could be considered as being provided help at a time of need. He had been moving back and forth for over a year, each time only bringing one person. The breakthrough now was a huge surprise.

Once he was done refining and smelting the Five Elements Divine Flag, he moved on to smelt and refine other items.

Maybe good things are better when they happen together, the Formation Eye stone also rose in grade. Now the speed and the formation's power had increased by twofold. This was a twofold increase on top of his own formation power.

He was already happy. The Nine Continents Boots and Formation Eye Stone could enhance Qing Shui's strength by quite a bit. This represented a battle prowess increase in the Five Elements, even if it did not have a form. At the same time, Qing Shui's strength had also increased.

Time passed by slowly, Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's situation was still the same. Qing Shui had wanted the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant to break through so he would have another formidable False God beast fighter. Moreover, it would also mean that Qing Shui's strength would rise even further.

That way, if Qing Shui decided to leave, he could leave behind a formidable beast. Now that there were old people here, leaving a formidable beast behind would make them feel at ease.

.....

"Qing Shui, Sister Wu's False God Tribulation is here." Hai Dongqing rushed to Qing Shui's room to inform him.

"After such a long time, it's time it arrived. I will go take a look,

make sure the others do not disturb her.” Qing Shui hurried out.

It had been a long time since Yehuang Guwu reached the False God grade, it was about time she had her breakthrough. Knowing that her False God Tribulation had arrived, Qing Shui was worried but not overly concerned because he knew she had a good foundation.

Yehuang Guwu was on a nearby hilltop. Qing Shui was watching from a distance away.

Yehuang Guwu was in snow-white plain clothes, with her beautiful hair draped behind her. She looked delicate without much effort, almost giving off an otherworldly aura.

The blue clouds converged in the sky, there was a vague feeling of everything in the surroundings mutually reacting to each other. This was the first time Qing Shui witnessed the False God Tribulation.

False God Tribulation was actually a trial to break through the gate to the next grade. Just like breaking through the barriers from before, False God Tribulation borrowed the power of thunder to temper the body. Those who were able to withstand it, would have their body strengthened to new heights, thus they'd enter the next grade.

False God Tribulation could only occur when one was the peak of their current martial realm, just before they are about to breakthrough they would experience the False God Tribulation. Only those who had reached a certain strength level could experience the False God Tribulation. If their martial realm did not meet the criteria, they would not attract the False God Tribulation.

Suddenly, a blue thunder struck down from the sky, it had the thickness of yarn but it directly struck onto Yehuang Guwu's body.

Zap Zap!

A subtle noise resounded, a light blue light enveloped Yehuang

Guwu's body. She did not move her body, slowly waiting for the lightning to be absorbed into her body.

Qing Shui expanded his spiritual sense. He sensed the changes within Yehuang Guwu's body. He was not very far from her but he was not close either.

Persisting for a few breath's time, the blue lightning that surrounded Yehuang Guwu's dissipated. The clouds converged in the sky once again, this time the energy being converged seemed to be much stronger than before.

The sky rained down slim lightning strikes again but even he could tell with the naked eye that the lightning strikes were slightly thicker than the last ones. It was limited to only being slightly thicker.

False God Tribulation's beginning was to guide lightning towards the cultivator's body to undergo refinement, this was the only way to withstand the later stages of the horrifying False God Tribulation. If the beginning was blocked, then the cultivator would lose the opportunity to pass the False God Tribulation.

At the beginning, False God Tribulation's lightning strike were of the weaker kind. It was like a gift to enhance the cultivator's body to allow them to absorb the energy without any damage. The benefits to the body could not be estimated.

Only after absorbing all the lightning, was the first stage of refinement complete. With this, the probability of passing the next stages of False God Tribulation was much higher. Unless the cultivator was one with incomparable inherent talent, they could deflect all the lightning to the outside.

Half an hour later, the lightning that struck downwards was already the thickness of the pinky finger. Moreover, there were at least a dozen bolts striking at once, it looked frightening. The crackle and rattling sound was especially crisp.

At this time, Yehuang Guwu was no longer absorbing all of it. She was partly absorbing and partly blocking.

While undergoing the False God Tribulation, one was to block some of the lightning but also absorb some of the lightning's energy to change the body's constitution. If all of it was blocked, of course the False God Tribulation would pass but the effect would be very weak. Even if the cultivator was blocking, they would still absorb a tiny bit. Thus, the weak effect would result from the weak absorption.

To completely absorb everything was impossible, he had not heard of anyone completely absorbing all the lightning from False God Tribulation.

If they could not block it, nor could they absorb it, then there would only be one result. The cultivator would fail the False God Tribulation and it would result in death!

Other people could block for the cultivator undergoing False God Tribulation, however the power of the strikes would be tenfold as strong, moreover it would be based on the strength of the person doing the blocking. For example, the tenfold power would not be using Yehuang Guwu as the base but it would be using Qing Shui as the base. It would be the equivalent of what Yehuang Guwu was experiencing but increased tenfold. It was better to let Yehuang Guwu deal with it.

Thus, on the World of Nine Continents, there were not many who would block during the False God Tribulation, those who block usually die. If they failed to block, the False God Tribulation would land on the person who was originally undergoing the False God Tribulation.

Thus, there was only one conclusion, the cultivators themselves must undergo the False God Tribulation.

False God Tribulation was still ongoing, it had already been an hour. The thickness of the lightning bolts was still about pinky

finger width. However, the quantity had reached 50 bolts.....

Roar!

Yehuang Guwu summoned a white tiger. Immediately, it shared half of the lightning bolts. The White Tiger's strength was many times stronger than Yehuang Guwu's.

When the White Tiger was summoned, Qing Shui was worried that it would be considered to be borrowing the strength of outside help and thus triggering the tenfold power spike on the lightning strike. Although it was too late, if it was going to be dangerous, Qing Shui was definitely going to rush over there.

Fortunately, the result was good, there was nothing to be worried about.

Roar!

Yehuang Guwu summoned another White Tiger, however Qing Shui already had furrowed brows. False God Tribulation was not such a simple trial to undergo, because of this, the amount of lightning bolts that struck down increased significantly. It was at a point where it seemed to be never-ending.

With Qing Shui's current strength, he had not experienced a False God Tribulation. The reason was very particular. He was not sure whether he would experience a False God Tribulation but he threw this thought to the back of his mind as he watched in concern for Yehuang Guwu's safety.

Qing Shui was very surprised. According to Yehuang Guwu's strength and constitution, enduring through the first grade False God Tribulation should be easy. However, he had not thought it would be so troublesome. He had heard that the stronger a cultivator's talent and strength, the stronger the False God Tribulation would get.

Yehuang Guwu had already summoned all the White Tigers, however the amount of lightning bolts was increasing. Qing Shui

could see the fatigue on Yehuang Guwu's face, even a bit of helplessness.

He unknowingly gripped his fists, he did not believe that Yehuang Guwu's False God Tribulation would fail. He would not allow her to fail. Now the only thing he could do was to takeover Yehuang Guwu's False God Tribulation, help her pass it, it would still be considered successful.

However, he thought he would wait a little longer, until there was no other way.

Unconsciously, Qing Shui got a lot closer, almost to the boundary of the False God Tribulation.

Suddenly, a mysterious power connected him and Yehuang Guwu together, something triggered in his mind.

Five Element Divine Flags!

This was a feeling originating from the Five Element Divine Flag, at the same time, a dozen lightning strikes were rushing towards Qing Shui.

Husband and wife joining forces?

The lightning struck Qing Shui's body but was directly absorbed by him. Qing Shui felt that this did not count as blocking the False God Tribulation for Yehuang Guwu. That was because the False God Tribulation was still occurring where she was, only some of the lightning strikes were diverted to Qing Shui.

Moreover, with Qing Shui's entry, Yehuang Guwu's expression completely changed. She panicked to get Qing Shui to leave. Of course, she knew how horrifying the False God Tribulation would be and that only one person could undergo it.

"Little Wuwu, did you feel the fluctuations in the Five Elements Divine Flag? This is something we must endure together. With our combined forces as husband and wife, we can overcome anything," Qing Shui said while laughing.

Yehuang Guwu was stunned, then allowed herself to sense it. She happily looked towards Qing Shui, "I thought today was going to be the last day we would see each other."

"You are the fortunate fate of your husband, that type of thing would never happen. If it was to occur, I would block it for you. As long as I am alive, no one can take you away from me." Qing Shui said warmly, his tone was not imposing at all, it carried a bit of familial warmth.

It was uncertain whether it was due to Qing Shui's entry or whether the False God Tribulation was coming to an end, the lightning bolts were about the thickness of the thumb. The amount of lightning bolts also increased. Through this duration of lightning refinement, his raw strength also increased significantly.

Qing Shui saw that Yehuang Guwu was already at her limit, he immediately summoned the Hellfire Phoenix.

Hellfire Phoenix was a fire elemental beast, given it has the phoenix bloodline, it was resistant to thunder and lightning. Moreover, it could be said that its resistant to the five elements was very strong.

Seeing the Hellfire Phoenix, Qing Shui thought of Thunderous Beast, he quickly summoned it as well.

This time, Qing Shui was stunned even further. Thunderous Beast's ability to absorb the lightning was on a horrifying scale. The changes were immediately and at a speed that even the naked eye could see.

Seeing the situation, Qing Shui summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant as well as the Seven-headed Demonic Spider to allow them to absorb some of the False God Tribulation lightning energy as well.

Even though it was Qing Shui's first time witnessing a False God Tribulation, he understood that the power of this current False

God Tribulation was at least stronger than a Second Grade False God Tribulation, it could almost rival a Third Grade False God Tribulation.

Roar!

The following events left Qing Shui in shock. Suddenly, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant roared, and rushed towards the clouds. More than a thousand lightning bolts struck directly at the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Roar!

A roar that was like that of a dragon's cry resonated between the heaven and the earth. The surrounding lightning disappeared but the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was enveloped and clad in lightning as it rushed towards the sky and into the clouds.

The crackling and rattling noises continued.

Qing Shui looked towards the sky with concern, he was not certain why the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant suddenly went on a rampage.

Yehuang Guwu could not comprehend the situation. Right now, she was like a completely exhausted person who no longer need to sprint. At this moment, she felt very relaxed, as if she had come from hell and landed in heaven. Before, she had relied solely on willpower to withstand the trial.

The crackling and rattling noises in the air seemed to become less frequent as time went on. The only thing that was visible in the sky was the outline of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. It seemed like it was rampaging about.

Bang!

A loud sound!

Roar!

The clouds in the sky were blown apart. The Golden Scaled

Dragon Elephant surging with blue lightning appeared in the sky. Its body size grew by twofold, carrying an ancient fierce and tough aura as it enveloped the surroundings with its roar.

AST 1402 – The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Breakthrough, Qing Shui's Paragon Tribulation, Strength Increased Explosively

That ferocious aura was really astonishing. Qing Shui could still feel his heart palpitating even now.

This aura was definitely one that only Immortal Demons at the False God realm could have. It made one gasp for breath. Qing Shui felt both astonished and excited.

It had attained a breakthrough. He didn't need to think to know that. He had been hoping for such a long period of time that it would attain a breakthrough but it had shown no signs at all. However, it had unexpectedly attained a breakthrough today, miraculously.

Qing Shui looked at the huge Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant that was still flashing with blue lightning in the sky, occasionally letting out a domineering roar that was like a dragon's and also that of an elephant.

At the same time, many people in the area of the continent's capital had felt this terrifying aura. This ancient aura made their souls tremble anxiously.

It wasn't just Dancing Phoenix Continent's capital. There were even many experts from the Soaring Dragon Continent's capital and the Haohan Continent that had sensed this aura as well. However, with the exception of some people in the Dancing Phoenix Continent, the rest of the people from the different places all thought that another powerful demonic beast had successfully evolved. The feeling they experienced wasn't very strong and the aura only lasted for a short amount of time, disappearing very

quickly. Most of the people just felt a little bit more worried.

Humans had always been fighting against demonic beasts. When demonic beasts grew more powerful, it would spell disaster for humans. Therefore, when they encountered the birth of a powerful demonic beast, they would instinctively feel irritable.

Gradually, the blue lightning on the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant dissipated, revealing its original huge gold body. Right now, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was even bigger than before and its aura was so terrifying that one's hair would stand up.

It had a mammoth body, a long and thick dragon neck and a huge savage looking dragon head. When Qing Shui saw its huge dragon head, he was stunned once again.

Dragon horns!

The two huge shiny golden dragon horns were like antlers and stood out a lot. It had horns in the past as well, but they were very small and didn't look like this. Only now was it really considered to have matured. These could now truly be called dragon horns.

This was a tremendous breakthrough. Qing Shui had yet to be able to sense the benefits he had gained from the False God Tribulation this time around, but he couldn't wait to look at the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant with his Heavenly Vision Technique!

Right now, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's physical strength had reached a terrifying 300 sun and it was now even more powerful than Fire Bird. Even though the Fire Bird's strength had also increased by a lot, after it had attained a breakthrough and reached the False God realm, its physical strength wasn't as powerful as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant which had attained a breakthrough.

Dragon Elephant Force, passive battle technique, permanently

increases physical strength by 100 times!

100 times... It was the same as it was for the Fire Bird. Qing Shui felt that this 100 times seemed to be a juncture. They could even just stop here permanently.

Mighty Elephant's Recklessness: Increases random attacks by ten times for a maximum of 50 targets.

There was no change to the attack numbers but the attacking prowess had increased by a lot. Qing Shui was already very satisfied. He didn't have high expectations for this battle technique...

Mighty Elephant Stomp, at the great perfection stage. It increases physical attacks to be 20 times as strong and there was a certain chance for the surrounding targets to experience numbing in their limbs, giddiness and being rendered immobile.

Its prowess had increased once again... It had just doubled.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: Instantly leap across a distance within 3,000 meters!

Diamond Sword Qi: Instantly spew out Core Qi to attack the opponent and harbors powerful killing prowess. It can decrease the target's speed by 20% for a period of 2 hours.

Vajra Subdues Demons: After technique is performed, multiple targets within a 1,000 meter range would have their strength reduced by 10%. The number of targets cannot exceed 50 and the duration of the effects could last for 2 hours!

There were still no changes to these three battle techniques.

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack: Launches an attack at one target in an instant with a thirty fold offensive power!

From the initial fifteen fold to the current thirty fold... Qing Shui felt a little numb. It was too powerful!

Dark Infernal Flames: Dark Infernal Flames under the feet allows

the Dragon Elephant's attack to possess a 20% armor breaking offensive power. At the same time, it increases the Dragon Elephant's speed in the skies by twofold.

Dragon Scale Armor: Passive battle technique, allows the Dragon Elephant's defense to increase by nine fold. Having a powerful physical body and attacks were the foundation to the Dragon Elephant's greatest abilities.

The Dragon Scale Armor's prowess had also increased by a lot. Having reached the False God level, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had also gained two powerful abilities.

Dragon Elephant Might: Absolute suppression over all demonic beasts, with the exception of dragon-typed beasts, suppressing their abilities by at least 10%. At most, it could cause the target to lose its battle prowess but it was unable to cause a suppression in other areas. Zero depletion, passive battle technique!

Demonic Dragon Heart: The powerful Dragon elephant could let its abilities be doubled once again, fending off the majority of negative statuses.

It didn't take long for the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant to be next to Qing Shui. He could sense the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's happy emotions and felt very satisfied. Right now, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's strongest attack could be close to 30 million sun...

Heaven and Earth Battle Beast... The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was an all-rounded battle beast. If lucky, it alone could suppress at least 20% if not more of the opponent's strength. It could also reduce the opponent's speed, induce dizziness and it had both attacks intended to hit a large area or to target a single opponent.

Qing Shui was satisfied. He looked at Yehuang Guwu who was going through the False God Tribulation next to him. This lady really brought him good fortune. Her appearance had made his life

a lot happier and it even increased his progress by over ten years.

“How are you feeling?” Qing Shui looked toward Yehuang Guwu and asked as he called back the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. This wasn’t a place they could stay for long. There would probably be people checking out this place very soon.

Qing Shui took Yehuang Guwu’s hand and flew toward the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

In less than an hour after their departure, people slowly appeared in the area but many of them returned, disappointed.

As it was the aura of a demonic beast, they didn’t dare to appear directly but chose to move carefully. It was also because of this that they only appeared so much later.

They returned to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. The place was very lively now. After knowing that Yehuang Guwu had successfully made it through the False God Tribulation, everyone felt very happy. The power of the experts in Qing Clan had grown by a lot now. It was because Yehuang Guwu still had the White Tigers.

The two old men didn’t find it strange but merely looked at Yehuang Guwu in praise. They seemed to be very happy as well. After such a long period of time, they had already treated this place as their home and felt that this place was very heartwarming.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had attained a breakthrough. Qing Shui felt that he would be leaving very soon. Yehuang Guwu and the others were gathered together, chatting very happily, while Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

The power Qing Shui received from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant’s breakthrough needed to be refined. The power this time around was very strong as well and he didn’t dare to let down his guard. After adjusting his condition to the best state, he started to refine the power from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

A loud sound that was like a rubber ball exploding, rang out. In that instant, a violent energy rose in Qing Shui's body. At almost the same time, a piece of seven-colored cloud quickly appeared in the sky of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Although Qing Shui didn't open his eyes, he could see with his spiritual sense. His heart skipped a beat. What was this? A False God Tribulation? Or was it a Divine Tribulation?

This wasn't the time to be thinking about this. The small golden armored man in his Dantian seemed to have come alive. Holding the Nine Continents Mountain with one hand and the Big Dipper Sword in another, it stepped on the Five Elements Divine Flag!

Boom!

A bolt of seven-colored lightning bolt struck on Qing Shui's body and then disappeared immediately. At the same time, the small golden armored man in his Dantian waved the sword and absorbed that bolt of lightning.

The small golden armored man now seemed to appear a little more material. This was the increase in the paragon vessel's power.

The seven-colored lightning gradually landed from the air. Thankfully, the entire episode passed by without much danger. The power from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was also absorbed. This was the first time that Qing Shui had absorbed such great power with so much ease.

The moment Qing Shui sensed his raw strength, he was astonished. Earlier on, the progress he had experienced didn't exceed 2.4 million sun. Even after he absorbed the power from the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, he had only reached three million sun or even less.

However, Qing Shui's raw strength had now reached five million sun... It had doubled.

Qing Shui thought of the lightning bolts from when Yehuang Guwu had experienced the False God Tribulation and that seven-colored lightning that came from the seven-colored cloud earlier.

Qing Shui quickly sensed his seven-colored pellet and the paragon vessel. He was once again struck with dizziness from the surprise.

The seven-colored pellet increased his physical strength by 40 times, the paragon vessel increased his strength by 60 times and the Nine-Nine Divine Nebula Formation doubled his strength.

His spirit energy, under the effect of the Arhat Rosary Beads, seven-colored pellet, paragon vessel, Nine-Nine Divine Nebula Formation and the Seal of Roc, now reached 20 million sun...

Compared to before, his strength had multiplied by four. Qing Shui knew that the primary reason lay in that seven-colored cloud. Earlier, a message had appeared in his consciousness as well.

Paragon Tribulation !

Qing Shui's ordinary strength should only have doubled but after having gone through the Paragon Tribulation once, it doubled once again.

The Paragon Tribulation was about the same as the False God Tribulation but there were also some differences. After reaching the eighth heavenly layer, as long as his strength were to increase too fast, the Paragon Tribulation would appear. It was similar to the False God Tribulation's effect on the tempering of the body. If he couldn't get past it, what that await him would only be death.

After having gone through the Paragon Tribulation once, not only had his abilities stabilized, the seven-colored pellet and the paragon vessel had also become more powerful. Right now, Qing Shui couldn't help but wish to experience the Paragon Tribulation a few more times. It was a pity that this was something like a chance encounter and if his strength couldn't increase

tremendously once again, he wouldn't encounter the Paragon Tribulation again. The power of the Paragon Tribulation was related to how much one's strength increased. The greater the increase in one's strength, the stronger the Paragon Tribulation.

Putting this aside, Qing Shui looked toward the Paragon Heavenly Technique.

Elementary Paragon Heavenly Technique!

Paragon Golden Armor: Allows Qing Shui to bring up all of his defenses to be three times his actual strength and he can fend off a fatal attack each time.

Paragon Strike: Can be used once a day. The attacking prowess would be three times of Qing Shui's actual strength.

Shadowless Paragon: Increase speed by three times. Can be used once a day, lasting for 15 minutes each time.

"Mmm, there's another Heavenly Technique." Qing Shui noticed that there was one more at the bottom.

Paragon Reversal: Duration for using battle techniques would be reduced to one-third. Attacking speed increased three times.

Thinking about this made Qing Shui want to smile. The seething power in his body gave him the feeling of being able to do things that others couldn't achieve. If he were to face the Phoenix Dance's Left Custodian again, the latter would be killed directly with a Paragon Strike. The only thing he wasn't happy about was that the Paragon Strike could only be used once.

However, it was an attack that could reach a terrifying 60 million sun...

It was too heaven-defying. Even Qing Shui felt this way.

Even if he didn't use the Paragon Strike, with his current strength, the killing techniques of the Left Custodian's Heavenly Technique would be useless against him. It would probably not be

able to break through his defense.

AST 1403 – Progress, Increase in Martial Realm Grade, Yiye Jiange Becomes Formidable

After waiting for so long, a breakthrough finally occurred. Moreover, the strength increase was well beyond Qing Shui's expectations. Originally, he had estimated that he would reach around ten million sun in strength. With his various debuffs, the Paragon Heavenly Technique, and the Phoenix Finger, he could handle many situations.

The feeling of being powerful was definitely good, just like how experts generally were more audacious. Qing Shui knew of this before, but he could really feel it now. He felt that he could go to many places now that he had been hesitant to go to before. This was his confidence in his strength.

He continued to cultivate to stabilize his strength within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. By the time he headed out, it was already dusk.

Luan Luan had already started learning the Divine Beast Possession. Moreover, one of the elders was in charge of teaching Luan Luan. In addition, with Qing Shui's assistance, her beasts had enhanced significantly this year. Many of them could be considered formidable.

The members of the Qing Clan were slowly arriving. Qing Qing and Guo Polu were here too, as well as those who had lived with the Qing Clan for many years. This included the Martial Saints and their descendants who had grudges with the Residence of the Sky Tyrant Lord. Qing Shui would bring them all over to the Phoenix Dance Continent.

It only took time, but this was nothing to worry about. Unlike in his previous life, the lifespan here was a lot longer.

On the other hand, Qing Shui knew that the Divine Beast Sect was part of the Four Great Evil Powers. They also resided within the endless wasteland that was part of the intersection of the three continents.

The intersection of the three continents was separated into three regions. The Phoenix Dance Continent, Soaring Dragon Continent, and Haohan Continent each had possession of one of the regions. There was actually an unmarked region that was barren, covered with mountains, deserts, forests and swamps. This area was rampant with beasts. Some forces that couldn't be found in the three continents lived in the unmarked region

Qing Shui was not certain whether the Four Great Evil Powers were connected. An enemy's enemy was one's ally, but there could also be exceptions. The bad guys could be separated by levels so Qing Shui knew that things were never absolute.

The two elders looked at Qing Shui, suddenly realized something, and laughed out cheerfully, "Even if the two of us combined forces, we probably are no match for you."

Having interacted with Qing Shui for so long, the elder knew that Qing Shui's physical strength was formidable. Moreover, they knew that he also had many martial arts techniques as a foundation. After sensing Qing Shui's strength, he said those words without hesitation.

"A person's strength has its limits. There are still many areas that we will need to rely on both elders." Qing Shui said while laughing and drinking wine with the two elders in the courtyard pavilion.

"Having traveled for so long, this place is great. Now this place is our home. Even if we lose our lives, we will protect them." The elder said happily.

The two elders had no name. They said they had forgotten it. Thus, Qing Shui called them elder and second elder.

Time passed by slowly. The members of Qing Clan that resided in the Phoenix Dance Continent continued to grow. These included Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-li, Qing Zun, Qing Ming, Qing Yin, Yun Duan, Zhu Qing, Qing Long as well as some others.

He could bring two people at once, but each transfer still required a large amount of time. Unknowingly, half a year had gone by.

Qing Shui's strength did not improve significantly this past time. Right now, his focus was on stabilizing his foundational strength and cultivating battle techniques, in particular the Phoenix Finger. For the remainder of his time, other than going to Central Continent and the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, he did his best to raise the strength of those around him.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall had already become a unique power existence. They remained low-key, but had a good reputation. Nobody dared to directly provoke the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Many familiar people knew, but those who were not well-informed would come and show arrogance. However, Qing Shui never sunk to their level. He would just have them directly thrown out.

In the past half year, Qing Shui's strength had not increased much, but his effectiveness with the Phoenix Finger had taken great leaps. The level of the Phoenix Finger had increased significantly during this time.

Though his own strength had not improved greatly, his battle prowess had increased significantly. Compared to Qing Shui, the others made significant progress and improvements in their strength. Luan Luan and his women had the greatest improvements. They were already formidable, but since the women had their blood awakened, their strength increased rapidly. Moreover, they were assisted by Qing Shui and the elder. In addition, they could use the Origin Returning Pill, Greencloud Up-step Pellet, and Yang Pill now.

As long as they could use these medicinal pellets, the matter of

their strength increasing was just one of time. Although they could only use one pellet per year, Qing Shui had double dosage pellets. All of the Origin Returning, One-Yang Pill, Two-Yang Pill, Three-Yang Pill, etc. could raise their strengths significantly.

Furthermore, Qing Shui also assisted them with Acupuncture and Strength Infusion, infusing them with Shield Attack Power to help them breakthrough. Afterwards, he would stabilize their strength. This was a rapid and forceful method for infusing cultivation.

.....

Qing Shui still had not successfully refined the Five-Yang Pill.

In addition, the two elders' strengths were also apparent. It even increased a lot. Their body's functionality greatly increased and they had a stronger foundation.

Yehuang Guwu's strength had also reached Peak Second Grade False God, reaching four million sun in strength. The White Tigers she summoned have a horrifying strength of 12 million. Moreover, she could summon six at once.....

With the presence of Yehuang Guwu, this place was safe. Though others were formidable, they were still very far from the top strengths within the Phoenix Dance Continent.

Once they reached the State Master level, they could take the Yang Pill to raise the strength to the sun realm, that used 'sun' as the unit for their strength.

The women's strengths had already reached Martial Emperor. This was a realm that required a vast accumulation of strength.

Marital Emperor martial artists were formidable. Even a low level Martial Emperor was a top-tiered martial artist, but all of them were just incomparable to False God martial artists. False God martial artists were almost a divine and immortal existence on land.

The strength of the Qing Clan's third generation was weaker, and it was not easy to raise it. They were very hard-working. Qing Shui tried his best to enhance their cultivation and talents. Compared to before, their talents had multiplied several times.

This was a long-term mission. A clan's strength was developed through several generations, even several dozen generations. Even though Qing Shui had formidable medicinal pellets, everything still required time, several generations of time.

The Qing Clan was only at its fourth generation. It was already quite fast that they had today's accomplishments. Moreover, his clan had an apparent weakness. If Qing Shui died, this clan was over. When a clan was supported by only one pillar, this clan was in serious danger. If the pillar toppled then the whole clan but also topple.

A formidable clan would have many formidable martial artists, with a tightly-knit family network and its own inheritance. This way, the clan would be able to pass its inheritance on to the next generation, and it would also live on for a longer period of time.

Within the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, Qing Shui stared at Yiye Jiange's portrait. He stared at it for a while. He did not know where she was, or whether she was well.

He stared blankly, not knowing for how long. Everything in front of him was a blur. Then, Qing Shui appeared inside a giant Crystal Palace.

He looked at the 9 headed giant Crystal Beast in front of him. Its Jade Scaled Armor reflected the light. Its body was releasing a formidable aura.

Immortal Demon, a False God beast, but a formidable Immortal Demon. It was not weaker than the Fire Bird or Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant by any means.

Although many changes had occurred, Qing Shui could feel that

it was Yiye Jiange's Seven-headed Crystal Beast. Now it had evolved to nine heads. Its size was also at least ten times bigger.....

This probably meant that the Inheritance was successful, but where was Yiye Jiange? Qing Shui looked around the giant Crystal Palace.

Suddenly, he felt a familiar fluctuation. Qing Shui turned his head. In plain clothes, a divine woman walked out.

Yiye Jiange.

With her usual heavenly air, it seemed like she was even more otherworldly. No one would dare defile her. The way she carried herself was mystical, to the point where it was difficult for people to approach.

She had become so formidable, Qing Shui felt that her strength was equal to his own. Her body gave off a sense that made Qing Shui feel that her battle prowess would be terrifying. However, he was especially happy inside. He would rather his women be stronger than he was.

Yiye Jiange was stunned when she saw Qing Shui, but she quickly knew this was not real. Rather, it was a type of spiritual communication. After realizing this, she smiled towards Qing Shui and walked over.

A smile towards life!

This smile was light, but it carried a strong vitality. There was a feeling that was indescribable, like when an immortal divine being took pity on a mortal.

“Qing Shui.” Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui's stunned face and laughed.

“Are you well? Do you know where this place is?” Qing Shui grabbed her hand and asked. He now knew that she was safe and well. Also, knowing that her beast had enhanced its strength significantly made his heart more settled.

“I don’t know. This place is restricted, but I will soon be able to leave.”

“En, I can’t help you, but this is good. That guy’s strength was not weak by any means. This palace is under the water, so when you leave you can use the Crystal Beast. There’s nothing to worry about but still, be careful.” Qing Shui pointed to the Crystal Beast as he spoke.

“I know... are you guys well?” Unknowingly, Yiye Jiange had already left for three years.

“The majority of the Qing Clan has migrated to Phoenix Dance Continent. When you are able to come, go directly to the Phoenix Dance Continent and find the Imperial Cuisine Hall, or go to the Central Continent’s Qing Residence. I will go back once a month and when the time comes, I’ll bring you over.”

“En, only I’m not sure where I am situated right now. I estimate that it will take some time to go back, but you don’t have to worry. The Crystal Beast’s speed and lifesaving ability are quite formidable.” Yiye Jiange said joyfully.

As Qing Shui was about to speak, a sudden fluctuation flashed and Qing Shui was brought back to the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Time almost did not move. At least now, he knew that Yiye Jiange was safe. He had to tell Luan Luan and Yiye Tian this news. They would probably be happy, and everyone in the Qing Clan would probably be happy to hear it.

Continent’s Capital was the Continent’s Capital for a reason. The Imperial Cuisine Hall gained another two doctors, also of the highborn. This time, the Imperial Cuisine Hall became stronger. The two doctors knew that the Imperial Cuisine Hall was strong and they could not leave the Imperial Cuisine Hall since it was beneficial to their clan and career. Thus, they tried their best to fit into the normal operations of the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Yuan Su basically did not need to attend to the patients. Without

much to do, she researched alchemy recipes, such as the Triple Portion Alchemy Recipe...

Other than cultivating, Yehuang Guwu was protecting the safety of this location with the two elders. This was Qing Clan's foundation and mistakes were not tolerable. Further, she also instructed other people on their cultivation.

Many of the items were prepared beforehand by Qing Shui, such as pellets and techniques. Knowing that Yehuang Guwu was here, plus the fact that he had the Nine Continents Boots, Qing Shui decided to go out for an errand. There were things he could work on, but each month he was still required to return to the Central Continent to bring people over to the Phoenix Dance Continent.

AST 1404 – Seven-headed Demon Dragon Spiders, a Few Women, Qing Sha Wants to Leave

Luan Luan was waiting for people to know that Yiye Jiange was alright. Besides, everyone was happy after growing in power so much and their worried hearts were finally relieved. Qing Shui told them so that they wouldn't continue to worry baselessly as after all, they had been gone for a long time.

This day was also a special day: Qing Zun was breaking through to the Xiantian level!

This was a start, because the other few kids would also break through in a short amount of time since it wasn't that special for people to break through to the Xiantian level at this age. This is definitely an age of power.

14 years old!

The most important part was that Qing Zun and the rest of them had very strong foundations. Although they are now only Xiantian, the speed of their training wouldn't be hindered in any way, steadily improving as time passed.

The 14 year old Qing Zun was already a big boy now. He was already 175cm on account of his good genes, about the same height as Canghai Mingyue. Despite that, his face was a little tender, and his thoughts were not considered mature. This was Qing Shui's oldest child, but he wasn't the oldest in the Fourth Generation of the Qing Clan's. The potential of Qing Shui's child wasn't small, and he now was already a Martial King level martial artist.

With Qing Shui here and having taught him since childhood, becoming a prodigy is not too far fetched.

Girls reached puberty before boys, so Qing Yin was just a little

shorter than Qing Zun. Quiet as water, she was very mature, earnest, and strong in temperament.

Qing Yin actually had already reached the Xiantian level, but only in temperament and in not martial arts. Her Nine Palace Steps were also rather mature, and her Taichi fist was the strongest among her peers.

Once they reached the Xiantian level, they were able to start training like adults. Qing Shui possessed many ways to cultivate, but at the same time he was very strict with them. If they suffered now, they would suffer less later.

.....

A few days later, Qing Shui had to leave. There were the two elders here, so he wasn't worried, especially since even Yehuang Guwu was here. Qing Shui left for the Central Continent, leaving the Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider at the Qing household.

Here in the Fifth Continent, the Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's strength was undefeatable. Qing Shui let it protect the Qing Clan until he was able to bring the people of the household with him.

The Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider now was very strong. That one False God Tribulation had given it many benefits.

Its physical strength had reached 50 sun. In this period of time it increased by almost five times, almost to the strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant or the Firebird. The Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was a control-type monster. It had a lot of room for improvement.

Five Qi Origin: the Seven Headed Demonic Spider's innate skill, perpetually increasing physical strength by 70 times, zero consumption.

The change of the Five Qi Origin still made Qing Shui a little astonished, because this allowed him to see that the potential of

the Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was very strong, not much inferior to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant or the Hellfire Phoenix. The Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider also had the blood of the dragon, so it had a small dragon head.

Corrosive Poison Web: Seven Headed Demonic Spider makes an inescapable attack with a strong and sticky Corrosive Poison. The web is hard for even blades to cut through and the damage of the poison is ten times that of physical strength.

Ever since the Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider had gained its dragon's head, its strength and technique had continually increased, to the high level it was now.

Poison Silk Entanglement: the Seven Headed Demonic Spider can shoot a poisonous silk with a range of about 3000 meters. With a quick speed, the pestering silk's stickiness and poison are both very strong, and damage is 15 times that of physical strength.

The distance hadn't changed, but the attack power and might had both increased a lot.

Spider Swarm Attack: the special power of the King demonic creature. Combines the strong spiders around her in her attack, evolving them into a Six Headed Demonic Spider at best, with a 100% chance of creating a special Demonic Spider.

This technique was pretty useful. For example the Explosive Demonic Spider, which could wrap around an enemy in a second, sacrificing itself to explode and causing damage equal to many times its own strength. After all, it traded its life for this technique...something like this could also happen for the Vajra Demonic Spider or the Poisonous Demonic Spider...

This power was really strong!

Flying Spider Silk: Reactive Battle Technique, zero consumption, perpetually increasing speed by 30 times.

Flying Spider Silk was very important for Control Demonic

Creatures. It's still a Reactive Battle Technique, which was great because it had zero consumption.

Sharpness: the Seven Headed Demonic Spider's sharpness of its eight legs is unmatched, in addition to having extremely strong poison and piercing effects.

Unyielding Shield: The defense of the Seven Headed Demonic Spider is very strong.

Demonic Spider Dragon Head: Reactive Battle Technique, increases the Seven Headed Demonic Spider's physical firmness by ten times, sharpness and the Demonic Spider Poison Silk's firmness, stickiness and poison... in addition it increases attack, defense, and stamina by five times, zero consumption!

In this way, the Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's attack power could increase to more than 30000 sun. This amount of power could barely be classified as peak Martial Emperor. Adding that terrifying control power, it was a type of control that even False God Pinnacle powers could not escape.

Placing the Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider in the Qing Household within the Central Continent was absolutely a flawless plan. This way Qing Shui could be relieved, and work without concern outside.

Yehuang Guwu was no longer in the Western Oxhe Continent. Even if Qing Shui wanted to go, he couldn't, because if he did he'd need Yehuang Guwu to get there first. Then he could use the husband-wife teleportation ability to teleport him there.

However, Qing Shui had already told Yehuang Guwu to do so. Back when Qing Shui had arrived at the Qing household, she had already gone to the Western Oxhe Continent.

Qing Shui was heading out to the Western Oxhe Continent, and Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan were also there.

Now the Southern Sea Putuo Mountain was already under

control of Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan. Both of the girls' strength were developing rapidly, like a girl from a Portrait of Beauty. Qing Shui wasn't startled; with the best innate skill and medicinal pills and techniques, being able to obtain the strength they had now was not too strange.

The two of them had already become some of the Western Oxhe Continent's strongest warriors. 8000 sun! From the outside, this speed of cultivation was absolutely horrifying, but no one knew the inside story. If someone was able to see the miraculous medicinal expertise, medicinal pills, and innate skills the girls had, they wouldn't feel as shocked.

Qing Shui had only stayed here for a day, so he and Tantai Xuan still hadn't broken through to the last stage of their relationship. Qing Shui could at most kiss her and mess around a little.

Yu Ruyan also wasn't pregnant. Her chance of getting pregnant was low, and added on to the fact she saw Qing Shui at most monthly, this wasn't strange.

A day later, Qing Shui arrived at the Lotus Sect!

Now Di Chen was the sect leader of the Lotus Sect, being stronger than both Tantai Xuan and Yu Ruyan. She already had reached the lowest rank of the pinnacle of Martial Emperors. As to how much potential she had from absorbing the sacred objects of the Lotus Platform, Qing Shui wasn't sure. All he knew was that her strength increased very quickly. Every time he saw her, she gave him a fright.

Besides, the Lotus Sect, Putou Mountain, and the Heaven Secrets Academy were now all connected together. They weren't actually that close together, but their relationship was known. Di Chen, Yu Ruyan, Tantai Xuan, and the Eldest Princess had all met before.

Everyone had a mutual understanding, so they all knew each other as though they were like sisters. At the same time they all sighed, wondering what kind of a man they had found that would

cause so many outstanding women to fall in love with him.

Originally, Qing Shui wasn't too worried about the Desolate Sect, but now that he knew more, he was anxious. As for the pair of brothers who had the traits of a Demonic Beast's heart, he felt that if they were able to reach the pinnacle of Martial Emperors they would conspire to take over the Western Oxhe Continent. Regardless if whether they could or couldn't, they would still conspire about the Western Oxhe Continent. Then there'd be only one result: that they'd be squashed dead.

Di Chen's Demonic Beast Blue Luan was also changing a lot now. Of course, the chance of it becoming a phoenix was low, because not every Demonic Beast with phoenix blood could evolve into a phoenix. But at least they'd be able to turn into an Alpha phoenix type of strong Demonic Beast. Now its strength had gotten to around 20000 sun, and it was one of the strongest here in the Western Oxhe Continent. Being able to evolve so quickly, it was inseparable from Qing Shui.

Di Chen had already talked to Qing Shui about it. As long as the time was right, he should move the Lotus Sect to the Third Continent. That place would be the location of the most action in the future, and only there would they become a great sect.

The Lotus Sect had a teleporter to the Third Continent. Unfortunately it was one way, so the sect could only teleport there, but not back. Besides, the price of using the teleporter was high, requiring a lot of demonic crystals.

Of course, teleporting over was only a thought. The rest of the party's powers weren't suitable for this yet. At least the Lotus Sect would be able to expand well in the Western Oxhe Continent.

Although the Third Continent was the realm of False God martial artists, the actual number of False God martial artists was way too little. Without enough strength you wouldn't even meet one, so the land was still the realm of normal people. It didn't matter

where. Even if a sect like the Lotus Sect was to try to conquer everything they could see, they'd only be keeping control of one part of the Third Continent.

These premises made it so that meeting people that exceptionally strong was rare, and so conflicts happened rarely. Actually, a few strong people wouldn't even have the time to attack every weak person they saw on the way, just like how a person wouldn't kill every ant they saw. Even if they did have time, they wouldn't feel much. Even if those ants were trying to offend them, they wouldn't be interested in squashing them.

Finally, Qing Shui went to the Heaven Secrets Academy, which was already under the control of Eldest Princess. Her strength had surpassed that the two headmasters

When Qing Sha saw Qing Shui she happily hugged his neck. The Heaven Secrets Academy's strongest member wasn't Eldest Princess, but this girl. The Sky Pernicious Star's makeup compared to the girl in the Portrait of Beauty was very similar.

Yan Jingyu, the Seventh Princess, and the rest of the girls' strength were also improving quickly. The Heaven Secrets Academy also had many hidden geniuses rising to the surface, causing others to be slightly jealous.

....

"Dad, I need to leave." Qing Sha said, resting and eating.

"Leave? Where to?" Qing Shui asked, surprised that the day had actually come.

"I need to go to the Sea Dragon Dynasty." Qing Sha said lightly. Even though the tone was peaceful, Qing Shui was able to sense some heavy atmosphere concealed behind her words.

The Sea Dragon Dynasty was known to Qing Shui. The Western Oxhe Continent was much larger than the Fifth Continent and there were no limits on the laws of heaven and earth. On paper, its

strength differed from that of the Third Continent's by a wide margin, but Qing Shui knew that this place must have hidden many strong warriors.

The Sea Dragon Dynasty was also a Grade Four dynasty. The strongest in the Western Oxhe Continent was also Grade Four, so it comes as no wonder that many of the ones that exceed Grade Fours were also Grade Fours.

The Sea Dragon's Dynasty was at the Southern part of the Western Oxhe environment, even farther south than the Blue Ocean Putou Mountain since it was actually on the southern border. The outlet that led to the Putou mountain was only a small part of the ocean, and couldn't be counted as the actual shore, instead connecting into the Southern River.

"Silly girl, can you talk to me about how you feel?" Qing Shui gently said. He didn't smile, but his tone showed love, acting as a pillar of warmth and comfort.

AST 1405 – Grade Four Sea Dragon Dynasty, Qing Sha's Enemy

Qing Shui had mentioned to Qing Sha before, that should she decide to leave one day, she would have to tell him personally so that he would know where she was heading.

Now that Qing Sha was going to leave, Qing Shui still felt that he needed to know what she planned to do.

“Daddy, don’t poke into this matter anymore. You have already helped me too much. I know I won’t be able to repay you enough no matter what I do.” Qing Shui smiled as he looked at Qing Sha, yet there was a bit of grief and relief in his eyes.

Qing Shui knocked on her head gently and said, “Aren’t you afraid that I’ll be sad listening to those words? So you don’t want this daddy, is it? Do we still need to repay things between us?”

“You are my dad and will always be. My greatest fortune was meeting daddy. Even if you don’t want me anymore, you will always be my dad,” Qing Sha held onto Qing Shui’s arm and said with a tone of endearment.

“Alright, from now on, no matter what it is, I will solve it for you with confidence. You are treating me like an outsider after you’ve grown up. Are you trying to make me sad on purpose?” Qing Shui said, glancing at Qing Sha.

“I had a happy family before. I had a father, a mother, an elder sister and an elder brother who loved me. My father was able to obtain a powerful martial art technique somehow. I don’t why but the current members of the royalty in the Sea Dragon Dynasty felt very concerned about that. Back then, they weren’t the royalty of the Sea Dragon Dynasty yet. It was just a battle technique, but they annihilated my entire family. My parents and siblings died horribly and no one was left alive.”

Qing Sha recalled the story calmly but Qing Shui and Eldest Princess were able to hear the raging anger growling behind her calm manner clearly. The hatred behind the death of her parents and siblings was irreconcilable. No matter how long it had been, as long as she was still alive, she could never forget about it. Even if she were to use eggs to fight a stone, she would have her enemies stained in yolk.

“My girl, daddy will go with you!” Qing Shui said calmly.

Qing Sha lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui, “The Sea Dragon Dynasty is very powerful. I think daddy should not go there.”

“Why do you still doubt my power? I will still fulfill your wish even if I have to go to the other Three Continents, not to mention going to the Western Oxhe Continent too.” Qing Shui smiled while maintaining eye contact with Qing Sha.

“I initially planned to settle this one step at a time and make them feel my turmoil. With my powers, I won’t be able to kill them all at once,” Qing Sha said in a devastated tone.

Qing Sha’s power had already reached a terrifying level. If Qing Shui didn’t offer his help to her, she would have fallen into a state of Qi Deviation even if she had the Blood Terminator constitution. After all, that rate of progress was too horrifying.

Qing Sha’s power had already surpassed Yehuang Guwu’s initial power back when she was still in the Western Oxhe Continent. It was a horrifying power to have existed and it was definitely the best power to exist in the Western Oxhe Continent, yet she said her powers weren’t enough to annihilate the entire Sea Dragon Dynasty.

It seemed like this Sea Dragon Dynasty was quite powerful.

“Daddy will accompany you and fight them head on. We will annihilate your enemies in the name of your family,” Qing Shui

said with a smile.

Qing Sha was still young, yet she had been carrying a heavy burden for the longest time. This was a heavy burden carried in her heart, which was akin to that of a big mountain. For her to be able to endure it until now was already a remarkable thing to do.

Not everyone could endure the disgrace and responsibility like she did. If it were to happen to most people, they would always have two options. The first would be going to the Sea Dragon Dynasty in haste to exact their revenge and be released from their burdens by dying quickly and the second would be forgetting about revenge entirely and living like ordinary folk.

.....

Qing Shui went to visit Headmaster Sui and Headmaster Cao once more. Both of them were quite leisurely and free at the moment as they had basically dropped everything concerning the matters of Heaven Secrets Academy. However, their prestige was still regarded highly.

Both of them were naturally happy to see Qing Shui. They could sense his unfathomable power, yet they had no idea about Qing Shui's current standing of power. The disparity of their power and his was too great. Nevertheless, they were excited for him.

The increase of power allowed Eldest Princess to seem a bit different than before. She had a beauty that transcended the mortal world. There was wisdom hidden in her deep, clear eyes, as well as a tinge of indescribable feeling behind her gaze. She could make people stop and take a look at her beauty.

To be honest, for someone with a beautiful appearance like her and the women in the Portrait of Beauty, describing their beauty felt a bit inadequate. Just like this woman in front of him – her facial features were all perfect, especially her beautiful eyes. But the prettiest features of all would be her mannerisms and charm. It was a kind of beauty that could be understood but not described

and one that could make any ordinary people feel inferior about their own appearance.

She led Qing Shui by the hand contentedly and strolled along the mountain peak.

Qing Shui would turn to glance at the woman beside him at times. This feeling was quite intriguing. A beautiful woman that he would never be able to see in his past life was now his woman. Moreover, the first time he saw her, the chances of them starting a relationship was nearly zero to none.

But fate was just as mystical. It seemed like there was virtually a magical string binding both of them together.

Eldest Princess seemed to have realized the same thing. She looked at Qing Shui and said, "I thought we were destined together when I saw you for the first time. After that, your temper became worse."

At that point, Eldest Princess laughed. That was back when they were at Rong City battling with the Scarlet Flame Sect. It was the first time Eldest Princess appeared in that place.

"Then did you ever think that you would become my wife one day?" Qing Shui asked, smiling. Reminiscing about the past still felt quite pleasant to him. It felt quite nice.

"No, you are a snotty brat. Hm, just a slightly powerful snotty brat." Eldest Princess smiled as she glanced at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt that he was really a bit petty when he remembered his past self or one could say that Eldest Princess was a bit too arrogant. After being scolded like that by the Eldest Princess, Qing Shui bluntly whispered a few words into her ear, causing her face to flush red.

This snotty brat was starving.....

.....

Eldest Princess wasn't pregnant and this made Qing Shui think that the chances of getting pregnant were really low. If this was in his past life, she would have sought medical advice by this point. Of course, if the chances of getting pregnant was very high, most people would lose their jobs and things that were safe to sell would not be great for business anymore.

Qing Shui and Eldest Princess never took precautions or anything whenever they copulated. Nature would take its course – if there was a child, they would raise their little one. Eldest Princess had been looking forward to having a child of her own too.

It would be the greatest failure for a woman if she couldn't become a mother in her entire lifetime!

“I'll wait until you decide that you don't want to be here before I'll bring you to the Dancing Phoenix Continent. The Qing Clan has already moved there.”

“Even if I go there, I can't stay at home every day. A woman will become ugly easily if she doesn't do anything.” Eldest Princess appeared intellectual as she smiled while looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was surprised by her words. There had been a saying in his past life, where working was considered important for women because they would lose their charisma should they lack a job to tackle.

“Then let's expand the Heaven Secrets Academy to the other Three Continents one day.”

She was certainly a strong woman. On that note, Qing Shui had quite a lot of strong women staying by his side....

After staying for two days, Qing Shui and Qing Sha left the Heaven Secrets Academy and flew towards the southernmost area of the Sea Dragon Dynasty. The desolate mountain regions were on the southwest region, but they still had to pass through a huge area of desolate mountain regions en route to the Sea Dragon Dynasty.

This wasn't his first time entering the desolate mountain regions and even though they were called the desolate mountain regions, there were many people living inside, especially near the borders.

Going to the Sea Dragon Dynasty would require him to pass through the borders.

As for the Desolate Sect, Qing Shui couldn't care less about destroying them. He felt that there wasn't a need to do so anymore.

Qing Sha's Golden Ni Lion had grown stronger too. It had consumed all that it needed and had gone through multiple evolutions. The current Golden Ni Lion was almost on par with Di Chen's Blue Luan but it was more vicious-looking than the latter.

Back then, Qing Shui almost lost his life at the hands of this demonic beast which originally had a lifespan of 15 minutes. He sealed it up after that but ultimately became Qing Sha's demonic beast in the end.

With Qing Sha's power, she could do whatever she wanted in the Western Oxhe Continent under normal circumstances. It was definitely terrifying and heaven defying for a young girl to possess such power. All of this was a favorable coincidence and if she hadn't met Qing Shui, she wouldn't have been able to achieve this kind of accomplishment.

However, what she desired was to annihilate an entire dynasty. In truth, majority of the best ones within the Grade Four Dynasty have the power around 8000 sun or maybe less than that. But it wouldn't be strange for a few world-transcending old monsters to appear within a big sect or a big dynasty. Things that were spread as rumors could never be trusted entirely.

With the use of the Nine Continents Steps, Qing Shui and Qing Sha wouldn't need a lot of time to reach the Sea Dragon Dynasty. However, they would still require about ten days of time to travel even with their current speed. The distance to their destination

was quite far, after all.

The Sea Dragon Dynasty was a huge place and that would include a vast area of sea too. A lot of islands situated within the sea area were also part of the Sea Dragon Dynasty. These southern areas were considered to be the strongest part of the dynasty. Even the barbarians wouldn't think of provoking the Sea Dragon Dynasty that easily.

Waterwolf Clan was the one controlling the Sea Dragon Dynasty.

This was the same Waterwolf Clan that annihilated Qing Sha's family.

Qing Sha's vicious spirit was formed because of this hatred before the procession to its awakening. Of course, most importantly, it was due to her body constitution. If this wasn't the case, no matter how angry or furious she became, she wouldn't be able to form the type of constitution that she had now.

This drastic unforeseen circumstance would only hasten the awakening of Qing Sha's constitution.

.....

After ten days of traveling, they had reached the Sea Dragon Dynasty. Perhaps it was due to the area being located near the sea that the climate felt extremely humid. The vegetation around here was quite dense too.

Moreover, it was mostly rainy and there was no winter. The rainwater would be accumulated in a huge amount as it seemed like it would rain in every three days.

The sun was bright in the sky. It was currently the scorching summer. Despite this, dense clouds could be seen hanging in the sky. Sometimes it would be hot and suffocating but compared to the stuffiness in his past life, this was much more comfortable.

This place wasn't the capital city of the Sea Dragon Dynasty as it was located on an island. However, there were so many islands in

the sea and each island had its own city. If someone unfamiliar wanted to go to the capital city, they would have a hard time finding it.

“Sha’er, let’s take a rest here. Tomorrow we will go straight to the city.” Qing Shui knew where the city was and he had even confirmed it by asking the locals.

“Alright!”

Both of them stopped by an inn and decided to order a few dishes of food. This place was near the sea coast, so the dishes were mostly seafood. The taste of the food was good and it was especially fresh.

It had been a long time and Qing Sha was still young back then, so they weren’t able to comprehend the true strength of the Waterwolf Clan. However, as they were one of the royal households of a Grade Four Dynasty and the overlord of this territory at that, their strength could not be far off what they had expected.

But no matter how strong they were, Qing Shui would not think highly of them. He had the confidence and capability to do so.

Starfish Inn!

This place was a high class inn. The structure of the building was tall and luxurious and there was a high flow of traffic in front of the door. Most people frequenting the inn were wearing extravagant clothing and they were cultivators to boot.

An enticing delicate aroma flowed in the air, overwhelming the sense of smell of the guests. Humans were essentially animals who desired food and sex, with food as the priority. When one had been fed and warmed up, their sexual desires would emerge. Only when one had their belly full would they think of other things. If a man was on the verge of starvation, he wouldn’t get in the mood even if he was given a lot of beautiful women. His body function may go

out of order as well.

Of course, most people came for pleasure when dining in the Starfish Inn instead of filling their tummy. Qing Shui had good hearing as he could hear a few women talking in a seductive voices inside the inn.

Doing it on the dining table also had an exciting atmosphere to it. There wasn't a lack of that in the World of the Nine Continents. Moreover, brothels were considered a legal business too!

AST 1406 – Eldest Daughter of the Watermoon Clan

“Both of you, please come in. What do you need? We have Steamed Swordfish, Trinity Lobster, Braised Sea King Crab.....”

When they entered, an enthusiastic man came up to welcome them.

“Just serve us your best dishes!” Qing Shui didn’t bother to listen further. Both of them could eat anything, so he decided to let the waiter serve them a few of their best dishes.

“Alright, please wait for a moment.”

This area was a big hall and Qing Shui intended to stay here because there would be people who ran their mouths with news inside the inn. Regardless of whether this information were correct or not, this place would have a lot of it at least. Qing Shui was accustomed to listening for news whenever he went to an inn.

The service was quick. There were about ten dishes being served onto their table within fifteen minutes. The aroma of the food was perfect. Even Qing Shui, who frequently consumed the food in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, could sense the authenticity of the aroma – it was a cuisine of absolute freshness.

“Have you heard? Someone from the Watermoon Clan is going to take their revenge against Waterwolf Clan.”

At that moment, a voice rang out. Qing Shui had been paying close attention to everything but when he saw Qing Sha shivering, as if she was about to stand up, he quickly extended his hand and held her down. He could see the movements in her eyes – it was a type of excitement and an unspeakable restlessness.

“Watermoon Clan? Wasn’t Watermoon Clan destroyed entirely?” Someone else immediately questioned the statement.

“Rumor has it that there were two people who escaped the tragedy. They are the sisters of the Watermoon Clan. The eldest sister took the younger one and escaped,” the man who previously made the statement said casually.

“The Watermoon Clan is quite unlucky. Both clans have been friends for generations and they are said to be closer than any brothers will be. Shuiyue Tian’s acquisition of the powerful battle technique has instead helped the Waterwolf Clan to achieve their goal. Those who know about it now will not say anything. After all, it’s because of that battle technique that the Watermoon Clan was able to achieve such great accomplishments. The Sea Dragon Dynasty is huge, so no one will suspect whether the actions of the Waterwolf Clan are right or wrong. If it were other people, they might choose to do the same thing.”

Qing Shui was now certain that Qing Sha was definitely Watermoon Clan’s youngest daughter. However, why wasn’t she together with her elder sister? Was she lost?

However, if he thought about it further, it could be a possibility. Her elder sister wanted revenge but she wasn’t willing to let Qing Sha suffer the same hardship she was facing, so she sent her away, allowing her to become an ordinary person and allowing the last of the bloodline of the Watermoon Clan to survive.

In the World of the Nine Continents, ability was the only thing that would not base itself on gender. It could be passed down from generation to generation in a family.

“Then do you know how that person from the Watermoon Clan is doing currently?”

“I’m not sure. I heard that she’s trapped inside the capital city while being injured too. At this point, it will be difficult for her to escape,” said the first man who spoke earlier.

“Winner takes all. Watermoon Clan is destined to disappear from history. With the Waterwolf Clan already successful now, the

strength of the power of the Western Oxhe Continent to rival against the Waterwolf Clan is quite weak, let alone the Watermoon Clan themselves.”

.....

“My girl, let’s go!” Qing Shui pulled up Qing Sha gently.

“Mm!”

“Wait for me for a moment!”

This area was also a city but not where the Waterwolf Clan was located. This clan was located at the true capital city, which was also on an island. To reach that island, Qing Shui would need to ask for directions in order to go there.

“My friend, can you give me the directions to go to the capital city?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“Who are you, don’t interrupt our conversation,” a young man standing at one side scoffed unhappily.

Qing Shui also became impolite – as there was no time to do so – and slapped that man swiftly, knocking him down. That young man fainted immediately.

Qing Shui turned to look at the other man.

This man stared at Qing Shui, wondering why he would look for someone like him. But he was very certain that this must have something to do with the conversation he had before. He began to feel unsettled.

His eyes were darted everywhere.

“Don’t think too much. Just lead the way. It’s because you guys mentioned about the capital city earlier. I don’t have the mood to think of another way. And you better not think of looking for someone to fight me. Whoever you seek is useless. If you interrupt my affairs, I will not hesitate to kill you,” Qing Shui said calmly.

“Alright, I will lead you immediately. I hope you don’t break

your promise,” the man replied quickly.

And so, Qing Shui and Qing Sha flew to the island where the capital city was with this man.

The appearance of the Hellfire Phoenix immediately stunned that man. From then on, he didn't think twice about the situation. Just like Qing Shui said earlier, someone as powerful as him would never plot scheme against someone like him.

Even though the distance to the capital city was quite far, he had Hellfire Phoenix to hasten the journey. Moreover, Qing Shui directly used the Nine Continents Steps after he had asked thoroughly about the distance!

Because of that, Qing Shui and the other two managed to arrive at the island of the capital city after just under two hours of traveling.

The appearance of the Hellfire Phoenix left a lot of people in a state of shock.

After Qing Shui was able to confirm that this was the place he needed to find, he finally freed that man. In addition, he rewarded him quite handsomely. Because there were medicinal pills inside, that man would be able to enjoy the benefit of the reward for the rest of his life.

“Let's go find Waterwolf Clan directly!” Qing Shui said with a grin.

Qing Sha was now a bit excited and Qing Shui could feel her emotions. After all, the hatred from many years ago had been building up pressure on her. Furthermore, she would be able to find justice for the loss of the lives of her parents and sisters today.

“That person from the Watermoon Clan has been caught. I heard she will be burnt alive at the Heavenly Wolf Platform today.” At that moment, there were noises resonating from the path ahead. Qing Shui has good hearing as he was able to hear those sentences.

“Really? Then the Waterwolf Clan is trying to tell everyone that this is the result of revolting against the royalty of their clan.”

“That’s right. The Watermoon Clan shouldn’t have come. The eldest daughter of the Watermoon Clan has suffered for so many years and killed less than 20 members of the Waterwolf Clan. In spite of that, that’s good a show of spirit.”

“The Waterwolf Clan too, they had good relationship with the Watermoon Clan initially. They shouldn’t go as far as to burn her alive. That’s too cruel.”

“This is called ‘making an example of someone’. Besides, the eldest daughter of the Watermoon Clan did kill about 20 of the Waterwolf Clan’s best cultivators.”

.....

Qing Shui didn’t hesitate. He went up directly and inquired about the Heavenly Wolf Platform. This time, he got an easy answer. It was located at the busiest main square in the central area.

Since they wanted to make an example of the eldest daughter, it would be great if more people could witness the punishment. Because of that, the place they chose for the execution would also be the busiest place in the city.

The distance to the platform was considered near, so Qing Shui and Qing Sha quickly ran towards their destination. The eldest daughter of the Watermoon Clan had been exacting her revenge for one and a half years already. She specialized in stealth assassinations and her actual strength was considered impressive. In one and a half years, she managed to kill 20 of Waterwolf Clan’s best cultivators.

She was a thorn in Waterwolf Clan’s side. They weren’t able to capture her after multiple attempts in between the assassinations. This time, they sent out the best assassins in their household and were able to prevail against the eldest daughter of the Watermoon

Clan by breaking her meridians, crippling her cultivation in the process. They tied her to the pillar on the Heavenly Wolf Platform and decided to execute her by burning her with fire.

When Qing Shui and Qing Sha managed to arrive at the Heavenly Wolf Platform, there was already a crowd surrounding the area. Qing Shui didn't call back his Hellfire Phoenix, so everyone was surprised at the appearance of a giant black demonic beast.

Some people thought that it resembled a phoenix but the existence of a black phoenix was very rare, so they couldn't be certain of it. However, they were still deeply affected by the menacing aura of this demonic beast.

Qing Shui focused his gaze at the most conspicuous area on the platform. A woman with her hair disheveled and her body stained in blood was hanging from a stone pillar. Below her was lumber of high quality already arranged for the fire.

Qing Shui tried to focus on the person on the stone pillar but couldn't get a clear picture. Suddenly, a pernicious aura beside him was unleashed. At that moment, the artifact that Qing Shui had used to suppress her pernicious aura has lost its effectiveness.

“All of you will have to die!”

The pernicious aura soared through the sky. Qing Sha's silhouette shuffled from Hellfire Phoenix to the sky and flew towards the stone pillar in the public square.

“Stop! Who are you? We will kill you without mercy if you take another step closer.”

When the guards defending the square saw someone trying to charge through, they quickly went up to prevent her from doing so.

“Die!”

Qing Sha struck out with her palm, shooting a grey aura akin to that of an arrow and penetrated two people who tried to stop her.

Both of them died immediately, on the spot.

When the guards defending the square witnessed their deaths, they quickly swarmed towards Qing Sha like bees.

However, the disparity of strength between these people and Qing Sha was too great. Qing Sha's power had soared and broke the limit, multiplying her strength by a number of degrees. Moreover, these people were already considered dead in her eyes.

She killed them without restraint or mercy. If Qing Sha didn't kill these people, her hatred would never be relieved.

Boom boom!

Qing Sha only used a few breaths of time to kill and evaporate those who had intercepted them, leaving a few drops of blood on the scene.

"Insolence, who are you? How dare you come and cause a ruckus here?"

An old man who was the leader of the guards stood forward.

Qing Sha spoke no words and quickly rushed towards the old man, raising her hand to shoot an arrow of pernicious aura.

"You are seeking death?! Kill her! At the same time, take out your flame tubes and shoot at the sky."

There were a number of guards present but a portion of them had already been killed off by Qing Sha earlier on. There were now half the number, yet these men were not able to stop Qing Sha, not even for a second.

And just within a few seconds, none of the guards of the Waterwolf Clan were left in the square.

Qing Shui called back his Firebird and was already standing beside Qing Sha.

Meanwhile, Qing Sha rose into the air and released the blood-covered woman from the stone pillar. This woman was tied with

chains that punctured through her ribs, collarbone and shoulder blade. That was the reason she was covered in blood.

Looking at her situation, Qing Shui was incredibly angry. Qing Sha was even more furious than him – her anger had shot through the roof.

This woman had already fainted for quite some time but when Qing Sha released her from the stone pillar, she woke up, possibly from pain. Her face was covered in blood, as well as her disheveled hair, which was also covered in dust. There were two streaks of horrifying scars across her face, making her seem a bit ferocious.

Her scars seemed like they were made a long time ago.

The woman seemed calmed when she saw Qing Sha and said softly, “Illusion. It’s another illusion. Am I dying?”

Her voice was coarse and crackling.

“Elder sister, I’m Little An. Elder sister, I’ve come,” Qing Sha couldn’t endure any longer and cried.

“Little An, this isn’t a dream, isn’t it?”

The woman looked at Qing Sha in surprise before looking at her surroundings.

“Little An, why have you come? Run away quickly. I’m fine on my own. If anything happens to you, I will not die peacefully. Didn’t I tell you from the beginning to not come back here ever?” said the woman, agitated.

“Sis, I came to save you. I will annihilate the entire Waterwolf Clan.” At that moment, Qing Sha’s pernicious aura rose to the heavens. Those around her felt uncomfortable, yet this woman didn’t feel anything. Qing Shui didn’t feel discomfort either.

Perhaps the pernicious aura could be directed willfully?

“Little An, you are not their opponent. While they aren’t here yet, leave quickly. Leave as far as you can.....”

“Haha, you can’t leave. Since you have killed the members of the Waterwolf Clan, you are against the Sea Dragon Dynasty. No one will be able to save you. You lot are rebels.” An old yet forceful voice rang out in the air.

About a hundred people appeared in the sky.

“Rebels? If the Sea Dragon Dynasty vanishes, then we won’t be considered rebels, will we?” Qing Shui spoke without raising his head. After that, he took out the chains punctured through the woman’s body with proficiency.

He had the Golden Needle. The woman did not feel any pain as the chains were being taken out of her body.

AST 1407-Battle, Unable To Withstand A Single Blow, Qing Sha's Fury

Qing Shui's movements were very fast as he stopped the blood and attended to the wounds. He took out a bed from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and let the lady rest on it.

Only then did Qing Shui look at the people from the Waterwolf Clan.

Qing Shui sensed their abilities. They were all at Martial Emperor level, but none of them were at Peak Martial Emperor. Even the most powerful of them had yet to reach the level of the weakest Peak Martial Emperor.

However, there were some of them who had a strength surpassing 100,000 sun. This was already greatly beyond Qing Shui's expectations. Although he had still thought of this possibility, he was still surprised. There might still be even more powerful cultivators hidden in the Western Oxhe Continent.

“Lad, do you think that just by riding on a demonic beast that looks similar to a phoenix, it makes it a real phoenix and that you're invincible?” The old man said slowly.

Qing Shui wanted to laugh, but he still smiled. “Many years ago, the Sea Dragon Dynasty had acted in bad faith, massacring all of their friends that were like brothers to them, all for the sake of a single battle technique manual. This act makes them worse than a beast. Even if you have the Sea Dragon Dynasty now, it wouldn't wipe out your sins. You must bear the consequences of the sins that you've committed.”

“The winner takes it all. Who can bear witness to the one-sided words you've said about the things that had happened previously? Although our Sea Dragon Dynasty has only been established recently, we've produced great results and enjoy great prosperity.

The citizens enjoy a good life. A good dynasty is one that can provide the people with a safe life. Don't you agree? If it was some other dynasty, I assure you that they can't do as well as our Sea Dragon Dynasty." The old man said very seriously.

This old man was a crafty old fox. The one who gained the support of the people gained the world. With the people's support, the trust in the royal family would be even more powerful, and they would prosper, leaving a very long legacy.

"No matter how great you make it out to be, you won't be able to clear off your sins. If a poor man can live a good life by killing a rich man and take over everything that he owns, should we encourage people to do something like this? If there aren't any proper regulations, wouldn't the Sea Dragon Dynasty be in a state of chaos?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at the old man.

"Regulations are controlled by those in power. As long as you have sufficient power, you'll be able to set the rules."

"I don't have enough power, but I can let your regulations disappear, let your Sea Dragon Dynasty disappear." Qing Shui stood up slowly.

"Hahaha, the young people these days are too arrogant and don't know how big the world is. Alright, I'll first start with you." With a flash, the old man charged towards Qing Shui.

Bloodthirsty Wolves' Claw Seal!

The old man's two hands suddenly become like a scarlet-red wolves' claws that were several square meters big. They had a strong stench of blood and there were blood blisters on it that continued to seethe. Their appearance was terrifying and disgusting.

"Father, let me do it!"

Although this old man was very powerful, Qing Sha's current strength was terrifying as well. Furthermore, her pernicious aura

were all unleashed and she needed to kill. Therefore, Qing Shui didn't make any move. "Be careful."

Qing Sha's palm brought along a dark-grey pernicious aura as she dashed out toward the old man, aiming at his Bloodthirsty Wolves' Claw Seal.

Bang bang!

The old man wasn't the strongest here, but his strength had reached 4,000,000 sun. Qing Sha was also at this level, but when her pernicious aura was awakened, her damaging prowess would increase by at least two-fold.

No one had expected for there to be a result like this.

The Waterwolf Clan's elder who was extremely powerful had been blasted to death by a single move from Qing Sha...

Although everyone was taken by surprise, Qing Sha didn't stop there. With a flash, she dashed out toward the crowd. Qing Shui didn't dare to let down his guard. He called out the Hell's Phoenix to be on guard next to this lady while he quickly followed after Qing Sha.

By the time the people on the opposite side had reacted, two of them had already been killed. Now that things had come down to this, they could no longer afford to think too much. All of them began to surround Qing Sha.

Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix! Emperor's Qi!

Nine Palace Laws!

The Hell's Phoenix unleashed its might toward the surroundings.
Phoenix Might!

Qing Sha called out the Golden Ni Lion.

Qing Shui stayed close but he didn't take any action unless it was necessary. He only tried to provide Qing Sha with greater convenience. Of course, if there were people who thought of using

despicable means, Qing Shui would directly end their lives.

Right now, with Qing Sha's killing prowess, she was like a tiger heading into a flock of sheep. It was because the slightly powerful ones, who could at least stop Qing Sha if they were to join hands, had been suppressed by Qing Shui. They died aggrieved.

Qing Shui did not care too much. If Qing Sha couldn't massacre these people, she wouldn't be able to remove the burden in her heart. Qing Shui wouldn't comment on whether what these people had done many years ago was right or wrong, but there was nothing wrong with what Qing Sha had done today.

Everyone needs to be responsible for the things that they had done, no matter what they were, no matter if they were right or wrong.

With Qing Shui secretly helping, almost half of the hundred over people were quickly killed. Qing Sha wouldn't hold back, nor did she wished to hold back. What filled up her mind were the scenes of the horrible deaths her family had been put through.

She wanted to pay the Waterwolf Clan back for all these, together with interest. She didn't care if other people from the Waterwolf Clan were innocent. All of these people had been in the Waterwolf Clan and enjoyed the benefits that the clan brought them. The Waterwolf Clan only had all of these after they had killed the Watermoon Clan. Therefore, everything that they had now all had the blood of the Watermoon Clan on them.

Qing Sha's eyes were in a black-red color, which exuded a strange glow. Qing Shui tapped on her Lingtai acupoint as needed, only so that she wouldn't lose her sanity.

Qing Sha was covered in blood and her dark-red clothes made her appear like a Shura from hell. Everything that had just happened caused the surroundings to be extremely quiet. Everyone couldn't believe what had just happened.

When everything quietened down, the place was already filled with deep trenches.

Some of them were so deep that you couldn't see the bottom of the trenches, and the ground was stained with a dark red color. The pools of blood formed a little, dark-red stream.

All of them died. The few cultivators with a strength of 100,000 sun were suppressed by Qing Shui. Otherwise, Qing Sha couldn't have killed them so quickly. If Qing Shui hadn't interfered, it would even be hard to say if Qing Sha could emerge victoriously.

Qing Sha stood there in a daze. Her tears washed off the blood stains on her face and she lifted her head to look at the sky. "Father, Mother, Elder Brother... I've come to take revenge for you. I've found Elder Sister. I'll let those people pay with their blood. They'll be meeting you very soon. I'll make them admit their wrongdoings to where you guys are now..."

Qing Shui's felt a little emotional as well. He could understand Qing Sha's feelings. Back then, Yiye Jiange went through the same emotions and Qing Shui had gone through it as well.

"The Watermoon Clan has two good daughters."

"If one gives birth to a daughter, one should give birth to daughters like the Watermoon Clan's."

"Waterwolf Clan got what they deserved!!"

"They can only blame themselves for not completely removing the Watermoon Clan in the past. Who would have expected that two weak ladies would have the achievements they got today."

"The things with the Waterwolf Clan aren't over yet. The Waterwolf Clan still have experts backing them up."

...

Very long later. Qing Sha turned around to look at Qing Shui. "Father, let's head to the Waterwolf Clan!"

“Alright!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qing Sha knew that Qing Shui was helping her earlier, but he had allowed her to settle everything by herself.

Earlier, Qing Shui had already helped the lady with a brief treatment and some medicinal pills. She had recovered a lot and even took some porridge. Qing Shui had no lack of these in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

“Father, how is Sister? Qing Sha asked, worried.

The latter looked in surprise at this man who had fed her porridge earlier. He looked very young, but her younger sister called him Father...

“There’s no need to worry. I assure you that I’ll return you an elder sister in excellent condition.”

The lady didn’t think too much of it. There were two horrifying scars on her face which could make any ordinary man disdain her. They might even get scared to death if they were to see her at night.

However, this man didn’t mind her looks at all. He didn’t try to put up an act to show that he wasn’t pretending. After so many years, her judgment of people’s characters was considered quite good.

“Mmm, I trust Father.”

The three of them took the Hell’s Phoenix and flew toward the Waterwolf Clan.

The people who came earlier were the core power of the Waterwolf Clan. They initially came to prove the Sea Dragon Dynasty’s power but they didn’t expect things would turn out this way.

In a small city where the royal family, the Waterwolf Clan, was located, the place was in a chaos. The event that had happened at

the Heavenly Wolf Platform had spread all the way here.

The people from the Waterwolf Clan were in a state of panic. After all, around a hundred of their powerful experts had died. No matter what, they wouldn't have a good ending. After all, when they rose up to their position in the past, they hadn't deployed the most treacherous means.

If the Waterwolf Clan didn't have absolute power, there would have been many people who would deal with the Waterwolf Clan.

Therefore, they were now in a state of panic. Many of them planned to pack up and leave this place and head for another unfamiliar place. This might be their only chance of survival.

"Don't panic. We still have a few Old Ancestors around. Our Waterwolf Clan has legacies, we won't need to take long to recover. Right now, we're just waiting for the Old Ancestors to take action."

A middle-aged man in the Waterwolf Clan shouted loudly. He was the eldest son of the Waterwolf Clan and was also the Crown Prince of the Sea Dragon Dynasty. He could tell that many people had the intention to flee.

Shuilang Xuan's words had a great impact and people started to feel that it made sense. If they were to leave at this juncture and the Waterwolf Clan were to tide over this crisis, then it would be impossible for them to come back. The Waterwolf Clan was a great support and under its shade, they could enjoy numerous benefits.

Staying was dangerous but there were people who liked to take risks, to gamble and were opportunistic. Therefore, a large part of the people stayed behind.

When the Fire Bird reached the sky above them, the Waterwolf Clan was in a state of chaos but they were still very united. There were people shouting and cursing out...

Hell's Inferno!

The Hell's Phoenix sent a rain of flames over the Waterwolf Clan. When it landed, those people felt regretful but it was too late. The powerful Hell's Inferno wasn't something which they could stand up against and they were instantly turned to ash.

The Hell's Phoenix continued to send the Hell's Inferno down ceaselessly. Buildings and people alike were all surrounded by the burning, pitch-black flames.

Bang bang...

Several tremendous sounds rang out and a few pavilion buildings exploded in the distant. Three old men came, as they walked in the sky. However, when they saw the Hell's Phoenix, they stood in the air, astonished.

Qing Shui looked at the three old men. It was all over for the Waterwolf Clan and Qing Shui wasn't surprised that the entire process was so fast. After all, for someone of his level, killing a Grade Four power would be as easy as stepping down and killing an ant. However, these three old men who had just appeared all had a strength of about 150,000 sun.

A strength of 150,000 sun could be considered to be weak for Qing Shui. However, in the Western Oxhe Continent, it would be considered to be a heaven-defying existence. The Heaven Secrets Academy and Divine Might Dynasty were all Grade Four dynasties and forces. However, they were still a far cry from the Sea Dragon Dynasty. Was this because of that battle technique manual?

AST 1408 – Qing Sha's Worry is Gone, Formidable Golden Fragrance Jade

The three elders had an indescribable expression. While they were in agony, they also seemed to be thinking about something.

“Having you guys as a power in the Western Oxhe Continent is really unexpected. Unfortunately, some people were dragged down by their own lineage, but you guys are being dragged down by your own younger generations,” Qing Shui said softly.

“I am sad not because I’m being dragged down by the younger generation, but because I’m watching the younger generation die one by one and I couldn’t do anything about it.” One of the elder sighed and said slowly.

“Those two are the Watermoon Clan’s two daughters. The Watermoon Clan is so fortunate.” The other elder on the side said calmly.

“Father’s greatest failure in life was judging people,” Qing Sha said coldly.

“That’s right, this world does not have faithful people. Friends, siblings, fathers, and sons. Some parents would sacrifice one or two of their children for the good of their other children. Trade-offs are part of human nature and that’s it,” the elder sighed. They didn’t know what he was sighing for.

Human nature was brittle, Qing Shui understood what the elder was saying. A volume of formidable battle technique or a piece of powerful divine weapon could be a clan’s downfall, causing the annihilation of the clan. However, Qing Shui did not long for battle techniques. If it was a person who thirsts for strength, a formidable battle technique scroll would be more important than his life. That person could do anything just to have that battle technique.

“What’s done is done, you already expected that karma will come around one day.” Qing Sha stared at the elders with a death glare.

“The day has come, so be it. Seems like the Waterwolf Clan made one big misstep. Although it seemed to be a good step, it has death hidden behind it. The variable factor was you, young man.” The elder looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was stunned, what was this elder saying? Could it be that Qing Shui’s participation lead to their defeat? Or was he saying that the deciding factor was when Qing Sha encountered him? It was probably due to the fact that Qing Sha encountered Qing Shui.

“Originally, we didn’t kill them because that child was not going to live long. Under normal circumstances, no one would be able to save her, thus we relaxed and did not chase her down. She had even injured her own face just to escape.”

That was something that happened afterward. The matter with the Waterwolf Clan and Watermoon Clan had persisted for a long time.

This elder had quite the ability, Qing Shui thought. “Now that things have reached this stage, there’s nothing more that I would like to talk about. Either you guys kill yourselves or I will end you.”

“Maybe we will be able to escape, nothing is certain,” the elder said after thinking for a bit.

“Then, why don’t you guys try seeing whether you can escape?”

“The three of us have been researching a special technique. Allow us then to make a fool of ourselves.”

They didn’t realize that Qing Shui had already cast the Nine Palace Steps.

Painting Ground as Prison!

The elders' expressions changed and suddenly their focus was on Qing Sha as they simultaneously pounced towards her.

“Asking for death!”

Qing Shui didn't think that the three elders would use such a method in their final moments. If they were not trying to hold Qing Sha hostage as a bargaining chip against Qing Shui, then they were going to kill Qing Sha. This thought angered Qing Shui.

Qing Shui's strength was horrifying. He swung his hand and all three elders were sent flying while they were spewing out blood. Soon, they were losing more air than they could take in.

This was absolute strength. The three elders thought that Qing Shui was powerful, but they didn't imagine that he would be this powerful. He had killed all three of them in one move. Although they were still alive, they would not last more than 15 minutes as their inner organs were completely crushed.

The Sea Dragon Dynasty was over and the Waterwolf Clan was annihilated. Qing Sha felt a heavy burden leave her body. Just like a normal person with a hundred pounds lifted off her shoulders, she felt at ease now.

A girl slowly walked towards Qing Sha's side.

“Xiao An!”

“Older sister, we have avenged our parents!” Qing Sha hugged the other girl and cried.

The sisters embraced each other while crying tears of happiness.

.....

Qing Shui was not worried what would become of the Sea Dragon Dynasty. Now that the Waterwolf Clan had fallen, another clan would immediately try to take over. Of course, it would be followed by another episode of bloodshed.

A general's success was built on the bodies of 10,000 people, let

alone the changing of a dynasty.

Right now, Qing Shui, Qing Sha, and the girl were on their way to return back. On the first day, Qing Shui treated the girl's injuries while they rested. The girl was especially shocked. Though her injury was not completely healed, it was basically 60% healed. The girl knew how serious her injuries were, but she had never thought that it could be healed.

The two sisters catch up with each other. Of course, they would have a lot to talk about.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, released his beasts and entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

Cultivation, forging, cooking, refining medicine, smelting, and refining etc.... Qing Shui had many things to attend to. Even if he had arrived at the real Southern Sea, he did not have any free time to go fishing. He definitely need to go fishing at a later date.

Phoenix Form did not produce any new formidable battle techniques, but Qing Shui was already satisfied. Phoenix Finger was already an existence that defied the natural order. In other words, to him, it was a divine existence in terms of battle techniques.

After all, in terms of speed and steps technique, Qing Shui had the perfect technique that was compatible with Phoenix Finger, it was almost a match made in heaven.

After he had completed Qing Sha's wish, Qing Shui felt a lot more relaxed. He no longer had to remember this matter and Qing Sha could also live a happy life without burden.

.....

“Thank you for taking care of my younger sister these last couple years. We are also grateful to you for helping avenge us.”

On the second day, the girl thanked Qing Shui directly.

“However, you say it I’m still her foster father. You do not have to regard me as an outsider,” Qing Shui laughed while shaking his head.

“Alright, alright. Stop being so courteous. Daddy, can you heal older sister’s scar?” Qing Sha said as she hoped that Qing Shui could do something.

“Try this.” Qing Shui handed the girl one pellet of the Golden Fragrance Jade.

Qing Shui forgot he had this while he was treating her. Luckily, she was not completely healed yet and was at most 60% recovered. Now, the Golden Fragrance Jade will become of use.

The girl did not hesitate and directly consumed it. Afterwards, they could witness a scene that was out of this world.

Before this, even when the girl was no longer as messy as she was before, even when her hair was no longer in a mess and she had already changed her clothes, she could not be considered to be someone beautiful, especially with the scar on her face. If one only look at her eyes, nose, and mouth, she looked very much like Qing Sha but her face was destroyed by the two large scars.

However, once she consumed the Golden Fragrance Jade pellet, her face got a bit more flushed. The two horrifying scars slowly thinned out until only a light scar remained. After a couple days, it would probably completely disappear.

There was no woman that didn’t want to be beautiful. The girl touched the disappearing scar on her face. Her face now was very elegant, and unlike Qing Sha, it did not contain any menacing aura.

Sensing that she was almost fully recovered, the girl appeared like she was reborn.

The girl was much older than Qing Sha, but was about the same age as Qing Shui. However, she did not know Qing Shui’s real age

and only thought that he took good care of himself.

That was because Qing Shui had said that the Golden Fragrance Jade could retain one's beauty for at least 100 years.

He helped them avenge their family, this meant that she could absolutely trust him. If Qing Shui asked her to do anything right now, she would not resist.

"Little girl, I'll send you to the Heaven Secrets Academy and you can assist Sunu!" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"Yes!"

Where they would go was not an issue as long as she could be with her younger sister. They already had no home to begin with, so anywhere they went to was home.

The return journey was quick. Qing Shui had the girls settled in the Heaven Secrets Academy. After he rested there for one day, he immediately used the Five Elements Divine Flag to leave.

When he found out that Qing Sha's family's enemy was in Western Oxhe Continent, Qing Shui knew it would not be a difficult task to deal with. Moreover, he needed to allow Qing Sha to finish the business. The best he could do was to assist her a little bit. He had to allow her release her resentment.

Fortunately, Qing Sha's strength was strong. All in all, everything went well and was fully completed.

Returning to the Imperial Cuisine Hall, he had unknowingly taken a long while. At the same time, he had returned to Central Continent and brought two more Qing Clan members over.

This time, Qing Shui actually wanted to go out and have a look around.

Once again, he was going to leave his family behind for an errand. This time, he stayed at the Imperial Cuisine Hall for no more than a week before he left again. Knowing that there were

not many who would provoke him on the Dancing Phoenix Continent, his attitude was very clear. Moreover, his strength also played a key factor, those who dared were just asking for death.

The place Qing Shui wanted to visit was a place that had always been in his mind, the Demon Lord Palace!

Previously, in front of that woman, he would feel really ashamed. With what self-esteem he had, he did not want it to be wiped into nothingness again. So, he had worked very hard, hoping that one day he could openly visit her at the Demon Lord Palace.

He did not care that people called her terrifying, nor did he care whether the Demon Lord Palace was part of the Four Great Evil Powers. These were not of importance. He wanted to find that woman and he believed in her. Even if it meant that he had to make enemies, he would still help her.

Moreover, Qing Shui felt that she was not that type of person. There were rumors that there were people who wanted to taint her so they used the most pungent aphrodisiac on her. For the sake of her innocence, she had sealed herself. However, Qing Shui's carelessness led to him undoing her seal, and then they had that incident.

Qing Shui did not know whether he had feelings for her, even though that thing had already happened, and especially since it was that type of thing. He would do his best to keep the women that he had done it with by his side unless she insisted on leaving him.

Moreover, he had encountered her several times, even counting the times he had spiritual meetings with her. However, they had only exchanged a few words. It should be mentioned that before that, they didn't talk with each other. This was already a progressed compared to those times.

The region where the three continents intersected!

Qing Shui already left the Dancing Phoenix Continent and had entered the vast wasteland. Though it was called a wasteland, there were quite a few people that resided here, even if it was dangerous.

As for the Demon Lord Palace's location, he knew the approximate direction. He had heard, without knowing whether it was accurate, that this region had quite a few evil powers. Of course, the Four Great Evil Powers were the strongest.

Traveling into the wasteland area, he finally understood how boundless this area was. There were mountains, forests, rivers, and flatlands further than the eye could see. There were also some towns and villages, but they were all close by.

Qing Shui heard that Demon Lord Palace resided on the Moyun Mountain. It was a large mountain range that was saturated with spirit Qi. It existed in the deep end where the three continents intersected.

The Four Great Evil Powers were in very deep regions and their distance was far apart. The four powers had battles with each other, and would also join forces with each other. However, it was not comprehensive. Usually, it was two of the powers that fought or joined forces. He had never heard of all four forces fighting or joining forces.

Half a month already passed by. Qing Shui had used Nine Continents Steps countless of times, but most of the time he would be riding on the Hellfire Phoenix. He was scared of missing his destination. Only when he was in a vast swamp or inner sea did he use the Nine Continents Steps. Moreover, the distance was short when he tried to use it.

Clank Clank....

Suddenly, from the direction in front of him, battle music resounded. There was the sound of a Chinese zither mixed with sounds of a war drum. Listening to it made one's blood boil.

AST 1409 – People from the Divine Sound Sect, Demoness, Eternal Spring Palace

Qing Shui's current abilities were strong enough, but he could still sense a powerful charm from the melody, a feeling that his heart and soul were being controlled.

People from the Divine Sound Sect?

A thought came to Qing Shui's mind. For one to be able to have such great achievements in music, it could only be someone from the Divine Sound Sect. The Divine Sound Sect was also one of the Four Great Evil Powers. Since he had found someone from the Divine Sound Sect, he should be able to find someone from the Demon Lord Palace!

Thinking of this, Qing Shui didn't hesitate anymore and rapidly dashed out toward the place where the sound was coming from.

"Lass, you should join the few elder brothers on the bed to play that beautiful melody!"

The closer Qing Shui got, he could hear a lascivious and evil melody, causing his brows to be tightly knitted together. He arrived at the scene very soon. Five ladies dressed in clothes that were white as snow were being surrounded by over 30 men. One of the ladies was in the middle, playing her zither nonstop. However, there were no signs of any war drums.

"A bunch of hypocrites, only daring to reveal your lewd expressions in such an obsolete place. When my Eldest Martial Sister arrives, all of you will have to die." The lady continued to play her long zither, not even throwing a look in their direction as she played an elegant and transcendent melody.

"It'd useless even if that demoness were to come. Our Eternal Spring Palace's Second Elder will be arriving soon as well. It'd be good for that demoness to come. We'll let our Second Elder take

care of her.” Saying this, the man laughed out loud lustfully.

“Eternal Spring Palace is a lascivious and evil organization. Yet it can still have a spot in that so-called righteous league. This is really a joke.”

“We are trained in the Duo Cultivation Technique. Very soon, we’ll be able to let you experience what it feels like to be in the seventh heaven. We’ll guarantee that you’ll never be able to leave us again.”

The man appeared to be middle-aged but Qing Shui knew that he was at least 200 years old but was just relying on Youth Retaining Arts.

This was a handsome man with a tall and slender figure. However, his pair of amorous eyes were exuding a lewd glow. Anyone could tell what that gaze meant.

“Eldest Martial Brother, let’s not talk so much crap with them and just seize them to have some fun. In this god-forsaken place, even a female orangutan would appear beautiful.”

“Pffft, Sixth Brother, can you not sound so much like a beast?” One of the men couldn’t hold it in and spurted out over the other man’s face.

“I’m just stating an analogy. All the ladies in the Divine Sound Sect are like beautiful flowers. We’ve really come across great fortune this time! I’m feeling the itch!”

“Alright, let’s break this Five Melody Supreme Formation first!”

The middle-aged man in the middle exuded a faint glow from his amorous eyes. It was strange gaze that would make one feel unease. A pinkish Qi came out from his hands, condensing into a pink sword.

“Righteous Qi Melody”

When the lady saw the man’s Peach Flower Sword Qi, she

changed the melody on her zither and a righteous and seemingly indestructible Qi encompassed all five of them.

Depressed Melody !

The lady closed her eyes slightly, her long lashes twitched and she played out several music notes on her zither. Her fair forehead was filled with perspiration.

“Everyone hang on. This lady won’t be able to hang on for much longer. Once they’re out of energy, we’ll be able to seize them without any effort.” The man depleted the ladies’ endurance and spirit energy as he spoke.

Several tens of people surrounded the few ladies, incessantly depleting their endurance. The ladies would be in danger if their defense were broken through.

Just then, a figure came out from the distance. She was like a fairy gliding along in the air, with the speed of a shooting star.

“Eldest Martial Brother, this is bad. That demoness is here.”

The man frowned but he quickly regained his composure, “Isn’t that the Second Elder?”

A thin, grey colored figure also appeared in the distant, rushing over.

Qing Shui stood in the far distance, watching as the two new figures quickly headed to join the people on each of their sides. Qing Shui couldn’t tell the age of the lady. Under her pure and snow-white clothes, she had a wonderful and well-embodied figure. Her silhouette seemed a little similar to that of Yehuang Guwu and was very sexy. Her bone structure was well-proportioned and slender. Her curves were well-defined.

Her lovely face was as beautiful as a drawing and was one that could draw out one’s soul. Yehuang Guwu’s attraction was more obscure but this lady’s was a combination of obscurity and display. It was a high level attraction and wasn’t just a superficial one. One

would feel that her attraction was one that was very in-depth.

It was no wonder that those people called her a demoness. She was someone who was like the most beautiful demoness and even Qing Shui felt that she looked like one. However, she was one that would keep people who weren't good enough away, a demoness of the highest quality, one who was polar opposites with a lady that was like a female saint.

This lady wore a faint but extremely seductive smile that appeared natural at the same time. It wasn't one that seemed intentional. This was also one of the reasons why this lady exuded such a powerful seduction.

"A bunch of garbage who thinks that you're righteous. All of you are just beasts wearing human hide. Do you know why you're revealing your true selves now?

It's because you guys are real beasts and perverts. The demons in your hearts have caused you to reveal your true natures now. There would be one day that people like you would perversely end up getting yourselves killed."

The lady's voice was very attractive and had a strange melodious feel to it. Furthermore, her gaze was one which would make one felt ashamed of themselves, as if they were neither good enough to be a good person nor a bad one.

The Second Elder arrived and the men all greeted him respectfully. The old man's figure was short, at about 1.6 meters. Although he was very thin, he seemed to be tough as steel. He had a sorry look, with triangular shaped eyes, a big nose with rosacea and two big front teeth which made him seem like he had a rabbit's mouth.

Although the heaven was very harsh on this old man's appearance, they had made it up to him in other areas. He had great talent and had the Three Yang Constitution.

“I shall see how you people are going to run today. If you were to submit to us obediently, I’ll assure your safety.” The old man’s voice was very sharp and a little piercing.

“You people weren’t able to do anything the previous time. What can you do this time around? If I wish to leave, which of you would be able to stop me?” the lady smiled and said.

“Your Soul Suppression Melody no longer has any effect,” the old man smiled lewdly and said.

“We don’t know about that,” the lady smiled and said.

“Take a look and see what this is.”

“The Grand Silent Buddha!” The lady said in astonishment and her beautiful brows were knitted together.

“How about it? Will you submit to us? No matter what, you’ll have to submit to us eventually. If you don’t agree, you’ll have to enjoy treatment that you wouldn’t have dared to imagine. For example, snakes that like to find holes to slide into...”

“With your appearance, you can’t even be compared to a dog. It really puts me off. Otherwise, I would have considered following you.” The lady revealed an extremely charming smile.

The Second Elder’s expression appeared worse than before. He had always been dissatisfied with his appearance. If not for the fact that he was very strong, everyone would probably look down on him. Right now, he was a great master and many people wouldn’t touch on the topic of his appearance. There were also many ladies who were willing to follow him. He knew that they had other intentions for doing so but he was willing to live in his own world, as long as he was happy.

Even though he knew well that this lady was saying this to spite him, he could not help but feel angry. He clenched down on his white protruding teeth. Martial arts cultivators weren’t omnipotent. He could make himself appear youthful but couldn’t

really change his looks. He could change the structure of his bones for a short period of time, allowing his body to undergo slight changes to his weight and height. But this would only be temporary.

“Later on, I’ll let you know what it feels like to be half dead. With so many of us serving you, you’ll definitely feel especially satisfied.” A vicious glow flashed in the Second Elder’s triangular eyes as he dashed out toward the lady.

Soul Suppression Melody—Soul Suppression !

The lady suddenly lifted up her hands and her pair of exquisite silver bracelets on her snow-white wrists started moving.

A trembling sound of a cold voice that seemed as if it would make one’s soul feel hollow rang out. It wasn’t especially pleasant but it sounded so cold as if it came from a lonely ghost.

The Grand Silent Buddha in the Second Elder’s hand exuded a soft golden light which slowly encompassed the surroundings. It was as if spring had returned to the ground and sunlight was shining down. The dejected expressions all gradually disappeared.

“I told you that with your cultivation and your Killing Melody won’t be able to break through my Grand Silent Buddha. This thing can cause most of the people from your Divine Sound Sect to lose their battle prowess. Even yourself and the experts in your sect will suffer great impacts on your battle prowess,” the Second Elder said proudly.

“Don’t be feeling happy too soon. The Divine Sound Sect isn’t so easily dealt with. It’s just a Grand Silent Buddha. We don’t think much of it.” After saying that, the lady took out a snow-white longsword which had many small mysterious holes. The way they were lined up was very strange.

The lady made her move and managed to dodge the Eternal Spring Palace’s Second Elder’s grasp. The snow-white longsword

in her hands pierced out toward the Second Elder's wrist abruptly like an agile snake.

Squeak squeak!

Two strange sharp sounds rang out, piercing his eardrums. The Grand Silent Buddha the old man was holding once again exuded a faint gold glow and he dodged the lady's sound attack and then he charged out toward the lady at an even greater speed.

Divine Melody Acceleration!

The lady's hand swung once again and a melodious sound rang out. Her speed increased tremendously.

Qing Shui's eyes lit up. The Divine Sound Sect had a strong mastery of music and music could stimulate one's potential. Music was very powerful. It could change a person's mood, stimulate potential and change one's disposition. There was more than one way of cultivation and as long as it was a suitable method, everyone could gain great achievements in their cultivation.

Sound Demon !

The lady's sword once again trembled a little and a snow-white silhouette appeared beside her. This was something that was similar to the protection from the White Tigers that Yehuang Guwu condensed. However, unlike the White Tigers. This particular one excelled in attacking one's spirit and it had about the same strength as the user. Although it looked very obscure, it could unleash some strange sounds and people with weak spirit energy would probably go crazy. Even those with decent spirit energy could receive disturbance and won't be able to focus their willpower.

This thing could only use its spirit energy to attack and it required a lot of spirit energy.

It was actually quite useful.

Golden Buddha Light !

Suddenly, the Grand Silent Buddha exuded a powerful glow and landed on the Sound Demon, instantly causing it to disappear.

Spring Comes Upon A Withered Tree!

A powerful vitality came from the Second Elder and his palms turned into a shimmering dark green color. They looked very beautiful in this instant, like a work of art. It could greatly increase the user's tenacity, resistance, recovery, speed and endurance.

Eternal Spring Palace's Duo Cultivation Technique couldn't be used in battle. All Duo Cultivation Techniques were just a means to increase one's strength and weren't meant to be used in fights.

AST 1410 – Qing Shui Took Action, Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack, Reversal

After using the Spring Comes Upon A Withered Tree, the old man was as if he had rooted to the ground. It was as if he the roots he had sent out could extend to a large area around him.

Grand Melody Eruption Technique!

The longsword that lady, who was like demoness, held onto, suddenly struck out with a profound melody. Everywhere it passed by, the surroundings would turn into a grey-white color that seemed to be a sickly color, without any hints of vitality.

Eternal Spring Palace's Second Elder didn't dare to let down his guard and suddenly extended out his two hands. Two rows of huge green wood, that were several tens of meters long, grew out before his palms, surrounding them.

Eternal Spring, Grow!

Explode!

The lady abruptly swung the longsword in her hands, letting out a soft bellow!

Boom boom boom...

A series of loud explosions rang out and the protection from the green wood gradually shrank. However, its destructive prowess got increasingly weaker as well. By the time the green wood had disappeared, there wasn't much prowess of the Grand Melody Eruption Technique left either. Despite this, it still pushed the old man back two steps.

Soul Capture!

The lady swung her hands fiercely again and her wrists moved with great agility.

Although the Eternal Spring Palace's Second Elder had the Grand Silent Buddha, this time around, its effect didn't seem to be as powerful as before. The Divine Sound Sect's attacks were mostly spirit energy attacks and in this world, people who primarily cultivated their spirit energy were generally fewer in numbers.

Divine Sound, All-Pervasive!

The lady's seductive body sashayed as if she was in a slow dance. It seemed as if she was performing a sword dance, yet it was also as if she was a fairy who was gliding across the air. Her beautiful appearance would make one lose themselves while watching her.

Entangled Roots!

The silhouette of the old man from the Eternal Spring Palace seemed to become even smaller and he was encompassed by a gigantic tree which exuded strong vitality.

"Everyone press on and seize these few ladies so that the demoness will be distracted. This can let Second Elder defeat her at a faster speed," shouted the Eldest Martial Brother from the Eternal Spring Palace.

"Yes! We must use these ladies to threaten her. I don't believe that she won't submit to us then." Another voice shouted out as well. The frequency and the strength of their attacks increased tremendously.

"Sisters, we must hang onto our defense and not let Eldest Martial Sister be distracted. Eldest Martial Sister, there's no need to care about us. Otherwise, it'll just be a useless sacrifice. Kill as many of them as you can. If you wish to leave, they won't be able to stop you anyway. You can find another chance to seek vengeance for us in the future," the lady playing the zither said slowly. She appeared very calm, as if she didn't care about life or death.

"You can go be a cuckold in the other world! Look at that big

green hat that you're wearing!"

After saying that the lady appeared in the middle of the group with a flash, cutting off a person's head with a single strike.

"Second Elder, save me!"

"Demoness! You're courting death!"

Eternal Spring Palace's Second Elder brought out a strong and old-fashioned wooden cane.

Witherwood Chant!

A stream of yellow aura locked onto the lady's body.

Sure Kill Heavenly Technique!

The old man used his Sure Kill Heavenly Technique.

The abilities of the old man and the demoness were both at 10 million sun. They were each powerful existences in their respective sects and with a strength of 10 million sun, they would be considered to be powerful existences no matter where they went. At their level, even if they were to have a Sure Kill Heavenly Technique, they would only have one.

The old man had now used it up.

The Witherwood Chant could rapidly weaken the target in all areas. Moreover, once used, the target would be weakened by 30%. The more powerful the target, the faster they would be weakened. Even if they didn't move, their depletion would still increase by five times, until their strength had been weakened to the level of an ordinary person. One day later, if the target was still alive, then they would automatically recover.

Prison of Wood!

The old man swung his hand once again and the surroundings became a huge prison made from green wood, imprisoning everyone.

After doing all this, the old man appeared a little weak. If the lady were to attempt to break through in this case, she would definitely deplete a lot of her power. After being hit by the Witherwood Chant, even if she were to break through the prison, she would also lose 90% of her strength. When that happened, he would be able to deal with her with great ease.

In a battle between cultivators, strength and endurance were very important but so were battle techniques. Victory or defeat could be easily determined with powerful battle techniques, just like the Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques.

The lady had a Sure Kill Heavenly Technique but it was a pity that her strength had been weakened by a lot. Therefore, even if she were to use it, she wouldn't be able to reverse the situation. The rate of her depletion would become even faster. Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques tend to use up 10% of the user's strength. For those who were powerful, losing 10% was nothing to them and it could last very long. However, it was different now that she had been hit by the Witherwood Chant. If she were to use 10% of her strength, she would probably be left with not more than 40% of her power.

The loss of her strength made her feel anxious. She wasn't afraid of death but that she wouldn't be able to die a peaceful death. She was afraid that she might not even have the option of suicide.

"Haha, demoness. Look, your sisters are also barely hanging on now."

"With you, I'll be able to attain a breakthrough. The heaven is treating me quite well. If it was earlier, I'd let you become my woman. But now, I'll let you become an ownerless Dao companion in our Eternal Spring Palace," the Second Elder laughed proudly.

Clank clank!

Just then, two abrupt notes from a zither rang out.

Clank clank...

The lady suddenly felt that not only had the weakening power in her body stopped weakening but it was instead, increasing. Power was burning up in her blood. It wasn't just her. The other few ladies who were struggling to hang on also slowly felt more at ease. Prior to this, they were facing the possibility of having their defense being broken through at any moment.

The countenance of the Eternal Spring Palace's Second Elder changed drastically. He felt that an expert from the Divine Sound Sect had appeared.

The lady had actually thought that a senior from their sect had come but yet it didn't seem to be the case. She knew many of the seniors in her clan. However, someone with such mastery of music, the person should be a member of the Divine Sound Sect.

Clank clank...

Surges of battle will rose and not only did the lady's power regain its peak, it was still rising to greater heights.

Phoenix Cry (Battle): Can increase the target's battle will, allowing the target's abilities to be fully unleashed or even to bring it beyond its full potential.

Phoenix Cry (Eruption): Can increase target's battle prowess, giving certain chances of letting the attacking power be doubled.

Phoenix Cry (Break): Can increase target's chances of neglecting the opponent's defense to a certain degree.

Phoenix Cry (Retreat): Can reduce the target's battle will, causing the target to be unable to perform as well as usual.

The person playing the zither was naturally Qing Shui and what he had performed was the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack.

With Qing Shui's current powerful spirit energy and with such a high quality five-string zither, the prowess of the music he played

was even more powerful. He wanted to test out the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack and thus didn't even bother using the Emperor's Qi. Otherwise, it would be better for him to just take action directly.

The lady now didn't think too much but swung her snow-white longsword to perform the Grand Melody Eruption Technique, destroying the surrounding green wood prison.

Not only had Qing Shui's Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack caused the lady's power to swell up drastically but her attack would even occasionally have double the damaging prowess...

This was not all. There was also a certain percentage of neglecting the opponent's defense to a certain degree. When these two factors were put together, the attack could be lethal.

Moreover, Qing Shui would also play the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack to reduce the battle will of those people from the Eternal Spring Palace, causing their strength to suffer from some setbacks.

By increasing one side's attacking prowess and reducing that of another, the two sides who were initially at a similar level, now could not be compared.

Divine Sound Lock!

Divine Sound Soul Pursue!

Explode!

This time around, the attacking prowess happened to double and the difference in their abilities was tremendous. A loud sound rang out.

The eyes of the Eternal Spring Palace's Second Elder popped open as he saw his body exploding. At that moment, he saw that his body had disappeared. Then, he was instantly engulfed by darkness.

The remaining people were no match for the lady and weren't even able to escape. Very soon, all of them died at her hands.

“May I ask which senior has extended a helping hand? I’d like to request a meeting.” After doing what she had to do, the lady quickly spoke in Qing Shui’s direction.

Qing Shui walked out from a concealed spot. He had already put away the five-string zither and he appeared next to the lady with a flash.

After seeing Qing Shui, the lady was stunned. She had initially thought that it had been a senior from her clan. But upon seeing that it was a man, she knew that this person wasn’t from their clan. There were no men in the Divine Sound Sect.

She had thought that since the person had such a powerful mastery of music, the person should be a senior from her clan. However, she now knew that it wasn’t the case. Moreover, this man was very young and she had the feeling that he wasn’t relying on Youth Retaining Arts but was truly young.

“Divine Sound Sect’s Shen Ling pay respects to Senior. Thank you for saving our lives,” the lady said respectfully.

“There’s no need to stand on ceremony. I know a little bit about music as well and had taken a liking to you guys. Those people are inhumane despite wearing human skins. They deserved to be killed,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Senior doesn’t just know a little about music. I consider myself to have some achievement in music but when compared with Senior, it’s like comparing the difference between light from a firefly and the bright moon.” When the lady said this, she really felt that she was a failure.

“I’m called Qing Shui. I might not be older than you in age. It’s better that you don’t be calling me senior and just call me by my name,” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“You’re Imperial Cuisine Hall’s Qing Shui?” The lady asked in astonishment.

Qing Shui was stunned. He hadn't expected that he had become so famous. He smiled and replied, "Miss Shen knows me?"

"You're very well-known. You're really as young as the rumors say. I just hadn't expect that you were so outstanding in the area of music as well. That came as too much of a surprise. You've saved us. How should we repay you?" The lady's seductive eyes were especially attractive. As she looked at Qing Shui now, her eyes were flashing with a spiritual glow.

"You really want to repay me?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at her.

The lady nodded, "Of course. We must repay the help you've rendered. You've shown us great kindness."

"Can I raise any request?" Qing Shui looked at the lady and asked, smiling. He didn't even blink.

The lady's expression was a little strange. She knew of her own charms and out of ten men, nine would want to have their way with her in bed from the moment they first saw her. The tenth person would either be an eunuch or impotent...

Shen Ling gave it some thought before saying, "That's right. I can promise any of your requests."

The other ladies wanted to say something but Shen Ling waved her hand to stop them.

It was because she saw that Qing Shui's gaze was very clear. If a person was having desires or thoughts, it was impossible for them to hide or suppress them perfectly. This was especially true when it was in the area of relations between men and women.

"Tell me how to go to the Demon Lord Palace. I think I'm lost. As long as you can tell me the direction to the Demon Lord Palace, I'll treat this as my request. What do you think?" Qing Shui smiled and said.

This was the first time that Shen Ling felt that she no longer had

any charm. For this, it was the same for both men and women. If the other party were to insist on pestering them or have strange thoughts, then they would feel that the other party was shameless. However, if the other party were to be very serious, they would feel that they had no charm and that the other party wasn't interested in them. They might even feel angry at the other party for having poor judgment, for not liking them...

This was how it was between men and women. Other than toward their own kin, people would more or less have some kind of thoughts toward friends of the opposite sex. This was just thoughts that they would have. Of course, there were also close brotherly friendships between people of opposite sex. But such brotherly friendships were exceptions.

AST 1411 – Soaring Demonic Dragon, Dragon Elephant's Might, Moyun Mountain

Shen Ling was a bit surprised, she was not someone who was so superficial but for a beautiful woman this was a particular concern of hers. Her beauty and expression could weaken an enemy's strength by 20%, this was a subconscious effect, of course those who were sadistic were exempt from this effect.

Without much thought, he thought of another question. He needed to reach the Demon Lord Palace, in general most outsiders did not go to the Demon Lord Palace.

“You want to go to Demon Lord Palace?” Shen Ling asked while being shocked.

“Mn, Miss Shen, do you know which way the Demon Lord Palace is?” Qing Shui continued to ask.

“Yes I do, the Demon Lord Palace is situated on Moyun Mountain but outsiders cannot get in.” Shen Ling looked at Qing Shui.

“Not letting anyone in is not an issue, as long as I know where it is I can get in,” Qing Shui said with a laugh.

“Moyun Mountain is extremely vast and it is very dangerous there, are you sure you want to go?” Shen Ling thought for a bit.

“Can the lady please explain.”

“From here, head directly west. However, it is very far away.” Shen Ling thought and told him the approximate distance.

The distance Shen Ling mentioned wasn't considered far for Qing Shui. It would only take a few days' time. Knowing the Demon Lord Palace location, he was very happy, “You guys should return, pay attention to your safety.”

“Do you know the Demon Lord Palace? I'm afraid you will only run into danger,” Shen Ling said with a bit of a complicated

expression. No matter what, he was her benefactor, if there was danger she should tell him.

“I have seen the Demon Lord several times, there should be no issues,” Qing Shui said after much thought.

“Oh, if that’s the case, then you be careful. You are my benefactor, I would not want you to get injured from my telling you the location of the Demon Lord Palace,” Shen Ling said with a smile. Her smile was inadvertently sexy to the point that it could capture one’s soul but it was also an innate ability of hers.

“You’re born with Bones of the Immortal Fox, this was the tune I played earlier and a zither, all as a gift to you. You are talented in music, let’s consider this gift as a treasured sword matching that of a hero.”

Qing Shui was not trying to buy favor but maybe he was. He wasn’t trying make friends with this woman or maybe he was, he couldn’t help but extend a helping hand when he saw her. In reality, Qing Shui wanted to establish rapport with the Divine Sound Sect for the future in case he wanted a partnership.

What made Qing Shui a bit surprised was that Shen Ling hesitated but actually accepted the gifts, “I already owe you so much anyway, I will not be overly polite. If I am not able to pay you back, I’ll just have to pay you back with my body.”

Qing Shui smiled and shook his head, “I already have a wife.”

“Are you brain-dead? What’s the problem of having another one? Am I not beautiful?” Shen Ling winked at him with her alluring pupils.

“Beautiful but I already have many wives.”

Shen Ling was a bit stunned, this man was very honest. In the World of Nine Continents many men had multiple wives, especially powerful men. However, most men would not tell a beautiful woman that he had a woman, especially not when he had

many women. She felt a bit hurt and said, “If you already have that many, then it shouldn’t matter if I joined in, unless I do not have the charm?”

Sometimes women can be unreasonable.

Qing Shui could not tell whether she was deliberately trying to tease him, so he did not take offense to it. After all, this woman was very charming and could not be judged using conventional means. He did not look at her that way, but she was overly bold. This was evident from her conversations with Eternal Spring Palace’s Second Elder before.

“Alright, I’ll stop teasing you but remember to come find me at the Divine Sound Sect in the future.” Shen Ling laughed as she looked at Qing Shui.

“Mn, alright, mark my words from before, if I can’t marry I will come find you.”

A series of laughter resounded, the women rode away on their flying mounts.

Qing Shui shook his head, once he found the direction he needed to head towards, he used Nine Continents Steps. Divine Sound Sect was one of the Four Great Evil Powers and Eternal Spring Place was a sect of the Soaring Dragon Continent. They were a powerful sect.

Qing Shui did not know the strength difference between Soaring Dragon Continent and Dancing Phoenix Continent, but he had heard that they should be about the same. However, he felt that this was not absolute. According to the hierarchy of the Five Element Divine Flag, Soaring Dragon Continent should be a higher tier in strength than Dancing Phoenix Continent.

Moreover, the Four Great Evil Powers had little interaction with the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Though many powers within the Dancing Phoenix Continent were against the Demon Lord Palace, the real opposition of the Four Great Evil Powers were powers

within the Soaring Dragon Continent. Dancing Phoenix Continent was just assisting a bit.

Roar!

On the third day, Qing Shui used Nine Continents Steps. When he appeared at the landing location, a loud roar could be heard from the sky.

Soaring Demonic Dragon!

Qing Shui looked at the giant fellow and immediately recognized the identity of this giant beast.

Demonic Dragon could be considered an Alpha Dragon species. The Soaring Demonic Dragon in front of Qing Shui was about 300 meters long. Its menacing looking head was almost like that of a dragon's but if one looked at it in detail they would notice that it lacked the dignity of a dragon. For example, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's head could be considered to be a real dragon head.

Soaring Demonic Dragon's strength was decent, it specialized in speed, with a formidable body, wind element type, can use formidable battle techniques such as Wind Storm, Wind Tornado, Wind Blade, Wind Confinement...

In fact, battle techniques of equivalent strength were about the same, the only difference was in the five elements, some would counter others just like natural enemies. With similar strength, if it was a natural enemy, then it would be very difficult to overcome, after all, every move would be countered.

Boom!

A huge explosive burst resounded. A massive desert storm shaped almost like a mushroom blew up and, as if it was a solid substance, advanced towards Qing Shui with earth-shattering pressure.

Qing Shui had only seen scenes like this in pictures in his previous life, it almost felt like an apocalypse. However, right now,

he was seeing it firsthand. Moreover, its power was much stronger than the ones from his previous life.

“Little guy, let the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant play with you.”

Qing Shui summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

A spirited roar!

The roar resonated in the sky, once Qing Shui arrived he was already under attack but with his current strength, this attack would not damage him.

Even Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's loud roar and body size were stronger than the Soaring Demonic Dragon.

The roar stunned the Soaring Demonic Dragon.

It had immediately used Dragon Elephant Might right after that roar from before.

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion!

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack!

Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was swift, its huge body rushed over only leaving a false image. From Qing Shui's point of view, the Soaring Demonic Dragon was huge but the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was even bigger. This collision surprised Qing Shui for a moment.

Instant kill. Such a giant beast was rammed by the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant to the point of only leaving blood drops raining down.

After all, Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's strongest attack was certainly horrifying, reaching nearly 30 million sun. Moreover, Dragon Elephant Might had a staggering debuff effect on the beast that was already weaker than Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Originally, its strength was already half of Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, under the debuff of Dragon Elephant Might, it would be

a surprise if it had not been an instant kill.

Nothing was left behind. Qing Shui looked at his surroundings then used Nine Continents Steps again. Afterwards, he summoned Hellfire Phoenix and flew directly ahead. He took a look at the scenery while thinking about what he would do in the future. For example, what would he do after he found the Demon Lord?

Once he thought of this question, Qing Shui started having a headache. If she asked him why he was looking for her, what would he reply?

This woman was not any ordinary woman. Any normal method would be rendered ineffective. If he said she was his woman, then it would make Qing Shui seem too naive. Even if they had a one night stand, it was due to circumstance. If it was due to that one time that she became his woman, then he would be like an immoral beast, once he did the deed he would get the woman.

There was no word of rape, nor was it a mistake or random relationship, because he could openly declare that this was his woman.....

Along the way he had encountered several beasts, but they were all easily taken care of. Unknowingly, he had reached the Moyun Mountain.

Moyun Mountain was as the name described. It was a huge mountain range that went all the way up into the clouds. It was taller than the clouds. The clouds located here were all very high in altitude. This entire area was a giant mountain range, it was difficult to spot where the Demon Lord Palace was located.

Now that he was at Moyun Mountain, he wandered around. He might be able to find some clues regarding that woman. Now that things had gotten to this stage he was not in a hurry, he still needed to think about how to make contact with that woman.

In his last several encounters, Qing Shui had felt that the woman

was ice-cold. It was too difficult to just barge into her life.

The second day, Qing Shui shuttled between the mountains aimlessly, suddenly he spotted a bunch of buildings. There was a dozen of them situated at the base of the mountain, Qing Shui's heart skipped a beat.

“Halt, who are you?”

Several burly male voices, that were loud as a bell, transmitted over, they also tried to use their aura as a warning to Qing Shui. Qing Shui took advantage of the situation to descend, he had already put away the Hellfire Phoenix.

“Brother, you look very vigorous, I am heading towards the Demon Lord Palace. I wonder if brother knows which way the Demon Lord Palace is?” Qing Shui laughed while praising the man. Qing Shui felt relaxed, he felt fantastic talking to these people.

“Demon Lord Palace? Why are you going to Demon Lord Palace? Outsiders going to Demon Lord Palace will be killed on sight. If you don't provide a valid reason, then today will be your day of death.” The leading tall and sturdy man was like a metal tower. Maybe it was due to his build, he gave off a sense of being a bandit, the muscles on his face were also very tough.

“I killed people from the Eternal Spring Palace, I am out of options, I want to join the Demon Lord Palace. Would brother be able to put in a good word for me?” Qing Shui knew from his discussions with Shen Ling, only those who killed people of the righteous powers and were left without options would join Demon Lord Palace.

“You killed people from the Eternal Spring Palace? Who did you kill, let us investigate.” The burly man wasn't buying his claims.

“The Second Elder of Eternal Spring Palace, the old fart that was ugly, also some people that referred to him as eldest martial brother, the others were some young men...” Qing Shui felt he had

no need to lie to them. With Demon Lord Palace's information network, they should have record of this.

“Hard to tell. I had only recently heard that Eternal Spring Palace people were all killed. Come, come, enter. Joining the Demon Lord Palace is not difficult but I have to tell you the conditions.” The burly man immediately changed his expression and welcomed Qing Shui inside warmly.

“Now, you just have to prove that your strength is enough to kill the Second Elder of the Eternal Spring Palace,” the burly man said explicitly.

“Oh, if that's the case, alright, then I'll fight you. You should be around Eternal Spring Palace's Second Elder's strength level.” Qing Shui smiled as he looked at him.

AST 1412 – Mystical Gate Formation, Demon Lord Palace's First Elder

The burly man finally believed Qing Shui's strength, that was because Qing Shui saw through the fact that his strength was equivalent to that of Eternal Spring's Second Elder. This observation was better than his own.

"There's a risk of injury if we fight, brother should be careful." The burly man was very frank, as he turned towards Qing Shui and said seriously.

"Come!" Qing Shui smiled as he gripped both fists. The burly man was a body strengthening martial artist, his natural talent was also very good. To be able to guard the gates of the Demon Lord Palace, he was not some simple gatekeeper.

A gatekeeper here was many times stronger than the elite martial artists in the imperial palace. They were False God martial artists. Though it sounds derogatory to call them gatekeepers, in reality they were overseeing and protecting this region.

With a strength of 10 million sun, it was more than enough to oversee an area. Thus, Qing Shui did not dare to underestimate this burly man. He looked as though he was quick on his feet but he was also quick to react with his wit.

Eruption Fist!

What the burly man cultivated was fire element category Eruption Fist. Standing on the opposite side of Qing Shui, the moment he gripped his hand into a fist, his hand doubled in size and became red as a flame. The two fists looked like two pots.

The burly man was very honest. The people surrounding them were watching attentively. The burly man was the strongest here, the others all followed his orders.

"I will attack now!"

The burly man didn't waste any time, right after finishing what he said he struck his fist towards Qing Shui. Using roughly 70% of his strength, with subsequent force to follow up, he could chain the next attack with his full strength at any time.

Condensed energy shaped into two giant red fist prints was fired towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui laughed as punched back.

Back Connecting Fist!

Qing Shui condensed his energy into the shape of fists, moreover he was using the Flames of Yin-Yang, which was Primordial Fire. He absorbed the fist the burly man fired at him. Qing Shui also did not hold back, his figure flashed to the left rear of the burly man.

Bang!

One punch made the burly man walk three steps forward. Qing Shui's physical force was not as strong as the burly man but Qing Shui's speed, angle, accuracy and footwork allowed him to use less than half of his strength in this one punch.

When the burly man was able to stabilize his figure and engage in a counter attack.

Bang!

Qing Shui was already waiting for him with another punch. The force in this punch was 10% stronger than the last one.

Bang Bang...

The other people watching only saw how the burly man was being punched back and forth like a sandbag. At the beginning the burly man was angry and embarrassed but after he calmed down, the number of times he was sent flying was reduced...

At the end, the burly man was tired to the point where he was panting like a dog, "I can't fight any longer brother, I won't be able to thank you enough. I could have made the decision to let you into

the Demon Lord Palace but you are too powerful, I will need to report to the higher-ups.”

“Natural course of things, brother, then your purpose here is to prevent people from entering the mountain?” The mountain that Qing Shui mentioned was the inner mountain of Moyun Mountain. That was the real Moyun Mountain, where the Demon Lord Palace resided.

“Actually this is just a somewhat important junction point. It would be pointless to break in even if we were not here. People who were not members of Demon Lord Palace would only get lost.” The burly man showed a bit of fright when he got to this point.

Qing Shui was surprised, “Is this a formation or is it a hidden gate?”

“Mn, brother you understand quite a bit. I, myself, am not sure about this. It is probably those two things you mentioned. I am a brute, so I made the choice be the gatekeeper, the further in you go, the more abstruse it becomes.”

The burly man’s name was Li Batian!

Qing Shui wanted to laugh after hearing his name, it was a very imposing name but it was a bit stupid. He did not say what was on his mind but smiled as he said, “I am Qing Shui, nice to meet you brother.”

“You come from the Phoenix Dance Continent, Imperial Cuisine Hall’s Miraculous Doctor Qing?” Demon Lord Palace’s information network was superb. Though they had not met Qing Shui in person, they had heard of Qing Shui’s name but did not have his portrait.

Qing Shui once again noticed that he had a bit of a reputation. Divine Sound Sect knew of his existence, now even Demon Lord Palace knew of his existence.

At least now he knew. Imperial Cuisine Hall, his medical

techniques and his battle with the Left Custodian and Che Clan, had he missed one of those he would have been neglected. It was the combination of these incidents that made the powers notice him but it was only noticing him.

Once things were settled, Qing Shui followed Li Batian into Moyun Mountain.

Li Batian felt that Qing Shui was not simply here to join Demon Lord Palace, even if he did kill people from the Eternal Spring Palace. Eternal Spring Palace resided in Soaring Dragon Continent, one Eternal Spring Palace probably can't deal with him.

Just that Qing Shui had not mentioned the reason, so he did not bother asking. After all, there was another person in his way. All he had to do was to send him over to the First Elder. Any martial artists that were beyond the False God Realm but wanted to join the Demon Lord Palace would have to be sent to the First Elder's.

“Brother, your potential is unlimited, I have walked this path before. I hope you will go down the proper path. Brother, do you know anything about Demon Lord Palace?” Li Batian asked while walking.

Qing Shui had faintly felt his intent, he was probably worried that Qing Shui was a spy. Qing Shui smiled and said, “Brother, please elaborate.”

“Demon Lord Palace is regarded as an Evil Power by the outsiders but brother probably knows, to our members, the Demon Lord Palace is a sacred ground. The outsiders call our palace lord as the Demon Lord but to our members, she is a divine woman,” Li Batian said slowly.

Qing Shui did not reply, he listened quietly.

“In the wasteland of the three continents, the four powers are not weak, since they have to fight with the Soaring Dragon Continent. If they did not have some strength, they could not hold

their ground. Those who call themselves righteous are simply hypocrites, we would not sink to their level,” Li Batian said angrily.

Qing Shui had seen Eternal Spring Palace’s people, of course it could not be said that everyone was like those of Eternal Spring Palace. If that was the case, then the World of the Nine Continents would really have changed.

Only having a few of these powers was enough. Even more righteous sects would contain some bad seeds, moreover, the two powers were already in opposition from generations ago. With each generation, they probably forgot what enmity they had, they only remembered who their enemies were and they would try to find any opportunity to bring the other down.

Once he entered the inner mountain, Li Batian told Qing Shui, “Follow my footsteps, if you are lost, I will not be able to find you.”

“Mn, alright!”

When Qing Shui first entered, he could sense what was happening. It was similar to Mystical Gate Escape Arts. This area was littered with mountain rock and forestry, travelling within, it would seem very normal. However, if the person entering stepped the wrong way, it would activate the formation. This was similar in structure to Qing Shui’s Illusionary Formation.

It would seem that this Demon Lord Palace had some really highly skilled martial artists protecting it, they were highly knowledgeable in Mystical Gate Formation.

On the path, there were mountains and trees in the scenery, as well as vegetation and trees. However, these were all weapons that could kill someone. After an hour of walking, they finally stopped on top of a small hill, this place was an isolated small manor.

Two strong man standing by the door saw Li Batian and greeted him courteously, “Elder Li!”

Li Batian was an Elder of the Demon Lord Palace, anyone who was False God Marital Realm would be an Elder of the Demon Lord Palace. Birds of a feather flock together. Now that Qing Shui entered the False God circle, he would have to approach people of this level. This was his strength. If it had been his strength from before, he would never be able to approach the people he was approaching now.

“Is First Elder here?”

“Yes, he said if you came you could go directly in.”

Li Batian nodded and took Qing Shui with him to the courtyard.

This manor did not have anything special about it. It looked very simply decorated, there was not an ounce of lavishness. The courtyard had many simple and unadorned rocks and also some dazzling flowers and plants. Once Qing Shui saw the flowers, they triggered his thoughts.

Formation, the way the flowers were positioned had to be a formation. Moreover, it was super refined. Qing Shui could conclude, the formation that was on the path outside of the manor was a product of the First Elder or had direct relation to the First Elder.

Passing through the courtyard, they saw an old man standing in the middle of some planters. Moreover, in his surroundings were several pots of planters, it was tender and beautiful and incomparably bright here.

Right now, Qing Shui could confirm that, not only was the First Elder's strength a bottomless pit but his other abilities were equally formidable. For example, the Elder was a formidable Formation Master. “Left three, forward five, retreat six, right one push three, forward five steps, return left four...”

Qing Shui said casually, the Elder heard his voice but was confused. After thinking for a bit, he followed Qing Shui's

instructions. He had already failed countless times.

In reality, the continuously failing Elder had sensed there must be other methods to the madness. For example, maybe what Qing Shui said was correct but he quickly dispelled this feeling. However, he still followed Qing Shui's instruction and did as he was told. He had already failed so many times, so failing again would not matter.

However, the result left him with a big shock or perhaps he was in disbelief.

Success!

Flowerwood Spirit Formation!

Recently, the Flowerwood Spirit Formation that he had been researching for a while suddenly became a success. He raised his head towards the direction of the voice that gave him instructions. He saw a familiar face and a stranger.

Li Batian was the familiar face but his sights were set on the young man next to him. This was a bewitching and quick-witted young man, he gave off an unfathomable aura of danger or maybe it was a mysterious aura.

After being stunned for a bit, he walked out with a light smile on his face.

“First Elder!” Li Batian greeted respectfully.

“Xiao Li, come!”

Qing Shui looked at the Elder, this was an aged but intelligent old man. He looked kind, easy going but wise. The Elder wore very plain clothing, with a slim figure and white hair. His body gave off an aura that was neither obsequious nor supercilious. However, no one would miss his presence but neither would it make people uncomfortable.

“Young man seems to be well versed in Mystical Gate Escape

Arts, I do not remember Demon Lord Palace having a young man such as yourself,” the First Elder said amiably.

“First Elder, he is Imperial Cuisine Hall’s Miraculous Doctor Qing. Because he killed the Second Elder of Eternal Spring Palace, he wants to join the Demon Lord Palace.”

The First Elder brightened up and smiled, “Oh, that’s the case, not a problem. Xiao Li go do your things, I will talk to Mister Qing.”

Li Batian left.

“Miraculous Doctor Qing, lets speak openly shall we?” The First Elder smiled towards Qing Shui.

“How can I approach the Palace Lord or rather the Demon Lord,” Qing Shui thought and then answered.

“Good, you’re very honest. I want to know why you want to approach the Palace Lord, I believe you are not a spy for another sect.” The First Elder looked at Qing Shui and suddenly realized he could not see the fluctuations within his heart.

AST 1413 – Seeing The Demon Lord Again, Cold And Glamourous Like Ice

“If I said that I want to pursue your Palace Lord, would you believe me?” Qing Shui thought for a bit and then asked.

The First Elder was obviously shocked. After he looked weirdly at Qing Shui for a while, he finally said, “If it was before, I would definitely say no in front of you. But right now, I don’t know if I should believe it or not.”

“I want to join the Demon Lord Palace, will this be alright?” Qing Shui said with a laugh.

“Alright, I will also grant you an Elder position,” the First Elder said with joy, his old eyes had a certain brightness that was indescribable.

“When can I see the Palace Lord then?” Qing Shui could care less about an Elder position within the Demon Lord Palace.

“The Palace Lord’s whereabouts are adrift, she is rarely in the palace. Most matters are only passed on as a message to the Palace Lord, otherwise, it is discussed amongst us old folks.” The First Elder laughed.

Qing Shui was not dejected. He knew that the Demon Lord traveled back and forth between the World of the Nine Continents. Though he did not know where she travels to, he didn’t think that he would just find her immediately once he arrived at the Demon Lord Palace.

Now that Qing Shui was within the Demon Lord Palace, he knew that what he had seen was only the tip of the iceberg. The real Demon Lord Palace was something that not many could get into.

The First Elder took Qing Shui to get his uniform, weapons, and whatnot by himself. These were just tokens of status, though these things were of decent quality, Qing Shui had no use for them.

Elder Token. The Demon Lord Palace's Elder Token was pretty decent. There were only a few members in the Demon Lord Palace, but each one of them was best of the best. Even the most normal members had unlimited potential.

The Demon Lord Palace's conditions for accepting recruits were the harshest. Usually, they were people who had no other options or they carried revenge that ran too deep. It did not matter if that person had no cultivation, as long as they had good innate talent, the will to kill, and strong perseverance.

The Demon Lord Palace contained a secret Demon Fountain. Legend has it that each person's heart had a demon hidden within. Once they reached a certain requirement, they would be able to use the Demon Fountain which will awaken the demon within their heart.

The legend's saying was mysterious. Qing Shui thought that he could say it in a different way to make better sense of it. Just like Qing Sha, Qing Shui should have been well suited for the Demon Fountain. Though, it was the him before as he had no need for it now.

The Demon Lord Palace was a large sect, and it had 12 Earthly Branches. The Elder Association was independent of the branches, they take orders directly from the Palace Lord. The Elder Association did not have the power to refute the Palace Lord's decision.

This was what Qing Shui heard from the First Elder, moreover, it was a decision made by the committee of Elders. The 12 Earthly Branches also took orders from the Palace Lord, but the committee of Elders does not have command over the 12 Earthly Branches.

Basically, things were like that!

The Elder Association was a job without many obligations. There was only an Elder Association here. There was no Supreme Elder, Custodians or the like, as everyone was classified as an Elder.

These people usually did not have much to do, only when a special need arises do they fight. Anything that could be resolved by the 12 Earthly Branches would not require any action from the Elders.

Qing Shui entered the Elder Association directly due to his strength and medical prowess. An exception was made, otherwise, he could not become an Elder immediately.

An Elder's duty was to protect the safety of the Demon Lord Palace inside and out.

Qing Shui was given a small manor, as Elders had this sort of status. There was no limit on the freedom of an Elder, however, there were areas within the Demon Lord Palace that were prohibited from entry.

In addition, he was permitted to enter the medical chamber of the Demon Lord Palace.

The Demon Lord Palace was very relaxed. If he wanted to go out, he could ride his flying mount out from his manor. Qing Shui was bored within his manor, perhaps he was going to kill time here by himself?

If she does not return, was he going to stay here the entire time to wait for her?

Qing Shui thought, and after awhile he had found an answer. Even if she did return, then what of it? There was nothing he could change. Qing Shui had already joined the Demon Lord Palace now. If she made enemies, or to be fair, she became an enemy of many powers within the Soaring Dragon Continent, what could he do then?

Suddenly, he felt like there wasn't much he could do.

Just like that, one month had passed. Qing Shui had returned to the Central Continent once in between, he once again brought two more family members over. The Phoenix Dance Continent had stabilized, and he already had a large family there.

Luan Luan's ability was improving significantly every day. Though everyone's abilities had increased, hers was especially scary. Moreover, her beasts were also getting more powerful.

.....

The second time Qing Shui returned to the Demon Lord Palace, he felt a strange, yet familiar feeling. Without thinking about it, he knew that she had returned to the palace.

This was a strange and familiar resonance.

In fact, she also felt the same feeling.

Qing Shui looked towards the deep region of the Demon Lord Palace, he felt a familiar spiritual sense and he was getting excited. He had been working hard since long ago, and this woman was one of the reasons why.

He joined the Demon Lord Palace because of this woman. Otherwise, he would not simply enter any of the established powers. But if it was this woman's organization, it did not matter what type of organization it was, he would still join. The reason behind his actions was because he did not know any means on how he could easily approach her.

With this woman's temperament, Qing Shui felt that directly looking for her was basically bringing trouble to himself. Rome was not built in one day. He did not believe that he had an amazing charm, moreover, he had absolutely no understanding of this woman.

However, Qing Shui felt that he had an obligation to let her know he was here and that she was the reason why he was here.

Qing Shui slowly followed the spiritual sense out of the courtyard. He followed the feeling towards the deeper regions of the Demon Lord Palace.

He was not moving very quickly, but he was a specialist in the Mystical Gate Formation, thus there was no risk of him being

trapped. Furthermore, with his status as an Elder, there were many places he could enter and he would not be obstructed.

Just like that, Qing Shui had traversed many sceneries. The surrounding arrangements were mystical and very powerful, it was all part of a formation technique and the Mystical Gate Escape Arts. If Qing Shui was not an expert, he would not be able to pass through.

Turning past a mountain rampart, it became a world of ice. The temperature here was very low and carried a bone-chilling cold atmosphere.

Ice Palace!

Everything here was made purely from ice. It was like an Ice Palace that came from a dream or fantasy world. Before the Ice Palace were ice trees, ice supports, ice sculptures and many more.

Perhaps this was the world within her heart, an ice-like world?

“Halt, this is a place not to be trespassed by anyone, please return!”

Two women wearing black clothes were blocking Qing Shui’s way. This stunned Qing Shui for a bit. These two women were strong, cold as ice, but elegant. However, compared to that woman, these two were much weaker.

These two women were probably her most trustworthy people. Their strength was high, which left Qing Shui uncertain of that woman’s actual strength. Normally, she should be much stronger than these two!

“I have matters to meet with the Palace Lord,” Qing Shui said.

“If you have something to say then tell us, we will pass the message on,” the cool, elegant, and tall woman on the left said.

“Then say that a person from the past wants to see her,” Qing Shui said after much thought.

The woman looked at Qing Shui strangely, then disappeared. Qing Shui's spiritual sense could detect there were around a dozen female martial artists inside that were around the guards' level. Though many seemed to be in their prime, many of them were already elderly.

Only Qing Shui and the other female guard remained. This female was slightly shorter than the other one, her well-rounded body almost made her black clothing to burst. She attentively stared at Qing Shui. Qing Shui believed that if he made any movements, this woman would probably take action.

After a while, the other woman returned. Her expression was weird, but she pointed to the area in front and said, "Walk forward, after you pass the small yard, you will see the Palace Lord waiting for you there."

Qing Shui was stunned, he had thought of only giving it a try. He didn't think that she actually wanted to meet him. Thus, he was excited. He thanked the two guards and walked forward.

"The Palace Lord actually wants to see him?" Qing Shui left, the woman who had been staring at Qing Shui asked the other woman.

"En, it seems like the Palace Lord was aware that he arrived."

"He said he was a person of the past to the Palace Lord, what kind of person is that?" The woman asked in confusion.

"Alright, let's not talk about this matter. We have already followed the Palace Lord for this long. Knowing who the Palace Lord is, given her character, what you are saying is impossible."

.....

The floor beneath his feet was covered in ice, without a speck of dust. Everything in this place appeared like it was made with crystal. Qing Shui was not walking too fast, but the distance to his destination was not far now. Soon, he had passed the small yard and entered the Ice Palace.

As he passed through the small yard, he didn't think that he would be in the inner parts of the Ice Palace.

It was like a world covered in ice, like a world within a boundary. The ice here was not normal ice. Even if a fire was to roast this place, it would not melt. All the decorations were crafted from crystals. Qing Shui felt like this place was beyond reality.

In front of him was a charming silhouette that would bewitch any mortal. It made Qing Shui thought of the first time he saw her!

The woman within the crystal coffin had her eyes closed, with her hair tied in a bun. Just like a heavenly woman, her eyebrows looked gentle, without any need for face powder or liner. She had a snow-like skin and a blush like that of a morning sun. Just like that, she looked as though she was sleeping.

An unusually beautiful woman, wearing plain white clothing that could not camouflage her heavenly figure. It was as though she was chiseled from a stone into a beautiful statue. Her body could charm the soul of men, with waists that curved with her alluring lean body. Her body appeared so tender and delicate as though it had been carved out of jade by the gods. Her feet were left bare to glimmer within the light refracted by the crystal.

Even now, as she lied there with her eyes closed, she still gave off the temperament that could not be blasphemed. This woman was someone who Qing Shui could not approach. It was not because of her cold appearance, but due to her aloof temperament that came from her soul. This nature gave off a sense of pride. That was when she was within the crystal coffin. However, doesn't the Ice Palace now act like a bigger version of the crystal coffin?

A woman like a divine goddess!

Looking at her silhouette, Qing Shui still could not regain his focus. There was a feeling within him that could not be described.

The woman slowly turned around, as cool and elegant as before.

A peerless talent within the frigid cold!

The woman stared at Qing Shui for a while. She was internally surprised. Every time she saw him, he would always have an incredibly rapid increase in strength from the last time they met. Twenty years ago, he was weak and incomparable even to an ant. Twenty years later, he had finally reached such a level. It was not as simple as a miracle anymore.

She had been sealed and had been slowly gaining her strength, but he had been honestly progressing to increase his strength.

Qing Shui felt that this woman was like a bottomless pit, though right now, it did not feel as deep. This was something that he could be happy about.

Seeing this woman, Qing Shui was speechless. It seemed that saying anything would be redundant. In front of this woman, he felt unworthy. It was worse than the immaturity he felt when he was before Yehuang Guwu previously.

“Nice to see you. I finally get to meet you.” Qing Shui idled for a while before saying something funny. But in truth, for a long time, to see her here was not an easy thing. These words were said with much of his feeling embedded.

The woman felt calm as she listened to Qing Shui’s words. She seemed to understand Qing Shui’s mood. She said lightly, “What is making you attached? You should let go.”

AST 1414 – Vice Imperial Empress, Poison Immortal Sect, Life Poison, Hua Rumei

The tone of women since ancient times has always been orderly, in addition to that cold, unique face, it could make anyone feel pressured.

But when Qing Shui hears a woman he just stares blankly, what she said was supposed to be for him, there's no need to be like this, no need at all.

"I don't know, I think there's nothing wrong, I want to exhaust my strongest power to change everything that I want changed," Qing Shui said after pondering for a moment.

"That's your freedom, but this here is the Demon Lord Palace, as you will know in a bit, you still have business here?"

Qing Shui smiled bitterly, "Not anymore..."

He knew that she normally treats people this way, so much so that he thought that he thought she was already being nicer towards him, at first he thought that she wouldn't even meet him, had that been the case he would have done things differently,

But when she looked at herself, she didn't feel any uneasiness, as though there was nothing wrong, indifferent, she was indifferent to everyone, and it has already been mentioned that no one could melt into her heart.

The opposite of love is indifference, and not hate, with the absence of love, hate will follow out, love really cuts very deep!

"Then I'll go to sleep first, why don't you sleep earlier too!" Qing Shui said lightly.

He was once able to shamelessly give her gifts, but now with the addition of the Demon Lord Palace, he instead feels as though it were something impossible to do, even though he had planned it

this way, but he needed time...

Qing Shui left, the woman stood there for a good while, but didn't look for Qing Shui's departing view, and didn't go back either.

.....

The Medical Pavilion!

The Medical Pavilion is one of the Earthly Branches of the Demon Lord Palace's 12 Earthly Branches, and also an important Branch, because all of the healing and medical related things were conducted there, Qing Shui was given special permission by the Grand Elder to enter the Medical Pavilion, and was coming in with one of the stronger Alchemists of the Medical Pavilion.

Having been here for so many days, it could be said that Qing Shui was well acquainted with the people of the Medical Pavilion, there weren't many, but it had a high status, and here it was better to go without than with a substandard choice, here the doctors were not bad compared against Soulsearh and Yuan Su, and had Soulsearh not met Qing Shui, he wouldn't even compare to the people here.

Qing Shui's strength within this group of Medical Experts has already been displayed, so his rank within the Medical Pavilion had been steadily increasing, so much so that he could be considered a teacher.

Within the 12 Earthly Branches, the Medical Pavilion had a small amount of people, but it wasn't weak, in comparison, the Alchemist normally held other posts at the same time, like the Poison Maker, which had other Old Monsters, which in turn had a few Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques.

The Medical Pavilion also had manny medical books, many of which were unheard of, and it also had a few Old Monsters that taught Qing Shui some stuff that they knew, after all Qing Shui

had also taught them many unthinkable Medical Skills, and also some Medicinal Pills, the benefits were more than enough.

People all knew how to be grateful to each other, especially the ones who were older, having seen pretty much anything and everything after being alive for such a long time, the most important thing was that Qing Shui had obtained Alchemy Recipes that allowed him to continue forward.

The Quadruple Portion Alchemy Recipe!

An Old Monster gave that to him, having been in possession of it for countless years, and gave Qing Shui a portion, there were some things that counted as being given to the receiver, for example Alchemy Recipes.

“Old Monster, the Vice Palace Lord’s sickness recurred, it’s more serious now.”

It was at this time that a hurried voice was heard.

“Qing Shui, go, let’s visit there together,” the Old Man left while pulling Qing Shui with him without an explanation.

The Old Monster was the Old Man that shared the Quadruple Portion Alchemy Recipe with Qing Shui.

The Vice Palace Lord?

Qing Shui thought as he walked, the Vice Palace Lord of the Demon Lord Palace?

He didn’t ask since he would know in a bit.

They quickly arrived to the deeper parts of the Demon Lord Palace, not too far from the Ice Palace, this was a manor that was tranquil as a spring day, the guards were also women, very similar to the women that guarded the Ice Palace, both were powerful.

The buildings here were very luxurious, the courtyard full of flowers, grass, and residences, besides it was all arranged in an interesting way, Qing Shui was able to conclude that this is

because of the existence of an elder that was not in the least inferior.

The Demon Lord Palace still has many strong people, which doesn't seem weird after some thought, perhaps one day picking a fight with the Soaring Dragon Continent.

"Qing Shui, don't say too much, this woman's temper is very weird," the Old Man reminded Qing Shui.

Once they entered the building they smelled a faint medicinal fragrance coming from the room, the room was white in a very casual and comforting way, Qing Shui looked over and immediately saw a woman leaning on an embroidered sofa bed in the drawing room.

A mature woman, with an indeterminable age, just that her face was very cold, very indifferent, now her face turned deathly pale, as though there wasn't a speck of color, her lower half covered with a thick blanket.

"Why don't you guys go, there's no need for healing," a woman said as they entered the room.

"The Palace Lord commands that we must heal her," the Old Man said lightly, smiling.

"Old Monster, in any case you can't even heal her fully, I'll just bluntly tell you that, even though I am already crippled, but they also have many dead, if we calculated it I'd say that I profited," when the woman said this a little bit of color returned to her face, it seemed as though she was a little excited.

"Golden Jade Life Replenishing Ointment!"

Qing Shui slowly said to the woman.

"Who are you?" the woman just skipped over Qing Shui since some Alchemists and doctors would normally bring with them a Medicinal Apprentice.

“He is a doctor of the Demon Lord Palace, his Medicinal expertise is even better than mine, why don’t you let Qing Shui help you take a look?” the Old man smilingly said.

“He’s too young, how would he understand my situation, at least I know that the doctors that know me can’t heal me, as for using a pill, there’s too little of them.”

The woman said serenely while shaking her head.

“Where did you obtain your Golden Jade Life Replenishing Ointment?” Qing Shui lightly asked the woman.

“I inherited it from one of my elders, it has already been used up.”

“Our opponent must be very skilled to be able to create this type of poison.” Qing Shui was also astonished after taking a look at the woman’s poison.

“What, isn’t she severely hurt? How would it be poison?” the Old Man said after standing up.

“The wound isn’t life threatening, the thing that is is the poison, one similar to a goblet, which takes the life of the person along with it.” Qing Shui said slowly to the woman.

“Old Monster, I now believe your claim that his medicinal expertise is more than yours,” the woman said smilingly.

Her smile was very pale, but was still beautiful, a sort of beauty that comes with sickness, which makes people want to keep it and treasure it for a while, but who would dare do that, being in fear of this woman instant killing them.

“It is the poison of the Immortal Poison Sect,” the woman said while looking at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn’t care about what the poison was called, but this type of poison was life threatening, as long as the person was alive the poison would still be there, it was intractable, or at least he had

never heard of anyone being able to get rid of it.

But this type of poison could be gotten rid of by other means, for example of the afflicted's body was strong enough, they could expel the disease themselves, if they couldn't expel it themselves they could transfer it, for example transferring it onto someone else, of which there were two types, one would be her man, the other her child, if she wanted to transfer it to her man her man would have to agree, but if she wanted to transfer it to her child all she had to do was wish for it.

“Qing Shui, do you have a plan?” the Old Man asked hopefully.

“He said that this is a life poison, as long as the person is alive, the poison cannot be gotten rid of.”

“Although it can't be gotten rid of, but to allow you to recover, as long as I'm alive, you can live more than a thousand years with no problem,” Qing Shui smilingly said after some thought.

“Really? Is this really possible?” the Old Monster happily exclaimed.

The woman skeptically stared at Qing Shui.

“Well it's supposedly possible, just that even the worse case scenario would be better than now,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Even if you are put to death, if it is really a better result, I will definitely pay a visit to the Immortal Poison Sect, Mr. Qing, I believe you, just go do it with all your heart, there's no need to worry about anything,” the woman's temperament seemed to have improved a bit.

“There's poison putting pressure onto the wound, that's why it's not getting better, if you eat this, it would allow your wound to heal,” Qing Shui handed over a Golden Fragrance Jade.

The effects of the Golden Fragrance Jade don't have to be explained, this also improved their trust in Qing Shui, although it didn't completely heal her, but because it improved a significant

portion, the woman's temperament improved a lot.

Life and Death Needles!

The Spring of Life!

Qing Shui took to these things very easily, this poison really couldn't be unrooted, at least Qing Shui couldn't think of a plan now, but he minimized the effects of the poison, but the poison's effects would slowly get stronger, which is when he will need to get rid of the poison again.

Violet Jade Pendant!

Carved onto the surface was the way to control the poison: "as long as you carry this, even though the poison is still on you, but it will be very hard for it to resurface, if you lose this remember to ask me for a new one, without this, the poison would most likely come back after three to five years.

The woman stood in the room, not fully awake from this huge excitement, her hand still holding the Violet Jade Pendant that Qing Shui gave her.

She no longer held hope, even though she had fallen to this stage, but the cost on the enemy was much more, just that there was a bit of regret in her heart, she couldn't kill the person that had given her the poison.

"I owe you a favor, which I will repay, no matter what, I can help you do to the most of my power," the woman happily said to Qing Shui after returning from her euphoric trance, she can now be like a normal person.

Her age wasn't young, but couldn't be said that it was old either, and could be said that she was in her prime, still having a long road ahead of her, if she had died like this it would have really been a shame.

"That's not necessary, I'm also a member of the Demon Lord Palace."

“My reputation isn’t that great, having such a long list of kills, the amount of people that think well of me are rare,” the woman said after a long sigh.

Qing Shui understood her meaning, thought about it a little and said: “What’s your relationship with the Palace Lord?”

“The person that interacts the most with the Palace Lord here should be me!” the woman didn’t know what Qing Shui meant by his statement, but still happily replied.

“Oh, then that’s great, then if it’s possible, hypothetically if you and the Palace Lord need anything done, remember to ask for me,” Qing Shui said to the woman smilingly, with a tinge of embarrassment.

The woman was distracted, then quickly became attentive, a smile forming on her face: “ You really are courageous, and I’ll support your way of thinking, but you should still be prepared.”

“Thank you, I know.”

“I’m Hua Rumei, if you wait for a bit more, the Palace Lord should return, here’s your chance! The woman happily said to Qing Shui.

As she finished footsteps were heard coming from outside, and a familiar shadow came into the view of everyone, every time it creates this impact, the ice-cold and colorless beautiful eyes catching sight of Hua Rumei: “mm, seems much better.”

These words were still as ice-cold as possible, but Qing Shui could feel that in comparison it was already warm as spring, unfortunately, he wasn’t the subject of the conversation.

AST 1415 – Qing Shui at a Loss

“I’m all good now, thanks to Qing Shui. Why don’t you thank him on my behalf?” said Hua Rumei, holding onto the woman’s arm affectionately.

Her action gave Qing Shui quite a surprise. These two definitely have a special relationship. To Qing Shui, even among women, there are few or even none who could hold the woman’s arm.

He didn’t expect her to start helping him so soon.

When Hua Rumei said that, only then did the woman look towards Qing Shui, but she stayed silent. Then, Hua Rumei said, “Palace lord, I was just cured today, why don’t the three of us have a meal together as thanks to Qing Shui. Let’s treat it as a celebration for me, I haven’t eaten well in years and it’s getting unbearable.”

Seeing the situation, the old monster took his leave. Hua Rumei courteously persuaded him to stay. Ignoring her, the old man nodded at Qing Shui, and left.

The woman stared at Qing Shui silently, cold and unpredictable as ever. Hua Rumei smiled and said, “Wait for me while I go prepare some food.”

Qing Shui was not sure if Hua Rumei really knows how to cook or if her intention was to let him have some alone time with the woman – better make sure, so he stopped her, saying, “You just recovered. I can make some medicinal porridge for you, if you like. It’s better that I go.”

“It’s fine. I’ll go!” Hua Rumei hinted to Qing Shui.

After slight thought, Qing Shui decided to stay and Hua Rumei headed towards the kitchen.

Only Qing Shui and the woman remained in the room. Her presence gave off a cold vibe inside the room.

The two sat in the room, accompanied by dead silence. Qing Shui suddenly realised he was never talkative to begin with, the current situation made it worse. All sorts of conversation seemed weak when up against this woman.

He felt that anything he said would be pointless.

“Do you want to drink anything?” said Qing Shui awkwardly.

“You don’t belong at Demon Lord Palace,” the woman looked at him, ignoring what he said.

Stunned, Qing Shui replied, “Why do you say so? I don’t think there’s no such thing as whether or not I belong. In this land where the fittest survive, I must adapt to the land. I feel that I’m better off adapting myself to the palace.”

“Do you not know of Demon Lord Palace’s reputation? Being here is a lifelong curse for you, even your friends and family won’t be safe,” said the woman gently.

“No one would dare disturb my family, no one. I know Demon Lord Palace but I don’t give a damn about the rumours outside. The one month I’ve been here made me feel that this place is a lot better than the supposed “path of justice” out there.” That was the only thing Qing Shui could say in this conversation.

“Many forces want Demon Lord Palace gone and that fact ain’t changing but I will destroy them all. Stay here, and you’ll make countless enemies.”

It was the first time Qing Shui heard the woman say so much. Her voice calm and cold but oddly charming. The feeling was indescribable but hearing her words somehow gave some sort of an impact.

“I’m not scared of making enemies. I waited a long time before knowing about Demon Lord Palace and since that moment, I’ve already made my decision.”

The woman stared at him. She understood what he meant. He

was not blunt, but it was clear that he came for his own sake.

“As long as you know what you’re doing,” she replied.

He nodded silently; the conversation couldn’t go on anymore, though this much had already exceeded his expectations.

Maybe it was because of his silence, Hua Rumei came back rather quickly. The meal was ready but she did not make it, her personal chef did.

She smiled and said, “Hungry? Let’s eat!”

The woman nodded.

Qing Shui stood up and said, “Let me help you take it out.”

Food was served quickly. The dishes were freshly cooked and tasted good. This was the Demon Lord Palace, with Hua Rumei as Vice Palace Lord, of course the food was top notch.

“Drink some wine, it cures wounds and nourishes your skin,” Qing Shui said while holding a large jar of Tiger Bone Liquor. Drinking liquor strengthens male libido, nourishes women’s skin and even strengthens the body.

Of course, do not overdrink.

“What a fragrance, let me try,” said Hua Rumei excitedly, looking at Qing Shui. Actually, she felt a bit uneasy. She knew what he meant but she knew the chances of it were bleak. However, she had to help him – he saved her and now the success of it depended on her.

Qing Shui poured a cup for her, then for the woman, and lastly for himself.

“Cheers, to my recovery,” Hua Rumei raised her cup, but there was something behind her smile.

The woman slowly raised her cup, “Today was a joyous day,”

Qing Shui followed, “Congratulations on your recovery.”

The two drank slowly and elegantly. Qing Shui finished his rather quickly, so he watched them drink. Nothing could be said for Qing Shui's wine. Hua Rumei started slowly, then finished it in one gulp. On the other hand, the women finished it slowly. Her way of drinking was fascinating, a kind of beauty that cannot be described with words, a pride worthy of admiration.

"This wine is as good as wine thousands of years old, it's the second best I've ever had," Hua Rumei said truthfully.

"There's still more of it, I can give you some if you still feel like drinking," Qing Shui laughed. Although she said it was her second best, he did not ask what was the best – he did not think that his was the best either.

He gave an Interspatial Silk Sachet when he parted with the Demon Lord last time. It contained medicinal pills and loads of fine wine.

"This is my second time drinking this wine. Palace Lord was so stingy, she only let me drink once last time, that time was the best," Hua Rumei looked at Qing Shui contemplatively.

Now he knew why her expression was slightly different, turns out the best and second best are the same wine.

Qing Shui shook his head, "I've met with the Palace Lord several times,"

"You took more than half of it," said the woman calmly.

"You don't like drinking that much anyways, it'll be a waste if they were to spoil" smiled Rumei, awkwardly.

The woman did not argue. Through this, Qing Shui learned that these two women were as close as sisters. It was just that with the Demon Lord's temper, they would not be as close as real sisters. Even so, he could feel that Hua Rumei was very important to her, though she did not say it out.

"I have plenty, I'll give you some later," Qing Shui said

immediately.

The woman did not stay long and left after the meal, only Qing Shui and Hua Rumei were left.

“Qing Shui, tell me, what is your relationship with the Palace Lord. She normally does not simply accept gifts, how did you manage that?” Hua Rumei showed a hint of awe in her eyes. She was not as awed last time, she must have been holding back for a while.

“She was poisoned and I helped cure her. I don’t know if we’re counted as acquaintances, we barely talked to each other,” Qing Shui spoke the truth but the detoxification process was unexpected.

“Okay then, I’ll believe you just this once. Palace Lord has unmatched beauty but she is too cold. Plus, her talents are unmatched as well, there has never been a man who dared chase after her. All of them could only bury their faces because they felt inferior, including you, although you still have some confidence in you. Makes me wonder,”

Hua Rumei stared at him intensely, as if thinking about something. What he said just now was considered normal, just a few sentences, and that was the most normal.

Qing Shui felt lucky. Women’s observation skills, along with their sixth senses, were kind of terrifying. No matter how crazy her thoughts got, she would not think of that.

“I’ve been with the Palace Lord for a long time. I took charge of the palace when she disappeared for more than a century. Even though she has resolved that incident, some things cannot be undone. Getting revenge is just an excuse to seek comfort.”

” Does she have any unfulfilled wishes?” Qing Shui asked Hua Rumei.

“I don’t know but since the incident the Soaring Dragon

Continent took part in, only a few out of the dozens of major sects remain, the others have banded together and gone off faraway. So the Demon Lord Palace is the public enemy of the Soaring Dragon Continent. If not for this desolate land, Demon Lord Palace would've been flattened a long time ago?"

"Does she have other family?"

"I don't think so. Rumour has it that the Soaring Dragon Continent was not the only power involved in the incident. There was some other power, though it is unknown who it was. The Palace Lord's origins are a secret and very strong," said Hua Rumei, with some thought.

"Thanks a lot, Sister Hua for telling me all this."

"Sister Hua. Teehee. I'm glad I met a little brother like you. I have no family either. From now on call me Sis," Hua Rumei pulled Qing Shui, obviously pleased.

"After this I'll make more more Violet Jade Pendants for you, just in case you lose it," Qing Shui said smiling.

"Alrighty!"

"Is there really no way to cure this poison? Hua Rumei thought and asked.

"Well, it's not impossible, but the current me can't do it. There are other ways but I doubt you'll use them,"

"What other ways?"

"The first way is if you bear a child, you can transfer the poison the the child."

Hua Rumei blushed upon hearing bearing a child. The look on a blushing mature woman was strangely appealing but he interrupted, "Even a ruthless tiger won't eat its own offspring. Hold that thought."

"The second way is by transferring it to your husband's body,

with his cooperation. But the requirements are quite.... extreme.”

“Alright, I won’t do it. It’s not like it’s bothering me,” Hua Rumei said displeasedly.

In just half a day’s time, they had gotten closer, called each other differently, and Hua Rumei seemed like a completely different person – the paleness and coldness from before were gone. Even though she was still a bit cold, now she can laugh. When she laughed it reminded him of the Demon Lord, a charming laugh, not sure if it could be alluring also.

.....

Even after returning to his own quarters, he felt happy. Today was a lot better than expected. Although he could not decline staying for a meal because of Hua Rumei’s recovery, nevertheless it was a huge improvement. Everything always had a rough start, even with Hua Rumei’s help.

Even so, Qing Shui could not quite get ahold of Hua Rumei. Someone who could get along with the Demon Lord, and was also the Vice Palace Lord, was definitely not as simple as she seemed to be.

AST 1416 - Quadruple Portion Medicine, Devil Suppression Tree, Devil Spring, Love Rival?

As he was in the Demon Lord Palace, Qing Shui still felt at a loss. Other than spending his time at the Medical Pavilion, he had been considering how he could get in touch with that lady.

Whenever he thought about this, he would feel defeated. He felt that he couldn't do anything...

Getting to know Hua Rumei was overall a good start. Now, what he had to do was to get stronger. When he could get sufficiently strong, he would be able to come into contact with that lady with no effort.

Because of the Demon Lord Palace's nature, they would definitely fight with other influences. When the time came, it would be hard for them not to have come into contact with each other!

Quadruple Portion Alchemy Recipe!

Qing Shui studied this alchemy recipe in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The difference between the Quadruple Portion Alchemy Recipe and Double Portion Alchemy Recipe were that one could be that one allowed the user to use double the amount of medicinal pills, while the other allowed one to use four times the usual amount. The other thing was that if one had used the Double Portion Alchemy Recipe before, the Quadruple Portion Medicine could be used two more times.

The effects could not be stacked. Since he had previously used the Double Portion Medicine Twice, he couldn't use it for four times even with the Quadruple Portion Medicine

Qing Shui took a look at the medicinal herbs in the Quadruple Portion Alchemy Recipe. He realized that half of them were the

same as the ones in the Double Portion Alchemy Recipe. It was just that the age required for the medicinal herbs were higher.

He felt that if he were to try refining it now, the success rate would not be low. However, the rate of failure would be quite high as well. After giving it some thought, he still decided to refine it.

Recently, Qing Shui had already started preparing for the Five-Yang Pills.

The Four-Yang Pill was a critical point. There was a demarcation between the Three-Yang Pill and the Four-Yang Pill. It was relatively easier to move from the Four-Yang Pill to the Five-Yang Pills. The level of difficulty was all relative.

After everything was prepared, Qing Shui started refining the Quadruple Portion Medicine. Qing Shui had already understood that if he wished to bring change to the Qing Clan and to the people around him, he could only do it through the route of medicinal pills. As for the martial arts, he felt that he still needed to study more about them. He felt that there were many techniques which weren't suitable for them.

However, there were also some which were suitable. For example, Mingyue Gelou cultivated the Tiger Form, and Yehuang Guwu brought it to an unbelievable stage. Even Qing Shui felt that he was no match for Yehuang Guwu.

Greencloud Up-step Pellets, Yang Pills, Origin Returning Pills, Ren Meridian Strengthening Pellets and Du Meridian Strengthening Pellets, as well as the Gold Needle Constitution Nurturing. Using the Nine Yang Gold Needle to strengthen the body, as well as some wine and cooking... Most of Qing Shui's items served primarily for one's cultivation. All these were Qing Shui's foundations and, with enough time, the rise of Qing Shui was something that would eventually happen.

This time around in his attempt to refine the Quadruple Portion Alchemy Recipe, Qing Shui didn't especially care for success or

failure. Even if he were to fail, he would always learn something from it and get additional experience. Then, when the time came, he would be able to refine them successfully.

Looking at the Spring of Life, Qing Shui thought of the Devil Spring in the Demon Lord Palace. He had only heard of it but hadn't seen it for himself. Qing Shui didn't know what the Devil Spring looked like, but just felt that the name sounded a little evil.

He had previously heard that it could awaken the devil in one's heart. The Devil Spring would have no effect on ordinary people. It would only affect those who had a devil in one's heart. Everyone had a devil in their heart, but the devil in question here must be one that could be awakened.

For example, a person might not dare to kill another person. But if someone else were to kill everyone else in his family, then he would dare to kill his enemies. In this circumstance, the devil in him would be considered to have awakened. The Devil Spring had a powerful effect to people like these, lighting up the power of one's soul, allowing his or her cultivation to soar tremendously. As for how far a person could progress, it would depend on the individual's aptitude and comprehension level.

The greater one's aptitude and level of comprehension, the more powerful one would become. However, the flaw would be that one could be controlled by the devil in one's heart when entering a state of Qi Deviation. The person would end up with a desire to kill and become bloodthirsty, brutal, violent, and crazy.

However, there was a Devil Suppression Tree next to the Devil Spring. When Qing Shui heard this, he thought of the Bodhi Tree in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He had the feeling that the Devil Suppression Tree could be the Bodhi Tree.

The Devil Suppression Tree produced the Devil Suppression Fruit, which could be taken as it was or be refined into the Devil Suppression Pill. It could prevent one from entering a state of Qi

Deviation for up to several years. This was the Demon Lord Palace's foundation. If the Devil Suppression Tree was destroyed, the Demon Lord Palace would subsequently be destroyed from within many years later.

However, Qing Shui thought of the situation concerning the Bodhi Tree. The Bodhi Fruit was hard to come by as luck was a factor to be considered. The tree might not necessarily produce Bodhi Fruits.

It seemed that Qing Shui would have to take some time to go take a look at that Devil Suppression Tree.

Other than the medicinal pills mentioned, Qing Shui had also refined quite a number of Heaven Secrets Academy. In the past, Yan Jinyu had given them to him and they were medicinal pills from the Heaven Secrets Academy, therefore he was able to get his hands on the alchemy recipe. It was considered decent to have been able to increase one's physical strength by one cloud, except that the restrictions were great.

After preparing everything, Qing Shui started to refine the Quadruple Portion Alchemy Recipe. He did it carefully, yet he wasn't too fearful about it. He had planned to just take it as an experience. However, the result made Qing Shui very happy. It had actually succeeded...

Quadruple Portion Medicine!

Effect: Can increase the amount of medicinal pills one can take by four times and can overlap the effects of similar medicinal pills.

Qing Shui was very happy. The overlap mentioned should be that if he had used the Double Portion Medication, then the Quadruple Portion Medicine could only be used for one two more times. If he were to use the Quadruple Portion Medicine, then in the future, if he were to use the Quintuple Portion Medicine could only be used once.

...

The Demon Lord Palace was a massive organization. Although it appeared that there were only the 12 Earthly Branches and the Elder Association. Furthermore, the Elder Association would generally not get involved in ordinary matters. However, the 12 Earthly Branches were massive. Other than the Medical Pavilion, the other leaders of the other 11 branches each had an address as a Devil Chief.

Devil Chief Jin!

Devil Chief Jin was the leader of the 12 Earthly Branches' Secret Service Palace. He was the youngest Devil Chief in the 12 Earthly Branches. He was powerful and handsome, with a very bright future. Many people knew that he liked the Demon Lord.

Devil Chief Jin had never confessed, nor had he done anything overboard. Toward the Demon Lord, he had always done his best. He could give up everything he had for the Demon Lord Palace, all for the sake of the Demon Lord.

A person like this came to look for Qing Shui today.

Recently, Qing Shui's reputation was quite good in the Demon Lord Palace. Everyone knew that he had treated the Vice Palace Lord, even the Demon Lord had a meal with him before...

The power of rumors were very strong. Right now, many people knew that the Miraculous Physician Qing Shui had come to the Demon Lord Palace for the Demon Lord.

There were people who said that Qing Shui was like a toad lusting after a swan's flesh, aspiring to gain something he wasn't worthy of having. People have said that Qing Shui was competing with Devil Chief Jin, and there were also those who said that Qing Shui's medical skills could be of help to the Demon Lord. Therefore, the rumors made it sound that the relationship between Qing Shui and the Demon Lord got closer and closer.

Qing Shui gazed at this man who looked very handsome and had a good figure. He wondered if a man like this were to go out, would he get taken advantage of by some ladies...

"Hello, I'm Jin Ci."

The man greeted Qing Shui seriously.

This was the first time the two of them had met!

"Hello, I'm Qing Shui."

"We're both members of the Demon Lord Palace, so we can talk about anything. Why don't we sit down and have a good chat?" Jin Ci smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"Alright! This way please." Qing Shui smiled and welcomed Jin Ci.

"May I know the reason Chief Jin is here today?" Although Qing Shui had guessed a part of the reason, he wasn't very sure.

"Brother Qing, you're too polite. You can just call me Jin Ci."

"Brother Jin, I shan't stand on ceremony then."

"It's fate that we can meet. It wouldn't do for us to be so stiff with each other. Since we're together today, then I shall cut to the chase." Jin Ci smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

"I don't like to talk in circles either."

"Alright, then I'll cut to the chase. I like the Palace Lord..." When Jin Ci said this, he still sounded a little unconfident.

Qing Shui smiled. "Since Brother Jin likes the Palace Lord, then why don't you tell her that? It useless for you to be telling me this."

"Coughs... Brother Qing, please just speak the truth. We're all men. Do you like the Palace Lord?" Jin Ci was shocked by Qing Shui's words.

"Although the Palace Lord is cold and arrogant, there should be many people who like her. Yes, I like the Palace Lord, but you

should know that it's useless to be liking her." When Qing Shui thought of that lady, he felt defeated. However, thinking he still had some advantages, he felt slightly more at peace.

"That's right. Therefore, I won't feel anything even if I know that you like the Palace Lord. On the contrary, I feel closer to you. It has been so many years. I know that I have no hopes, but I can't give up on my feelings. Till now, I haven't found anyone with even a hint of possibility of succeeding either." Jin Ci said with a little bitterness as he looked at Qing Shui.

"If she were to like some other guy, would you feel sad?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

"Of course, but I'll only feel sad. It's crap to be saying that even if the lady I like likes someone else, I'll be happy if she is. I'd rather that she be with me without especially being happy than her being happy with someone else. I'm just speaking the truth, I hope that you won't make fun of me." Jin Ci spoke outright.

This was how the people in the Demon Lord Palace were like, but Qing Shui liked this about them. "What would I make fun of you? I think the same. I don't like people who are hypocrites and who would care about their own reputation no matter what they do."

"That's right. I really feel that it's an affinity to be able to meet you, but I won't be giving way to you." Jin Ci looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

"Women are not things to be given. Moreover, the Palace Lord isn't a person that anyone would be able to give away. It might be useless for us to say anything here. If a man is able to get her heart so easily, then we wouldn't have to wait till now." Qing Shui said helplessly.

"That's true. If you can get her heart, I'll sincerely give you my blessings." Jin Ci said seriously.

"You won't be secretly cursing me, right?"

"I won't. I'm not capable of doing one thing under the surface and secretly doing another behind others' backs. If I were to really think that, I'll tell you honestly."

"The reason I'm here today is because there's something I need your help with." Jin Ci gave it some thought and said.

"Oh? Brother Jin, please go ahead." Qing Shui felt that this was the real reason why Jin Ci was here.

"I'd like Brother Qing to help me appear more youthful. I've started to grow old. I wonder if Brother Qing can help me with this. I'll definitely offer you great thanks." Jin Ci said calmly.

Qing Shui had not expected this to be the case. Right now, Jin Ci only seemed middle-age. If it was really as he said, then in another two to three years, he would become the latter phase of middle-age, where he would really appear old and weather-worn.

Qing Shui knew that Jin Ci hadn't given up on the Demon Lord. He was a person who knew what he wanted and wouldn't admit his loss easily. Therefore, Qing Shui felt that as long as the Demon Lord wasn't attached, Jin Ci would never give up.

AST 1417 - Mermaid Domination? Dragon Palace? Ancient Ruins

Jin Ci looked at Qing Shui. Right now the two of them are undoubtedly opposing each other. So what if Qing Shui was a member of Demon Lord Palace? So was Jin Ci. He was not obligated to do anything for him.

Since Jin Ci had come, Qing Shui guessed that Jin Ci must know of his ways of retaining youth. Helping him with it would not be a problem. He could leave a good impression as a bonus. As for chasing after the Demon Lord, Qing Shui feels that his chances are close to zero, just as Jin Ci said so himself. Qing Shui definitely has the highest chances.

No matter how you look at it, he had been the Demon Lord's first man and, as of now, was probably still the only one.

A woman's first impression of a man is of utmost importance, which is why Qing Shui felt that he had an absolute advantage. Surely he was the first person that came into mind when the Demon Lord selected a partner. He still would have had a better chance even if he was up against someone more outstanding than him – well, not that there were many people out there more outstanding than him, even excluding age restrictions.

"Sure, you don't have to say thanks. We're friends aren't we, I don't like fussing about that much." Qing Shui said calmly.

Jin Ci felt bad. After all, he had originally come to talk about the Demon Lord, but ended up bringing up retaining his youth. This made it suspicious as to what his true aim was.

"I'll leave it to you then, Brother Qing. If there's anything you need, just say so." Jin Ci said seriously.

This was what Qing Shui wanted. There were still lots of things to be done at Demon Lord Palace that needs some help. Although

he is an elder, he does not have much power, unlike the 12 Earthly Branches.

Qing Shui was currently in the Medical Pavilion, one of the 12 Earthly Branches. Plus, he was an elder who helped cure the Vice Palace Lord's body. He was now second-in-charge of the Medical Pavilion and was considered halfway towards becoming a Devil Chief.

The current Pavilion Chief was the old monster. He insisted on Qing Shui becoming the new Pavilion Chief but Qing Shui refused, so he could only hold on to the position. In spite of that, almost every member of the Medical Pavilion knows that it was only a matter of time before Qing Shui takes up that post.

The Medical Pavilion had the fewest members. Even so, there were still a lot of them. After all, it was one of the 12 Earthly Branches. If there were too little members, it would not have become one of the branches.

"Brother Jin, you're being too polite. This medicinal pill can retain your youth for another century, and has healing properties too. You can decide yourself when to eat it." Qing Shui smiled and handed the Golden Fragrance Jade to him.

"Oh, in that case, I'll keep it for now. It might come in handy in the upcoming battle between Demon Lord Palace and Dragon Palace in half a month's time." Jin Ci kept it carefully, not wanting to ruin the medicinal pill.

"Battle with Dragon Palace? In Half a month's time?"

Qing Shui flinched. It seemed that his intel was not that good. The other reason was because of the name Dragon Palace – he had not known that such a thing existed.

"Dragon Palace is a powerful force in the Dragon Abyss Ocean of the Soaring Dragon Continent. Their existence is like a mirage. These people live on the ocean. They are known to have many

strong warriors at sea, with a huge palace deep in the ocean and have strong immortal demons at their disposal." Jin Ci told Qing Shui frankly.

Immortal demons were as intelligent as the Hellfire Phoenix and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Though not as cunning as humans, they cared a lot about their safety. Moreover, they have their own King and pride as a race.

To beasts, especially wiser beasts, humans are inferior. Humans have far weaker bodies, and have inferior weapons, agility, adaptability compared to them. The only difference is that humans are slicker, but still a formidable foe of the beasts. Therefore, they do not think of humans as superior, just like how humans do not think of beasts as superior.

Things like mounts and beast taming were almost equal once a certain level is achieved. Beast tamers were always a match with their tamed beasts.

Strong beasts in the sea were even more formidable than terrestrial beasts. Aquatic creatures usually have high spirituality, some are even close to humans, such as the Mermaids.

Mermaids are usually thought as gentle beauties. But here in the World of Nine Continents, they are different. Qing Shui had yet to see them, but rumors said that this mysterious race existed deep in the ocean.

Mermaids are the true kings of the deep ocean, and are above Hai Long. Mermaids and humans are very alike, they even have legs. Besides their anatomy, they are exactly the same as humans. For example, they are more adapted to living in the ocean, and their battle power increases greatly at sea, but decreases on land.

The legend of Mermaids had always been a mysterious one. Legends have it that they evolved from humans who had adapted to living in the ocean and were extremely beautiful. There were both male and female mermaids, living in underwater palaces.

The seas of The World of Nine Continents were just as scary as its land, maybe even scarier.

As for the Dragon Palace of the Soaring Dragon Continent, they did not know if the mermaids would be participating, or Hai Long.

According to legend, mermaids specialized in spirit energy and water element abilities, but because this race resided deep in the ocean and were insanely strong, normal people would not encounter them.

"Brother Jin, I wonder how many people will the Demon Lord Palace send and who's participating?" Qing Shui felt like he wanted to see for himself, he was now a lot stronger than he was before. At the very least, Jin Ci is no match for him, he would be an easy kill.

"Since Dragon Palace will not be an easy enemy, this time, two branch halls will be sent out, along with the Palace Lord and Vice Palace Lord." Jin Ci did not hide it.

.....

After that, Qing Shui left and went to look for the Vice Palace Lord, Hua Rumei.

Hua Rumei's complexion was pleasant and it seemed that she was in a good mood. As soon as she saw Qing Shui, she dragged him into the living room. Qing Shui scratched his nose – this woman is rather intimate. It was as if they are real siblings.

The feeling was very strong, and not at all feigned. Some things just could not be faked.

"Sister, is it true that we're making a move against Dragon Palace in half a month's time?" There was no need for him to hold back against this cheap sister.

"I knew you'd come for this matter. I've already put your name in it. My, how impatient you are," Hua Rumei smiled at Qing Shui.

A faint shyness showed on Qing Shui's face: "I knew Sister would

treat me best."

"Ahem, save the sweet talk if you can't manage it. Such insincerity, it's so weird it has become obvious." said Hua Rumei, unable to hold in her laughter.

"Sister, is Dragon Palace strong?" He felt that Hua Rumei should know more than this.

"There are too many strong sects in Soaring Dragon Continent. Dragon Palace is more special, it is a strong force of justice, and is one of the people targeting the lord of Demon Lord Palace,"

"I wonder how we'll act against Dragon Palace this time?" Qing Shui asked out of curiosity.

"There's an Ancient Ruin in the Soaring Dragon Continent, and it's abandoned. It has long been emptied but it has been an ancient battlefield. Battles have always taken place there."

"Ancient Ruin?"

Qing Shui realized he had been in awe for the whole day. He had heard about Ancient Ruins and ancient battlefields before, but this time he was hearing it with his own ears – and he was about to see a real ancient battlefield with his own eyes soon.

"Yes, there's nothing much left in the ancient battlefield, but it's impossible that everything has been looted. With luck, we might find some good stuff. However, it is a special place in these lands. Inside, there are powerful and vicious beasts. Some say that the Ancient Ruins are actually the deep parts of Haohan Continent,"

Hua Rumei continued:"This has not been confirmed, it's just a speculation."

"Is it possible for people other than Dragon Palace to enter?" Qing Shui thought and asked.

"Yes, and in fact that possibility is very high. But, even entering there in big numbers isn't necessarily good. It is very chaotic

inside, and extremely dangerous. Demon Lord Palace has an advantage in our formations. So, big numbers don't seem to be good, instead it will make us more cautious. No matter how strong the troops are, as long as there is someone with absolute strength, even one person would be sufficient." Hua Rumei said smiling.

"Don't we, the Demon Lord Palace, have strong allies?" Qing Shui asked with the thought of the Four Great Evil Powers in mind.

"No!"

"What about the Divine Sound Sect, didn't we work together once before?"

"Yes, we did, but we are not allies, we just occasionally have common enemies. Actually, people are saying that the Four Great Evil Powers split into two, with the Demon Lord Palace and Divine Sound Sect as a pair, and the Divine Beast Sect with the Wild Ghost Valley. If we do have an ally, it would be the Divine Sound Sect." Hua Rumei said.

"I bumped into some people from the Divine Sound Sect when I came here. They were fighting with people from Eternal Spring Palace, so I gave a hand."

"Shen Ling is very beautiful, ain't she!" Hua Rumei suddenly exclaimed.

"Yes, very beautiful indeed. Just that most men won't be able to handle her because of the Bones of Immortal Fox." Qing Shui shook his head and laughed.

"You didn't seem like you know these stuff. Here, come and see what constitution I am." Hua Rumei said laughingly.

"You really want to know?" Qing Shui thought before saying.

"Of course!"

"Sister you are of Inner Charm Physique, your husband will be very lucky," Qing Shui said seriously.

Inner Charm... In other words, Inner Coquette... Naughty~

"Oh my, you dare tease even me?" Hua Rumei pinched Qing Shui, face blushing. Only she knew whether what Qing Shui had said was correct, but by the look on her face, he probably was.

"No, I dare not. Oh yeah, these are for you." Qing Shui changed the topic and gave the Purple Jade Pendants to her.

"Meeting you during the final periods of my life has really changed my life." Hua Rumei accepted the pendants happily without saying thanks.

"You would have been fine even if you didn't ask, there will be a savior to help you."

"You are that savior of mine. I'll go whip up some food. Let's eat together." She said while laughing.

"I'll go with you."

Even though they just met, Qing Shui and Hua Rumei have strangely gotten pretty close. Qing Shui can be considered as her savior, and she doesn't hold back on the intimacy with him, and Qing Shui felt that Hua Rumei treats him very well. No matter how you look at it, she was just like an older sister.

"Qing Shui, when we go to the Ancient Ruins, let's go together. That way, you can fight alongside the Palace Lord. Just don't hold us back, kay?" Hua Rumei smiled at Qing Shui.

AST 1418 - Battle Pavilion, Set Off! Power Increase, Phoenix Battle Intent

After hearing Hua Rumei's words, Qing Shui laughed and said, "Don't worry, I'll definitely keep up."

"Such confidence! It seems that you have a trump card!" Hua Rumei also laughed.

"Yes, but I'm not sure if they're considered trump cards." Qing Shui said humbly. Actually, he did have trump cards like Emperor's Qi and Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix. Heavenly Technique and Phoenix Finger could also be considered trump cards. In fact, Qing Shui had a lot of trump cards.

"There's no need to be reserved when you're with me. Anyways, you can show it off when the time comes. Don't ever let your guard down. Our enemy, the Dragon Palace has powerful warriors, even the Palace Lord might not find them as easy opponents."

.....

Ten days went by quickly, Qing Shui kept training as his main focus. During his free time he would refine medicine. He had some stores of Quadruple Portion Medicine. Qing Shui himself had taken two Four-Yang Pills. Hua Rumei had taken quite a lot, and he even gave a portion to the woman.

Qing Shui felt that having Hua Rumei deliver the medicine would have been better.

Plus, during this period, he had added another skill to his Phoenix Form.

Phoenix Battle Intent!

Phoenix Battle Intent, a move that increased all allies' power by 10%, increased resistance to poison and stamina by several times, and increased the morale of allies. The radius of the area of effect is

3000 meters around the caster.

Qing Shui smiled at the thought of this technique. With only five more days left before setting off towards the Ancient Ruins, he had never expected to develop such a powerful skill. This was a group battle technique that increases every ability by 10%!

Such an overpowered technique was truly frightening, especially when used with Emperor's Qi and Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix. Moreover, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant could increase power by around 30 million sun, 10% would be 3 million sun! 3 million sun was already equivalent to a Martial False God....

After using these, a Martial False God's power would be completely different, Grade 5 Martial False Gods' changes were especially frightening.

When allies' strength weakened by 30%, their strength would increase by another 10%. This did not even include the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Vajra Subdues Demons, nor the Hellfire Phoenix and Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's suppression. Of course, whether or not the two suppressions could work together was still unknown, but it was very probable. Since his abilities were different than they were before, a bit of suppression was quite normal.

With this, one would be able to fight someone twice as strong as oneself under normal circumstances. Realistically speaking, Qing Shui's Heavenly Technique could pulverize an opponent twice as strong.

Phoenix Battle Intent increased the battle power of allies in its vicinity, an overpowered battle technique – the stronger the person, the more their power will increase.

This battle technique was somewhat similar to Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix, so it was not hard to learn. After all, the Nine Animals Mimicry Technique was a bonus from the Ancient Strengthening Technique, it was very suited for Qing Shui to

cultivate.

Currently, Qing Shui's abilities still could not be compared with the Demon Lord and Hua Rumei, but he was nevertheless a force to be reckoned with. He had his strong cripple and support, along with his terrifying Phoenix Finger and Heavenly Techniques.

Five Elements Divine Refining Technique had also received a huge boost because the Paragon Heavenly Technique could decrease Qing Shui's technique cooldown by several times.

During this period, Qing Shui took some Four-Yang Pills because of the Quadruple Portion Alchemy Recipe. Although the Four-Yang Pill could only increase base power by 1 sun or increase all powers by 100 sun.

But that was not the extent of Four-Yang Pill, it could also strengthen the user's physique. The effect would enhance when used by people with excellent physique. If Qing Shui were to use it, every Four-Yang Pill would increase his base power by more than 1 sun.

Because of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and Double Portion Medication, Qing Shui could only consume 20 more pills, but 20 pills were already enough to increase his strength by more than 60 sun.

As of now, Qing Shui's raw strength was about 3 million sun, with the Nine Continents Mountain attack reaching 9 million sun as a backup for emergencies – it could even destroy opponents with power around 10 million sun.

The strength of his spiritual force was even more outstanding, with the Seal of Roc attack exceeding 24 million sun.

Although the Paragon Heavenly Technique was still the same, the Heavenly Techniques were still quite terrifying. Both the Paragon Golden Armor and Paragon Reversal were fear-worthy passive techniques. They do more than just increasing Qing Shui's

power by twofold.

This was the day, the last day of the half-month preparation. Qing Shui had almost finished all the Four-Yang Pills, and most of the remaining pills in his possession were already useless.

Even the Ren Meridian and Du Meridian Strengthening Pellets could not be used anymore. Even so, it was Hua Rumei who had gained the most without Qing Shui and the Demon Lord knowing. Since it was already given to her, they let her bring a long one portion.

During this half-month, not once did Qing Shui see that woman, but he did meet with Hua Rumei on several occasions. The two genuinely looked like real brother and sister.

In the Medical Pavilion, the Old Monster and the bunch treated Qing Shui very well. Naturally, Qing Shui returned their kindness. As the saying goes, when people gave me one foot of respect, I return them with ten feet of respect. This was how Qing Shui had always been.

Qing Shui's skills at using medicinal pills have earned almost everyone's respect in the Medical Pavilion. In the Medical Pavilion, medicinal pills are the number one priority, whereas training came second. Otherwise, it would be more practical to just enter the Battle Pavilion or the Battle Shrine.

The Battle Pavilion was the one of the best at fighting amongst the 12 Earthly Branches, and their symbol was the Battle Shrine. This time, the Battle Pavilion and the Secret Service Pavilion were the ones going to the Ancient Ruins.

Qing Shui did not know much about the Battle Pavilion. Rather, he did not know much about the other Pavilions other than the Medical Pavilion. After all, the main reason he came here was because of that woman. There was no reason for him to understand the 12 Earthly Branches at all. As for the Medical Pavilion, it was just a way for him to get closer to the woman.

.....

Today was the big day, the day of departure towards the Ancient Ruins, not the day of arrival. With their speed, they would not take long traveling to the Ancient Ruins, especially since they knew a shortcut.

Late in the morning, they set out. The Battle Pavilion and the Secret Service Pavilion set out separately, looking out for each other, and Qing Shui got to know these two pavilions.

There were only 800 people. Although it was not many, each and every one of them were elites. The Battle Pavilion struck an intimidating blood red Armour, whereas the Secret Service Pavilion dressed more normally, looking more like nobles.

Though, the reason the Battle Pavilion wore such attire was because of the battle formation.

Qing Shui stood beside Hua Rumei. He was not the only one from the Medical Pavilion being sent. In every battle, the Medical Pavilion would be there with the warriors. After all, people get hurt in battles, and it was the doctors' job to save their lives.

Hua Rumei wore a black dress. Her cold beautiful eyes pierced the veil she wore just like stars in the night sky, giving off a majestic aura.

The woman did not show up, so Hua Rumei was in command. As the men began fading away, Hua Rumei turned around and said to Qing Shui, "Let us start going as well!"

"Okay!"

A lot of people were speaking of rumors about Hua Rumei and Qing Shui. Ever since Qing Shui cured her, the pair seemed to have more than just a normal relationship.

Some say Qing Shui was using this to blackmail Hua Rumei, with her body as the condition.....

Some also say that Hua Rumei had a thing for Qing Shui and that she was the one who is being intimate with him.

.....

Hua Rumei did not give a heed to these rumors. Who was she, to be affected by small rumors?

Hua Rumei's mount is a Lightning Hawk about 10 meters high with shiny black feathers all over its body. It was only as strong as the strongest Martial Gods, but its speed was even faster than some False God Immortal Demons. This was a beast with frightening speed and endurance, specializing in stealth, flight and evasion.

"Let's go, she's already waiting for us." Hua Rumei pulled Qing Shui's arm, mounting the Lightning Hawk.

With a flash of black lightning, the Lightning Hawk vanished on the spot, speeding off as fast lightning.

Qing Shui had his hands held by Hua Rumei. They were soft and cool like jade. This sort of intimacy just had something to it, something indescribable.

"What's with you being shy, I'm only holding your hand. Don't tell me you're having thoughts about me?" Hua Rumei laughed at Qing Shui, the latter of whom seemed uneasy.

"Sister, you're also quite the beauty yourself, and I'm not that good at restraining myself." Qing Shui laughed, a bit more relaxed now.

"I can't tell if you're praising or belittling me." Hua Rumei replied with a softer laugh.

"Of course it's a praise. This isn't a word that normal women are worthy of. By the way, Sister also understands the Mystical Gates Formation, right?" Qing Shui suddenly thought of it.

"A little bit, I guess. Why'd you ask?" Asked Hua Rumei.

"I have a set of formations here, have a look and see if you're

interested. I think it'll be very useful to you. Mastering formations should make learning the Mystical Gate Escape Arts much easier." Qing Shui said, handing over a Nine Palace Steps cultivation scroll.

"Oh, let me have a look then."

Hua Rumei took it, and took an hour looking through it. After returning from her thoughts, she looked at Qing Shui and said, "This formation is at least Divine Grade, it's just that mastering it would be very difficult. This is already scary enough even without mastering it. I just realized that there's so much to be gained from you."

"Ah, I too, gained a lot from you. Where else can I find such a good sister? Well, let's stop talking like strangers. You also don't want people to talk this way when they receive gifts, right? Giving someone something already means that it's okay, and that friendship exists." Qing Shui said laughing. He did not like it when someone gets cocky just because something was gained from that person. It made himself feel like he owed the person. If that was the case, he would rather keep the gift. Similarly, Qing Shui did not want other people to have misunderstandings when helping out other people.

All of a sudden, Qing Shui spotted someone familiar. A giant Divine Turtle emerged from its hiding behind the clouds. Now Qing Shui realized that the head is that of a dragon.

It was not a dragon head the last time he saw it. Somehow it transcended.

Among the things that Qing Shui gave her were some things that beasts use, including an Ancient Demonic Fruit.

"We meet again, young man. I'm glad that you didn't disappoint me." Qing Shui heard an old voice. Qing Shui went blank for a moment, then turned towards the giant Divine Turtle – the voice just now was definitely directed towards him.

AST 1419 - Changes on Frame Of Mind, Another Step Forward, Woman

Qing Shui was shocked at what the Old Turtle said. He already knew that the Old Turtle was not a typical turtle, it had already become a Dragon Turtle. It was an existence that was equivalent to a dragon.

However, Qing Shui did not understand what the Old Turtle meant when it said he didn't disappoint it.

"Senior you are too courteous, I was naïve and young before," Qing Shui communicated through his consciousness. As he thought of that time, neither the Demon Lord nor the Old Turtle bothered with him.

Qing Shui was already aware why the Demon Lord had not killed him. Moreover, he could confirm that the reason behind that was due to the Old Turtle. The Old Turtle knew what would happen if he entered, but it still allowed his entry to the Crystal Palace. This had already explained everything.

"No, I was the cause. Mister is also a man of a bitter fate. I have guarded this place for far too long just to wait for fate to bring a person to me, and you are the lucky man. That day, regardless of what happened, your life would not have been harmed."

"I now understand. I also gained a bit of strength and I want to help her. In the future, we would have to support each other."

The Old Turtle's strength was incomprehensible and impossible to estimate. It was probably stronger than the Demon Lord. While the Demon Lord's power was awakening, it was the Old Turtle who protected her.

"Yes, we will very soon. Now that you're here, I feel more relaxed. I believe in you, right now, you are the closest person to her in this world. Given her personality though, it will be very

difficult for her to accept you. If you can't walk inside her life, then she would remain alone forever," the Old Turtle said as he sighed.

Qing Shui now knew the reason why the Old Turtle didn't allow the Demon Lord to kill him when they first met.

"I will try my hardest, but I'm not sure what she wants to do right now," Qing Shui said. He knew that the one who understood and was most familiar with the Demon Lord was not Hua Rumei, but the Old Turtle.

"You are better off not knowing for now as you will know it eventually. Knowing it now will not benefit you in any way." The Old Turtle sighed.

"Qing Shui, let's go, we are heading over."

At this very moment, Hua Rumei interrupted Qing Shui, then landed on the back of the giant Old Turtle.

Every time Qing Shui saw this cool and elegant woman, he felt a familiar yet distant sensation. Familiar because they had an accidental encounter, distant because of her cold demeanor.

He had once been familiar with every part of her body, having touched it all before. However, everything was a blur now. It was so blurry that it almost felt like it did not happen, thus, he sometimes questioned himself.

To the fact that Qing Shui appeared on top of the Old Turtle, the woman did not make any expression. Qing Shui and Hua Rumei greeted each other.

The woman answered with a short reply in her usual calm expression. She gave off an aura that repelled people away from her. However, Qing Shui felt that the woman and Hua Rumei were closer than normal family members. This was his intuition.

"Qing Shui is a doctor. This time we have gotten ourselves quite the help, thus..."

“En, then let’s go together!”

The Old Turtle traveled at a terrifying speed within the clouds as they sped towards the Soaring Dragon Continent.

Their journey was a boring one. It seemed that the woman didn’t like to talk. However, Hua Rumei would continuously talk to her and she would sometimes ask Qing Shui.

“I have an even faster way to travel. How about we go there directly and find a place to rest and do other things?” Qing Shui said after he thought for a bit.

“Oh? An even faster way to travel? That’s good, this is too dull,” Hua Rumei said happily.

The woman looked at Qing Shui as if she was asking him.

“Please put him away, otherwise we will end up leaving him behind.” Qing Shui pointed at the Old Turtle as he spoke.

The woman recalled the Old Turtle. Qing Shui did not waste any time and used the Nine Continents Step.

After finding out the direction, he used the Nine Continents Steps until there was only one use left. The World of the Nine Continents was too dangerous. If there was any danger, he would use this last usage to escape.

“Wow, this is Hidden Dragon Mountain. So fast? What was that ability?” Hua Rumei looked at the surrounding mountain range and asked in disbelief.

The woman’s expression didn’t have any changes as the three of them slowly descended.

Qing Shui casually mentioned some stuff and told them that there was a limit on its usage.

This place was the Hidden Dragon Mountain. It was said that dragons exist in this place, though it was mostly rumors. There were no actual sightings since it was said that those who had seen

the dragons had already passed on to the afterlife.

An actual adult dragon was terrifyingly imposing. This species was an especially frightening existence in the World of the Nine Continents. Their family would dominate anywhere they went, although their numbers were thin. Thus, it did not appear everywhere.

Being with the woman gave him feelings of being constrained. It was a feeling he could not describe and he felt like he couldn't do much. While he continued to worry about his gains and losses, the three of them were at a flat mountaintop setting up tents.

Qing Shui set up his tent at a place that was a bit further away from the other two. The tent was good to go once he retrieved it. It was set up instantly, thus Qing Shui went over to help the women.

Hua Rumei was also helping the woman, Qing Shui pondered whether to go over and help.

"Qing Shui, you are a big man. Why aren't you coming to help?" Hua Rumei yelled out.

Qing Shui was slightly confused. He knew that Hua Rumei was trying to help him, but he did not understand why she was trying so hard. Perhaps she felt that he had a chance to win over the Demon Lord?

Qing Shui knew Hua Rumei was not a simple woman, he didn't know what she was capable of. However, when it comes to the matters concerning the Demon Lord, she was fearless.

Qing Shui noticed the woman's snow-white tent that did not contain a speck of dust. He wondered if she was a germaphobe.

Hua Rumei's tent was also white, but it was not as pure snow-white as the woman's. There was just too much attention placed on the cleanliness of the tent.

The woman was still very calm. She did not show any warmth towards Qing Shui, nor was she acting distant. She simply

neglected him calmly, and this made Qing Shui feel dejected.

This was very normal to Qing Shui. To him, this type of scene felt like it was the true her.

The first time they were in the Crystal Palace, they had an accident and he had almost killed him. At that time, she was angry, very angry. Her body was violated, anyone would be furious.

Qing Shui felt that even if she was still angry at him, he could have an easier time responding to her. However, right now, Qing Shui could not even spot a hint of anger. It was as though she did not recognize him.

However, the day he visited the Demon Lord Palace to see her, she seemed to have quite a few words for him. It seemed like she was concerned. As he thought up to this point, he felt a bit of warmth in his heart. She seemed to not have forgotten about him.

Her body's first time was taken by him. If she did not have amnesia, she would not forget.

Woman's thoughts were hard to guess. A woman like the Demon Lord was even harder to guess. He did not know where to start. Furthermore, Qing Shui felt that she did not know how to handle problems between a man and woman.

"I will go make some food, you guys come over after a bit," Qing Shui told Hua Rumei and the Demon Lord.

"Alright, we will come support you in a bit," Hua Rumei said with a smile.

The Demon Lord just nodded.

Her action made Qing Shui surprised. However, he realized that this woman didn't ignore him since the beginning. When he took the initiative to make conversation with her, she would still provide an answer to him by her expressions. She was not ignoring him. However, her cold demeanor made people retreat after they said one or two lines.

It made people feel uncomfortable and inferior.

As he lightly sighed, Qing Shui walked away to a location a short distance away. He knew that the matter with the Demon Lord was not an easy one to solve. He made the preparations to deal with it for a long-term, but he still felt that it was a delicate situation.

In terms of the Demon Lord, he was not in love with her to the point where he would jump into the fire and back for her. However, what he wanted was to take responsibility as a man, and he seemed to have slowly understood some things. It did not matter whether he would be together with this woman, he needed to help the Demon Lord Palace regardless. He did not care if he had to become enemies with the world.

Even the Old Turtle had mentioned that if this woman did not choose to marry him, she would be alone forever!

After he thought through some things, Qing Shui suddenly felt that a bit of weight on his shoulders had been lifted. He had released one thing that gnawed his mind. She didn't kill him before, then she would not kill him in the future. If he did not have to worry about that anymore, why is he still weighing his gains and losses?

As he thought about this, Qing Shui smiled. His demeanor had changed. He didn't need to force himself anymore, to tread around her with so much care. He could be a bit more honest, a bit more audacious. He could do no worse, to express himself according to his own wish was better than what he was doing now.

After he found an area with clean, empty grounds, he retrieved his cooking utensils from the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. He also retrieved different fish and shrimp from the pond, together with several herbs and vegetables. He was in a good mood so he would properly prepare a large meal.

The Jade Steamed Buns only needed to be reheated a bit and they would be ready.

Afterwards was the fish soup, All Aspect Nourishment Soup, Rainbow Trout Fish, and other seafood dishes. Qing Shui's cooking skill was superb. With the addition of rare spices, it was fragrant beyond imagination.

By the time the two women arrived, everything was almost ready.

The area was covered with an enchanting scenery. The air was refreshing and there was not a speck of dust. Though they were at the peak of the mountain, only a light wind blew by. The greenery was luscious and compared to the busy streets of the city, this was an otherworldly location that was like a scenery in a painting.

Qing Shui had already set up the chairs, and they were the luxurious kind. These were all collected from the Southern City Furniture Store. His Ancient Strengthening Technique also had the ability to make furniture, however, he had not practiced it. He would only research it if he was bored.

As the two ladies watched Qing Shui set up everything, plus seeing all the fragrant dishes, they thought they were hallucinating. Ignoring the fact they were in the middle of nowhere, even the highest tier restaurants would not receive such an impact on them.

Qing Shui was efficient, and as they saw the table constantly be filled with steamy, delicious dishes, Hua Rumei said after she paused for a second, "To be trained to this degree in making food, and especially for a man, this is beyond my imagination. You seem to know quite a few things."

"In the future, you will know that I can make even more delicious foods. Come, try them." Qing Shui passed a bowl of soup to Hua Rumei. He then scooped out a bowl for the woman. Qing Shui did this so naturally, as he did not require much extra thought for this.

The woman was surprised, she did not think that Qing Shui

would directly pass the bowl to her instead of placing it in front of her. She reached out her hand to receive it and lightly said, “Thank you!”

This left Qing Shui in a bit of shock as he exclaimed, “No need to be courteous, I am very happy.”

Hua Rumei laughed, “Everyone will be here for a very long time, being too overly courteous would make things difficult. How about I’ll be the support for you and help things along, then we can all eat comfortably. How about it?”

“Alright!” Qing Shui was, of course, happy to do so.

AST 1420 - Entering The Heavenly Dao Again, Realm Of Drawing Breakthrough, First Level Of Drawing Souls

Of course, Qing Shui did not have any objections. It would be best if the Demon Lord could join in as well, but that possibility was low. He did not have any excessive expectations. Even in terms of Hua Rumei, Qing Shui did not expect her to help him in this front in any way.

Hua Rumei could not wait to try her first bite, she kept blinking towards Qing Shui, “The food looked delicious, but only after the first bite were you able to tell that it tastes way beyond what you can imagine.”

Hua Rumei had never thought that a man could have such achievements in cooking, it was definitely a peak existence. Most Imperial Chefs in the World the Nine Continents were normal people or women, there were very few martial artists in this profession. Even if they were good at cooking, they were not this highly skilled. It could be seen that this man was not only innately talented in martial arts, but he was also talented in other areas. He was an existence beyond this world, even she felt ashamed of being inferior. This man was not only an expert in the martial arts, but also in medicine, refining pellets, and cooking. There was nothing he did not know.

Hua Rumei stopped thinking about it and just continued to eat everything.

The woman slowly ate her food, it was very natural and elegant. It was a sight that triggered the senses, an elegant, natural beauty. If not for the natural flow of her movements, it could not be considered elegance.

Though her face did not have any obvious changes, Qing Shui

could see a flash of surprise on that beautiful face of hers. She raised her head to look at Qing Shui, and at that moment their eyes met.

“Delicious?” Qing Shui asked proudly.

“En!” The woman lightly nodded. She felt that this man had a small change. It seemed he was more fearless than before, he was now more mature and braver.

“Then you should eat more.” Qing Shui laughed as he ate more.

Hua Rumei was surprised by what she saw. This boy’s change was fast. Even the Palace Lord seemed to treat him differently compared to other men. She never ate food with men before, moreover, she would not directly receive things handed to her by men.

But today, everything seemed to have been breaking through the ice. The more it was like this, the more she felt that these two had a relationship that was not known to other people. However, it should not be something ridiculous.

However, Hua Rumei could never guess that it was indeed ridiculous. It was so ridiculous to the point where even if she was audacious enough, she would still not be able to guess it.

Hua Rumei lightly patted her full belly and said, “This was the best meal I have ever had. If someone married Qing Shui then they would be blessed for the rest of their lives, don’t you think so, Palace Lord?”

Qing Shui’s hands were shaking. Hua Rumei and the Demon Lord’s relationship was just like sisters. Most people would not dare to make this type of joke but for her, there was no pressure at all to talk this way in front of the Demon Lord.

This time, the woman did not say anything. Hua Rumei’s words had no effect. This was probably not the first time she had said something along these lines. The Demon Lord’s silence did not

make Hua Rumei feel anything being out of place.

After the meal, as Qing Shui cleaned the table, Hua Rumei stood up, “We should do this, the Palace Lord and I did not help much earlier. Let us wash the dishes.”

The woman was stunned for a second, and Qing Shui looked at the woman weirdly. The woman nodded her head and said, “It should be so.”

Qing Shui massaged his temples and decided that he should just let them wash the dishes. Watching their two soft and snow-white hands washed the dishes was a type of enjoyment. Hua Rumei took her time, at the start she and the Demon Lord washed their own bowls before washing the other dishes and pots.

At the end, Hua Rumei took her time with the last bowl she was washing, seemingly washing it again and again. Then, the Demon Lord took Qing Shui’s bowl.....

At that moment, Qing Shui felt he was seeing a hallucination. He felt that she was just like his own woman. It was only natural for her to wash his bowl, but the Demon Lord was washing the bowl that he had used.

When Qing Shui thought about this part, it felt like it wasn’t something special. He had already touched her body, and thoroughly at that. But thinking about what happened just now, he felt something that could not be described. Perhaps it was because they were under the influence of drugs. That cool and elegant, yet cold and bewitching beauty of hers. Together with her snow-white soft skin that was smooth to touch, and tender curves like a heavenly jade sculpture carved by the Gods.....

“Qing Shui, the expression on your face is weird. What are you thinking about?” Hua Rumei smiled as she reached out her hand to wave it in front of Qing Shui’s face.

Qing Shui finally got his focus back, his face blushed red. He saw

that the Demon Lord was also looking at him, her expression somewhat unnatural. It seemed like she had figured out what Qing Shui was thinking about or at least guessed a little bit of it.

“I was thinking that some things that happened can’t be changed. There’s no room for regret, but there must be a way to redeem myself,” Qing Shui said with a sigh.

“Depression setting in? Come tell older sister what you did wrong, I will give you some advice.” Hua Rumei seemed interested.

The Demon Lord just gave her farewell before returning to her tent.

“Do you really want to listen?” Qing Shui asked and laughed.

“If you want to say it, then I will listen,” Hua Rumei said while laughing.

Qing Shui shook his head, “It is alright, there is nothing much to be said. There’s no one that has never made mistakes, these were all from the past when I was young. Maybe making many mistakes was the correct way forward.”

“Why is making mistakes the correct way forward?” Hua Rumei and Qing Shui chatted at the table as the sky was getting dark.

“The mistakes made when someone was young, the heavens would forgive. Because the mistakes were made while young, they can fix it and redeem themselves when the person gets older. This way, they will have things to do. They would never feel emptiness since there was something for them yearn for. Making mistakes when they were young, there would be good memories to look back on when they are old. It will be something memorable, and they would not feel that their life was bland...”

“I can’t tell if your words sort of make sense. Seems like I should make some mistakes, or else I would feel sad,” Hua Rumei looked at Qing Shui and said seriously.

Qing Shui shook his head, he had heard these words before in his

previous life. Though it was usually considered as a digression in a chat, it did have some principles. He finally understood the principles of it when he was in this place. At his current age, with his children getting older, Qing Shui could understand that there were many mistakes that he could not make any more.

“There’s a price to pay for making mistakes, else people would make many mistakes. Some mistakes can be made, but some should not be made at all. Even making it once would result in not even having the chance to make regrets.”

“Oh? Do you feel like you just accomplished something by teaching your older sister?” Hua Rumei laughed.

“Of course. Otherwise, why would the older generations love to teach the younger generations?” Qing Shui also laughed.

After they chatted for a while, Hua Rumei and Qing Shui left to return to their own tents. Qing Shui entered his own tent, then he directly went inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Cultivate!

However, Qing Shui discovered that his heart was in a mess, he could not calm down. His head was filled with the Demon Lord’s figure, he did not know why this was happening. His mind was just filled with the Demon Lord’s silhouette from today, especially during the scene when she was washing dishes.

Qing Shui, who could not calmly cultivate, took out his Golden Calligraphy Brush and Moonstone Ink Slab. He also took out some paper, and he started drawing after he prepared the ink.

The drawing was, of course, of the Demon Lord.

Qing Shui didn’t improve on his Realm of Drawing for a long time. This time, he just followed her silhouette in his mind and began drawing it.

He was no longer attached to the realm of his Drawing, what he wanted was to draw the figure of her that resided within his mind.

When he was bored, he could take a look at it and reminisce.

While he was indulged in his art, he began to recall the start of the experience. He added the little bits of understanding he had gained, a bit of love, tenderness, and longingness, all of these feelings.

The brush in his hand drew on top of the beast skin, he was not drawing with overconfidence and ease, nor was he drawing with force. He was drawing with a sense of harmony, one that captivated people.

Heavenly Dao!

As someone who had already entered the Heavenly Dao, Qing Shui once again walked forward a giant step.

The Heavenly Dao was hard to grasp, it was its mysterious power. However, he could borrow power, a lot of power!

By the time Qing Shui stopped, he noticed that his remaining time within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was more than half gone, but this drawing was the one that Qing Shui was most satisfied with. Now, he was happy. He now advanced in the level of his Realm of Drawing and had broken through the level of Drawing Bones.

Qing Shui had been at the level of Drawing Bones for too long, he had been prepared to not have any breakthrough in it. Moreover, the time he had spent cultivating his Realm of Drawing arts had been less and less. He had never thought that he would have a breakthrough now, especially since there had been no hints of it.

The level of Drawing Souls!

As he thought about it, Qing Shui felt that it was a bit surreal. He looked at the woman in the drawing, and it gave off a feeling like it was alive. He was certain about the feeling it gave off, it was even more than just being vivid and lifelike.

Qing Shui had suddenly broken through to the level of Drawing

Souls. It was said that the level of Drawing Souls would be able to draw out actual souls, but it was too surreal. Qing Shui felt that it was more like a breakthrough to another realm. The drawings were even more captivating, but whether it could draw something that was alive, he did not know. The possibility was low. Qing Shui's level could bestow the person within his drawing with essence, qi, and spirit. After he thought about it for a while, he felt that this was not possible since it did not adhere to the Heavenly Dao.

Qing Shui looked at this drawing. It didn't matter who was looking at it, they would feel shocked. This was definitely the highest tier drawing within the World of the Nine Continents. Breaking through was a good thing, as Qing Shui was mostly doing it for Heavenly Talismans. He was not doing it for drawing pictures. Thus, Drawing Souls was about the essence of the drawing. Being able to draw an even deeper level of things, it could help capture unspeakable things.

Qing Shui discovered that he was not tired at all and even felt comfortable himself. This made him shocked again. This time, the breakthrough did not increase his strength but his storage of essence, qi, and spirit had doubled. This was terrifying. His burst damage did not change, but his battle endurance doubled.....

As the amount of essence, qi, and spirit he could store within his body had increased, his resistances also increased. If he got one point higher he would break through again, thus, the benefits were big.

Right now, Qing Shui's state of mind was calmer. However, his heart was still in a mess, even if it got a bit better. The woman had a destructive power even just by standing there without moving. She could make men lose their appetite and completely disheartened.

Qing Shui had felt this feeling before, having her was like having the world while losing her was like losing his own life.

That was why there would be people who wanted the beauty but not their dynasty, since losing one's livelihood could make the dynasty useless. There was no one to share their happiness.

.....

The second day, Qing Shui woke up early and started to practice his Taichi Fist from afar. His Heavenly Dao seemed to have advanced by quite a bit, even his Taichi Fist seemed to also carry a natural bearing.

A golden Taichi Golden Qi enveloped Qing Shui's surrounding and just like water, it moves along with his fist. This Taichi Golden Qi was the most flexible and yet the most firm. It would moved with the flow of his movement, with firmness and Yang energy.

Each fist from Qing Shui was like in its own realm. He seemed to be practicing without the world's influence, it was a sight to behold. People would not dare to underestimate his ability.

The Demon Lord and Hua Rumei stood outside their tents as they watched Qing Shui from afar.

"How is it? Bringing him has brought our chances of victory up huh?" Hua Rumei said happily.

AST 1421 - Meeting the Blue Dragon, Immortal Demons Jewel, War

“Maybe. You seem to like him a lot,” said the woman slowly, as she once again glanced at Qing Shui in the distance.

Hua Rumei laughed distractedly. He and Demon Lord addressed each other in an odd way. One used “Milady”, the other just “you” but neither had ever discussed relationships between men and women before.

So when Demon Lord suddenly brought up the topic, she got distracted but she laughed, “ I do like him but not that kind of like. Does not Milady like him too?”

Hua Rumei looked craftily at the Demon Lord but Demon Lord shook her head without any change in expression, “ I don’t like him”

“Did you know he likes you? Apparently he even came here for you,” Hua Rumei thought aloud. Even though they had never discussed these topics, she would occasionally tease her.

“ You don’t understand. Stop talking about him.”

Meal time was a sumptuous affair but was lacking a little compared with the night before. One should eat a smaller breakfast, as a habit.

After the meal, the two ladies naturally began washing the dishes. Qing Shui enjoyed the atmosphere, watching both ladies performing the simplest of tasks; but seemingly viewing the greatest tasks being performed on the continent

Roar!

A loud sound rang out, as if it were a deadly shout. Qing Shui looked at the two ladies. Hua Rumei’s expression changed slightly, with her perfectly beautiful brow wrinkling slightly, then turning

towards the direction of the sound.

Hidden Dragon Mountain!

“This is Hidden Dragon Mountain,” Qing Shui heard Hua Rumei say as though it were nothing out of ordinary. Legend has it that dragons existed but were never seen before and now actually meeting one. What luck...

Qing Shui felt as though he were a person wandering the wilderness alone, yet suddenly having had dog poop dumped on his head. An astronomically tiny possibility but one that could not be avoided.

“That sound indicates a mature dragon,” the woman said aloud, proactively for the first time.

“What do we do, run?” Hua Rumei asked.

“Looks like we won’t be able to make it, this area has been sealed. If we want to leave, we will have to break his restrictions.” The woman looked at peace, no trace of panic or agitation.

Qing Shui felt as though he was confined by the Nine Continents. This had escalated too much. The only hope left was to defeat the dragon that had yet to appear.

Roar!

Another resounding dragon roar. Qing Shui then saw a massive beast flying towards them, fast as lightning. In the time it took to blink several times, it had flown into the distance.

During that time, Demon Lord had summoned that same enormous Divine Turtle.

Roarrrrrr!

Old Turtle, now the Divine Turtle, dared not show weakness. Even though the Turtle did not sound so old now, it was still old. Then again, Turtles’ longevity was frighteningly long, easily living to ten thousand years of age. This was a true 10,000 year Turtle,

unlike the legends of the past.

This was a blue dragon, a real life member of the race of dragons. At least it was a real dragon. It's bloodline, however, wasn't as precious as the others. The most precious were the green dragon, followed by the gold dragon and the legendary Dragon Goddess, however those were just legends

The enormous being in front of them was over seven hundred meters long. Even with all the gigantic beasts Qing Shui had met, this was still quite a large creature. In his mind's eye, his image of the creature, although a reflection of reality, paled in comparison to the actual beast.

Besides, this was a real dragon, one fully matured. This divine looking beast was one of the strongest creatures in existence.

Old Turtle was big too but with a different body shape. In comparison, it looked a little smaller than the blue dragon.

Blue dragons specialized in frost elements, green dragons in nature elements, red dragons in fire elements, black dragons in poison elements.....

"Since you have intruded into my territory, you will remain here!"

A metallic sounding voice rang out. With all the weirdness going on, not being able to communicate would be weirdest.

Boundless energy overwhelmed and saturated the area. Qing Shui, seeing the two women speechless, spoke up, "We were just passing through. We meant no disrespect and apologise for any disturbance caused. Please let us go."

"You may leave. As long as he leaves the Pearl of Immortals and Demons behind, then will I let you go." Blue Dragon suddenly turned toward Old Turtle.

"Pearl of Immortals and Demons? What's that?"

“When a demonic beast reaches the state of an immortal demon, it slowly forms a jewel, created by condensing it’s essence, infused with it’s own vitality,” Hua Rumei explained to Qing Shui.

“I knew their race was greedy, looks like its true. He should have his own Pearl of Immortals and Demons right?” Qing Shui looked at Hua Rumei questioningly.

“Yes, and it should be one of the best.” Hua Rumei smiled as she said that.

“Why don’t we take his Pearl of Immortals and Demons for Old Master Turtle?” A divine turtle was still a turtle. A real divine turtle did not lose out to a dragon, only that Old Turtle just attained this state.

“We should focus on protecting ourselves. We can’t win against him, all we can do is look for a chance to escape.” Hua Rumei looked unfazed.

“Since he won’t let us go, we might as well try fighting.” Qing Shui grinned.

“Impudent little brat, would you dare to take my Immortal Demon Jewel? Can you afford to antagonize the dragons?” Blue Dragon’s voice rang out with disdain.

“If I have to antagonize them, then so be it. Do you expect me to stand here and do nothing?” Qing Shui faced the leviathan with the metallic sounding voice that numbed his ear

“Then try to take it!”

After saying so, Blue Dragon’s enormous body shot ahead suddenly, barreling towards Qing Shui. Even though he was moving towards Qing Shui, the other three people and Old Turtle were in his sights as well.

Qing Shui was about to move, when a sudden mystical energy enveloped him. He wanted to resist, yet in his ear was a female voice, “Don’t move, dodge it first!”

Qing Shui managed to dodge the next attack. It was miraculous, a lot like the Nine Continent Steps, while also like the Square Steps. The Old Turtle, however, raced towards the blue dragon.

Bang!

With the sound of the earth cracking, Old Turtle's huge body rebounded without much damage, due to his powerful defense.

"How was it" Qing Shui said to Old Turtle.

"This was the most basic of attacks and I was struggling. If I used the power of the Immortal Demon Jewel, it would be unstoppable. The difference is too much." Old Turtle's voice rang out, a metallic sounding voice tinged with worry.

"No matter, I'll add something to it."

Blue Dragon shot towards them again, as though they were not worthy of his gaze.

Hundred Birds worshipping the Phoenix!

No effect!

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. Without enough training, the most violent path would be a killer's trump card.

Emperor's Qi!

Roarrrr!

Blue Dragon cried out, seemingly enraged. In a matter of minutes, it was weakened by 20%. It was terrifying.

Qing Shui didn't know how powerful the blue dragon was but with one strike, Qing Shui knew. Blue Dragon had about 65 million sun. One strike had left it about 50 million sun.

The specialty of the dragon race was that their strength and ** were especially terrifying. For example, the dragon in front of them had close to 70 million sun. Using 10 million sun couldn't even hurt it, let alone kill it.

Bang!

Old Turtle blocked again, this time with better success. It wasn't as bad as the last time. With this magnitude of an attack, Old Turtle could still last a while.

Roarrrrr!

"You have angered me. Ultimate Frost!"

Blue Dragon suddenly roared, spitting out a sheet of azure ice to envelop all.

Nine Palace Laws!

In the Nine Palace, He is the King! Nine Yang Fire, Primordial Flames, BREAK!

Qing Shui swiftly took a few steps forward. A mysterious air rose around, blanketing a large area.

"Nine Palace positionings?" the woman exclaimed in surprise.

"Yeah, he taught me too, said it was the Nine Palace Steps," Hua Rumei said as she looked at Demon Lord

An enormous piece of ice covered the area, except where Qing Shui and the others stood. A strong blast of heat melted the huge ice piece.

Nine Yang Fire was the Qi of the sun, and Primordial Flames was far in excess of even that. Even though water beats fire, a hot fire burning in a small area can still work.

If not for Qing Shui's intervention, if they were trapped in the ice, with their current abilities, they would not have been able to escape. Qing Shui did not know how powerful Old Turtle and Demon Lord were but they were definitely as powerful as Blue Dragon.

In fact, Old Turtle was probably slightly more powerful.

Bang!

With a loud sound, the enormous ice piece shattered into slurry. Blue Dragon, having realized the ice couldn't harm them, decided to simply destroy the icy prison and filled the air with icy flame.

Divine Protection!

Suddenly, Demon Lord waved her hands and summoned a pure white circle of light to surround the others. The icy flame vanished upon touching the light.

This was Demon Lord's ultimate defensive technique. It was sustainable for a brief moment but limited to one use a day.

The three of them were relatively safe for now. However, the defensive barrier wasn't perfect, being able to deflect only 60% of the attack. The three, however, were perfectly in sync, allowing them to completely defend against the attack.

The weakened icy flames at 40% power quickly rushed towards them.

Phoenix Battle Intent!

Qing Shui used this moment to unleash a powerful technique. Even though it wasn't a move, as long as Qing Shui wanted, he could cast it indefinitely.

Although it only amplified 10% of power, due to the hail of icy flame, fire and poison, it was very effective.

This diminished the weakened icy flame to barely 10% power.

Both women felt a 10% increase in power. They looked at Qing Shui in amazement. They felt the original diminishing in power but without a powerful attack, a 10% increase in power was still pretty scary, especially with the diminishing of the opponent's power. This was what 10% of power could do.

Old Turtle's power increased the most.

Golden Sword!

With an outstretched hand,, Qing Shui sent a golden sword

straight into the eye of Blue Dragon with frightening speed.

Nine Palace Laws directly enveloped Blue Dragon, not only weighing it down but sapping its strength as well.

“Prepare to fight!” Qing Shui said as he looked at Demon Lord and Hua Rumei.

“Can we?” Hua Rumei asked with suspicion.

Qing Shui thought about it. With Old Turtle in the front and the three of them as support, it should not be a problem.

Qing Shui didn't think Old Turtle could kill easily. Now with Old Turtle's power being equivalent to Blue Dragon, along with the power of the two women and himself, they should be able to defeat this lowly blue dragon.

AST 1422 - Powerful Blue Dragon, The Horror of Demon Lord and Hua Rumei

“Then, let’s begin while Divine Protection is still active.” Hua Rumei said gently as she looked at the woman.

Qing Shui took out his Five String Zither. The Zither floated in front of Qing Shui, who then held it up with both hands.

Clang clang!

A powerful mystical force rose around the group. A wave of violent energy rippled through their bodies. It was the type of violence borne from their blood, the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack’s urge to kill.

Their defense, strength, and speed quickly rose, along with a several-fold increase in attack power that Qing Shui mainly wanted.

If Old Turtle’s power increased by several-fold, they would definitely be able to hurt Blue Dragon.

Clang clang!

The sound of the Zither changed again and again, with each cycle bringing about new tones. Phoenix Cry (Retreat).

Apart from being a power amplifying ability, by playing the Zither at Blue Dragon, it disrupted and reduced its power.

“Let’s get to killing!” Qing Shui was the first to rush towards Blue Dragon.

Flame of Icefire!

Blue Dragon suddenly spat a blast of icefire at Qing Shui. Even though the icefire wasn’t big, it chilly to the bone. If one were to be hit by it, unthinkable consequences await.

Nine Continents Mountain!

With a conscious move, Nine Continents Mountain appeared at Qing Shui's side to intercept the sheet of icefire.

Golden Sword!

Qing Shui used the Golden Sword, the sharpest and fastest of all swords. In the Five Elements, Gold defeats Water. The Golden Sword was the gold element in the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique, while Blue Dragon's Ice belonged to the water element. Qing Shui attacked only Blue Dragon's weak points: the eyes, the underbelly, and even it's private part.

This caused Blue Dragon to roar in pain. Both women were rendered speechless by Qing Shui's way of fighting. It was underhanded, but effective.

Qing Shui's Golden Sword was very different from before.

Qing Shui continuously strummed Phoenix Cry, occasionally using the Golden Sword to strike out unexpectedly.

Water Slash!

Old Turtle moved excitedly, sending a giant blade of water slicing towards Blue Dragon

"You're supposed to just take the hits," Blue Dragon said, fuming.

Dragon Form Attack!

Blue Dragon suddenly turned a deeper shade of blue. It's body looked as if it were made of metal. A wave of force enveloped the group, promising total annihilation.

This was Blue Dragon's Sure Kill Heavenly Technique.

The first target was Demon Lord!

Qing Shui's body stiffened, unable to move.

Nine Palace Steps, Great Reversal!

Nine Continents Mountain!

Paragon Strike!

Qing Shui used the Nine Palace Steps to swap places with Demon Lord. Even though they were trapped in place, but with the Nine Palace positionings surrounding the area, as Emperor, that ability could still be used. Unfortunately, that was it.

Qing Shui's Paragon Strike struck out with the force of 72 million suns.

It looked as though Blue Dragon was being overpowered, but Blue Dragon had used its Sure Kill Heavenly Technique as well.

Bang! Bang!

Even with Paragon Golden Armor on and Paragon Strike reducing the force of Blue Dragon's attack, Qing Shui was still sent flying. Thankfully, the Paragon Strike had blocked most of the attack, nullifying Blue Dragon's Sure Kill Heavenly Technique.

A soft energy enveloped Qing Shui, bringing him down next to Demon Lord and Hua Rumei.

"Qing Shui, are you alright?" Hua Rumei worriedly asked Qing Shui, who was spitting out blood.

"No problem. This fellow still has a number of Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques. We will only be safe when he uses them up," Qing Shui said with a bitter smile.

Qing Shui had used his trump card. The two women were surprised as well. That attack would have been too much for both women combined, let alone Qing Shui on his own.

Roar! Roar!

Blue Dragon's roar shook the skies, filled with great rage. It started to circle in the air.

Icefire Storm!

A mysterious blue cloud filled the sky, filling everyone's hearts with trepidation.

“Burn and be destroyed!” Blue Dragon spat a large piece of icfire at the cloud, piercing it with a glittering gleam.

A blue bolt of lightning shot through the sky. Bolts of lightning infused with icfire flashed haphazardly, creating a dangerous atmosphere.

Divine Turtle Shield Qi!

A solid transparent shield surrounded the group.

Old Turtle’s Sure Kill Heavenly Technique!

Strong False Gods had counters equivalent to Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques. Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques however, had lesser restrictions, making them trump cards.

Divine Turtle Shield Qi blocked the icfire. Qing Shui’s group had many more Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques than Blue Dragon. With the shield to block Blue Dragon’s Techniques, victory was assured.

Blue Dragon was furious. Its energy was reduced and it was unable to recover it’s Qi, not to mention its Techniques were being curbed. It only had half of it’s Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques left.

Turtle Shell Divination!

Suddenly Old Turtle used another Heavenly Technique.

Even though their position remained unchanged, they seemed to enter a strange world. It was similar to the Nine Palace Positions, equivalent to using the Turtle Shell.

It wasn’t a good place or a bad place. It was as though they were standing on a huge turtle shell. This was one of Old Turtle’s powerful Sure Kill Heavenly Technique.

“Try to force it to that place, the red place,” Old Turtle said telepathically.

Fire and water do not mix. The red place was a fire prison.

Here, even Qing Shui dared not move about recklessly. Suddenly, he thought about Nine Palace Steps.

Nine Palace Positioning!

Qing Shui tried tacking on his Nine Palace Positioning. To his surprise, it actually worked. The dangerous areas were just like the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation within the Nine Palace Positioning.

“Sister, try using your Nine Palace Steps,” Qing Shui said. Hua Rumei had only recently learned the Nine Palace Steps, so her hopes weren’t high.

“When I trained with the Palace Lord, I only learned up to One Origin Step. If I’m lucky, I can manage up to Duality Steps,” Hua Rumei said with embarrassment.

“That’s already very good. Try using One Origin Step. It will be slow, but it will allow you to move around this area freely,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Hua Rumei tried it. It actually worked, allowing her free movement. She looked gleefully at Qing Shui, then at Demon Lord.

Blue Dragon’s enormous body stretched menacingly towards Qing Shui’s group.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Banging sounds rang out like an explosion. The loud sounds hit like an invisible wall, dizzying and disorienting the group.

Turtle Shell Divination will not last for long. The most they had would be fifteen minutes. They needed to move swiftly or they would have wasted their reprieve.

Roar! Roar!

“Quickly! Scatter!” Old Turtle voice rang out, while speedily carrying the group away.

Dragon Reverse Scale!

A blue light burst out from Blue Dragon, causing the Turtle Shell Divination to slowly shatter and disappear.

Bang!

The giant explosive sound ripped apart the surrounding sky.

“He actually used up his most powerful Sure Kill Heavenly Technique,” Hua Rumei said, sounding happy.

“You will all die today!”

Blue Dragon flew up into the sky. Locking on to Qing Shui, it spat a ball of icefire at him.

Golden Sword!

It was a scary thing to try to intercept.

Bang!

Roar!

Blue Dragon’s enormous body shot out once again, sending out a shower of sparks.

The most direct method of attack was also the most effective. Only that could push the group to their limit. Due to the strength of the dragon race’s** and energy attacks, the only option was to avoid it.

Old Turtle took one look and used his hill-like body to smash into it.

Qing Shui used this moment to summon Fire Bird, Thunderous Beast and Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. ‘It was time’, he mused. What puzzled him was Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hellfire Phoenix had not used their Sure Kill Heavenly Technique

The power of Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hellfire Phoenix was no lesser than the two women. The two women were astonished by the appearance of the three Demonic Beasts.

The gigantic Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the shockingly

pitch-black Hellfire Phoenix were especially blinding.

Hellfire Phoenix wasn't as strong as Blue Dragon, but its bloodline was slightly more powerful.

Underworld Fireball!

Phoenix Might!

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

Dragon Elephant Might!

Thunderbolt !

Clang! Clang!

Qing Shui speedily strummed his Zither, Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack (Shield), directing it to Old Turtle.

Qing Shui wanted to turn Old Turtle into a tank, allowing him to absorb Blue Dragon's attacks. This would allow the others to focus on attacking Blue Dragon.

At that moment, Qing Shui was surprised to find that Demon Lord had secretly pulled out a meter long sword. It was blood red, to the point where one expected fresh blood to be dripping from it.

As Qing Shui stared, Demon Lord moved.

Her body's graceful movements didn't look fast, but it was full of mystery.

Blue Dragon began to panic. Even though Blue Dragon was stronger than Demon Lord, but it had misgivings about that blood red sword.

"Devil Sword, Devil Slaying Weapon. You have a Devil Slaying Weapon!" Blue Dragon cried out in fear.

Stab!

Demon Lord's longsword easily pierced Blue Dragon's body.

Roar!

The Devil Sword began to absorb Blue Dragon's blood, while viciously ripping through it's innards.

Blue Dragon roared loudly. It suddenly curled it's enormous body, intending to trap Demon Lord in it's folds.

Instead, Demon Lord pulled out her sword and easily dodged it, proceeding to stab another part of its body.

.....

“Look out!”

Roar!

Blue Dragon's body suddenly shrunk by a third, creating a cage of air to trap Demon Lord.

Draconic Ultimate Slaughter!

Blue Dragon's Sure Kill Heavenly Technique!

Violet Lightning Strike!

Qing Shui looked at Hua Rumei's astonished face and, without hesitation, allowed Thunderous Beast to use Violet Lightning Strike.

At the same time, he threw out the Treasure Hunting Pig.

Break him!

Treasure Hunting Pig unwaveringly rushed in, smashing several holes through Blue Dragon's air cage.

Violet Lightning Strike!

Thunderous Beast attacked Blue Dragon with a Violet Lightning Strike every time it recovered.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Pierce!

Qing Shui released several Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines, which promptly made their way into the holes punched through by

Treasure Hunting Pig, causing them to grow exponentially.

Stab! Stab!

Maybe it was the effect of Treasure Hunting Pig creating holes in Blue Dragon's air cage. When the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines rushed through, it caused the air cage to blow apart.

At this moment, Hua Rumei rushed in. Qing Shui was also shocked when he saw Hua Rumei's weapon.

Two blood red swords!

The material was very similar to Demon Lord's weapon!

Stab! Stab!

The two swords wrapped around her arms, all the way to their elbows. The blood red spectacle was a sight to behold. She was as quick and nimble as a leopard. With clean strikes, in Hua Rumei's hands, the blades looked extremely sharp.

Both blades easily pierced Blue Dragon's body.

AST 1423 - Treasure Hunting Pig's Transformation, Eighth Level Spiritual Medicinal Beast, Dragon Slaying Beast

Qing Shui was stunned. Her weapon was too mystical, demonic and dripping with blood. It filled people with fear.

Devil Slaying Weapon!

Qing Shui distinctly remembered that when Demon Lord pulled out her sword, the Dragon had called it a Devil Slaying Weapon. Among weapons, there were different grades. Apart from the legendary Artifacts and Divine Artifacts, there were Immortal Artifacts, Demonic Artifacts etc. Devil Slaying Weapons were on par with Divine Artifacts.

All Demonic artifacts had demonic natures. People loved and hated them. Those that loved them gained great power, but those that hated them would be betrayed by them. Demonic Artifacts constantly drained a user's soul. Those who were not strong enough would be controlled by it instead.

On the same note, those who used Demonic Artifacts frequently tended to hunger for death and blood. They became excessively cruel and violent to the point where they would not recognise friends and family, their personality warped beyond belief. Those betrayed by the Artifact showed these signs as well.

Roar! Roar!

Blue Dragon roared, shaking the heavens. Qing Shui now knew why Demon Lord could fight the multitude of forces from Soaring Dragon Continent on so many fronts. This woman was terrifying.

Or rather, both women were terrifying. Hua Rumei's weapon was not as strong as Demon Lord's, but it was made of the same material. It did not lose out much.

Bang!

Treasure Hunting Pig burrowed into Blue Dragon's body. After becoming Fourth Level Spiritual Medicinal Beast, it's powers grew, especially in terms of speed. With Demon Lord and Hua Rumei distracting Blue Dragon's attention, Treasure Hunting Pig managed to continue burrowing into Blue Dragon.

Roar! Roar!

Blue Dragon began to struggle. The violent movements forced Demon Lord and Hua Rumei to temporarily retreat. During that time, Blue Dragon's massive body was sliced into three pieces, fresh blood pouring out. It was then that Qing Shui took out his instruments and appeared next to Blue Dragon.

Catching Dragon's Blood!

Both women looked at Qing Shui, speechless. Even though dragon blood was valuable, there was no need to be this cheap!

Qing Shui collected two vats of blood and placed them in the Realm of the Violet Immortal. He took out another two vats, intending to fill them up just as Blue Dragon smashed into the vats and destroyed them, causing Qing Shui to temporarily retreat.

Seeing Hua Rumei look at him with a pondering look on her face, he laughed embarrassingly, "This stuff has too many uses, and it's difficult to come by."

"You gave us quite a surprise. You are knowledgeable in so many ways, and very proficient in your knowledge." Hua Rumei said in a sincere voice.

"You all surprised me more." Qing Shui laughed, embarrassed. He felt a little nervous earlier, as though he were the protagonist of a story.

"Without you, the princess and I would not have been able to retreat today," Hua Rumei said. She laughed at Qing Shui's expression, a sincere laugh with no other meaning to it.

Roar! Roar!

Blue Dragon began to struggle more violently, making the situation more scary.

“Humans, how dare you allow your Demonic Beast to consume my Pearl Of Immortals and Demons! The other Dragons will avenge me!” Blue Dragon roared in rage.

Eh!

Qing Shui thought for a moment, then understood. It must have been Treasure Hunting Pig.

Roar!

Blue Dragon roared in pain, sounding like one whose heart was being ripped asunder.

Blue Dragon’s powerful Qi began to drop.

“Qing Shui, when Demonic Beasts consume a dragon’s Pearl of Immortals and Demons, it leaves a mark. Any dragon in range will be able to sense it. They will know who has consumed a dragon’s Pearl, and will mark them as an enemy of the Dragons. They will come for their lives.” Hua Rumei said.

“Relax, it’s fine. They won’t be able to find us.” Treasure Hunting Pig usually resided in the Realm of the Violet Immortal. There would be nothing to sense.

The enormous Blue Dragon still struggled and shouted in vain. Once Treasure Hunting Pig began to burrow in its body, there was no going back. If only it had been more observant, it would have been able to easily knock Treasure Hunting Pig 180 li away. But once it managed to burrow into its body, it would be similar to the Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm, or worse.

When the gold, shining Pig returned, Blue Dragon had perished...

The two women looked at the squeaky clean Treasure Hunting Pig in disbelief. Hua Rumei actually caught it in mid-air with a big

hug. The Pig struggled in vain. It dared not use its teeth, as it knew who was friend and foe.

“Qing Shui, this little piggy is too magnificent. Let me play with it for two days please!”

Qing Shui looked at the pitiful expression on Treasure Hunting Pig’s face, smirked and then laughingly said:” He still needs to work. All my medicinal herbs are still waiting for him. Anytime you want to play with him, let me know and I will pull him out for you to play with. This is a Treasure Hunting Pig. We can bring him along to find treasure.”

“Ok. Once we finish up here, I wanna play with him.” Hua Rumei reluctantly handed the Pig over.

“Sure!”

Qing Shui nodded, listening to Hua Rumei’s words with ambiguity. Hearing such a beautiful woman say such words made one think of multiple implications of what she had said. Qing Shui decided not to think too much. In his heart, this woman was one whom he could be friends with.

“What use is there in consuming a Pearl of Immortals and Demons?” Qing Shui suddenly had a thought and hurriedly asked.

“It will massively increase one’s power. One will also inherit powers from the Pearl. In the case of Treasure Hunting Pig, he will inherit some of Blue Dragon’s power. It might even change it somewhat.” Hua Rumei said.

Qing Shui threw it directly into the Realm of the Violet Immortal and headed straight for the dying Blue Dragon with the intention of harvesting it. Dragon blood, bone, scales, heart, liver, marrow, Dragon Pearl, Dragon Demonic Crystal...

The Dragon’s skin, tendons, and even its flesh were stored away by Qing Shui. This was a big dragon. After Qing Shui had stored it all in the Realm of the Violet Immortal, Hua Rumei looked at Qing

Shui and said, "You have quite a treasure on you, for such a large being could be stored in it."

When Qing Shui had stored his table and bed earlier, it wasn't too odd. But the fact that such a large creature could be stored amazed everyone.

Qing Shui smiled, "I will keep these first. Later, I will refine some medicinal pills for you. By the way, have you finished the previous ones?" Qing Shui asked Demon Lord.

Demon Lord nodded!

Seeing Demon Lord nod her head, Qing Shui felt a sudden joy. He took out the recently refined Quadruple Portion Medicine, "Elder Strange gave me the formula to refine these. This Quadruple Portion Medicine."

They still had medicine. A Quadruple Portion was sufficient.

After packing up, the three of them hit the road once again. After Demon Lord packed away Old Turtle, Qing Shui performed the Nine Continents Steps.

.....

That night, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Immortal. What he saw left him in a daze. Treasure Hunting Pig's appearance in particular made Qing Shui want to cry.

The once cute pig's head had morphed into something odd. It had become a gold dragon head.....

Dragon Pig Beast!

It was rumored, that the Dragon had nine sons. This Dragon Pig Beast, however, was not among them. It had even grown in size. Now, it was the size of a calf. When it saw Qing Shui, it ran over excitedly.

Qing Shui didn't know whether to laugh, or to cry. He looked at Treasure Hunting Pig's abilities.

Dragon Slaying Beast! Eighth Level Spiritual Medicinal Beast!

Qing Shui was stunned. It wasn't a Dragon Pig Beast, but a Dragon Slaying Beast... Was it because it had slain Blue Dragon? Dragon Slaying Beast was a better name, definitely more heroic than Dragon Pig Beast. He was so afraid it would become a Dragon Pig Beast...

The most important part was that it was a Spiritual Medicinal Beast, especially an Eight Level one... Consuming the Pearl of Immortal and Demons had instantly made Treasure Hunting Pig a Dragon Slaying Beast. This power was also an earth-shaking change. Qing Shui felt relieved. The Realm of the Violet Immortal still needed it.

When Qing Shui saw its abilities, he was shocked once again.

A Dragon Slaying Beast's teeth and claws were indestructible. Its tough body could withstand enormous impact and could not be countered by the Five Elements.

Dragon Slaying Beast's whole body was harder than diamond. It had a powerful Gold Qi, Treasure Qi, and could retreat when injured.

It could be said that not much could hurt a Dragon Slaying Beast. As it was able to break through any prison, it could drill holes through a Demonic Beast's body and escape even if it had been eaten. It defied any force or poison attack.

It was like being a prickly hedgehog. No one could eat it.

Abilities: Treasure seeking, creation of Spiritual Pills, upgrading of Spiritual Pills. Specializing in Icefire attacks.

Its attacks contained Icefire, and caused a speed reduction as well overall damage increase.

Icefire Fireball: This attack had a chance to freeze a target, and was not affected by an opponent's defense.

Treasure Dragon Golden Qi: A passive skill, it enhanced one's speed a hundredfold, upgradable with no energy expenditure!

Qing Shui looked at this calf-sized beast emit a scary aura. Even though it looked docile now, its sharp aura should not be overlooked. This thing was dangerous. With its frightening speed, it could easily penetrate an unwary foe. The hundredfold speed increase made even more dangerous. What made the Dragon Slaying Beast terrifying was its extreme speed and indestructibility. Speed equaled power.

Dragon Slaying Beast was an aberration. It did not belong to any race. Rather, it was a mutated Demonic Beast. Demonic Beasts were plentiful, so a mutated one wasn't a rare sight.

Moreover, the Icefire Fireball was Blue Dragon's ability. The scary part was the possibility of freezing a target. The fact that it wasn't affected by an opponent's defense made this move a trump card. Once an opponent was frozen, Dragon Slaying Beast could kill any opponent, regardless of how powerful the opponent was.

Qing Shui looked at the last skill!

Dragon Slaying Qi: A passive skill, no energy expenditure, it suppressed 20% of any dragon's power, while simultaneously increasing Dragon Slaying Beast's strength and power tenfold.

The skill targeting dragons was frightening. It increased power tenfold. The Dragon Slaying Beast's power was unknown, but it was relatively unchanged comparative to the Treasure Hunting Pig's. However, that sharp and strong aura that seemed to promise death was unshakeable.

Qing Shui never thought that such a tiny thing could become a such a unique and terrifying Battle Beast. This power was like an assassin. A small slipup was fatal. Dragon Slaying Beast's body could not be harmed. When Qing Shui tested his full strength against it, all it did was push it back a little, with nary a scratch. According to Dragon Slaying Beast, it didn't feel a thing.

A skill that suppressed 20% of a dragon's energy. Qing Shui smiled. He knew that many powerful Demonic Beasts had dragon blood in them. If it could slay dragons, other Demonic Beasts weren't a problem. The Dragon Slaying Beast could play both the roles of an Eighth Level Spiritual Medicinal Beast and a powerful Battle Beast.

AST 1424 - Fifth Grade False God's Divide, Assembled at the Ancient Ruins Entrance

It had reached an adequate level of power, so the Treasure Hunting Pig mutated after swallowing the Blue Dragon Pearl of Immortals and Demons Essence. Not all beasts could swallow a dragon kind's Pearl of Immortals and Demons Essence. Normally, the stronger beast would swallow the Pearl of Immortals and Demons Essence of a weaker beast to increase their strength. If a weaker beast ate the Pearl of Immortals and Demons of a much stronger beast, there was a huge chance they would explode.

After swallowing it, they would usually only absorb a small part of it.

Moreover, swallowing a Pearl of Immortals and Demons Essence had a chance of inheriting the abilities from the Pearl of Immortals and Demons Essence. However, the chance was only 1/10,000th.

Treasure Hunting Pig was a Mutated Beast of Heaven and Earth and also a Treasure Beast, it was a rare encounter. Otherwise, it would be other beasts that would be trying to steal the Treasure Hunting Pig's strength, which would allow the power within the formidable Pearl of Immortals and Demons Essence to increase exponentially.

Looking at this little thing that had mutated into the Dragon Slaying Beast, Qing Shui was still very satisfied. From now on, if he encountered any dragon race, it would be a lot easier to kill them. The Dragon Slaying Beast was a unique and formidable existence, which could debuff for 20%. In addition to Qing Shui's Emperor Qi that could also debuff for 20%, this would cause the opponent to only be able to use their strength at 60%, reducing the level of threat.

Eighth Grade Spiritual Medicinal Beast!

Qing Shui thought about this and allowed the Dragon Slaying Beast to work around the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal for a bit. Since it had a much larger body now, the Dragon Slaying Beast completed its previous work in a quick fashion. Qing Shui could clearly feel that just from that bit of work, the medicinal properties of the medical herbs had increased by quite a bit.

Eighth Grade Spiritual Medicinal Beast was horrifying. Even the Jade Emperor Queen Bee was barely a Fourth Grade Spiritual Medicinal Beast. The later the stage, the harder it became to raise its grade. In terms of the Spiritual Beast Pill, he had two Spiritual Medicinal Beasts within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal right now, which was more than enough.

However, Qing Shui still needed a couple more. He needed to breed several water dwelling Spiritual Medicinal Beasts. This would allow the quality of the herbs and fish within the small pond to increase.

He almost required the herbs to refine the Spiritual Beast Pill. Now that he had an Eight Grade Spiritual Medicinal Beast, it should be even quicker when the time came.

The second day, Hua Rumei was looking for the Treasure Hunting Pig, but when Qing Shui retrieved the Dragon Slaying Beast, Hua Rumei said in annoyance, “Knew it, I should have played with it longer yesterday.....”

.....

Time unknowingly passed, and the Soaring Dragon Continent was already before them. Moreover, Qing Shui and the two women had already left the Battle Pavilion and Secret Service Pavilion behind. People knew the location of the Ancient Ruin, but the gathering location was not in front of the entrance of the Ancient Ruin. Furthermore, they had to be careful when they entered the Soaring Dragon Continent.

Qing Shui started to feel that the Soaring Dragon Continent was

the same as the Phoenix Dance Continent. This assumption was purely based on the surface. The truth was, the top tier powers within Soaring Dragon Continent were far more powerful than those of Phoenix Dance Continent.

Right now, Qing Shui knew the actual strength of a Fifth Grade False God from discussions between the Demon Lord and Hua Rumei. The Peak Fifth Grade False God's strength was at 16 million suns. Peak Sixth Grade False God's strength was at 32 million suns. Peak Seventh Grade False God's strength was at 64 million suns. Peak Eighth Grade and Peak Ninth Grade False God's strength was at 128 million and 256 million suns respectively.

Since he knew their strengths, Qing Shui felt like a speck of stardust within the vast cosmos. What was the limit of a human martial artist? False Gods were already like immortals of the World of Nine Continents. Then, what type of existence was the far away Divine Realm?

Soaring Dragon Continent!

This was Qing Shui's first time entering the Soaring Dragon Continent. The Demon Lord and Hua Rumei were both wearing bamboo hats, but even their loose clothing could not hide their charming figures. Many looked in their direction.

The secular world did not taint her, as she lightly walked about, each step carried a saintly ice-burning charm. No one would associate this type of woman with the legendary Demon Lord who was fond of killing.

The weather here was like mid-Autumn, and it was already morning. There was a breeze in the air. Even though it had been dozens of years, Qing Shui still enjoyed the breeze and air here. As he walked around the busy city, his mood was calm.

He enjoyed this feeling. He enjoyed this type of liveliness. Just like people who were watching the busy streets from a high-rise, it was that type of feeling. Once he entered the crowd, he slowly

melded into it. While he was observing others, people would also watch him from above.

State of Mind!

This was a type of State of Mind. A human's thought process and state of mind decided the heights that they could reach. A person like a frog at the bottom of a well that had a limited outlook and experience would limit their state of mind, as they could only see very little. If they could not break through, they would not rise to newer heights. To raise their state of mind, they would need to jump out of the well. However, this was a difficult feat.

Humans were the same, raising the level of their State of Mind was incredibly reliant on luck. Trying to raise the level was like a frog trying to leave the bottom of a well.

"What are you thinking about? Your expression looks weird," Hua Rumei's voice transmitted over.

"I was thinking when I could stop and go live a simple life, protecting my family." Qing Shui shook his head.

"I couldn't tell that you were thinking these things. You are so young, yet you're thinking in such a mature fashion." Hua Rumei was stunned, but she smiled.

"I left home when I was sixteen. Most of the time, I was away from my family. After so many struggles with my life on the line, there are still so many things I must do. There's no slowing down, as I have only relied on myself....." Qing Shui said softly, and his tone carried traces of tiredness.

Hua Rumei was quiet, as she looked at this man's back. It was a back that carried loneliness, desolation, but it was also unyielding. She said softly, "You saved sister's life. If you have anything in the future, I will deal with them with you. Unless you no longer need me, or you come to hate me."

"Older sister, why do you keep bringing up that incident where I

treated your condition? Do you not consider me a good friend? Not to mention that we are sister and brother now,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“I will no longer bring this matter up in the future.”

The Demon Lord stood on the side. He could not see her expression, and he could only feel that she was looking afar.

After traveling for a while, they arrived at the Soaring Dragon Continent. He went down to go and check it out. It was Qing Shui’s first time here, so he suggested to go walk around. The two women had no objections since they still had some time. The Nine Continents Steps had already saved them quite a bit of time.

“Someone seems to be watching us.” Qing Shui’s spiritual sense picked up a hidden sense locking onto them, as he said softly.

“Someone locking onto us as we arrive on the Soaring Dragon Continent is not strange at all. Since we came from outside, having them observe and target us is not a strange thing,” the Demon Lord said softly.

Qing Shui’s spiritual sense was powerful, but it would seem that the Demon Lord’s spiritual sense was even stronger.

“Do you know which organization it is?” Qing Shui asked in a low voice.

“It should be Yin Moon Sect. They specialize in stealth and poison.”

“Will they attack us?”

“Can’t be certain. The chance of fighting now will not be big. Otherwise, our whereabouts will be exposed,” the Demon Lord said slowly.

“No fear. We will wait for them here. Then, we will go directly over there. Even if they want to follow us, they would not know where to go.” Qing Shui’s Nine Continents Steps could use himself

as the center. He could bring many people within a hundred-meter radius with him.

“That is good too.”

.....

Several days later, Battle Pavilion and Secret Service Pavilion’s members arrived. That day, Qing Shui directly used the Nine Continents Steps to make a group of people instantly disappear into thin air. This was the best method to avoid trackers. Of course, if they really wanted to track the Demon Lord Palace’s whereabouts, they could still slowly investigate to discover it.

But he estimated that they did not know the terrifying ability of his Nine Continents Steps. His consecutive use of it had already opened a wide distance between them. It was a perimeter that they could not imagine. Those who wanted to intercept them in the middle would find nothing but air.

The Ancient Ruin was not far from the intersection of the three continents. They could reach it within three days. It was a location similar to the Sacred Land of Panacea, and it had a boundary made of mist. Only those above Martial Emperor could enter. Moreover, there was no limit. It could be entered at any time or day; however, it was very dangerous inside. If one was unlucky, beasts could immediately eat them.

Ancient Ruin’s entrance was at the heart of a giant mountain range—Dragon Chant Mountain.

The reason why the Demon Lord Palace and Dragon Palace would fight within the Ancient Ruin was because someone said that they had found an Ancient Divine Temple within the ruins. Thus, there were many people here. Both the ‘righteous’ and the ‘evil’ were here.

It did not matter who got the good stuff, as people would fight for it. This would naturally cause lots of fights to break out or even

giant battles.

Dragon Chant Mountain was like a giant spiraling dragon. The gate of the Ancient Ruin was located in the midwest section of Dragon Chant Mountain; at the inverse scale area of the dragon mountain.

With the crystalline light gleaming, the boundary was huge. It was tall and wide and spanned at least ten thousand meters.

At this time, the place was already packed with people. In reality, it was packed with people every day. There were those who could enter and those who could not enter. To rush pass the boundary required a large consumption of strength. Those who could not enter were here in the Dragon Chant Mountain to hunt for treasures.

If they were to enter, they would partner up and enter.

Suddenly, Qing Shui saw some familiar powers. There were three of them, Divine Sound Sect, Divine Beast Sect, and Wild Ghost Valley. Other than these, there were a few other forces, but they were all forces that opposed those who claim to be a righteous organization.

Divine Sound Sect's clothing was easy to recognize while the Divine Beast Sect wore clothing embroidered with beasts. Moreover, the Wild Ghost Valley had just come out. He had to ask Hua Rumei to verify.

"We should go over. Whatever the case, we are on the same side as those guys," the Demon Lord said, as she led them.

Divine Sound Sect had several people. Divine Beast Sect, as well as Wild Ghost Valley, had several people walk out. Of course, the Demon Lord Palace was the strongest existence amongst them.

Divine Sound Sect only had women. There were two older but well-rounded women that walked out. They resembled a ripe peach. Qing Shui could also see Shen Ling, as Shen Ling happily

walked over.

“To think we meet again.”

“Yes, what a coincidence,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“How was it at Demon Lord Palace?” Shen Ling did not care for others. She tugged at Qing Shui as if they were really close. Perhaps because Qing Shui was her benefactor, but she naturally believed him and felt close.

“Good. Why did you guys not enter?” Qing Shui asked, as he didn’t understand.

“We were waiting for you. Do you see the surrounding people? They are all enemies. If it was not because we weren’t weaklings either, they would have probably wiped us out. Many people have already entered, but we must wait till Demon Lord Palace enters. Otherwise, we would all be wiped out in one go,” Shen Ling said with a smile.

“You must be Qing Shui. Thank you for saving Ling’er.”

After their greetings, a well-rounded flirtatious woman walked out beside Shen Ling and smiled.

AST 1425 - Divine Beast Sect, Lü Brothers, Ancient Ruin

Qing Shui turned around to see a mature woman. Her features were mature but refined; her lips were a bit thick, but they carried a bit of sexiness. Her hair was coiled up, which made her neck appear even longer.

“Oh, Qing Shui, this is my master,” Shen Ling hastily told Qing Shui.

“Greetings senior, it wasn’t any huge matter. Miss Shen has already told me the way to head for the Demon Lord Palace,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“I heard Ling’er play a melody. She said you were the one who gave it to her. Would you mind if Ling’er let me look at it?” The woman said and smiled at Qing Shui.

“Of course, I don’t mind. If you like it please, you could teach it to anyone,” Qing Shui said indifferently.

Qing Shui’s attitude bewildered those around him. Any technique was a treasure within the World of the Nine Continents, so nobody would give out their battle techniques without proper compensation. The more powerful the technique, the more stingy people became. They would consider it a priceless treasure.

The woman could tell that the melody Shen Ling played was powerful. But as her senior, and especially as a music addict, she would not dare to ask, especially if it was hers. If someone else taught Ling’er, sometimes teaching it to others was not permitted.

“Oh, then thank you. Mister is now a member of the Demon Lord Palace. Divine Sound Sect and Demon Lord Palace stand on the same front, so if there is time, I would love to discuss and explore music with Mister,” said the woman courteously.

“That sounds good. I am interested in the music of the Divine

Sound Sect.”

.....

After they chatted for a while, Qing Shui focused on the Divine Beast Sect. The Divine Beast Sect was male only, and each of them carried the aura of a wild beast. Their body size did not matter, as they all carried the same aura.

“You are Qing Shui from the Western Oxhe Continent. You killed people from the Desolate Sect Lu Clan.”

At this time, a coarse voice was transmitted over.

Two men from the Divine Beast Sect walked out. They were about middle aged. They were both tall and burly, and their bodies carried a terrifying wild beast aura. If one closed their eyes, they would feel a terrifying beast before them.

Once he heard that line, Qing Shui knew who they were. They were the genius brothers from the Desolate Sect. They were the brothers who had the Heart of Demonic Beast. They looked alike, regardless of their height or body size.

“I am Qing Shui. Killing members of the Lu Clan? I’m not sure, I only know that I kill people that are worth killing,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

These two had a scary innate talent, and they were both Peak Martial Emperor. However, they practiced Divine Beast Possession, so their real strength was at beginner False God. They were both beast tamers, so he was not sure whether they had also tamed some horrifyingly strong beasts.

“Young man, you seem strong. How about we exchange pointers when things here are settled. I hope you can safely walk out of the Ancient Ruin,” the man said with much confidence.

A single man spoke all these words. On the other hand, the fellow with the slightly darker skin tone had not spoken a word.

Divine Beast Sect had two slightly old elders here, and they walked out, “What’s the matter?”

“Master. He killed the apprentice’s family. There needs to be an end to this matter.”

“Is that so? Then, let the matter here be settled first before we deal with it. How about it?” said the chubby elder toward Demon Lord and Hua Rumei.

Hua Rumei smiled lightly, “If anything, just talk to him directly.”

The old man was stunned, as he looked towards Qing Shui. Then, Qing Shui said with indifference, “I will accompany anything you want, but don’t regret it when the time comes.”

“Alright, everyone, let’s stop talking now. We need to get ready to head inside. I believe they have already sent quite a few people inside. Don’t let them steal all the treasures.” Hua Rumei smiled toward the upset Divine Beast Sect members.

“Right, let’s enter!” The woman from Divine Sound Sect said in agreement.

“Enter. This matter can be discussed later, it is not like they can run off,” said a lean and peculiar old man.

Member of the Wild Ghost Valley!

Qing Shui looked at the elder who wore loose clothing. This elder gave off an overpowering gloomy and cold aura. Just as Hua Rumei had explained, Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley had a closer relationship.

Moreover, these brothers definitely held a high position. Otherwise, they would not make enemies with the Demon Lord Palace for one mere person.

The Demon Lord took the lead, and the members of the Demon Lord Palace followed her. The Divine Sound Sect also followed them and directly flew toward the giant boundary.

Some members of the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley would enter as long as they could break through the boundary barrier. The higher the risk, the bigger the reward. If they were lucky, they could even take advantage of the situation.

A somewhat strong force was transmitted; it was the boundary's repelling force. Those who were Marital Emperor and above could withstand it, so they could enter with ease.

Vaguely, Qing Shui realized that he was already within the Ancient Ruin. Once he entered, there was an indescribable aura. It was very clear and had hints of desolation and ancientness.

Looking further away, he could not see the end. There were shadows of the mountains and a giant green plain. There were sparsely spaced trees and thick luscious grass underneath his feet. There were some animals around, but it was mostly filled with wild beasts. Once they saw the humans, the beasts ran off in fear.

There was an area nearby covered with rocks, and these giant rocks were all about the size of little hills. They were roughly a hundred or so meters tall.

This location was mystical, and this area was still part of Dragon Chant Mountain. The boundary was at the reverse scale area of Dragon Chant Mountain. However, the surrounding area was spacious and empty, and he could see no end to it.

Someone had found the Ancient Divine Shrine, but it was too dangerous. After many casualties, they returned to spread the news. In front of benefits and interest, sometimes life was no longer that valuable. Not that it was not valuable, but humans were born to like adventure, or perhaps they were born with greed.

Most people would hope for fortune within their heart, so they would like to gamble.

Of course, many people were also confident in themselves. Just

like a cliché from his previous life, those who drown in the river all knew how to swim. Many of those who drown knew how to swim. Otherwise, they wouldn't enter the water in the first place. Those who don't enter the water won't drown.

The Ancient Divine Shrine was directly west. Qing Shui had not seen people from the Dragon Palace, nor had he seen anyone else. Right now, they grouped together to form a faction. With everyone together, even if there was an opportunity, they would not pull their back leg. Compared to the righteous group, their strength was weaker. If a problem occurred, those people that called themselves the righteous group would not mind wiping them out in the Ancient Ruin.

These people treated the Four Great Evil Powers as the head. However, this time, members of the Demon Lord Palace would go first. That was because they knew that the Demon Lord Palace and the Dragon Palace were going to fight within the Ancient Ruin. There was going to be one side that fell in this battle. Perhaps both parties would fall or even be completely wiped out.

“Qing Shui, we will go ahead first!”

Hua Rumei's words were enough to explain everything. They greeted the others. Then, they quickly left the location.

After they left the view of the others, they consecutively used the Nine Continent Steps. They had already left the others far behind.

Divine Sound Sect, Divine Beast Sect, and Wild Ghost Valley together. This was not a group that anyone could take down. Within the Ancient Ruin, having lots of people was not always a good thing.

He used the Nine Continents Step until he had two uses left. Qing Shui stopped. These two uses were his life saving measures, as this place was unlike any other.

This area was covered in grassland and forestry, but a large

portion of it was in ruins. There were also rugged mountainous areas and swamps. It was a messy area that had lots of luscious plants. Many beasts existed here.

“We will stop here for one day. Usual standards, everyone do their own things,” the Demon Lord ordered.

Qing Shui stood, as he watched others from the Demon Lord Palace cultivate or patrol the area. These were all elites of the Demon Lord Palace, which was her foundation. To love her was to love everything related to her.

Qing Shui thought of his formation.

Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation!

This was difficult to cultivate, but those within the Ancient Ruins were the best of the best. Qing Shui saw Jin Ci and a tall burly man chatting.

The Devil Chief of Battle Pavilion. His strength must be a terrifying existence. If he was in the Demon Lord Palace, he would be someone of power. It was rumored that he was an old subordinate of the Demon Lord's family, and he had quite the sway within the Demon Lord Palace. Half of the matters of the palace would involve him. If there were any battles, the Battle Pavilion would always be there.

“Brother Qing Shui, come here!” Jin Ci looked at Qing Shui and hurriedly greeted him.

Jin Ci was envious of how Qing Shui could hang around with Hua Rumei and the Demon Lord. However, he was undisturbed, as he was not one to remember hate. That was because even if Qing Shui was not here, he would still not have a chance.

“This is Zhan Yu, Brother should know, Big Brother, this is Qing Miraculous Doctor. He is the one who cured Vice Palace Lord,” Jin Ci said with a smile with some subtleties.

The smile made Qing Shui confused.

“Qing Miraculous Doctor. Thank you for treating Rumei. I, Zhan Yu, owe you a favor,” the tall burly man said seriously.

He looked like he was already past middle age. His face carried a healthy and manly aura. This fellow was a charming man, especially given his age.

Qing Shui looked towards Zhan Yu. Then, he understood, “Brother Zhan, please don’t be overly courteous. Just refer to me as Qing Shui.”

“Then, I won’t be overly courteous. Brother Qing, in the future, we will both fight alongside Demon Lord Palace.”

“Of course, Brother Zhan’s relationship with the Vice Palace Lord seems beyond the norm!” Qing Shui said as he laughed.

“She is my fiancé. We were about to get married, but something happened. Thus, things were delayed. I had wanted to thank brother sooner, but Rumei did not allow it,” Zhan Yu laughed.

Qing Shui had not thought that the man wearing a blood red battle suit was Hua Rumei’s fiancé, but he was happy regardless.

“Brother seems to be very fortunate. Now that sister is healed, when will you guys get married?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“She said to wait until the matter here is settled. She wants you to be our wedding witness,” Zhan Yu said happily.

“Sounds good. Oh right, I have a formation technique that might be of interest to you and Brother Jin.” Qing Shui took out the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation and placed it in front of the two of them.

“A good formation technique, but it needs some time. This is our Battle Pavilion’s Battle Blood Formation that we have used for half my life. It would be too difficult to discard it and learn something else.” Zhan Yu looked like he was in a bit of a dilemma. Although the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation was good, the Battle Blood Formation was better suited for Battle Pavilion and its

members.

AST 1426 - Devil Slaying Battle Blood Formation, Encounter with the Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear

“Would you mind letting me have a look at your Battle Blood Formation?” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“No I don’t, here!” Zhan Yu smiled and passed the Battle Blood Formation to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui immediately started to look through it. He discovered that this formation was mainly used as a kind of restraint to joint attacks. It increased the user’s morale and circulated the strength of their blood. Somehow, it felt like a kind of strength of youth from his previous incarnation. It was filled with hot-bloodedness.

No wonder it was called the Battle Blood Formation. Of course, the positionings within the formation also coordinated with each other. All in all, it was a simple yet effective formation.

“Elder brother Zhan, this formation is really easy. Not to be offensive, but if you encounter a person with equal strength who happened to be proficient at setting up formations, you will fall towards the passive side if you can’t defeat your opponent in one move. Once that happens, the whole situation will worsen.” Qing Shui closed the formation and passed it back to Zhan Yu.

When it came to things related to formations, it has been an indisputable fact that Qing Shui was very knowledgeable at it. One look was all it took for him to realize the mysterious principles of the formation itself.

“Younger brother Qing, it seems that you are an expert in formations. Rumei was the one who gave me the Battle Blood Formation.” Zhan Yu said with a smile.

Qing Shui was reminded of some of the decorations around Hua

Rumei's courtyard. They all somehow foreshadowed some sort of formations. Furthermore, they were all very powerful. In comparison to the Grand Elder, her formation was equal, if not even better than his.

"Will you mind if I help you make some amends to the formation?" Qing Shui looked at Zhan Yu after thinking for a while.

After all, it was a formation given to him by Hua Rumei. He feared that Zhan Yu would disagree to it. There was a lot of people who would be unwilling to destroy things given to them by the people dear to them.

"Of course I won't mind. In fact, I couldn't have asked for more." Said Zhan Yu, carefree.

Qing Shui took out the Devil Slaying Formation. "Elder brother, why don't you first have a look at this and do some research on it? Brother Jin, you shall join too. I am going to do some research on the formation first. I will develop a better one as soon as possible."

Naturally, Jin Ci happily agreed to it. Zhan Yu nodded his head. He also summoned some of his most impressive subordinates from below.

In the meantime, Qing Shui approached Hua Rumei's tent. He had never expected for Hua Rumei to be Zhan Yu's fiancée. He had not heard even the slightest news about it prior to this. However, it was not like there was a need for the others to tell him about it.

But in Qing Shui's opinion, Zhan Yu was truly a decent individual. It was just that he would not last longer than ten years with how he was now. If necessary, he would not mind helping him out a little so as to help him lengthen the time at which both him and Rumei would seem suitable for each other.

Upon entering the tent, Qing Shui realized that the Demon Lord was also in there. He was stunned and smiled, "Milady, so you are

here as well.”

“Yes, are you looking for her for urgent matters?” The Demon Lord stood up while speaking. She should be getting ready to leave.

“No, it’s nothing that important. Why don’t you give some suggestions as well? Let’s investigate it together.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Once Qing Shui put it this way, she would naturally have to stay behind.

“I suppose the Battle Blood Formation was invented by elder sister. I would like to blend in other formations into it. Why don’t you guys take a look at this formation first? In the meantime, also explain to me about Battle Blood Formation. Oh yes, elder sister, you won’t mind, would you?” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Did he tell you everything?” Hua Rumei said a bit embarrassingly.

“Tell me what?” Qing Shui asked seriously.

“Forget it, stop pretending. Alright, actually, this formation was invented by the me and the Palace Lord. It is intended for killing the opponents swiftly, in a spurt of energy resembling that of a tiger.”

Hua Rumei smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui passed over the Devil Slaying Formation. He gave each of them one and said, “There are pros and cons to it. For example, they can’t fight against people slightly stronger than them, nor will they be able to attack with a spurt of energy. Basically, they will completely be on the passive side. If the strength of their blood is weakened, the formation will basically be done for.”

“We are aware of this as well. But it’s too hard to add a formation into another formation. It’s not possible. The requirement for it is too high, especially for high level formations of such.” It’s rare to see the Demon Lord taking the initiative to talk.

“I figure you both should know about the Nine Palace Positionings? Actually, it’s difficult to add a formation into another formation. But there are also alternate ways to achieve it, Mystical Gate, Escape Arts, Nine Palace, Five Elements, they are all factors that can be made use of. After that, then only shall we try to solve those minor conflicts. Following time, they will blend into each other completely. This is the Nine Palace Eight Trigram Formation, this is the Nine Palace Eight Trigram Sword Formation, it may help for you two to take a look at them.”

Following on, they began to research it and blend them together, although Qing Shui was still the one in charge of mostly everything. He came here to understand thoroughly about the Battle Blood Formation. Within four hours time, Qing Shui has already blended the basic part of Devil Slaying Formation and Battle Blood Formation together.

Devil Slaying Battle Blood Formation!

Devil Slaying Formation was an positioning formation. It had a fixed path which could help increase vitality and battle prowess. Most importantly, it could produce Devil Slaying Qi, causing the entire formation to be covered with a sort of blurry qi which could help to hinder the enemy’s eyesight. It was capable of even hindering Spiritual Sense. If combined it with the violet Battle Blood Formation, the formation would help the user to draw out the full potential of their battle prowess and also increase their vitality by many folds.

The two girls were extremely surprised when they witnessed it. They had never expected for a person to be so knowledgeable in formations. Now, even the Demon Lord herself was surprised with Qing Shui. After all, he had too much knowledge for an individual. In addition to all the things he knew, he was an alchemist and a physician. It was more than enough for him to stand at such a high position.

The two girls were naturally able to understand the motive of

Qing Shui doing so. Once Battle Pavilion became strong, the Demon Lord Palace would also become strong.

.....

Both of the girls were experts in formations. Qing Shui did not hesitate to share the formations with both of the girls, nor did they reject it.

On the same day, Qing Shui and the girls managed to perfect the formation. When they had time, they would let the Battle Pavilion practice it.

Regarding the Battle Blood Formation, the people from Battle Pavilion have practiced it to the point of formation. Now, they only have to blend in the Devil Slaying Formation and add a few more positionings to it. Even though it was a bit difficult, all of these people had decent talents.

Cotton Pavilion chose the path of assassination. Qing Shui passed on his Nine Palace Step and Nine Palace Eight Trigram Formations to them. It wouldn't take long until they became like a tiger that had grown wings.

These people weren't idiots. Naturally, they were able to see through Qing Shui's hard work. They were aware of Qing Shui's relation with the Demon Lord, but they were unclear as to the exact nature of that relationship. They did not believe they shared the sort of boy-girl relation. But the fact that he was able to hang out with the Demon Lord and Hua Rumei already proved that he was definitely no ordinary person.

Now, Qing Shui would use Nine Continents Step to make haste to his journey everyday. He would use the remaining time to cultivate formations. This was the fastest method for him to increase his overall strength. At the same time, however, the set bar for the individual's talents and intelligence was also very high.

Whenever he had used Nine Continent Steps, there were a few

times when he ran into Beast Tide. Among these Beast Tides, there were a lot which were of the Asian Dragon Species. Some of them were also enormous ancient demonic beasts. Without further hesitation, Qing Shui would continuously unleash his Nine Continents Steps. There were times when he almost got interrupted. This was happening in mid-air. In a Beast Tide, beasts were basically everywhere, in the air as well as on the ground. In comparison, there would be fewer of them in air.

This time he once again, very unfortunately, ran into such a place. But it wasn't a Beast Tide, it was just a herd of demonic beasts. Furthermore, this also occurred the last time he unleashed his Nine Continents Steps.

“Everyone, get ready for battle!” Hua Rumei's voice could be heard by everyone.

Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear!

This was a herd of Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bears. Each and everyone of them were sized as huge as a small mountain. Qing Shui and the group has actually arrived right in the centre of the herd. They were surrounded by almost a hundred of these gigantic beasts.

Roar! Roar!

Its roaring noise which shook heaven itself caused the people to prostrate with fear.

These gigantic beasts had bodies resembling that of stones, except the stones were gold in color. Their golden bodies which were akin to flaring golden flames began to charge towards Qing Shui and the group.

The Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bears were demonic beasts with two attributes, metal and fire. It had terrifyingly powerful physical body. Its attacks were accompanied with the sharpness of metal attributes and the violence of flame attributes. They were

also capable of resisting against Spirit Energy quite well. Even Qing Shui was a bit speechless when he saw them.

Their only weakness was that they were very slow with their movements. Or else, this herd would have been unstoppable.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui didn't hesitate to unleash his moves. He managed to weaken the overall strength of that gigantic bear by 20%. Now, Qing Shui wanted to lower down the opponent's speed.

Tidal Cloudwave Seal!

Seal of Xuantian!

Hundred Birds Worshipping the Phoenix!

Phoenix Battle Intent!

Right now, Qing Shui didn't dare to let down his guard. He immediately summoned the Dragon Slaying Beast. The beast should be able to move like a fish in water here. It was very fast and it was able to break through everything. Certainly, it was specifically used to counter against gigantic monsters like these.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Qing Shui swung his hand and unleashed a number of Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines around the surroundings. He used them to halt the movement of the Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bears.

The others had already set up their formations. The Demon Lord and Hua Rumei have also started their battles.

Their weapons were very terrifying. Each time they attacked, they were able to cut off one piece of the meat of the gigantic monsters, causing the beasts to roar in agony.

Golden Flame Explosive Strike!

Suddenly, an enormous Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear

appeared right in front of Hua Rumei through some unknown means. Both of its palms were flaring with golden flame as it attempted to slap her.

However, Hua Rumei seemed as if she was dumbfounded. She stood there, motionless. This has caused a lot of people to panic.

This was the Heavenly Sure-kill Technique of the Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear.

Qing Shui was about to make his move. But right at this moment, a bloody red shadow suddenly bumped into Hua Rumei. As Qing Shui swung his hand, he instantly unleashed a golden aura. But this golden aura wasn't directed towards the Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear. It was directed towards the red shadow.

Zhan Yu!

Qing Shui aimed his attack at Zhan Yu! Zhan Yu was bombarded by the force of the golden flame and got staggered by the attack. He flew out like a kite which has had its rope cut off and spurted fresh blood out of his mouth. The blood which he spurted out settled down on top of the bloody red battle armor, causing the color of the armor to look even brighter than before.

“Zhan Yu!”

Hua Rumei has come back to her senses. She rushed to Zhan Yu anxiously. Tears could be seen sliding down of her face.

Qing Shui's figure charged towards the enormous Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear.

Phoenix Finger!

Both of Qing Shui's hands were already shining with golden light. He constantly struck the Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear with tremendous force. The entire scene looked really magnificent. At the same time, heaving and noises of collisions could constantly rang out.

Bang!

Suddenly, Qing Shui abruptly thrust out his fist. The next thing which came into his sight was the enormous Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear flying out backwards. When it fell onto the ground, it jerked a few times before stopping.

Bang!

The enormous Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear suddenly exploded. The Dragon Slaying Beast had actually separated the limbs off the body of the gigantic monster.

The speed of Demon Lord's sword was becoming faster and faster. At the same time, she was also continuously unleashing the Heavenly Techniques.

The Old Turtle was already protecting the others. With its defense, it was still able to withstand the attacks. After all, Qing Shui had already weakened the opponents significantly. Not only that, he had even boosted the strength of the people on his side. That being the case, the situation would have been a lot different. It would have been able to barely withstand those attacks.

Qing Shui immediately tossed a Golden Fragrance Jade towards Hua Rumei, "Sister, let him take this pill. Everything is going to be fine."

Qing Shui communicated with the Dragon Slaying Beast and instructed it to strengthen its attack. As of now, the Dragon Slaying Beast was his most powerful beast. It's almost as if it could instantly kill the opponent once it spotted their weak points. The Dragon Slaying Beast was one of the most terrifying existence after it dominated in speed.

AST 1427 - Unpredictable, the powerful Heavenly Talisman

Qing Shui took out a lot of flags. He waited for the right opportunity and began setting up formations. The speed at which he was currently setting up his formations was really fast. As a matter of fact, he managed to kill an Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear while he was halfway through setting up the Nine Palace Eight Trigram Formation.

“Everyone, don’t move. If an Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear rushes in, kill it together right away.” Qing Shui said as he approached Zhan Yu.

Even though Qing Shui successfully managed to avoid a direct hit and only used the Taichi Golden Qi to push Zhan Yu, he was still severely injured. That was a Sure Kill Heavenly Technique. The bloody armor on his body might have been strong, but all of his organs were already injured badly, so much so that if he had used more force, they were bound to burst. By then, the only thing that awaited him was death. No matter how good Qing Shui’s medical expertise was, it would still be useless.

“Elder Brother Zhan, how are you feeling?” Qing Shui let out his hand to feel his pulse.

Zhan Yu’s body was stained with fresh blood. Yet he revealed a smile on his face, “It seems elder brother owe you another debt this time. I owe you two lives.”

“Don’t be so formal. Be careful, you may not be able to marry elder sister like this.” Qing Shui cracked a joke.

At first, there were still tears on Hua Rumei’s face, but now her face revealed a bit of shyness as well. She said worriedly, “How is he? Is he in danger?”

“As long as he is still breathing, I can assure you that I can save

him. Elder Brother is good. He is in perfect shape.” While speaking, Qing Shui took out his Gold Needle and helped him performed acupunctures.

With Force of Rebirth, Qing Shui’s formidable Acupuncture was slowly recovering the injuries across Zhan Yu’s body. The speed at which it healed was unbelievable. For a person’s medical expertise to achieve this kind of level, it was truly terrifying. If someone were to discover his medical expertise, they would definitely invite him over no matter the cost.

By the time Qing Shui kept his needles, Zhan Yu had more or less recovered by 50%. The only thing he needed to do to fully recover would be to have some good rest. If not for the Golden Fragrance Jade and Qing Shui’s treatment, he would have likely been down in the Netherworld reporting his attendance to Hades by now.

Zhan Yu could now move as he pleased and was able to use his strength, which didn’t exceed that of Martial Saint.

During this time, only one Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear intruded the area. It was killed by the group fairly easily.

This was the Ancient Ruins. It had a lot of demonic beasts with ancient bloodlines. If one were to carelessly run into one, they would be in bad luck. The weak ones could only rely on their luck while they were here. If they had been careless for one second, they might end up totally erased.

As soon as Qing Shui changed his formations, a lifegate was opened. It were as if he could hold back all of the enemies. As soon as an Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear appeared, The Dragon Slaying Beast, Dragon Turtle, Qing Shui, Demon Lord, Hua Rumei and the others would all rush forward to kill it instantly.

After killing about twenty or more, the rest of them fled. Although demonic beasts at this level of strength weren’t as smart as humans, some of them still possessed intelligence up to a certain extent. They knew that they had run into formidable warriors

today, hence they were left with no choice but to run. This was the basic instinct of demonic beasts.

Once again, Qing Shui managed to earn himself quite a few things. The skin of these Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear could be used to make heavy armors. Their bear galls as well as heart could be used to create medicines as well as make food taste more delicious. Qing Shui collected a lot of things from these monsters and put them into the realm. After that, he looked for a spot to set up his tent.

They roasted bear meats together for their meal. Qing Shui gave the flavorings which he made to Jin Ci and the others.

Hua Rumei decided to stay with Zhan Yu. Zhan Yu was willing to throw away his own life for Hua Rumei. From here, it could be seen that this man truly loved her. It has always been said that the one who survived a disaster was destined to great fortune forever after. The both of them were considered to have experienced a calamity. Now, both of their hearts have gotten even closer to each other.

With Hua Rumei gone, Qing Shui still chose to stay with the Demon Lord. He took out some wine while roasting some meat.

“I wonder when Dragon Palace will show themselves. We are not far away from the Ancient Shrine.” Qing Shui said while roasting the meat.

“It should be quite soon. They will definitely not make their move within the Ancient Divine Shrine.” The Demon Lord whispered.

“Are the things within the Ancient Divine Shrine very important?”

“It’s possible that Supreme Treasures will appear within the Ancient Divine Shrine. They are capable of overturning the fate of a particular sect. Of course, there is also the possibility that it may

just be piles of rubbles.”

“The Ancient Ruin is so big. If we don’t manage to encounter Dragon Palace, will the war still start?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“The probability of this happening is zero. This place is located not far away from Ancient Ruins. If I am right, we are already within the enemies’ sight by now. They are just waiting for an opportunity to make their move.”

Qing Shui was stunned. He smiled. No wonder Demon Lord would seclude herself with formations every time she arrived at a new place. It’s so that people from the outside wouldn’t be able to sense what she was doing from the inside.

“Are you confident in beating Dragon Palace?” Qing Shui asked Demon Lord while passing her a piece of roasted meat.

“There is nothing that’s absolute in this world. The only thing I fear is that there may be other people taking part in it alongside Dragon Palace. I only fear that someone will secretly lay their dirty hands on this.” Demon Lord seemed to be a bit displeased when she thought about this.

“I have seen your footworks. Blend the Nine Palace Positionings into it.” Qing Shui was stating a fact when he had said this. This woman was able to cultivate the Nine Palace Steps to a point where she was not inferior compared to his own in the slightest. Furthermore, her weapons and killer techniques were too terrifying. If she was really able to perfect the Nine Palace Step, her foundation strength would definitely be redoubled.

“I am already cultivating it. From the last time you gave it to me, I have already begun cultivating it. Now, I have cultivated up to the Eight Trigram Step. Ever since then, my progress came to a halt. I am unable to break through any further.” As the Demon Lord spoke, she sounded dull and cold like usual. Despite this, Qing Shui was still able to feel a slight fluctuation in her mind. She

seemed to be feeling a bit unnatural, but that feeling was hard to describe in words.

Qing Shui was stunned. Such speed and talent..... Even though it had been a few years, it was still quite formidable for her to have cultivated up till the Eight Trigram Step. But why did she never use it? Qing Shui began to wonder if it had to do with him being here.

But it seemed to not be thinking about these. Why wouldn't she use it? The Eight Trigram Step was certainly even more powerful than her current footwork.

“To break through Nine Palace Steps, it will require me to help access some of the acupoints across your legs and feet. And also, Body Constitution Nurturing. I will need to do that to help strengthen the restoration of some of the unmentionable diseases across your legs.” Qing Shui said gently. He said it very simply like he was talking without much thought.

Qing Shui helped the Demon Lord fill up a bowl of soup. This was the first time the two of them had eaten alone. Qing Shui felt really weird. For unknown reasons, he was actually able to eat together with this woman. Despite how ice-cold this woman looked, she seemed to be someone who did not know how to reject others. If Qing Shui had not suddenly spurt out some stuff, it was very likely that he would not have been able to make it this far.

Of course, if it had been some other guy, it was unlikely that they would be able to make it this far. Qing Shui had saved Hua Rumei and had also helped them a lot in medicinal pills, not to mention that he was a member of Demon Lord Palace. All of these reasons contributed to the situation today.

Qing Shui had no idea what the Demon Lord was thinking. She was just sitting there ice-cold. She would not look at you, nor would she make you feel like she was neglecting you. At the same time, she also would not let you feel that you two were really close

together. This made him felt a bit powerless.

“If you feel like accessing it, you can come to me anytime you want. You don’t have to think that much.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“Why do I have to think so much? We are not that close with each other.” Demon Lord looked at Qing Shui with cold eyes.

Qing Shui revealed an awkward smile, “Sorry, I was just trying to help you.”

“We will talk about this next time. I feel like being alone for now. Thank you for today.” The woman gently give out the order to expel guests.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. He stuck his own nose here today to be a person’s companion and chef, but in the end, he got kicked out by that very same person in a civilized manner. Despite this, he did not hold a grudge, nor did he hate the woman. This was how this woman was. As a matter of fact, it was also quite good that things were like these, at least a lot better than how Qing Shui used to think.

Qing Shui stood up. He left Demon Lord’s tent and went back to his own tent.

When time was about right, he entered the realm.

Drawing!

Qing Shui once again drew Demon Lord. He would draw one almost everyday. As of now, he was at Beginner level of drawing souls. At the time when he finished drawing, he remembered the Heavenly Talismans. It had been a long time since he last drew Heavenly Talismans.

As Qing Shui began drawing it, he felt that he was able to do it very naturally. In the past, even if he had been really skilled in drawing some of them, he would not feel natural like moving clouds and flowing water.

That was a very strange feeling. Once someone reached this kind of state, they would find drawing talismans enjoyable. It would no longer be a job to them. They would not be forcing themselves to draw it. Now, it seemed to be a kind of pleasure similar to that of tasting good food.

Divine Shield Talisman!

Looking at the Heavenly Talismans that were a lot more powerful now than before, Qing Shui took it up and slapped it towards himself. Immediately, he was stunned.

10%, it increased defense by 10%. Even for Qing Shui, who already had formidable defense, it would still be increased by 10%.

As thought, a significant change took place. Qing Shui stopped suspecting it and quickly started to draw it; those that increased speed, strength, vitality, recovery ability, as well as also those that weakened opponents. While doing so, another half a day passed.

Qing Shui revealed a delighted smile. 10% worth of strength, it boosted his strength by 10% and also decreased the opponents' by another 10%. It would be a change worth 20% in total, which was truly terrifying. Furthermore, they were tyrannical. Very few would actually manage to remove those negative effects. Even if there were some people who could manage to come in contact with it at first, they still would not be able to remove it immediately.

When the Heavenly Talismans were cultivated up to this point, it was almost Emperor's Qi equal. One worked the positive way, whereas the other one worked the negative way. His strength would be increased by 10% whereas the opponents' would be decreased by 10%. If two people with equal strength were to battle, he would have been able to immediately cause his opponent's strength to become 20% lower than his own. What kind of a concept was this?

Heavenly Thunder Talisman!

Turning Wood Talisman!

Earthflame Talisman!

.....

Five Elements Talisman, also know as the Five Elements Counters. Qing Shui still likes the Heavenly Thunder Talisman the most. It could borrow heavenly thunder for attack if one's level of drawing the talisman was high enough. It also a connection with one's spiritual sense and once the talisman was successfully created, even ordinary cultivators could use it to great effect. If there's over a hundred people using this talisman, even an incomparably powerful greater demonic beast would be blasted into bits.

This kind of talismans consume Spirit Energy greatly when drawn. He felt that he could store this kind of talismans and also leave it for his family members in preparation for possible period of needs. It could help interrupt some people from using their powerful killer techniques.

These Talismans could be used to attack, cure diseases, avoid water, and repel fire.

But what Qing Shui was happiest about was the strength boost and the ability to weaken opponents strength. These two were simply too powerful.

.....

On the second day, when the group woke up, Qing Shui suddenly sensed something weird. There were mountains and forests in the surroundings, and as Qing Shui tried to sense deeper into it, his heart thumped.

Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation.

Someone actually set up a powerful Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation trap in the surroundings.

“It seemed that for the time being, we won’t be able to escape. Someone actually set up a huge formation in the surroundings yesterday night. We are already at the centre of the formation.” The first person Qing Shui ran into was the Demon Lord.

“Formation? No wonder I have been feeling something different. It’s just that I was unable to tell what was different. It’s likely that the people from Dragon Palace has invited along powerful Formation Masters. Or else, they wouldn’t have dared to even go toe-to-toe with our Demon Lord Palace.” Demon Lord slightly knitted her brows.

AST 1428 - Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation, Battle with Dragon Palace

Hua Rumei came at this time and, after hearing Qing Shui's word, asked in surprise, "Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation is powerful?"

"Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation was a symbol, those who could cast the Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation were beyond experts within the field of formations. Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation was a large Heavenly Dao formation. It could increase the allies' Heavenly Dao while debuff the enemies' Heavenly Dao, the formation was like a prison of heaven and earth, a formless debuff." Qing Shui said after thinking for a bit.

"Then what should we do?" Hua Rumei furrowed her brow as she asked. She had known that False God martial artists were highly reliant on Heavenly Dao. If their Heavenly Dao was debuffed, then it would certainly be frightening. That was because the power of their Heavenly Technique would be limited.

"Drag it out, we will drag it out until they can no longer hold on to their formation. Since the Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation had a huge consumption, it could not withstand an endurance battle. Right now our goal is to defend, observe, and react as needed." Qing Shui said after much thought.

However, Qing Shui felt that his Heavenly Dao had not been affected much. He was not certain whether it had been because of his unique constitution or his overpowering abilities. Either way, it was a good thing.

"Then how come we can't see their people. There's not a trace of them from what I can see?" Hua Rumei asked softly.

Qing Shui took out several Heavenly Vision Talisman which he had drawn last night, slapping one directly on to Hua Rumei's

body. He hesitated for a second, then slapped one onto the Demon Lord. Lastly, he slapped one on himself.

Hua Rumei was shocked when she saw silhouettes, beasts, and the tall five-colored flag.

"Dragon Palace, those were members of the Dragon Palace." Hua Rumei said with disbelief.

Demon Lord was also watching. Qing Shui distributed the Heavenly Vision Talismans. Each Heavenly Vision Talisman could last for 24 hours. Luckily, he was drawing them last night and couldn't stop himself. Now it had come in handy. Looking at the countless amount of people across from their group, he was not that nervous. This confidence largely came from the Heavenly Talisman and Emperor's Qi.

"Get everyone to form the formation, the will attack soon." Qing Shui looked at the circumstance and concluded that a full-scale attack was imminent.

Demon Lord Palace's advantage was knowing the enemies' existence, but the enemy did not know that the Demon Lord Palace forces had knowledge of this.

Of course, Demon Lord Palace's disadvantage was that some of their Heavenly Dao had been debuffed. However, Qing Shui's Phoenix Battle Intent could only raise their strength by 10%. Even if it could not completely negate Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation, it was almost equivalent, especially when the formation could increase the strength of allies.

Qing Shui took out several Divine Shield Talisman, Godly Force Talisman and so forth... Then he let them slap it on their own bodies.

He gave some Heavenly Talismans to some of the stronger martial artists to use for debuffing the enemies. Even though the talismans could not be used against everybody, Qing Shui had the

Emperor's Qi. Although it wasn't at its peak, it could debuff 20% of the enemies' strength. Adding that onto Qing Shui's Phoenix Battle Intent, it could change the course of this battle.

Phoenix Battle Intent!

Just a short while, Demon Lord, Hua Rumei, Qing Shui, Jin Ci and crew had their strength increased by 20%.

This had surprised all of them. It was terrifying to have this extra strength regardless if it was a group fight or one on one.

Demon Lord and Hua Rumei was weirded out. They knew that Qing Shui had other horrifying debuffing abilities, and at this rate, he could drag those with a strength that doubled theirs to around their own level.

Hua Rumei ordered the others to ready themselves. Once the enemies rushed into their formation, they would attack them fiercely.

If Dragon Palace knew what Demon Lord Palace had in store for them, they would not rush in the way they were currently doing. Dragon Palace thought they could attack recklessly when the opponents had not readied their defenses and rush to massacre the Demon Lord Palace forces.

Against these formidable martial artists, there were no difference between day and night, therefore they did not wait for night time to sneak attack.

Closing in!

Qing Shui waited until everyone was prepared. He had already told them not to rush out, but to fight them where they were or retreat a bit, although there was a limit on how far they could back up.

Bang!

Qing Shui had given each person several Heavenly Thunder

Talismans. They have truly proven their usefulness. Once the majority of the enemy forces stepped within the perimeter of the attack, they did not hesitate to attack. The power of these Heavenly Thunder Talismans were increased the more there were, and the damage was additional.

A giant explosion resounded. Nearly a thousand Heaven Thunder Talisman was used in the explosion. The power could not be described, as many Martial Emperors and Peak Martial Emperors instantly perished.....

Even the beginner False God martial artists were critically injured, and another round of explosions were no longer required. The enemies quickly retreated outside the perimeter, but several elders rushed in instead.

Qing Shui was not certain whether it was because they were overconfident in their abilities or if they could not stop as they rushed in.

Regardless, if they entered then, he would not let them leave.

Heavenly Talisman!

Qing Shui casted the Heavenly Talisman out and simultaneously he used Emperor's Qi.

Consecutive debuffs were casted onto the opposition while his own strength was increased - the strength difference was far too great. Within two breaths time, the battle was decided.

Within more than half of their strength gone, it was basically an instant kill.

"What should we do now, rush out?" Hua Rumei looked at Demon Lord then turned to Qing Shui as she asked.

Unconsciously, Qing Shui's position within the Demon Lord Palace had become mysterious. Even Hua Rumen did not realize she had let Qing Shui decide many things.

Demon Lord was also looking at Qing Shui. The meaning was clear: Qing Shui, make the decision.

Qing Shui panicked for a second, not knowing how to feel about this. She was the godly existence of the Demon Lord Palace, yet she was letting him make the decision now. He felt that this woman had already made a decision, yet wanted to listen to his opinion.

"No need, they will soon stop using the Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation. When the time comes, we will face them. This time they have learned a steep lesson from trying to sneak attack."

Dragon Palace's formation master who casted the Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation was really unlucky to have met Qing Shui here. Otherwise, they would have severely wounded Demon Lord Palace this time. Instead, it was Dragon Palace who had been severely crippled.

The loss this time was made up of mostly high level Martial Emperors and Peak Martial Emperors. These were the hope and future of the sect. This time, they had lost about 1000, if not at least 800 men. Rushing in like fools, most of those who died were the younger generation. They simply could not wait and unwittingly rushed in. All that remained were incomplete corpses.

In just a short while, the morale of Demon Lord Palace has raised significantly. They knew that this was all due to Qing Shui, otherwise they could not severely cripple the opposition. They assumed that Demon Lord Palace was going to be severely crippled, those that would have lost their lives were the ones between Martial Emperor and Peak Martial Emperor. Many of them felt that Qing Shui had saved their lives.

Indeed, not long afterwards, Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation was canceled. Demon Lord Palace also canceled the spiritual sense aura isolating Maze Formation.

Dragon Palace's forces were camped in a position further away, they had a standoff with Demon Lord Palace.

"If they don't make a move, then we will take the initiative!" Demon Lord ordered decisively.

Demon Lord Palace forces had only reached halfway before the opposition all came out, they stood in a weird formation while waiting for the Demon Lord Palace members.

"Who was the one that broke through this old man's formation technique?" One elder looked at Qing Shui and said.

Qing Shui looked at the elder. He had a plain round face with a large nose and mouth, giving off a spirited feeling.

"Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation might be a formidable formation technique. However, old mister seems to not have mastered the arts very well. Using this formation technique while neglecting the fundamentals, in Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow, you could only use Earth Transformation." Qing Shui laughed as he spoke.

"Your appearance was the biggest surprise. I had the utmost confidence that my formation technique would bring an end to the Demon Lord Palace. Unfortunately, the Demon Lord Palace had you. Young man, you have quite the appearance. Why would you join forces with the evil forces such as the Demon Lord Palace. If you want to join the Justice Alliance, I can refer you and your future would be absolutely bright." The elder tried to sow dissension between Qing Shui and Demon Lord Palace.

"Justice Alliance? What is justice?" Qing Shui heard the words and laughed.

"The Justice Alliance encompasses all people of righteousness who carry an aura of vast vital energy and promote justice with a strong sense of principle. Just like our Dragon Palace and Taixu Sect." The elder continued to explain.

"Are you not embarrassed saying these things old man? This sort of self-flaunting display, do you believe others are blind? I won't

say much, but your words made me feel as though you are using the name of good to trick people. Moreover, do you not know shame?" Qing Shui said without holding back.

"You...you... don't know good from bad, those who side with Demon Lord Palace will meet a terrible end. If you insist, then we will not waste any time, set up the formation!"

Right after the elder finished, a row of people immediately set up the formation.

"Young man, you are also a formation expert, how about we battle it out today?" The elder looked at Qing Shui.

"Alright, how would you like to battle?" Qing Shui naturally had no objection.

"We will both set up our own formations, then allow the opposition to strike it to see who can strike down the opponent's formation. If both of them are struck down then we will see who has fewer casualties. If both were not struck down then we will still see who has fewer casualties. How about it?" The elder thought for a bit before speaking.

"And if one of us wins? Then what?" Qing Shui asked as he nodded.

"If one of us win? Nothing really, we are dueling with our formations. We are enemies, got to choose a method. If you have the ability, then wipe us out, otherwise we will wipe you out. Perhaps, you could opt to run away as well." The elder laughed.

"That seems so. Then who will cast their formation first?"

"We will each send one person out to duel, the winner will set up their formation first, the loser will attack and strike the formation." The elder suggested this as a fair method.

"Palace Lord, let me fight this battle, how about it?" Qing Shui asked as he looked at the woman.

The woman nodded, "Be careful!"

Qing Shui laughed in joy. The woman's tone was calm, but Qing Shui felt like he was hallucinating, as the feelings in these words felt different.

"Thank you!"

Qing Shui walked forward into the center to face the opposition. Having come out for battle, the opposition was surprised, especially the elder who knew formation techniques.

The one who walked out from the opposition was a very old elder. He was wearing embroidered clothing which gave off a luxurious yet dignified aura. He looked composed - one look from anyone and they would recognize him as an elder from the Justice Alliance side.

"Young man, your coming out to battle had me surprised. Does the Demon Lord Palace not have anyone? They need a formation master to fight?" The elder stood there and spoke to Qing Shui directly.

"Who made a rule that the formation master could not battle?" Qing Shui laughed without a care.

"Fine then, we shall begin. Watch yourself, I will not go easy on you."

AST 1429 - Fighting, Qing Shui's Battle, The Powerful Formation Eye Stone

Upon hearing the old man's words, Qing Shui smiled, "Naturally, I also won't hold back."

A green and sharp pitchfork appeared in the elderly man's hand. It was abundant with spiritual qi. One could tell at a glance that it was not an ordinary weapon. He swung it and charged his way towards Qing Shui.

Seal of Xuantian!

The Seal of Xuantian today was incomparable to the ones in the past. It heavily struck the elderly man who was charging his way here. The old man who got struck was stunned.

Nine Palace Step!

Qing Shui was already extremely skillful with his Nine Palace Step. As soon as his figure moved, he immediately disappeared and appeared beside the elderly man.

The elderly man also reacted very quickly. The green pitchfork in his hand stabbed at Qing Shui with great force. It was fast and merciless. Just as it was about to pierce Qing Shui, a green Jade flame shot out of it.

As soon as Qing Shui moved his legs, he strangely appeared near the old man. It was suicide to compete with Qing Shui in body motions.

Phoenix Finger!

Qing Shui did not want to waste his time. By quickly taking down his opponents, it could help boost his team's morale. It also caused the opponents to feel pressured. It was certain that this old man possessed formidable strength among those people. Killing him would bring forth great pressure to the opponents.

Peng!

First finger! Qing Shui poked it at the old man's arm. It almost caused the old man to drop his weapon out of his hand.

The expression on the elderly man's face looked really heavy. Immediately, his feet started to look less discernible. Jade-colored flames was flaring on top of his green colored pitchfork, looking like a fearsome dragon snake.

After that first finger, Qing Shui straightforwardly swung his arm. A Primordial Flame Dragon condensed from it.

Spirit Snake Exits Cave!

Qing Shui immediately used the Snake Elephant's Movement. Combined with Qing Shui's terrifying speed, it had become a formidable, sure-kill technique. At least, they were formidable to the elderly men here.

The Phoenix Battle Intent and Heavenly Talisman had already boosted Qing Shui's strength by 20%. They were now worth almost thirty million sun.

Pa!

A loud and clear noise was heard as the elderly man immediately got thrashed out. However, this was only his first whip. Qing Shui subsequently let out his Heavenly Dao pressure. Since he was also more powerful than his opponents, Qing Shui was too lazy to even use the Emperor's Qi and the Heavenly Talisman, which weakened the opponents.

When Qing Shui stopped, only ten breaths had elapsed before the opponents were already at their last. It was very tough for them to survive this.

Cheering emerged immediately from the side of Demon Lord's Palace. Dragon Palace, on the other hand, were more silent. However, the elderly man from before came out with a smile, "I really didn't realize that you were quite strong. Alright, set up your

formation. I will break it.”

Regarding this point, the elderly man was really honest about it. Rather, this was his confidence.

Devil Slaying Battle blood Formation!

Qing Shui immediately made Battle Pavilion set up the Devil Slaying Battle Blood Formation which they had practiced for a relatively short time.

Zhan Yu was no longer able to give out orders. Hence, Qing Shui treated Zhan Yu. Let alone both Qing Shui and the elderly man were competing against each other's formations. As for Demon Tribe and Hua Rumei, he didn't send them here. There were still the people from Cotton Hall here. The opponents had huge armies, if Qing Shui was to send out everyone here, it's likely that the opponents would do the same.

If there were not many people on his side, even if the opponents were to send out a lot of people, they would only send out the amount of people which only slightly outnumbered that of their enemy's side. Besides, the number of people was only one of the determinants in the battle.

“Alright, you guys can start your assault now.” Qing Shui hinted the old man that he could now make his move.

The battle from before was already considered to have upset both side, especially the people from Dragon Palace. During this time, Qing Shui had also already probed the strength of the opponents who showed up. None of them were weaker than the Demon Lord. But compared to her, they came in short in terms of powerful weapons and the fearsome old turtle.

Merely the front already had almost ten experts. However, there were five who went on to attack Qing Shui's formation. Actually, there were also quite a lot of experts from Demon King Palace. Zhan Yu might have been injured in Battle Pavilion, but there were

still two people who, though not as strong as Zhan Yu, were still powerful. They had already gained as much strength as twenty thousand sun. There were 12 branches in Demon King Palace. Counting it down, there were still those Elder Associations or even some of the well hidden warriors. All in all, the strength of Demon King Palace was still really powerful. When time had come to show up, not many of them would come. This was Demon King's Palace confidence.

Battle Pavilion was standing in a somewhat strange position mid-air. A blood-colored aura with pure strength contained within it began to scatter around the area, seeming as if it was a whole. Thread after thread of bloody strength mixed into the centre part of Qing Shui's body.

The people from Dragon Palace stopped not far away from Devil Slaying Battle Blood Formation. After that, they quickly set up their formations. In just a short while, they had already finished setting it up. Even Qing Shui was shocked about it.

Ultimate Formation!

Qing Shui also knew about this formation. This formation had another name. It was known as the Buddha Formation, used specifically to restrain certain bloody demonic formations. If it had been the Battle Blood Formation, it was very likely that it would have been restrained completely. It seemed that the Dragon Palace has truly aimed their sight at Demon Lord Palace for a long time.

But now, the Battle Blood Formation has been mixed with the Devil Slaying Formation. It was no longer something which the old Battle Blood Formation could compare against. It's only downfall was that they had only practiced it for a short period of time.

"Everyone, stay cool. Operate it like how you usually do." Qing Shui said gently to assure the heart of the people around him. It was so that they would not feel too pressured and nervous.

Ultimate Light!

The old man yelled. A layer of light spread out like waves from the Ultimate Formation. It was mainly spreading towards the people from Demon Lord Palace.

“Don’t block it!”

Qing Shui yelled. This kind of light specifically aimed at evil spirits and heretics. The more one tried to block it, the more powerful it would become. It’s best to not block it. Besides, the Devil Slaying Qi of the formation was also able to block some of them.

Ultimate Slash!

The old man once again yelled. After that, he condensed a battle sword on top. The battle sword was really huge. When looked carefully, it looked really similar to a dragon. After that, he violently charged himself towards Qing Shui with the sword in hand.

Devil Slaying Sword!

Qing Shui condensed the strength which he gathered into a bloody red colored long sword. It was so sharp, it seemed like it could cut through the sky itself.

Hong!

The Devil Slaying Sword clashed against the Huge Dragon Battle Sword. The collision gave out a heavy and depressing noise. An energy visible by the naked eye caused chaos to the air around the area. It disrupted even the five elements themselves.

After holding it on for the span of a few breathes and clashing with each other for no less than a thousand times, the energy disappeared. Even the formation has been influenced to a certain extent. It was powerful to use these kinds of attacks in the formation. Unfortunately, it could not last long. Hence, it was best to settle the battle fast while using this kind of formations to attack. Otherwise, the only outcome which awaited them would

either be both sides being exhausted or both sides being severely injured.

Despite the huge amount of people Dragon Palace had, they did not manage to take even the slightest advantage. This has caused the old man to reveal a weird expression. However, Qing Shui was the only one who was aware of what was going on.

Formation Eye Stone!

The current Formation Eye Stone could raise up the strength of the formation and Nine Palace Steps by two times. This was indeed a fearsome existence, so even if Dragon Palace had twice the amount of people and strength, they could at most only end things with a draw.

The people from Battle Pavilion were really upset. They suddenly felt really powerful within the formation, their strength increased significantly, but these weren't individual strength boost. It only raised the strength of the formation by two times, not the strength of each of the individuals within the formation by two times.

This was also why Qing Shui was confident in competing with them in formations.

The Demon Lord also revealed a shocked expression. Qing Shui's abilities in formations were too strong. It was so strong to the point it has become unpredictable, so much so that it has become a bit unbelievable. Obviously, they stood at a disadvantage in terms of manpower, but merely one formation has actually managed to make them so much stronger. From what everyone had witnessed, they were already able to hold their own against the strength of so many people from Dragon Palace. If they were to truly engage in a fight, Demon Lord was aware that the Dragon Palace would definitely not be a match against them.

Second Rites, Forceful Kill!

As the elderly man waved his hand, the formation abruptly

turned into two huge dragons and charged towards the Devil Slaying Battle Blood Formation.

Fourth Division, Bloody Kill!

This was the sure kill technique of Devil Slaying Formation. The people all around immediately gathered together into “Four Divisions. Looking at it roughly, it was the form of the Ancient Divine Beast. It was only a sort of form, but it possessed formidable strength. They each paired up in two as they charged towards their opponents.

The confrontation this time has led on to a series of massacres. Qing Shui was going along with the formation. Each time he held up his hand, a golden sword would be unleashed. The Golden Sword was extremely fast and sharp. Each time Qing Shui swung it, it would take away one life, or at the very least, it would severely injure the victim. Something worth noting was that the spot where Qing Shui stood on was the eye of the formation, therefore each of his abilities would receive significant boost.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui immediately unleashed the Emperor's Qi twice in a row at the enemies opposite him. This time, the strength of the people standing against the people from his side would have been reduced significantly. The enemies has experienced a reduction in strength whereas the people from his side, under the influence of Phoenix Battle Intent, managed to experience boost in strength. Not only that, but the effect of the Formation Eye Stone also contributed to it.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Qing Shui noticed that the two formidable old men were about to make their moves and immediately unleashed his Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines.

Not only had the strength of the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines

been increased greatly, the time at which it could be used has now been reduced greatly.

Two enormous Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines soared up high into the sky at the same time. They surrounded a lot of people in them.

Ultimate Golden Light Slash!

Perhaps because the old man has gotten frustrated battling Qing Shui, he clenched his teeth and yelled out loudly.

On top of the formation which the elderly man was at, a large golden buddha was condensed. The golden buddha was really large. Furthermore, it had three heads and six arms. Its entire body resembled that of a Vajrapani.

Suddenly, an enormous spinning Buddha was charging its way towards Qing Shui. For a moment, the entire area fell into a complete mess. Very quickly, almost ten people got twisted by it and vanished on the spot.

Qing Shui witnessed the whole thing. He quickly summoned the Nine Continents Mountain and collided it against the Buddha. Qing Shui felt really uncomfortable as a result of losing around ten people from Battle Pavilion.

Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm! Lotus Seal!

Qing Shui was aware that he could only use Mental Energy to counter, block or return energy attacks like these. The Nine Continents Mountain was an exception. Despite it being a physical attack, it could still be struck against Spirit Energy Attack. This was why it was a Supreme Treasure.

Luckily, it dissipated very quickly.

The massacre from below has become even more bloody!

“Die! Violent King Strike!”

Suddenly, an elderly man unleashed a Sure Kill Heavenly Technique at Qing Shui.

It was a tyrannical and enormous fist seal. It was emitting intense surging aura.

Beng!

Qing Shui clenched his teeth and took the initiative to rise up. He was running short of time. The only way he could counter it was by quickly moving the Nine Continents Mountain in front of him to block it. A loud noise rung. Qing Shui immediately got blown outwards.

But the opponent has underestimated Qing Shui's defense. The Paragon Golden Armor has enabled Qing Shui to easily fend off attacks like this.

Qing Shui was trying his hardest!

Paragon Strike!

Qing Shui immediately thrust out a punch towards the elderly man.

Hong!

The elderly man died. Even the group of people around him had not managed to escape their fate of death.

Nine Palace Step!

Qing Shui's figure swiftly whipped to the frontline.

Phoenix Finger!

Qing Shui quickly unleashed the technique with both of his hands. He was enraged by the ten or more casualties the Battle Pavilion had suffered. He was unleashing Phoenix Fingers at a very fast speed. Each and every one of them could cause fatal injuries.

AST 1430 - Dragon Tamers, Green Dragon, Dragon Slaying Beast Killed the Dragon

Qing Shui's sharpness has made the people from Dragon Palace drop their spectacles. This was a one-sided battle. The opponents attack didn't have any effect on him, yet when he faced off against the opponents, it was either they got killed instantly or they were defeated with just a few pokes of his fingers.

Seeing as the situation was against their favor, an old man from behind suddenly extended his hand. Dragon Palace has suffered more than half of their casualties. Even though the majority of them were the weaker warriors, there were still a lot who were False God warriors. A few of the warriors in front were even the tower of strength supporting Dragon Palace. But among these people, there were two who died before they even managed to unleash their Heavenly Sure-kill Techniques.

The old man waved his hand!

Roar!

A Green Dragon suddenly appeared in the sky. It was a huge dragon about eight hundred metres long. That loud roaring noises of it caused numbness in people's heart. The appearance of this Green Dragon has caused the people from Dragon Palace to stable down. They were once again flaring with will to fight.

The people from Battle Pavilion panicked as they saw the enormous terrifying Green Dragon. That was a dragon, an extremely powerful existence. It was an existence that was unbeatable. Even the Demon Lord and Hua Rumei who were standing on one side knitted their brows.

"Do we have to make our move?" Hua Rumei was worried.

"Depends on the situation. If we make our moves now, our opponents will definitely send out everything at once. Let's only

make our move when he is no longer able to hold himself against them.” The Demon Lord thought about it for a while and responded.

Qing Shui probed the Wood attributed enormous Green Dragon. It should be equal in strength as the Blue Dragon from before. He never expected for there to be a Dragon Tamer in Dragon Palace. Could it be that the Dragon Palace was named after these Dragon Tamers? It left him to wonder what kind of existences there were to tame the Green Dragons, Gold Dragons as well as White Jade Dragons.

The old man slowly made his way forward. The old man who knew about formations politely bowed down at this old man and moved back to one side.

The enormous dragon was circling around the sky. While it was flying, its enormous body carried along so much pressure that it made people felt as if an enormous stone was pressing against their heart, rendering them unable to breath properly.

“Young man, join Dragon Palace. I will ensure that you earn yourself a high position and great wealth.” The old man looked at Qing Shui and said arrogantly.

“High position? Great wealth? I don’t care about those. I can earn them myself even if I am not a part of Dragon Palace.” Qing Shui smiled and said. He didn’t sound even a tiny bit nervous. This surprised the old man. The reason was that he had not met a single enemy who would still be so calm after seeing the Green Dragon.

“If beautiful women or social status are what you want, I can give it to you right away.” The old man looked at Qing Shui and continued to say.

“Beautiful woman? I can chase after them myself. Social status? I can earn that myself. Why must they be given to me by other people? Do you feel that you have the qualification to give them to me?” Qing Shui laughed.

“I must admit that young man, you are really capable. But for someone like you, if we are unable to be friends, the only thing left for me to do will be to annihilate you as soon as possible. Are you doing this to force me to kill you?” The old man’s eyes looked really sharp when he glared at Qing Shui.

The plain clothes the old man wore were unable to cover up for the noble aura spreading out from his body. It was obvious that he held quite a high position in Dragon Palace, or else he would never have sounded so arrogant.

“Do you think that you can kill me?” Qing Shui immediately summoned his Dragon Slaying Beast.

The Dragon Slaying Beast might not look big, its pernicious aura was enough to cause one to tremble in fear. The enormous creature in mid-air had actually begun to feel unsafe and circled around the sky upon seeing the Dragon Slaying Beast. It was constantly letting out soft roaring noises.

“Do you believe that I am capable of striking down that dirty reptile of yours within fifteen minutes?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the old man.

“That blood species of yours is even more dirty. Stop shamelessly boasting yourself.” The old man looked at the demonic beast by Qing Shui’s side. Even though it had the head of a dragon, its body didn’t resemble how a dragon’s body should look like.

All in all, that Green Dragon of his belonged to the Dragon Race. Even if the Green Dragon was really panicked before, they still communicated. He was aware that the aura emitted by that tiny beast was really fierce, but he did not think that it would be a match against the Green Dragon.

“How about this? We will let the both of them fight with each other. Will you dare to accept this challenge of mine?” Qing Shui was trying to provoke the old man when he was saying it.

“What have I to fear? That tiny thing is no match against the teeth of the Green Dragon.”

Hearing the old man’s word, Qing Shui patted the Dragon Slaying Beast’s head.

The Dragon Slaying Beast immediately departed for the sky. It was fast like a meteor. As it closed its distance with the Green Dragon, the Green Dragon panicked, the reason being that it noticed that there had been a reduction in its strength. Its overall strength went down by 20%.

Prior to this, Qing Shui has already used his Phoenix Battle Intent when he was patting the Dragon Slaying Beast.

The Green Dragon let out a moan. It abruptly whipped at the Dragon Slaying Beast with its enormous body.

Icefire!

The Dragon Slaying Beast has inherited the Ice Flame from the Blue Dragon. Not only so, the one it unleashed was one that went through mutation. It was able to neglect the opponent’s strength and had a chance of freezing its target.

Pa-pa!

The Dragon Slaying Beast got whipped out, but it made it back here very quickly. The ice flame from before did not manage to freeze the Green Dragon. When the old man saw the Green Dragon easily whipping off the tiny little beast, he let out a sigh of relief.

“See that? That’s what you call difference. It’s totally unable to get close to the body of the Green Dragon. The Green Dragon is wood attributed. Its abilities to self-recover as well as resist unusual techniques are formidable.” The old man tried to give a “kind” reminder to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled. He didn’t say anything and initiated a move with his consciousness.

Emperor's Qi!

Roar!

Now, the Green Dragon has gone mad. It had no idea why its strength went down by 20% all of a sudden. The Emperor's Qi reduced 20% of the opponent's maximum strength. Now, the Green Dragon could only unleash 60% of its original strength.

Speed!

To the Dragon Slaying Beast, nothing was important. No matter how strong its opponent might be, so long as it did not have speed as fast as itself, it would only suffer the fate of being killed. The Green Dragon which experienced 40% reduction in speed could do nothing but only suffer the fate of getting beaten up.

Peng!

The Dragon Slaying Beast immediately penetrated a hole through the enormous dragon's body. Despite its small body size, it was like a tiny calf. With such a huge hole in its body, even the enormous Green Dragon was in panic. Blood was constantly flowing out from it.

This was just the beginning. It's way too easy to take care of a dragon if that dragon wasn't as fast as the Dragon Slaying Beast in terms of speed. Otherwise, wouldn't this only have led to the reputation of the Dragon Slaying Beast being weakened?

"You evil creature, don't you dare!"

The old man's eyes were filled with rage. His figure flashed as he charged towards the Dragon Slaying Beast.

"Old crook, you went back on your own words! Watch out for my sword!" Qing Shui said as he grinned. Actually, he had also cheated. He was considered to have assisted the Dragon Slaying Beast from his Phoenix's Battle Intent as well as Emperor's Qi from before. The Dragon Slaying Beast wouldn't have been able to take down the Green Dragon so quickly otherwise. However, the people

from Dragon Palace also tried to bully them with their advantage in numbers. Qing Shui felt that there was no such thing as being righteous or not, living was what's most important. Besides, there was no need to discuss any rules with people like these who only seemingly wore the skin of the people who walked the right path yet involved themselves in human affairs.

It was likely that Qing Shui himself would have done the same if his opponents have strength just like his. Nothing in this world was absolutely fair, hence, it would have been good enough if things were made fair for each other.

Golden Sword!

As Qing Shui swung his hand, a ray of Golden Sword shot out. Meanwhile, an enormous Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines also appeared and blocked the path of the old man.

It has just been a short span of time, and the Dragon Slaying Beast has penetrated a few holes across the Green Dragon's body. The only thing heard was terrifying dragon moaning noises. Witnessing the situation, all of the people from Dragon Palace suddenly made their move.

The Demon Lord, Hua Rumei as well as Cotton Pavilion made their move all at once. Even the Old Turtle came out. Qing Shui waved his hand and summoned out a few of his demonic beasts. At the same time, he was also constantly unleashing his Emperor's Qi at his opponents.

Hong-hong!

Yet another wave of Heavenly Thunder Talisman got tossed out. The entire area turned chaotic from the loud exploding noises. The noises lasted for around one breath before it slowly disappeared.

Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation!

"I'll let you guys witness how the true Sky Earth Yellow Xuan Formation is supposed to be like!" Qing Shui flung out the flag in

his hand. Not only that, he even made use of the Nine Continents Mountain as well as those huge demonic beasts.

Suddenly, the sky turned grey. Qing Shui was also inspired from watching the formation from before. With the knowledge he possessed in formations and the fact that he witnessed the Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation, Qing Shui was able to set it up immediately. This was the inspiration given by the old man when he tried to set up his own formation. A lot of the factors of the formation relied on the arrangements left behind by the old man's Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation.

This was the first time Qing Shui setting up this formation. Putting that into consideration, he might not be able to set it up better than the old man.

Sky Change!

A lot of grey clouds appeared across the grey sky. Qing Shui shouted loudly, "Toss out the talismans!"

The others once again each threw a Heavenly Thunder Talisman.

The actions of them throwing the talisman triggered the thunder cloud and in a moment, causing thunders and lightning to strike down like a myriad of thunderous snakes.

Earth Change!

Qing Shui stomped on the floor with his foot.

Mighty Elephant Stomp!

As this stomp landed on the ground, numerous craters appeared across the earth. Red flames spurted out of it, causing it to seem like a hell-like smelting furnace had appeared around the surroundings.

Heavenly Thunder Give Rise to Earth Flame!

As this went on, Dragon Palace suffered even more casualties.

Xuan Qi Shell!

Qing Shui was using some unique footsteps with his legs. A gas that was visible with the naked eyes started covering the people on his side. Suddenly, all of them felt as if they had gotten heavier. Even their offensive prowess had also seemingly been increased.

“Kill! Don’t leave even one of them alive!” Qing Shui gave out the order. The Formation Master had the right to do this. Let alone now, Qing Shui was already an extraordinary guy in all of the people’s eyes. Despite there being more than ten injured initially, casualties were inevitable in wars. If it had been someone else leading the team, there might have been even more than that.

Peng!

The green enormous dragon dropped down onto the ground. The downfall of the enormous dragon managed to lift the people from Demon Lord Palace even higher. They were even able to assault a dragon. It was a thrilling thing to be able to take part in the massacre of a dragon. It was considered a kind of experience as well as pride, a moral as well as a cohesiveness.

Qing Shui and the Demon Lord, Hua Rumei and the Dragon Turtle, as well as the Dragon Slaying Beast and Thunderous Beast specially worked together in order to instantly kill the formidable warriors. As for the Fire Bird and Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, killing the more ordinary strong warriors were just like cutting cabbages for them.

Their combinations altogether weren’t considered a formation, but a combined assault. The combination of the Violet Lightning Strike along with the Dragon Slaying Beast was like a nightmare to the expert warriors. Everytime Qing Shui made his moves, unexpected things would happen. Sometimes, he would toss talismans. Other times, he would toss his Golden Sword and Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines. Quite a few demonic beasts would even be distracted away by a mysterious purple colored bell.

The Devil Slaying Battle Blood Formation has indeed inherited

the ability of Battle Blood Formation which triggered a spurt of energy within the users. Once they managed to cause the enemies to fall back, the Devil Slaying Battle Blood would definitely emerge victorious, given that there was not much of a fluctuation in the enemy's increase of strength.

The traumatic experience which Qing Shui left his opponents with were too heavy. He also had a terrifying ability to weaken his opponents. Even if there had been more people on the enemies' side, even if they unleashed their sure-kill techniques, Qing Shui would still have his methods to make up for these undesirable situations. The Heavenly Techniques of the Demon Lord were very powerful and mystical, which made Qing Shui quite surprised.

To be able to earn the title Heavenly Technique, this was the brilliance of Divine Connection. It was really magical. It enabled him to unleash powers which even he himself would never dare imagine and change the tide of the battle towards his favor. Only like this could it be considered a Heavenly Technique.

The people from Dragon Palace were constantly being reduced. Even the experts at the frontline and the Dragon Tamer had been killed. In just a moment, the entire situation of the battle had changed. The remaining people from Dragon Palace had all lost their motivation to continue the battle. This has greatly affected them and caused their strength to greatly reduce once again, leading to the increased casualties at an even faster speed than before.

AST 1431 - Not One Left Behind, Ancient Forest, Ancient Fire Snake

Demon Lord Palace had suffered quite bit of damage as well, although it was quite negligible compared to Dragon Palace.

Blood-curdling screeches and battle cries - the scene was certainly lively. Once Qing Shui and crew found a strong martial artist, they would directly kill them. They did not give the opposition a chance to use any Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques. No one was allowed to live.

It was a massacre, a one-sided massacre. This result was unbelievable. Qing Shui knew that the surrounding people could see everything. Just like this, 5000 Dragon Palace members were wiped out. These were all highly skilled martial artists, the core of their forces. These 5000 made up of more than half of the strength of the Dragon Palace, all that remained were 100,000 members that made up the other half. Dragon Palace was waning, and they still had lost even with two dragon tamers. What was even worse for them was that the two dragon tamers were dead.

Qing Shui directly collected all the resources from the Green Dragon. Injuries were unavoidable during battles such as these, and so he took out several medicinal pellets to aid people in their treatment. Many of them recovered quickly, but those that died did not leave behind anything.

Though he was a bit sad, it was still a huge victory that was worth celebrating.

After cleaning up the battlefield and collecting Interspatial Silk Sachets and whatnot, everything that was collected was handed over to the Demon Lord. The Demon Lord then handed everything to Qing Shui. Qing Shui laughed as he saw the amount of Interspatial Silk Sachets, "Lets share everything."

At the end, each person was given an Interspatial Silk Sachet, several of the formidable elder martial artists' Interspatial Silk Sachets were given to Qing Shui. He waved his arm and stored the sachets away, leaving everyone shocked. They knew that an Interspatial Silk Sachet could not store other Interspatial Silk Sachets. Interspatial type things simply could not store Interspatial type things.

The Realm of Violet Jade Immortal was a heaven-rebelling existence. Everything besides living humans and things that did not fit within the realm could be stored inside.

Other people branded their Interspatial Silk Sachet and kept it on their bodies.

Qing Shui did not give the two women any, as he felt that they would not have wanted it. He would compensate them with other things, naturally having to share the goods with them.

After taking care of things here, he directly used Nine Continents Step to leave. This place was covered in a gigantic forest that was beyond belief. It was filled with trees the height of skyscrapers. In the forest, there was a lake, river, small hills... The entire sky was being blocked, thus the area looked a bit dark.

Ancient Forest!

Arriving the Ancient Forest, the rumored Ancient Divine Shrine was within the Ancient Forest. This was an extremely dangerous existence. Not only did he need prevent the dangers associated with ancient giant beasts, he also needed to ward off human attacks.

The forest occasionally had damaged trees where the sunlight could seep through the forest. Here, the trees were at least 1000 meters in height. Their thickness was shocking.

“Here in the Ancient Forest, everyone please be careful. This Ancient Forest has many formidable beasts, the trees are also very

strong, the treetops were not damaged from one thing alone. There are extremely poisonous toxic insects, snakes and the like. There could also be countless ancient beasts, with many different types. These are the most threatening existence in all of Ancient Ruins.” Hua Rumei said as she walked.

Suddenly, an Ancient Fire Snake appeared in front of them as they were walking forward. It was ten meters wide, emitting a golden flame that was several meters tall from head to toe. The snake had a height of 400 meters and it slithered about within the forest. The surrounding trees did not have a single scratch. Everyone was shocked as they saw the Ancient Fire Snake.

It was too stimulating for the visual sense. Compared to the Green Dragon, its look was decent and it was emitting an ancient but formidable aura. It belonged to the Fire Dragon kind, as it had the Fire Dragon bloodline within its body.

What appeared now was a snake and not some dragon head, yet it was a high tier snake type. Just like the legendary Nine-headed Snake, at the end of the day it was still a snake without the option of ever evolving into a dragon. However, it was several times more powerful compared to a dragon.

This ancient beast was not afraid when it saw Qing Shui and the others. It rushed towards several of the people. This Ancient Fire Snake’s strength was immense, though it was not comparable to the Blue Dragon or Green Dragon. It was about the same as the Old Turtle and not far off from the dragons.

Hu!

Before the snake arrived, it opened its mouth widely and spitted out a concentrated flame.

Solar True Fire.....

Once Qing Shui saw the flames, his expression changed. He used the Nine Continents Mountain to directly block the giant flame.

“Everyone else retreat!”

Qing Shui commanded them. The prank had gone too far. He summoned the Dragon Slaying Beast, then to debuff it for 20%, he quickly used Emperor’s Qi.

Hiss, hiss!

The ring of flame spat out by the Ancient Fire Snake was blocked, its body swept over horizontally. The flame on its body was not affected by its speed.

Xiu Xiu!

Qing Shui directly took out the Soulshake Bell and aimed it towards the Ancient Fire Snake as he shook it. The sharp noises would cause the beast listening to it to feel like their soul was leaving their body. The target of the Soulshake Bell was locked on, capable of being either single target or multi-target.

The bells’ consecutive shaking had the Ancient Fire Snake’s body trembling, its speed reduced. At this very moment, the Dragon Slaying Beast poked a giant hole through the snake’s body.

Hiss Hiss...

“Stop, I give in. You actually had the Destruction Beast.” A screeching noise like fingernails scratching on metal was transmitted over.

Qing Shui had the Dragon Slaying Beast stop after the unexpected outcome. The thing about Destruction Beast was that Qing Shui thought it was talking about the Dragon Slaying Beast. But why was it called the Destruction Beast? Did the Green Dragon not know about the Destruction Beast?

“Older sister, are you interested in keeping it as your battle partner?” Qing Shui turned around and asked Hua Rumei.

“Me? Can I?” Hua Rumei was shocked and asked. She had wanted a battle beast for her own, a formidable battle beast. She was most

definitely satisfied with the Ancient Fire Snake in front of her.

Hua Rumei already had a mount, but it did not help her in battle. Demon Lord had the Old Turtle which was an Ancient Rare Species, it knew several Heavenly Techniques, and its speed and battle prowess was also very strong.

“Of course. Feed it this and it will be your tamed beast afterwards.” Qing Shui took out a bottle of Mid Grade Sacred Beast Pill.

After many years, Qing Shui had refined some Mid Grade Sacred Beast Pills. The materials were overly valuable, however, so he could not mass produce it. Moreover, each person had a limit on its use. If they were not beast tamers, they could not use more than one or two pills. Qing Shui had not tried Double Portion or Quadruple Port Medicine, he felt it would not affect the effects of the Sacred Beast Pills.

With Hua Rumei’s strength, using the mid grade Sacred Beast Pill on the Ancient Fire Snake should not incur any accidents. Seeing the Ancient Fire Snake’s resentment in its eyes, however, Qing Shui wanted to rid his mind of any thoughts of worry.

“Older sister, take out your weapon and come over.”

Hua Rumei was stunned but still took out a pair of blood-red thorns, then walked over to the Ancient Fire Snake.

Qing Shui noticed that once the Ancient Fire Snake had seen Hua Rumei’s weapon, it obediently opened its mouth and swallowed the mid grade Sacred Beast Pill. As Qing Shui was not stingy, he took out several items for beast consumption, including Ancient Demonic Fruit.

Hua Rumei happily fed the Ancient Fire Snake. This trick was effective without fail. After all, it made Hua Rumei into a beast tamer. With the imposing effects of the Sacred Beast Pill, neither would allow the other to receive a fatal blow. With this human

giving it such benefits, staying by her side was not such a bad idea.

He never thought that they would receive such a huge gift from the Ancient Forest. The Ancient Fire Snake was a formidable beast, and although its defense was not comparable to the Old Turtle, its attack and destructive power was stronger than the Old Turtle after it had consumed the Ancient Demonic Fruit.

The Ancient Fire Snake was a mutated species. Its fire had mutated to Solar True Fire, therefore its power was horrifying. The flame was comparable to Hellfire Phoenix's Hell flame. The only reason he did not tame it himself was for the Demon Lord Palace.

The strength of this beast was attractive to Qing Shui, but Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Fire Bird's strength was too far apart from the Ancient Fire Snake, so his urge to tame it was not big. One person's formidability was not comparable to a full group's formidability, he had already begun raising the strength of reliable people around him when opportunity arose.

Was Hua Rumei reliable? The answer was certainly yes. Qing Shui had saved her life before, and he had saved Zhan Yu's life. Given Hua Rumei's personality, even if she had to sacrifice Zhan Yu, she would not do anything to harm Qing Shui.

Hua Rumei was the Demon Lord's left and right arms, the relationship between the two was not simple. They were similar to sisters; their two weapons were from the same hands.

Hua Rumei's power was Demon Lord Palace's power. Now that he was part of Demon Lord Palace, if there were no unforeseen circumstances, he would not leave the Demon Lord Palace. Unless, that woman did not want him there.

Ancient Fire Snake's flames emitted from its body could be retracted. Once the flames were out, it showed of a spirited golden snake. His flames were gold in color. It was really close with Hua Rumei...

Demon Lord did not have much change in her expression. At the start, when Qing Shui had mentioned the Destruction Beast or told Hua Rumei to take the Ancient Fire Snake as a battle beast, the Demon Lord had looked at Qing Shui several times.

This could be considered as a joyous occasion for Demon Lord Palace as their strength had increased significantly. Not to mention, Qing Shui had helped Battle Pavilion with their formation techniques, which also helped them raise the strength a bit.

Suddenly, Qing Shui looked at the Ancient Fire Snake. This thing lived here for so long, it should know the Ancient Divine Shrine's existence. Moreover, it should be familiar with the topography of the area. In a battle, the Ancient Fire Snake would provide a big advantage.

“Brother Snake, do you know the Ancient Divine Shrine?”

Qing Shui's way of addressing it was not strange, as a formidable Ancient Fire Snake had more than enough status to be addressed this way.

“Ancient Divine Shrine? You guys and those people are both going to the Ancient Divine Shrine?” A metal screeching sounding noise resounded.

“Those people?” Qing Shui asked puzzled, it would seem the Justice Alliance members have already arrived.

“The Ancient Divine Shrine already has lots of people, but they can't enter. There is a Ancient Formation and also Guardian Ancient Beasts.” Ancient Fire Snake's sharp voice was very calm this time.

“Are the Guardian Ancient Beasts of the Ancient Divine Shrine strong? How many are there? Are they stronger than Brother Snake?” Qing Shui asked consecutively.

“I don't know how many, but they are stronger than me.

Entering the Divine Shrine is no easy task.”

At the end, Qing Shui had the Ancient Fire Snake take them to the shortest route towards the Ancient Divine Shrine. Even if it was not far, it would still take ten days to half a month’s time to reach it.

Ancient Fire Snake was the king in this area. With him here, the journey was especially peaceful. Qing Shui did not use Nine Continents Step to familiarize himself with the topography of the area.

Qing Shui did not ask any more things about the Ancient Divine Shrine, and that was because he knew the Ancient Fire Snake probably did not know. Moreover, Ancient Ruins did not have only one Ancient Divine Shrine. There were also many Ancient Ruins, each Ancient Divine Shrine with different items in it. It all depended on fate. Some Ancient Divine Shrines did not have restrictions, but others have Ancient Formations or Guardian Ancient Beasts.

AST 1432 - Battle God Mountain, Battle God Statue, He is the Head of Soaring Dragon?

Under the conditions of restrictions, the items within the Ancient Divine Shrine would be more valuable than those without restrictions. Of course, this was not the absolute. There were the heaven defying items that came from Ancient Divine Shrines that had no restrictions. In general, however, items that came from Ancient Divine Shrines were usually much better even with restrictions.

With the Ancient Fire Snake, moving about in this Ancient Forest was easier than slicing cake. Not only did they save the hassle of risking themselves within the depth of the forest, they could also threaten some unnecessary troublemakers away.

The Demon Lord remained silent as per usual, not taking the initiative to say anything. Qing Shui did not know why she had this type of personality, but this type of personality was the most natural coming from her. A leader of the Demon Lord Palace did not need to say much, which explained Hua Rumei's importance within the Demon Lord Palace. This entire time, Qing Shui discovered that many things were dealt with by Hua Rumei.

She moved about in the air. Underneath her feet was a cloud shaped item. Qing Shui was not sure whether it was a treasure or an ability. It was similar to Tantai Xuan's Lotus Platform, yet it seemed more mystical.

The Ancient Fire Snake was walking in the front with Qing Shui, Hua Rumei, and the Demon Lord following behind. Zhan Yu had not fully recovered, but going for a journey was not an issue.

This Ancient Forest was huge, almost as if it had no boundaries. The trees within the forest were not of the same kind. Regardless of what kind the trees were, they shared one commonality. They were all trees with heights of skyscrapers.

If this had been his previous life, this location would have become a World Heritage site. But in this life, it was an existence with little value. At least Qing Shui did not want to get rid of this desire to treat it as a place of value.

“Let’s rest here for a few days, we should wait for them.” The Demon Lord looked at Qing Shui and Hua Rumei as she spoke.

Qing Shui knew that the woman was talking about the other Evil Powers. Regardless of the situation, they were standing on the same front, and so banding together would increase the chances of victory.

The others naturally had no objections, as the location was good. Any further in and they would be too close to the Ancient Divine Shrine. Too far and they might miss some people. This location was also sufficient for detecting the presence of people rushing over to the Ancient Divine Shrine.

This Ancient Divine Shrine was located not far from the entrance of the Ancient Ruins, therefore they would not need to wait for too many days. They casted the Maze Formation and allowed everyone to begin cultivation. Some people were tasked with observing for movements around them.

Four days went by like a flash, the Divine Sound Sect and crew having arrived already. The gathering of people was especially large. It was one people dared not to look down upon. Qing Shui once again saw Shen Ling and the brothers from the Divine Beast Sect.

Once Shen Ling spotted Qing Shui, she affectionately ran over. Her whole body was emitting a pure and charming aura - an innate charm, one that came from her bones. It was the most genuine pure charm, one that made it hard for people to resist.

“Qing Shui, we meet again.” Shen Ling said happily.

Shen Ling’s master and several of the elder generation all shook

their heads helplessly. Though the movements were light, its motive could be easily seen through.

“Right, have you been well all this time?”

Hua Rumei, who happened to be right beside Demon Lord, looked towards Qing Shui and said to the Demon Lord, “That little devil looks like she likes him.”

“And this is related to me?” Demon Lord said without turning her head.

“Qing Shui seems to like you.” Hua Rumei said with a laugh.

“And this is related to me somehow?” This time the Demon Lord turned around and looked at Hua Rumei.

“You don’t like him?” Hua Rumei continued to smile.

“Don’t like!” Demon Lord said swiftly.

“En, then I’ll ask you one thing. You should tell me, I promise I won’t spread it. Do you have a man you like?” Hua Rumei looked at Demon Lord curiously and asked.

Demon Lord looked at Hua Rumei, then said lightly, “Having and not having someone I like, is that important to you?”

“Of course, don’t you feel that it is regretful to not have a man? Do you not yearn for a relationship between a man and woman? You don’t want a man to care for you, love you, spoil you?” Hua Rumei winked with those charming eyes of hers. It was even more bewitching.

“A person without a heart do not think about these.” Demon Lord waited till Hua Rumei finished before shaking her head.

Hua Rumei choked to the point where she was stumped for words. She helplessly smiled, “You should stop torturing yourself like this. They would not want to see this either, they would wish you had a happy life.”

“I can’t convince myself otherwise. A lonely person will remain

lonely forever.”

The Demon Lord seldomly had any emotional fluctuations in her speech. It was natural for her innate cool elegance. No one had seen her laugh, not even a smile. She always appeared cold with a calm elegance.

“Your issues, perhaps he can help you.” Hua Rumei said seriously after thinking a bit.

The Demon Lord looked at Qing Shui, all she saw was a man who she could not see through. She did not like this man, but she somehow kept remembering this man. She wanted to forget him, but she had not been successful. It was like the image of him was imprinted in her mind. This made her feel emotions she could not describe. She could not distinguish whether these feelings were good or bad.

Originally, Qing Shui’s strength was nothing of worth in her eyes. Their lives would not cross paths, so she had left him alive. He was the person who broke through her seal. The fact that he was alive showed that he had a unique constitution. Otherwise, he would not have been able to break her seal.

However, his growth is terrifying. Every time she saw him, it seemed unrealistic and foreign. He seemed to be constantly changing, especially since he had entered the Demon Lord Palace. She understood his wish, but what about it?

Demon Lord shook her head, “Perhaps, but I don’t want anyone to walk in these muddy waters.”

“You think he will listen to you? You know why he entered the Demon Lord Palace? Anything to do with you, he would help until the very end. If this is the case, why are you still shutting your heart in?” Hua Rumei continued to say.

“We will see. I had thought that my heart was dead, and I don’t know if anything can rekindle my heart.” Demon Lord finished

what she had to say and walked forward.

.....

The two brothers from Divine Beast Sect saw how Shen Ling was being overly familiar with Qing Shui and they glared at him, unknowingly releasing some resentment. However, Qing Shui's spiritual sense was strong, he directly turned around and looked at them just to see that their expression had not fully recovered.

Looks like these two were interested in Shen Ling. The reason Divine Beast Sect was one of the Four Great Evil Powers was because they were licentious. Demon Lord Palace was known for being bloodthirsty. Divine Sound Sect were known for their bewitched beauties, but using music was considered heretic. Divine Beast Sect needed no other explanation. Wild Ghost Valley was even more evil, and all their cultivated techniques were sinister.

Qing Shui did not feel anything from their stares, if they decided to make any unnecessary movements, Qing Shui did not mind wiping them off the face of the world.

“Qing Shui, those two are sinister and ruthless. You should be careful. They have all sorts of malicious methods of doing things.” Shen Ling saw Qing Shui look at the Lu Brothers and reminded him.

“They better not provoke me, or else I wouldn't mind having them stay here forever. You should be more careful, I think they are interested in you.” Qing Shui smiled and warned Shen Ling.

Shen Ling's face blushed, as she brushed her words towards Qing Shui's ear and said, “But are you interested in me?”

Qing Shui lightly pulled his head away, and looked at the bashful woman, she was an alluring existence. He could not fully see through Shen Ling's thoughts. He could only stand there stunned, without saying a word.

“I’m just joking. Making you so nervous, am I not satisfactory enough to enter your eyes?” Shen Ling said while pouting.

“What do you mean? I am surprised. For someone of your quality, I would never dare approach.”

“Hypocrite, alright time to go.”

.....

Qing Shui unconsciously started to avoid Shen Ling whenever he could. He also paid extra attention to the two brothers in the Divine Beast Sect. The foundation of the Divine Beast Sect was rich with talent. Beast tamers were the hardest to estimate in terms of power. The reason was because people did not know what kind of beasts, especially formidable beasts, were tamed by them.

Ten days later, Qing Shui and crew were already at the Ancient Divine Shrine. This place was an open space within the Ancient Forest. There were no trees, just a large mountainous area.

Battle God Mountain!

The mountain here was not especially tall, but it was blooming with spirit. The most eye-catching part was the giant statue at the peak. It was the Battle God Statue.

The stone statue was at least 300 meters tall, standing tall through the years weathering. There was not the slightest damage that could have been seen. The statue was very lifelike, with a full body of armor and a dragon lance in one of its hands. As it stood there, it gave off a strong spiritual pressure.

Divine Sense!

A Divine Sense was left in this stone statue. Anyone who stepped on this mountain will have to receive his attack, even this bit of Divine Sense was already terrifying. Though Qing Shui did not see the real strength of this statue, he could guess from the Divine Sense that its strength was comparable to the Blue Dragon and Green Dragon.

Qing Shui could not see the situation above, but he could feel the ancient aura. It was the aura of the Ancient Formation. The stone statue should be within the formation, that was the reason why it was so powerful.

There were a lot of people here and Qing Shui saw the familiar sects such as the Eternal Spring Palace. There were many here that represented the strength of Soaring Dragon Continent. Qing Shui was uncertain whether or not they had forces within Phoenix Dance Continent and Haohan Continent.

Qing Shui had a feeling the top strength of Soaring Dragon Continent was not here. Although they were in the top triangle tier of the Soaring Dragon Continent, they were not the peak.

In reality, the World of Nine Continents was a place where crooks were mixed with the honest folk. Nothing was as it seemed. A book could not be judged by its cover and those that appeared strong may not be the strongest. The opposite was also true. The strongest force within Soaring Dragon Continent was the same as the Phoenix Dance Continent. It was Soaring Dragon Organization.

Soaring Dragon!

Inside this place were forces from Soaring Dragon Organization, such as Dragon Palace, Immortal Poison Sect, and Eternal Spring Palace. Suddenly, Qing Shui thought of the time when elder Ling Hu had told him that Yan Zhongyue was the Head of a terrifying force. Perhaps he was the Head of the Soaring Dragon Continent?

Thinking to this point, Qing Shui was stunned. He had originally thought he was the king of some dynasty, but now he felt that he was the Head of Soaring Dragon. Now that the Demon Lord Palace and Soaring Dragon Continent were at opposite sides and the fact that Soaring Dragon Organization was naturally the strongest Justice Alliance within Soaring Dragon Continent...

Qing Shui went blank here. Would he have to fight him? To bring him down? How could Yan Zhongyue do all these? His

increase in strength was too terrifying. These last several dozen years he went from a Xiantian martial artist to this sort of accomplishment. Qing Shui could not understand it.

Qing Shui was a mess. He did not know if that person's memory was still there, but he was Qing Shui's mother's hope. Qing Shui could not allow him to have any accidents. However, Qing Shui was helping the Demon Lord Palace to bring down Soaring Dragon. What was he going to do?

Everything was coming, but he did not know if it was him. He did not know Qing Shui, he probably did not know that Qing Shui existed. Even if he had any memory, it would only be the memory of Qing Qing.

AST 1433 - Battle God Statue, Charging Through the Formation

Regarding that man, Qing Shui had no recollection of him. If it was not because of his mother, that man would not be significant. In his previous life, he had parents that loved him, as well as an older brother and sister. Coming here, his mother was the most important to him. Afterwards, he got an older sister, his own women, and children.

“Qing Shui, what are you thinking about?” Hua Rumei looked at Qing Shui who seemed like his soul had parted with him and thus, hurriedly woke him up. This sort of state was not a good thing.

Qing Shui shook his head and smiled, “Nothing, I was just too into my thoughts.”

Qing Shui left his thoughts behind, any idea before meeting that man was not a certainty. If any forces took actions against the Demon Lord Palace, he would not mind wiping them out as long as he had the power.

Everyone was spread out. Forces that had a good relationship with each other stayed together. Qing Shui and his group stopped a little bit away. Everyone wanted the treasures within the Divine Shrine, yet no one wanted to be the first one to dip their toes into the water.

However, there would always be someone who would try. At this very moment, a silhouette had rushed into the fray. Many watched as the silhouette rushed up directly to the giant divine statue when suddenly, a giant Dragon Spear swung down fiercely and the sky was filled with Dragon Spear shadows.

The one who rushed up was also not just some small fry. He took out something that looked like a tree branch and with one sweep, a circle had formed around him. The man was at the center of the

circle, and with this, he passed through the shadow images of the Dragon Spear.

When everyone thought that this person could rush through, the giant stone statue spun the Dragon Spear in its hand. The spear was like a giant stone snake that sucked the man into its vortex.

Bang!

An explosion resounded. The person from before had disappeared and the stone statue returned to being inactive. The people that were not on stage were all shocked, but after a while, they started to discuss with each other.

“These many people and only three have passed thru the stone statue. Now there’s no movement, the rest of the people have become broken corpses.”

“You’re right. Many people are now thinking about ideas like dog-eat-dog, but this type of loss cannot be taken by everyone. This Battle God Statue is a big obstacle, its power is immense and its attacks are continuous. The only way to pass thru it is to rush inside, there’s no way to dodge. Perhaps, one can try to destroy the Battle God Statue.”

The Battle God Statue’s strength was powerful, but it was not invincible. The material of the Battle God Statue was special and would not be easily damaged, let alone be destroyed. Otherwise, these people would have destroyed it already.

After the person died, no one wanted to attempt again. Qing Shui was not in a hurry, he knew that the Ancient Divine Shrine was not something easy to break through as the Ancient Fire Snake had already told him this.

“We already have a few people in there, do you guys not want to enter?”

At this time, an outspoken and straightforward voice was heard.

That voice came from a slightly-old elder that represented the

Justice Alliance. His body was straight and he wore plain white clothes, as he gave off a scholarly air. His body emitted a type of natural energy.

Within the Justice Alliance, there were still people who were Justice Warriors. However, there are still hypocrites hidden within the group, some of those Justice Warriors were left in the dark by the lies of those pretenders.

This person belonged to the Sword Heart Pavilion. The Sword Heart Pavilion was a formidable sect within the Soaring Dragon Continent. Their specialization was on the interaction between the heart and the sword. This sect focused on the heart of the sword, the forms were not as important as long as the heart was one with the sword.

The Sword Heart Pavilion was reliant on the sword. A powerful member of the Sword Heart Pavilion could annihilate the world with one sword, however, it was not certain whether the Sword Heart Pavilion had such a person.

The Demon Lord didn't even turn her head, however, the Divine Beast Sect had an elder walk out saying, "To have so many people here, but only three people have managed to enter. Is this really something to brag about?"

The elder's words were provoking. They already knew that only three people from the Justice Alliance had managed to enter, thus he made such a statement.

"You, you... If you have the ability, how about you send three people up as well. Don't whine when even one of your men can't get in. You will just lose face on the entire continent," the elder that was being shamed by the Divine Beast Sect said angrily.

"Of course, we will go. However, we have to rest first since we just arrived," the Divine Beast Sect elder laughed as he said.

Qing Shui observed the surrounding. When he looked up, he

could see glimpses of the divine shrine within the clouds. This Battle God Mountain had a strong pressure Qi which made people especially uncomfortable.

In reality, his objective for coming here had already been accomplished. The battle with the Dragon Palace had been victorious and the people here already knew it. In terms of the Ancient Divine Shrine, they did not care as much. Both the Justice Alliance and the Evil Powers were here, they would result in large losses. In the end, only the one who obtains the treasures would be the winner, everyone else was a loser without anything to show.

Now that they were here, they could at least try their luck. Most of them hoped to get something and decided to go here. Even when there were already three people inside, they could not see them. Thus, they don't know if it was true or not, and for all they know it could also be a rumor.

“What should we do? Do we want to give it a try?”

A group of people discussed as they gathered with the Divine Best Sect elder as the head.

“You have already seen how formidable the Battle God Statue is. There were already dozens of formidable martial artist who died in its hands,” an eerier old man said. He was the head of the Wild Ghost Valley. He looked tall and thin to the bone and his green-colored eyes carried a gloomy expression.

“Then what should we do?”

The Divine Beast Sect's elder sighed as he said.

“The Battle God Statue is dependent on formation techniques. If you want to pass thru it, then you have to be an expert that specializes in formation techniques,” the elder from the Wild Ghost Valley exclaimed.

“Elder Li, I heard that Mister Qing was an expert on formation techniques. Do you think he can get past?” One of the Lu brothers

spoke at this time.

Qing Shui was stunned. He now understood, the Wild Ghost Valley and Divine Beast Sect were echoing one another to provoke him to go. Although this method was lame, it was somewhat effective.

People looked towards Qing Shui and the Demon Lord Palace, everyone knew that the Demon Lord Palace specializes in formation techniques. The Demon Lord Palace was also the head of the Four Great Evil Powers, if they didn't make a move this time, it wouldn't go well with the others.

Qing Shui laughed and said, "I think my knowledge in formation techniques is quite strong, but to break through the formation before us will be quite difficult. I need two more people to cooperate with me. Perhaps the Lu Brothers would not mind manning up and joining me?"

The Lu Brothers cursed in their hearts, this guy was courting death. Even in death, he wanted to take them with him.

"Brother Qing, you jest. Us brothers should set formations with the rest of the people in the sect, perhaps it would be better to find someone from the Demon Lord Palace. Your cooperation with each other will be better," The man only appeared to smile on the surface as he said.

Qing Shui knew this would be the result. He laughed and said, "That's alright, you don't want to man up."

"You... you..." The Lu Brothers were angered to the point of changing colors.

"We will see if you are a real man or not," the Lu Brothers said angrily.

"Relax, real men don't do things that don't have balls." Qing Shui laughed and said.

This line was rude enough that the Lu Brothers shut their

mouths right away. Qing Shui just said that the two Lu brothers had no balls.

“Qing Shui, you’re so bad.” Shen Ling arrived at Qing Shui’s side and laughed.

This woman would try to be beside Qing Shui at any chance that she got.

Qing Shui was too uncomfortable to say anything about this and he couldn’t just send her away. The Demon Lord would also not call him, especially when she had no feelings towards him or who he was with.

Hua Rumei and Zhan Yu were always together. If they found an opportunity, they would call Qing Shui away but they could not do that every time.

Qing Shui found an excuse to leave and to talk to the Demon Lord and Hua Rumei.

“We still need to go up there and check. Which one of you would like to go? We still need one person to stay and handle things here,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“I’ll go!” Hua Rumei said without any hesitation.

“I’ll go instead. You should be careful here, there should not be anything happening tho.” the Demon Lord walked two steps forward and said.

Hua Rumei thought for a bit and nodded, “Qing Shui, be careful okay. Also, take good care of the Palace Lord.”

“Relax, no one will be able to hurt her, even the stone statue cannot,” Qing Shui laughed. He walked out from in between Hua Rumei’s charming expression and Demon Lord’s calm demeanor.

“I have observed for a bit before. Use the Eight Trigrams Steps to dodge and the northeast location as your basis. If you can’t dodge, move to the northeast position, if rushing go to the northwest

position, then retreat to the southeast position.” Qing Shui thought for a bit and said.

Qing Shui finished talking and rushed out without waiting for the Demon Lord’s reply. The Demon Lord did not dare to be careless, she immediately rushed forward to follow Qing Shui.

The spiritual pressure was overwhelming the further up they got.

“Look, those are people from the Four Great Evil Powers. There is the Demon Lord, but who is that man?”

“The Demon Lord had never been together with a man before.”

“What a beautiful woman. It’s unfortunate that she is so cold, cool, and elegant. Not many men could take that on.”

“To win a smile from that woman, even death was worth it.”

.....

The Battle God Statue directly thrust its Dragon Spear towards Qing Shui.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui’s silhouette did not stop. The Nine Continents Mountain had already met the Dragon Spear as he had rushed towards the entrance.

Ding!

The Dragon Spear had directly sent the Nine Continents Mountain flying, then it smashed towards Qing Shui.

At this time, the Demon Lord rushed up.

“Quickly run inside. Remember what I told you, use the Eight Trigrams Step!” Qing Shui said to the Demon Lord without turning his head.

The Demon Lord had wanted to block the Dragon Spear with Qing Shui. However, as she heard Qing Shui’s words, she stepped towards the northwest position and thought about Qing Shui’s

instructions before rushing forward.

The stone statue swept again and the sky was once again filled with Dragon Spear shadow.

Nine Palace Step, Replacing Sky and Sun!

Qing Shui was the king of the Nine Palace, he was quite adept when it came to dodging attacks. He swept his hand out and the Bloodthirsty Demon Vines rushed out then wrapped around the Battle God Statue.

Gold, Water, Wood, Fire, and Earth. Earth was weak against Wood, the Battle God Statue was of the Earth element and its strength was debuffed by 20%. This was the restraining power of the Five Elements, this was why the Five Elements Divine Refining Technique was so strong.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui used his Emperor's Qi on the Battle God Statue directly, and it was successful. The Emperor's Qi was definitely tyrannical. Afterwards, he buffed himself and debuffed the statue with Heavenly Talisman. In addition, he also used Phoenix Battle Intent, directly reducing the Battle God Statue's strength in half. His abilities were terrifying.

Suddenly, the statue waved its hand and a giant Stone Dragon appeared from the Dragon Spear. It spat out large piles of magma, it almost looked like a landslide to Qing Shui.

The Demon Lord had already passed the Battle God Statue. Qing Shui observed her and thought the timing was right.

Great Reversal!

Qing Shui directly used this ability on the Battle God Statue.

AST 1434 - Entering The Divine Shrine, Stone Boar Beast, Treasure Box

In an instant, Qing Shui and the Battle God Statue swapped positions. After the swap, Qing Shui directly entered into the middle of the formation. At the same time, the Demon Lord also entered the formation. Both of them were stunned once they were inside.

Ancient Formation!

This was the Ancient Formation? Qing Shui could see that there was fog everywhere. Additionally, there was a heavy killing intent around and an Eight Trigrams drawing at the bottom of the formation. Moreover, Qing Shui saw that within the formation, there was an elder who was struggling inside.

He was not certain what this formation was, but he knew that this was at least a type of trap formation. In terms of killing techniques, it had the Battle God Statue outside. After a while, the struggling elder finally found the door to leave the formation.

Qing Shui observed for a bit and figured it out. If they moved forward more than halfway towards position the formation, the Battle God Statue will give up on attacking. He looked at the Demon Lord and said, “Don’t leave the formation. Move at least one half of the way and wait for me there.”

Suddenly, the Battle God Statue rushed over with the momentum of a stampede!

Nine Palace Step!

Qing Shui’s footwork helped him completely dodged all of the Battle God Statue’s attacks. The Battle God Statue that had been tangled did not look like it was using extra effort. Earlier, Qing Shui wanted the Demon Lord to wait for him so they could enter together without being ambushed.

When the Demon Lord arrived at the location that was a bit more than halfway through the formation, Qing Shui flashed over and instantly appeared next to the Demon Lord's side. He appeared very close her, to the point where he could smell her fragrant scent

The entrance to the formation was already this difficult to deal with, the lower palaces would undoubtedly bring unprecedented danger to them. Since Qing Shui had already encountered the Ancient Divine Shrine, he wanted whatever it was inside.

Though he had never seen this Ancient Divine Shrine before, he knew that there were good items inside. Any Ancient Divine Shrines with restrictions were bound to have good items inside.

Once Qing Shui and the Demon Lord left the formation, they felt a strong sense of danger and was followed up by an overwhelming killing intent. It felt like an overflowing energy that was rushing towards them

Qing Shui did not think too much. This power was too strong, so he grabbed onto the Demon Lord's hand and instantly cast his Nine Palace Steps.

He did this because his spiritual sense had already locked on to something a while ago.

Nine Palace Steps, Vanish!

Qing Shui and the Demon Lord disappeared from their location!

Bang bang bang.....

The place where the two stood before suddenly turned into a complete mess, even refined gold would turn into dust at that level of destruction. The two of them, hand-in-hand teleported several thousand of meters away. Only after they managed to stand firm on the ground did Qing Shui turned around to look at who had attacked him and the Demon Lord. It was a group of three elders, but he did not know which one of them had attacked.

Regardless of what or whom, it was without a doubt a Sure Kill

Heavenly Technique.

Suddenly, his hand felt a feeling of softness and warmth. It felt so delicate that it could melt his heart and had a miraculous feeling that he could not describe with words. He finally noticed that he was still holding the Demon Lord's soft hand.

"Can you let go?" The Demon Lord's voice was cold but it was natural, without any emotional fluctuations.

"Yes, of course, I can. I really like you, you should consider me first," Qing Shui smiled as he said. Last time, he already thought it through. Towards this woman he had to be as thick skinned as the city's walls or otherwise, he would have no chance. Since there was no worst result, anything would be better than their current stalemate situation.

The Demon Lord did not think Qing Shui would suddenly be so bold. He suddenly said these words in front of her, and she responded in her usual coldness, "I don't like you, nor do I like men."

"..." Qing Shui almost choked until he was half dead.

As he heard those words, Qing Shui was ecstatic within his heart. Those words were proof that there were emotional fluctuations within the Demon Lord's heart. Even if it was little, he had already filtered out the other words she said.

Right now, Qing Shui could see the situation within this Battle God Mountain. Other than the center of the formation was a giant, divine shrine.

Ancient Divine Shrine!

This building exceeded even the heights of the clouds, the upper levels were emitting an ancient aura. It was covered with an everlasting, ancient-like aura that made people's heart tremble.

There was no Guardian Ancient Beasts in sight. They currently should be inside the divine shrine.

The three elders across from them were all wearing different clothes. One of them wore the clothing of the Sword Heart Pavilion. No wonder the elder from the Sword Heart Pavilion was so arrogant, one of them had already rushed in here.

“Just like those outside, all of you are not real men but men without any balls,” Qing Shui said directly towards the people on the other side. Even if they were far away, they could still hear him clearly.

The Demon Lord did not look at Qing Shui. However, her body was still swaying slightly, as if it was restraining something.

“Since you guys came out, then we shall fight here until one side dies. This will save us from having a battle later,” the elder in the middle elder with a vigorous appearance said.

“You think that if we don’t stop you, you could successfully enter the Ancient Divine Shrine?” Qing Shui laughed as he looked at the opposition.

“Without your interference, of course, we can enter the Ancient Divine Shrine,” one of the elders said with utmost confidence.

“Have you heard of the Guardian Ancient Beasts?” Qing Shui laughed as he asked.

“Of course we have. Are you telling me there are Guardian Ancient Beasts here? If there was a formation technique outside, then there will be no Guardian Ancient Beast inside. Do you not know this common knowledge?” One of the elders mocked.

Qing Shui thought about what the Ancient Fire Snake had said. There should be no mistake on what it said, the spiritual intelligence of beasts was strong. He laughed, “I won’t stop you guys, but do you dare to enter the Ancient Divine Shrine?”

“You’re just deliberately trying to complicate things. If that is the case, we will just enter first.” The elder finished speaking and entered the shrine hall.

The surrounding area was filled with towering ancient trees. They were rare, but most of the trees were only pine trees. They looked especially vigorous and gave off a feeling of standing tall and never conceding until the end.

The Demon Lord didn't react as she watched the elders enter. This woman was forever frigid. In a certain sense, people wouldn't feel that they were being snubbed. She was just like a crane in a flock of chicken. Moreover, she was not just like any other crane but a red-crowned crane. She emitted a sense of self-assured superiority. Rather than feeling that she gave them a cold shoulder, people would feel unworthy of standing next to this heavenly beauty

Within the Ancient Divine Shrine, nothing could be heard. It was as if a stone had sunk into a deep, silent ocean.

"We should enter, let's see what good stuff is inside," Qing Shui laughed.

"En, be careful!" The Demon Lord thought for a bit and said. She then slowly moved towards the Ancient Divine Shrine.

Qing Shui was ecstatic in his heart. This time, he felt that those words carried something different.

The Ancient Divine Shrine was too big, it was larger than any open area mall in his past life. It was also not as simple as several dozen stone houses, the architecture of the building must have taken a long time to build. The materials used were also unique and had a special restriction, it could resist earthquakes and even counteract any force. Unfortunately, these materials could not be used to make an armor, otherwise, it would be invincible.

Once they entered, they could see a huge space before them.

Stone Beast!

There was also an ancient and old looking box. The three elders stood outside, one of them was injured.

“How is it? Does this count as a Guardian Ancient Beast?” Qing Shui greeted them as he walked.

“This is the first stage of the shrine, it’s not easy to attack this Stone Beast. Its strength is formidable and nothing can shake it. That treasure box should have a treasure inside, why don’t you guys try to see if you can get it or not?” One of the elders said slowly as he looked at Qing Shui and the Demon Lord.

“Can you not take it though? If you can’t make it through you should probably retreat.” Qing Shui looked at the elder.

“Hmph, we’re giving you a chance. If you don’t want to take it or are you waiting for us to defeat the Stone Beast and then steal the treasure box?” The elder looked at Qing Shui, seemingly wanting to annihilate both of them.

“I don’t have time to play with you guys as I have to go to the next level. You guys enjoy your time with the Stone Beast!”

Qing Shui looked at the door behind the Stone Beast when he spoke.

The Stone Beast in front of them looked like a giant stone boar. It was 300 meters tall, with a giant grey body that would leave anyone speechless. The Stone Beast was given Divine Sense. It was carved out of a special type of rock. Its movements were simple and it only relied on its fierce power, sharp claws, and jaws. These were enough to make it unbearable for some.

“Dream on. If you don’t beat the Stone Beast, you can’t enter,” The elder said with disdain as he looked at Qing Shui.

“Watch how we enter.”

Qing Shui summoned the Dragon Slaying Beast, then he suddenly rushed towards the Stone Beast.

This Stone Beast’s divine sense only allowed him to move within a certain perimeter. Once something had entered the perimeter, the Stone Beast would attack it.

To guard the treasure box and door behind it, the area the Stone Beast could move around was not large. However, trying to kill the Stone Beast from afar was impossible. Qing Shui did not know if the indomitable Dragon Slaying Beast could pass through the Stone Beast or not.

With this Stone Beast's Divine Sense, if the Dragon Slaying Beast's beast could not break through, then the Dragon Slaying Beast would be sent flying. The Dragon Slaying Beast's indomitable abilities weren't able to penetrate everything, especially this Stone Beast. However, it could be possible.

The door behind the stone beast was open. They could enter as long as they could pass thru the Stone Beast. However, the stone door was not very big and was also blocked by the Stone Beast. Even if they could lure it away, it would still block the door. It was a type of guardian that would guard the objective even in death.

Qing Shui used the Nine Palace Steps but no matter what he did, the Stone Beast would not leave the vicinity of the stone door. It would also continuously attack using the mystical powers of its body. The Stone Beast was like a robot that would never get tired. Other than eliminating it, there seemed to be no other way to enter.

Qing Shui did not know how he would deal with this tricky situation in front of him. He already landed many attacks on the Stone Beast but it seemed that Qing Shui's attacks had no effect on it.

“Haha, all words and nothing to show for. Doesn't your actions result in the same thing...”

The elder took the opportunity to mock Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was a bit annoyed. The Dragon Slaying Beast constantly cast Ice Bullet Attack on the Stone Beast several hundreds of times. However, this was his only method.

Ignoring everything to do with level or grades, it had a chance to freeze the target.

Even if the chance was small, it was still a chance. Qing Shui was waiting for it.

“I say, are you guys even going to make it. If not, retreat then. In any case, you guys won’t be able to retrieve the treasure here, so stop trying to get yourselves in trouble.”

Pow!

After the elder’s words were finished, the giant Stone Beast was frozen by a large piece of ice on its body. Qing Shui once again grabbed the Demon Lord and blinked without any hesitation.

Nine Palace Steps, Displacement!

Qing Shui was the king within the Nine Palace, allow this giant statue to shift slightly was still alright, there was a crack that would allow one person to squeeze through, they rushed towards the crack. The Dragon Slaying Beast had already passed through.

He also squeezed through as they flashed over. At that moment, Qing Shui and the Demon Lord were facing each other. He could feel the softness in front of his chest and the light touch of her lips on his, the feeling was intoxicating. In this small crack, the two of them were glued together. It was a tight fit to get through, especially when the Demon Lord’s breast were so plump.

AST 1435 - The Eleventh Portraits of Beauty, Fatal Strike

The comfortable feeling almost made Qing Shui forget about the treasure box. Luckily, he used his other hand to pull it over forcefully at this moment. The box seemed to have some sort of restriction that could render telekinesis ineffective. Otherwise, they would not be staying here in such a state.

Once they entered the stone door, the Demon Lord immediately broke away from Qing Shui. When she moved away, he could smell her fragrance on his face. Moreover, he could feel that her heartbeat had increased a bit.

Even though his memory within the Crystal Coffin was as clear as day, those memories were not comparable to the present. Thus, the feeling he now had been better than those good memories of the past.

When Qing Shui and the Demon Lord entered the stone door, the three elders suddenly rushed towards them. Moreover, their speed was ridiculously fast. However, at this time, the Demon Lord used the blood-red long sword in her hand and blocked the attack from the opposition.

Roar!

At the same time, the giant Stone Beast had recovered. The Divine Sense that was given to it was to protect the treasure box and the door behind it. Now that the treasure box was gone and two people had entered the stone door, the Stone Beast was furious.

Unfortunately, the elders all rushed towards the door just behind the Stone Beast. A loud roar resounded as a grey aura was released from the Stone Beast's body.

Bang!

The loud noise even reached to where Qing Shui was. On the other side, it was a direct explosion that scared the three elders to the point that they retreated a bit. However, the strong force of the impact had made the three of them vomit blood. The three of them were critically injured.

....

Once the Demon Lord entered the stone door she immediately moved away from Qing Shui, and coldly looked at Qing Shui. Her face didn't have any expression and just appeared cool and elegant. Qing Shui could not see what she was currently thinking at all. Was she angry? It did not seem like it. Perhaps happy? That was definitely not the case.

"I have already moved as far back as I could, but you kept sticking closer, This time I won't blame you," Qing Shui smiled as he said.

As she heard Qing Shui's words, the Demon Lord clenched her fist. However, she just directly looked at the surroundings without replying to Qing Shui's words.

Qing Shui shook his head. He still couldn't cause a strong fluctuation of emotions in her, such as joy, anger, rage, etc.... Even if she lost control of her emotions just a bit, or even several times, he wouldn't mind. What he feared was her staying emotionless just like before. If at this time she could lose control of her emotions and give Qing Shui a beating, he would actually be happy.

This was a confession of emotions. Without opening her heart, there was no way for him to understand her. If he failed, that was okay as he would just try again. Qing Shui stopped thinking and just looked at his surroundings. They were now at the deeper palace of the shrine.

It was similar to the palace before, but it was slightly bigger. This location had the same sized Stone Beast, however, it was shaped

like a Hound Beast. In fact, it was even a Three-Headed Hound Beast.

The Stone Beast's body was jet black. Its distance from them was far and stood just there without moving. However, if there was any living thing that got within its attack vicinity, it will strike down and destroy it. On the other hand, if you were not within its attack vicinity, even if you threw things at it, it would have no reaction. Unless you threw something alive at it, then it would attack.

Living things, just don't throw living things!

Qing Shui seemed to have grasped something. Retrieving the box required another method and even though it may not succeed, it was still worth a try.

They had already gotten one treasure box and now was a good time to see what items were inside. This box was not very big, it was two meters long, approximately two feet in width, and one foot in height.

This could only be considered as a small box.

"Come, we should see what's inside," Qing Shui looked at the Demon Lord and said.

Towards this woman, Qing Shui felt a bit lost. He thought that he could be a bit more thick-skinned in front of this woman, but he was only improving bit by bit. Every time he saw that cool and elegant face, the words that he could normally say shamelessly wouldn't come out of his mouth.

The Demon Lord seemed to be also interested. She did not reject and walked closer to the box.

There was a stone porch not far with a height that almost reached a man's waistline. Placing the treasure box there was perfect.

It was an ancient looking box. It looked very old but it could not hide its bleak elegance. Even the most extravagant box would be

overshadowed by this treasure box.

Opening the box, there was not much activity. Inside were a scroll and a book, probably a battle technique. The book was inlaid with gold on the edges, it was lavish looking yet not overdone. However, Qing Shui was stunned when he saw the scroll.

Portraits of Beauty!

Another Portrait of Beauty and this was the eleventh portrait already. He had not found one in such a long time. Qing Shui was ecstatic, he wondered if he already knew who was in the portrait.

Qing Shui took out the scroll and unrolled it slowly.

He saw a tall and slim woman in the portrait who wore a golden phoenix pleated skirt. From top to bottom, there were two radiant and lifelike golden phoenixes. Her hair was tied up high, which matched well with her slender snow-white neck that made her look more divine.

The loosely fitting phoenix pleated skirt could not conceal her gentle and charming curves. Her beautiful curves yet graceful demeanor had captivated Qing Shui's visual senses with a huge impact.

With a body that was well proportioned, eyebrows that were shaped to perfection partnered with her eyes full of vigor, soft skin that was as white as the moon and shoulders that appeared like they were chiseled for a statue. She was standing there with charm and grace, appearing as a unique existence that was elegant beyond the vulgarity of the common world. Even from a distance, one could feel the cultured and refined aura that she exudes.

The golden phoenix skirt gave her a bit of a luxurious but graceful air. It made her appear like a divine woman from the Ninth Heavens.

Mu Qing!

It was Mu Qing, Qing Shui was happy and proud internally. She

was already his woman, and more precisely his wife.

A divine beauty full of elegance and charm. Although Qing Shui thought that she did not have the divinity like that of the Demon Lord, the elegance from within that she exudes gave off a similar feeling.

At the same time when Qing Shui was looking at the portrait, the Demon Lord also took a look, but she did not say anything.

“This Portrait, can I have it?” Qing Shui asked as he looked at the Demon Lord.

“The box is also yours.” Demon Lord said directly.

“I’ll give you some drawings, do you want them?” Qing Shui thought for a bit and said.

“I don’t want it!” The Demon Lord said swiftly.

“What if the drawing is you?” Qing Shui directly took out a stack of drawings, the one on top was directly displayed towards the Demon Lord.

To reach the level of Drawing Souls, Qing Shui’s artistic abilities in his current drawings were indistinguishable from the craftsmanship of the Portraits of Beauty.

This was something that Qing Shui had drawn recently. Each drawing had different expressions.

The Demon Lord could not help but to reach out her hand and receive it. She had never seen her own portrait. She had never asked anyone to draw her, as even those who had seen her would not be able to draw her. Besides, most people didn’t know what she looks like since she would mostly wear a veil or a conical bamboo hat.

She also did not use a mirror that much. To suddenly see a portrait of herself felt like meeting a stranger as she hadn’t seen her own face in a very long time. She was a natural born beauty.

Women from the previous life would not head out without makeup, but she did not have that sort of worry.

She looked at them one after the other. There were ones where she was eating and there quite a few others too. These actions of her were all from recent times. She knew that these were all drawn by Qing Shui and to be able to draw her to this level, his drawing expertise must be very high. She could tell from a glance, it was at a level that could capture the essence and expression of the person since her own drawing technique used to be very good. This also required deep feelings towards the person...

When the Demon Lord was done looking at them, she raised her head to look at Qing Shui. Qing Shui also just looked at her, he could not figure out what she was thinking.

Grateful?

Not.

Emotional?

Not likely also.

.....

“You are no longer allowed to draw me. These, I will confiscate,” the Demon Lord said and took all the drawings.

Qing Shui looked at her, stunned. He had thought of 800 different reactions but this certainly was not one of them.

The speechless Qing Shui could only look at the battle technique book that was inlaid with gold on the edges. The words ‘Fatal Strike’ was written on the cover of the book in seal script. Qing Shui picked it up and looked at it, there were only a few pages inside. Suddenly, he laughed.

Fatal Strike was an attack buff, it could increase the attack of battle techniques. Just like the Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques, it could only be used once a day, moreover, it needs to be cultivated.

It was not important whether the attack was a physical or spiritual one, it would still increase the attack. The increase was dependent on the cultivation level.

On the book, it was said that cultivating to a higher level was not only a double in attack, however the later levels were not that easy to cultivate.

Qing Shui looked at it once and handed it to the Demon Lord, “This is for you!”

“No need, I have already memorized it.” The Demon Lord shook her head.

“Even if you have memorized it, I will still give it to you. I already took the other one, so treat this as a memento.” Qing Shui said without hesitation and handed it directly into her hand.

The Demon Lord looked at the man who was acting more shamelessly and getting more impertinent. However, she discovered that she did not feel anything particular about him. No man had ever acted this way in front of her.

He was not ashamed in front of the Demon Lord. He also tried his best to show the best side of himself to her.

Only Qing Shui would be so daring. After all, they had already done the most intimate thing that could happen. As his starting point, this was already an advantage to him.

The Demon Lord drew out her hand, naturally returning the “Fatal Strike” book without saying a word.

Qing Shui was relieved in his heart. Although he didn’t know what kind of feeling this was, he also did not know what she was thinking. Maybe it could not be considered as happiness or disappointment, but instead a bit of improvement.

Actually, Qing Shui was not certain whether he would have dared to pull out her hand to give her something directly. If it weren’t for those drawings, there was probably a high chance that she would

have hit him. Fortunately, she did not have the heart to attack him because of those drawings.

The Demon Lord sighed within her heart. She didn't even know why she had to sigh.

“We should go over there and check things out. I imagine that those three elders would not be able to enter for a while. Let’s see how many boxes we can get.” Qing Shui stored the treasure box into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and said.

This place was similar to the one before it. Qing Shui tried the same method as before to see if he could use some tool to bring the box over.

After he retrieved his Demon Binding Ropes, he threw it over. However, once the Demon Binding Ropes latched onto the treasure box, it was immediately repelled back...

The result was not unexpected for Qing Shui, though he was a bit depressed. He retrieved the empty treasure box that he had stored away earlier. He studied it for a while before he finally realized that a special type of metal was used to create the box. It could resist powerful abnormal effects, moreover, the material was extremely sturdy. It was an excellent crafting material.

Perhaps they had to reenact what they had done previously, but this had a huge risk. He could not come up with a better solution, so he summoned the Thunderous Beast again. He wanted to see if Thunderbolt had any effect on the Stone Beast or not.

After his experiment, Qing Shui could only retrieve the Thunderous Beast. The Stone Beast was immune to the Thunderbolt’s side effects.

AST 1436 - Nameless Technique, Divine Truth Hearing Technique, Divine Exploding Door

In total, eleven Portraits of Beauty had appeared. If there were twelve of the portraits, that would mean that he only had one more left to discover. The Eldest Princess, Yehuang Guwu, and Yu He weren't any inferior to the girls shown on the portraits. Hence, Qing Shui had a feeling that the portrait might only have to do with the twelve types of women or a part of the women available across the world. After all, this was mainly affected by men. But one thing which Qing Shui wouldn't deny was that these were some of the most perfect women that existed.

Initially, Qing Shui used to think that the women in the twelve Portraits of Beauty were capable of opening access to the twelve Heavenly Meridians. Although that was true, women that were not in the Portraits of Beauty were able to do so as well.

Qing Shui never expected the day when he would be able to collect all twelve of the Portraits of Beauty would come. He wasn't sure if the twelve Heavenly Meridians were considered the secrets of the Portraits of Beauty. But that was likely not completely the case. Even for the last remaining Portrait of Beauty, Qing Shui wasn't sure if it was of someone close to him.

He already had eleven of them. For the last one, he could only rely on his luck. He also didn't actually feel that eager to find it.

While looking at the Stone Beast here with the Demon Lord, Qing Shui decided to repeat an old stratagem. Maybe he could only rely on this method to enter the next level. Only like this would he be able to collect the treasure.

"Do you think it will be better for me to continue the method from before?" Qing Shui looked at the Demon Lord.

Qing Shui didn't sound confident enough when he said this. Prior to this, he had already interacted with the Demon Lord's skin. They were tightly stuck to each other, so much so that their lips were even touching. All of this might have happened really suddenly, but this couldn't take away from the fact that it did occur. Now that he asked such a question, the incident would once again take another turn.

"Is there no other way?" The Demon Lord asked Qing Shui.

"You saw it yourself. I have already used other methods prior to this and none of them actually let me penetrate through to it to collect my treasure."

"How about this? I will stay here and wait for you while you go there to grab it." The Demon Lord responded after thinking for a while.

"Erm, won't you feel worried letting me go in alone? Do you not fear that I may die? This is too saddening. I have always been worried about you being alone here." Qing Shui said as he revealed a bitter smile.

The ice-cold face of the Demon Lord changed slightly before she finally gritted her teeth and said, "If you dare touch me, I will kill you right away."

Qing Shui laughed, "I won't, I won't!"

Qing Shui wasn't being specific with what he said. Could this 'I won't' simply meant that he wouldn't touch her, or could it only apply to him telling her that she wouldn't kill him?

The Dragon Slaying Beast was constantly breathing out its icfire there. It had already been fifteen minutes, yet the freezing effect had yet to appear. Qing Shui was a bit upset about the chance for the freezing effect to appear, so much so that he had begun to wonder if this Stone Beast was capable of neglecting the freezing effect provided by the Icefire.

Peng!

Right at the moment when Qing Shui begun to ponder whether he should stop, the Stone Beast appeared. Qing Shui once again grabbed Demon Lord and charged towards it. At the same time, he also used the Nine Palace Laws to move the enormous Stone Beast.

It's unknown if Qing Shui did it intentionally or the strength of this Stone Beast was even stronger. The distance that he moved was slightly shorter this time. Similarly, the gap between them was also very small as well. The both of them were squeezed together very tightly. But the Demon Lord seemed to have been prepared for this kind of scenario. She moved her head away from Qing Shui. However, those firm breasts of hers were being pressed upon by Qing Shui. Qing Shui was able to feel their softness and elasticity. It felt unusually good pressing against them.

Qing Shui felt that the Demon Lord's body was a bit stiff. He had to lean forward in order to reach out his hand and grab the treasure. As he did so, the same scene from before appeared once again. This time, Qing Shui needed to move his head towards his right side. Coincidentally, the Demon Lord's face also happened to be on his right side. Hence, Qing Shui's face interacted slightly with the Demon Lord's cold face. Not only that, his lips also swept across her face and her lips.

As soon as they touched, however, the woman lifted up her hand and slapped Qing Shui's face.

Pa!

It sounded really clear and loud, but it didn't hurt that much. It was just a simple slap. Qing Shui wasn't mad; he was actually happy. But at the same time, he also couldn't help but wonder if this behaviour of his was considered lowly.....

The woman stepped back and looked at Qing Shui before she proceeded to look at her own hands. She might have killed a lot of people, but it was her first time slapping someone in the face. She

didn't understand the reason behind her doing that. She also came to realize that her heart was in a bit of a confusion. She was no longer able to maintain her usual calm mood. Why was that so? Even she herself didn't know the answer.

“Are you still mad?” The fingerprint on Qing Shui's face looked really obvious.

“Sorry!” The woman said softly.

Qing Shui shook his head, “You did nothing wrong, so why are you apologizing?”

The woman remained silent. The cold expression on her face had begun to turn even colder. She turned around and looked into the surroundings, seemingly hinting to Qing Shui that she didn't feel like talking.

Despite the fact that Qing Shui had successfully triggered fluctuations in her heart, things seemed to have taken a turn against his favour. He had come to the realization that he had been rushing things.

“I feel like heading back now.” The Demon Lord suddenly said.

Qing Shui was stunned. He moved forward and held her hand.

The Demon Lord lifted up her hand, yet she didn't attempt to hit him. She wanted to break away from his hand but her attempts resulted in failure because Qing Shui held on really tightly.

“There is nothing wrong with liking someone. I was in the wrong before this. I promise you that in the future, I will not attempt the same thing again without your permission. Even I am not sure myself as to why I want to try to make you a bit happier. Are you not willing to give me even a single chance to try to do so?”

Qing Shui responded in a sincere tone.

“It's impossible, nor is there any hope for you to do so. I have told you before. Don't involve yourself in this mess, as it's a waste

of your time.” The Demon Lord once again tried to break free from Qing Shui’s grasp. Qing Shui also let go of her.

“There is nothing that’s impossible. Even though the outcome may be important, there are some things in which the process leading to the end plays an even more important role as well. Human life is filled with eight distresses: birth, age, sickness..... At the moment we are born, we are bound to suffer in human affairs. No one is perfect, nor will everything go according to your will. The greed which humans have deep within them will cause them to never be satisfied with what they have. It will lead to them competing against each other and ultimately lead to them thinking of ways to improve themselves.” At this moment, both of Qing Shui’s eyes seemed to be filled with wisdom. Regarding human nature, Qing Shui still had knowledge about it to a certain extent.

“I have already told you about it. It’s up to you whether to hear it or not.” The woman said gently.

“Then do you still insist on going back? Can you continue to progress forward with me? I guarantee you that I will definitely keep my promise.” Qing Shui looked at her and said in a serious tone.

The Demon Lord nodded.

Qing Shui started to look around the area. This was an area with even bigger palace. The only difference was that no Stone Beasts could be spotted around here, nor were any stone gates able to be found. A familiar yet strange feeling suddenly emerged within him.

Yes, this was a formation!

“Why don’t we start off by taking a look at what is in this box first?”

This time, Qing Shui opened the box very quickly. Within it were two books which seemed to talk about battle techniques. Like

before, the books also had golden edges and they were also made from Beast Parchments which would stay pristine even after an extremely long period of storage.

Divine Truth Hearing Technique!

These were the words on one of the books. As for the other one, there were no words on top. Even its golden edge was made to be really thin. It looked even more plain and unadorned.

Qing Shui picked up the Divine Truth Hearing Technique whereas the woman went for the other book.

Qing Shui flipped through the Divine Truth Hearing Technique. While reading it, he wasn't sure if he should be happy or not. It was used to cultivate one's ability to hear, enabling them to hear people speaking even from far away. That wasn't all; it could be used to lock on to a certain place. It was a really unusual technique.

Just as Qing Shui started to read the book, he heard the voice of someone crying out in surprise. It wasn't really loud. Following on, he was surprised to see the woman tossing the other book to the side. It's just that the battle technique which she tossed out was left open. As soon as he took a peek at the content in it, he automatically understood why.

Spring Palace Portrait!

Coincidentally, the page on which the battle technique was described showed a picture of a man and a woman having sex with each other. The picture looked very realistic. The way the expressions as well as the movements of both the male and female were portrayed in the picture were considered top-notch, particularly their elegance depicted in the picture.

Just as Qing Shui was about to move away his sight, he felt a mysterious sensation. It felt really familiar. Furthermore, the fact that this book was here already meant that it wasn't just a simple and plain Spring Palace Portrait.

Qing Shui handed over the Divine Truth Hearing Technique to the woman before he proceeded to pick up the “Wordless Battle Technique” to read through it.

As of now, the woman was a bit lost on her words. At the moment Qing Shui saw the “Wordless Battle Technique”, the Demon Lord’s face began to blush. There was only a faint pink color across her face, yet it was already enough to make her look extremely attractive.

Qing Shui briefly looked through the book and was surprised when he found out that it was a continuation from the Nameless Technique he had read from before. It’s not that the Nameless Technique which he had read prior to this wasn’t complete, it’s just that now, it had finally been perfected. Furthermore, its effect was even stronger than before. On top of that, there were lines highlighted in red explaining the body motions and steps required to execute the techniques.

Human Body Qi and Spirit. This was a divine technique used to nurture and cultivate one’s spirit, suitable for everyone from only ordinary people to powerful warriors. Qing Shui recognized himself to be really powerful in his Qi and Spirit.

The Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique was also considered a sort of qi, whereas the Spirit was counted as an example of Spirit Energy. Qing Shui had an enormous Sea of Consciousness as well as the Golden Star. The Spirit represented his body physique, like the Nine Yang Golden Body. As of now, the Nine Yang Golden Body was already at a formidable level.

According to the fairy tale stories from his previous incarnation, it was said that the king would cultivate the classics, whereas the girls in the palace would become fairies. From here, it could be seen how powerful the Duo Cultivation Technique was. Even though this place wasn’t a fairy tale world, in terms of the level of martial arts in this world, it was a lot more powerful compared to anything in those fairy tale worlds. In his previous incarnations,

the most powerful warriors capable of causing ruckus across the temple of heaven would only have a strength worth thirteen thousand jin.

Across the World of the Nine Continents, warriors with weapons that weighed a hundred thousand jin or even more could be found everywhere.

Qing Shui only came back to his senses after he finished reviewing the book. He said a bit embarrassingly, “This is a technique, would you like to have a look?”

Seeing that Qing Shui didn’t really have any other intentions, the woman shook her head, “No, it’s disgusting. I’ll give you this one as well because I have also finished it.”

Qing Shui wasn’t sure if she meant to say that the drawing was disgusting or the things which men and women did with each other were disgusting.

Right at this moment, the huge gate from before bursted open abruptly.

Qing Shui was stunned. To think that it was actually able to open like this. It was really powerful, such that Qing Shui even felt a bit nervous upon witnessing it opening.

“They used the Ancient Divine Explosive Pearl to burst open the gate. It is a substance made by pressurizing tens of thousands of Pearls of Immortal and Demons Essence together. Naturally, it will possess tremendous explosive ability.” The woman said gently after seeing Qing Shui’s shocked expression.

Refined from tens of thousands of Pearls of Immortal and Demons Essence..... That was too absurd and terrifying!

“Who actually possesses such a formidable weapon?”

“Divine Burst Gate!”

“The name sounds really aggressive. So, are there a lot of Ancient

Divine Explosive Pearls?” Qing Shui asked. He was concerned about it because it was really powerful.

“This thing is something which is either left behind by our ancestors or an unexpected gain. As of now, they are no longer capable of refining something with such a formidable strength. But this still doesn’t take away from the fact that they have a lot of powerful explosive weapons within their sect. For example, the Mini Divine Explosive Pearl is made by refining ten Pearls of Immortal and Demons Essence together. It possesses quite decent strength as well.

This is indeed quite a decent weapon. Qing Shui couldn’t help but start to wonder how many people he would have crippled if he could have his hands on such a thing. He could just toss it out using his Hidden Weapon Techniques.

Unfortunately, he could only fantasize about it for now.

“Be obedient and hand over the treasure chest and I’ll consider letting you guys leave alive.” A calm voice came through and interrupted Qing Shui in his thoughts.

AST 1437 - Overwhelming Slaughter, The Third Treasure Chest

Was Qing Shui scared when he heard such words? Of course not. After going toe-to-toe with the Stone Beasts here twice, Qing Shui realized that it was so much easier fighting against humans. He was probing the people who suddenly appeared out of nowhere.

The person leading the group was an old man. He had a fairly common look, yet the aura he emitted felt really elegant. The only thing that had come short was that the words he had said didn't fit his temperament in the least.

It has always been emphasized that one's temperament could only be shown through the way he conversed with others. This man however, without doubt, was considered an exception. This man's elegance totally faded away as soon as he opened his mouth.

The others were all old men, and they seemed unusually young when they appeared next to Qing Shui and the Demon Lord.

Each of these people were famous figures from Soaring Dragon Continent. Though Qing Shui may not know how many people the Soaring Dragon Organization sent out, he believed that it was very likely that some of the people here were from it.

“Foolish. Do you think that we will give them to you?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

The old man was stunned upon being scolded by Qing Shui. He soon broke into laughter, however, his laughing noises resembling that of an owl. In just a moment, his eyes turned very sharp, “Brat, you are the first person who actually dared talk to me, Bao Jun, that way. I assure you that I will let you suffer a tragic death.”

.....

Bao Jun... Qing Shui felt that this name sounded really aggressive. But at the same time, due to the similarities between

the two words, it allowed Qing Shui to very easily connect that to the “Bao Juhua” from his previous incarnation.

(TL note: Bao Juhua stands for exploding anus, asshole exploded due to penetration)

“Bao Jun? Never heard of it. Bao Juhua? Yes.” Qing Shui shook his head and said.

While speaking, Qing Shui moved forward by one step and stood in front of the Demon Lord. He was already prepared for a battle. The people standing in front of him were no easy opponents to deal with.

A faint mysterious aura began circling around Qing Shui. This was Qing Shui’s Nine Palace Step. Since a battle was already inevitable, Qing Shui didn’t hesitate to go all out. He immediately tossed two Heavenly Talismans at both himself and the Demon Lord. While doing that, he also operated his qi to activate Phoenix Battle Intent.

“Kill, die!”

The moment that old man in the lead had finished speaking, he flickered out black pearls from his hands. They were about the size of a fist and fast. The technique he had used to shoot them with was also very exquisite.

Actually, Qing Shui had already long been on guard for these attacks from his opponents. Right at the moment when the old man had raised his hand, Qing Shui was able to immediately react to it. He swung his hand.

Golden Sword!

Beng!

Qing Shui was already really skilled in his Hidden Weapon Technique. He immediately figured out that he could stop the enemy’s attack with it as soon as he saw the movement of the old man’s hands. Despite how fast his Golden Sword might be,

however, the enemies' attack consisted of not just one pearl, but a few of them simultaneously.

Fortunately, Qing Shui would only need to stop one of those pearls approaching him.

Beng-beng.....

A series of explosions rang. Though they were a lot weaker compared to those before, the explosions were still really powerful. Since the explosions were really close to them, the opponents were all faced with a predicament. Two of them were even injured. The injuries that they suffered might not be that heavy, but they weren't something which could be treated lightly either.

This was precisely what Qing Shui was after. His intention was to make the opponents feel uneasy when they wanted to unleash things like this, which was definitely something he had achieved.

"You darned brat!"

Out of humiliation, Bao Jun flew into rage. Qing Shui hadn't really given him any way out of the embarrassing situation. Deep down, Bao Jun was fearful of how Qing Shui managed to stop the pearls.

Qing Shui extended his hands and took out a huge bundle of Heavenly Talismans, which all served the purpose of weakening the enemies. He tossed them all at the opponents. Compared to before, Qing Shui had become much more skillful. As soon as he entered the enemy's territory, he immediately turned into a form of energy and made his way into the body of his opponents.

"Erm, Palace Lord... Wait, it sounds a bit awkward calling you the Palace Lord. Would you mind telling me your name? We are about to make our move." Qing Shui asked the Demon Lord.

Qing Shui was aware that he mustn't move away from these people. If he did so, the old man would have the opportunity to use his formidable pearls.

Emperor's Qi!

The 10% reduction in strength from before had already made them really uncomfortable. And now, they have yet again lost another 20% of their strength. By then, Qing Shui had already initiated his attacks.

Nine Continents Mountain!

The enormous Nine Continents Mountain blocked the sights of both the opponents and the allies. Qing Shui chose this moment to summon the Dragon Slaying Beast and tossed it to the opponents.

Though the Nine Continents Mountain got misplaced, the Dragon Slaying Beast immediately went up to make up for it. The moment the opponents had spotted the Dragon Slaying Beast, the tiny yet violent demonic beast, things were already too late for them. An old man was trying his best to resist the beast, but little did he know, the people whom the Dragon Slaying Beast found threatening was unfortunately doomed to be killed instantly.

Pu!

The old man from before intended to block it with his armor and weapons. But the main problem was that the speed of the Dragon Slaying Beast was too quick. If the old man had chosen to unleash an all-out attack, he still might have had vivid hope of surviving. However, he was bound to die if he was to block it. Against the Dragon Slaying Beast, the old man's defense was bound to be broken by the Dragon Slaying Beast, unless his was equivalent to that of the Stone Beast.

Once the Dragon Slaying Beast entered a crowd, it could already be considered to be invincible. Not only did it not fear to attack, its attacks were also unstoppable. It was only after yet another three warriors got defeated that the opponents began to realize the problem. But by that time, both Qing Shui and the Demon Lord had long since progressed their way into the crowds as well. Their executed sharp and acute attacks, and all of it accompanied with

Qing Shui's effort from before to weaken the enemies. Within an instant, the enemies had reduced from more than ten of them to only three. The Dragon Slaying Beast alone had already taken out four of them.

The opponent's strength went down by 30% while the strength of Qing Shui as well as his allies went up by 20%.

“Die!”

Suddenly, the old man screamed loudly. The energy in the air began surging violently. Qing Shui wasn't good with his Hidden Dao. He controlled the Nine Continents Mountain with his consciousness and, at the same time, recklessly rushed to the Demon Lord with his formidable Nine Palace Steps and embraced her with his body.

Beng.....

The only thing which Qing Shui had heard was the familiar noises of explosions. After that, he started feeling hot in his throat. With great effort, he moved his head away from the Demon Lord so as to prevent staining his blood on her. Qing Shui's entire body was covered around the Demon Lord.

The entire world turned quiet. The Dragon Slaying Beast had been struck by the explosion, but it didn't appear like it was injured. It seemed as if this tiny beast was more damage resistant than the Stone Beasts. Rather, there might be a sort of unique Essence across its body which enabled it to resist incoming forces. Along with the fact that its body was small, it could float along with the wind just like an unbeatable ant.

The enormous impact from the explosion blasted the Nine Continents Mountain backwards and it heavily struck Qing Shui. The Nine Continents Mountain was a treasure, even the Stone Beast would be destroyed upon collision with it while the Nine Continents Mountain remained unscratched. With Qing Shui's and Demon Lord's mere flesh and blood, it was likely that they would

be obliterated.

The Demon Lord looked at Qing Shui, who was heavily injured. This man still chose to protect her even at the most crucial moment..... She wasn't really injured from the explosion from before. At this moment, she was staring at the man who was meditating with his eyes closed to recover his injuries.

The most dangerous moment a man could face wasn't when he was thinking for himself, but when he was thinking about how to protect his woman. Even the Demon Lord, who was a fool in love, could understand why. But out of what reasons would they do it? When a man was willing to risk his own life to protect a woman, there must be love mixed in it.

Did she love him though?

What was love?

The Demon Lord was unable to comprehend what it was. She had never thought about this question before, so much so that for most of the time, she felt that she didn't possess all the seven emotions which a human was given with. It had been so long since a man ever crossed her thought, she hadn't really felt the sort of emotion, even if she had once shared an intimate relationship with Qing Shui before. She has forgotten most part of it. The only thing that remained was a vague idea of what went on.

She wasn't sure whether it had anything to do with her habit, if it had to do with her mindset towards sex, or if there were other factors to it. No matter what kind of problems she ran into, she would always face it alone. She had never once thought about relying on others. As for the feelings between men and women, there wasn't anyone so far whom she looked up to. Another thing was that the feeling of getting into a relationship has never once crossed her mind. Just like a man surrounded with female pigs, she had slowly lost the enthusiasm to be in a relationship. But if things were the other way around, if they were surrounded by

beautiful women, it would be another story. The hormones across men's body were closely related to the circumstances they were in. Men were animals that made judgements based on their feelings and what they saw.

As for this woman, she was surrounded by both types of men, but none of them were able to make her wholeheartedly dedicate her love to. Also, she hadn't really put much thought into it. People has priorities, and for her, this was definitely not on her list of her important stuff.

It was only now she started to feel good about this man. He also has got quite a decent look, and most importantly, he wasn't that irritating either. Or not exactly... He could be quite annoying at times, but it seemed like for most of the time, he did it on purpose.

"Are you having some sort of dirty thoughts about me? I will resist you." When Qing Shui opened his eyes, he noticed that the Demon Lord was also looking back at him. He couldn't help but asked.

The woman continued to look at him like usual. She didn't reveal any changes in her expression, nor was she panicked. It felt just like when an extremely beautiful ice flame was clashing against her elegant aura. Instead, Qing Shui had been the one to get a little embarrassed.

"How are you feeling now?" The woman asked softly.

"Oh, it's alright. This kind of minor injury is nothing to me." Qing Shui said happily. To think that this woman would actually show concern to others well-being. This was quite a rare sight.

"Someone should be coming here really soon. Why don't we proceed down another level? I suppose it will be safer there. But to do that, we will have to penetrate through the Maze Formation in front of us.

Qing Shui took a look at the Maze Formation and the place where

the old man disappeared into prior to this. There was nothing left behind there. The old man blew up everything there in the end. This made Qing Shui felt really unfortunate. It would have been great if he could get his hands on some of the Ancient Divine Explosive Pearls. Unfortunately, he could do nothing but fantasize about it.

Qing Shui took a look at the formation here and moved his gaze towards the Demon Lord, "Can you make it through there?"

"Yes!"

Qing Shui smiled. Then you must take good care of me. If you were to lose me, I would really be in a pinch." Qing Shui summoned back his Dragon Slaying Beast while speaking.

While speaking, the Demon Lord extended her hand. Her sleeves were a bit long, allowing only half of her white hand to be shown. Qing Shui was stunned. He quickly let out his hand to grab the woman's hand. At the same time, he also felt really excited, she had actually voluntarily tried to grab on his hand.

Just as Qing Shui was about to touch her hand, the woman moved her arms. Qing Shui was now grabbing on the woman's sleeves.

"That's it, grab on tight!" The woman said gently.

Qing Shui stunned. He got upset and didn't respond to what she said.

While following the woman's footsteps, it's like they were walking past a maze. This very moment had perfectly demonstrated the woman's powerful ability in positioning as well as formations. She was someone who was able to cultivate from Nine Palace Step to peak Eight Trigram Steps in a short period of time. Naturally, she must possess a really high level of intelligence.

After around fifteen minutes or more, the Stone Gate was within sight. There was a treasure right behind the Stone Gate. Upon

seeing that, Qing Shui smiled. So there were treasures here as well. It was just that he would have to pass through the formation first before he could manage to spot it.

There were no Stone Beasts on this floor. Naturally, it would be really easy for him to collect the treasure.

“Let go.” The Demon Lord saw Qing Shui still holding her sleeves even now.

“So long as I am close to you, I will feel really excited and happy. I really hope that I can just continue holding on to you like this.” Qing Shui released his hand while saying that.

The shock received by being so close to such a intelligent, ice-cold and beautiful woman was indeed really huge. Very often, he would also feel his heart beating really fast and his face blushing. Even at times when he was making some shameless statements, he would only say it while barely holding on.

Usually, the Demon Lord would either remain silent or ignore the person totally. Initially, Qing Shui also felt a bit awkward being treated like this, but he managed to get used to it after experiencing it for a number of times.

The Demon Lord once again chose to ignore him. After that, she hinted him to open the treasure.

Qing Shui didn't refuse. He immediately opened up the third treasure. As soon as the third box was opened, Spiritual Qi could be sensed spreading out from it. Qing Shui stunned as soon as he saw the things that were in there.

AST 1438 - Goddess Divine Set, Nine stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, Tyranny

Looking into the treasure chest, the contents were quite unexpected. It was full of spiritual accessories, but there was only one complete set. There was a necklace, a ring, a bracelet, a snow coat and some snow boots, but nothing else.

These items were flowing with spiritual energy. Suddenly, Qing Shui noticed the writing beside the stone statue, written in sealed script.

Divine Goddess Set!

The words seemed as though they were scorched by lightning. That didn't matter too much, as they were just some powerful clothes and accessories. Qing Shui then looked at the set with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Increases defense five fold. Increases speed five fold and the power of all abilities one fold.

Such an amazing item already and moreover, all of them could still be evolved. These items were already considered Divine grade, but Qing Shui was not sure which level of the Divine grade they belonged to.

For example, the clothes had an extra attribute. They could automatically nullify a fatal strike once, but the wearer was required to use his own blood to link with the Spiritual Qi.

Linking with blood was different from item bonding in games. Here, linking with blood was so that the equipment could recognize its owner. Only then could the Divine artifact activate its powers.

Equipping the whole set granted additional powerful abilities. No wonder it was a set.....

Qing Shui took out a Gold Needle and pricked the Demon Lord's finger, linking her blood with the equipment. For a brief moment, the items glowed magnificently. It was not as magnificent as the ones before, but it had some sort of majestic aura to it, making it appear more spectacular.

"Now only you can use these. I don't want to hear you say you don't need them." Qing Shui stuffed the items into her hands, with no intention of helping her put them on. In the World of the Nine Continents, putting a ring on a woman's finger had a special meaning. Qing Shui would very much like to do it, but he was afraid she would get annoyed.

The woman was not reserved at all and began putting them on.

"Should I put that on for you?" Qing Shui asked, cautiously.

The woman hesitated, taking a look at Qing Shui's face. Unexpectedly, she nodded. Qing Shui held the ring in one hand, her hand in the other, and slowly put the ring on. Qing Shui had a serious look. At that moment, his thoughts were blank. It was an indescribable feeling...very blissful.

Looking at Qing Shui's gentle and handsome face, the woman suddenly felt her heartstrings being strummed. It was very subtle, just like dropping a pebble into the ocean – the ripples were small but continued to spread.

As he put on the bracelet and necklace, the woman remained calm and did not avoid eye contact with Qing Shui. This gave Qing Shui a bit of disappointment. If the woman would just avoid eye contact and show a little nervousness, it would give him a sense of accomplishment, but now it just seemed like it was nothing.

Qing Shui put on the snow coat for her – she did not reject his actions, but she put on the snow boots herself. Qing Shui did not insist that he should do it either. Looking at the woman, she exuded a brand-new look: as cold as ever, but with a goddess-like aura.

"How many palaces does this Ancient Divine Shrine have anyways?" Qing Shui said, looking at the stone door of the fourth palace.

"Normally there are six." The woman replied. She had explored Ancient Divine Shrines herself. Both her and Hua Rumei's weapons were found in Ancient Divine Shrines. That palace did not have things like Stone Beasts, only Trap Formations. The woman was quite knowledgeable about Trap Formations and her mastery of formations could be seen from what had just happened.

"Then we should hurry, maybe we can get out before it gets dark." Qing Shui thought and said.

The woman nodded, and walked into the fourth palace.

An empty palace?

Nothing came into sight after walking into the chamber: no formations, no stone beasts. Qing Shui was not careless. He activated his spiritual sense, trying to sense the changes in the surroundings, but there were none.

"It's empty, so there's no need to search. Let's go to the next one." The woman said and slowly walked towards the fifth palace.

Qing Shui was puzzled. Why would the fifth palace be empty? Qing Shui reached out his hand and pulled the woman back, "Wait a minute!"

Qing Shui took out two Revealing Talismans and stuck them onto themselves.

The talisman could reveal certain hidden things. Even Qing Shui couldn't explain the power of this Heavenly Talisman. It was just that mysterious. After using the Revealing Talisman, the both of them were stunned.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

The place was originally empty, but after using the Revealing

Talisman, nine diagrams appeared all over the walls, indicating the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique.

The human characters of these diagrams had nine different postures, with the lineages on the body linked together, forming a strange looking network. This was a set of techniques that could also be used in battle. Its name sounded powerful and it gave off a mysterious feel.

Qing Shui memorized it silently. The first diagram disappeared after 15 minutes.

He reminded the woman to just memorize it without thinking too much, because these diagrams didn't last long. Of course, she knew that too.

Time passed, one by one, as they looked at and memorized the diagrams. When the last one finally disappeared, Qing Shui let out a breath. If not for the Revealing Talisman, they would have missed this Nine Stances of Ancient Battle Technique.

"How's it going?" Qing Shui turned towards the woman.

"Almost done memorizing it." The woman said softly.

They marched towards the fifth palace. As soon as they walked in, they were confronted by two Stone Beasts - a giant tiger and a giant elephant. More importantly, these two beasts were unrestrained, and charged straight at Qing Shui.

There were no more stone doors!

The first things Qing Shui looked for were the treasure chest and stone door. There was a chest, but nothing else behind it.

"There's no stone door, what should we do now?" Qing Shui looked at the woman as he dodged the attacks. He then summoned the Dragon-Slaying Beast to distract one of the Stone Beasts.

Unrestrained Stone Beast had terrifyingly bottomless strength. They were basically like the Dragon-Slaying Beast on steroids: not

as sharp, but incredibly strong.

"It'll only appear after we dispose of these two beasts. If this is the last palace, it won't appear at all." The woman said while dodging.

The Demon Lord's power became insanely strong after equipping the Divine Goddess Set. Each of her attacks was as strong as Qing Shui's Paragon Strike. That was how scary she had become.....

Her speed also increased tremendously, making it easier for her to dodge attacks, only using strength to block and divert attacks when necessary. She was adapting to the sudden power increase.

Qing Shui had to admit that the woman was terrific. She had adapted to her new powers in no time. Even so, it was still impossible to block all of the Stone Beasts' attacks; these two beasts were a lot stronger than the previous two.

The woman's attacks only managed to make the Stone Beasts flinch slightly. It seemed impossible to harm the beasts with her level of attacks.

The Demon Lord was indeed training her hands. Real-time battles like this were the best way to learn how to control power. With the Divine Goddess Set's defence, dodging was easy. Even if she were to be rammed, she could easily deflect it away.

Qing Shui also had scary defence skills. His Taichi mastery made him even more formidable.

He had only thought of this recently after seeing the Demon Lord use the opponent's momentum to deflect attacks. Then he had realized that he could use Taichi also.

Nine Palace Steps activate!

Qing Shui shuttled back and forth, building up mysterious strength in his hands and using the opponent's force against them.

All of a sudden, the two giant Stone Beasts started charging

towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui caught hold of the giant elephant, and diverted its force towards the Stone Tiger, crashing the Stone Elephant into the Tiger.

Smack!

Stone Beasts were not that intelligent because they only relied on Divine Sense. The Divine Sense mainly granted only the will to attack. Taichi was a Divine Technique and had existed since ancient times. Of course, modern Taichi had become more powerful, but the original concept of Taichi itself was already very powerful.

The world was a mixture of Yin and Yang. Taichi itself was Yin and Yang and thus considered a powerful, all-embracing Heavenly Technique.

For a moment, Qing Shui and the Demon Lord had difficulty damaging the two Stone Beasts. On the other hand, using the Stone Beasts' attacks on themselves did do some damage. The huge impact stunned both the beasts briefly.

The Divine Sense had weakened!

To Qing Shui's surprise, the two beasts started slowing down and getting weaker as well. He knew it was because the Divine Sense was in their brains. That was their weakness! Even though they knew the beasts' weakness, they did not have enough firepower. The last strike had only weakened the Divine Sense by a little bit.

"Woman, try using your Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique on the beasts' heads." Qing Shui said without turning around.

The Demon Lord twitched slightly but did as he said in the end.

Crack!

Unexpectedly, the Demon Lord's Supreme Devil Long Sword

easily penetrated the Stone Beast's skill. However, its head was too big, so the stab was just like a needle prick.

Qing Shui was surprised for a moment and barely dodged an attack from the Stone Beast.

The Demon Lord was also briefly stunned. Previously, this weapon could not even scratch the Stone Beast, but now, by only slightly using the Qi of the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, she could just barely stab the beast.

After the Demon Lord removed her sword, Qing Shui clearly felt that the Stone Beast's strength had decreased by about one percent.

One percent was not much, but this was only one attack. Reducing its power was just a lucky side effect. The next stab reduced its strength by another one percent.

Qing Shui was amazed by this.

The Nine Stances of Ancient Battle Technique was so powerful. If this went on, the whole place might fall apart.

The third stab, however, only decreased its strength by half a percent, and the next one by a third of a percent.....

At last, after decreasing ten percent of its strength, any additional attacks would only decrease its strength by around a tenth of a percent. However, the Stone Beast had already lost most of its Divine Sense.

Crash!

The giant Stone Beast collapsed, breaking into pieces. Qing Shui realized that there was nothing special about these lumps of rock. It was only because of the Divine Sense that they had been so strong, as simple as that.

The situation became much easier with the Nine Stances of Ancient Battle Technique. Qing Shui could use the divine Taichi

Form, and the Nine Stances of Ancient Battle Technique. However, it was a shame that he could not even compare with the Demon Lord. The power gap was just too big.

After the battle ended, the Demon Lord seemed to be lost in a mysterious world. Qing Shui did not disrupt her. At this moment, a stone door appeared, but Qing Shui did not move. He did not want to interrupt the Demon Lord's epiphany.

This was a kind of epiphany, not exactly enlightenment, but it had the same beneficial effects.

Five minutes later, the Demon Lord 'woke up' and saw Qing Shui standing some distance away. "Sorry for the wait."

AST 1439 - Nine Revolution Golden Pellet, Fortune Golden Pellet, Rapid Increase in Strength

“No, it was only a short while. Waiting for you makes me happy,” Qing Shui said with a laugh.

Qing Shui took the opportunity to express his feelings again. He was not certain whether the woman could feel it but he made sure to express himself clearly. She was highly intelligent, but in terms of emotional intellect, Qing Shui was not certain. Even if she did not have any emotional intellect, she should still understand what he meant.

Some things ought to be like this, just like a couple being together and still saying ‘I love you’ every single day. Some people felt that this was something necessary while others felt that it was unnecessary. However, does the other party really know that?

The woman did not reply to him. Qing Shui was not surprised and laughed as he said, “We should see if the box has anything.”

This time, the woman nodded her head and headed over to the box with Qing Shui.

During that time, the woman had gained quite a bit. The first stance of the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique could be considered as cultivated. The only thing was, she had not tested it out yet. However, she knew that using it now would be many times more powerful than before.

Qing Shui was really happy right now. He had never thought that he would receive such treasures from the Ancient Divine Shrine. He did not know whether the next stage was the last, but regardless, he had gained a lot this time.

Opening this treasure box, they found several items within. What

made Qing Shui happy was the medicinal pellets within. There were several bottles of medicinal pellets and two pieces of Beast Parchments.

There were ten bottles inside and their size was about the size of a fist. They were gray in color and looked stylish, with drawings of spiritual medicinal plants. There were also words on the bottles, namely Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and Fortune Golden Pellet.

Each type of pellet had five bottles, each bottle contained one pellet...

Qing Shui took out the two Alchemy Recipes, they were the recipes for the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and Fortune Golden Pellet. The Nine Revolution Golden Pellet were meant for human consumption, it could rapidly increase the strength of the consumer. If a normal person consumed one pellet, they would directly level up to Early Martial Saint. If they consumed a second one, the effect would be halved, and if they consumed another one, the effect would be reduced in half again.

Ignoring the user's level, a superior medicinal pellet that could be used by anyone of any strength. However, no one would be silly enough to allow a normal person to consume the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet. These medicinal pellets were too precious and the medicinal herbs required are so rare to the point where most are unheard of. Each herb listed in the alchemy recipe required at least 10,000 years to cultivate and some even required 50,000 years.

Right now, Qing Shui felt that the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet's powerful effect was inevitable from its ingredients. The first base value of consuming the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet was that a normal person would reach Martial Saint, and the next stage would be a Martial Saint reaching Peak Martial Saint...

A Peak Martial Saint would immediately break through to Early Martial Emperor.

If a False God martial artist was to consume it for the first time,

they would improve by one grade. For Qing Shui and the Demon Lord, one grade of increase in strength was equivalent to doubling in strength. However, this was only a one time opportunity. The second time they consumed the pellet, the effect would be halved. If they consumed it again, the effect would be quartered, and then an eighth...

Qing Shui then looked towards the Fortune Golden Pellet. The effect was the same as the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet, but the effect worked only on beasts. However, Qing Shui was surprised. The ingredients needed were also extremely precious, but Qing Shui's Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal already had a portion of it. The difference was the age requirement of the medicinal herbs, but with the presence of the Eighth Grade Spiritual Medicinal Beast Dragon Slaying Beast, it would require only a short while before the herbs could achieve the correct age. The only issue was that majority of the medicinal herbs could not be found. It seemed that he would not be able to refine the pellets anytime soon.

Qing Shui handed the medicine to the woman, "For you!"

"I don't want it, I'm not an Alchemist," the Demon Lord said bluntly.

"Look at the effect of the medicinal pellet first. Then check how many medicinal pellets you need and take that amount," Qing Shui said with a laugh.

"I don't need it. I already got too much, you should use these!" The Demon Lord shook her head as she spoke.

"Do you really not want to take a look? This is definitely a good stuff, an amazing stuff." Qing Shui laughed.

The Demon Lord did not say anything. This was her strongest specialty, silence.

Qing Shui took out two Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and two Fortune Golden Pellet and gave them to the Demon Lord, "You

should use the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and give the Fortune Golden Pellet to Old Turtle. The other two should be given to Sister Hua. You should use it here, I will stand guard for you.”

Qing Shui felt that if they use these two pellets, facing off against the people from the Justice Alliance would be easier. Moreover, they do not know the dangers of the next palace.

The Demon Lord hesitated for a bit and then nodded. Qing Shui took out two Fortune Golden Pellets and fed one each to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the Hellfire Phoenix. He had originally thought that he would save it for other people, but if the strength was too weak then the pellet would be wasted.

One pellet was naturally saved for the Dragon Slaying Beast.

Fortune Golden Pellet, the name of ‘Fortune’ was not used randomly. The pellet bestowed both power and fortune to the beast that consumed it, allowing the beast’s strength to powered up in a balanced manner in the most optimal way.

It was silent. The advancement was over without much reaction. As he watched the Demon Lord stood up, her charm and grace made Qing Shui shiver within his heart. Wearing the Goddess Divine Set, the Demon Lord’s strength would be around 90 million sun and should be nearing the boundary. They had originally thought that under the effect of the Goddess Divine Set, her strength would surpass the 100 million mark.

However, this is already frightening, her increased in strength had also increased her level. Qing Shui felt that the Demon Lord was more ice-cold, unable to be grasped like a mist. He touched his nose as he felt happy regardless.

On the other hand, the strength of Qing Shui’s Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hellfire Phoenix would be now around 60 million sun. This was already frightening.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hellfire Phoenix’s body

size did not increase much. However, the violent aura surrounding their bodies were much stronger than before, especially the one emitted by the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's strength had doubled, while its physical strength exceeded 600 sun. This would result in Qing Shui to gain 60 sun of strength. After he calculated it out, Qing Shui's strength had increased by about a tenth.

"I'll guard for you, you can use it too!" The Demon Lord said lightly.

"Can I interpret that as you caring for me?" Qing Shui laughed as he took out a Nine Revolution Pellet and swallowed it. He also gave the last Fortune Golden Pellet to the Dragon Slaying Beast and felt as though he was being too greedy...

A pure energy rushed through his body and felt miraculous. It was a type of energy that quickly diffused into every part of the body, giving off a feeling of growth and strengthening in the body's cells. His strength doubled in a balance manner. His physical strength had reached 1300 sun, his strongest attack can reach approximately 52 million sun. Even a purely physical attack could reach 6 million sun, and the Nine Continents Mountain's prowess had reached 20 million sun!

The Dragon Slaying Beast was even more amazing. There was no change in its size, but it felt tougher than before and its speed had also doubled. The huge violent and fierce aura it emitted could stike fear into the heart.

If they met the two Stone Beasts from before, Qing Shui felt that the Dragon Slaying Beast would turn them into a pile of rocks.

There were two Nine Revolution Golden Pellets remaining. Qing Shui retrieved them and said, "Here, for you. We now have four pellets each."

The Demon Lord turned around and looked at Qing Shui, "Then

do I have to give you two pieces of what I am wearing?”

Qing Shui put away the last two pellets and stored it away as he laughed, “I want to know your name, otherwise I won’t have a way to address you.”

“Did you not already have one for me?”

“What?” Qing Shui asked in confusion

“Woman!”

The Demon Lord answered and then directly headed towards the stone door.

Qing Shui touched his chin and laughed. He carelessly called her ‘woman’ earlier without thinking much about it. He had not thought that she would remember this, it would seem her tolerance was not very big. Could this be considered as an improvement to their relationship?

His massive increase in strength made Qing Shui feel happy. He followed the woman into the sixth palace, utilizing his spiritual sense and getting ready for battle. However, contrary to his expectation, there was nothing dangerous that they could sense.

This area was huge. There were around a hundred large stone pillars holding it up, but there was no stone door that led to the next palace. This was probably the last palace of the shrine.

In the middle of the hall was a giant stone coffin. In the four corners of the stone coffin stood four stone giants, but none of them seemed to be moving. Even after Qing Shui and the woman entered, the four stone giants had no reaction.

“This should be the resting place of the Battle God,” Qing Shui said after he looked around.

“En!” The Demon Lord lightly answered.

Qing Shui looked at the stone coffin. Its length and width were about ten meters long while its height was about three meters.

“These four stone giants are stronger than the Stone Beasts from before. Everything should be fine if we are careful,” Qing Shui said casually.

“Each palace of this shrine is interlinked in design by the Battle God. If people could enter this palace, then dealing with the stone giants should not be an issue. The key is in the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique. If the person did not know the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, they probably can not enter here.” the Demon Lord readied her weapon after speaking.

“Looks like I should find a weapon.”

Qing Shui’s weapon was currently in the hand of the Demon Lord. Right now, he thought that even if he did not add any attack buffs to the weapon, it could still be utilized well for some techniques.

At this time, around a hundred people suddenly rushed up to them. This stunned Qing Shui for a second. But after he thought for a bit, he realized that the earlier mechanisms that prevented their entry were all useless now. The first Battle God Statue could not prevent actual martial arts experts from entering. The Battle God Statue was most likely destroyed and what was left was only the Maze Formation, so entering into this place was not surprising.

After seeing these many people, it included those from the Justice Alliance and those from the Evil side. Hua Rumei was here as well, thus the Old Turtle was the only one remaining outside to defend those of the Demon Lord Palace.

The two Lu Brothers from the Divine Beast Sect was here as well. When they saw Qing Shui and the Demon Lord, their expressions were weird. The same weird expression could be seen on those from the Justice Alliance.

Qing Shui, who was ready to fight, decided to back away. He smiled as he looked at the crowd and walked next to people from

the Divine Sound Sect. The group was near the Divine Beast Sect and Ghost Valley members.

There were roughly 20 people from the Four Great Evil Powers, but the Justice Alliance had roughly 80 people. The smell of gunpowder was thickening even though the air was still.

Qing Shui's eyes were locked on the leader of the other side. It was because Qing Shui knew the guy, it was the Joyous Sage he had met before.

This shocked Qing Shui deeply.

The leading elder on the other side was also shocked. His clothing style was different from before, but Qing Shui could recognize the elder from one glance. Of course, the elder could recognize Qing Shui as well.

“Young man, we meet again. I had never thought of seeing you here. You are a member of the Demon Lord Palace?” The elder looked at the woman next to Qing Shui and exclaimed in disbelief.

“He is a Supreme Custodian of the Soaring Dragon Amalgamation, a terrifying person,” the Demon Lord said lightly.

Qing Shui seemed to have realized something. He seemed to have grasped something, but at the same time, he couldn't grasp it.

AST 1440 - Instantly Slaughtered An Individual, Retreat, A Resemblance To Dragon Head

This old man did help him before in the past. Even though Qing Shui didn't know what the reason for the old man's decision was - that reason was known as 'fate' - he now felt that the reason wasn't as simple as fate itself.

“You and your father look alike.”

Suddenly, his mother's words echoed in his ears. It would go well if this old man wasn't associated with the Soaring Dragon Organization. That would be lucky. However, this old man is currently the Supreme Custodian of the Soaring Dragon Organization - a powerful individual. Things would not go as simple as he previously thought.

Perhaps it was really simple in the past, but as of now, he was already a member of the Demon Lord Palace. It wasn't that simple anymore.

In contrast to Qing Shui's bewilderment, the old man seemed like he was slightly intoxicated. At first, Qing Shui was a nobody in his eyes, but now he felt that this young man was unfathomable.

In the past, the old man thought that Qing Shui bore a resemblance to 'Dragon Head', so regardless of the relation, he decided to help him. Despite that, he didn't expect that Qing Shui would grow to this stage at a remarkable speed.

“Old man, it's unexpected for us to meet each other again in this kind of situation. I see you are from the Soaring Dragon Organization. I will definitely not make the first move. Even if it's for this stone coffin, I will allow you to make your move first. If you all can take it from me, it will be yours. What do you think of this proposition?” Qing Shui said after a brief consideration.

“You’ve grown stronger much too fast. I thought about the day when we would meet again, but I didn’t think it would be this quick and in this situation no less. How many people do you represent?” said Joyous Sage, smilingly.

Qing Shui looked at Demon Lord and she gave a nod. This gesture warmed Qing Shui’s heart in an instant.

“I can represent myself and the Demon Lord Palace.” said Qing Shui as he turned to look at the old man.

“It seems that both of us do not serve a common interest now. I’m saddened by this. I’ve seen a person who looks just like you. I wonder, do you have a relative out there?” Joyous Sage said calmly.

Qing Shui noticed that Joyous Sage definitely knew about something, otherwise he would not have said something like this with no reason.

Qing Shui seemed calm, yet Demon Lord seemed perplexed as she gazed at him. She realized something all of a sudden, then she turned to Qing Shui and said, “You look a lot like the Dragon Head of the Soaring Dragon Organization.”

“The Dragon Head of the Soaring Dragon Organization?”

Qing Shui asked in confusion.

“The leader of the Soaring Dragon Organization is also known as Dragon Head.” Demon Lord explained.

Qing Shui now felt that this Dragon Head should be the one he has been looking for.

“There are too many people who look alike. I’m from the Five Continents, so the probability of meeting someone I know here is slim.” Qing Shui didn’t want to implicate his relationship with that man at this moment.

This world highly values the virtue of filial piety. If that person

was truly his father, then being an enemy with his own father would attract thoughtless remarks from other people.

He wasn't afraid of gossips, but he wasn't willing to bear this kind of reputation either.

“Hehe, Qing Shui, I feel like you're being hostile to me. Beside the point, I think you should really meet with Dragon Head.” Joyous Sage retained a smile on his face. He was currently wearing extravagant clothing, which made him seemed way less celestial than the first time Qing Shui saw him.

“There will be chance for that. We will talk about it next time. Old man, please!”

Qing Shui quickly retreated with Demon Lord Hua Rumei and the others.

To be honest, he still felt a bit anguished for giving away this stone coffin. He had already received the treasure chest from the fifth palace. The last one was the stone coffin. He couldn't bear the thought of giving it up, but for the sake of repaying the kindness of the old man who had once helped him, there was no choice.

“Since you are repaying his kindness, then hand over the rest of the treasure that you must have gotten from the other five palaces!” Just then, an old man beside Joyous Sage started to speak with a grin.

Qing Shui closed his eyes and replied with a smirk, “We've already eaten those few items. Also, the two palaces contained nothing. Moreover, I don't owe you any favor. If you dare nag about it further, I don't mind making you silent forever.”

“Hahaha, reckless and ignorant. I'm not afraid of you, not even the Demon Lord beside you. How can you be so arrogant for being a small soldier from the Demon Lord Palace. Come, just make me silent forever. I want to see how you can make me shut my mouth for eternity.”

Qing Shui narrowed his eyes, giving off a stare as sharp as a knife, to which the old man shuddered. Then, at that moment, he saw a tiny golden light flashed and vanished in an instant. Only a few people can see this tiny golden light, but it was no use, as no one could prevent the inevitable. Before a thought could emerge from the old man's mind, it had already disappeared from his head.

Within less than the time to take a breath, the old man flopped to the ground lifelessly without making any sound.

This was the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm that Qing Shui had used. This mighty power had surprised Qing Shui thoroughly, and it had been a long time since he used the silkworm. It was certainly powerful, but he didn't expect to kill this old man so swiftly and with such ease.

The sudden change caused everyone to turn pale from fright. If Qing Shui was able to kill a powerful False God Cultivator that easily, then killing them would be much easier. Joyous Sage could not help but twitch. His face had become slightly pale as well.

“Please!”

Qing Shui gestured to the old man once more.

Everything went smoothly, as the other wicked forces dared not make any moves. Many of them were already treating him as if he was an evil pernicious star. Demon Lord and the two brothers from the Lu Clan could not help but trembled their lips. Now they have to put a lot of consideration in their matters concerning Qing Shui.

“Is this your favor to me?” Joyous Sage returned to normal as he glanced at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui naturally knew that the old man was saying - it was about the slaughter just now. However, he continued to grin and said, “Kindness is always returned tenfold. Old man, I respect you, but I'm not familiar with the others. I'm not used to being

threatened either.”

Everyone in the scene was dumbfounded by Qing Shui’s method. If not for that, the members of the Soaring Dragon Organization would have made their moves already. Even now, each of them were stifling their anger. They would explode any time if they could.

A few dozen of them were powerful cultivators who all possessed the dignity of a strong fighter. For them to be terrorized by a young man, their depression was indescribable. In the end, one of them still came forward to confront Qing Shui.

“Such heresy. If you are so capable, then let us fight in a duel of life and death, fair and square.” Another old man came forward and suggested the idea.

Qing Shui laughed, “Heresy can also kill people. Why should I engage in a duel of life and death with you? Are there any benefits to that?”

“Are you scared? Are you afraid?”

The old man challenged provokingly.

“Haha, if I accept any challenges each of you throw at me, then I will be an extremely busy man.” Qing Shui sneered at the slightly stubborn old man.

“You, you.... I will kill you today.” The old man said as he unsheathed his greatsword with the intention to rush towards Qing Shui for a kill.

“Elder Hao, come back!” Joyous Sage shouted to stop the old man.

The old man stopped when he heard Joyous Sage’s words, “Supreme Elder....”

Joyous Sage waved his hand and then said to Qing Shui, “You don’t need to repay the fate of us meeting that day, that is not a

favor. Since today is lively and you lot are the first to enter the shrine, we will withdraw for today. Also, I would like you to take in consideration to come to the Soaring Dragon when you are free. Perhaps you and our Dragon Head have an extraordinary relationship with one another.”

After Joyous Sage finished his speech, he led his men and left the place. This was out of Qing Shui’s expectations. He was also aware that the old man was trying to find out his identity when he asked whether Qing Shui could represent the Demon Lord Palace or not.

The old man simply left the building. At that moment, Hua Rumei raised her concern, “This isn’t the first or second time he used this kind of tactic. They might steal our treasure halfway our journey.”

“It doesn’t matter. No one can stop us.” Qing Shui beamed heroically.

Qing Shui looked at the others, especially the members of the Divine Beast Sect and the Wild Ghost Valley, and said, “I will give you a chance. You can take the items inside the stone coffin. I don’t know if there’s anything inside, but if you manage to take them, they are yours. If you don’t take the items, then I will take them. Once I take them, they will be mine. If any of you think of trying something funny, don’t blame me for being ruthless afterwards.”

Hearing what Qing Shui had to say, the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley were tempted to try, yet they were afraid to do so.

“We will withdraw for now. If the Demon Lord Palace will go and take the items, we will give you protection.” At that moment, the attractive woman from the Divine Sound Sect spoke with a smile.

Qing Shui smiled too. This woman was a smart person.

“Can we trust your words?” A scrawny old man came forward and asked Qing Shui.

“Of course, I’m not a judgmental person, but I do keep my words. I don’t intend to go back on my word in front of so many people.”

The person talking just now was an old man from the Wild Ghost Valley. People from that place looked like a dried bone and the reason for their appearance was due to their mastery of technique. Not all who joined the Wild Ghost Valley had that kind of appearance. The reason was solely due to the cultivation of the technique of the Wild Ghost Valley.

In the past during the time at the gates of the Ancient Ruins, that old man from the Divine Beast Sect showed great might and ruthlessness.

“Brother Chi, how about it? Do you want to join me and see what is inside this stone coffin?” The gloomy, old man looked at the stalwart, old man from the Divine Beast Sect.

“Alright!”

Qing Shui did not make any remarks while he stood by. He already felt that these four stone giants would not be easy to deal with as he would require the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique to do so. He wondered whether the Dragon Slaying Beast would be able to breach through them. The two women have nothing to say about Qing Shui’s decision in handing over the stone coffin either.

These people knew that there must be a reason for Qing Shui to hand over the stone coffin like that. Despite knowing that, they still wanted to try it. The worst they could do was to retreat. If they did not try it, however, they would not be content with the outcome. This was a highly unfavorable bet, yet someone would always enjoy doing it.

Twelve people were sent out, with six each from the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley. When that was settled, they turned towards the stone coffin and made their moves. They split into a group of three with one group facing a stone giant each.

These stone giants were massive. Each person were wielding a bulky stone spear as they faced the stone giants. About 100 meters where twelve of them rushed into the vicinity of the stone coffin, these stone giants began to move.

The long spear in their hands swept across the giants with the formidable strength. That kind of aura could destroy anything invincible.

Roar roar....

The members of the Divine Beast Sect summoned their own demonic beasts. The two brothers of the Lu Clan were also included. The demonic beasts of these people were very strong. After all, those who were able to enter here were all extraordinary people. The members of the Wild Ghost Valley moved like a ghost as their silhouettes would become blurry at times. They were extremely fast in their movements and their attacks had poison element to them.

After engaging in combat, they were able to understand the might of these stone giants. The demonic beasts and the poison of the Wild Ghost Valley were ineffective against these stone giants. On top of that, the attack from the giants were simply destructive and fatal.

The moment they engaged in the fight, one demonic beast was instantly annihilated. That caused the members of the Divine Beast Sect and the Wild Ghost Valley to raise their heartbeat instantaneously. Anyone could tell that there was a huge disparity between their power and the strength of the stone giants. They wouldn't be able to endure much longer against the stone beasts from before, much less against these stone giants now.

AST 1441 - Miraculous Golden Battle Halberd, Battle God Inheritance, Battle God's Wish

One death was just the beginning. The next few victims were quickly killed off in an instant. Two people from the Wild Ghost Valley had died as well. Before half the time to burn a stick of incense passed, they were forced to retreat due to the ineffectiveness of their attacks against the stone giants...

The remaining others were shocked and angry at the same time when they realized many of their comrades had either died or been severely injured. But they couldn't do anything about it, as many had been sacrificed in vain. All they could do at that moment was to look at the members of the Demon Lord Palace helplessly.

"How about it? Do you still want to try?" Qing Shui gazed at both the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley. He didn't sound like he was mocking their efforts or being contemptuous - it was just a simple question.

The Lu Brothers from the Divine Beast Sect were still alive, but they had lost one of their demonic beasts. They looked at Qing Shui with hearts filled with anger, only to be ignored completely. The Four Great Evil Powers would probably fight each other one day, and both the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley already had ample information of each other should that day come.

"We don't want any part of this anymore." The old man named Chi said calmly.

"Since you don't want to be part of it, then shouldn't you leave now?" Qing Shui smiled at the old man.

"I wonder if we can take a look at how you drove back these stone giants." Old Man Chi pondered for a while before he asked Qing Shui in a serious tone.

“That’s right; we will not intervene. If you can knock back these stone giants and get the stone coffin, we will not take any action against you. Besides, we Four Great Powers are considered to be on the same boat.” The leader of the Wild Ghost Valley said.

“Alright! If you like observing so much, then observe carefully. However, I want you to understand that if anyone has any funny ideas, I will not show mercy.” Qing Shui then rushed towards one of the stone giants as soon as he was done talking.

In the end, after passing the stone coffin around, the coffin would still land in Qing Shui’s hands. Even though he knew that this would be the result, he didn’t think that the Joyous Sage was quite intelligent. He had actually taken the initiative to give up on the stone coffin.

The Demon Lord rushed into the battle as well. Hua Rumei, on the other hand, did not move at all. She was quite uncertain because she noticed that Qing Shui and Demon Lord’s powers had increased significantly. Nevertheless, she was still happy for them.

Qing Shui did not hold back as he performed all sorts of debuffing skills against the stone giant and buffed his ally.

Shluck!

The Demon Lord’s Supreme Devil Equipment Bloodsword swiftly pierced through the head of a stone giant. Before the stone giant could retaliate, she quickly distanced herself and sought another opportunity to inflict damage. With the combination of the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique and her Supreme Devil Equipment, it was much easier to deal with those stone giants now. As long as they were able to break through their defenses, it would be like child’s play. Qing Shui pinned down the other stone giant with just his Nine Continents Mountain and the Dragon Slaying Beast.

Qing Shui didn’t call out his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and his Hellfire Phoenix, which was why he had been struggling with

the stone giant for a while. Demon Lord had already eliminated one stone giant, and immediately after that, her second, and then her third...

When four stone giants had tumbled to the ground, the others were stunned. She was actually quite fast and strong. The Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley were well-aware of the stone giants' power, yet these giants had been easily defeated at the hands of these people. What kind of power was this?

Some of them were able to sense the enhancement to Demon Lord's power, which wasn't just as simple as doubling her power. None of them could even catch up to her strength and it was certainly terrifying. With that, their little schemes were promptly shattered to the ground.

"You should all retreat now, right?" Qing Shui grinned at them.

The members of the Divine Beast Sect sighed and subsequently went outside with the members of the Wild Ghost Valley together. The Divine Sound Sect also followed suit, and before they went outside, they gestured to Qing Shui and the others in courtesy. Shen Ling's gaze, on the other hand, was filled with hidden bitterness and begrudgement. Qing Shui could only flash an awkward smile to them as they left.

In the end, Qing Shui would still be the one to open the coffin. He offered the two ladies to the chance to open it first, but Demon Lord instantly refused his offer while Hua Rumei expressed her fear of opening it.

After all, this matter was of high importance and this stemmed from the respect they had for Battle God. Qing Shui bowed and paid his respects to the stone coffin before he extended his arm to push open the cover of the coffin slowly.

Qing Shui was being extremely cautious just to prevent any unforeseen circumstances from occurring. In any case, he still had to be careful as he slowly opened the cover from one side. When

the coffin was fully open, besides a three-meter long Golden Battle Halberd sitting inside, Qing Shui could see nothing else.

Golden Battle Halberd!

Qing Shui was dubious. Were these powerful stone giants placed here just to protect the Golden Battle Halberd?

He thought that there might be at least a stone figure or some sort of other thing inside the stone coffin. However, there wasn't even a real person inside, let alone a fake one. The only thing inside was this Golden Battle Halberd. Qing Shui then reached out slowly to take the halberd.

The battle halberd was the most violent weapon with the highest lethality to exist. Suddenly, Qing Shui had a feeling that this weapon might actually exist because of the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique.

At the exact moment when Qing Shui held the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand, a wave of violent thoughts rushed into Qing Shui's consciousness and corroded his mind with high intensity.

Possession?

Qing Shui panicked. This Golden Battle Halberd actually harbored a powerful Divine Sense inside it. All the steps he took had led to a trap. Everything had been set up so that he could be possessed and reborn as another person.

The formidable Divine Sense was corroding Qing Shui's sea of consciousness while at the same time dispersing memories that did not belong to Qing Shui into it. However, these memories weren't important. What's most important now was to kill this Divine Sense, otherwise his body would switch ownership. If that happened, his body would still remain the same, but his consciousness would not be his own - he would be an entirely different person.

“Young man, there's no need to resist. I'm not trying to take over

your body. This is my inheritance.” A frail old voice rang out.

“How can I trust you?” Qing Shui said coldly.

“You have the Yin-Yang Image and Golden Star protecting your body. I won’t be able to possess you. In fact, if you sense my memory for a bit, there are only a few memories involving battle techniques. If I possess you, I will become an idiot. Do you think I want to be an idiot? When you receive my inheritance, I hope you can help me fulfill my wish.” The frail voice rang out once more.

Qing Shui sensed those memories and found out that most of them contained the Nine Stances Ancient Divine Battle Technique and a mass of unyielding Battle God’s Qi. He realized that this voice was telling the truth. In reality, Qing Shui wasn’t scared at all because he still had his Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm inside his body. If he couldn’t hold on any longer, he would let this silkworm kill his consciousness instead.

“What is it?”

Qing Shui wanted to obtain this Battle God Inheritance, too. He was hoping that this voice would give him a task that wasn’t difficult to handle.

“The Ancient Battle Gods have fallen and the Demon Gods are now in power. I hope that you get in contact with the descendants of the Ancient Battle Gods in the near future and stride toward a glorious victory against those Demon Gods. Of course, this is my own injustice. It doesn’t matter if you are willing to do it or whether you are able to achieve it.” The old man said softly.

“I promise to do my best. However, I can’t guarantee you how completely I will be able to fulfill that wish.” Qing Shui considered his request carefully before he gave his reply.

“I am already satisfied. Once you take my inheritance, you will learn a little information about the Ancient Battle Gods. Release your spiritual sense and accept my Battle God’s Qi!”

Qing Shui released his spiritual sense and instantaneously a ray of golden light appeared on his body. A golden halo enveloped Qing Shui, making him seem like a giant golden cocoon.

“Is he alright?” Hua Rumei asked softly. There was a sign of worry plastered between her brows.

“This form of energy is pure. He might have encountered an opportunity.” Demon Lord gently replied. However, there were lines slightly wrinkled between her eyebrows too. Clearly, she was a bit worried as well.

Qing Shui felt his entire body itch. Only his brain remained clear and bright. Should he sense an inevitable danger to his body, he would immediately issue an order to the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm situated at the Central Palace Blood Essence Pool.

He was still fine. Everything went smoothly from the beginning to the end. However, his power had received a huge boost. No wonder those with inheritances would always be powerful without regards to their age.

Within this span of time, Qing Shui’s power had improved significantly. As for how much it had improved, no one had a clue, but it had probably reached about the same level of Demon Lord’s power, due to the ability of this Golden Battle Halberd to increase one’s power. Moreover, this weapon would not clash with the paragon vessel’s weapon. Most importantly, there was Battle God’s Qi inside Qing Shui’s Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique.

On the other hand, he had already mastered the Nine Stances of Divine Battle Technique as he had absorbed its knowledge completely. This was the inheritance the Battle God had bequeathed to him. However, this technique wasn’t as powerful as it was during the time period where the Battle God had been at its peak. But to Qing Shui right now, this technique was certainly terrifying.

Demon Lord only cultivated one move - which was barely considered to be at the level of introduction - and it was already quite impressive. Qing Shui had now mastered the Nine Stances and could be considered to be in the large success stage. The distance to the Small Perfection Stage was just a step away.

Qing Shui didn't know when he had regained his consciousness, but when he did, he was already wielding the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand. He had already gained the understanding of this Ancient Divine Artifact.

Golden Battle Halberd!

Invincible against barrier: As long as one's power had reached the stage where one could penetrate extremely robust defenses and protective armor, the penetrating ability would be raised by six fold.

This was easily understandable. For example, the power of ten thousand sun could generally penetrate a defense or armor of fifty thousand sun.

Absolute penetration: There would be a 1% chance to activate absolute penetration. This weapon could penetrate anything disregarding other factors.

When he saw this attribute, Qing Shui felt that this weapon was too fearsome. If the Dragon Slaying Beast were to be hit with this chance, it would be penetrated without a doubt.

When using the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, the chances of absolute penetration would be tripled, increasing its chance to 3%.

Qing Shui was more elated when he saw this ability. No wonder the Battle God was able to become extremely formidable with just the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique and the Golden Battle Halberd. Of course, this wasn't without reason either. If this 3% chance were to appear, he could at least cripple all

the aspects of an incoming attack. Even the initial weapon used to attack him could be destroyed as well. If his opponent were to be hit by his attack, he would be at the very least severely injured.

This technique would increase the user's physical strength by six times. It would only increase physical attacks and not the attacks using spiritual energy. Furthermore, this technique would not affect anything else.

Qing Shui's mouth was wide agape. All this time, he had felt that he was not physically strong enough or lethal enough. But now it was all good - too good, to be honest. He had been solely depending on the Phoenix Finger in the past, but now, not only was he in possession of the Phoenix Finger, but also he possessed the almighty Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique.

After doing a careful analysis of his strength, he realized that had finally reached 2000 sun of power, which was the result of gaining 700 sun. Even though the inheritance of 700 sun from the Battle God Inheritance wasn't much, this inheritance was all Battle God's Qi. The result of this increase had to do with his own condition. If it were other people, he had no idea how much power they would be able to inherit from the Battle God Inheritance.

Qing Shui was extremely satisfied. His physical strength had reached about ten million sun. However, he needed to also consider the additional stats from the Golden Battle Halberd now, which meant that his strength had actually sextupled, reaching the total of sixty million sun.

Qing Shui's heart leapt. He used the Nine Continents Mountain but found out that it was still at the power of 3000 sun. It seemed like the Golden Battle Halberd was the reason that he had only gained physical strength instead. Thirty million sun was already considered as a huge amount. It was nimble and could be used as a shield - it had a wide range of uses. Moreover, it could be combined with the Nine Continents Mountain to make an attack. With this combination, the amount of power unleashed would be more than

thirty million sun.

Qing Shui's attack using spiritual energy was able to reach eight million sun of power. Even though he couldn't compare this to Demon Lord's power, he felt that there wasn't much difference. Besides, he still had other strong techniques in his arsenal that he could use in a battle.

This stone coffin was truly the greatest treasure he had ever received. It really had given Qing Shui a big surprise as he had unexpectedly received the Battle God Inheritance.

AST 1442 - Her Name is Tantai Lingyan, Improvement, Finding Someone Close

The unexpected gain was huge. Qing Shui held the Golden Battle Halberd and paid respect to the stone coffin once again. He promised within his heart that he would assist the Battle God to complete his wish.

Carrying the Golden Battle Halberd, Qing Shui walked down. He saw the two girls looking at him, and said with a nod, "I told you guys to open it but you didn't go. The biggest gain was from there."

"It was a chance encounter for you, and only suitable for you. Had it been us, maybe there would not have been anything. Inheritance was based on the person, some are suitable, some are not," the Demon Lord said softly. Afterwards, she took out a Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and Fortune Golden Pellet then handed them to Hua Rumei.

"Use the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet for yourself and the Fortune Pellet for the Ancient Fire Snake. You should use it here as I guard you, then we will head out afterward."

Hua Rumei did not hesitate with any formalities and directly consumed the pellet, then gave the other pellet to the Ancient Fire Snake.

Once the effect was completed, Hua Rumei could not believe it. She and the Ancient Fire Snake's strength both doubled. When it came to the Ancient Fire Snake, its size grew by about a third.

"So this is the reason why your strengths increased so rapidly," Hua Rumei said happily.

It was getting late, the things they had to do here was coming to an end. The three of them headed outside. Going back was easy, it did not take long before they got outside. It was already dusk when

they came out.

The ones who remained here were the members of the Demon Lord Palace, the others had already left. Not far from them was the Divine Sound Sect, and further off they could barely see the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley. They couldn't see the Justice Alliance, they were not sure whether they did already head back or if they set up a camp to rest.

“Let's find a place outside to camp and rest for the night. Places with Ancient Divine Shrines will have treasures nearby and there could also be treasures within the Ancient Ruins, it just requires luck to find them. Since we are here, let's take a look around, maybe we will find some good stuff.” Hua Rumei was in a good mood.

The Demon Lord found a chance to feed the Old Turtle a Fortune Pellet and its strength had doubled. In terms of strength, the Old Turtle was the strongest. With a strength exceeding 90 million sun, it should be stronger than the Demon Lord in comparison.

The Demon Lord Palace already had quite a few formidable people, it was fine even with just the Demon Lord and Hua Rumei, so the remaining two Nine Revolution Golden Pellets were not given to Zhan Yu or Jin Ci, he would assist them in the future instead.

Zhan Yu's injury seemed to have recovered quite a bit and was no longer a hindrance. If he was fine, he would have come to find Qing Shui with Jin Ci. Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei's relationship was steady and after last time, Hua Rumei had changed. She was no longer holding him back. Qing Shui had found out the two of them were living together.

Before this, Qing Shui had no idea about the two of them. After Zhan Yu consumed the Golden Fragrance Jade, he now looked a lot younger.

Before he did not know, but now, after Zhan Yu consumed the

Golden Fragrance Jade, he looked a lot younger. His appearance looked fearless, mature, strong, and handsome. Especially these last couple of days, he looked radiant. One could tell at a glance that he is full of his life with a was full of a healthy balanced yin and yang energy.

Hua Rumei too was just as radiant, but Qing Shui could only joke about it with Zhan Yu. It would seem that this time, they could participate in their wedding banquet after they returned. This was truly a joyous occasion.

After setting up his tent, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal as the others were preparing food. After he entered, he took out the Golden Battle Halberd and practiced the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique.

This was the first time Qing Shui practiced this, but this came from the inheritance. It was as though he had cultivated it for thousands of times, he struck with precision and familiarity. Each stance was practiced with the fluidity as if it was a god-bestowed ability. Each strike brought about imposing force that could split heaven and earth, it carried an indomitable fierceness.

This practice made Qing Shui felt like he could not stop. He cast one move after another, his movements were becoming more fluid. It felt as if the technique was made just for him.

Afterwards, Qing Shui absorbed the strength that was transferred by the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Absorbing the 60 sun of physical strength from the 2000 sun of physical strength was nothing to be concerned about.

By the time their group headed out, it was already well into the night. Nights within the Ancient Ruins were cold. There was something that could be referred to as a moon here. In fact, there were two of them and each one was about the size of a wheel. The sky was filled with stars and the night sky here was bright. Even though it was not the same as daytime, people opposite of each

other could still clearly see each other's eyelashes.

The entire earth seemed like it was veiled with a silver muslin, the surrounding area was like a scenic realm. As Qing Shui lamented about the beauty of the world, he spotted a lonely figure in the distance.

It could not be called loneliness. Instead, it was more like a feeling that did not match the world. It was a natural kind of isolation standing there, but Qing Shui could not describe the feeling very well. It felt a bit desolate, an emotion that causes one's heart to throb, one that lacked desire.

Demon Lord!

Qing Shui did not know what she would be doing here in the middle of the night. She looked as if she was looking at the stars, thinking about something.

He walked over lightly as Qing Shui had no intention of disturbing her. He wanted to stand behind her, to observe that graceful, charming, and feminine body of hers. Its magnificence was unmatched, there were no flaws in that slender and beautiful body of hers.

"Why did you come out?" The woman's voice transmitted over, but she didn't turn around.

"I saw tonight's moonlight was bright, so I came out to look at it. What about you, do you have something on your mind? If you do, why don't you share it with me, so I can analyze it for you?" Qing Shui said softly.

"Nothing much. I just suddenly felt like I'm missing something after all these years. With my strength increasing today, I suddenly felt tired. Can you tell me why?" The woman turned around and Qing Shui could see a bit of tiredness showing on that heavenly face of hers. This was the first time he saw a different expression on her face.

“That was because there’s no one to share your joys and worries, feeling tired was natural. Regardless of things being good or bad, you silently put it on your own shoulders. Do you want to hear my own story? After hearing it maybe you’ll understand,” Qing Shui laughed as he spoke.

The Demon Lord did not know why Qing Shui’s strength had increased so rapidly. Now that he wanted to share his own story, she agreed. She was really feeling tired.

Qing Shui told his own story from start to finish. Of course, he skipped over the things between him and the woman. After he was done, he slowly said, “You are stronger than me, but I can continue on because I have lots of people around me that can share my happiness and pain.”

After she heard Qing Shui’s words, the woman’s eyes appeared to have a bit of sadness, “I am by myself, I don’t have any relatives.”

“Who said you don’t have relatives? Sister Hua treats you closer than anyone, even closer than Zhan Yu. You can also treat me as a relative, a very close relative.” Qing Shui looked at the Demon Lord and said softly.

The Demon Lord looked at Qing Shui. Looking at the clear expression shown in his eyes, she could feel that bit of love. It felt like something had been released from within her heart and sighed, “Thank you!”

“Are you thinking too much? I am serious, you can be reassured that everything I have said thus far can be counted upon. You can treat me as a friend or like a brother. Tell me anything you want and I can share with you as well, how about it?”

“Alright, I will try.” The Demon Lord thought for a bit and said.

“For real?” Qing Shui said in disbelief.

“For real!”

“Then tell me your name, this will show if you’re really going to

share things with me or not.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“All of this was just to get my name?” The Demon Lord looked at Qing Shui and asked.

“Of course not. I believe in you, and you should believe in me too. You telling your name will be a daring test,” Qing Shui said with a bitter smile. Right now, he did not want to know her name that much, all he wanted to do was to slowly change her.

“My name is Tantai Lingyan,” the Demon Lord paused before she said softly.

Hearing her say her name, Qing Shui let out a sigh. Knowing her name was a big step forward since a name was something important.

“Tantai Lingyan, a good name. Taitai is a rare last name,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“En, this last name has become even rarer. How long do you intend to stay in the Demon Lord Palace?” Tantai Lingyan suddenly looked at Qing Shui and asked.

“What is it, am I no longer of use so you’re planning to kick me out? I am yours, and no matter what you say, I won’t leave.” Qing Shui saw that the woman’s expression was easing up and immediately pushed his luck and said.

Given an inch, Qing Shui took a mile. The woman did not say anything as she just looked towards Qing Shui. He was at a loss on what to do. Whenever he spoke lines like these, the woman would remain silent. The cool and elegant charm of her face was not something that could be resisted by mere mortals.

“Alright, if you don’t kick me out, I will always be a member of the Demon Lord Palace.” Qing Shui said with a serious face.

“If I kick you out, will you leave?”

“No!”

Qing Shui said without any hesitation.

“Then why would you say something like a while ago?” The Demon Lord’s emotional fluctuations made Qing Shui happy, this sort of tone made her feel like a normal woman.

“Aren’t I just afraid of you?”

“Afraid of me about what?” The Demon Lord was a bit curious with this, this man was fearless and thick-skinned.

“Many things. I’m afraid that you will be angry, afraid that you won’t pay attention to me, afraid that you dislike me, afraid you look down upon me, afraid you will marry someone else, afraid you will disappear...”

Qing Shui ranted everything out which shocked her. She had not thought that he was afraid of her in so many ways...

Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui, she could not grasp this man’s true feelings. Was it because of that incident that he was trying to take responsibility? She lightly shook her head, she did not know why she suddenly thought of that as she did not like thinking of that incident. She tried to wipe that out of her memory, but it did not work. Every so often, she would think of it again...

“It’s getting late, shouldn’t it be time to rest?” Qing Shui said softly.

En!”

“Remember my words. Find someone close to you that you can share things with, then you won’t feel tired. If I have something good, other than thinking of myself, I think of people close to me and share it with them. The stuff I have given you before were of the same mindset, you should try to find someone close such as Sister Hua, or you can find me.” Qing Shui took out a pair of earrings that he had already prepared for her ahead of time.

“Do you want me to help you wear it or will you wear it

yourself?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

The woman thought for a bit, “You can help me put them on!”

Qing Shui laughed. He knew she was trying to trust him more, trying to change herself.

Qing Shui seriously helped her wear them, he did not think of taking advantage of her in any way. All he wanted to do was to open her heart a little as she had been lonely for far too long.

The delicate and translucent earrings had an indescribable beauty, it did not have a hint of unpleasantness on her body. Qing Shui made the earrings with a special material plus a bit of sun stone. It was silver in color and although it was not big, it was refined and delicate. Moreover, it had a 5% chance of adding the effect of additional damage, the addition would range from 10% to 20% damage. It was a formidable item.

AST 1443 - A Glance Backwards that Causes Men to Fall for Her, To Kill Someone at the Hands of Others, Rage Bomb

Looking at the woman's figure moving towards the tent, Qing Shui was surprised when he saw Tantai Lingyan turn around and glance at him when she entered the tent. Qing Shui was completely stunned the instant she glanced back at him.

It was once been said that a beauty's smile from a backward glance could entrance a hundred. However, the woman did not smile, she just simply looked back. That instant when she glanced backward, her beauty was indescribable. Her cool and elegant demeanor that encompasses an unspeakable tenderness made the scene as if it came out from a painting.

The woman had already disappeared from his sight, but Qing Shui took a while before he came back to his senses. Beauty was a form of art. Real beauty would appear when it was least expected. That moment was so beautiful, so beautiful to the point that he felt that it took a while before his soul returned to his body.

Real attractiveness did not require seductive fox-like charms. Just like Tantai Lingyan, cool and elegance could also be attractive to the point of drawing the attention of many.

On the second day, a group of people rushed towards one direction. People would naturally scour the surroundings now that they were within the Ancient Ruins. However, this region was extremely dangerous, even if there were many treasures to be found, they had to put their life on the line.

Qing Shui, the Demon Lord, and Hua Rumei's strength rapidly increased. In addition to their beasts' strength, their confidence was also correspondingly enhanced.

The Divine Sound Sect were leaving the area and before they left

they said their goodbyes to the Demon Lord Palace. Hua Rumei acted friendly towards them, while Shen Ling tried to flirt a couple more times with Qing Shui before leaving. He did not know what this bewitching woman was actually thinking.

Quite a few of the Justice Alliance left as well, but some remained to look for treasures. Perhaps they were trying if they could find another Ancient Divine Shrine.

Of course, this was just a thought. People knew that in reality there were not that many Ancient Divine Shrine as each shrine would represent someone of importance. The items inside these shrines would all be decent treasures. One Ancient Divine Shrine could bring a sect to new heights by making some people into formidable martial artists, especially if an inheritance was involved.

Just like the Battle God Inheritance that was passed on to Qing Shui. It was as though the Inheritance was tailor-made for him, there was nothing more fitting.

After they walked for some time, he could see that the Divine Beast Sect kept their distance from their group, Qing Shui laughed as he looked at the two women, Zhan Yu and Jin Ci.

“The Divine Beast Sect already had an Inheritance from long ago, they have a good foundation. Do you think they will fight us?”

“The Divine Beast Sect existed for a long time and they are known for their ‘dog-eat-dog’ attitude. Now that they know we got some treasures from the Ancient Divine Shrine, they will probably take their chances and not let us go easily.” Hua Rumei said seemingly unconcerned.

“Older sister is not afraid?” Qing Shui said with a laugh.

“What am I afraid of? No one can make me afraid. Don’t I have you and the Palace Lord here? Who could stop us now?” Hua Rumei’s words seem to be hinting her desire for someone to take

action against them...

Qing Shui had originally thought of using the Nine Continents Step, but seeing the bad intentions of the Divine Beast Sect, he decided not to use his Nine Continents Steps or even summoning his beast.

However, the Ancient Ruins had quite a bit of good stuff around and it could even be easily founded. These included some very rare and precious medicinal herbs that people who were not experts in the field would regard as trash.

That was because medicinal herbs that were not aged to a certain degree were considered trash, but it was extremely valuable once it was aged to the proper degree. The most important property was if people wanted to transfer them, it would be impossible to keep it alive.

From these medicinal herbs, Qing Shui discovered two ingredients that were needed for the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and Fortune Golden Pellet. He directly transferred them into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He chose the ones that have been aged to a certain degree, such as those that were hundreds of years old to 2000 years old. Even with those, the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and Fortune Golden Pellet required medicinal herbs of at least 10,000 years in age, thus no one would wait for the remaining 8,000 years. Therefore, those people treated these medicinal herbs as scraps.

However, Qing Shui was happy to look for more herbs to transplant.

The two women were intelligent. From one glance, they could already figure out what Qing Shui was doing. The answer was so simple that it was somewhat hard to believe. However, they deduced that Qing Shui had a heavenly technique that could refine the medicinal effects from the medicinal herbs and utilize it for refinement.

The two of them did not ask anything. Hua Rumei only asked Qing Shui what kind of medicinal herbs he was looking for and even made him draw what they looked like. She asked the others to help find the medicinal herbs. Qing Shui did not hesitate, he told them directly that they were herbs required to refine the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and Fortune Golden Pellet.

Zhan Yu and Jin Ci were especially eager to help. Qing Shui had spent Yang Pellets, Origin Returning Pill, Acupuncture, and what not to help raise their strength during this time. Moreover, he had saved Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei's lives, and also assisted Jin Ci in revitalizing his looks. Now, Jin Ci had given up on pursuing the Demon Lord and no longer had the desire to do so.

Helping Qing Shui was helping themselves, this was an easy to understand logic.

Qing Shui summoned and released all of his Jade Emperor Bees. If there were any problems, he would be the first to know. This area was still within the Ancient Ruins, anything could happen. Moreover, the probability of something happening would be high. Most people would leave immediately if they had no need to stay.

One day had passed and they were lucky that no incidents occurred. It was a rare, serene day.

This quiet day usually wouldn't allow people to relax because this sort of situation would never end in a good thing. This situation could only occur if they entered a formidable beast's territory, otherwise, they should be able to see other beasts around. It was impossible for not even one to show up.

Although Qing Shui was very confident, he was slightly worried that there would be a large number of formidable beasts. However, with his Nine Continents Step and the detection of the Jade Emperor Bees, he was ready for anything. If the situation called for it, he would immediately open the way for the others.

What made Qing Shui bewildered was that the Jade Emperor

Bees detected a large group of the Divine Beast Sect members that were following them from afar. Moreover, there were two other forces that were also following him.

A smile appeared on Qing Shui's lips. If this was the case, then he'll borrow their hands to slay the other forces.

He knew that he was not the only one who thought of this. The other forces must be thinking the same thing, especially those in the Divine Beast Sect. With their spiritual sense, they should be able to feel the dangers in this area.

Even though this was the case, they still came here, meaning they were confident with themselves.

Heart of Demonic Beast?

Qing Shui suddenly realized where the problem lies, the two Lu Brothers were the key since they had the Heart of Demonic Beast. They were confident that in the situation where they met formidable beasts, they could use the beast to their advantage.

Qing Shui thought of Luan Luan. The Heart of Demonic Beast was not inferior to the Heart of Seven Orifices. Even when Luan Luan was small, formidable beasts would still be friendly towards her, to the point where they would follow her orders. The Lu Brothers were also formidable in strength, in addition to their cultivation on the Divine Beast Possession, the formidable False God beasts would also not make things difficult for them.

It seemed that things were not as bad as they appeared to be. If he wanted to kill people with the hands of others, he would need to eliminate the Lu Brothers first. Moreover, there were the other two forces. They were maybe also aware and they would probably have some sure-kill technique. So much so that, they would even fight the Lu Brothers head on.

"Brother Jin, eat this." Qing Shui gave one of the two remaining Nine Revolution Pellets to Jin Ci.

Jin Ci did not hesitate, as someone who was a head within the Demon Lord Palace, his strength was definitely not weak. After consuming this Nine Revolution Golden Pellet, his strength would be a lot stronger.

“Brother Zhan, this is for you. Hopefully, you, Brother Jin, and I would be able to assist the Demon Lord Palace in the future.”

“For the Demon Lord Palace, I could even give up my life,” Jin Ci said with confidence.

“I am a member of the Demon Lord Palace, and will forever be. I had endured all the previous hardships. The Demon Lord Palace is my family and for family, I will put everything on the line.” Zhan Yu said amiably, but anyone who heard what he said would know he meant every word he said.

After two had consumed the medicinal pellets, they looked at Qing Shui strangely. They noticed that their strength had doubled, this was too terrifying...

Qing Shui felt that there would be danger soon after, having more strength on their side was always good. Moreover, these two were the Demon Lord Palace’s capable confidants, they would not hold any disloyalty towards the Demon Lord Palace. Thus, after he thought for a bit, Qing Shui decided to give the last two Nine Revolution Golden Pellets to them.

The two of them were intelligent, given Qing Shui’s earlier words and his relationship with the Demon Lord, they did not have to say much. Let alone, they had always been this way.

Zhan Yu and Jin Ci’s strength doubled. Zhan Yu’s strength was similar to Hua Rumei’s, a bit over 50 million sun, while Jin Ci’s strength was closing to 50 million sun.

Now, the Demon Lord Palace’s strength was not something to look down upon. During this time, the Battle Pavilion and the Secret Service Pavilion’s total strength had also increased

continuously. Once they complete the new formation, their strength would be completely changed.

Three days passed by in a blink of an eye. These last three days were peaceful, but the Jade Emperor Bees started to alert them that they had found traces of a giant Ancient Beast. They were really within a type of formidable beast's territory, and it would seem that it was a nest of sorts.

Ancient Golden Eye Dragon Ape!

This area was the territory of the Ancient Golden Eye Dragon Apes. Ancient Golden Eye Dragon Apes were a type of Alpha Dragon Species but also an Ancient Rare Species. Their bodies were huge and their strength was formidable. With all four limbs touching the ground and an ape's head with dragon horns, they could bulldoze a small hill.

Through the Jade Emperor Bee's lookout, they detected over a hundred Ancient Golden Eye Dragon Apes. This was certainly a terrifying power. Moreover, their distance from the Divine Beast Sect and the other two forces were not very far apart.

Qing Shui felt that the Ancient Golden Eye Dragon Apes had already felt their existence. He had everyone gather around, then retrieved the 'Rage Bombs' he had refined during this time.

The Rage Bomb was a product of Qing Shui's refinement. It was a strange object refined from ingredients such as Skyfire Pepper, Demonic Stink Bug, Stifled Heart Flower, and many more. Moreover, wrapped in the center was a Rage Fruit. Once this thing exploded, it would enrage the surrounding creatures. They would not be able to control the anger and rage within them.

Qing Shui waited. Once the other groups' distance got closer, he suddenly appeared in the vicinity of the other two groups and threw several Rage Bombs at them. Immediately afterward, he blinked over to the Ancient Golden Eye Dragon Apes' area and threw a lot of Rage Bombs at them.

All was well, it was just like they had poked a wasp's nest.

Roarrrrr.....

Qing Shui reappeared where the Demon Lord Palace members were and quickly directed them to immediately leave the area. The direction they headed towards would pass by the Divine Beast Sect.

The Lu Brothers must be eliminated, leaving them alive would only cause trouble later on. He threw out several Rage Bombs at the Divine Beast Sect, the members immediately reacted as if they were hens who had their chicks stolen from them.

Once they saw Qing Shui and his crew, several of them could not control themselves and rushed towards Qing Shui's group.

Qing Shui used this opportunity to use the Nine Palace Steps to blink towards the Lu Brothers.

AST 1444 - Learning the Divine Truth

Hearing Technique, He is Yan Zhongyue?

The effect of the “Angry Egg” was, as its name hinted, to enrage the opponent and lead them to lose their cool. Even though the opponents would be able to tell that something was wrong, they would find themselves unable to keep their cool about it. The situation was precisely the same as when a person insisted on splashing the yolk on you even if it meant they would have to collide the egg against the stone.

Spotted!

Qing Shui spotted the brothers with surname Lu. But at this moment, these two people were looking even more unbearable than ever before. Both of their eyes were as red as if were in a bullfight. The moment when they spotted Qing Shui, they immediately rushed to him.

The gap in strength between Qing Shui and that of the brothers with surname Lu was too big. Qing Shui could have instantly killed them with relative ease.

While they were on their way charging towards Qing Shui, two old men suddenly appeared and stood in the path of the brothers with surname Lu. They looked at Qing Shui furiously, “Young man, what a ruthless heart you have. Why would you lay hands on the people from Divine Beast Sect? No matter how you look at it, we are still from the same side.”

“A straight person does not resort to insinuations. Stop pretending. I am sure that the both of you must be feeling really happy. Isn’t this kind of outcome precisely what you guys have wanted?” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Noises of demonic beasts galloping could already be heard from far away. Qing Shui and the group immediately retreated and

stopped hurting the people from Divine Beast Sect. They used the Nine Continents Step to head back to Demon Lord Palace.

Once Qing Shui and his group vanished, the people from Divine Beast Sect all dropped their glasses. It was completely out of their expectations. As they kept an eye on the Ancient Golden Eye Dragon Ape Beast that was slowly approaching them, they quickly went up to the brothers with surname Lu, telling them to try and calm down the Ancient Golden Eyed Dragon Ape Beast.

Xiu-xiu!

The brothers with surname Lu didn't dare to act recklessly. As much as they were angry, they did not lost their mind completely. Without further delay, they let out a sharp roar at the Ancient Golden Eyed Dragon Ape Beast and, at the same time, made a gesture towards the other direction.

While the people from Divine Beast Sect was still in distress, the beast tide had finally advanced their way towards the direction in which the Lu brothers pointed at. It was the same direction as two of the sects that walked the correct path.

“Elders, let's leave this place immediately. These Ancient Golden Eyed Dragon Ape Beasts were in an unusual state. I'm afraid that they might not be easy to deal with. It's best if we go now!” The Lu brothers said, wiping off the droplets of sweat across their forehead.

“Alright, everyone, retreat immediately!”

The old man from before was also traumatized with what happened. If they were to let these terrifying gigantic creatures gain a chance to get close to them, it would be hard for them to even to run away. Fortunately, the Lu Brothers possessed the Heart of Demonic Beast. They were capable of communicating with even formidable demonic beasts like these. Towards humans with Heart of Demonic Beasts, the demonic beasts would usually be really friendly.

The ones who ended up on the receiving end of the beast were the two forces that had gone down the correct path. Despite the sects being very powerful, the Ancient Golden Eyed Dragon Ape Beast was not a normal beast at all. From past experiences, dozens of people have been killed or injured, and the casualties were still increasing.

With the aid from Nine Continent Steps, Qing Shui and the group immediately arrived at the entrance and exited the Ancient Ruins.

As usual, the entrance of the Ancient Ruins was still crowded with people. But the amount of people who entered the ruins were limited due to the minimum strength required by the ruin itself. Despite this, this place was still suitable for treasure hunting for people with all sorts of strength. Outside of the Ancient Ruins, the mountain itself was also a really good place to hunt for treasures. The entrance of the Ancient Ruins had merely become a place for groups of people to gather together.

When Qing Shui and the group exited the cave, they still attracted a lot of attention. Despite this, the people from Demon Lord Palace did not stop their steps. They rode on the demonic beasts and left. No one dared to stop them in their way. Despite this area being located within Soaring Dragon Continent, it was located at the external part of the continent itself. Besides, after the boost in strength they have been experiencing this time, they would not fear anyone who stood in their path.

He did not know how many people the Ancient Golden Eyed Dragon Ape Beast was capable of killing. Initially, he had intended to take down Divine Beast Sect. Now, however, he felt that it would help lighten a huge burden with them here. The best chance for the Divine Beast Sect to survive would be to make compromises. It was unlikely that the two forces would suffer a total annihilation. With that being the case, it was safe to assume that the two forces would begin to feel hostile towards Divine Beast Sect. This could help divert away some of the enemies of

Demon Lord Palace.

Along their journey back, Hua Rumei was really happy. She was riding on the Ancient Fire Snake.

Qing Shui on the other hand, rode on the Hellfire Phoenix. He was casually thinking about something while high up in the mid-air. The Joyous Sage left really early. He didn't know if there would still be people from Soaring Dragon Organization coming to stop him.

Since he had nothing to do, Qing Shui decided to take a peek at the Divine Truth Hearing Technique.

Speaking of the Divine Truth Hearing Technique, it reminded Qing Shui of the mythological creature, Six-eared Macaque, from his past incarnation. It could undoubtedly be considered a really terrifying creature. Its strongest skill laid in its ability to hear.

It was unclear how strong Qing Shui's Four-eared Macaque was, and it was also unknown if it was capable of hearing anything. After all, the story from his past incarnation was based only on a mythology. It could not be proved whether it was true or not.

The Divine Truth Hearing Technique that Qing Shui had obtained, however, was truly terrifying as well as mysterious. As long as one practiced the technique to its extreme and become able hear the sound of the Nine Continents, one could hear any sound. One could even discern between which was true and false.

Time went on little by little. Qing Shui had totally immersed himself within the Divine Truth Hearing Technique. The fact that the technique showed up in the Ancient Divine Shrine already meant that it was quite a decent technique.

By the time Qing Shui looked through it, he let out a long sigh. He had already memorized the method to cultivate it deep within his mind. But he was not sure if the technique was that valuable. Even if he were to cultivate his hearing skill to its maximum, what

would he need to hear for him to use such a technique?

Despite this uncertainty, Qing Shui still decided to cultivate it. It were not as if he was short on time. For all he knew, he might gain something unexpected from it.

Suddenly, Qing Shui found himself engulfed within a formidable Spiritual Sense. He was already at the border of Soaring Dragon Continent. He lifted up his head only to find about ten people standing in his way. Formidable auras were emitting from each and every one of them. Without a doubt, they were powerful warriors. In fact, they might be even more powerful existences compared to the Joyous Sage himself.

The Joyous Sage was also among the people standing in their way. They were obviously members of Soaring Dragon Organization.

Qing Shui's eyes at this moment were sharp as swords. As he appeared ahead of everyone, his figure resembled that of a roc opening up its wings. He eyed the man on the opposite side who was leading the group.

The man looked elegant like jade. He seemed to have just entered his middle-age. He wore ordinary clothes, but it looked really graceful when worn by him. The noble aura which he was emitting was abnormally strong.

Qing Shui reacted dramatically because the man's look strongly resembled that of a man whom he had seen in a picture. It was just that the aura emitted from the both of them were slightly different. This man's aura was a lot more powerful. Furthermore, there was a kind of nobleness in him in which no words could describe.

With his hands behind his back, the man looked back at Qing Shui. They shared a strong resemblance with each other in terms of their look. If the man had been twenty years younger, he would have looked even more like Qing Shui.

“You really do look alike. In fact, I was a bit unconvinced at first. What a coincidence this is.” The man revealed a faint smile.

“Is there a green mole on your body that’s close to your third rib?” Qing Shui asked gently.

The man trembled. He had lost twenty years of his memory. That part of his memory was totally blank. He might have had a tiny bit of them left, but no matter what he did, he was unable to grasp it. That mole was a secret. He hid it so that almost no one would know about it.

“Who are you? Do you know me?” The man seemed unusually agitated talking up to this point.

“You have really lost your memory.” Qing Shui shook his head.

The Demon Lord was standing beside Qing Shui. Her expression seemed really odd.

“Qing Shui, since you are now aware of who he is, do you feel that it is finally time for you to join the Soaring Dragon Organization? Rest assured, we won’t mistreat you. In fact, if you join us, the Dragon Head may be able to recover his memory bit by bit.”

The Demon Lord remained calm and collected. The only thing she did was look at Qing Shui. Qing Shui was the first person whom she tried to trust. His decision would have a huge effect on her.

“Dragon Head, you have been controlled by other people through the use of medicines. You are nothing but a poor puppet.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the man.

“You impudent brat, it doesn’t matter whether you are the Dragon Head’s son. Today, I am going to punish you!”

The man, on the other hand, he stunned. Meanwhile, another old man started charging towards Qing Shui. He abruptly thrust out his punch towards Qing Shui. That fist quickly increased in

size. It was about ten meters in size and it was flashing with red fiery light.

Fire Mountain Fist!

“There is no place for you to talk here. Don’t you feel that you are belittling Dragon Head?” Qing Shui swung his hand and the Golden Battle Halberd immediately appeared in his hand.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, First Stance!

When it was finally Qing Shui’s turn to unleash it, he managed to unleash it a lot more skillfully than the Demon Lord.

Pu!

With just one shot, he managed to pierce through the opponent’s fist. It seemed to have not experienced even the slightest reduction in strength as it penetrated through the old man.

One second later!

As Qing Shui’s body trembled, the opponent was jolted back.

“With just a glance, I can already tell that you are intentionally aiming at the people from Soaring Dragon Continent. To think that you would actually use such a cheap trick to try to immobilize and kill us. Guys, go now! We will see how things go after we kill him!” The old man beside the man shouted out loudly.

“Yes, Dragon Head, drop down the order to kill them!”

.....

Now, the man was at a bit of a loss. It had been so many years. Even if he was to say that he himself was just a puppet, he didn’t really feel that way either. It was just that he had always felt that his subordinates only listen to the Patriarch. But then, it was also right for them to listen to the Patriarch!.

But deep down, he had always felt something was lacking in him. But no matter what, he was unable to figure out what purpose the mysterious old man had towards him. In fact, even he himself was

trained under him. Martial Techniques, Medicinal Pills, all of these were things that were given to him by the Patriarch. He was indebted to the Patriarch's kindness and owes him his life. As to why he had almost died, he was not clear.

Everything that he had was all given by him. What else could the Patriarch ask from him? The Patriarch could have taken away whatever he needed from him. Hence, it really made him scratch his head and wonder what he wanted.

Since a long time ago, Qing Shui has already figured out that he lost his memory. But by the time he had confirmed that he was suffering from amnesia, he felt something fishy about it. Unlike meridians that have snapped, amnesia was incurable. For this sort of illness which had to do with consciousness, one could only recover by themselves.

This was also something which was out of Qing Shui's field. If it really could be recovered, the only thing which Qing Shui had to do would be to help him recover back his memory. The problem was that Qing Shui was also taking another factor into account: amnesia caused by medicines.

If he had really lost his memories from medicines, he might be able to recover it back by removing the medicine with an antidote. In the worst case scenario, he might still be able to help regain at least the memories which the victim has had deep impressions of.

"Can we talk this out?" The man stared at Qing Shui and asked.

"Dragon Head, what is there for us to talk about with them? Do it. If anything were to happen to you, we won't know how to explain to the Patriarch."

The man's brows knitted. It had always been about the Patriarch. Now, he would feel uncomfortable every time the Patriarch was mentioned. All the things these capable subordinates talk about was the Patriarch.

“Get out!” The man shouted loudly.

“Dragon Head!”

“Do you think that I won’t dare to kill you? Since when was it your turn to order me around?” The man looked towards the old man. His hand was already on the weapon.

The others immediately backed off far away.

AST 1445 - Memory Recovered, Father and Son Reunited, Obstacles

The others left, the man was standing some distance away from Qing Shui, seemingly not afraid of being surrounded by Qing Shui's group.

"They are not here anymore, now you can say whatever it is that you wanted to say to me." The man said eagerly.

"I'm not sure if your loss of memory was caused by drugs. If you'd let me, I can try healing you. If it really was caused by drugs, I may be able to restore your deepest and most cherished memories. You can think about it." Qing Shui smiled and said.

The man was taken aback a little. If he had lost his memory due to drugs, why would the Patriarch wipe his memory? Moreover, the Patriarch mentioned before that the memory loss was due to natural causes. If it really was caused by drugs, then nothing more could have been said.

Qing Shui was sure that the man is Yan Zhongyue, his own father. He had found him way earlier than expected. Well, this was a good thing, after all.

Seeing him did not make Qing Shui feel especially happy or excited. If it had not been for his mother, he would have forgotten. But now Qing Shui could forgive him because he had lost his memory. Everything could be forgiven.

"I trust you!"

The man smiled at Qing Shui. He felt that there was a special connection between the young man standing in front of him, who looked like himself. That was what his instincts told him.

Qing Shui took out the Life and Death Needles and walked towards the man with his guard down. The man did not move, also letting his guard down. Qing Shui smiled and started the

acupuncture with the needles.

The Force of Rebirth has incredible recovery properties. The pure Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique has Nature Energy and Battle God's Qi that could expel all things with Evil Qi. There were only two kinds of drugs, righteous and evil, or buff and debuff medicines.

The buff medicines were obvious, the debuff ones had negative effects. Nature Energy and the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique could cure the effects, but the Force of Rebirth could reverse the effects and promote recovery, curing the bad effects at the same time.

Qing Shui closed his eyes, sensing his own energy shuttling back and forth within the man's body. If it had been caused by drugs, the energy would be blocked. Breaking through the blockage would solve the problem, but that would require a lot more energy.

As it turned out, it had been caused by drugs after all.....

He confirmed it the moment he felt a strong resistance. However, he could not understand why someone that powerful would plot something towards Yan Zhongyue. What was the motive behind this?

Qing Shui kept on sensing, all while curing the effects of the drug.

Qing Shui continued curing the drug effects as time passed. About one and a half hours into the procedure, Qing Shui's body shook. He stopped, then looked at the man.

"How long does your Patriarch have left to live?" Qing Shui knitted his brows and asked.

"20 years, I think. What does it have to do with this?" The man was puzzled.

"Do you know why your powers develop so quickly? Have you heard of Mind Plunder?" Qing Shui looked at the man and said.

"The Patriarch says my constitution is special. Mind Plunder is a powerful Divine Sense that takes over one's consciousness, but it only has a 0.01% success rate, so virtually no one uses it." The man answered, still puzzled.

"When I was curing you just now, I noticed that you are of [Sarira Physique](#). Having this makes cultivating faster, especially when using cultivating techniques that are compatible you. But there is something special about this physique. When using Mind Plunder on people with this physique, the chances of success are a hundred times higher than normal. Moreover, if your power is more than 50 million Sun, the chances increase by another tenfold."

The man's eyes began to reflect the mixed feelings inside him. His power definitely exceeded 50 million Sun, and it was only achieved 6 months ago after a big breakthrough. After hearing Qing Shui's words, he was able to link together everything that had been going on. He had finally understood, and he knew Qing Shui was not lying.

The more he thought of it, the more terrifying it became. Back then, the old man who had saved him had an evil aura around him – his physique was special, so he could sense it. But the old man kept helping him no matter what, and the man turned out to be the leader of the Justice Alliance of Soaring Dragon Continent. The man treated him even better than how he treated his other subordinates. This made him careless. It made him think that anyone who treated him well were good people. He forgot that only family would give love so unconditionally, but now he understood.

The old man wanted to use Mind Plunder and take over his body. The old man had been plotting, committing for decades, and he had received the benefits for decades, but the price of it was his own life.

"Oh, and your memory loss was caused by drugs. I haven't gotten rid of the drug's effects. After I'm done, you'll recover some of your

memories, you wanna try?" Qing Shui repeated.

"Before that, please tell me, how's my family doing?" The man asked Qing Shui, feeling uneasy.

Now he is sure that the young man in front of him was someone special to him, possibly even his own son! He had lost his memory, so anything is possible.

"They're doing quite well." Qing Shui said softly.

"Then I'll try it!" The man said.

Qing Shui could understand what the man's thoughts were. If his family was not doing well, he would choose to go on without his memories rather than bearing the pain.

Qing Shui performed acupuncture once more, this time more swiftly. He finished after thirty minutes. His hands shuddered slightly when he was done.

The cause of that was, of course, because he had heard the man muttering several names.

Qing Yi..... Qing Qing.....

Qing Qing's full name was Yan Qing Qing. But no one knew if she was still Qing Yan Yan, since no one called her that anymore.

The muddle-headed man screamed these two names, teardrops flowing from his eyes. Men only wept when deeply hurt, and do not easily shed tears unless his heart was broken.

Even the strongest people have had times when they are weak. Qing Shui did not expect him to recover so many memories. This just showed how strong that memory was.

"They are still doing fine right? It's been forty years, even my little girl is all grown up now!" The man looked at Qing Shui, nostalgia shining from within his eyes.

"They're doing very well. What are your plans?" Qing Shui did not ask how much he had remembered, but judging from the looks

of it, he remembered a lot. This much was expected, as he did have confidence in his own skills.

"I can't find you anywhere in my memory." The man said puzzledly to Qing Shui.

"Even if you didn't lose your memory, it's impossible for me to be in there. How much have you remembered?" Qing Shui thought and said.

"I remember everything, all of them! I am Yan Zhongyue, member of the Yan family of Yan City in Yan Jiang Country of the Greencloud Continent. My wife, Qing Yi, is a member of the Qing Family and I have a daughter....." The man said slowly and calmly, but there was still a hint of excitement in his voice.

Qing Shui sat there blank-minded. He had not expected him to make a complete recovery, but nonetheless, this was a good thing.

"The Yan Family has let them down, I let them down too." Yan Zhongyue let out a huge sigh.

"The Yan Family that let them down is already gone, even the Xiao Family was wiped out." Qing Shui said.

"With you here, those things were normal. Good riddance to those who deserved to die. Now can you tell me who you are?" Yan Zhongyue asked curiously and worriedly.

"My name is Qing Shui. I finally found you, Father." After knowing that Yan Zhongyue had lost his memory, everything had become forgivable. If not, Qing Shui would never have forgiven him. This was his father, his one and only birth father. With him here, their family was complete and his mother would not have any regrets.

Yan Zhongyue had actually thought about it - the mysterious bond between family members. Before Yan Zhongyue could talk about it, Qing Shui beat him to talking about his childhood with Qing Qing, but he already knew it all.

"My son, I am proud to have been blessed with a remarkable son like you." Yan Zhongyue laughed heartily, very heartily indeed.

As he laughed, Yan Zhongyue put his hand on Qing Shui's shoulder. This was his son, even though his son was already all grown up on their first meeting. However, it did not affect how close they were. This was the true meaning of blood relations.

"You all went through so much suffering, all because I was powerless." Yan Zhongyue said bitterly. He knew how much effort was needed for someone to achieve what Qing Shui has under those circumstances. Even if someone helped Qing Shui all the way, he knew that his efforts were greater than anyone else.

"It was not harsh at all, as long as I had my family. Mother misses you very much. Why not leave the Soaring Dragon, even if it means losing the Dragon Headed title?" Qing Shui looked at Yan Zhongyue and said.

"I can't go back now, they would never let me go. I would only be bringing harm to the entire family." Yan Zhongyue said while shaking his head.

Qing Shui had become a lot more powerful. Along with the Dragon Slaying Beast, the Nine Stances of Ancient Battle Technique, Phoenix Finger and Cripple, he would stand a chance even if he was matched up against the Patriarch.

"Let us work arm in arm as father and son, we won't lose to him!" Qing Shui said firmly.

"He is very strong, we should not risk it. Definitely not." Yan Zhongyue would not allow any accidents.

"If we work together, we can stand equal against the Patriarch." This time, it was the Demon Lord who Spoke.

The Demon Lord's words calmed Qing Shui down. Even without her words, Qing Shui would not allow Yan Zhongyue to return to the Soaring Dragon.

"You won't get away. The Patriarch treated you with so much care, how dare you plot revenge against him?" It was at this moment, the dozens of old men returned.

"Haha, you can't stop us from leaving." Qing Shui smiled at them.

"What if you have to go through us?"

An old voice rang all of a sudden. Another few dozen people appeared; they looked even more elderly.

"Grand Elder! Left Custodian! You came, what a relief!" An old man exclaimed in joy.

"Dragon Head, if you return with us now, we will ignore what just happened." Left Custodian said coldly.

The Left Custodian was normal and looked like a typical old man, but with more rigid expressions. His eyes were as sharp as a hawk. He did not look like a man of justice at all.

These men were clearly stronger than the previous ones, but they were still nothing to Qing Shui. Even so, fighting them would be a pain, because the men who had just appeared were not weak at all.

Sarira is a Buddhist term - Śarīra is a generic term referring to Buddhist relics, although in common usage it usually refers to pearl or crystal-like bead-shaped objects that are purportedly found among the cremated ashes of Buddhist spiritual masters

AST 1446 - No Survivors, Yan King and His Royal Family

Qing Shui did not expect to reunite with his father so quickly. He was happy, but not excited. Perhaps his father was excited; he must miss a lot of people, and the memories etched into his heart...

Mother would be elated if she knew, but the top priority at the moment was to free Father from Soaring Dragon's grasp. The Soaring Dragon Organization was the Soaring Dragon Continent's strongest force. However, the current Demon Lord Palace was no weakling either. Facing the Soaring Dragon Organization head-on without the loot from the Ancient Relics would have been impossible. Now that they had gained some power, it was a different story.

Even though the numbers were impressive in such a large organization, only a few key players were necessary to turn the tide in battle, especially since Qing Shui had already reached this level of strength.

"Father, is this the so-called way of justice? It's even worse than the typical evil way. The Soaring Dragon Organization might be strong, but we aren't weak either," Qing Shui stood up and asked, looking at Yan Zhong Yue.

Yan Zhongyue hesitated. Based on that old man's character, he would never be allowed to walk away that easily; even those related to him would be at risk. He started to regret having his memory restored and reuniting with his son.

"Mother and Qing Qing miss you very much. I've grown up now; leave it to me, okay?" Qing Shui continued.

"Haha, okay, then! Let's join hands, father and son! I've been the Dragon Head for so long, how would I not have some capabilities? Since you all are so cruel, I'll repay the favor!" Yan Zhongyue

declared and turned towards his enemies.

"Dragon Head, you say? Haha. Didn't you ever suspect anything? I have one question for you; have you ever had any say in any matter?" the sarcasm dripped from Left Custodian's lips.

The old man's face was rigid, but his eyes were as sharp as a hawk's, emitting a chilling aura.

"Of course, I knew. You people were far older, so I sucked it up. Xiao Zilang, you have always assumed that you were stronger than me just because you are the Left Custodian. I dare you to face me, one-on-one."

"Fight you, one-on-one? Bring it on! I'd like to see how you'd fair against me," Xiao Zilang growled with a rigid smile.

"Father, let me fight in your place!" Qing Shui quickly interjected.

"What? Don't you have faith in me? Don't worry; I won't die until I've met with your mother and Qing Qing." Yan Zhongyue patted Qing Shui on the shoulder, laughing.

Qing Shui knew it was useless to insist. After all, Father was the Dragon Head of the Soaring Dragon Organization, and he had remarkable medical skills. With him here, things should not get out of hand.

With only one leap, Yan Zhongyue was in the air, already having closed half the distance between himself and his opponent.

"Make your move, and don't accuse me of bullying. You, Dragon Head, are nothing to me. You could've remained the Dragon Head for another century, but you just threw that away." Xiao Zilang laughed cynically.

The Dragon Saber appeared in Yan Zhongyue's hand out of nowhere. The blade was three meters long and seven inches wide, decorated with an Azure Dragon. It was such a domineering weapon.

"I've never seen you use this weapon; did the Patriarch give it to you?" Xiao Zilang asked.

"Ignorant fool. Take this!"

Tidal Wave First Saber!

Yan Zhongyue swung the Dragon Saber. With a dragon cry, a huge saber Qi slashed down on Xiao Zilang.

Xiao Zilang's weapon was a long, thick, dark-green staff.

Wooden Shield!

He employed a ray of green Qi to shield himself. At the same time, with a swing of the staff, the staff's shadow appeared to block the domineering saber Qi.

Tidal Wave Second Saber - City Break!

With a flash, Yan Zhongyue broke through like a dragon, the Dragon Saber in his hands once again slashing towards Xiao Zilang.

Xiao Zilang could not remain relaxed anymore. This slash was too much of a threat. Plus, his weapon was weak against sabers. This set him on guard.

Layers of greenish light began to appear from the staff. All of a sudden, a sky-high Ancient Tree sprouted out of nowhere, enveloping him instantly and blocking the slash.

"Let's see how long you can hide. Divine Dragon Tail Whip!"

Yan Zhongyue swung his Dragon Saber once again. The image of an Azure Dragon seemed to descend from the heavens, swinging its tail at the Ancient Tree.

Crash!

The impact was devastating. The attack sent Xiao Zilang flying, but he did not sustain much damage.

Qing Shui now knew that his father had hidden his true strength. He feels that he had inherited his abilities; otherwise, he would not have powered up so quickly. His father's strength could not compare to his own, but he was still stronger than Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei regarding raw power, not actual battle power.

"Who would've thought you hid your true strength. I must say that I'm surprised. However, you're still coming back with me today. Men, attack!" The Left Custodian either realized that he could not win or was scared to reveal it. Either way, he had enough.

"Fighting with numbers, are we? I'll teach you the true meaning of despair!" Qing Shui immediately summoned the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Dragon Slaying Beast, and Hellfire Phoenix before activating his Innate Skills.

He who made the first move would gain the advantage.

Emperor's Qi!

At the same time, he cast his Innate skills on Yan Zhongyue and the others.

Phoenix Battle Intent!

Without hesitating, Qing Shui took the lead and charged forward. Worrying about his safety, the Demon lord quickly followed Qing Shui.

The Soaring Dragon Organization's men had not even recovered from the previous impairment, but enemies approached once more.

Qing Shui charged straight for the Left Custodian.

Nine Stances of Ancient Battle Technique!

Qing Shui lashed out with the Golden Battle Halberd, attacking with the Nine Stances of Ancient Battle Technique.

Qing Shui's current power and defense were off the charts, and

his attacks were even more devastating. Perhaps because the Left Custodian was incompetent that, even though he blocked Qing Shui's attack with his staff, the Golden Battle Halberd sliced through the wooden staff and split his brains with just one strike.

Currently, even the Dragon Slaying Beast could not withstand the Golden Battle Halberd's penetrating power, much less this old man and his staff. Although the wooden staff was rather powerful, almost Legendary Grade, Qing Shui's halberd was Divine Grade. Due to this, in addition to the weapon advantage, the Left Custodian never stood a chance.

Qing Shui's attack triggered the opponents' panic. The Left Custodian had been among the top five warriors in the Soaring Dragon Organization, yet a single move had finished him off.

With the upper hand, Qing Shui continued with Tiger's Descend, Nine Stances of Ancient Battle Technique Cycle, and Nine Palace Steps, striking fear into the hearts of his enemies. The penetration was virtually an insta-kill; even without that, Qing Shui's incredible speed was enough to harm the opponent.

The opponent had not even formed a formation - of course, it was too late for that now. The Dragon Slaying Beast would always be the best beast for ambushing. It was far more terrifying than Assassin-type beasts.

The opponent had only discovered a way to counter the Dragon Slaying Beast after it had already slain two men, but it was all for naught. It was too bad; the Dragon Slaying Beast was now beside Qing Shui, attacking anyone Qing Shui targeted. It was an absolute insta-kill!

Qing Shui's partnership with the Dragon Slaying Beast was incredibly deadly; the duo was unstoppable and undodgeable.

The remaining elders now stood trembling in anger, frantically ordering their men to assemble and defend as one. It was such a shame; it was too late for that now.

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

Underworld Fireball!

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant used Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp continuously. Currently, with its power, the attack had a high chance of stunning the opponent. Once they were stunned, other attacks would not miss easily — insta-kill!

The ones who strike first would always have an advantage, moreover, the enemy had already been impaired by 30%, and all allies strengthened by 20%. Qing Shui's side had been stronger, to begin with; now that the power gap had grown, this was an easy massacre.

Gloom Covering Skies and Earth!

Soul Lock!

At one moment, the remaining people used their Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques, and the sky grew dark. Instincts screamed that something was coming, but the body was too slow to react, unable to do anything.

Nine Palace Disintegration!

Qing Shui suddenly leapt a few meters into the air. With a stomp, the darkness disappeared, and everything reverted to normal. This was an improvisation of his Seven Steps Nine Palace Crush and had the same effects.

From that point on, the battle held no suspense at all. The Soaring Dragon Organization had lost their main warriors; it was a huge loss.

After looting some war trophies, Yan Zhongyue decided not to return to the Soaring Dragon Organization. However, he could not afford to relax, not until the organization had been wiped out, especially the Patriarch and his lackeys.

.....

Qing Shui and Yan Zhongyue sat on Qing Shui's Fire Bird, speeding towards the Demon Palace.

"Qing Shui, if you really want to fight with the Soaring Dragon Organization, you must possess the power to do so." Yan Zhongyue was a lot more relaxed now and quite happy.

"Obtaining power is easy, but it's difficult to have a strong influence. Just like the Soaring Dragon Organization, this was the fruit of decades of hard work.

"Actually, through all of these years, I wasn't just the Dragon Head of the Soaring Dragon Organization. I have another identity," Yan Zhongyue informed Qing Shui after some consideration.

"Oh!" Qing Shui's interest was aroused.

"Do you know about the Great Yan Dynasty of the Soaring Dragon Continent?" Yan Zhongyue asked.

"The Great Yan Dynasty, which is closest to the Dancing Phoenix and Haohan?" Qing Shui responded.

It was at this moment that Qing Shui noticed that the Joyous Sage was not around. That old man was quite mysterious; things did not seem simple...

"That's right. I am the Yan Emperor," Yan Zhongyue said with a tinge of bitterness in his words.

The Great Yan Dynasty was shrouded in mystery. It was very strong, and on the surface, it had close ties with the Soaring Dragon Organization. This was definitely related to Yan Zhongyue, but the Great Yan Dynasty was a powerful existence; even the Patriarch of the Soaring Dragon Organization would not act blindly. Yet, for some reason, Qing Shui's father had become the Yan Emperor.

"You're curious as to how I became the Yan Emperor, right?" Yan Zhongyue sighed at Qing Shui.

"Yep!" Qing Shui was puzzled.

"I even have a queen there. She's the old man's only descendant."

He even had a family there, a royal family. However, Qing Shui was not surprised. Since he had lost his memory, forming a family there was normal. It was just that he was not quite used to that feeling.

AST 1447 - One of the Three Great Dynasties, Successor of the Dragon Sabre Battle God

Upon hearing Yan Zhongyue's words, Qing Shui didn't say anything. He suddenly thought of something, "Your sabre techniques and hidden strength, are these things that old man taught you?"

"Mhm that's right. She has a very good personality. Will you blame me?" Yan Zhongyue spoke as though he did not know what to say. If he had not lost his memories, there was no way he would marry another woman. Unconsciously, he shifted the topic of the conversation to his current wife.

"No, why would I blame you." An embarrassed smile painted Qing Shui's face. He was also a man, and not only that, he had tons of wives. In this world, there did not seem to be many males only having a single wife. Even if there were, there would only be one every several hundred years.

"When the time comes, I will explain everything to your mother." Yan Zhongyue seemed to feel very conflicted with regards to this.

"Father, tell me about the matters of Great Yan Dynasty!" Qing Shui knew that Yan Zhongyue had arrived at this place for roughly about forty years. After all, Qing Shui currently was also over forty of age.

"There are many dynasties in the Soaring Dragon Continent. But on the surface, there are three that are the strongest. One of these three is none other than the Great Yan Dynasty. The Soaring Dragon Organization is made up of leaders from aristocrat clans and powerful sects. Naturally, there would be many dynasties that received protection from the Soaring Dragon Organization as after all, the Soaring Dragon Organization represented the most powerful organization in the entire Soaring Dragon Continent."

Qing Shui didn't say anything. He knew Yan Zhongyue would continue with his words.

"I became the king of Great Yan Dynasty roughly twenty years ago. It's a marriage set by the Patriarch of Soaring Dragon Organization and the old man. Now, I only know in hindsight that this move was a scheme by the Patriarch. He wanted to have control over all powers of the Soaring Dragon Continent in his hands." Yan Zhongyue heaved a long sigh after he said this.

If the Patriarch successfully managed to mind plunder, everything would go according to his wishes.

Qing Shui was also silently shock. This old fellow is truly sinister, ruthless and vicious. A truly insidious character.

"The reason why the Empress's clan is left with so few people, is caused by none other than the Patriarch. He did things silently with no one knowing. Only the old ancestor of Great Yan Dynasty had some idea, but there was already no chance to reverse the situation. Hence, he placed all hope on me. He could tell that I'm not an evil villain but sadly, he didn't expect the Patriarch would have this chess move of mind plundering." Yan Zhongyue spoke as he stared at Qing Shui.

The human heart is treacherous and unpredictable. One might know a person for a long time without understanding his true nature.

"Father, how's the strength of the Great Yan Dynasty's royal clan? There are very little people in the royal clan, I have no idea if they can be controlled. There's no doubt the Great Yan Dynasty was strong, it's only a matter if they can be controlled or not."

"You don't have to worry about this. As long as there's one person remaining in the royal clan, that person would be able to control the situation. The focus of Great Yan Dynasty is very very strong." Yan Zhongyue spoke in a light tone.

Qing Shui and Yan Zhongyue conversed alot, and he learned that Yan Zhongyue have a total of three children here - two boys and one girl. The girl was the youngest at eighteen years of age.

Ye Zhongyue had a fall out with the Soaring Dragon Organization, which meant that the Great Yan Dynasty had enmity with the Soaring Dragon Organization. However, Qing Shui was not afraid. As long as there was someone that could control that immeasurably deep old monster, the Soaring Dragon Organization would no longer be so frightening.

Yan Zhongyue naturally knew this as well. He also did not know how strong exactly the patriarch was exactly, but there was no doubt that he was extremely terrifying. The stronger he was, the higher rate of success of mind plundering. So, that old man had always been in close-door seclusion to cultivate.

Qing Shui made the Devil Lord return to her Demon Lord Palace first while he and his father would return to Great Yan and make preparations to go back to the Dancing Phoenix Continent, allowing his family members to reunite. His mom has long arrived at the Dancing Phoenix Dance Continent.

“Little brother, why should we split? We should face all problems together as one. In addition, we are also enemies with the Soaring Dragon Organization.” Hua Rumei instantly stated when she saw Qing Shui asking her to return to the Demon Lord Palace first.

“You all can return first, we won’t enter battle so soon. At that time, I won’t forget to ask for your help. We will soon return to the Dancing Phoenix Continent after a trip to the Great Yan Dynasty.”

The group of people bid farewell to Qing Shui and Yan Zhongyue. They were also very shocked to learn that Qing Shui’s father was the Dragon head of the Soaring Dragon Organization. However, they did not ask anything and they understood the current situation.

They returned to the Devil Lord Palace. Given their current

strength, they could be considered a peak existence in the Soaring Dragon Continent. Qing Shui wasn't worried about them.

.....

“Are you in love with that Demon Lord?” Yan Zhongyue smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“Let's not talk about her, let's go the Great Yan Dynasty and make our preparations first.” Qing Shui's reasons for heading to Great Yan was simply to see if he could offer any help.

Great Yan Dynasty!

Qing Shui had no idea which grade Great Yan Dynasty belonged to. Was it the fifth? Or the sixth? Or the seventh or the eighth? At that level, it was no longer important to know the grade. In any case, it was a peak existence within a continent.

The Great Yan Dynasty was flourishing because its location was good. Over here, there were many from Phoenix Dance and Haohan Continent. It could be considered a place where fishes and dragons were mixed together.

After arriving at the Great Yan Dynasty, Qing Shui suddenly thought of those words in the tomb. He still didn't quite understand it, but it was no longer important.

Yan Capital City!

Qing Shui and Yan Zhongyue directly flew towards there. They used the Nine Continent Steps, hence their speed was quite fast.

The splendorous and majestic palace was a symbol of the royal clan. There was no one in the dynasty who dared to build a building more majestic and imposing than the royal palace. The area in the surroundings of the royal palace was, in fact, not that well developed. It was quiet instead, with many guards around.

Flying through the air, they entered the gardens behind the palace. Because the members of royal clan was not that many, they

chose to directly reside in the vast gardens. Earlier when he had talked with his father, Qing Shui already knew that the royal clan members did not even exceed twenty. Only the Empress was of the direct line of descent. The others were all too old, and they had no other descendants.

As for why there were no other descendants, no one was clear. The royal clan of the Great Yan Dynasty grew lesser and lesser, and there were even some who speculated that all this was part of a scheme.

As they entered, a weak-looking old man appeared. He bowed upon seeing Yan Zhongyue, "Master has returned."

"Is everything okay here?"

"Everything is fine."

"Is the Empress here then?"

"Everyone is present!"

Yan Zhongyue brought Qing Shui and headed along the meandering river, walking towards a courtyard by the side. Qing Shui had actually already known that the royal palace was actually a formation when he came here. Not only that, it was an incredibly profound one, somewhat similar to the Nine Palace Eight Trigrams Formation, and was also a trapping formation.

The moment they entered the courtyard, they saw a beautiful middle-aged woman walking over. She happily spoke the moment she saw Yan Zhongyue, "Welcome back!"

"Mhm, this is?" That woman asked in astonishment as she noticed Qing Shui. There was a striking resemblance between Qing Shui and Yan Zhongyue.

"Xin`er, my memories have recovered." Yan Zhongyue had a bitter smile on his face as he spoke those words.

The woman started, after that she stared in a daze at Yan

Zhongyue before smiling bitterly, “Congratulations. We said this earlier before, as long as you recover your memories, I won’t stop you if you wish to leave.”

Qing Shui was stunned when he heard these words. This was a dignified and incomparably powerful woman, and he could see that she was really in love with Yan Zhongyue. But why would she have said such things? They already had three children together. Could Yan Zhongyue really steel his heart and leave just like this after he had recovered his memories?

“What are you saying? Of course I won’t leave. This young man is my son. Before I lost my memories, I was married and had two children that was a boy and a girl. He is here to search for me and to help me. If not, I wouldn’t even know how I die.” Yan Zhongyue smiled. He then told the story of how Qing Shui recovered his memories as well as the things about the Soaring Dragon Organization.

The woman initially felt fear upon hearing that, after which she seriously spoke to Qing Shui, “Thank you!”

“Senior is too polite. Don’t thank me anymore or you might as well be cursing me.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Your name is Qing Shui? If you don’t mind, you can call me aunt-mother.” That woman smiled.

“Okay, aunt-mother. I hope that we can all become one family together.” Qing Shui knew that since things came to this step, it’s still better to have harmony. It was impossible to give up one side for the other.

“Okay one family, this is what I want as well. Let me say something impolite, I will treat you just as my son too if you don’t mind.” The woman was also an intelligent person.

“Look, I didn’t expect your arrival. I will prepare a meeting gift for you later.” That woman continued.

“Is the old man there? Let’s tell him this news earlier, so we can make our preparations early.” Yan Zhongyue spoke.

“Yeah he’s here, let’s go there together!”

“What about the three little kids? Why don’t I see them?” Yan Zhongyue asked as they moved.

“They are all at the old man there cultivating. Now, the old man basically used all his time on the three of them.” The woman explained as she led the way.

Not long later, they came to a formation that seemed to be a separate dimension all to itself.

This place was much larger than the courtyard they went to earlier, and was even more tranquil. However, there was a sense of mystery in the air. Qing Shui felt very familiar with this kind of atmosphere, yet he couldn’t identify where he felt this before.

Upon feeling the presence of them, that old man slowly turned about. He had a harmonious face and his eyes brightened when he saw Qing Shui.

“Old man!” Yan Zhongyue and that woman bowed to the old man.

Their seniority was quite far below this person, hence they referred to him as either old man, or ancestor.

“Mhm, you guys returned. Who is this young man.” The old man tossed the fish bait into the pond nearby as he smiled.

After another round of explanation, everything cleared up. The old man started laughing, “Oh the miraculous doctor from the Phoenix Dance Continent should be you, right?”

Qing Shui accidentally saw a small green dragon tattoo on the arm of the old man. A trace of memories regarding the inheritance of the battle god appeared. He then exclaimed in shock, “Old man, are you a successor of a battle god? The Dragon Sabre Battle God!”

Qing Shui finally recalled that, back then, the inheritance of the battle god had some memories within it. There weren't a lot of memories, but quite a few still remained.

The old man's expression changed but recovered instantly. He stared at Qing Shui in shock, "How do you know this?"

Qing Shui smiled and took out the Golden Battle Halberd.

"You are the successor of the Golden Battle God?" The old man felt even more shocked.

"Yes. I finally found another. The wish of the Golden Battle God is to make the once radiant battle gods to regain their glory. I don't know if I have the capabilities to do that, and to think think that I would find you this swiftly!" Qing Shui was extremely happy.

AST 1448 - 200 Million Sun Strength, An Addition of Three New Siblings

The old man was happy. Those who could hold the Golden Battle Halberd were ones who had received the Golden Battle God's Inheritance. Furthermore, they were people who were recognized, this was something that could not be falsified. Hearing Qing Shui's words, the old man was emotional because he knew that his own inheritance would one day bring back the glory to the Battle God.

During ancient times, the Battle God was once in the light of glory. However, it later declined but it was still an existence that could not be ignored. Each Battle God was a formidable existence, they were the power that could withstand evil.

Qing Shui was a member of the Demon Lord Palace, and also a member of the Evil Powers. Of course, this was just a name given by the others. During his time in the Demon Lord Palace, he could tell that the Demon Lord Palace was definitely not an Evil Power, nor was the Divine Sound Sect. It was just a rumor that had spread too far and it would be too difficult to correct.

In terms of the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley, Qing Shui had no comments. Moreover, the Justice Alliance's strength was superior compared to the Evil Powers and the divide was very obvious. The Evil Powers would do terrible things out in the open, whereas the Justice Alliance would do them in secrecy. Perhaps this was the difference!

Bad people could do bad things, this was normal. However, good people could not be so open, so they must do it in secrecy!

"Alright, let's go. We should go sit down over there. Today is a happy day, we should enjoy a good chat." The old man was extremely happy knowing that Qing Shui was Yan Zhongyue's son and also the disciple of the Battle God.

In this time and age, one man having several women was the norm. Even if Yan Zhongyue wanted to find another woman, the elder would not object. However, Yan Zhongyue had never sought another woman after marrying the queen for more than 20 years. Now that his memory was back, having a woman before he lost his memory was normal. Moreover, to have such a formidable son, this was surely a good thing.

Yan Zhongyue once again talked about what happened. The old man looked at Qing Shui and said, "What can you see from me?"

Qing Shui laughed and said, "Your remaining lifespan is less than 10 years."

"Haha, your skills match your name, your medical prowess is truly formidable. With me here, that old fart won't dare to brazenly lay a hand on the Great Yan Dynasty. However, I'm not sure if you can withstand that old fart after ten years," the old man said with worry.

"Old man, did you forget that I'm a doctor? With me here, how could I let your lifespan end with just 10 more years?" Qing Shui smiled as he exclaimed.

The old man's eyes shone brightly, it was the same for Yan Zhongyue and the woman, they knew that the old man was the fortified castle of the Great Yan Dynasty. Without the old man, it would not take long before the Great Yan Dynasty would fall under the Soaring Dragon Organization.

"Haha, god bless Great Yan. Give me another 200 years and I will train a martial artist strong enough to protect the Great Yan Dynasty," the old man said happily.

"I came here today to see if there's anything I could help with. Fortunately, I seem to have arrived in time. Old man, how about we start now?" Qing Shui also hoped the old man to get stronger.

Even with Qing Shui's current strength, he could still not feel the

old man's strength. His strength was definitely over 100 million sun, but how much over, Qing Shui was unsure. All he knew now was he was no match for the old man.

The old man nodded, seemingly really happy.

“Old man, how strong is the Patriarch of the Soaring Dragon Organization?” Qing Shui was talking like it was normal family chatter as he pulled out the Life and Death Needles.

“That old man's strength should be similarly nearly 200 million sun!”

The old man's words shocked Qing Shui. The peak of the Soaring Dragon Continent's strength was such a horrifying existence. The old man in front of him had to be equal in strength, otherwise, they would have been unable counteract each other. Earlier, his words had the word ‘similarly’, this was an evidence that the old man in front of him also possessed the same strength.

A strength of 200 million sun was something that Qing Shui felt he could not handle at the moment. Even with the opponent's strength debuffed, it was still terrifying. Moreover, they also had the Sure-Kill Heavenly Techniques, Qing Shui battling that sort of strength would be a steep mountain to climb. However, with the Dragon Slaying Beast and Paragon Golden Armor, nothing was impossible.

Qing Shui readied himself to perform acupuncture on the old man to remove the toxins from his body. In other words, it would recover the other half of his lifespan. Though it was said that a martial artist who reached certain realms will have certain lifespans, due to their cultivation's damage to their body, their lifespan never reaches its full potential in reality.

Not only did he remove the toxins from the old man's body but also helped him recover quite a bit of lifespan. Qing Shui also used the Nine Yang Gold Needle for Constitution Nurturing. The benefits were huge, to the point where it could not be estimated. It

even allowed the old man's strength to increase by quite a bit.

As the effect of Qing Shui's acupuncture concentrated, the old man's strength became more condensed and firm. This made his body and meridians stronger.

About a small bowl's worth of black materials was vomited. The woman took it away to dispose of it. The old man took a while before he regained his breath, "Your medical prowess is beyond imagination. It was almost too surreal to believe even now."

"Old man, only the Patriarch of the Soaring Dragon Organization posed a real threat. Since you have fought him countless, perhaps you could tell me what our chances of victory would be?" Qing Shui could not hold himself back, he wanted to know the old man's strength.

"Originally, my strength and his were about the same. Neither of us could do anything to each other. He did not dare to openly hurt the people around me, otherwise, I would take revenge on him and he would not be able to withstand it. A long time ago, he had secretly taken action against me but I did not let him live it down. I wiped out quite a few members of his family, now, he will not dare lay a hand on anyone related to me. If he dared to, I will risk it all to wipe out everyone in his large clan until he is the last man left. Now, we only think about how to kill the other person, but I didn't think that the old fart was thinking of using the Mind Plunder."

After the old man talked a bit, he took a breath before saying, "Now that you have extended my lifespan and increased my strength, I still can't take him down but I can hold him off."

"If one day old man has to fight him, please bring me with you. I could help you win," Qing Shui laughed as he spoke.

"Oh? Do you have a sure-kill technique?" The old man asked in curiosity, and at this time the woman had already returned.

"I can increase your strength by 20% and decrease the opponent's

strength by 30%.” Qing Shui laughed as he exclaimed.

With his Drawing reaching the level of Drawing Souls, his Heavenly Talisman made another huge breakthrough. His ability to debuff others increased to the point where it was imposing. Even with the old man’s strength, to remove the Heavenly Talisman’s debuff would still require a bit of time.

The old man doubted Qing Shui’s words as he looked towards him. He had mixed feelings about whether to believe Qing Shui or not. Qing Shui seemed to have picked up the old man’s hesitation and directly slapped a Heavenly Talisman on the old man’s body then used his Emperor’s Qi. Altogether, he had reduced the old man’s strength by 30%.

The old man’s jaw dropped as he looked at Qing Shui. He had seen a lot during his lifetime, but this was something else.

Although Qing Shui had no need to flaunt his strength, it was inevitable that they would find out sooner or later. The earlier he told the old man, the less likely the old man had to risk his life. With Qing Shui’s reinforcement, they could easily wipe out the enemy.

“This is great. Even if I can’t kill him instantaneously, I should be able to take him out after a short time. I almost want to go and kill him now,” the old man said emotionally.

“Don’t fret old man, at this time you should stabilize your strength first. Earlier, I had already assisted you to concentrate on your lower foundation. Once you stabilize it, you will gain quite a bit of benefits,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“That is good too, so what are your plans?” The old man asked, filled with joy.

“With father’s memories back, he wants to return home. We plan to visit home first,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“That should be, those young’uns should come out now. Xin’er

release the restriction, let them come in here,” The old man said to the woman.

“En, I will go immediately.”

About 15 minutes later, the woman returned. Beside her were two young men and one girl. Qing Shui knew beforehand that the youngest was about 18 years old, and her elder brothers were in their early twenties.

Given their good genes, the two young men both had a tall and straight build and were rather handsome. The older one who looked more mature was Yan Qingchang, and the other who was more handsome was Lu Qingyong. The young girl’s name was Yan Qingting, she had large eyes and a petite nose. Only the second son took the mother’s last name.

“Daddy, you’re home!” The girl looked at Yan Zhongyue and happily ran towards him to give him a hug. She completely ignored Qing Shui but she kept her eyes on him.

Qing Shui thought of his own daughter. The girl was slightly younger than Luan Luan, but acted similarly to how Yu Chang would if she saw him.

The two young men seemed to be more mature than a typical 20 years old. Moreover, their strength was powerful as well. Of course, they were descendants of the Battle God, their bloodline and technique were the best.

The two of them greeted the old man and Yan Zhongyue.

The old man smiled as he nodded, “Telling you guys to come here was to tell you something. We have not told you, but your father had lost 20 years of his memories before. Now, he has all his memory back.”

Afterwards, he told them Qing Shui’s identity and all three of them were shocked. Qing Shui laughed as he looked at them, “We are all grownups, we all hope that our parents will live a happy

life.”

“Alright, I gained another older brother. Do you have any meeting gifts for such a cute younger sister?” The young girl in front of Qing Shui asked happily.

Qing Shui now knew that the girl was the bubbly type. He took out one of the Interspatial Silk Sachets that he had previously prepared and handed it over, “See if you like this or not?”

“This is really for me?” The girl exclaimed, she had only asked as a joke previously.

“Why would it not be? In the future, you will always have a share of gifts.” Qing Shui laughed as he spoke while he gave an Interspatial Silk Sachet to his two younger brothers.

Qing Shui felt that these three were children, that was of course due to the fact that he was more than 20 years older than they were. In the World of Nine Continents, 20 years did not mean that much. In large clans, there would be a lot of siblings who had a huge difference in ages. Although they shared the same father, their mothers were different, thus, the familial bond was weak.

Qing Shui was, however, still under the influence of the views from his previous life. Even after 40 years of staying here, he was still influenced by his previous life.

“Your brother is the Miraculous Doctor. Have you guys heard of the Phoenix Dance Continent’s Imperial Cuisine Hall? That’s your brother’s,” the woman said with a laugh.

“For real? Old brother, I want to eat Longevity Noodle and help me retain my youthful appearance...” The young girl smiled happily.

.....

Originally, Yan Qingchang and Lu Qingyong had no interest in their newfound older brother, but now it was different. Their eyes began to lit up. As the woman explained the situation with the old

man's lifespan, the two could only become admirers of Qing Shui's abilities.

People were like this. Charisma was formed this way, this was a type of halo effect. With the influence of the halo effect, even if the person was ugly, he would be considered handsome and charming.

Qing Shui laughed, he did not think this was a good thing. People were like this. Qing Shui had not contacted his old friends for a while because they currently belonged to different levels. They were no longer standing on the same playing field. This was something that could not be changed unless the other person carried blood ties. Familial ties were more reliable than anything else.

AST 1449 - Yan Zhongyue Returns Home, 40 Years Apart, Reunion

Afterwards, Qing Shui naturally prepared a sumptuous dinner. The girl was praising the food while she stuffed her face. She was the type that had a way with words to get on the good side of people. Qing Shui could tell that the young girl was spoiled by the entire family.

Qing Shui made many dishes and left them many items. Since he did not have much to do, he used his spare time to conduct acupuncture to nurture the other's constitution a bit. This way, they could enforce their foundation which could bring long-term benefits to their strength.

Qing Shui even helped the woman. Though on the surface her strength looked like it was similar to Qing Shui's, she probably would receive the inheritance from the old man, just like Yan Zhongyue. The Battle God Clan was more than ordinary.

This type of Battle God Inheritance, legend says that it was similar to the one Qing Shui had received. At the end, there could only be one person who would receive this inheritance. As expected, this woman was the one who would receive it due to her bloodline.

Typically, inheritance occurs when the person's lifespan was coming to an end or when the person received a critical injury, but it could also happen out of normal circumstances. However, once the person passed on their inheritance, there could be a loss in the strength that was being passed on. If the old man passed the Battle God Inheritance to the woman right now, the Battle God Technique's power would be halved and this was something that could not be recovered.

A martial artist's martial realm was far too important. If the realm was lost, then there would be no strength. If they met

another martial artist that was in the similar high-ranking realm, the opposition could easily strike them down. Battle techniques required a higher level in order for its power to increase.

Yan Zhongyue had gotten help from Qing Shui on reconstituting his foundation. Now, Yan Zhongyue's strength was similar to the woman's. He had also learned the same Dragon Sabre Battle God ability and battle techniques that the woman knew. The only difference was that he did not receive the old man's inheritance.

Some things were very difficult to cultivate to a high level without an inheritance.

Now that the old man's lifespan increased by quite a bit, he would naturally be not required to pass on his inheritance early. After all, they were young and they required the support of the old man. If it had been the situation from before, the old man would need to pass his inheritance within a couple years since he only had less than ten years of lifespan left.

With the increase in the old man's lifespan, everyone was ecstatic. The old man was the family's pillar and was also the pillar of the Great Yan Dynasty. The presence of a formidable martial artist acted as a form of intimidation.

With the old man around, Qing Shui felt more relaxed. Without the old man, he would feel a strong sense of danger. Even though he still could not afford to lower his guard right now, he was more relaxed than he had been before. He knew that the old man would keep his eye on the movements of the Soaring Dragon Organization's Patriarch.

Today, Qing Shui decided to stay in for the night and would return home tomorrow. The old man had the woman take out several things for Qing Shui, and he did not hesitate. He saw that most of them were medicinal herbs that have aged, some of them at least 10,000 years old.

Once the old man knew that Qing Shui was an Alchemist and a

Doctor, he naturally knew that the most valuable things to him were medicinal herbs. However, he doesn't need just any medicinal herbs, those that were not aged at least 10,000 years would not interest Qing Shui.

.....

At night, Qing Shui did not disturb Yan Zhongyue from his family gathering. Instead, he went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

As he sorted the large number of medicinal herbs given to him by the old man, Qing Shui could identify that many of them were herbs for refining the Yang Pill, Nine Revolution Golden Pellet, and Fortune Pellet. Moreover, their age was perfectly suited for refinement. The only thing was, Qing Shui had not yet collected all of the required herbs to create the pellets. It would still require some time before he could collect all of the required herbs.

In terms of tempering treasures, some of the treasures owned by Qing Shui have already lost their effect. However, he was not in a rush since the process wasn't one that could be rushed. Slow and steady wins the race and eventually, he would be successful. At that time, his beast's strength would also double.

Without much to do, Qing Shui cultivated the Divine Truth Hearing Technique!

Cultivating this technique was not too difficult but getting it perfected was not an easy task. Once Qing Shui started his cultivation, he would not feel tired. When he was hungry, he would eat. When he was sleepy, he would sleep. Unknowingly, two months within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had passed.

Qing Shui's eyes sparkled as he sighed. In his previous life, he knew that listening skills had good utility. The strongest martial artists could use their hearing to determine positions. Now, Qing Shui could say that those skills were weaker in comparison to the Divine Truth Hearing Technique.

Although he had only recently started getting the hang of it, he could hear sounds from anywhere within 100 li. Combining this ability with spiritual sense, hearing anything was absolutely easy. However, this did not excite Qing Shui.

What excited Qing Shui was how he could utilize this ability on the battlefield. He could definitely hear and determine which area the enemy would attack, how much speed they had, and how big the attack was. Using this knowledge, he could prepare a response in advance.

In fact, he should have thought about this from the beginning. Since humans' senses included listening, it was of utmost importance. It could be more accurate than sight, since the image before the eyes may not always be real, but the sounds they listened to was absolutely real. Even in the False God Realm of martial artists, there were no attacks that did not make a sound. A normal person's ear may not be able to hear it, but those who cultivated the Divine Truth Hearing Technique would definitely be able to hear it.

The Ancient Divine Shrine's abilities would not be awful. However, he had originally never thought of how useful it could be in the past. He started to think about another ability, the Duo Cultivation Technique. As he started to rest, he took it out and had a look.

As he remembered the time when the Demon Lord was frightened when she first saw this nameless ability, he couldn't help but laugh. He thought he should quickly return and then find a way for her to create a branch in the Great Yan Dynasty. This way, they would be able to take the fight to the Justice Alliance that resided within the Soaring Dragon Continent.

The Soaring Dragon Organization appeared to be the strongest force on the surface, but he did not know if there were any formidable enemies in the woman's personal foes. Soon, they will eliminate the Patriarch of the Soaring Dragon Organization, then

they could quickly disassemble the forces within the Soaring Dragon Organization.

Qing Shui recollected his thoughts and focused on the cultivation method of the nameless ability's. This was a level up on the previous nameless ability that he had gotten in the past, it almost seemed like it was the next half of the book.

The ability that was described by this book could allow Duo Cultivating couples to not only increase in strength by a lot but also make their strength more succinct. It could also open up many unbeknownst and miraculous acupoints and increase their Essence Force. Essence was the basis of a person, those who were full of Essence Energy were strong in every way. Even the ordinary people from Qing Shui's previous life knew about the importance of being full of Essence Energy. A martial artist had a high requirement for Essence Energy, it made them several times stronger than the ordinary person.

Qing Shui did not read very fast, but this nameless ability book was very thin and there were not many stances. In addition to the foundation he had developed from the previous nameless ability, learning this one would be quick. The only thing that remained was to put it into practice.

.....

The second day, Qing Shui, Yan Zhongyue, the old man, the woman, and the three siblings began their journey back to the Phoenix Dance Continent.

In fact, the distance was not actually that far but the wasteland between the continents made it far away. If there was no distance between the continents, the travel would have taken only one day's time. However, they needed a bit more time due to the extra distance.

Qing Shui had the Five Elements Divine Flag, so he used the Five Elements Divine Flag directly and appeared in the Yehuang County

of the Phoenix Dance Continent.

In regard to Qing Shui's ability, Yan Zhongyue was shocked. These last two days he had been shocked too many times, thus, he did not question it. Arriving here, Qing Shui decided to give Sou Hun a visit.

Imperial Cuisine Hall!

This place didn't change from before, the man guarding the door recognized Qing Shui immediately. He said courteously, "Miraculous Doctor is here, please enter!"

"Is Sou Miraculous Doctor here?"

"Yes!"

Qing Shui and Yan Zhongyue directly went up to the top floor. Once Sou Hun spotted Qing Shui, he gave him an emotional bear hug. Currently, there were two more doctors in here, one old man and one middle-aged man.

Yao Qubing was here as well, he greeted Qing Shui courteously.

Qing Shui introduced Yan Zhongyue to Sou Hun. Qing Shui and Sou Hun were like brothers, thus, Sou Hun courteously called Yan Zhongyue, "Uncle!"

Yan Zhongyue's strength was formidable. With strength, the strong were recognized with status, those who progressed faster would become the first. Having a young-looking face did not necessarily mean that the person was young.

Qing Shui and Sou Hun's relationship was like this. If it was not because of this relationship, he would not introduce Yan Zhongyue. Sou Hun naturally understood this.

Li Ji and Sou Hun's son were currently not at the Imperial Cuisine Hall, they were out and about.

They did not stay here for long, instead, they headed towards the Continent's Capital.

Nine Continents Step!

With the Nine Continents Step, traveling was still very fast. Moreover, the level of Qing Shui's Nine Continents Step had increased. Now, he could travel from Yehaung Country to the Continent's Capital much faster than before. After using Nine Continents Step, they rode on the Fire Bird. By the afternoon of the second day, they arrived at the Continent's Capital.

Qing Shui could tell that Yan Zhongyue was very emotional, the closer they got to the Continent's Capital, the more emotional he became. Qing Shui naturally understood why. During their journey, the two of them had many discussions and it was mostly about the Qing Clan. Yan Zhongyue now knew that Qing Shui had his own children, that Qing Qing was also married and everyone was at the Continent's Capital.

Continent's Capital's Imperial Cuisine Hall!

Entering the gate, this was the Qing Clan's main headquarters. Everyone in the Qing Clan that had resided in the Central Continent had already been moved here, even Qing Luo was over here as well. As long as everyone was together, anywhere could be considered home.

The children in the courtyard were playing, the ones watching the children were Qing Qing and Huoyun Liu-Li. The two of them were happily chatting about something. Once Yan Zhongyue saw Qing Qing, his body shook for a second. Though Qing Qing had grown up, she still looked the same when she was younger.

Qing Qing seemed to have felt something and glanced over. Once she saw Qing Shui, she smiled with happiness and walked towards him. Once she spotted Yan Zhongyue, she froze with her mouth wide open. Immediately, her eyes became red and tears welled up in her eyes, to the point where they began to roll down her cheeks uncontrollably.

Yan Zhongyue's eyes teared up.

He slowly walked over!

“Daddy, is that you?” Once Qing Qing saw Yan Zhongyue, she immediately ran over to hug him. Yan Zhongyue’s face had no major changes, Qing Qing’s recognition of him would never be forgotten. Just one glance, she could tell that was indeed her father.

“Qing Qing, Daddy is unworthy of you. I have failed to care for you.” Yan Zhongyue embraced his daughter as he cried. He could not withhold his tears anymore.

They were separated for 30 years. In his previous life, 30 years were considered almost a lifetime, luckily, they were in the World of the Nine Continents. Moreover, Yan Zhongyue did not leave willingly before and was still holding on to everything.

Therefore, when he first regained all his memories, he wanted to know more about Qing Qing and Qing Yi.

“Daddy, your daughter thought that she would no longer see you ever again in this lifetime.” Qing Qing was crying lightly.

Huoyun Liu-Li walked towards Qing Shui’s side. In terms of his father’s matter, there were not many that knew about it previously. They were aware that Qing Shui’s father was not around, but they had never thought he would suddenly show up.

After a while, Qing Qing slowly released Yan Zhongyue. She had her arms around his shoulders with her eyes red from crying, but she was very happy. When she was little, she only had her father. It was her father that raised her for ten years. Once Yan Zhongyue disappeared, Qing Qing’s world collapsed. That was also the time Qing Shui saw Qing Qing, and why she became so depressed.

At this time, everyone from the Qing Clan had arrived. Those who were at home all came out. Qing Shui saw his mother and grandfather and went over to greet them.

At the same time, Yan Zhongyue saw Qing Yi. Separated for so

many years and they finally reunited. It was a surprising, disconsolate, and an unbelievable feeling. A feeling that could not be described, but was filled with excitement.

AST 1450 - Qing Clan Reunited, Preparing to enter the Soaring Dragon Continent

Qing Shui supported Qing Yi, he could feel that his mother's body was trembling. When Qing Yi had left the Fifth Continent, she had once told him that his father wasn't dead yet. This was also the reason why he had discovered the grave in the Yan Jiang Country.

Since that time, almost ten years had already passed. This time was truly unexpected. Qing Yi also didn't imagine that she would be able to meet the person she was most familiar with in such a short time.

Qing Qing released her hug on Yan Zhongyue, "Daddy, go over. Mom must have missed you a lot."

Yan Zhongyue nodded his head. His eyes were red as he slowly walked over. His footsteps were heavy and filled with strength, but only agitation and guilt could be seen on his face. By the time he walked over, Qing Yi's face was already covered with tears.

"You are still alive...you are still alive!!"

Actually, Qing Yi hadn't dared to be certain about whether Yan Zhongyue was still alive. She had always hoped for it to be so, and now, upon seeing him in front of her, it was as if the knot in her heart finally loosened.

"I'm still alive. We truly have a good son and daughter. If not, we wouldn't have been able to meet each other ever again. All these years have been hard on you... I've made you suffer..." Yan Zhongyue's eyes teared up as he held onto Qing Yi's hands.

Qing Yi also was holding onto Yan Zhongyue's hands. Both their hands were held tightly as tears continued streaking down Qing Yi's face. This wasn't tears of sadness, but rather, the tears of a kind heartache or happiness. She had longed for this day for over forty years. Now, her wish was finally fulfilled.

Yan Zhongyue and Qing Yi separated. He turned to Qing Luo and Qing Yi's brother as he bowed deeply. He hadn't taken good care of Qing Yi at all, and had even caused the Qing Clan to suffer so much.

Qing Luo laughed; he was extremely happy now. He knew Qing Yi had always never forgotten Yan Zhongyue and this was the reason why she didn't choose to remarry. Now that Yan Zhongyue had returned, it could be said that this is a perfect ending. In any case, the things from the past had already happened, so he was content to let bygones be bygones. Naturally, the hatred he had also gradually vanished.

Next, Qing Shui started introducing his wives and children to Yan Zhongyue. The children were all very curious with regards to this 'grandpa' who had newly appeared and started pestering him with questions. Yan Zhongyue happily hugged his grandchildren, feeling blessed in his heart.

At the very beginning, Qing Shui y told everyone that his father lost his memories. This was the reason why nobody blamed Yan Zhongyue at all.

In fact, in the past, Yan Zhongyue had always been a good person. It was only his clan members that were nasty. They held the Qing Clan in disdain and looked down on it.

Upon knowing what happened to Qing Qing, Yan Zhongyue initially wanted to go back to his clan to demand an explanation from his family. However, those people had already died, and even the old ancestor was no longer there. He thus decided that his clan was dead to him. As a father, knowing his own daughter was being abused by his own family was something extremely painful. There was no way he would be able to forgive this so easily.

After that, Qing Shui and the others left first. They knew Yan Zhongyue would surely have many things to say to Qing Yi.

"Our son has truly grown up." Yan Zhongyue held Qing Yi's hand

as they sat down in a pavilion.

“Yeah, he’s really been a sensible kid ever since he was young. To bring me to the Yan Clan to look for you, he worked hard for several years. However, when we arrived there, they actually said you...” Qing Yi suddenly felt extremely cold.

“There are many scum in my clan. What hurt my heart the most was that my father and the others actually didn’t take good care of Qing Qing. I’m honestly very disappointed. Since they thought that I was already dead, I will just treat it like they are dead to me.”

“Zhongyue, don’t blame your father. He tried his best but there were no solutions. If he knew that you were still alive, he would surely be very happy!” Qing Yi sighed, knowing that her husband missed his clan very much.

“But...”

“Don’t worry about Qing Qing. She has long forgiven her grandpa. Also, the other malicious individuals are no longer around anymore.”

“How about Qing Shui?” Yan Zhongyue sounded somewhat worried. He knew that this son of his separated gratitude and grudges very clearly. He could be extremely ruthless if the situations called for it.

“Don’t worry about our son. I will talk to him. When there’s a chance, I will head over to the Yan Clan. After all, that’s your home, and his body also has the blood of the Yan Clan.”

“Thank you dear.”

“Is there still a need for thanks between us? Could it be that you don’t love me anymore?” Qing Yi pouted at Yan Zhongyue.

“The first things that came to my mind after I regained my memories were your face and Qing Qing. Back then, the things I couldn’t let go of the most were none other than the two of you. If I had truly died back then, I would surely have died with regrets.”

A sweet smile appeared on Qing Yi's face.

"I have something to tell you, but promise me you won't get angry okay?" Yan Zhongyue felt extremely nervous when he thought about what he was going to say.

Qing Yi took a deep breath, preparing herself as she replied, "Okay go ahead, I won't be angry."

"I lost my memories for over ten years and I married another woman." Yan Zhongyue spoke softly as he stared at Qing Yi.

Qing Yi also had thought of this possibility before. In fact, she even imagined he had countless women with him now because Qing Shui, the son of this man, had so many women...

Qing Yi was an understanding woman. She actually laughed when she heard Yan Zhongyue's words. "Just one?"

"Just one. Absolutely. If I didn't lose my memories, I would never ever have gotten married again." Yan Zhongyue solemnly expressed.

"I forgive you. Let's find a chance for all of us to meet up." Qing Yi knew that since things had reached this step, she could only try her best to accept it happily.

.....

Qing Shui and his other clan members chatted in the great hall. When the others learned that Yan Zhongyue was the Dragon Head of the greatest organization in the Soaring Dragon Continent, all of them were incomparably shocked. He summarized the recent events and told them all to his family.

Yan Zhongyue's return made everyone extremely happy. Once, long ago, the Qing Clan had hatred towards the Yan Clan. But now that they knew Yan Zhongyue was also a victim, in addition to the passage of so many years and the fact that Qing Yi was still in love with him, such an ending was for the best.

Qing Shui went to meet the two old men. These two old men had already integrated themselves within the Qing Clan after living with them for such a long period of time. With these two old men here, this place was akin to a city protected by walls of steel and a moat of boiling water.

With him being part of the Imperial Cuisine Hall, added onto the fact that Qing Shui had never harbored any designs on the Dancing Phoenix Continent, the Dancing Phoenix Organization still maintained a very good relationship with him despite knowing that he was someone from the Demon Lord Palace.

The Dancing Phoenix Organization never had any dealings with the Demon Lord Palace before. On paper, they were enemies because the Dancing Phoenix Organization represented justice while the Demon Lord Palace had an evil reputation. In reality, there weren't any dealings among the four great evil powers and them. In any case, the one power the Demon Lord Palace actually wanted to deal with was none other than the Soaring Dragon Organization.

The Dancing Phoenix Organization naturally knew of Qing Shui's strength. This powerful expert that had no designs on the Dancing Phoenix Continent wanted an alliance with only the condition that the Qing Clan would be protected and remain unharmed? They would gladly accept this.

With regards to the Dancing Phoenix Organization, Qing Shui didn't mind giving them benefits. Now, some of the major aristocrat clans and powers in the Dancing Phoenix Continent all had a very good relationship with the Qing Clan. With the Imperial Cuisine Hall, the status of the Qing Clan could be said to be rock solid.

After Yan Zhongyue and Qing Yi returned to the hall, they soon joined in the conversations with the others and after awhile, already half a day passed.

This lull lifestyle was extremely relaxing. In the blink of an eye, another three days went by.

During these three days, Qing Shui didn't really have much time to do anything. He split his time into cultivating, alchemy, accompanying his clan members, playing with his children, going out with his women etc etc.

Right now, the Imperial Cuisine Hall had a new doctor, a middle-aged female. As for her exact age, Qing Shui couldn't tell, but one thing was for sure, she was extremely experienced in medical arts. She was someone from a great clan in the Phoenix Dance Continent.

Yuan Su was the main doctor here but usually, she wouldn't act. She would usually be too busy and the other matters were left to the old man and this new doctor instead.

Yehuang Guwu and her daughter Qing Jun were also very happy here. The little kid was still very young but had recently learnt a few words. Nowadays, smiles appeared often and the little kid was very happy when interacting with the other children.

During the night, Qing Shui was naturally in the rooms of his women. Also, he used that nameless art and realized that the effect of strengthening his sperm was truly excellent. Both he and his women all felt extremely energized after doing the act.

This was a kind of potential energy that allowed one's cultivation speed to increase, cultivation realm to level up, and comprehension rate to speed up, among other things. Now that his sperm was strengthened, the effect was naturally greater as well.

Yehuang Guwu still wasn't pregnant though, and her eyes showed a little guilt when she looked at Qing Shui. He could only comfort her. Such things couldn't be rushed, and he also had no idea why Yehuang Guwu was in such a hurry. Could it be that she was afraid her chances of getting pregnant would diminish in the future?

There was still no news about Yiye Jiange, but Qing Shui wasn't too worried about it. It was just that he had no idea where she was. Other than the Haohan Continent, if there was a mention of her at any other locations, Qing Shui would be able to find her.

The strength of the Qing Clan rose very quickly. This was especially so for the latter generations and Qing Shui's women. Luan Luan entered closed-door seclusion and had been in there cultivating for a very long time. Originally, the old man was only responsible to teach Luan Luan alone. Now, he was also responsible for teaching Qing Zun and Qing Ming.

The other girls usually followed Yehuang Guwu. Yehuang Guwu was the least strict when she taught them, guiding them on whatever they liked the most. An example was Qing Yin. She loves melody, art, movement techniques and the Taichi fist.

Now, Qing Shui also decided to add the Phoenix Finger to the repertoire to be taught. The whole clan was learning the Phoenix Finger. To do that, they had to first learn the location of the acupoints, meridians, inner organs, knowledge of the five elements... Luckily, they all already had some foundation and it wasn't too difficult for them to pick up some of the finer points.

The Nine Palace Steps was a must-learn. It would be good to train them from a young age, making them forcibly memorize the positions. These children were all extremely intelligent and would show some improvements if they did put in the effort. Unknowingly, their cultivation levels started to rise. Because they were born in a continent that was strength-oriented, in addition to the fact that they were surrounded by so many experts, it was only natural that they would be interested in cultivation.

However, Qing Yin was the most relaxed, and she didn't seem to want to learn anything. Even so, her cultivation wasn't weaker than Qing Zun and Qing Ming. This made Qing Shui laugh. This daughter of his was truly intelligent and had immeasurable potential. Strangely enough, it was that kind of casualness in her

attitude that made her easily excel in things others strived so hard for.

After several days, Qing Shui decided to return back to the Devil Lord Palace before heading back to the Great Yan Dynasty. After two days time, Qing Shui and Yan Zhongyue directly departed.

AST 1451 - Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei's Grand Wedding

Qing Shui set out to go back to the Demon Lord Palace. He wanted to eliminate the Soaring Dragon Organization as soon as possible. With that old man around, he would never rest peacefully. Even though they had the old men of the Great Yan Dynasty around, there was still the fear of being careless, that was why he wanted to resolve this matter quickly.

This time around, he was already quite familiar with the Demon Lord Palace. His power had increased a lot since the last time he was here. He benefited the most from the Ancient Ruins expedition. Not only did his power increased tremendously, his beast taming skills had also increased a lot. Most importantly, he had obtained the Golden Battle God Inheritance.

With the Nine Continent Steps being unusable, Qing Shui sat on the Fire Bird's back and cultivated the Divine Truth Hearing Technique – he had nothing else better to do anyway.

He made quite a progress during the few days he cultivated it at home. It could be considered as a small achievement but making another breakthrough would be difficult. Now, he could easily hear anything within a thousand-mile radius. It was a small accomplishment, but not quite perfection.

A thousand-mile radius range was already very good, but still far away from what Qing Shui desired. When completely mastered, the Divine Truth Hearing Technique could allow one to hear every sound in the Nine Continents. It might sound exaggerated, but it was still unknown how many stages were left. Cultivating the later stages would also not be an easy task.

The Divine Truth Hearing Technique gave Qing Shui an edge during battles. As the saying goes, keep your eyes focused and your ears alert, hearing was just as, if not, more important than sight.

Qing Shui could now increase his battle power if he closed his eyes and used Divine Sense with his hearing. Of course, combining those two with his sense of sight would increase his power a lot more.

As he arrived at the Demon Lord Palace once more, everything felt different somehow. It felt as if many people in the palace had become friendlier. The Medical Pavilion was an exception, to Qing Shui, it was the most comfortable place in the first place. Most of the people here were old people and would not be envious of Qing Shui's abilities. Instead, they always tried to help him, especially the old monster.

As for the Battle Pavilion and Secret Service Pavilion, they were the strongest of the 12 Earthly Branches. Even the elite among the thousands of warriors and the Demon Boss Zhan Yu were quite familiar with Qing Shui.

Even the Vice Palace Lord Hua Rumei had become Qing Shui's sister. Additionally, a rumor was going around that there was something going on between him and the Demon Lord, though no one knew if it was true.

Many people started greeting Qing Shui. He greeted back and made a turn towards the Medical Pavilion. Everyone knew that Hua Rumei and Zhan Yu were going to get married soon.

This was a joyous event in the Demon Lord Palace. Plus, they insisted to wait for Qing Shui's return to witness their marriage. This just goes to show how important Qing Shui's position was in the palace.

When he arrived at Hua Rumei's manor, he noticed that Tantai Linyan was also there. As soon as she saw him, Hua Rumei lunged at Qing Shui and gave him a merry hug, "You're finally back!"

"Oh boy, you're so excited to get married?" Qing Shui chuckled and replied.

"You're asking for a beating aren't you? Teasing me like this. By the way, how's your family?" Hua Rumei laughed and said.

Qing Shui understood what he meant and nodded, "They're doing very well!"

"Then, you can finally relax. This thing has been bothering you for decades after all."

"Yeah, I feel much relaxed now, but there are still some things to be done. After sister's wedding, we will set off for the Yan Dynasty and make a base there to wipe off all other opposing forces, if not I'd still be restless."

Tantai Lingyan stood there silently. It was then that Qing Shui noticed they had not greeted each other. He smiled and said, "Can you exchange a few words with me, as to satisfy my vanity?"

Tantai Lingyan was confused, "What?"

Qing Shui touched his nose, "Are you happy that Sister and Brother Zhan are getting married?"

"Of course I'm happy!"

"Then, would you tell me why you're happy?" Qing Shui felt bold to be asking this question.

"Isn't it worthwhile to be happy for two people in love?" Tantai Lingyan stared at Qing Shui.

"You believe in love?" Qing Shui laughed when he asked this, he felt as though he had said this before. He sounded like a con man, and plus there were in a church.....

"What is love?" The woman hesitated and said as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was surprised. He had never expected for her to ask this question. He smiled and said, "Everyone has different thoughts about it. How about I tell you these few lines, 'Our days of wine and roses, make it hard to say farewell. Till the boundary between

worlds, till the end of time, till death do us part. As youth slipped past us each dawn, I wondered if the moon seemed as chilly to you too. Across the mountain, so close yet so far you are. Oh, how I wish the Blue Bird would watch over us.'" Qing Shui shamelessly quoted this old poem.

"I've never felt that way before," the woman said bluntly.

"Pfft!" Hua Rumei burst out laughing.

Qing Shui awkwardly touched his nose and said again, "A day without you, is like spending three years apart."

"Nope!"

"No matter how rough it gets, for you, all is worth doing."

"Till death shall we part, you will always be in my heart. Give me your hand, let us walk till the world's end."

"Oh, fair maiden, I can't get you out of my mind. One day without you, makes me lose my mind."

"The pearls you gave, return them I must. Why didn't we meet before I gave away my heart?"

Qing Shui kept on blattering, while the woman kept shaking her head.....

"Qing Shui, is this a love confession?" Hua Rumei seemed to be triggered now.

"I'm helping her to find a direction towards love....." Qing Shui laughed and said. He had already achieved his objective anyway.

His objective was simple, to say as much as he can, especially things regarding man and woman relationships.

.....

Three days later, Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei's wedding was held at the Demon Lord Palace, with Qing Shui as the marriage witness. One thing that disappointed him was that there were no groom's

mate and bride's mate, otherwise, he could have been the Demon Lord's partner for at least once.

Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei's relationship had been going on for a long time and many people had witnessed them growing together. Watching them finally getting married was a pleasant thing for most people.

In the Main Continent, many practiced polygamy. However, most people as remarkable as Hua Rumei did not, but women like her were rare to begin with. Outstanding men never lack women, many of them dump their exes and find a woman like Hua Rumei to finally settle down with just one partner.

Qing Shui could never become a man like this. Of course, he did not think that what he was doing was a good thing and instead he felt ashamed of himself. He felt that love was selfish but he already had so many women, and there seemed to be a tendency that the numbers would increase.

Topics like this, he could not discuss it with the Demon Lord, and who knows when he would be able to. He wondered if she would accept a his "concubine". Even now, Qing Shui's women seem to be getting more independent. Princess Zhang took over the Heaven Secrets Academy, Di Chen leading the Lotus Sect, Yu Ruyan, Yehuang Guwu and Tantai Xuan watching over Putuo Mountain in Hainan.

The Demon Lord's name was Tantai Lingyan and the surname Tantai was very rare. Qing Shui once asked the Demon Lord and the answer he got was that there were too many people in the World of Nine Continents, even the surnames like Tantai had a lot of members. The Tantai Family had branched out a lot since ancient times. It would not have been strange if they turned out to be family members millions of years ago.

In the past, no one would even care about surnames since there were too many people with the same surname. The number of

people in the World of Nine Continents was too big, too many people had the same surnames. Qing Shui had only asked it on a whim.

The wedding was quite merry. There were no outsiders, only members of the Demon Lord Palace.

The Demon Lord showed up for the wedding. Qing Shui shamelessly stuck with her and she did not say anything as if he was not there. However, the shameless would always make his presence be noticed no matter what.

The day had passed by quickly. The newlyweds went back to their rooms and the other people also left.

"Shouldn't you be going back? Why are you still following me?" Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui.

"Oh, I almost forgot. Two days later, we're setting out for the Yan Dynasty." Qing Shui smiled and said.

"En, okay!"

"We don't need to bring along too many people, just a few of us would be enough. It would be better for the others to hold the fort at the Demon Lord Palace, including the Grand Elders." Qing Shui was not that worried about the Demon Lord Palace, the formation here was very solid. With Demon Lord Elders like the Grand Elders and the old monster here guarding, the Demon Lord Palace would be safe.

"Okay then!" Tantai Lingyan nodded after some thought.

"By the way, you can try cultivating this if you're free, it'll help a lot." Qing Shui handed over the Divine Truth Hearing Technique scroll to her and left without saying anything else.

Bewildered, she stared at Qing Shui as he walked away. Before this, she told him that she felt tired, it was the first time she had said such things to others. Her weaknesses were always kept secret. She never complained her loneliness to anyone, not even to

Hua Rumei.

She could more or less guess Qing Shui's feelings towards her but she never even considered it before. She had never looked at men that way before either. To her, even Zhan Yu only had this little connection with the Demon Lord Palace, if anything else, it would be his relationship with Hua Rumei.

It was not that she looked down on men, just that she never had the heart nor the mood to consider those things. Sometimes, she even wondered if she was a normal woman, someone like her who did not even look forward to love yet had always felt lonely. Maybe that loneliness was the only thing that proved her existence as a human, as a woman.

Ever since she left the Crystal Palace, she had never felt the desire to come back and look for Qing Shui nor look for other men. This was how cold she had always been, sealing her heart and herself away, for the past 20 years.

Even now, this man would always pop up in her mind. She did not hate him, nor did she like him. He was only someone that she was closer to than everybody else.

Maybe, this was the turning point. She turned around and walked back towards her own manor. Her soul sighed, not sure if she was sighing for herself or for Qing Shui.

Two days later, they took off. This time, there were only four people; Qing Shui, Tantai Lingyan, Hua Rumei and Zhanyu. Jin Ci had to stay at the Demon Lord Palace, Hua Rumei made sure that he did. Coincidentally, his cultivation was almost complete.

Jin Ci let out a sigh of dismay as he knew Hua Rumei's intentions. Even though he knew all too well that he had no chance at all, all he could do was bury his feelings and lock them away in the depths of his heart.

AST 1452 - To the Yan Dynasty Once More, The Demon King Inheritance

As he watched the four slowly faded into the distance, Jin Ci wondered if the Demon Lord was even aware of his feelings towards her. He never had the courage to confess his love nor did he ever decided to do so.

Naturally, Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei shared a mount together on the giant Ancient Fire Snake, they were newlyweds after all. Qing Shui could only brazenly share a mount together with the Demon Lord.

Qing Shui could not understand this woman. She did not show any reluctance sitting beside him but he was completely ignored. However, this was not the first time this happened.

Qing Shui sat on top of the Old turtle with his legs crossed while the woman stood beside him, graceful and cool as always. He was always left speechless and mesmerized whenever he was with her.

Her sleeves flapped against the wind as if she were ready to fly off. Qing Shui snapped out from his mesmerized state, then he smiled and said, "There is still a long way ahead, let's sit down and have a chat. Weren't you trying to trust me more?"

Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui, then decided to sit down beside him. A faint, yet very intoxicating fragrance instantly filled the air. This was not just like any ordinary fragrance, it was a fragrance unique to the woman.

As he looked at her sitting beside him, Qing Shui could not help but laugh. They were roughly one foot apart, Qing Shui tried scooching closer but made sure not to pressure her. Now, they were only one inch apart.

The woman did not give any response to Qing Shui's actions. She just sat there and watched.

Those cold pupils of hers did not make Qing Shui afraid like before. That sensation was not fear, but more like a feeling of inferiority. Qing Shui felt that he was now like a dead pig who was not afraid of hot water anymore.

Qing Shui boldly made eye contact with her. Those lush lashes looked very attractive and her pearl white skin was as smooth as jade that resembled an ice sculpture. She emitted some sort of arrogance which could not be faked, it was not irritating at all but could make people feel inferior

Qing Shui felt inferior, but he knew he should not. He should hold anything back, otherwise, he would not be able to advance any further.

In the end, Tantai Lingyan turned her head. Qing Shui caught glimpse of some uneasiness in her eyes. This made him quite surprised.

"Lingyan, how about you talk more about yourself?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

Startled, Tantai Lingyan turned around and glared at Qing Shui. Since when did they become that close, to be so daring to call her by her name. "Don't call me by my name," she said, a bit irritated.

"What should I call you then?" Qing Shui laughed. He figured it would be nice to keep lingering on this question.

"Use my full name."

"Wouldn't that be too stiff?" Qing Shui said rather seriously.

"By right, I should've called you Ms. Tantai or Ms. Lingyan. However, calling a woman that from where I came from was considered rude. So I decided to call you Lingyan instead. It sounds nice and friendly too."

"Do you think we're close?" Tantai Lingyan said speechlessly.

"Is there anyone closer to you than me?" Those words

accidentally slipped out from his mouth.

"My bad, you know that's not what I meant." Qing Shui quickly followed up.

Tantai Lingyan noticed that Qing Shui was really getting nervous and said comfortingly, "You yourself said that I know that's not what you meant. Nothing to be sorry for."

"I fear that you wouldn't believe me."

"If I really didn't, would an apology have sufficed?"

"Well, that's true....."

"That matter happened ages ago. The Soaring Dragon Organization was just a part of it. As for the rest, I do not know much about them either, just some clues, However, the clues I have are too little, so let's hope we can get something out of the Soaring Dragon Organization. They were already pretty strong, we don't know how the others are compared to them.

"Don't worry, everything would be settled. I will be with you until the end." Qing Shui comforted her.

She shook her head slightly, "After this matter is over, you should leave."

"Why?"

"These matters are not as simple as you think. You don't need to involve yourself, it's not worth it." Tantai Lingyan said calmly while looking into the distance.

"You can't decide whether or not it's worth it, that's for me to decide!"

"You have a family." Tantai Lingyan replied.

"I won't leave you behind no matter what. That, I cannot do." Qing Shui said softly, so soft he was not sure if she heard him.

"Stop being an idiot, learn to give and take will you?" The woman

stood up and walked towards the head of the old turtle.

.....

On the way, Qing Shui continued cultivating his Divine Truth Hearing Technique and also his formations. At the same time, he absorbed some of the Battle God Inheritance. The Battle God Inheritance had increased Qing Shui's strength tremendously. However, it still continued to increase his strength and let him cultivate faster than ever.

A few days later, the four of them arrived at the Great Yan Dynasty and they flew straight towards the palace. Normally it would take a little longer for Yan Zhongyue to arrive.

The old people of the Great Yan Dynasty were delighted about Qing Shui's arrival and Qing Shui was not reserved at all. Instead, it would have been weird to show any reservation. The four of them stayed at the palace in the end.

The woman also treated Qing Shui quite well, so well people might say that they were siblings. Man or woman, people who could achieve this were wise and open-minded people.

The three children were extra friendly towards Qing Shui. They could already call him 'Brother' quite naturally now on their second meeting. Although Yan Qingting could already call him that on their first meeting, it was less awkward on their second.

"Brother, I've been looking forward to your arrival." Yan Qingting said happily as she held Qing Shui's arm.

"Looking forward? I think you've been craving me!"

"Of course not. I just missed you, that's all."

"Okay, very good. I was planning on bringing some snacks for you, but I forgot. Next time, okay?" Qing Shui chuckled and said.

"Ah, you're so cruel....." Yan Qingting made a dissatisfied face.

The others just smiled and watched them. After making a few

more promises, Qing Shui went into the living room along with the old man and the woman.

"Has there been any activity from the Soaring Dragon Organization since we left?" Qing Shui asked as soon as he sat down.

"No, there hasn't been any,"

"After thinking a bit, I think it would be better to slowly advance into the inner parts of the Soaring Dragon Organization." Qing Shui looked at the old man and said.

Previously, he planned on infiltrating the Soaring Dragon Organization and kill the Patriarch. However, on second thought, they would be in danger if anything were to happen to Old Man Lu at the Great Yan Dynasty.

With his age and experience, the old man understood Qing Shui's thoughts. For a brief moment he was silent, then he said out laughing, "That old fart will surely be impatient, he doesn't have much time left after all."

Hearing the old man's words, Qing Shui realized that he didn't need to hurry. Instead, it was the opponent who should be panicking right now. With the current situation, the impatient one would likely lose. After some thought, he said, "Then, while waiting for the opponent to make a rash move, we could utilize this time to do something like weakening the forces around this country."

"Do as you like. With your abilities, as long as people of that old fart's level don't interfere, there shouldn't be any problems," the old man laughed and said.

"Old Ancestor, let me follow Brother too," the girl interrupted.

This made Qing Shui worry. Good thing the old man gave consent, only then did he relax.

Now that things were decided, they only had to wait a few days

for Yan Zhongyue to return.

"Old man, let's go visit the Great Sun Dynasty tomorrow. We could wipe off some past acquaintances along the way too." Along the way here, Qing Shui got to know how the Soaring Dragon Organization went against the Demon Lord Palace in the past.

The old man did not stop them, he just smiled and said, "You guys be careful then. You know how strong the Soaring Dragon Organization is right? Remember the forces that you must avoid facing. You are small in numbers, threats may not be just people and beasts."

"Thanks for reminding us, we'll take note of it." Qing Shui said in a serious tone.

"Yup, what you see on the surface of this world is only a third of it, so never let your guard down. Come, have a drink with me!" The old man seemed to be in a good mood.

Last time, Qing Shui forgot the wine and tea but this time he gave quite a lot to the old man, so he opened up some of them. Even the old man was in awe. The last time they celebrated the old man's birthday, he helped them recuperate, cooked for them, and even treated them to a precious wine of his. That was why Qing Shui did not take out his gifts last time, even though they might be better than the old man's, it was then he decided to return the favor the next time they met.

Qing Shui had plenty of these things anyways since the plum blossoms were all fermented to become wine. Precious Dew Wine, Snake Bile Wine, and Tiger Bone Liquor, with the exception of the Precious Dew Wine, the others were in abundance. As for other wines like the Nv'er Hong, all he needed to do was to throw them into the Realm of the Violet Jade and wait until the right time.

The next day, the four of them bade farewell to the old man and set off towards the Great Sun Dynasty. It was one of the Soaring Dragon Continent's three Great Dynasties. Originally, they did not

plan to go, since they were a force to be reckoned with. However, the Great Dynasty was something they would have to deal with sooner or later. They speculated that the top guns in the Great Dynasties would not interfere because they were not in good terms with the Soaring Dragon Organization.

However, another thing had to be considered and that was the Demon Lord Palace's bad reputation. Although most forces in the Soaring Dragon Continent did not have much contact with the Demon Lord Palace, it did not prevent them from following the crowd seeing the Demon Lord Palace as enemies. It was terrifying how much harm rumors can do. Another thing Qing Shui wondered was, why the Demon Lord Palace was called 'Demon Lord Palace'?

"Lingyan, why is the Demon Lord Palace called the Demon Lord Palace? And why are you known as the Demon Lord?" Qing Shui asked the woman beside him without hesitation.

What Tantai Lingyan replied made Qing Shui stood frozen.

"The Battle God Inheritance you obtained is the opposite of the Demon King Inheritance, also known as the Demon Lord Inheritance. And I am the Demon Lord Inheritor. Who knows, one day we might be facing each other with our swords at each other's throats. The battle to the death which took place in ancient times was between the Demon King and the Battle God." Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui and said slowly.

AST 1453 - The Great Sun Dynasty, Sun Sect, Begin!

Qing Shui felt a blow to his heart. Demon King Inheritance? The one who fought to the death with the Battle God ages ago was the Demon King. Did that mean he was destined to cross swords with her?

This was no joke. The thought of her as an enemy had never crossed his mind. However, now that he had obtained the Battle God Inheritance, he wanted the descendants of the Battle God to rise once again. If Tantai Lingyan also wanted to revive the descendants of the Demon King, there could only be war between the two.

Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui without anger or joy. She just stared at Qing Shui emotionlessly, looking amused.

Qing Shui shook his head and said, "Hey woman, have you ever thought about gathering all of the Demon Lord's descendants to return its former glory?"

The Battle God and the Demon King both had their own glorious ages. That was the root of the current problem. If that was the woman's objective, he would probably bang his head against the wall.

If that was her plan, what should he do?

Hearing Qing Shui call her 'woman' again, Tantai Lingyan grinned ever so slightly. That alone was enough to stun Qing Shui. At that moment, her smile was like the melting snow and flower blossoms of spring.

Examining the blank look on Qing Shui's face, she started to become flustered for the first time. What feeling was this? She couldn't help but smile after seeing Qing Shui's troubled look.

It had been years since she last smiled; there had never been a

good enough reason to smile. Yet, recently, things were starting to change for her because of this man. Not only had he helped her increase her own strength, but she also would not have gained so much during the Ancient Ruins expedition without him.

She turned away slightly and said, "My ancestor was a Demon King, a good Demon King, but during my grandfather's time, the 'people of justice' wanted our treasures. At first, they tried to marry our family members. When that didn't work, they used force and even killed our family. I obtained the inheritance, but I was sabotaged as well. I was forced to seal it away, and the Old Turtle used its Heavenly technique to hide me inside Crystal Palace."

After hearing the woman briefly explain her backstory, Qing Shui sympathized with her but was also relieved at the same time. The incident that stole her family from her and forged her strength were utterly unjust.

She was the Demon King Inheritor, but she had no bloodlust and was not cold-blooded or violent like other Demon Kings. She only had her hatred for her enemies. She might have been the the inheritor, but unlike Qing Shui, she did not have any attachment to the inheritance.

Of course, Qing Shui could choose not to inherit as well since the Battle God's consciousness had already disappeared, but Qing Shui could not do that. He would do his best to carry out his promises. If he could succeed, even after that, he would have no regrets.

"There is no need to worry. I have no interest in the Demon King. Those Demon Kings only want to wreak chaos. I might be the Demon Lord, but I will only take action against my enemies," Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui as she spoke.

Hearing her words, Qing Shui sighed in relief. The weight of the worry eased, and he relaxed.

"If, one day, we really cross swords like you said, would you kill

me?" Qing Shui asked curiously.

"I will!" the woman replied.

The words stabbed into Qing Shui like a knife. He stood there, speechless, with a bitter smile on his face.

"I didn't kill you then, so I will never kill you. Do you really have to overreact?" Tantai Lingyan could not bear seeing Qing Shui like this. She had not realized when she began to pay attention to others' emotions.

Qing Shui sensed that but hid his joy. This was what he had always wished for.

"Of course, when someone you treasure with all of your being could kill you without any hesitation, you'd feel uncomfortable, right?" Qing Shui seized the opportunity to confess his feelings. Only an idiot would not understand his meaning.

Tantai Lingyan did not reply. In situations like this, her reply would always be delayed. She knew the man in front of her tended to step out of his bounds.

"Lingyan, humans must not only live for revenge. It doesn't mean you should forget about it, but if you keep letting it get to you, it will slowly blind you. There are many beautiful things in life. Perhaps these things could benefit you and help you exact your revenge more quickly."

"Tell me then, what meaningful things are there?" Qing Shui's words left Tantai Lingyan confused.

"Things like learning how to cook, sewing your own clothes, or falling in love. People say women love children; maybe you could adopt one..." Qing Shui did not dare suggest that she give birth to a child.

Tantai Lingyan stared at Qing Shui speechlessly. After some thought, she said, "Why don't I adopt one of your children...?"

Qing Shui almost choked. The elder children were not suitable, and she would not adopt the little ones. It was only a joke in the first place, since now was not the time.

"Umm...Let's go to the Great Sun Dynasty first. We'll discuss it in detail after the Soaring Dragon Organization matter is over," Qing Shui replied.

"Do women really have to know how to cook, sew, and take care of children?" Tantai Lingyan asked curiously.

Qing Shui rubbed his forehead and said, "No, where I come from, men are the ones who cook because women do not have the strength to carry the heavy pots. Our men sew clothes because men know what women look good in. Children are raised by both parents; otherwise, the child might develop trauma."

Tantai Lingyan gazed at Qing Shui; she was not sure if what he said was true, but she knew he was only trying to mediate. Then she said, "To be honest, I know that many people don't like me. No one wants a woman who is as cold as ice."

Her statement shocked Qing Shui.

"Shocked? I might be cold, but I'm still a normal human being." Tantai Lingyan squinted. It was so subtle that Qing Shui thought it might have even been his imagination.

.....

The Great Sun Dynasty!

They entered the Great Sun Dynasty three days later. It was one of the Three Great Dynasties and had a relationship with the Great Yan Dynasty. They were both leading organizations in the Soaring Dragon Continent. Based on the Great Yan, Qing Shui suspected that the Great Sun would not be easy.

Sun Sect!

Qing Shui's group set off for the Sun Sect. In the past, the Sun

Sect was a force involved in the battle against the Demon Lord Sect and had even been considered one of the main forces. The Sun Sect held a high position in the Soaring Dragon Organization and served as a patron in the Great Sun Dynasty.

Because of this, Qing Shui did not feel that annihilating the Sun Sect would be a problem. Otherwise, they would not have invoked the wrath of a strong force.

They would begin to extract their revenge with the Sun Sect. Although they had already begun the process, they had not been as strong as they were now. This time, they aimed to bring down the entire Soaring Dragon Organization.

The Sun Sect was the main sect of the Great Sun Dynasty due to the Sun Mountain Range, which was considered a mystic place. It was full of lush greenery, birdsong, and fragrant flowers, giving off a peaceful atmosphere.

The four-man group arrived at Sun Mountain. Gazing at the Sun Sect from afar, it appeared vast and majestic. The sunrays here seemed special. Sunlight filled the area, yet it wasn't hot in the least.

The Sun Sect's techniques were also unique. They were based on sunlight just like the Yin Moon Sect, which based their techniques on absorbing the essence of moonlight.

This was a sect with explosive fire power and domineering techniques.

The four arrived at the main entrance of the Sun Sect.

"Who dares attack the Sun Sect? Die!" shouting aggressively, one of the guards emerged.

Seeing this, Qing Shui stomped on the floor and used Mighty Elephant Stomp.

Might Elephant Stomp!

The place suddenly collapsed, and the attack blasted the guard before him away. Originally, Qing Shui had not wanted to act so rampantly, but he had not expected the Sun Sect to be this arrogant. He could not understand them. Since things had taken this turn, it was no longer necessary to hold back.

A rumbling sound thundered, and the surrounding buildings collapsed. The loud sound spread afar, and even the people who rushed towards the battle turned back and fled. Screams filled the air.

Some rushed towards the inner parts of the Sun Sect, obviously intending to report. Qing Shui did not stop them; this might work, too.

"What do you think, Lingyan? Should we level the sect?" Qing Shui asked without turning his head.

Hua Rumei was surprised; she did not know when the two became so close as to call each other by their names. She stared blankly at Qing Shui and the Demon Lord.

Zhan Yu was also shocked but said nothing.

Tantai Lingyan replied, "Let those small fries go. We musn't let the big fish escape."

Qing Shui expressed his agreement.

It was at this moment that a few people flew towards Qing Shui. There were only around ten of them. Qing Shui felt that their opponents might have underestimated them.

The leader of the group that had just arrived had white-grey hair and eyes as sharp as blades, which inflicted discomfort and unease in others. His expression changed the moment he saw Tantai Lingyan.

"Oh, it's you. I thought you were dead. You stopped hiding in the Demon Lord Palace and came here to die, eh? Did you actually think that the old monster of the Tantai family was still around?"

the old man sneered at Tantai Lingyan.

"I came to send you to my father so that you could beg for forgiveness. Take this!"

Tantai Lingyan unleashed her fury immediately. With just a flash, she was already beside the old man, thrusting forward her Crimson Blood Sword.

AST 1454 - Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon, The Sky Sun Sect's Destruction

Qing Shui didn't know who this slightly strange-looking old man was, but one thing that he was certain about was that he definitely held quite a high position within Sky Sun Sect.

The old man would never have expected for Tantai Lingyan's strength to be so different from what it used to be, let alone the fact that she had received the Demon Lord Inheritance. A displeased look flashed across the old man's face as he watched Tantai Lingyan charging towards him.

The only thing which puzzled Qing Shui was why Tantai Lingyan had learned the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique. That was a battle technique which was used by battle gods. Wouldn't it clash with her Demon Lord Inheritance?

In the past, he had also witnessed Tantai Lingyan in battles, but he was uncertain on whether those acute and sharp attacks of hers were the Demon Lord's Battle Techniques. Normally, there would rarely be clashes between battle techniques. In fact, the people who received the Demon Lord's Inheritance would find it much easier to learn the Demon Lord's Battle Techniques.

At the moment when Tantai Lingyan entered the old man's offensive range, the aura all across her body burst out abruptly. With the bloody red long sword in her hand, she unleashed the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, Third Stance!

Qing Shui was startled as he looked at the acute and well-practiced attack. He had no idea when the woman had cultivated such techniques. She managed to perform them at a very high speed. From here, he confirmed that the woman must have something good hidden under her sleeve. However, it's unlikely to

be something similar to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. It should be more like some sort of treasure which aided her in boosting her cultivation speed.

The old man opened his eyes abruptly and moved far away backwards. Everything was fine, but the only problem was that this was an attack which Tantai Lingyan had been preparing for a long time. There was no way she would let him off that easily. She stomped on the ground and charged towards the old man at an even higher speed. Bloody red light shot out of the sword of hers and immobilized the old man.

Pu-chi!

The old man looked at the long sword that had penetrated through his chest in disbelief. It only took her one single move.... Never had he expected the woman who he had thought poorly of would actually finish him off in one move. Was the Sky Sun Sect done for?

Tantai Lingyan took out her Supreme Devil Equipment. Though reluctant, the old man collapsed to the ground. Following on, she swiftly approached the other men. The footworks she used was a combination of her own footsteps along with the Eight Trigram Step. With them combined, even Qing Shui himself was unable to find any flaws in it.

In terms of talent, this woman had to be near the top of people Qing Shui had come across. The remaining few people were under the mercy of Tantai Lingyan's sword. The gap in strength between them was too large. As of now, the only people who could still be a threat to Tantai Lingyan would be people like the Patriarch from Soaring Dragon Organization.

One of the old men sneakily moved back and released a huge firework. It made an ear-piercing noise which travelled far away into the distance. That was the Sky Sun Sect's distress call. However, seeing that the place where the distress call was released

was precisely within Sky Sun Sect itself, it had instead become a signal which signalled that the sect was in danger.

Seeing as things were already like this, Qing Shui didn't hesitate to rush in. He began slicing down the cornerstones of Sky Sun Sect like he was breaking off dead branches from a tree. Just as they were at the brink of elimination, about ten figures appeared below the Sky Sun Sect. Together, they made their way up.

“Who are you? You dare cause a mess around the Sky Sun Sect?”

An old and noble voice came through. That voice felt like the noise of a surging thunder. In an instant, these people were already in front of Qing Shui.

“Who am I? You actually dared to question who I am? You old fool. Debt is meant to be paid. You owe me many lives and yet you forgot about me so soon.” Tantai Lingyan said coldly.

“Oh, it's who I thought it was. You are all that's left of the Demon Lord Palace, and yet you don't appreciate it. Today, I am going to permanently destroy the Demon Lord Palace.”

The old man's hair looked like steel needles. He was just like a male lion. Judging by his look, he was a fierce and violent man, unlike the old man from before who one could tell was a bad person from one glance.

At this moment, Qing Shui and the group stood together with Tantai Lingyan. In fact, earlier on, he has already patted the Heavenly Talismans on each of them. He also activated the Phoenix's Battle Intent.

As of now, the woman's strength was already well beyond a hundred million sun. Even Qing Shui was surprised about it.

Since it had already been decided that they would kill everything, there was nothing more to talk about. Qing Shui abruptly tossed out slightly more than a hundred of the Heavenly Talismans. They were all talismans used to weaken the opponents. Afterwards, he

continued his attack by unleashing his Emperor's Qi.

“Attack!” Qing Shui was the first person to charge out in front.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Barrier!

Qing Shui summoned the Nine Continents Mountain. He continued to unleash his attacks by striking with the Golden Battle Halberd using the First Stance of the Nine Stance of Ancient Divine Battle Technique. He controlled the Nine Continents Mountain with his consciousness and proceeded to thrust it out towards the opponents.

Hong!

The tremendous impact immediately cut the opponents' group in half.

Set up the formation!

Sky Sun Fire Separation Formation!

The old man leading the group screamed out loudly. The people around him swiftly moved into position to form two huge formations. As soon as the formation was set up, a thread of golden light immediately emerged from the bodies of the people within the formation. The aura across their bodies rose immediately.

Qing Shui knitted his brows and summoned the Dragon Slaying Beast.

Sky Sun Flame, burn!

Suddenly, the people within the formation transferred the thread of golden light onto the old man's body. At this moment, the old man looked just like a miniature sun. He swung his sword and released an enormous amount of golden flame.

This was just showing off before an expert.

Right now, Qing Shui even felt like laughing. He had the Nine-

Yang Body and specialized in both the Nine Yang and Primordial Flame. He was able to neglect 80% of the damage caused by flame attacks. Not only that, he also had the Arhat Rosary Bead, which further aided him by neglecting 50% of Spirit Energy attacks. Even if this accumulated huge flame was in front of him, it would still do nothing to him.

Qing Shui operated his Flames of Yin-Yang and immediately dissolved the flame around him. This was the exclusive sect battle technique of the Sky Sun Sect. The reason they managed to hold their own ground in the continent was precisely due to their Sky Sun Flame. But now, it was totally ignored by Qing Shui. This caused a huge impact in their hearts, causing them to forget how to even attack.

Break it!

With a couple of flashes, Qing Shui appeared right outside of the formation. He abruptly released his Golden Battle Halberd.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

Peng!

A loud noise rang out. They had managed to open up a gap, just like an ant's nest on a dam. They immediately advanced their way forward. The Dragon Slaying Beast also snuck in from here. In just an instant, the Sky Sun Fire Separation Formation collapsed.

Under the influence of the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet, Qing Shui and the other three people had become the strongest warriors in the Soaring Dragon Continent. Only a small minority of the old, monstrous figures hidden in the sects would be able to take them down. As for others, even a sect owner wouldn't normally be able to defeat them.

Besides, people like Qing Shui and the Demon Lord were unpredictable. One mustn't think of them like normal people. Even Hua Rumei and Zhan Yu were pretty unpredictable, but not

to the extent of Qing Shui and the Demon Lord.

The battle immediately fell into a one-sided match as soon as it began. Qing Shui and his demonic beasts especially his Dragon Slaying Beast, made the fight even more lopsided, and they looked as if they have lived with the sole purpose to kill. The battle beast was in charge of battling, whereas the Dragon Slaying Beast killed. Even though they were both very powerful, the way they attacked was quite different.

The Dragon Slaying Beast was focused more on speed. It was like an assassin, not excessively strong in terms of sheer power, but extremely dangerous. As for the Battle Beast, it focused on its sheer power. It could hold on for a long time and it was equally strong in both group and one-on-one battles.

Throughout the entire fight, there were constantly people collapsing. Tantai Lingyan was battling the violent looking old man, who was totally on the defensive. Tantai Lingyan's footwork was really unpredictable. She didn't seem like she was trying to kill. Instead, she seemed like she was performing a graceful dance. Each and every single one of her slashes were One with Heaven.

Qing Shui smiled. This woman was truly terrifying. To think that the realm of her Heavenly Dao had actually made such huge progress during this time. Qing Shui felt that she was significantly more powerful than him. It's not that Qing Shui's current realm was low, it's just that, somehow, he felt that she was already about two levels beyond him.

The ascension in the realm of her Heavenly Dao significantly boosted the strength of her techniques. The old man, who was initially already barely holding on, immediately suffered two injuries.

For warriors at this level, the only factor to victory wasn't just strength. For instance, the Dragon Slaying Beast, in terms of sheer power, might only be at the level of False God. It's impossible for

its strength to be more than eight million sun. Despite this, demonic beasts with the strength of ten million sun would still fear it.

Sky Sun Fire Separation Slash!

There were already over ten wounds across the old man's body. They might not be fatal, but they weren't light injuries either. By now, the old man was already well aware that he was incapable of turning around the tide of the battle. The fate of the Sky Sun Sect was already decided. However, it would be good if he could manage to take away one of their lives before he died.

He immediately unleashed his most powerful Sure Kill Heavenly Technique.

Lock onto the target, and then unleash all of the energy across his body. Everytime he used this move, he would have to suffer the side-effect of being in a weakened state for as long as one month. However, the strength of the technique was indisputably very powerful.

An enormous golden sword qi which looked as bright as the sun slashed its way down towards Tantai Lingyan.

Qing Shui cursed in his mind as soon as he saw the huge sword. To think that the old man would actually unleash his secret technique so soon. At this moment, there was no time for Qing Shui to space out. He immediately used the ability of the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring and appeared right in front of her.

Almost at the same time, the enormous sword qi pierced down towards him.

This was a fire attributed attack. Qing Shui was a bit upset with the whole situation. Must it be like this all the time? The Sure Kill Heavenly Technique of the old man was very powerful. After all, it also came with a huge cost for him when he used it. If he didn't manage to kill the opponents with this move, the only thing

awaiting him would be his own demise.

Very often, for two warriors who were engaged in a battle, the outcome would be decided with just a single Sure Kill Heavenly Technique.

Peng!

Qing Shui covered the woman with his body. Without even a single bit of damage done to himself, he was blasted backwards.

The reason why Qing Shui dared to block the attack like this was due to the ability of his Paragon Golden Armor. It allowed him to block a fatal attack once per day.

As the old man looked at the two warriors who hadn't been inflicted with even a single wound, his face immediately changed to resemble that of a dead fish. Soon after, his body began to weaken at a fast speed. At this moment, the Dragon Slaying Beast right away leaped onto the old man and put an end to everything.

The old man was one of the strongest warriors within the Sky Sun Sect. He was also the Sect Lord. Unfortunately, he had been weakened but even so, his Sure-kill Heavenly Technique was still really powerful.

As for the remaining warriors, they had pretty much half-died just from facing off against a few demonic beasts and the old turtle. The strength of the Old Turtle was also quite formidable. Its most terrifying feature lay in its defense. With the Old Turtle watching the field, it took the remaining demonic beasts little effort and time to massacre the people around here. Not only that, but there was still Hua Rumei and Zhan Yu. Added up altogether, their strength and that of the demonic beasts would reach at least fifty million sun.

“When do you plan to let go of me?” Actually, prior to this, Tantai Lingyan had also felt a bit afraid. If Qing Shui hadn't appeared just now, even if she didn't die, she would still have

suffered critical injuries. In fact, the possibility of her dying was very high. Though she had sure-kill battle techniques to protect herself, they had been sealed by the old man with his Spiritual Sense before.

At the most dangerous moment, he appeared yet again. This was the second time this happened. The first time this happened, Qing Shui had been injured. This time, he hadn't really suffered any damage.

She was puzzled because of this. Only Qing Shui was aware that the attack from last time wasn't fatal. This time, he figured that the damage that could be dealt to him would have been critical. After all, the old man was the strongest person within the Sky Sun Sect. With this sure-kill technique of his, the old man had even killed warriors one or two times stronger than himself.

Qing Shui embraced her in his arm.

“Yes, thank you. It's just that I don't want to let him die such a peaceful death. This person has killed quite a few of my family members before.” Tantai Lingyan said in an upset tone.

Qing Shui took a deep breath, “It smells so good!”

As soon as he finished speaking, he let go of her and immediately charged in towards the remaining people.

Tantai Lingyan was stunned. It took her awhile to figure out what Qing Shui had meant. She helplessly shook her head before returning to the battle.

While the battle continued above, the people below were trying their best to escape. Qing Shui and the group didn't plan to stop them from doing so. In fact, the ones who originally joined the fight were the people who were still fighting right now. The people below weren't qualified to take part in this battle.

AST 1455 - The Alliance Between the Three Huge Dynasties, Battle God Halo

The entire battleground quieted down. The only thing that remained in the entire Sky Sun Sect was an empty house. There were also a few loyal Sky Sun Sect disciples who bravely charged towards Qing Shui's group and attacked them. However, the only thing which awaited them was their demise.

Actually, there wasn't a lot of people who died in this incident. The only people who died were the few core members of the Sky Sun Sect. Certainly, this wasn't all of them as there would be others who were not currently in the sect. It was likely that they would leave far far away once they heard news about it. After all, the Sky Sun Sect was now gone.

Their first extermination of a sect could be considered to have gone on quite well. It was just that halfway through the fight, an unforeseen event took place. Without Qing Shui, Tantai Lingyan was bound to get hurt. Even worse, her own very life might even be at risk. The Sure-kill Heavenly Technique was very terrifying. Even after the old man was weakened, it was still so powerful.

Of course, the Sure-kill Heavenly Techniques were divided into 3 levels; level 3, level 6, and level 9 respectively. The Sure-kill Heavenly Technique that the old man possessed was definitely not ordinary or else, Qing Shui wouldn't have needed to unleash the ability of the Paragon Golden Armor which enabled him to block a fatal strike once.

Once the old man got weakened, his strength would just be slightly stronger than Hua Rumei and Zhan Yu. Initially, Qing Shui had thought that his three times defensive boost from the Paragon Golden Armor would be enough to block the attack. He thought that its ability to deflect against a fatal strike wouldn't appear but to his surprise, it did.

With the Golden Battle Halberd, Qing Shui's Paragon Strike underwent a huge change. It was able to achieve a strength worth a 100 million and eight thousand sun. It was certainly very powerful but its only shortcoming was that it could only be used once a day. Furthermore, against a person like the Patriarch of Soaring Dragon Continent, it would still be a bit difficult for it to fatally injure him even after he was weakened. However, it didn't mean that there was totally no chance for that to happen. After all, once an elderly with this level of strength got weakened, their remaining strength would be less than a 100 million and fifty million sun.

In fact, Qing Shui didn't use his Paragon Strike in the battle this time. Unless the situation was difficult, he wouldn't rashly unleash his Sure-kill Heavenly Technique. Sure-kill Heavenly Technique would only be effective when it was used at the most crucial moment.

Just as the groups were about to leave, figures of huge demonic beasts appeared from far away and they were approaching them at a really fast speed. Qing Shui was a bit upset, who would come here at a time like this?

"People from the Great Sun Dynasty," very quickly, Qing Shui already came down to a conclusion.

The group who came was none other than the people from the Great Sun Dynasty, Qing Shui could tell just by looking at their attire. The people who traveled here were all elders and each of their attires had a scorching sun sewed on it. It was located at their sleeves, which made it less noticeable.

Qing Shui and his party moved their gazes toward the people who were coming near. There were a total of five of them. They immediately summoned back their demonic beasts and stopped at a spot not far away from Qing Shui's group.

"Aren't you guys from the Demon Lord Palace? It's quite surprising to see you guys here," a relaxed appearance crossed the

old man's face as he spoke.

“Old man, I suppose you guys are from the Great Sun Dynasty? Yes, we are from Demon Lord Palace and we have built a bit of grudge with the Sky Sun Sect. It was a sudden visit from us, hence, we didn't manage to greet you guys. Do pardon us for this.” Qing Shui said in a formal tone, giving a face to the Great Sun Dynasty.

The old man's eyes turned bright. He moved on to watch Qing Shui before eyeing Tantai Lingyan. Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei also didn't escape his sights. As he did so, the surprise in his eyes became even more obvious. After that, he said with a smile, “It's alright. We only came here because we heard sounds of activities. After all, you guys were in the Great Sun Dynasty.”

“Old man, the dynasties across the Soaring Dragon Continents are quite poor in terms of strength. Do the Great Sun Dynasty have plans to make a change to that situation?” Qing Shui said after he thought for a while.

Despite the fact that there were three great dynasties and countless smaller dynasties across the continent, the total strength of the dynasties as a whole was inferior to that of the aristocratic clans. Hence, as soon as they heard what Qing Shui had said, all their eyes turned bright, though only momentarily. Following on, they sighed and said, “If this was really possible, we would have managed to do it way earlier.”

Strength was a factor that was the most difficult to change. It didn't matter whether it was the strength of an individual, a sect, or a clan. Who wouldn't want to be the strongest? Who wouldn't want their clans and sect to be the strongest? These things weren't something which could be accomplished just by thinking about it.

“The reason why the dynasties aren't that strong is because they aren't united. In terms of mindsets, the dynasties are very rough with it. The three great dynasties are almost equal in terms of power. Even if they have formed an alliance, they would still be

reluctant to listen to one another.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

The old man listened to what he said and nodded, “It’s precisely as you said. Could it be that you have thought of any good ideas?”

“If possible, the three dynasties should sit down and have a talk with each other. I personally share some degree of relationships with the Great Yan Dynasty. The Great Yan Dynasty is willing to give up some of their stuff. As for you two dynasties, you guys can elect a person with good moral standing and reputation, and who is capable of convincing everyone to become the leader of the alliance. After that, each of the dynasties should also elect some elders to represent their dynasties. The same goes for the elders, they should also have good moral standings and reputation. They should be people with visions for the future, people who can see the big picture. What do you think?” Qing Shui suggested after thinking for a while.

Qing Shui was looking for allies. No matter what, he had established a secured relationship with the Great Yan Dynasty. He believed that he would also be able to make decisions to a certain degree. He was also confident that his accomplishments in the future would be on par with these three great dynasties. For now, he still needed the strength from the three great dynasties.

“I have to go back and discuss this first. But I can tell the probability of going ahead is very large. Also, I would like to thank you guys for helping us to exterminate the Heavenly Yang Sect.” The old man sincerely smiled at Qing Shui.

Among the three dynasties, the number of experts in Great Sun was the most. But for peak-level supreme experts, Great Yan Dynasty has more of them. So, despite the low population in Great Yan, their position was very strong. The main thing was because Old Man Lu was there. If he wasn’t Great Yan would soon be surpassed by the other two dynasty.

The old man invited Qing Shui and his party to the Great Sun

Dynasty. He said that he wanted to treat them as guests, but Qing Shui rejected it. Qing Shui knew that there would be plenty of chances for them to do so once their alliance turned out to be successful.

Qing Shui and his party departed from the Great Sun Dynasty and advanced their way towards another target. This was just the beginning. At one point, Tantai Lingyan remembered those people very clearly. She intended to make them pay their debt little by little. Despite this, she was well aware that this was only a part of the truth. As for the remaining parts, she would have to seek for it from the mouth of the Patriarch of the Soaring Dragon Organization.

Twenty days!

At a blink of an eye, twenty days had passed. In these twenty days, Qing Shui and his group destroyed a total of six sects, two aristocratic clans, and an imperial clan. For a moment, it made the people from the Soaring Dragon Organization to feel anxious. Some of the clans and sects had even migrated themselves as a result.

As for Qing Shui and his party, they had returned to the Great Yan Dynasty. Yan Zhongqiu was also back. It has been twenty days, Qing Shui wondered if he could force the Patriarch of the Soaring Dragon Continent to show up as a result.

The other thing was the Demon Lord Palace. It had become more well-known in the Soaring Dragon Continent. However, at the same time, the grudges which Demon Lord Palace had made with other parties had also begun to spread out. Hence, there were more people who had ill-feelings towards Demon Lord Palace than the good ones.

In the past, the only comment people had towards the Soaring Dragon Organization was that they were good. No one would dare talk bad about them in the public. But now, every time a person

opened their mouth, a lot of the embarrassing things which the Soaring Dragon Organization had done would get exposed one by one. 'For evil news ride fast, while good news baits later', this outcome was a good thing for the Demon Lord Palace.

The Patriarch of the Soaring Dragon Organization was a very patient person. Until now, he still didn't have the intention to show up. On the other hand, the things regarding the three great dynasties forming an alliance went on really smoothly. What surprised the people was that the leader of the alliance was Old Man Lu.

This surprised Qing Shui. The only person whom he could think of that was capable to persuade the two great dynasties was none other than Old Man Lu.

Both Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan didn't mention anything about the Demon Lord Palace joining the alliance. This was due to the reputation of the Demon Lord Palace. Even if they were secretly allies, they would still have to draw a line between each other in public.

Very quickly, news about the three great dynasties forming an alliance were already being passed on. The smaller dynasties that had always relied on the three great dynasties couldn't be happier. 'Unity is strength', once the dynasties started working together, they would be just as big as the Soaring Dragon Organization.

Qing Shui and the others decided to settle down in the backyard of the palace in the Great Yan Dynasty. Meanwhile, they were also waiting for the Patriarch of the Soaring Dragon Organization. The place where they stayed at was really secluded. At night, Qing Shui would go and cultivate inside the Realm of The Violet Jade Immortal. He would spend his mornings strolling around the yard.

"Qing Shui, do you think it will be better for us to act instead? Go and kill that old fart. Once he died, the entire Soaring Dragon Organization is bound to fall," Hua Rumei said with a smile when

she saw Qing Shui spacing out in the courtyard.

“We aren’t in a rush, let’s wait a little while longer. If they don’t come, we will go together with the old man. That way, it’s almost certain that our opponents will be annihilated. The possibility of us heading there isn’t really high. Furthermore, we will easily have casualties if we go there first.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“It would have been so much better if there is a formation made specifically for four people which significantly boost their resistance towards attacks.” Hua Rumei said with enthusiasm.

These words suddenly crossed Qing Shui’s mind. He felt as if something else has grown within his Sea of Consciousness.

While Hua Rumei was speaking, he felt as if something that resembled formations which he familiarized himself with were appearing in his mind. However, that also didn’t seem to be the case. It was something which felt even more like the Phoenix’s Battle Intent. Qing Shui couldn’t care less about Hua Rumei and he immediately went into his Sea of Consciousness.

Battle God’s Halo (Mutated)!

Mutated?

Qing Shui pondered over it and remembered that there seemed to be a thing that was known as the Battle God’s Halo at the Battle God’s Inheritance last time. At that time, it was only briefly introduced and didn’t provide a specific way to use it. In fact, Qing Shui didn’t even have an idea on where to start from. But now, it had evolved into a mutated Battle God’s Halo.

Qing Shui was stunned immediately as soon as he looked at it. Weren’t these the formations that he had always been familiar with?

Heaven Covering Formation, Earth Loading Formation, Soaring Bird Formation, Flying Dragon Formation.....

They were just a formation of sorts, a kind of form taken by the

Halos and could be triggered instantly with no energy consumption. Not more than ten people could benefit from it at once. It would work if only one person was using it.

This thing was too powerful and incredible!

This can be considered a powerful ancient formation from the primordial era. Now that the halo was mutated, Qing Shui hurriedly went to check the effects.

The amount of boost in strength wasn't really significant, but it wasn't that minor either. For instance, the Heaven Covering Formation, it increased his attack prowess by 20%. Unfortunately, he couldn't get away from its side-effect which greatly reduces his speed. Furthermore, Qing Shui was also uncertain on whether the Heaven Covering Halo was effective. He also had the Earth Loading Halo which could help boost his defensive ability by 30%.

“Wake up, wake up, what are you thinking? Why do you have such a naughty smile on your face?” Hua Rumei extended her hand and used it to knock Qing Shui's forehead.

When Qing Shui woke up, he was still thinking about the effect of those Halos. The current Heavenly Talismans only boosted his strength by 10%. As for these Halos, they could boost at most 25% of his defensive strength. When combined with the 10% of his innate talent and the Phoenix's Battle Intent respectively, it would be very terrifying.

A 10% boost in his attack was really terrifying. Now, with the mutated Battle God's Halo, it basically meant that the victor in the battle between Old Man Lu and the Soaring Dragon Organization had basically been decided.

AST 1456 - Tiger Wing Halo, Bloody Butcher

Chen Yuanhua

“I am thinking whether we should discuss with the old man on whether we should head off for the Soaring Dragon Organization.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Hua Rumei stunned. She was a bit confused and asked, “Why would you come up with such an idea all of a sudden?”

Right at this moment, Tantai Lingyan showed up. Instead of answering the question, Qing Shui smiled and looked as the woman sat down beside Hua Rumei.

“Shall I leave for a while first?” Hua Rumei smiled and said.

“Yes you should!” Qing Shui nodded and said seriously.

“Oh, destroying the bridge after crossing the river, is it?” Hua Rumei smiled and looked at Qing Shui. As she was doing so, she already stood up.

“I am just joking. There is nothing going on between me and Lingyan..... Sit down. Lingyan hasn’t even said anything about it. For all you know, even you may have to be involved in the things which she mentioned.” Qing Shui said in an awkward tone but right now, there’s an unnatural expression on Tantai Lingyan’s face as though she was thinking about something.

“I naturally know you guys are innocent. Palace Lord isn’t somebody so easily pursued. You have to work harder.” Hua Rumei teased.

Hua Rumei was probably the only person who would dare to joke about things like these.

“She hasn’t really fallen for me yet. I will try my best for it.” Qing Shui rubbed his nose and said because he could tell that Tantai Lingyan wasn’t unhappy about it.

“Alright, we will have plenty of time for that in the future, so let’s save that for later on. Let’s first see what our ice cold goddess have to say for this first.” Hua Rumei pulled Tantai Lingyan and said with a smile.

“I came across a warrior who slipped through my sight by chances. I intend to face off against him with you. He is currently residing in Great Yan Dynasty and has a clothing store of his own.” Tantai Lingyan said while looking at Qing Shui.

A small time hermit hides in the mountain, a normal hermit lives downtown, but a real hermit hide themselves in the dynasties.

A small time hermit hides in the mountain, whereas a normal hermit lives downtown. Mountains were too secluded, whereas cities could sometimes be really noisy. So why not choose for a lifestyle that’s in the middle of the two of them? A place where it wouldn’t be too noisy nor too secluded?

This person was a person in hiding. If it wasn’t because Tantai Lingyan ran into him by chances, it’s unlikely that she would ever find him.

“Alright, shall we go now or?” Qing Shui

“I will go now!”

“Me too!” Hua Rumei stood up and said.

“Sister, it’s best you remain here to avoid alerting the enemy.” Qing Shui said after looking at Tantai Lingyan.

“Alright then. You guys, be on alert when you guys are there. Qing Shui, please look after our Palace Lord.” Hua Rumei didn’t insist on following. With Qing Shui around, she wasn’t too worried about the Palace Lord. At least escaping wouldn’t be a problem for them.

“This is for sure. As long as I still live, I won’t let anyone cause even a single scratch on her.” Qing Shui revealed a gentle smile. After that, together with Tantai Lingyan, they departed from the

palace backyard.

Prior to this, when Tantai Lingyan heard what Qing Shui said, she slightly lowered her head. She felt that someone actually cared about her. In the past, she has also had similar feelings. For example, when she was with Hua Rumei, a long, long time ago, she also had her own families. But it was different compared to now. This was a feeling which words alone couldn't describe. Little by little, she found herself slowly becoming fond of this feeling. Somehow, she felt safe when battling alongside this person. She felt relaxed, which was probably the reason why she came to look for Qing Shui, and also probably the reason for the changes taking place in her. If it had been the her in the past, she would have definitely gone there on her own.

They were less than a thousand Lis away. At a blink of an eye, they were already near their destination. After that, they both neared the clothing store which was already within sight.

Chen Residence Clothing Store!

The business for the clothing store could only

Both Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan approached the clothing store. When they were almost there, Tantai Lingyan took off her bamboo hat. Her beauty which belonged to the other world managed to attract a lot of the people's attention. Considering that this was a less advanced place, the people here would normally be less daring. The most which they would do was secretly look at her.

Seeing that there were already more than ten young men crowding in front of the entrance. Certainly, it was quite ordinary for there to be a few sex-driven men among them.

"Hey, what's your opinion on the lass?" A young man asked when he saw Tantai Lingyan.

"Judging by her body, even if she had an ugly face, there is still

people who will want her. Even if she was to have her face covered, she would still look like a fairy who came down from the sky.”

“Third brother, you truly have really good imagination. Since that’s the case, what are we waiting for? Let’s bring her back and toy around with her first. We will only look at her face once we’re done toying around with her.”

Wu-wu!

It looked as if the young man who was speaking suddenly got choked in the neck by someone. His eyes which resembled that of a rat’s eyes were filled with fear.

”

“People like you really deserved to die!”

A cold voice came through. About ten people from the opposite side immediately got killed by Tantai Lingyan’s aura alone.

This kind of trash must have bullied numerous people. They deserved their death. Even if Tantai Lingyan hadn’t done anything, Qing Shui would do it.

After that, the both of them right away entered the clothing store.

There was no one left in the store. Everyone ran immediately as soon as they saw someone killed. Some ran off very far away into the distance but still had their eyes in the things happening around here. This was a very courageous action. As soon as when one thought about someone getting killed, the normal thing which they would do was running off as far away as they could from the place.

There was no one left in the clothing store. The entire clothing store was only the size of about a hundred square meters. This kind of size was already considered to be really small.

“You guys are here!” A voice filled with wisdom came through.

In the cloth store, only the old man at the back of the table remained. The old man had a really wise look. His beard that was snow white in color immediately reminded Qing Shui of Santa Claus whom he used to hear about in his previous incarnation. They really did look alike.

“Yes, to think that the famous Bloody Butcher Chen Yuanhua would be here today looking after a cloth store.....” Tantai Lingyan spoke gently.

“Back then, I was really reckless and as a result, it has caused me to make a lot of mistakes. This was the reason why I chose to live my life as an ordinary person.” The old man said in a calm tone.

“One who murders must pay the forfeit with his life. You are a very powerful figure. We are going to battle against each other today. As for whether you live or die today, it will be decided by gods. You can also look for helpers if you want.” Tantai Lingyan said in a cold tone.

“Can you really not spare my life?” The old man knitted his brows and said in a gentle tone.

“No, I have got my seniors watching over me. Either one of us must die today.” Tantai Lingyan said in a firm tone.

“I refuse to kill anymore people.” The old man once again let out a sigh as he looked at Tantai Lingyan.

“It’s still not yet certain that you will be able to kill us. We will wait for you outside.” Tantai Lingyan went outside along with Qing Shui after she finished speaking. They stopped in mid-air.

Qing Shui immediately raised his condition all the way to its peak and used the Tiger Wing Halo, causing the both of them to experience a great increase in strength. Originally, the location where Qing Shui was at provided him with a 25% boost whereas the location where the woman stood provided her with only a 10% boost. But Qing Shui still could choose two other options for it.

One was to either switch positions with each other while the other one was to divide up the power boost and make it equal for each other.

After a moment of thought, Qing Shui decided to switch position and boosted the woman's offensive prowess by 25%. In any case, the woman was originally already stronger than him to begin with. He continued on to further boost her strength all the way until it was 45% boosted with his Phoenix's Battle Intent and Heavenly Talismans.

Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui in disbelief. This man has given her surprises after surprises. The surprise this time was by far the biggest one.

"What's wrong? Are you thinking that i look a lot more handsome than before?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at Tantai Lingyan.

"No, you look a lot uglier than before." Tantai Lingyan said in a serious tone.

Qing Shui wouldn't take what she said seriously. On the contrary, he felt that little by little, the woman was slowly opening up her heart for him. Actually, the woman was only joking. But the expression of her when she said it would make people felt that she was being serious. Despite this, Qing Shui was able to sense the changes in her.

"Lingyan, I would like to ask you a question. Do you think that you are beautiful?"

Tantai Lingyan stunned, "I have no idea. No one has talked to me about this before."

Qing Shui thought over it and found it reasonable. Who would dare to tell her about it? As a matter of fact, she might not even have conversed much with men. As he saw the woman still looking back at him, he smiled, "You are an ice-cold but very beautiful

woman. You look as pretty as a fairy, and at the same time also cold as ice.

Right at this moment, the old man appeared from below and very quickly, he already made it to the opposite side

“You guys were the ones who forced me to do this. I am very reluctant to continue killing people. But yet, all of you refused to let me be a good person. Since that’s the case, my only way to solve this would be to kill every single one of you.” The old man’s aura underwent an abrupt change as soon as he finished speaking.

The old man from before was like a santa claus. He looked so wise that one would never picture him to have hands fully stained with blood. But now, as soon as the old man’s aura changed, a faint bloody aura started spreading around the area.

He was a famous figure within Soaring Dragon Continent. The Bloody Butcher Chen Yuanhua.

Slowly, both of his eyes started to turn red. He emitted violent aura which resembled that of an ancient violent beast.

Qing Shui didn’t dare to let down his guard even for one second. The old man was too violent. The aura which he emitted didn’t feel at all like that of a normal human. He immediately summoned the Dragon Slaying Beast and followed it up by using Emperor’s Qi.

He feared that he wouldn’t make it in time.

The opponent stunned from seeing the Emperor’s Qi. Qing Shui then took this opportunity to toss out a bundle of Heavenly Talismans.

“Make your move now!”

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui immediately unleashed the Nine Continents Mountain to block his and his opponent’s view towards each other. After that, he made the Dragon Slaying Beast waited at one side to store

up its energy.

Seals of Xuantian!

Peng!

The old man managed to bombard the Nine Continents Mountain with a casual slash. Both of his eyes looked as if they were shooting out bloody red light.

“He is a descendant of the Blood Demon King but he hasn’t obtain the inheritance. Despite so, his talent is extremely high and a successor who inherited the inheritance might not be more powerful than him.” Tantai Lingyan held the Supreme Devil Equipment and dashed over after she finished speaking.

Emperor’s Qi!

Qing Shui activated it again because Emperor’s Qi could minus 20% of opponent’s strength no matter what the circumstances while the Heavenly Talisman can only minus 10%. For example, if the strength of the old man is rated 100, after the Heavenly Talisman is activated, he would be left with 90. But Emperor Qi’s is not a reduction of opponent’s total strength capacity but was a reduction of current strength capacity instead. Hence after the Heavenly Talisman effect, the Emperor Qi would kick in and reduct another 20% out of the 90.

Also, if he was to use the Emperor’s Qi now, it would negate the effect of Emperor’s Qi from before. Hence, he chose to go with the Heavenly Talisman first so that he could weaken slightly more of his opponent’s strength. This was something which Qing Shui found out himself after experimenting with his techniques.

At the instant when the Dragon Slaying Beast penetrated through the Nine Continents Mountain, it swiftly leaped onto the old man.

The Bloody Butcher narrowed his eyes when he saw the Dragon Slaying Beast. He abruptly blast out his palm and sent the Dragon Slaying Beast flying.

“Young man, you are indeed really lucky. To think that you actually possess a terrifying beast like this.”

“I admit that you possess fearsome power. But no matter what, your destiny to die today will not change.”

At the moment when Qing Shui finished speaking, he charged towards the old man with the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

“You are the descendant of the Golden Battle God!?” The old man said in surprise. As he spoke, he swung the enormous sword in his hand towards Qing Shui’s Golden Battle Halberd.

AST 1457 - Great Sky Demon Magic, Naughty Finger, Her Smile

Peng!

A loud bang echoed. The attack threw Qing Shui backward. By now, Qing Shui should have been considered quite powerful, yet despite this, the old man still forced him back. This result, however, ignited Qing Shui's spirit.

The Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique was very powerful. Even after the old man weakened, he still possessed the Demon Lord King's Inheritance. He managed to push Qing Shui back with a simple and plain attack. From there, it was clear that the opponent was at least 30% stronger than Qing Shui.

This meant that, compared to Old Man Lu, this old man's strength was far superior. The world certainly didn't lack capable people. The Soaring Dragon Continent was vast and boundless. However, the Greencloud Continent, which supposedly didn't have any Martial Saints, turned out to have General Manor. Hence, what was visible on the surface was only useful as a reference. It must not be considered a genuine source.

Even the Bloody Butcher, Chen Yuanhua was startled. Originally, he did not believe that Qing Shui should be so powerful given his age, even if he had received the Battle God Inheritance. Furthermore, a woman still stood beside him. He was well aware that the woman was a descendant of the Demon Lord.

Just before Qing Shui charged forward, an alabaster hand pulled him back, "Let me do it!"

The hand belonged to Tantai Lingyan. She pulled Qing Shui aside, and with a few flashes, charged towards the old man. Her strength had temporarily increased by 45%; she was almost as strong as the old man. She also expertly wielded a Martial Saint

Level Demonic Weapon. She had also received the true Demon Lord Inheritance.

Qing Shui directed the Dragon Slaying Beast to follow after Tantai Lingyan. Every time it saw an opportunity, it would launch its attacks at the old man. When necessary, it would also save Tantai Lingyan.

Random Dance of the Sky Demon!

Tantai Lingyan's inheritance was of the Sky Demon Lord. She cultivated the Great Sky Demon Magic, unleashing it for the first time in this battle.

Her figure was so elegant that it didn't seem like it belonged in the mortal world, while the long sword in her hand seemed blood-thirsty and wicked. She looked like a fairy dwelling in hell. She was an enchantress among the fairies.

Blood Heavy Strike!

An enormous bloody claw abruptly charged its way towards Tantai Lingyan. Threads of bloody silk unraveled from the claw. It felt both malicious and cruel. It looked just like a Blood Terminator opening its mouth, attempting to swallow Tantai Lingyan.

Sky Demon Deadly Sword!

Displaying her agility, Tantai Lingyan avoided the claw. In an instant, the Sky Demon Sword shone bright and colorful as it slashed towards Chen Yuanhua.

Chen Yuanhua's expression changed. He abruptly took three steps back and formed a triangle with his massive sword before thrusting it towards Tantai Lingyan.

Hong-hong-hong!

Three consecutive explosions reverberated through their surroundings. The entire area crumbled into ruins as a result.

Though almost unnoticeable, the sun, moon, and stars looked down on the battle. The five elements in the surroundings fell into chaos.

Suddenly, the Dragon Slaying Beast shot out, attacking the instant Chen Yuanhua let his guard down.

“You animal, you seek death!”

Chen Yuanhua abruptly thrust his huge palm forward, retreating back a step at the same moment.

Pa!

The attack struck the Dragon Slaying Beast. Despite this, it still bit down on Chen Yuanhua’s arm, tearing off a small chunk. Fresh blood poured from the wound.

At this moment, armed with the Golden Battle Halberd, Qing Shui charged forward.

Against strong warriors like this, winning with numbers was ordinary. Let alone back then, the Demon Lord Palace was being ganged up on. Hence, whether one was powerful or weak was very important. The same also went for their ability to influence the people around them. The means were unimportant as long as they emerged victorious in the end.

Hong!

Qing Shui’s managed to land quite a beautiful strike with his attack. It immediately blasted Chen Yuanhua backward.

Great Bloody Slaying Hand Seal!

Suddenly, Chen Yuanhua single-handedly formed a complicated seal and thrust it towards Qing Shui.

Hong!

Qing Shui took the hit! Chen Yuanhua seemed shocked. It hadn’t seemed like Qing Shui intended to avoid it. In the same moment, Qing Shui summoned his Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon

Silkworm.

Qing Shui knew that the old man had some killer-moves up his sleeves. He didn't want to risk it. Since his opponent had an open wound in his arm, he immediately summoned his Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm. He chose to act the moment his opponent was distracted.

Once the Marrow-Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm entered the body, the only fate awaiting the victim was death. Compared to the Dragon Slaying Beast, it was equally dangerous. The Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm of the past could not compare to the current one in Qing Shui's possession. Its danger wasn't something to be taken lightly.

Someone who had achieved strength of this level would notice if something entered their body. The old man didn't seem to hesitate before he swung his sword and chopped off his arm. Coincidentally, he cut off the part containing the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm. He blocked his body with his sword and once again took a big step back.

Qing Shui used the Paragon Golden Armor to unleash his ability to block a fatal strike once and obtained one of the old man's arms in return.

This result was quite satisfactory!

The old man increased his distance from his enemy. Thus, the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm had no choice but to return. Despite how powerful it may be, it had a fatal weakness. It couldn't survive if exposed to the air for too long. Furthermore, its body wasn't as strong as the Dragon Slaying Beast's. However, this did not change the fact that it was powerful.

Chen Yuanhua's face was extremely pale. He had lost quite a lot of blood. Even though he controlled his blood loss now, if he engaged in battle and operated his qi and blood, blood would continue to flow out of his body.

“Bloody Butcher, you killed almost thirty of my family members in the past. You deserve your death today. Stop resisting.” Tantai Lingyan slowly made her way towards Chen Yuanhua.

“Come at me! I might be able bed one of you before I die.” The old man held his sword in his left hand. The sword shone with green light. A very faint red light glittered within the green on the blade.

“It might be possible if you had two hands, but now, I suppose you have no hope left.”

Tantai Lingyan charged Chen Yuanhua.

Soul-stealing Sky Demon!

A bewitching aura emerged from Tantai Lingyan’s body. The Sky Demon Sword in her hand appeared as though it had come to life. A bewitching red light immediately immobilized the old man.

Pu!

The old man spurted fresh blood, and he flew backward. As that happened, he revealed a dispirited expression.

Even Tantai Lingyan felt a bit tired, but as she closed in towards the old man with her body, she launched the longsword in her hand, piercing Chen Yuanhua’s body.

“Are you alright?”

Qing Shui held Tantai Lingyan who was on the verge of collapse. Though the Soul-stealing Sky Demon was powerful, its consumption of one’s energy was just as terrifying. If the opponent’s strength was vast, there was even a chance of backlash.

“I am fine. I just exhausted too much of my Spirit Energy.

Qing Shui remembered the Vital Essence Pill, but he hesitated on whether he should reveal it. For now, Tantai Lingyan was cradled in his arms. It was a rare chance for him to enjoy such a warm moment with her. When she was tired, the woman didn’t seem as

cold as before. She slightly knitted her brows as a hint that she was exhausted and felt uncomfortable.

He took out a bottle of Vital Essence Pill and removed one, “Have one of these. Your wound will heal immediately.”

Qing Shui held the Vital Essence Pill in his hand and slowly extended it towards the woman’s mouth. The woman opened her mouth slightly. Qing Shui then placed the Vital Essence Pill on her tongue. The soft and delicate sensation he felt as his fingers brushed her lips caused a ruckus in his heart. Just as he basked in the feeling, he carelessly slipped his thumb into her mouth.

He managed to feel the soft and pink tip of her tongue. She couldn’t help but snort as a refreshing feeling overtook his body. The noise she made startled Qing Shui; it sounded so erotic.

Suddenly, he felt an excruciating pain at the tip of his finger. He instinctively pulled back his hand only to find blood welling from a small wound. When Qing Shui saw the woman’s ice-cold and sharp glare, he revealed an awkward smile, “I didn’t do it on purpose. Please believe me.”

The Vital Essence Pill was very powerful. It took the woman less than a moment to recover her strength. She stood up straight and said, “Thank you for your medicinal pill.”

“These are for you. Don’t use more than three a day. Otherwise, it will be harmful to your body.” Qing Shui gave about ten bottles of Vital Essence Pill to her.

The woman didn’t hesitate to accept them. After taking Chen Yuanhua’s Interspatial Silk Sachet and his sword, she lit his body on fire and burned the corpse. After that, they immediately made their way back towards the palace.

Qing Shui noticed that there hadn’t been many changes in the woman and sighed of relief. His previous action had really been idiotic. On top of that, the woman showed him no mercy. Even

though he had caused her to bleed before, he never expected her to do the same to him. The only difference was source of the blood, the wound located on the tip of his thumb.

“Lingyan, will you ever smile?”

The woman remained silent.

“Lingyan, have you ever cried before?”

.....

Even Qing Shui realized he sounded a bit naggy, but in front of this woman, he had no choice. He wanted her to become comfortable with conversation to encourage her to talk as often as possible.

She might still blame Qing Shui for his previous actions. From the moment she thanked him for his medicinal pills, she hadn't muttered a single word.

“So, there are times when even you are angry. That's great!” Qing Shui said happily, glancing at the woman who was currently a bit grumpy.

Qing Shui's words stunned Tantai Lingyan. She turned and looked at Qing Shui, “Do you feel happy when I am mad?”

“I would rather see you mad than see you emotionless all the time. At least when you are angry, I feel a sense of familiarity from you and can feel your presence,” Qing Shui smiled as he explained.

The woman fell silent. She turned around and only decided to speak gently after quite a while, “Thank you. I have noticed a lot of changes in me during this time. I really enjoy this feeling, and I appreciate your kindness.”

“You don't have to thank me. I did this of my own free will. Since I was still young and energetic, I have never once forgotten about you. As a matter of fact, you were one of the factors that enabled me to continue increasing my strength.”

“To be frank with you, I am not even sure myself how much you currently weigh in my heart. You also joined the Demon Lord Palace because of me. Tell me, who shall I view you as?” In Tantai Lingyan’s eyes, there seemed to be some complexity. It was faint, almost indiscernible.

“Didn’t I tell you before? Treat me like your own family member. Don’t worry; I will harm myself before any harm ever comes to you. Believe me.”

“Of course, I believe in you. Otherwise, I wouldn’t talk to you as much as I do now nor would I have accepted your gifts.”

“You might not understand the feeling of when someone is willing to do something for another, no matter the cost. He doesn’t ask for anything in return, and he will never hope for the other person to care about it too much. The only thing the person needs from the other is a faint smile. Of course, I am well aware that asking for a smile from you is a bit too much. All I need from you is a meaningful glance.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at her.

“Is that so?”

The woman looked at Qing Shui. She smiled. Although it looked really stiff and almost unnoticeable, it was obvious that she did smile! The smile she revealed was faint. Though it was only for an instant, it was a smile that could warm one’s heart, a smile that resembled a spring breeze. It was a smile even capable of blossoming a flower.

“You look really beautiful!” Qing Shui was frozen in shock for a long moment. By the time he came back to his senses, the woman’s smile was long gone.

In his heart, Qing Shui felt as if he had just swallowed a whole lot of honey. It was an incredibly sweet moment for him. To think that this woman would actually reveal a smile in front of him... Qing Shui had never expected a moment like this to occur. However, it was also only Qing Shui who was aware of how much

effort he had expended for this woman.

They arrived at the palace. Both Hua Rumei and Zhan Yu were there. Hua Rumei sighed in relief when she saw both of them back. She asked anxiously, “How did it go?”

“We are still alive, but our opponent has died,” Qing Shui smiled as he reported.

“That’s great. Are you guys alright? You guys aren’t injured, are you?” Hua Rumei asked in concern.

AST 1458 - The Mysterious Group Behind the Soaring Dragon Organization, A Long Discussion

Everything became clear when seeing Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan came back safely, their hearts were finally relieved.

Qing Shui briefed the others about the death of Chen Yuanhua, which made Hua Rumei excitedly asked them not to abandon her next time. Qing Shui smiled and agreed to it, but Tantai Lingyan was the one who called the shots as she was more familiar with it.

They had their meals together with Old Man Lu and Yan Zhongyue.

It was quite lively and they were all open-minded practitioners, not to mention that most of them had gone through many times of life and death which made them be flexible on everything. There were only Yan Qingting and the other three who had not gone through anything that big, but their experience was still much more than the average people.

In order to train these three, Old Man Lu always let them take risks. However, they did not know that Old Man Lu was protecting them in the dark. There was once an incident where one of them got injured badly but Old Man Lu did not show his face.

“Old Man, we would like to make a move.” Qing Shui smiled and said after he finished eating.

“Why should you leave Qing Shui? I thought you are going to wait for the Patriarch of the Soaring Dragon Organization to show up?” Yan Zhongyue asked in surprise.

“If he does not show up, we have to find him,” said Qing Shui after he thought for a bit.

“No, you are not his match. It is better to go with Old Man Lu and

everyone here!” Yan Zhongyue disagreed immediately.

“I have realized something today and perhaps we might win.” Qing Shui felt that there would still be hope since he had the Battle God Halo.

“It is just a maybe, are you blaming me for not taking any action?” said Old Man Lu while he smiled at Qing Shui.

“No, how would can I do that? It’s just I am thinking that I might be able to kill him but if I fail, I will still need your help.” Qing Shui did not want to drag this matter anymore, he wanted to solve the problem quickly. He wondered which enemy organization was powerful enough that they had managed to beat Tantai Linyan in the past.

He needed to find Yiye Jiange as he had other things that he needed to settle.

“Qing Shui, you are being impatient. You have the Battle God inheritance, while the woman by your side has the Demon Lord inheritance. The Soaring Dragon Continent is not as simple as you think. I received some news that the old man has some breakthrough recently. Furthermore, the Soaring Dragon Organization have powerful people and a mysterious strength is also involved,” Old Man Lu said as he sighed

What Old Man Lu said was out of Qing Shui’s expectation. Before this, he thought that the Patriarch of the Soaring Dragon Organization was just about the same level as the bloody butcher. He had improved a lot since he left the Soaring Dragon Organization and came to here. Hence, although he was not as powerful as the Patriarch of Soaring Dragon Organization, his strength wouldn’t be that much behind. This was the reason why Qing Shui wanted to try killing the Patriarch of the Soaring Dragon Organization.

However, it seemed like he had taken the situation too simply. Their strength was almost on the same level, The strength of those

two were about the same, but one of them could kill the other one with just a skill in a second. Their strength was just like the levels in games, their real power depends on equipment, skills, demonic beasts, and techniques.

The Dragon Slaying Beast was not powerful but it could kill someone who had the power which was much higher than itself.

Qing Shui had powerful techniques and battle skills. Together with his speed, he could kill someone more powerful than him. However, when it reached the realm of False God, especially on the level of Old Man Lu, these advantages Qing Shui had were no longer helpful. As how it was said, absolute strength overcomes all technique; the greater the difference in strength, the lesser the chances his techniques would work.

The breakthrough of realms was much scarier than the improvement of strength. Furthermore, it was still unknown which mysterious group had a connection with the Soaring Dragon Organization, or whether it was another enemy force which was against Tantai Lingyan.

“Qing Shui, we still need to plan this thoroughly. We need to pull those great forces of this generation to us, or else we will not be even able to fight back,” Old Man Lu said worryingly.

Yan Zhongyue looked at Qing Shui after a moment of silence and said, “Trust Old Man Lu, it is not terrifying if it was just the Soaring Dragon Organization. The terrifying thing is the force behind the Soaring Dragon Organization.”

Qing Shui nodded. It was expected that the circumstances had changed and it was out of his expectation. Which group was that mysterious force? What was their strength? Was it the hidden strength of the Soaring Dragon Continent?

A False God Warrior was the deity of the land, but the difference between the False God Warriors was just like the difference between the firefly’s light and the bright moon. It was like the

difference between two million sun and few hundred millions sun of strength.

Old Man Lu's strength was about two hundred million sun, so how much was the strength of the force behind the Soaring Dragon Organization? Three hundred million? Four hundred million? Or was it more than five hundred million?

Qing Shui's strength was only a bit more than one hundred million sun in his full power and Tantai Lingyan's strength was about one and a half hundred million. Although their strength could be considered as powerful, they would only be killed if they were standing in front of those who had more than three hundred million sun of strength.

However, it was a different case for Old Man Lu. He could reach a strength of around three hundred million sun with the support of Qing Shui. Additionally, an opponent with three hundred million sun of strength could be weakened to two hundred million sun by Qing Shui, and if the Heavenly Talisman works, the opponent would be weakened to up to three hundred million sun of strength.

It made Qing Shui to once again feel the terrifying might of the Emperor's Qi and how terrible it was to be weakened to about 20% of strength when he was dealing with a supreme opponent. A strength of five hundred million sun would be weakened to one hundred million, this was only with the use of Emperor's Qi. The effects of the Heavenly Talisman was not included yet as it was still unknown whether it would work on high-level Warriors.

Qing Shui felt calm after he thought of these. The Battle God Halo also became very powerful after the change, together with his Emperor's Qi and talent, it could be said that he was very powerful, albeit their power would still be considered weak.

"It seems like we'll take some time. Lingyan, what is your plan?" asked Qing Shui while he looked at the Demon Lord.

"I already knew this situation, and have thought of this outcome

too. In this case, I will be going back to the Demon Lord Palace first,” Tantai Lingyan said after thinking.

“The improvement of strength is tough. What’s more, you need to have an increase of one hundred million sun or even more. How will it be that simple?” Qing Shui thought about it and said, “I will go back to the Demon Lord Palace together with you!”

“I am thinking of opening a branch of the Demon Lord Palace in the Great Yan Dynasty, what do you think?” said Old Man Lu.

Although the Demon Lord Palace did not join the dynasty’s forces, they were still on the same side.

Qing Shui’s eyes lighted up and said, “Well, Lingyan, how about open one here? It will be convenient for us to settle things since we need to plan nicely. We can do something here while waiting, what do you think?”

Tantai Lingyan replied after a moment of silence, “The Demon Lord Palace is disliked by everyone. Staying here will leave a bad reputation for the Great Yan Dynasty.”

This was a real problem. Qing Shui looked at Old Man Lu, he knew that there would be a reason why he made that suggestion.

“The Heavenly Demon is the most benevolent Demon Lord among all the Demon Lords. This will not be an issue, someone will help in building up the good reputation of the Demon Lord Palace. If the true story of that time was told, everyone will know the true color of the Soaring Dragon Organization.” said Old Man Lu while smiling.

“Sorry for the trouble, Old Man Lu.”

The construction of the Demon Lord Palace would be done by the Great Yan Dynasty. When the news was spread, there were a lot of different comments. However, Old Man Lu had spread the news at an earlier time, the truth that the Demon Lord had never killed any innocent people. All those people that they had killed were

their enemies. He also spread the news that the Demon Lord Palace was the Demon Lord Palace which belonged to the benevolent Heavenly Demon.

At that time, the Heavenly Demon was the only kind and famous Demon Lord. The impressions of the people had immediately changed once they heard the news. The Demon Lord Palace was the friend of the Great Yan Dynasty and the other three dynasties, which means that the Demon Lord Palace was also against the Soaring Dragon Organization.

One month had passed, the reputation of the Demon Lord Palace had been spread. At least, it was supported by every force in the dynasty as they know that the Heavenly Demon of the Demon Lord Palace was a fascinating beauty.

The construction of the Demon Lord Palace had been completed and they had moved in. It was not too far away from the Royal Palace, with a distance of only around a hundred li. The architectural style tended to be simple and majestic, without any sense of luxury. It was designed by Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan.

Tantai Lingyan was not fond of the luxurious type. Qing Shui visited her room, which was clean and elegant. There was a light fragrance in her room and the bed looked so comfortable and soft which made Qing Shui had an urge to lie on it.

Qing Shui stayed in the Demon Lord Palace and he also had his own room. However, he chose a room which was much nearer Tantai Lingyan's room, although it was not on the same block.

It was a mansion which was few meters away. The two mansions were just next to each other that they could even chat while they stood in front of the windows.

Qing Shui wandered around during daytime to gain more knowledge. Since he had the Nine Continents Steps, it would be easy for him to go back. At night, he practiced the Phoenix Finger and Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique inside the

Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

As long as he was able to fight against them, Qing Shui would be able to win. The Golden Battle Halberd was a treasure that could especially destroy others' treasures, for example, weapons and Battle Armor. It would be unfortunate if his opponents met the amusing probability.

The improvement on the Phoenix Finger was also amazing, the power was not less than the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique. The most important thing was, if Qing Shui used the Phoenix Finger with the help of Golden Battle Halberd, the effect was not that good but it could still be considered as a huge improvement.

If it succeeds, even if someone on the level of Old Man Lu might lose as well.

There was also forging and embedding, Qing Shui worked with the magical gems and the black gem. He wanted to increase his speed, there were some empty slots on the Nine Continents Boots but there were no suitable gems for embedding.

Qing Shui did help Tantai Lingyan to forge one pair before. There were many gems left but the levels were not high enough and required fusion. If it succeeds, it would not be a problem to double its speed. However, a high-level gem would definitely be needed for that.

The embedding needs to fuse one level first, then fuse the second level to cover the first level. If it fails, then all of it would be gone. No matter how many times it was covered, it would still be gone and would need to be started from scratch again.

The increase was related to the quality of the gems. A level three black gem would increase the speed by 10%, a level four black gem would increase the speed by 20% while the level five black gem would increase the speed by 30%-60%. On the other hand, a level six black gem would increase the speed by 70%-100%, a level seven

black gem would increase the speed by 110%-150%, level eight black gem would increase the speed by 160%-200% and the level nine black gem would increase the speed by 210%-230%.

If the level was higher, it would become a legendary grade. A level nine black gem could increase the speed by three times (the other gems follow this example).

The quality affected the range of increment and the best gem that Qing Shui had was a level five black gem. A level five gem could increase the speed by 30%-60%. The one that he owned had a good quality and could increase the speed by 50%. The Nine Continents Boots could only be fused with one gem, Qing Shui could bring along one with him which was easy as the level of the gem would be the same when it was brought along. However, if the fusion was needed to be placed on boots or clothes, some slots were needed. The same type of gems fused on different slots cannot be on the same level or else, the effects of the two gems would only be considered as one.

AST 1459 - False God Grade, Seven Moon Chaser Boots, The Calm Before The Storm

There were nine open slots for fusion on Qing Shui's Nine Continents Boots, but now Qing Shui had only fused fifth-grade gemstones into it. The Nine Continents Boots had increased much of Qing Shui's speed, he would even fuse first-grade gemstones into it although it wouldn't increase his speed. For third-grade stones it would increase his speed by 10% and only up till fifth-grade stones would his speed increased by a fold.

Increasing speed by a fold was extremely terrifying, as the original Nine Continents Boots had already increased his speed by five times, it meant that his speed could receive a 6x boost. This is why the speed of Qing Shui was much faster than those who had a greater strength than him.

Although there were many gems available for fusion, but the probability of failing was very high for higher-graded gemstones. This was especially true for the fifth level, and the sixth level had never succeeded.

The rare materials in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal were considered plentiful as well, a lot of Kong Clan's treasures had been collected by him after all in the Interspatial Silk Sachets that belonged to his enemies. There were many rare materials inside, which were the best among the forging materials.

Seven Stars Glaze Stone!

This was the materials used by Qing Shui for forging the women's boots, and Qing Shui wanted to forge the Seven Moon Chaser Boots.

He is still considered pretty skillful. Basically, he will forge something in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal each time he enters the realm. He will also do some studies as he had an

enormous expectation for the Ancient Art of Forging.

The process of forging was dull since they were ordinary materials that Qing Shui had familiarized himself with. The thought of making a pair of boots for Tantai Lingyan was not a new idea for Qing Shui, he had this thought a long time ago. However, now that she has the Goddess Divine Set, Qing Shui was in a dilemma.

Upon recalling, Qing Shui stopped. He had forgotten this matter. After a moment, he decided to continue forging, whether she is going to use it or not was still unknown, even if she is not going to use it there will still be someone who can use it.

Perhaps the thought of Tantai Lingyan not using it had made Qing Shui felt relaxed while forging it, he was not afraid of failing, which made the forging process surprising smooth.

Time had passed bit by bit, the time and energy spent for forging such boots were enormous. The time taken might not be long, but a week of time was needed, and the process was generally not affected by the slightest disturbance.

Gradually, Qing Shui's state of mind became the State of No Conscious, the distractions were all put aside. Forging was like an enjoyment, it was a pleasure of creating, it was a sense of accomplishment.

Ding!

A crisp sound had appeared together with bright colorful lights as the forging was completed.

Gazing at the beautiful boots, there was a white glow on it, very pure and clean, emitting a faint vitality.

False God Grade!

Qing Shui was dumbfounded when he saw this. Everything has its own grade, for example, Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd is considered as divine grade, and Princess Chang's Yang Sword is at

legendary grade.

Generally, legendary grade meant powerful weapons and there was only a small probability for Qing Shui to forge legendary grade of equipments. However, there is still a grade in between the legendary grade and divine grade.. That, was the False God Grade.

It was an unexpected surprise that he can actually forge something which was at the False God Grade.

New effects: Speed was increased by four times, the consumption was reduced by four times, the attack speed was doubled up together with the effect of dodging.

Dodging skill: the probability of dodging the enemies' attacks was doubled up, it was a passive ability with zero consumption.

False God Effect: Able to form complete set with other equipments.

These two abilities was really so powerful, that it made even Qing Shui jealous. Doubling up of the probability of dodging, it is indeed too awesome to be true.

The last one made Qing Shui even more surprised, False God Grade items can complement any other equipment, forming a complete set, this ability was way too shameless.

It was nice to be able to be equipped, but Qing Shui still had no idea on the ability of the boots of Tantai Lingyan's Goddess Divine Set. Since it was a divine grade object, it was clear that it will not be any weaker than the Seven Moon Chaser Boots, but it did not seem to be any better as well

The Seven Moon Chaser Boots was considered the best among the False God Grade equipments, it did not seem to be any inferior if compared to the Divine grade objects, some low tier among the Divine grade might not be better than this Seven Moon Chaser Boots.

Qing Shui did not put this matter on his mind, because Qing Shui

felt that the probability of upgrading the boots in the Goddess Divine Set was small, and hence he decided not to mention it.

Time flow by peacefully. Half a year had passed, and for this half a year, Qing Shui stayed in the Demon Lord Palace. He went out with Tantai Lingyan for several times, they had exterminated the forces which previously attacked the Demon Lord Palace completely. Basically, there were no more the people from Soaring Dragon Organisation in the current dynasty's territory.

Half year time was not considered short for Qing Shui, it was a long time for him. Qing Shui had almost done studying the Battle God Halo, he was now proficient with it, and his power had increased a lot. He had also refined the strength of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, but unfortunately, it was not much.

The strength of Tantai Lingyan had increased a lot too, they had the upgraded Yang Pills, but Five-Yang Pill and those medical pills that are better than Five-Yang Pills, had not been refined yet.

Also, Qing Shui's strength was probably increased by five million sun. It will naturally increased if he spent time in his realm. The increment of five million sun was powerful, it can be said to be terrifying, but no one knew the actual reason behind this.

There was some improvement in Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique as well although the progress was slow. However, it had clearly grown stronger than before and the current Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique can be considered Qing Shui's real battle technique.

It reached the realm of minor perfection and he could used it as he will, just like his own hands. When he activated the skill, the feeling was like moving clouds and flowing water, he can command it at will.

During the half year of time, Yan Zhongyue and the others were also practising. He had a strength which was about the same level as Qing Shui, but his combat prowess wasn't as good as Qing Shui.

Despite so, it was still considered terrifying after all as his physique was better than average.

Today was the day for Qing Shui to go to the Royal Palace to have meals with Old Man Lu and the others. They will be having meals together at least once a month to have a discussion.

Within this half year time, Tantai Lingyan was still calm, Qing Shui had never seen her having any mood swings. He had always wanted to make her smile more, but it was not that effective. However despite so, the relationship between the two of them had become better, and this was better than nothing.

The banquet was luxurious, Old Man Lu was happy. Yan Zhongyue looked at Qing Shui and then those three children, he felt a little complicated, but he became happy after a short while.

He was in debt with Qing Shui, he had no choice. However, fortunately, this child of his was the best thing that happened to him, Yan Zhongyue had everything that he had now was because of Qing Shui and if Qing Shui didn't exist, his outcome would be unimaginable. Even his own body will be owned by others, this was a life worse than death.

However, things changed because of Qing Shui, there was still a huge turning point for him. Not only had he regained his memory and found himself back, he also renewed ties with his family... Even if he dies he would never let that old monster to get what he wants.

“There are news saying that he is coming here soon, they have two powerful experts. They want to capture Zhongyue and kill all of us and make the three dynasties disappear.”

Yan Zhongyue had a different name before this, he recently changed his name back.

Not only his name changed, the child's surname was also changed recently.

Are they coming? Previously Qing Shui always wanted them to come quickly, but when he heard that they were coming, he felt nervous, although only for a bit.

“Since they are coming, we should leave them buried here forever. Don’t worry, the people who are coming this time are not that powerful, as long as Qing Shui weakened their strength and increase ours, there should be no problem. My strength has also improved over time.” said Old Man Lu.

Qing Shui felt relaxed when Old Man Lu was around. He would be worried if Old Man Lu was not here as many things needed to be considered. However, it was a different case, as long as he convinced Old Man Lu to give his full strength, and assisted him from the side, they could kill their opponents in a second if they were lucky enough since they can make a sudden attack.

“Old Man Lu, when will they arrive?” asked Qing Shui while looking at Old Man Lu.

“Around a week time, there are not much people coming, but none of them are weaker than me so we are still in danger,” said Old Man Lu. He thought that Qing Shui was the only one who can help the most among them, the outcome of the battle will be depending on Qing Shui.

“What is the probability for us to win? Are you confident?” asked Qing Shui while smiling at Old Man Lu.

“If your abilities are effective, we still have a chance to win. If there are still some trump cards you are hiding, then our chance of winning will be increased by ten percent. Regardless of how low our chances of winning are, there's definitely still a chance to. ” said Old Man Lu firmly.

Tantai Lingyan and the others didn't speak. Although it looked relaxed to chat, everyone felt stressed. Some of their opponents might be more powerful than Old Man Lu, and perhaps they would all die in that battle.

“Don’t worry about my abilities, I will give you a surprise, so it seems like we do have hope,” said Qing Shui while smiling, Old Man Lu still did not know about the effect of Battle God Halo.

"This Battle God Halo is special, it should only be obtained with the inheritance of the Golden Battle God, but it was not as powerful as this."

“Since the battle halo is more powerful than expected, I feel assured and I am looking forward to their arrival now,” said Old Man Lu excitedly.

Qing Shui was speechless. Old Man Lu was also craving for battle, he was at a high spirit for battle and he felt confident for the battle.

Qing Shui felt like he should start preparing something after he was back to the Demon Lord Palace, The threat of this battle was huge and he cannot place all his hope on Old Man Lu.

AST 1460 - Poisonous Snare, Exquisite Jade Feet, Advancing

He wanted to do something, but couldn't think of anything good to do, Marrow Nibbling Golden Silkworm, Dragon Slaying Beast, Hidden Weapons, Poison...

Poison?

Qing Shui thought of something, he hadn't really used poison before, and the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had a significant amount of poison related goods, he's also flipped through the Poison Scriptures a good few times, it's just that he never wanted to use it, but now was maybe a good time.

As soon as he thought about it he began to work, besides, the Blood Pond of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal already had many types of poison, just that Qing Shui was given a restriction and couldn't go too far.

Poisonous flowers and poisonous weeds, poisonous bugs and poisonous beasts, these were all of the highest quality in poisons, or else Qing Shui wouldn't have gathered these, Qing Shui also had crystals, which allowed him to increase the potency of his poisons by a lot.

The use of poison wasn't as extraordinary, as it still took some time and procedures, and couldn't be used on the spot. Warriors, strong warriors would still have a strong resistance against poison.

Poisonous attacks are very straightforward, for example through the teeth of poisonous monsters and poisonous fluids, which travel through the bloodstream to inner organs, or by using gases, travelling through the air to the inner organs, if the warrior's five viscera and six bowels are strong, then their resistance to poison is also great.

Now when Qing Shui wants to create poison, the main

component is things with a poisonous essence, this type of thing needs a medium of transfer, for example by using a concealed weapon or something of the sort, which was Qing Shui's specialty and something that he had never failed in.

Gaseous poisons would be detected quickly by strong warriors, which are sensitive in addition to having a strong five viscera and six bowels, unless the poison was without taste, smell, and feel, as well as being especially strong.

Qing Shui immediately ruled it out, because as long as the poison has infected the bloodstream, there was nothing that could be done unless they could sever the bloodstream in the blink of an eye.

Poisonous Snare!

The poison created this time has a type of poisonous snare flower, a very potent poison, Qing Shui immediately named it the Poisonous Snare, which was a very tacky name that Qing Shui still enjoyed.

When this type of poison is deployed it comes in the form of a liquid, Qing Shui also added many different crystals to refine the mix, the inconceivable purity of the liquid being able to affect anything on earth or in the heavens, but it is the most potent Poisonous Snare.

The deployment still went smooth, just that Qing Shui was different from the people that were more learned in the poisonous arts, who used their own body as a training device, creating poisonous pills, poisonous hearts, and even real poison physiques.

Although Qing Shui didn't have a poison physique, but in terms of being able to resist poison he wasn't much worse compared with those who had poison physiques, he had nature energy in him, Area Dominance, an immovable state of mind, Yin-Yang Image, these things already protected him from poison trying to enter his body, and that's not even counting Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Battle God Strength, Qi of the Nine

Yang, which are all strong powers, enough to neutralize any negative powers.

All the Heavenly Vision Technique can see is the components for making poison, so the poison that he was able to make was extremely strong.

10,000 Year Pearflower Needle, 10,000 Year Coldsteel Bead

The ability of Qing Shui's hidden weapons weren't considered super scary, even though he had been practicing less lately, his strength had not decreased, catching someone off guard when attacking with his hidden weapon would be a very effective strike.

Dong dong!

Qing Shui rang the bell to Tantai Lingyan's room.

They needed to get ready tomorrow, their opponent had already gone to the Great Yan Dynasty.

The door opened, Tantai Lingyan faced Qing Shui as he averted his gaze to her feet, she was wearing boots of the Goddess Divine Set, something that he had not noticed till now, actually she was also wearing a pair of inner boots.

When Tantai Lingyan noticed that Qing Shui was looking at her feet, she was a little confused, asking him, "What's the matter?"

"Since we will have to face a great danger tomorrow, I was coming to see whether I could help you open that puncture point, giving us an additional edge." Qing Shui walked over and said.

Tantai Lingyan didn't say anything.

Qing Shui talked about this about half a year ago, but Tantai Lingyan had not responded. This time over Qing Shui didn't expect her to answer either, so he was going to gift her a pair of boots when she didn't respond, however, would the Seven Stars Chasing Moon Boots be stronger than what she already had?

"This is also fine, even if I die, it wouldn't be too much of a

waste,” Tantai Lingyan said after some thought.

Qing Shui was prepared to say that it was alright, that she didn't need to do it reluctantly, he was prepared to just give her the pair of boots, but it hadn't even entered his mind that she would actually agree. He thought that it was very peculiar, and stood there dumbfounded.

“What is it, are you not willing...” Tantai Lingyan said immediately after seeing Qing Shui's stunned response.

“No, it was just too sudden, I was a little excited...”

Tantai Lingyan: “...”

Qing Shui went back into Tantai Lingyan's bedroom once more, she seemed to be a little uneasy, not moving while staring at Qing Shui, even Qing Shui was a little upset by her gaze.

“Oh stop looking, though I may be handsome now, you will be able to stare at me more later.” Qing Shui said, chuckling.

“Mm, it is still beautiful,” Tantai Lingyan said calmly.

“I said woman, I am handsome, not beautiful,” Qing Shui had nothing left to say, he knew that the woman was doing it on purpose.

“Let's start then, what do I need to do?” Tantai Lingyan moved on to another topic, the previous awkwardness had already disappeared.

“Why don't you sit on the couch then, and take off your shoes and socks.” Qing Shui said while pointing at the couch.

The woman was very straightforward, she went over, and did exactly as Qing Shui had instructed, a pair of small feet, delicate as jade, gave off an entrancing luster, gave off a lure that could kill, he didn't have a foot fetish, but he knew that any man that saw this pair of feet would question whether they did.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose, looked up, and saw her red, tender

face, and immediately said “Your embarrassed face, Lingyan, has given you an entrancing feminine aura.”

“Bastard, don’t you dare talk, hurry up.” Tantai Lingyan became even more unnatural after Qing Shui’s words, she felt her own change now, didn’t know whether it was good nor not, but this feeling was full of the force of impact.

“Mm mm, hurry, hurry...”

Holding her jade feet, Qing Shui slowly, as though he were holding the most fragile tool in existence, the flawless white jade, its lines delicate and fine, and with a faint fresh sweet smell, he was sure that it wasn’t the freshness of some other object.

From all the people that wear shoes daily, no matter how pretty the woman was, even if they had put on perfume after coming out of the shower, then would it be possible to give her some sweet smell.

The tentacles mild as jade, cool to the touch, meticulous as fat, soft but not without elasticity, he almost forgot what he was supposed to be doing.

Pa!

Tantai Lingyan stretched her arm and knocked him as though she was a little mad.

She had already thought of telling Qing Shui that she was ready for a while, even though she knew that she would not be married in this life, something she had decided on a long time ago, what she wanted was strength, so that she could avenge her family, being able to meet Qing Shui was a fortunate accident.

She wasn’t sure if she would allow herself to trust fate, but she felt that if she was able to meet Qing Shui like this it must have been fate, too bad it might be an ill-fated relationship, but it didn’t matter, all she needed to do was work harder, but on what she wasn’t even sure herself.

Qing Shui gave a bitter smile before beginning to press on the pressure point, although his technique wasn't as good as the Soft Tendon Hand Technique, but he wasn't much worse, giving the same feeling of tart bloated tingling, there were many pressure points on the soles of the feet, constantly converging there, and there were dark pressure points as well.

Tantai Lingyan was enduring exhaustingly, her face was a little languid, it was a bit more relaxed than normal, but with more embarrassment.

Her body would shake every now and then, the numbness of the bone marrow made her want it to stop but can't, a mystifying feeling, she had never experienced a feeling like this.

Then Qing Shui brought out the Life and Death Needles, his needles were all self sanitizing, and would not be able to be contaminated, especially these Life and Death Needles, on the surface it had a layer of haziness, isolating everything inside, that is the "Life" Qi, the Life and Death Needles would not directly make contact with the body.

Po!

Without waiting for long, a faint sound rung, as though something had been cleared, Tantai Lingyan only felt a mysterious increase in power, as though her entire body was lighter, her power seeming to have increased, this was a very potent feeling, as though her boundaries had expanded.

Her body didn't have impurities, no shameful diseases, this is the second one that Qing Shui had seen, Yiye Jiange was also like this, both their bodies were the most pure, without a speck of filth.

Holding the other foot, Qing Shui opened all the other pressure points, both her jade feet had also been subject to Qing Shui's cravings... giving both of them a certain amount of satisfaction...

"Alright, aren't you going to let me go..." Tantai Lingyan said

after seeing how Qing Shui was still holding her legs, retracting them as she talked.

“If I hold this position the effect will be even better...”

“Go, did you think I was so oblivious, holding my legs like this for such a long time,” Tantai Lingyan wasn’t angry, she actually wanted to open her heart a little, to let him continue, since naturally she wouldn’t be afraid of him holding her like this, and not reject him like the first time.

“Before all I was concerned about was opening the pressure points, with a beautiful person as you, even the feet could be this pretty,” Qing Shui bowed down and kissed her once.

Tantai Lingyan hurriedly brought her legs back, her face filled with anger, and said “aren’t getting more and more bold, trying to bully me like that.”

“Sorry, please don’t be mad, I promise there won’t be a next time.” Qing Shui said promptly and earnestly.

“It’d be weird if I believed you, this is the second time you’ve promised that.” As she said that she put on her white socks and boots.

Qing Shui was very happy, because the him now was finally able to feel that Tantai Lingyan was a true woman, this way her speech was full of fluctuating moodiness.

“Lingyan, have you realized how cute you are now?” Qing Shui smilingly said to Tantai Lingyan.

Tantai Lingyan was a little distracted, cute, this was the first time that someone described her as such, and it came from a man...

“So this is cute?” Tantai Lingyan said “So this is cute?” Tantai Lingyan said, slightly perturbed.

““For you, this is cute, alright, here’s a pair of boots for you, take it even if you can’t use it, “ Qing Shui put the Seven Stars Chasing

Moon Boots in her hands.

“Would you be fine with me giving this away?” Tantai Lingyan said lightly.

Qing Shui knew wthat the possibility of her using it wasn’t high, and knew that the result would be like this after hearing her speak.

“If you let your older sister wear this, it would improve her life force, what do you think?” Tantai Lingyan lightly said, as though she were testing the waters.

“Yes, but you’ll have to give me a prize first,” Qing Shui smilingly said.

Tantai Lingyan thought that Qing Shui had given her many gifts, but she hadn’t reciprocated and said while nodding her head “ok!”

She took out a necklace: “This necklace was given to me by my mom, who told me to give this to a great person, I’ll give it to you then!”

Qing Shui smiled after hearing this, he knew that the woman had not finished what she was trying to say, this necklace was supposed to be for her man.

AST 1461 - Battle Technique, Terrifying Strength, They are here

There were many places in the continent that followed these customs. This item was something a mother would pass on to the daughter who would pass the item to the man she married in the future. However, this woman clearly didn't bother to explain the latter part.

Qing Shui stared at the necklace. This was something anhydrogenous, able to be worn by both males and females. Staring at her, he could see gentleness and a large amount of happiness in her gaze.

"What are you looking at? If you don't want it, I will just take it back." That woman placed her hand on the necklace and acted as though she was about to take it away as she spoke.

"No can do. Today, even if I leave my life behind, I have to have this necklace. Come help me. I can't wear this on my own, so help me put this on." Qing Shui stretched his neck outwards, lowering his head slightly as he laughed.

Although the woman wasn't as tall as Qing Shui, she could be considered pretty tall too. She was just a head shorter than him and helped Qing Shui wear the necklace.

Her movements were very slow yet very stable. Qing Shui could still sense that she felt a little ill at ease about this. It was her heart beat: sometimes it would be a beat quicker than normal.

Her fair hands slid across his neck, occasionally coming into contact. The initial movements of her cupping her hands around his neck and her fingers accidentally brushing his ears felt extremely warm-hearted. He would also lower his head to stare at her as she did that.

Tantai Lingyan calmly looked at him back in the air and

continued helping him put on the necklace.

“Is it nice on me?” Qing Shui smiled.

“Not nice at all, it looks ugly.” Tantai Lingyan impolitely spoke.

Qing Shui liked her precisely for her character. This was the change. Today, the things they did were something they never dared to imagine in the past. It had all become reality now. There would surely be returns if one put in the effort.

.....

In the royal palace, not only were Qing Shui and the others present, but also experts from the Great Sun and Great Yuan Dynasties had also arrived.

The Great Yuan Dynasty was also one of the three great dynasties of Soaring Dragon Continent. The Great Yuan Dynasty sent five people, all supreme experts that stood at the absolute peak.

Because the battle this time would result in either life or death, no mistakes could be tolerated. If they failed, the three dynasties would shift owners...

Among the experts from Great Sun Dynasty, the old man Qing Shui met before was here. However he wasn't the leader; an even more ancient-looking old man led their group. Other than sending four old men, there was also a middle-aged man among the five experts from the Great Sun Dynasty. His aura felt incredible, even somewhat illusory and immeasurable.

After that, all of them sat down as they began their discussion.

“They challenged us to be at the public square when the sun is high in the sky.” Old Man Lu glanced at the surroundings as he spoke.

Old Man Li was exceedingly calm, like this was just a small matter. However, the atmosphere in the great hall was suddenly charged with tension.

“Senior Lu, do you have any good ideas?” At this moment, an old man from the Great Sun Dynasty asked.

“We will definitely have a battle, as there’s no way for us to retreat. We can only strive for victory or...everyone of you here knows what the consequences of losing would be.” Old Man Lu spoke heavily, to the point that everyone felt a stifling pressure press down upon them.

The consequences of defeat are that the royal clans of the dynasties will all be snuffed out. The pressure of this was naturally extraordinary.

“Senior Lu, tell us what should we do, and we will all listen to your arrangement.” Another old man directly spoke.

“Well I won’t be polite then. Our opponents sent five experts; each of the dynasty shall select one target to delay them. There are three more remaining. The Devil Lord will delay one, while Qing Shui, Yan Zhongyue and the other experts from Great Yan Dynasty will delay the other. Qing Shui has some special methods that can raise my strength. So, the plan of victory is simple: the longer you delay, the more time I can have to defeat the target I choose, opening up the path of victory for all of us.” Old Man Lu directly spoke.

The others were all silent for a while.

“Senior Lu, I want to know what is the chance of success for this idea?” An old man who had always been silent, suddenly asked.

“Old Zhao’s question is what I just wanted to explain. If everyone can delay them longer, our chances of victory will reach 50%.” Old Man Lu slowly spoke with a solemn manner.

50%. This was a big number to talk about. But even so, they still had a high chance of failure. Everyone had to put in effort and try their very best.

A moment later, another old man stood up, “This rate of success

can be considered pretty high. Initially, I had believed there was only a 20% chance of success. I hope everyone will give their all and accomplish our objectives.”

“Yeah, it’s already at this point of time. We have to do this for ourselves and for our families. We can only use our lives to stake it all on the line, gambling for the chance of victory.” An old man from the Great Yuan Dynasty stood up and spoke.

.....

“Okay everyone must be confident. I can take the responsibility and tell everyone of you that the hope of us succeeding is pretty high.” Old Man Lu had a slight smile on his face.

The words he spoke caused the hearts of everyone else to burn with the fire of excitement. They knew this old man had many techniques and wasn’t a braggart. His words naturally could be trusted. Since he said 50%, the truth was probably that they did really have a 50% chance of success.

“Also, please work together with each other and do your best to delay the time. It’s the best if we can delay for the first 15 minutes. Once we do that, victory is not far off from us.”

“There shouldn’t be any problem. We are all experienced in battle, so there’s no problem for us to cooperate as after all, we’ve hung out for over a thousand years together.” An old man laughed.

From the start, Qing Shui didn’t say anything. He only nodded when they mentioned him, but none of the old men dared to underestimate him. He was a man that could sit together with the Demon Lord. How can such a person be ordinary?

Old Man Lu didn’t tell the rest about Qing Shui’s true powers. He only told them Qing Shui inherited the inheritance of the Golden Battle God. Just this info was sufficient to cause all of them to be incomparably shocked. The Golden Battle God was absolutely one of the top three battle gods in the rankings.

After that, some of the old men went back to their rooms to rest.

“Qing Shui, are you nervous? This time the weakest among the five experts sent is undoubtedly the old monster from the Soaring Dragon Organization. His strength is only about 200 million sun while there are some with around 300 million sun, and two more with strength nearing 400 million sun. It’s going to be a tough fight.” Old Man Lu bitterly smiled.

Could it be that even the heavens want the Great Yan Dynasty to vanish?

“Old man, don’t be too worried. There might be opportunities to reverse the situation.” Qing Shui smiled. The old man was equipped with the equipment of the Dragon Sabre Battle God, and his strength was able to reach 250 million sun. Even if it wasn’t sufficient, he wouldn’t lack anything.

Their opponent had strength roughly reaching 400 million. There was no fear, as there was always a chance to reverse the situation, but it would be very difficult.

Qing Shui was having a headache now. After all, it was very tough for warriors of the same grade to determine victory and defeat swiftly in a battle. The three great dynasties couldn’t afford to delay. If some accidents happened, the consequences would be too terrible even to imagine.

.....

On the second day, a group of people headed towards the public square of the Great Yan Dynasty. Qing Shui didn’t really understand the battle format over here. Maybe it was all for fame, might and prestige.

The Great Yan Public Square was the largest public square in the capital, only reserved for royalty. It would usually not be opened to the public unless there was some unique circumstances. Today, however, it was flooded with people.

There are no walls that can block wind out and very swiftly, many of people knew that the Soaring Dragon Organization was going to come over to destroy the royal clans of the three great dynasties. To many people, this was a good thing. If the royal clans collapsed, there was a chance to become the new emperor. As for annihilating the city, nobody would do such a sickening thing. More accurately, they wouldn't be able to do so even if they wanted to. They were usually several top-class experts hidden in seclusion within the great dynasties. If they were angered, nobody would know who would be the truly unlucky party.

“Have you all heard the news? There's some people from the Soaring Dragon Organization coming to obliterate the three great dynasties. I heard that these people are all extremely powerful.

“I heard there are five experts being sent. Not only that, they even brag that they would be able to stand against the experts from the three great dynasties as long as the number doesn't exceed a hundred.”

“In that case, these five experts are truly too powerful.”

“Yeah they are. The strength of the old ancestor of the Great Yan Dynasty is almost 50% weaker than that of the other party. One must know that, among the old ancestors, the Lu Clan's ancestor is the most powerful of them all.”

“We are over here. If the three dynasties lose this battle, would we be finished?”

“No idea...”

.....

There was still a while before the sun was high in the sky. There would be no judge in this battle, as it was a life-and-death one. There were no rules, so one could do anything and use any method he wanted.

Gradually, the sun rose up. The old ancestor, Qing Shui, the

Demon Lord and the experts from the three great dynasties all soared into the air. Qing Shui directly took out some Heavenly Talismans and pasted them on the bodies of everyone.

When they saw Qing Shui's methods, all their eyes started to gleam with light.

Phoenix battle intent!

It could cause people in the surroundings to have their strength raised by 10%.

Qing Shui activated the Tiger Wing Halo, causing the combat strength of Old Man Lu to further increase by 25%.

The eyes of Old Man Lu flashed with divine light, "Qing Shui, you truly give me too many surprises. This time, I have enough confidence to fight with them now."

The eyes of the others who were affected by the influence of the Tiger Wing Halo also gleamed. The effects were too terrifying.

"Everyone remember my words, do your best and try everything you can to delay them. The longer you delay, the greater the chances of victory." Old Man Lu emphasized.

And at this moment, five figures appeared from afar. They soared through the air, moving a great distance with every step, appearing at a region about 300 metres away from Qing Shui and the rest after a short instant.

The figures were five old men, all ancient-looking with flowing snow-white hair and beards. Qing Shui had no idea which was the old monster from the Soaring Dragon Organization, but he could deduce it from sensing their strengths.

The one furthest right had a strength slightly weaker than the old man with the Dragon Sabre Battle God equipment. Also, with all the augmentation effects reaching roughly 50%, the old man's strength had already reached roughly about 370 million sun.

This was also Qing Shui's greatest ability. So what if their opponent had strength at 400 million sun? He could cause their strength to be nerfed, and at the very least, he could weaken them by 80 million worth of sun, so that the strength of Old Man Lu wouldn't be too far apart in comparison.

This was a battle they could fight, and the chances of winning could still be considered pretty high.

AST 1462 - One Wrong Step, Insta-killing One, Reversing the Situation

Qing Shui's entire body was tensed up. Not only him, the other experts were also like this. But most likely, combat wouldn't start like that without any conversation.

Yan Zhongyue's eyes were filled with complexity as he stared at the old ancestor of the Soaring Dragon Organization. Back then, it was this man who had saved his life. But right from the start, the old ancestor's motive was never pure. There was basically no gratitude to speak of, and now, the old ancestor even wanted to plunder himself.

“Old thing, you finally revealed your fox tail. The matter of plundering would surely incur heaven's wrath. If you wished to depend on plundering to steal the heavens, are you not afraid of the tribulation that would follow?” Old Man Lu spoke to the old ancestor of the Soaring Dragon Organization.

“Twenty years and you didn't even noticed it. Have you finally noticed it now? I saved him so he owes me his life. There's nothing wrong with what I did. In fact, it was he who has forgot my kindness, actually repaying my gratitude with enmity.” The old ancestor of the Soaring Dragon Organization stared at Yan Zhongyue as he spoke.

“If you saved him for the sake of plundering, no one would be willing to be 'saved' at all. Old thing, your words truly disgust me. You being the representative of the force of justice is nothing but a shame.” Old Man Lu spoke impolitely.

“Haha how could I be afraid if you want to curse at me? A while later, I will make you understand that no amount of cursing would be able to lift our hatred. The old ancestor of the Soaring Dragon Organization spoke in disapproval.

“If you have the capabilities just fight one on one with us. What honor do you have by seeking the help of outsiders?” Old Man Lu angrily spoke.

“You want to fight one on one? Come on then. Do you really dare?” At this moment, another old man stepped out with a laugh.

This old man was one whose strength was approaching 300 million sun.

Old Man Lu’s current strength has already surpassed him. It was just that the augmentation to his strength wasn’t evident on the surface.

Old Man Lu stared at that skinny old man for a long time without saying anything.

“What? You don’t even dare to fight one on one? Then what qualifications do you have then?” The old man laughed in disdain.

“Fine you are right. I shall fight you one on one today. I shall only go fight with that old thing after killing you.” Old Man Lu acted like he was agitated. Even Qing Shui who was beside him could feel the tension in the air.

The older one was, the more cunning one would get. Qing Shui could be considered seeing these old foxes before now. Right now, things were off to a very good beginning.

Old Man Lu and that skinny old man was in the centre of the battlefield. This wasn’t a group battle but everyone was positioned nicely, ready to act the instant the other side showed any intent on interfering.

“Let’s get started, I’m going to make my move now.” Old Man Lu spoke as he brandished the dragon sabre in his hand.

Dragon Form Steps!

Old Man Lu moved out with a unique rhythm, exuding a powerful sabre qi from his dragon sabre as he dashed towards the

skinny old man.

With no augmentation, Old Man Lu's strength should be roughly around 250 millions sun but his opponent has around 290 million sun, almost reaching 300 million. A difference of 40 million sun was quite a huge different and, usually, the weaker party wouldn't be able to last for more than three blows before getting injured.

Right now, the strength of Old Man Lu has reached roughly around 370 million sun, already surpassing many of the enemies.

Peng! Peng!

After some exchange of blows, Old Man Lu was actually forced back.

“Such puny strength, and you want to obstruct us? I will show you the distance between our strength today.”

Explosive Rain Pearflower Spear!

The spear in the old man's hand shone with a dazzling light. It was akin to a vigorous pearflower tree, yet also resembled a coiling ancient dragon.

Sure Kill Heavenly Technique!

Old Man Lu suddenly soared up as a brilliant screen of light appeared above the dragon, generating an explosion of a vast and powerful aura.

Sabre Dragon Anger Slash!

At this moment, Qing Shui silently activated Emperor's Qi.

Peng!

A thunderous sound echoed, the five elements dispersed into chaos but the entire world had fallen silent.

Insta-kill!

This was an absolute insta-kill technique. When an opponent was using a sure-kill technique, the effect was instantaneous. Old Man

Lu's strength was higher, but his opponent was under the misconception that he himself was stronger. Hence, Old Man Lu could only pretend to dodge when his opponent was using his sure-kill technique.

Silence was everywhere, and everyone was still in a daze. That old man used the entirety of his close to 300 million sun strength to activate the sure-kill technique, sparing nothing to use back for defence. And in the moment that he activated it, he was killed by Old Man Lu.

Qing Shui heaved a sigh of relief, one finally died.

That old ancestor of the Soaring Dragon Organization was insignificant. He could be taken out anytime they wanted him to die.

“To think that you actually concealed your strength. Since you are so sinister, don't blame us for not being polite.” The old man in the lead of the enemies were incomparably enraged.

Upon speaking, the remaining four rushed the Old Man Lu instantly. It seems like they wanted to finish Old Man Lu straight away.

Heavenly Talisman!

Emperor's Qi!

Nine Palace Steps: Universe Reversal!

Qing Shui directly changed the position of one 400 million sun old man. Poisoned needles then erupted forth from his hand, filling the sky with their shadows.

The Demon Lord and Hua Rumei and Lu Xin all directly joined forces and ganged up on the old ancestor from the Soaring Dragon Organization. After all the augmentation, their strength could be comparable to Tantai Lingyan.

Old Man Lu naturally aimed for one of the stronger enemies.

Qing Shui swap one out, and another of the enemy with 300 million sun strength only had 200 million + after the weakening effect. That person was then engaged by the people from the other two dynasties.

Although Qing Shui's poison needles didn't hit anyone, it managed to scatter the group. He was afraid that he himself might be insta-killed, and if that really happened, no tears would come out even if he wanted to cry.

The battle wasn't as tough as they had imagined. Luckily, with Battle God Halo, Old Man Lu could stand evenly against his opponent and even seemed to be at a slight advantage.

For people with over 300 million sun worth of strength, the Heavenly Talisman would have no more effect. Hence, Old Man Lu only had strength in the excess of roughly 50 million sun in comparison.

But at this moment, another powerful old man rushed over, the others failed to obstruct him.

“Watch out for the poison!”

Qing Shui shouted loudly, the ten-thousand coldsteel bead shot out as he executed Meteor Rush. Given his strength now, the power of his hidden weapons were naturally terrifying beyond comparison.

They had to continue delaying for a few moments more before they could achieve victory!

The people from the three great dynasties ceaselessly sacrificed themselves. They knew they had no choice but to persist on.

Old Man Lu actually still couldn't instantly defeat his opponent despite having a strength in the excess of 50 million sun.

This was the difference in the cultivation realms. Also, the sure-kill technique earlier had injured Old Man Lu slightly, causing Qing Shui to panic and release the Dragon Slaying Beast over. In

that case if some accident happened to Old Man Lu, the ending wouldn't change.

Their opponents also saw the crucial point. This was why they did their very best to kill those who obstructed them, starting from the weakest. As long as they could rush out from the entrapment and joined forces with any of their companions, they would be able to win.

Right now they actually felt depressed, as they were too careless. If they hadn't gone ahead with the nonsense of one versus one, they would have at least 30% more chance at victory. However, right now they still had no idea what method Qing Shui and Old Man Lu used to defeat one of their members.

Anger burned in their eyes. Qing Shui had to delay one old man and still care for others. Right now, even the experts from the other two dynasties were fully aware of Qing Shui's abilities.

All of a sudden, Qing Shui shot out a Talisman towards the old man fighting with Old Man Lu, because that old man was activating his sure-kill technique.

“Poison Heart Talisman!”

The Heavenly Thunder Talisman wasn't suitable to use against such experts.

And in that moment, that old man paused as he started to struggle painfully. Pain, guilt, regret and hatred flashed on his face as his emotions went into chaos.

KILL!

Old Man Lu was already an extremely decisive man, let alone the fact that countless experts from the three dynasties were still sacrificing themselves.

Now that the two strongest old men had died, only three remained. The old ancestor from the Soaring Dragon Organization gave them no pressure at all.

Old Man Lu rushed towards an enemy with only 200+ million sun strength.

“Qing Shui, persist for roughly about two breaths worth of time longer. I will settle him first.” Old Man Lu already arrived before his target as the sound of his voice faded.

That old man that was being targeted had terror on his face. He was actually injured from the combined efforts of the three dynasties. But even if he had been unharmed, he wouldn't be able to stand against Old Man Lu as well. Old Man Lu now brandished his dragon sabre and rushed him, leaving behind a series of after-images.

Dragon Sabre Three Anger Slash!

This was a heavenly sure-kill technique from Old Man Lu.

The enormous dragon sabre slashed out two intersecting lines while splitting them right from the middle. These three streams of sabre three were like coiling dragons, soaring towards his target.

Sealing Spiritual Sense!

He can only choose to evade, running away with speed faster than this attack. Either he last until the power of the attack was exhausted, or he find someone to take the attack that was meant for him.

In any case, the attack was too fast. The old man basically had no way to run from it. The draconic attacks devoured their target. There was no need to doubt Old Man Lu's strength as he was the successor of the Dragon Sabre Battle God.

Peng!

At this moment, Qing Shui was also blasted out. However, the paragon golden armor of Qing Shui automatically blocked the damage for him. Demon Lord and Hua Rumei wanted to help but was obstructed by the old ancestor from the Soaring Dragon Organization. Moreover, the Demon Lord's arm had been injured

in the conflict. If it hadn't been for her equipment, one of her jade-like arm would have already been broken beyond restoration.

Old Man Lu, as well as experts from the two other great dynasties, hurried over and began to fight against the old ancestor from the Soaring Dragon Organization.

"How are you?" Qing Shui rushed to the side of Tantai Lingyan, propping up her injured arm.

"I'm fine. Are you okay?" Tantai Lingyan lightly spoke.

"Are you worried about me?"

"What..? No!"

"Saying things that differ from what you truly feel in your heart is a sign of a naughty child." Qing Shui smiled and took out the strengthened golden sore ointment and applied it on her. An instant later, her wound was recovering at a speed visible to the naked eye.

This medical powder of Qing Shui was a very mystical thing.

Tantai Lingyan was speechless, she didn't say anything. She discovered that she would always be angry when interacting with this man but there was also a feeling that no matter what, her anger lacked fire and she wanted to laugh instead...

These words were all spoken during the time he applied the medicine. After applying the medicine, Qing Shui returned to combat. It wasn't time for him to start flirting now.

"Qing Shui, don't kill him straightaway. I want to ask him some questions." Tantai Lingyan called out.

"Okay, I will remember it." Qing Shui turned his head and smiled before returning to combat. It was still possible for them to take down the old ancestor from Soaring Dragon Organization with him, the Dragon Slaying Beast, as well as the other experts joining forces.

AST 1463 - Victory, Five Tigers Immortal Sect, The Fearsomeness of the Haohan Continent

The combat was still ongoing. Now, however, there was no longer any pressure. Qing Shui had no idea who those old monsters who had opposed them were or where they had come from. However, their strength couldn't be doubted.

“Old man, in the past, other than those from the Soaring Dragon Organization, was it these people who attacked the Demon Lord Palace?” Qing Shui asked while he fought.

“Do you think I will tell you? Don't even dream about knowing the truth. Although we fumbled this attempt, don't dream that you will have an easy time in the future.” The old ancestor from the Soaring Dragon Organization hatefully spoke.

“You are already about to die, so why are you still afraid to tell us? Could it be you also feel that they won't be strong enough to be our opponents? You don't want them to take revenge for you?” Qing Shui slowly forced his way forward. The addition of him and the Dragon Slaying Beast to the battle had already allowed their allies to slowly gain control.

“Haha, that's funny. Do you really think that you guys are already invincible in the Soaring Dragon Continent? The power we displayed is not even 1% of our full strength. In fact, how many major powers have you seen before here in the Haohan Continent? In reality, those major powers can't even be bothered with you guys.” The old ancestor mocked with disdain.

He was extremely reluctant to accept this ending. This had actually been such a huge mistake. He had imagined the possibilities of him dying while plundering, but he didn't expect he wouldn't even have the chance to plunder.

Qing Shui actually had some inkling on what's going on when he heard the words of the Soaring Dragon Organization old ancestor. Now that he heard this, he couldn't help but admit how narrow his suspicions were back then.

This world was simply too vast. Those things on the surface were not even 1%. For one person, even if he explored endlessly, his encounters would surely be limited. There were many powers hidden in the shadows.

"Since you are not afraid, why are you still not telling us?" Qing Shui and his allies continued their attacks unceasingly. Qing Shui dished out several methods, directly causing the old ancestor of the Soaring Dragon Organization to be flustered as he attempted his best to defend.

"Old man, don't kill him. We need to know their background." Qing Shui stared at Old Man Lu, who was steadily inching towards victory against his opponent as he spoke.

One versus one, although it needed some time, it's clear that Old Man Lu's strength was at an advantage. Qing Shui used the Nine Palace Laws to obstruct his opponent, as well as the Seal of Xuantian. He was so fast that the old man couldn't even match his speed.

"Tell us, who exactly are you guys? I'm puzzled as to why you all are so much stronger than the Soaring Dragon Organization, yet still choose to use it as a front." Old Man Lu asked.

Although quite a few experts from the three great dynasties had died, everything was worth it for the sake of victory. This time, the Soaring Dragon Organization would finally disappear, and the strength of the dynasties would rise. It would be new golden age for the Great Yan Dynasty.

"Accident. It was truly an accident. However, although it's an accident, I don't even have time for regrets. Don't question me any further; you guys won't get the information you want." The old

man spoke in a tone of resolution.

“You don’t wish to talk? Fine, I can investigate myself. However, if my investigations bear any results, I will ensure none of the people in your organization will remain alive.” Old Man Lu coldly snorted. Since this old man didn’t dare to say anything, it must mean that the power backing them was so strong that it was inconceivable. They probably wouldn’t be able to resist those people’s strength.

“Why must you force us? I can only tell you that after the five of us die, there are no longer any threats to you all.” The old man sighed.

“Who is the power behind the Soaring Dragon Organization? Back then, who were the ones who allied with the Soaring Dragon Organization and mounted an attack on the Demon Lord Palace?” Old Man Lu spoke as he fought, intensifying the injuries of his opponent.

“It’s useless even if I tell you. Back then...everything happened because of a bad encounter.”

“Bad encounter? What do you mean? What relationship does the Five Tigers Immortal Sect has with you?” The old ancestor of the Soaring Dragon Organization was already subdued as Qing Shui rushed over.

“You even know about this?” The old man exclaimed with astonishment, but he soon understood when he saw the dispirited and listless old ancestor of the Soaring Dragon Organization.

“Forget it...” The old man sighed.

“We are people from the Five Tigers Immortal Sect, but merely a branch of it sent to the Soaring Dragon Continent. Back then, the young master of the Five Tigers Immortal Sect chanced upon the Demon Lord, causing the seeds of love to bloom in his heart. He wanted her for her beauty, so he told us what to do.. which led

to...” The old man was a little embarrassed after he spoke. The Five Tigers Immortal Sect was supposed to be a righteous sect in the Haohan Continent, yet their young master was a lawless and horny fellow. He squandered his time on beauties and acted like a beast, only wanting them for their bodies.

“Oh, so this is the reason why there were so many casualties in the Demon Lord Palace.” Qing Shui spoke. After that, he turned to Tantai Lingyan. She was as cold as ever, but her entire body was shuddering. Nobody knew whether it was from anger or because she learned of the reason why this had all happened and that she finally had an identity for that mysterious power.

That old man mumbled. “We knew that we would die for sure today, but I urge you all to stop your revenge. Just let our deaths set your hearts at ease.”

“The Five Tigers Immortal Sect won’t avenge you?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“Although we are from the Five Tigers Immortal Sect, we actually left it a very long time ago. That incident had already happened for so long... The Five Tigers Immortal Sect is a major power in the Haohan Continent. For powerful sects and clans in the Haohan Continent, they view our Soaring Dragon Continent the same way we view the Western Oxhe Continent.”

Qing Shui didn’t say anything. He knew the old man would continue speaking.

“When we were in the Five Tigers Immortal Sect, our strength wasn’t that strong. The Five Tigers Immortal Sect basically didn’t regard any other powers from the other continents as part of their strength. In fact, they probably didn’t know the events that happened here as, after all, the Haohan Continent is simply too big and those people from the inner regions would usually never leave the Haohan Continent.” The old man spoke. The combat had already stopped. With their current forces, Qing Shui and his allies

weren't afraid that this old man would suddenly mount a sneak attack.

The Haohan Continent was the most mysterious and largest continent among the nine continents. There were countless powerful sects, aristocrat clans and grand dynasties. Comparing the Soaring Dragon and Haohan Continents was like comparing a rural village to the capital city of a nation.

Without coming to the Haohan Continent, one truly wouldn't have any idea how small, poor and weak the other continents are.

Qing Shui would keep in mind the Five Tigers Immortal Sect, and naturally, so would Tantai Lingyan. But as to what she thought of it in her heart, nobody had any idea. Based on Qing Shui's understanding of her, Tantai Lingyan most likely wouldn't spare the Five Tigers Immortal Sect.

"Is the Five Tigers Immortal Sect very strong?" Qing Shui asked the last question he had.

"It's a sect that has two Divine Warriors. You tell me whether they are strong or not. These existences are a tier above False Gods. Naturally this is just a legend and we can't be sure either. There are divine existences only in the Haohan Continent. This continent is the most powerful and most mysterious of all the continents in the world." The old man slowly spoke.

"Thank you for the information. However, we can't spare your life. Look out, I'm going to attack." Qing Shui spoke.

The old man nodded and held his weapon tightly.

Qing Shui and his Dragon Slaying Beast joined forces, injuring their opponent. After sometime, that old man died, but he didn't suffer much before his death.

Counting the old ancestor from the Soaring Dragon Organization, there were five tigers of the Soaring Dragon Continent. However, nobody knew their names.

They won; it was a victory! They all were able to survive. The experts from all three dynasties were all incredibly excited. It felt like they had just passed a calamity. This was something they didn't dare to imagine before. To think that they would achieve victory with such a small sacrifice.

The majority of them are people who had lived a long life and were now in the twilight of their years. Their eyes all filled with tears of joy and surprises.

Very swiftly, the news of the Soaring Dragon Organization's defeat soon circulated around. The old ancestor of the Soaring Dragon Organization died, and the victory caused the people living in the three dynasties all to heave a sigh of relief.

One must know that there would have surely been a bloodbath if the three dynasties had changed masters. This was especially true for those major powers who were loyal to the dynasties. They only had two choices. One was victory. The second choice was that they could flee. However, the chances of them being able to escape was very low and hence, they chose to fight and share in the same fate of either life or death.

Yan Zhongyue also heaved a sigh of relief. This time around, it could be considered that he had finally escaped the clutches of the Soaring Dragon Organization. Since the old ancestor was already dead, there would be no more cases of plundering.

Naturally, the news of the plundering would never be circulated out. After all, Yan Zhongyue himself was a treasure. For many ancient monsters whose lifespans were reaching their end, they would still be willing to try it.

Hence, it would be for the best if the number of people who knew this secret was limited. Now, there was only three who knew. These three were the closest kin of Yan Zhongyue and would never harm him.

After they went back that day, a grand banquet was held by those

of the three dynasties. Qing Shui initially didn't intend to participate but he couldn't refuse the earnest invitations. In the end, he went together with Tantai Lingyan.

This banquet lasted for an entire day. However, Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan left early. Tantai Lingyan was injured, hence nobody said anything. Even if she wasn't injured, no one would feel that it was strange if she left early. In fact, many all felt that the reason she left early was surely because of Qing Shui.

So was it because of Qing Shui? Nobody knew. Even Qing Shui himself couldn't be sure.

After returning to the Devil Lord Palace of the Great Yan Dynasty, Qing Shui sent her to her room.

"How's your arm?" Qing Shui directly held on to her wrist after he spoke, slowly rolling up her sleeves.

Tantai Lingyan stared at this somewhat tyrannical man, not knowing how she felt. She didn't reject his advances, merely staring at him as he studied her injuries. This battle went so smoothly all because of Qing Shui. Being able to know about the Five Tigers Immortal Sect was also because of Qing Shui.

Ever since she had met him, Tantai Lingyan discovered that her life was undergoing a gigantic transformation. There were many things in her life that were being pushed forward, some by at least 20 years.

She was staring at this man who was seriously studying her injuries. She herself didn't discover that her expression had grown more and more gentle. Only now did she realize how close the two of them were. It wasn't the close feeling of distance, but rather that of emotional closeness.

"Qing Shui, thank you!" Tantai Lingyan spoke in a light voice.

"What's the matter? No matter what, we can be considered very good friends now. If you say thanks, wouldn't that be undermining

our relationship?” Qing Shui inclined his head and stared at Tantai Lingyan. It seemed that he saw something from her expression but then again, it also seemed like the something he saw was nothing more than his own imagination.

AST 1464 - How time flies! Qing Zun and Qing Yin's coming of age ceremony

Qing Shui's words were really warm. While looking at him, Tantai Lingyan once again revealed a faint smile on her face. It's as if her beauty wasn't something from this world. Her beauty was a kind of stunning beauty, the beauty which words couldn't describe, it felt just like when a cactus which rarely blossomed with flowers bloomed for once.

Facing her smile, Qing Shui couldn't help but froze in shock. His eyes looked as if he has been intoxicated by something and at the same time, they also seemed really fired-up. Despite this, he didn't really do anything about it. He only continued to hold her wrist with his hand. The longer he held it, the smoother he felt her hand was.

Pa!

Tantai Lingyan extended her hand and knocked his head lightly.

Qing Shui revealed an awkward smile. In any case, it was a bit impolite of him to keep staring at a woman like this. In any case, for now, they have yet to share any relationships with each other. Even if they have had close interactions backthen, they were still yet to be in any official relationships as of now. Hence, they could only be considered as close friends.

While rubbing the part of his head knocked by her, he lowered down his head only to see the necklace which she gave him. He felt a sense of warmth in his heart. Similarly, Tantai Lingyan also saw the necklace he gave to the man on his neck. She didn't know how she felt about it. It was her first time giving something to a man. Furthermore, it's something which she loved alot and had a special meaning for her. It was considered to be a remnant which her mother left for her.

“Seems everything seems fine with my injury, don’t you think that it’s time you let go of my hands?” Tantai Lingyan slightly raised her arm which Qing Shui was holding.

Qing Shui reluctantly let go of her hands. He never hoped to get together with this woman within a short amount of time. No, it’s not that he never hoped for it, it’s that he was well aware that it wouldn’t be easy to do so. Despite this, he has had the most advantages out of every men she came across. Furthermore, he has already made a huge progress with the amount of efforts he has been putting in for so long. This kind of progress was something which he would never dare to think about in the past.

“Lingyan, what’s your next plan? The incident regarding Immortal Five Tiger Sect?” Qing Shui took up the teapot and prepared her a cup of tea.

Tantai Lingyan was a bit speechless about it. There was only a teacup and a teapot here. Furthermore, they were the ones she used very regularly.

“The Immortal Five Tiger Sect is located within Haohan Continent. It is also very powerful. They have mentioned before that there are Divine Daos within the sect. If we are to head there now, we will just be like tiny ants with no power to them. There is no hope for us to win. I am already really satisfied being able to destroy Soaring Dragon Organization, at least for now. Once my family members saw it when they were in heaven, they would finally be able to find peace!” Tantai Lingyan said it really slowly. She also sounded more relaxed when she was saying it.

“It’s good that you can think about it this way. Once we’re stronger in the future, it will still be possible for us to head off to Immortal Five Tiger Sect. There is also a possibility for us to tap into Divine Dao. By then, we will certainly not be any weaker than them.” Qing Shui might be comforting her, but the things which he said were all true.

“We will just go with the flow. For now, we can finally relax for a while. The next thing we should do is to let Demon Lord Palace initiate its attack and get its vengeance from the people who took part in the event at that time.” Tantai Lingyan felt complicated when she was saying this. It’s normal, after all, she has been holding it in herself for so long.

.....

For the following two months, the Demon Lord Palace made their move to get their vengeance back from the people who were involved in the event backthen. Other than the people who escaped, they didn’t let go of even a single person who played a main part in it. However, they also didn’t go that far as to totally annihilate them. After all, the majority of them were just motley crowds. They wouldn’t really have the ability to cause any ruckus. With the current strength Demon Lord Palace possessed, they also wouldn’t fear it even if they really did plan to cause chaos.

After all of these were done, Tantai Lingyan made up her mind to head back to cultivate in secret. Because of this, Qing Shui got a bit upset. Where should he head off to next? Could it be that he would have to follow her back to Demon Lord Palace?

He would certainly go back there eventually. It’s just that before that, there were still things he needed to do.

It’s to let his mother met the woman from Lu Clan. What happened has happened, it’s best to let them talk about it among themselves.

Qing Shui didn’t plan to move houses anymore. He has decided to settle down in Dancing Phoenix Continent to develop his strength. Once he became powerful, he would be able to do anything freely everywhere. It would be easy for him to survive.

How time flew! Without noticing, a special day has befallen upon Qing Clan.

Today, Qing Zun and Qing Yin were going to celebrate their coming of age ceremony.

Without noticing, they were already sixteen year old. The fourth generation of Qing Clan was slowly beginning to represent their clan. For example, Luan Luan and Yu Chang, the both of them were already really grown up. Unlike his previous incarnation, where given their age, they should have been considered to be really old, across the World of the Nine Continents, they still looked really, really young.

The World of the Nine Continents was a very strange world. Despite the fact that the people here having really long lives, they still matured very quickly. A sixteen year old in this world was already comparable to that of a twenty-two year old from his previous incarnation. This might have to do with the fact that this world was a world where martial art ruled. Since young, they have already possessed great determination, which was what led to them becoming mature so soon. Regardless of whether they were children from aristocratic clans, whether they were children from a rich or a poor background, they still matured faster than those from his previous incarnation. The other factor which might contribute to this was due to the fact that often, most of them would fight for the status in their clan.

Tantai Lingyan has been in seclusion for a long time. There wasn't any news from Yiye Jiange either. Di Chen, Tantai Xuan, Yu Ruyan, the Eldest Princess and Qing Sha were settling down really smoothly in Western Oxhe Continent. Their strength was improving at an unusually fast pace. In fact, they have already conquered the entire Western Oxhe Continent. Of course, this was only how it seemed from the surface. No one knew if there were any forces in hiding which might be even stronger than them. Since they have already decided to hide themselves, they would surely try to act more humbly and try not to provoke any enemies. They wouldn't bother about the things happening across the

world.

o

Qing Zun and Qing Yin were considered to have only started their life journey. However, there weren't many people in Qing Clan, added on that many of them have yet to form their own families, Qing Clan was still yet to be considered a large clan. Qing Zi's eldest son, Qing Changfeng has already celebrated his coming of age ceremony since a long time ago.

Qing Luo and Yan Zhongqiu, Qing Yi, Lu Xing, Yan Qingchang as well as Yan Qingting were also there. Today was quite a lively day for Qing Clan. People from other aristocratic clans and also Dancing Phoenix Organization also came for the ceremony.

At 16, both Qing Zun and Qing Yin already looked really matured for their age. They got their outstanding genes from both of their parents. Qing Zun had a tall and sturdy figure. He also looked quite handsome. As for Qing Yin, she looked a bit similar to Canghai Mingyue. Now, she could already be considered as one of the finest looking women.

Qing Yin embraced Qing Shui's arm and was feeling unusually happy. Canghai Mingyue stood on one side, while Qing Zun stood on the other. Qing Yu and Qing Yan were also already quite big, but their personality hadn't changed much. Qing Shui has been enjoying himself this entire time accompanying them to cultivate.

Qing Ming was only a year younger. Despite so, he was almost as tall as Qing Zun in terms of height. In fact, he was already really close to reaching Qing Shui's height. He has a tall and thin figure. His handsome face made him looked a bit bewitching. Those attractive eyes of his made people thought that he was a very mature person. He didn't talk much, yet he was particularly good at flirting with girls.

He was accused by Mingyue Gelou for this. Actually, he hadn't really done anything to the girls. It was mainly the girls that kept

on clinging onto him. But until now, Qing Shui was already able to tell that ordinary women would have no hope in letting this brat stay loyal.

Hence, Qing Shui didn't try to stop him. He only told him that as a man, he must be responsible for the things he did. If he really didn't feel like staying together with the girl, he mustn't toy around with the girl's feelings.

Qing Ming really admired his father. Until now, he still listened to the things which Qing Shui said. The many things which Qing Shui has done, Qing Ming and the others had all found out about it. Now, each and everyone of them placed their father as their heroes in their heart.

The coming of age ceremony was over. It was quite plain and simple. The family had dinner together and entertained the guests who attended the ceremony.

Many people had the intention to arrange marriages with Qing Clan when they saw the disciples in it. But none of them has dared to speak up about it. Deep down, they felt that they were trying to claim connections with people in higher social classes than themselves. Though Qing Shui might not distinguish people based on their social classes, he actually cared more about his children's own decisions on their marriage, he still wouldn't let them to get married too early. He would prefer to wait for them to grow up and become more mature first. By then, they would be more aware of what they wanted.

Just as she wished, Yehuang Guwu has finally given birth. A few years passed since then, Qing Jun was already all grown up. The little brat had no idea that he was adopted. He treated both Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu like his own blood-related parents.

Of course, both Qing Shui and Yehuang Guwu would also treat him like he was their own child. In fact, they showed even more love to them than anyone. For example, Luan Luan, Yu Chang and

the current Qing Jun.

The Unnamed Cultivation Technique was very unusual. Even his women had begun learning it. As a result, their strength increased significantly. Most importantly, their body physique also went through slight changes.

Other than that, the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique has become the inheritance for Qing Clan. It was also added on with a few techniques, For example, the Nine Palace Step, Phoenix Fingers. They were all things that must be learnt.

During this time, the two old men watching after the gate to Qing Clan has also experienced significant increase in strength. It was really unexpected for both of the old men. Originally, they thought that they have reached the maximum potential of their strength. Never would they have expected for it to break through once again. Though it still couldn't be compared to Zhan Yu's and Hua Rumei's level, they were still confirmed to be the top existences within Dancing phoenix Continent.

Luan Luan was the most powerful one among her generations. She has thoroughly shaken off the entire three generations behind her and moved forward on her own. Compared to Qing Shui's women, she would only be either equal or stronger than them. It was mainly due to her having enormous demonic beasts and her Divine Beast Possession.

Luan Luan's Divine Beast Possession was just a ancient mutated species. A devouring beast.

Not only did it increase Luan Luan's strength by a few times, this kind of demonic beast was also able to swallow everything. Technically speaking, it was even able to consume the target's essence, qi and spirit. On top of that, it also has got formidable strength.

It even made Qing Shui felt like cultivating the Divine Beast Possession. He didn't know if he would be able to do so.

Cultivating was a very risky thing. If it wasn't for this, everyone would have tried out any techniques which they wanted to cultivate. Distant benefits often came with a cost. It was only different in the case of Luan Luan and the Lu Brothers in which the techniques which they cultivated were made precisely for them.

During these years, Qing Shui has forged quite a lot of stuff. Some of them were even weapons at legendary grade. However, not everyone needed the weapons. Despite this, there were still too many people but too little goods for him to give to everyone.

For now, the fourth generation of Qing Clan was yet to be able to fully utilize the weapons. As for Luan Luan, Qing Shui has purposely left behind a sword for her. It was the Beast King Sword.

It could increase her strength by 7x, and had an effect of intimidating demonic beasts, allowing her taming rate to increase by a fold. Because she had the Heart of Seven Orifices, the loyalty of beasts she tamed would never be erased.

There was also the Interspatial Beast King Medallion. The Interspatial Beast King Medallion which Qing Shui gave her at that time has now turn out to be really powerful.

According to normal logic, Luan Luan should already retire many of those demonic beasts which she tamed earlier as her strength now was incomparable to the past. The demonic beasts she tamed in the past, all had limits on their talent and strength. Other than the few she accidentally killed, she made the rest remain. Luckily she had the Heart of Seven Orifices and it wouldn't sap too much of her spiritual strength to tame the demonic beasts.

Standing beside Qing Shui and looking at her own children, Canghai Mingyue felt particularly happy. Qing Shui was also holding her hand. It has always been said that a woman who was blessed with love was the most beautiful woman in the world. Like now, Canghai Mingyue was the most beautiful woman in the world.

“Without us noticing, our children have grown to be fine adults. Mingyue, do you still remember the first time when we meet?” Qing Shui asked smiling.

“Back then, you’re nothing but only a naughty boy. Never have I ever expected for this day to come.” Canghai Mingyue said, feeling really blessed.

“What’s wrong? Are you regretting it?” Qing Shui asked with a smile across his face.

“I have never regretted it. In fact, I feel that I have really good eyes. Backthen, when you were still just a naughty boy, I was already able to tell that you will turn out to be a good man in the future.” Canghai Mingyue smiled.

“The god has been really good to me. Even I myself feel as if I am dreaming to have a woman as outstanding as you to be my wife. Little Yueyue, can you tell me something motivating to wash off the sense of inferiority your husband has towards you?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at Canghai Mingyue.

“Dear husband, you are really strong. I really like it.”

“Which part of me is strong?” Qing Shui revealed a flirtatious look on his face.

“You are strong in everything, that body part of yours in particular.” Canghai Mingyue blushed as she said this. For a magnanimous and elegant woman to have a side like this, it really made Qing Shui all fired-up. Everytime when he talked to her, he would feel the same kind of strong sense of urge.

AST 1465 - Without noticing, he has already done so much

Qing Shui was the only person who was able to understand Canghai Mingyue's words. He got really fired up just by listening to it. Even the strongest man in the world would want to hear from the person whom he loved most that he was the strongest in the world, especially when it was related to doing that.

This was just like how a successful man enjoyed sharing with the person they loved the story of their success. If a person was successful but didn't have someone to share with, they would only get to enjoy half the happiness as someone who has had another person to share with.

Canghai Mingyue smiled when she saw Qing Shui in a daze. Sometimes, a few words and expressions from a woman would be able to cause men to be infatuated and fall head over heels in love.

A few years time was nothing special to ordinary people, but to Qing Shui, it meant a lot. Considering the heaven-defying Violet Jade Immortal Realm he had, he could use the same amount of time to improve albeit the fact that the improvements were small. Right now, his strength has already reached 120 million sun. Naturally, this didn't include the heavenly talisman, phoenix battle intent, battle god halo, etc.

A year to Qing Shui was equivalent to a hundred years for other people. Given the amount of time he has, it's normal for him to raise this much strength. In fact, he was already considered to be making decent progresses. The majority of Qing Shui's breakthrough consisted of small breakthroughs followed up with a short span of time to stabilize his power.

Despite having not made any significant breakthrough, these minor and steady breakthroughs were very important. It has helped Qing Shui progress really far from his current state. This

could also be considered an unexpected gain. Initially, his plan was only to perfect his foundation even more.

.....

The Soaring Dragon Organization already disappeared. As for the three great dynasties, they were gradually growing and have also received quite a lot of resources. The reason why aristocratic clans, sects and dynasties fought against each other was precisely in order to get their hand on precious resources.

The most precious thing across the World of the Nine Continents was its resources, its Heavenly and Earthly Treasure, its herbs and treasures. Some of the places which produced precious and unusual herbs were owned by powerful forces. With enough resources, they would be able to pull away their gap in strength with other people.

This was also why large forces with powerful resources were able to develop so quickly. Slowly, they would thoroughly shake themselves away from a lot of the forces for a few hundred years.

Qing Shui has also received quite a few decent stuffs. They mainly centred around medicinal herbs. Furthermore, he found quite a few ingredients for Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and Fortune Golden Pellet. Once he got his hand on the Nine Revolution Golden Pellet, he would definitely experience a significant raise in strength.

That was why Qing Shui spent a lot of his time on building a good foundation. No, that's what most of the people around him has been doing as well. As a matter of fact, he has already helped built good foundations for them for more than two times to raise the maximum potential and talents of his body.

If outsiders were to find out that Qing Shui had this kind of strength, they were bound to drop their jaw. Actually, Qing Shui's ability wasn't all that unusual. It wasn't capable of turning an ordinary person into a top-notch genius. The extent to which the

person's would improve had a large part to do with their talent. The more talent a person had, the more they would benefit from it. As for people who came short in talent, it might seem that they benefit greatly from it, in the long-run, the increase in strength they experienced was really insignificant.

The Soaring Dragon Continent seemed to have stabled down from the surface. The three great dynasties became the head of the continent. Certainly, the areas covered by the three great dynasties were also quite limited. After all, the Soaring Dragon Continent was too large. All of these happened at the places within Soaring Dragon Continent nearing Haohan and Dancing Phoenix Continent.

Of course, this area was also the place where the most active forces were at. There was also another theory to it. It's that deep within Soaring Dragon Continent lied a hidden and mysterious being. Legend has it that deep down within Soaring Dragon Continent, both the Haohan Continent and Dancing Phoenix Continent were connected.

Yan Zhongyue's strength was also improving at a really fast pace. Prior to this, he hasn't really used any of the things which Qing Shui gave him. Throughout these few years, he has already achieved great height in his strength which made him almost as strong as Qing Shui.

Though he might not be as strong as Old Man Lu, his current strength was already considered to be really terrifying. With him and the old man here, Qing Shui felt really safe. Besides, the strength of each of the members of Qing Clan was also going through tremendous changes.

Originally, Qing Clan was only a large clan in a village. It could already be considered that they have already achieved an instant success to be able to accomplish so much today. The people from the main branch of Qing Clan was already at least at Martial Saint level. From here onwards, it's hard for them to further raise their

strength. They would need time to slowly accumulate their strength. In fact, it was supposed to be accumulated over time with medicinal pills to begin with. If it wasn't because of Qing Shui's formidable medical expertise, they wouldn't have been able to even absorb it.

Naturally, Qing Yi was under Qing Shui's care. She managed to break through to Martial Saint Realm just not long ago. Yan Zhongyue has actually played a huge part in it. She even took out some unusual stuff to aid her in breaking through. Otherwise, she wouldn't have been able to do it so quickly.

The strength of both Qing Qing and the Four-eyed Macaque went up by multiple folds. However, Guo Polv was still a lot more powerful than Qing Qing in terms of strength. Qing Shui treated him like a brother of his own. He was his sister's husband. If he was well, his sister would be happy.

Both Qing Luo and Lin Zhanhan looked even younger than before. They have got even healthier mind now than before. The same went for their strength. Now, the strength of all of the people around Qing Shui was experiencing significant boost.

This was one of the longest times Qing Shui has remained at home since he left Qing Clan. Halfway through, he travelled to Demon Lord Palace quite often. He also visited Western Oxhe Continent and the other five continents only to find no news about Yiye Jiange. Despite all of that, he still insisted to stay there from time to time. He really hoped to relive that familiar moment.

After such a long time, Qing Shui was very delighted that his Coiled Dragon Stone, Spirit Gathering Lamp and Heaven-shaking Drum had once again gone up by yet another grade. Thus causing the strength of his demonic beasts to be doubled once again. Those were only for its defensive and offensive prowess. As for their speed, not much changes occurred for it.

All along, Qing Shui has yet to receive any treasures which

boosted his demonic beast's speed. This has made him really upset. The main feature regarding the Dragon Slaying Beast was its speed. He really hoped that he could find it someday. The strength of the Dragon Slaying Beast wasn't particularly high, its minimum requirement for the grade of the treasure was unlikely to be that high,

The Formation Eye Stone had similarly gone up by one grade, causing the Nine Palace Steps and Laws to experience raise in power as much as three times. Unlike increase in strength, this three times increase wasn't something which could be estimated with numbers alone, for instance, the gravitation force of Nine Palace Laws has tripled in its base power. Similarly, the speed at which Qing Shui's energy would be consumed was also tripled. Hence, in a way, this power was still somehow very terrifying, especially when it was used in a battle for endurance.

Also, Qing Shui was happy to find out that there were no clashes between Battle God Halo and his formations. This was an ability Qing Shui just acquired recently after he broke through his Battle God Halo. He used to need to arrange the using order of these techniques just like his formations. But now, this was no longer necessary. It's just like his normal techniques, he would only need to use it and change its position with his consciousness. Hence, it wouldn't affect him from setting up his formations.

This was more normal. If he couldn't set up formations while using the Battle God Halo, then he could only use it only for himself. After all, in terms of power, the formations outclassed the Battle God Halo by a lot. The only thing was that it consumed a terrifying amount of his energy. Hence, normally, once Qing Shui activated his formations, the only thing left for him to do to make his opponents suffer would be to stack it up with his Nine Palace Laws.

The Battle God Halo was an inherited mutated battle technique. He was the only person capable of using it. For this kind of thing,

one would only be able to acquire it either through inheritance or through their own luck. It wasn't something which could be simply learnt.

This was also considered a very, very huge improvement. It's only like this would he be able to unleash Phoenix's Battle Intent, Battle God Halo, Formations, the Formation Eye Stone and Nine Palace Laws perfectly without any flaws.

Qing Shui has kept a huge amount of things with him and they were really messy altogether. That was when it was from an outsider's perspective. From Qing Shui's perspective, there were only a few of them and he could distinguish them clearly. The battle techniques he used to have a long, long time ago had been replaced by him. He also perfected some of the techniques so that he would be able to pass them on to his clan members.

Qing Shui didn't abandon the Blue Lotus Art. He practiced it to its maximum potential after he altered some of the techniques and achieved the 9th Lotus Manifestation Stage with it. However, as he became more and more powerful, he didn't find it any particularly formidable. Furthermore, it also wasn't as useful as the Nine Continents Mountain. Hence, Qing Shui would cultivate it from time to time when he was free. But he hardly ever used it.

Qing Luo arrived at Qing Village. He didn't really mention about where he came from, the only thing known was that he came from one of the family branches. But considering that he also hadn't heard of any existing powerful Qing Clan, Qing Shui decided to not think about it.

Initially, he still thought that the main branch of Qing Clan would either be an aristocratic clan or the conqueror of the entire continent, but when Qing Shui was standing at the highest point in Greencloud Continent, he still didn't manage to hear any news about Qing Clan. From there, Qing Shui was already able to tell that he was thinking too much.

It has been so many years, Qing Shui's, as well as the entire Qing Clan's strength as a whole has gone through tremendous changes. If there were to be unusual events happening in Qing Clan, Qing Luo was bound to say it. As a matter of fact, he would have said it a long time ago. If he hadn't mentioned anything until now, it's surely he has thought too much. It's not likely for there to be so many contrived incidents across the world.

After leaving behind some of the necessary things, Qing Shui took a temporary leave ten days after Qing Zun and Qing Yin's coming of age ceremony. Yan Zhongyue remained in Qing Clan. As for Lu Xin, she left for Great Yan Dynasty along with her other children.

.....

Things were slowly progressing more and more smoothly. Seeing that, Qing Shui felt a sense of relief. The problems concerning his parents have been settled. Even though halfway through, Lu Xin appeared as an accident, things were still considered to have been settled nicely. The worry that she has harbored for so many years has finally been solved.

Other than that, it was the problem regarding Yiye Jiange, it, too, has been settled. It's just that Qing Shui currently didn't know about her whereabouts.

The problem concerning Qing Sha has also been settled. Not only so, she has even gotten to find her own blood-related sister. This was a good thing. It could keep her from being too lonely.

Yehuang Guwu, Yu Ruyan, Hai Dongqing, Yun Duan, Mu Qing.....

Hence, for now, the current problems at hand could basically be considered to have been solved. The only thing concerning Qing Shui was that he really wanted to settle his problem with Tantai Lingyan, which was definitely not something which could be achieved easily. It has been a really, really long time since she

secluded herself. Even Qing Shui himself had no idea whether she had come out of her seclusion.

Entering a meditation state wasn't the only way of seclusion across the World of the Nine Continents. There were some who chose to forcibly seclude themselves. For example, when a person set himself a rule to never come out of his seclusion and interact with anything from the outside world until he reached a particular level of strength. This was to ensure that his mind was always kept at its most calmest state.

Qing Shui was unsure on which seclusion Tantai Lingyan went for. He hoped that she could come out of her seclusion by the time he reached Demon Lord Palace. He was also uncertain on whether her seclusion this time would affect their relationship and would feel uneasy everytime he thought about it.

Qing Shui was already so familiar with the Demon Lord Palace that it was like his own house now. He had his own pavilion here. When he was back there, he greeted the old monster and was surprised to find out that Tantai Lingyan has already come out of her seclusion three days ago.

Qing Shui immediately bid the old monster farewell and headed towards the pavilion where Tantai Lingyan lived in. It had been about two years since they last met. She has secluded herself for about two years. Qing Shui couldn't wait to see her.

AST 1466 - Tantai Lingyan exited seclusion. Is being pretty useful?

As soon as Qing Shui entered Tantai Lingyan's courtyard, he could already see Tantai Lingyan standing in her pavilion. Coincidentally, when Qing Shui was looking at her, she happened to be looking back in this direction. She revealed a pleasant expression at the moment when she saw Qing Shui.

In return, Qing Shui showed her a delightful smile. He felt more at ease now. Prior to this, he was really worried that the woman would turn cold after two years of secluding herself from the world. But now, he realized that not only has she not turned back to how cold she used to be, she seemed to have even thought through a lot of things.

Qing Shui walked towards the pavilion and began examining her entire body in an exaggerated manner. Indeed, she was a heavenly beauty whose beauty was to the extent that it could cause a person to skip one heartbeat. Her skin looked pale like that of a jade and smooth like snow, making her look unusually attractive.

“Congratulations for finishing your seclusion.

“What's there to congratulate about. To think that two years passed. How have you been?” Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui and gently asked.

Like usual, her voice still sounded really cold. But Qing Shui could clearly hear the gentle tone in it.

“How did it go? How strong are you now?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“It's good. I have managed to increase about one third of my strength.” Tantai Lingyan said in a relaxed tone.

Actually, Qing Shui was able to sense Tantai Lingyan's strength. It was currently worth around one hundred and fifty million sun.

She was benefited greatly from her seclusion this time. The reason for the seclusion was due to her significant power increase while she was in the Ancient Ruins. Added on that she has reached a bottleneck, she needed the time to seclude herself to stabilize her strength. Speaking of stabilization, not only did she manage to build an even sturdier foundation, she has also managed to greatly improve her strength. This could already be considered a significant improvement.

“I saw an entire area of Camphorwood forest nearby. Not only does the place have a nice scenery, there is a unusually large amount of flowers and trees there as well. You just came out of your seclusion, why not we go take a look at the scenery there?” Qing Shui asked.

Tantai Lingyan stunned. Even though she was a girl, not knowing since when, she has started to lose this kind of emotion, nor did she ever get to experience it again. At the moment when Qing Shui talked to her about it, she stunned.

Qing Shui stared at her stunned expression. He who was very experienced at this kind of field was sure that she would agree to it. It's just that she would need time to reminisce about it.

“Alright, I also haven't relaxed myself like this in a long time, it's not like I have had the time to do so.” Tantai Lingyan said gently.

“Lingyan, did you notice that you have changed?” Qing Shui smiled. The woman has changed a lot.

“Change? What change?” Tantai Lingyan was aware of what Qing Shui was saying. Despite that, she still asked him the question.

“You talk more often than you used to. You also sound more natural and less cold than before.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at her.

“Is that so?” Tantai Lingyan wasn't really sure herself. The only

thing she was aware of was that she has gone through slight changes.

“Yes, it’s really obvious! Alright, let’s go! I will lead you the way!”

At the moment when he finished speaking, regardless of whether Tantai Lingyan has agreed to it, Qing Shui immediately grabbed on both of her hands and unleashed the Nine Continents Steps Effects.

In just an instant, they appeared at the valley where the Camphorwood Forest was located at. The forest itself was only ten meters away from the valley.

Before this, when Qing Shui grabbed her hand, it made the woman felt a bit powerless. Qing Shui could be really naughty at times. And at other times, he would also play the serious role. Sometimes, he could be really warm, whereas, sometimes, he would show his manliness. Sometimes, he was a bit of a scoundrel, yet sometimes, he was really pure in thought. She couldn’t bring herself to deny him.

Just like now, when she saw his pure and excited eyes. The excitement didn’t actually come out from himself, in fact, he actually hoped to see her most earnest heart. She was aware of that, which was why she was reluctant to push his hands away.

There wasn’t even the slightest wind on the valley. The air was filled with fragrance. Below their feet was lush and luxuriant verdure. The thick grassland was a lot more superior to the fields which he saw from his previous incarnation. Though this might be natural grass, it looked even better than those man-made ones.

The Camphorwood forest here was covered entirely in fiery red color. When looked from far away, it looked like an entire burning cloud. Sweet and abundant fragrance was emitted from it. This kind of trees wasn’t actually that tall. It’s standard size was approximately ten meters tall. Each of the trees was very far away from each other, leaving a huge gap in between. Despite this, it

still gave people the feeling that they were in a forest.

It's unknown whether Qing Shui was purposely doing it or he has truly forgotten about it. He grabbed on Tantai Lingyan's hand and walked towards the Camphorwood forest together with her.

Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui and seemed like she wanted to say something. But in the end, she chose to keep it to herself. She let the man held her hand as he pleased. Suddenly, she realized that it wasn't really uncomfortable to be held by a man.

But if it had been another men, she would definitely have rejected them without even the slightest hesitation. As of now, if someone other than Qing Shui dared to walk up to her and grabbed her hand, she would most likely kill that person.

"Lingyan, this is a really nice place, isn't it?" Qing Shui walked into the Camphorwood Forest and asked happily.

"Yes, it is a really nice place."

Qing Shui moved his eyes to the corner and grabbed the woman's hand. As he did so, a faint smile was revealed at the corner of his mouth.

Tantai Lingyan happened to see Qing Shui's smile. One thing which confused her was why she would feel happy seeing this kind of smile from Qing Shui? To have this man holding her hand and feeling good about it, it's a feeling she found unable to depict in words.

For her to allow Qing Shui to hold her hand, adding on the things which happened between them, she already knew what happened to her deep down. If she was to entrust herself to a man, it would definitely be the man beside her right now. If one day, this man was to disappear, no matter through what method, she would never have looked for another men.

Hence, for now, she wouldn't really resist certain close interactions with this man. The only problem was that he was too

good of taking advantage of the situation. Given her personality, it's already an exception that he was able to do this.

“Do you really think that I wouldn't know? This is your reward, don't get too happy about it.” Tantai Lingyan slightly swayed her hand that was being grabbed on by him.

Qing Shui stunned. He turned around to look at the ice-cold beauty who was having a faint smile across her face and said in an upset tone, “Why must you tell me about it? I would have felt happier if you hadn't done so.”

The main reason why Qing Shui was stunned before was mainly due to the things which she has said, not that she has managed to see through his thought.

“I can tell you are trying to be really careful. Won't you feel awkward?”

“Hehe, Lingyan, you are actually feeling sorry for me. Alright then, let's go stroll around the area.” Qing Shui said shamelessly. After that, he proceeded to hold her hand even tighter. It's as if he was really scared that she would disappear.

Tantai Lingyan wasn't angry when she heard Qing Shui's words. She immediately turned silent. She felt a bit strange at the moment when she heard what Qing Shui said. In fact, she has even begun to notice that her heart was beating faster.

Was this the feeling of being in love?

While thinking about these matters, Tantai Lingyan blushed. It might seem really shallow, her beauty was already enough to take away one's soul. Standing on one side, Qing Shui looked at the woman who was a bit distracted only to find his heart beating faster and faster.

It's as if Tantai Lingyan was able to sense Qing Shui's passionate eyes. She turned around and looked at Qing Shui. Like usual, her eyes still looked ice-cold. The close-distance gaze they shared with

each other made Qing Shui felt as if he just got splashed by a pail of cold-water. Deep down, he felt really pleased. For women like her, he mustn't go hard with her. No matter how things turned out last time, it has left her with a haunting experience.

"You look really beautiful!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

The woman turned to the side and ignored him. But her ears could be seen turning pink. Both of them looked really bright and attractive.

The woman held Qing Shui's hand and walked towards a spot with flowers on a higher ground. This was a plain filled with cluster of flowers. The flowers, together in different colors, had a kind of beauty which words couldn't describe.

In the middle of the clusters of flowers, Tantai Lingyan looked warmer than ever before. She has got a slender figure. Both of her upright breasts have got the most beautiful shape one can ever have. The round and upraised butt of hers was capable of even taking away one's soul. Her slightly loose-fitting cloth was unable to hide her attractive body.

"Am I that good to look at?" The woman asked Qing Shui when she saw him distracted,

"Yes!" Qing Shui responded in a decisive tone.

"Tell me, is being pretty useful?"

"A lot!" Qing Shui answered after a few thoughts.

"What do you mean a lot?" Tantai Lingyan continued to question Qing Shui.

"There are way too many benefits with looking good. For instance, looking beautiful has the ability to warm others hearts and eyes when being looked at. Just like a beautiful scenery, a beautiful person is also capable of doing that. Once that happens, it will help make that person in a good mood. With a good state of mind will mean faster cultivation speed and lower risk of going

crazy as a result. Not only will minor ailments not appear, it can also keep a person young. As the saying says, a smile prolongs life. Once a person heart is warmed, he will naturally feel happy. The way he is going to express his happiness will be to smile.

Tantai Lingyan stared at Qing Shui. She never expected for him to say so much. To think that he would relate looking good to cultivating. Furthermore, the things which he also mentioned about keeping a person who cultivated from going crazy and preventing ailments also completely made her helpless on how she should respond to him. What Qing Shui said might have been true. However, in no way would it be as dramatic as how he said it.

“Do you not believe me?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“I do.....”

Qing Shui smiled when he heard her response. He held her hand and stopped discussing about the previous topic. Instead, they begun to talk about something more relaxing. The majority of the conversations was mainly done by Qing Shui. Tantai Lingyan sat at the side and listened to what he has to say.

Without noticing, almost half a day passed. The sun has already set now. The remaining light from the sunset shone on the land, causing the entire place to be covered in red. After roaming around the area together for a while, the two of them immediately unleashed the Nine Continents Steps Effect to return to Demon Lord Palace.

When Qing Shui was about to bid his farewell, he got stopped by Tantai Lingyan. After hesitating for a long time, she opened her mouth and said, “Let’s have dinner together. I will prepare the meal.”

o

Before this, Qing shui was really agitated. Her look when she was hesitating just now has made Qing Shui thought a lot. He thought

she was going to say something serious. But then, as he thought seriously about it, it was quite normal for the woman to say something like this. In fact, if it was the other way around, it would have been really strange.

This word has caused Qing Shui to reach his limit. This was the first time the woman ever invited him for a dinner, naturally, he would agree to it. When the woman said that she wanted to prepare the meals on her own, Qing Shui didn't intend to stop her. Instead, he decided to go with her to act as a supportive role for her.

The size of the kitchen was considered average. Qing Shui saw different types of vegetables and meat while he was in the kitchen. To his surprise, not only did the woman not seem incompatible with the kitchen, it only gave him even stronger urges to look at her.

The woman looked really skillful when she was preparing the meal. According to her, she practiced it when she secluded herself. She didn't add the flavorings which Qing Shui gave her this time. Despite this, it still tasted unusually good. Qing Shui wondered if it was just an illusion.

“Is today a special day?” Qing Shui asked.

Tantai Lingyan shook. After that, she gently replied, “ No, it's just a usual day.”

They really enjoyed their meal today. This somehow had to do with their mood today. Qing Shui was in an unusually good mood today. This could be considered as another kind of breakthrough and improvement. Naturally, considering that he received such a huge surprise just on the first time they met after her seclusion, it's not surprising that he would feel so happy.

To Qing Shui, it's as if Tantai Lingyan has gone through a complete change in personality. However, that was only to Qing Shui. From other's perspective, she was still the usual cold and

beautiful Demon Lord.

They spent almost an hour to finish their meal. By now, the entire sky was already dark.

“Qing Shui, the sky is turning dark.”

“Can I please stay behind to help you keep watch of the living room?”

“No.” Tantai Lingyan didn’t get angry over the things which Qing Shui said.

“Well then, am I allowed to occasionally come here to get some rice in the future?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

AST 1467 - Not happy, yet not too sad. The Five Yang Pill is concocted

That was the point of the entire sentence – if it had been in the past, Qing Shui would never have dared to joke about it.

Naturally, Tantai Lingyan was able to see through it. The man was a professional at taking advantage of a situation, but she also felt a bit reluctant to reject him. Hence, she nodded her head.

“Sure, but only occasionally.”

If neither made an effort to crack an occasional joke, their life would have just been about two people trying to pass time together.

At her response, Qing Shui revealed a happy smile, “Sure, I will come to collect some rice once a day at most. I guarantee it won’t be more than that.”

The woman was rendered speechless at how serious Qing Shui sounded when he spoke, and chose to stay silent. She knew that much of what he said was just a joke so, naturally, she wouldn’t take it too seriously.

Qing Shui returned to his own courtyard. As it turned out, he lived quite near Tantai Lingyan; in fact, they were only two blocks away from each other, and if they both looked out the window at the same time they would be able to see each other.

He felt he had gained a lot from his experience this time. The moment when the woman put the necklace around his neck he was already aware of how she felt for him. But the woman still had another option in mind: to spend her entire life alone.

He needed to work hard to change this. His aim was to get her to marry someone, and if she was to marry anyone it would be none

other than him. Now, all he needed to do was get her to feel like getting married to him.

At first glance it seemed to be straight forward... When growing up, every man should look for a wife and every woman should find a husband. Left alone, everyone was a human being with emotions, and so under normal circumstances the path of marriage was one everyone must take.

The only problem was that Tantai Lingyan was no ordinary person.

Today, he got to hold her hand for half a day. It felt as though both of their hearts had grown closer. Her heart, originally frozen in ice, seemed to be melting gradually. Qing Shui could tell just by looking at her expression.

In spite of this, he simply could not understand what the woman wanted. As a matter of fact, he wondered whether she even had emotions at all.

He entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and started his cultivation like usual, where he was finally able to relax entirely. Here there was less weighing on his mind, while before his countless troubles were like a huge mountain constantly putting pressure on him.

Now that a lot of his troubles had been solved, even if just for a moment, he was more relaxed. Instantly Qing Shui felt as though both his body and mind had strengthened vigorously.

As the saying goes: “drop the butcher’s knife and immediately become a buddha”. This was exactly how Qing Shui felt right now. As he finally let off the burdens in his heart, his entire body felt lighter. For a moment, his essence, qi and spirit were released and combined together as one, his state of mind boosted once more.

It was the same as how a poor person, once tight and stingy with money, becomes incredibly generous after suddenly coming into

great wealth. Although, perhaps that wasn't quite right. It would be tough for a poor person to keep going if they weren't conservative, but a totally different story once they became rich when there was no longer a need to haggle over every penny. This wasn't being wasteful, it was just a way of thought.

It was also a kind of pressure. Pressure was a motivational tool, but the moment that pressure disappears one feels a sense of relief, relaxing their state of mind. It is normal for a poor person to be stressed; they have to fight their entire life just to ensure they have warm clothes to wear and good food to eat. Everyday they live their life in anxiety, worrying about suddenly losing their source of income. But once they no longer have to worry about clothes and food, that pressure is gone and they feel their life has become easier. For an instant, they would feel relieved.

Usually this situation comes in two forms. The first is when a person loses their past enthusiasm to work hard, because once they felt their life had gotten easier, even for a moment, they became lazy. Once that ambition is gone it becomes difficult for them to make any more breakthroughs. Akin to the saying "a beauty's nest was home to the heroes," any enthusiasm they once had for their great ambition has now trickled away.

The second form of situation appears when a person decides to undertake the tough path to reach even greater heights. Just like his past incarnation – the impoverished who suddenly became a millionaire – however he still is not content with what he has. His life is easy, without needing to worry about their clothes or putting food on the table. But this time, they could be thinking about becoming a billionaire, or even a zillionaire...

To best describe the first case scenario, in a kinder way, that person was simply content with what he had. To be harsher, that person was lazy and reluctant to make anymore progress. The same stands for the second scenario – you could say that the person was very enthusiastic and strived to continue improving

themselves, or you could say they were not content with what they had and completely sunk themselves in desire for money. Despite being rich, they were under such heavy pressure that they were exhausted everyday. Would there be any fun in their life?

Qing Shui was pondering over his own situation when suddenly he felt a bit lost. Should he find himself in the first or second scenario? As a person who has lived twice, he has seen and heard a lot, but each had suffered in tragedies in the end. Even the World of the Nine Continents was no exception. For example, when a person failed to break through from Third Grade False God to Fourth Grade False God, forcing their soul from their body. From many a perspective, this was not worth it. There was bound to be those who would criticize him for not knowing his limit, not being content with what he had.

The problem was not the criticism. If that person were alive, what would they have thought? Many people regret their decision once it was made, feel that they didn't appreciate what they had at the time. If given another chance, they would definitely chose not to break through instead.

But there were those who would still choose to attempt to break through the Fourth Realm even after they survived it.

This was the kind of decision Qing Shui was facing now. Before this, Tantai Lingyan had it was likely she would stop here, with no intentions of going to look for Immortal Five Sects. After all, they were in Haohan Continent.

If that was the case, for the time being, Qing Shui no longer had anything of great importance at hand. With that in mind, should he be content with what he already had, or should he strive to climb to higher heights?

While in the realm, Qing Shui pondered over a few matters. It wasn't that he was dissatisfied with what he had, it was that he had no intention of making progress. This was easier said than

done, or so anyone would think – the degree of self-control one needed for this was not so easily achieved.

Qing Shui was currently constantly improving his strength, but would never be satisfied with his progress. He must not let go of this golden opportunity and drown himself in the desire for power, a situation which would come to be known as a martial idiot and martial fanatics.

‘Cleanse your mind and cultivate your spirit’. These words suddenly popped into Qing Shui’s head, and he remembered the Taoist school of teaching from his previous incarnation. Deep within one’s innermost being was a world, and one must keep this world in balance. It was not a difficult task, nor would it be easy; if it were, there would not have been so many cases of people driven mad with desire, leaving tragedies in their wake.

He felt neutral about it.

Qing Shui decided to put the matter aside for now. In order to find a balance, you had to set yourself a goal first – it was very easy to lose your way when you had nothing to do.

For now, Qing Shui still had his goals in sight. One: to become stronger than Tantai Lingyan and make her his woman, and to do that, he must surpass her. Two: find Yiye Jiange and make Putuo Mountain, Heaven Secrets Academy and Lotus Sect stronger.

Qing Shui had a sharper awareness of dangerous situations than ordinary people. If one day a force like the Immortal Five Tiger Sect was to appear again in the Soaring Dragon, Dancing Phoenix or Western Oxhe Continent, it would be very easy for tragedies to happen. If they wanted a better life they must not be allowed to weaken.

Haohan Continent, a place which Qing Shui really looked forward to going. It’s likely that he would go visit that place. But for now, or for a long while, he has made his mind that he wouldn’t leave this place.

Five Yang Pills!

Qing Shui began the preparation for the Five Yang Pills. Usually this would not be enough for him to refine the pills, but he had the Grade Eight Spiritual Medicinal Beast, the Dragon Slaying Beast, and the Heaven and Earth Spiritual Qi within the realm, as well as the Flower of Life and other Heavenly and Earthly Treasures to help shorten the time. Furthermore, he also mixed some of the Spring of Life and Buddha Stone in water to pour over it.

With the medicinal herbs in his possession, he was ready to refine the Five Yang Pills. Qing Shui calmed down his mind and to prepare for the process. Since he had experience refining the Four Yang Pills, he was relatively more confident at preparing them now.

Qing Shui followed the instructions and prepared all the precious medicinal herbs accordingly. After that, he began refining them. Thanks to his increased strength, Qing Shui was able to execute all of the instructions smoothly.

Pa!

It failed!

Qing Shui looked at the powder covering the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and shook his head before continuing to refine the pills. It took him a few days to refine just one pill, so he was devastated everytime it failed – all that time and effort was for naught.

Pa!

Failed again. The sun had risen on the sixth day since starting the process, yet still he failed. At this stage Qing Shui no longer felt as upset as he used to. After a short rest he continued his efforts at refining more pills. Alas, another six days passed. Usually the process took seven to nine days, so he was confident that success was not far from reach.

Ding!

After hearing the sound of failures so many times Qing Shui felt elated at the sound of success.

It worked. The Five Yang Pill was finally finished. Qing Shui could not still the anxiety rising within him. How exactly would the Five Yang Pill be stronger than the Four Yang Pill? Certainly it would be a world away from the difference between the Three and Four Yang Pills, but it was sure to be even bigger than the gap between the Three and Two Yang Pills.

Qing Shui quickly opened the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron and looked at it with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

Five Yang Pill!

Effect: Significantly improves a person's physique, raising either three sun of the user's raw strength or three hundred sun of their overall strength. It also has the ability to toughen up the user's Dantian, meridians and organs.

Everyone is only allowed to consume one per year, and a maximum of ten pills in their entire lifetime. On the plus side, the One, Two, Three and Four Yang Pills don't clash with each other.

Condition to use it: Warrior's strength must be worth a minimum of a hundred sun.

The effect of the Five Yang Pills was exactly what Qing Shui expected. He was not particularly pleased, but he was not overly dissatisfied with it either – he was simply not surprised by its effect.

Nevertheless, Qing Shui still found the Four Yang Pill to be quite a decent medicine. Now that he possessed the Quadruple Portion Alchemy Recipe, he could increase his raw strength by another one hundred and twenty sun – already considered to be quite formidable – but it would take some time to consume forty of them.

From that moment on, Qing Shui dedicated all of his focus into

refining medicines.

He immediately took four of the pills. With the Quadruple Portion Alchemy Recipe he was able to consume four times as many medicinal pills as before, increasing by forty-five Five Yang Pills.

Increasing his strength by more than ten sun might seem insignificant to others, but to Qing Shui it was a luxury.

Usually he could refine only one pill at a time; however once, halfway through the process, two popped up instead of one. Even Qing Shui could not explain how it had happened. But it only happened once.

Suddenly it felt as though any process Qing Shui had made in refining medicines had come to a halt. It had been two years, yet what experience had he gained? Qing Shui could not understand what was wrong. Perhaps there was a specific timing for it, but whatever the trigger was he had yet to find it.

The next day he gave Tantai Lingyan a few of the pills. Now Qing Shui didn't really have many left – understandably, considering it took him seven days to just refine one, not to mention that when he first started he failed a few times.

As for Hua Rumei, Qing Shui intended to give her some in a couple of days. Qing Shui didn't have any of the pills left now, with just enough for two people to take. This was to be expected, once you take into account that the process took fifty six days to refine eight pills, plus the occasional rest, not to mention all the times he failed.

The effect upon swallowing these few pills weren't really significant. But after a while, he would find his strength increasing significantly. By then, his overall abilities would have taken yet another step forward.

AST 1468 - Qing Shui's strength, the Demonic Beast's Sure-Kill Heavenly Technique

After slightly longer than a month, Qing Shui had consumed all of his Five Yang Pills and increased his raw strength by 120 sun. As of now, Qing Shui's raw strength was over 3100 sun, almost 3200 sun. As for his Spirit Energy, it had increased by about four million sun.

Under the effect of the Quadruple Portion Medicine, a Five Yang Pill could increase the user's strength by four million sun. This might not mean much for Qing Shui, but this sum was definitely something worth up to a hundred years of hard work under regular conditions.

Some of Qing Shui's battle techniques didn't undergo any changes. The Paragon Heavenly Technique was one of them. The Paragon Golden Armor, however, helped boost Qing Shui's physical defense to a terrifying level.

Even when up against the people from the Five Tiger Immortal Sect, Qing Shui would be able to withstand their attacks, as long as they didn't use their Paragon Heavenly Technique.

For the time being, Qing Shui found it extremely difficult for him to improve his strength further. Though Tantai Lingyan might be progressing a bit faster than Qing Shui, she felt that the speed of her progression was no longer as fast as before. Despite this, the speed at which they progressed could already be considered godly when compared to ordinary people.

For someone who made it this far in terms of cultivation, in order to see further improvement in their strength, he must slowly accumulate his training. It would take time for them to do so. The reason why Qing Shui was able to get this strong at this age was

due to the fact that he had the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Tantai Lingyan must also have valuable accessories of her own that were equally strong. It's even possible that she might have more than one of the weapons.

Thanks to the Spirit Gathering Lamp, the Heaven Shaking Drum and the Coiled Dragon Statue, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hellfire Phoenix now possessed strength worth more than a billion sun. The Dragon Slaying Beast was an exceptional case. Its strength couldn't be defined with merely raw strength.

Now, Qing Shui could simultaneously use three formidable demonic beasts to battle at the same time. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was a battle beast. It possessed strength which was worth a billion sun and had formidable defensive abilities and resistance towards attacks. Furthermore, its battle techniques were also really powerful. It was capable of controlling the tide of battles. Its ability to instantaneously evade attacks made it a better survivor in battles. Its ability which was capable of weakening its opponents made it able to suppress its opponents.

The Thunderous Beast wasn't at all inferior to the elephant. Even though it might be a control type beast and had formidable innate talents, it still needed a long time to improve. Even with the realm supporting it, there was still quite a huge gap between its strength compared to the Hellfire Phoenix and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

The Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider, on the other hand, had managed to catch up. Though it was yet to be as strong as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hellfire Phoenix, no beast with strength less than five million sun could rival it. Similarly, the Spirit Gathering Lamp had also helped raise its strength by one time.

Ever since the Spirit Gathering Lamp and his other treasures had broken through, Qing Shui no longer only used the Dragon Slaying Beast in battles. He would feel really good every time he thought

about it. There were also certain formations, innate skills, and techniques which helped significantly boost the strength of his demonic beasts.

One of the more unique pieces of equipment that Qing Shui had was the Thunder Battle Halo. Not only did it help raise the user's offensive and defensive prowess in certain locations, it even helped boost the beast's strength.

Taking all of these into account, the strength of the demonic beasts had increased significantly. The other thing which Qing Shui was delighted about was that the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Hellfire Phoenix, Thunderous Beast, Seven-Headed Demonic Beast and Dragon Slaying Beast were now all equipped with Sure-kill Heavenly Techniques. The Seven-Headed Demonic Spider was equipped with two of them.

The Dragon Slaying Beast possessed the Sure-kill Heavenly Technique Rapid Shadows.

Rapid Shadows doubles the user's speed. The user's ability to break its opponent's defence is also doubled. There is a five percent chance that the user will launch an attack which the opponent won't be able to avoid, leaving him with only the option to block. Passive skill. Consumes zero energy.

Now, Qing Shui viewed the tiny beast as a heaven-defying existence. Not only had its speed been doubled, the same thing had also happened with its ability to bite and tear things apart. Its most formidable feature was its passive Sure-kill Heavenly Technique. It was similar to Qing Shui's Paragon Golden Armor. This was his most precious Sure-kill Heavenly Technique.

The Sure-kill Heavenly Technique of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was also a passive technique. The Spirit Mark!

Spirit Mark: increases the intensity of the user's battle techniques by two times while simultaneously reducing its energy consumption by 20%. The time span between when each battle

techniques is unleashed reduced by 20%. The success rate of each battle techniques unleashed also increases by 20%. Once successful, its lasting effect would also increase by 20%. Passive skill. Consumes zero energy.

Qing Shui smiled. This battle technique would be a very useful technique for the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was a battle beast. Furthermore, it was also an all-around battle beast. The Diamond Sword Qi lowered the target's speed by 20%. Vajra Subdues Demon lowered the target's strength by 10% whereas the Mighty Elephant Stomp, in addition to being a normal attack, also had a chance of confusing the target.

The was when the ability of Spirit Mark came into play. It increased the success rate and the duration of the attacks by 20%. This was already considered to be really powerful. When this technique was combined with the Dragon Slaying Beast, it would certainly be a formidable combination. If both the Vajra Subdues Demon and the Diamond Sword Qi also worked, Qing Shui might even want to battle against warriors of similar level to those from Five Tigers Immortal Sect.

The Sure-kill Heavenly Technique of the Hellfire Phoenix was an active skill. However, it was a skill which increased the user's overall stats. The main aspect which the Hellfire Phoenix relied on was its wounding power. The skill was called the Nine Phantoms Slaughter.

Nine Phantom Slaughter: Double the user's wounding prowess for fifteen minutes. When the user was under the effect of Nine Phantoms Slaughter, its energy consumption increased by ten times. It could only be used once per day.

The Hellfire Phoenix was indeed worthy of its title. However, the energy which it consumed was equally terrifying. Fifteen minutes was already quite a long time. This extent of energy consumption was something which it could barely take. In exchange, it got to double its wounding prowess.

The Sure-kill Heavenly Technique of the Thunderous Beast was also a passive skill: Thunder Punishment.

Thunder Punishment: Increase every aspect of the user's ability. Passive. Consumes zero energy.

Qing Shui had experimented with it before. The "every aspect" which was mentioned included the user's strength, speed, the intensity of the speed of Thunderous Strike and Violet Lightning Strike. However, there were some battle techniques which didn't get to share the boost as well. Despite this, the majority of the user's skills were doubled.

This was also one of Qing Shui's most formidable Sure-kill Heavenly Technique among his demonic beasts. Furthermore, it was a passive skill.

Qing Shui was a bit puzzled with the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider. It actually gained two Sure-kill Heavenly Techniques. The first one was the passive Sure-kill Heavenly Technique, Demon Binding Force.

Demon Binding Force: A web silk binding ability which doubles the overall basic abilities of the spider. A passive ability, it consumes zero energy.

The Seven-headed Demonic Dragon Spider relied mainly on its spiderwebs. However, this didn't mean that its physical body wasn't powerful. Considering that it functioned mainly as a control type beast, its passive Sure-kill Heavenly Technique was still considerably powerful. A notable feature about the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was that its spider silk was already very powerful to begin with.

The second one was Gale.

Gale: raises the user speed by two times upon usage. The effect is also for fifteen minutes. It can only be used once everyday.

All in all, Qing Shui was satisfied with his progress. However,

despite having two Sure-kill Heavenly Techniques, the Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider was not a match for the Thunderous Beast. Certainly, it couldn't be compared to the Hellfire Phoenix or the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Still, Qing Shui was already satisfied with its overall progress.

Originally, the thing which Qing Shui used to be upset with was that his demonic beasts never had Sure-kill Heavenly Technique of their own. Now, they had finally gotten them, but it wasn't like how the legends had described it to be. Ten million sun worth of strength didn't necessarily mean that the beasts would obtain yet another Sure-kill Heavenly Technique.

It's only after that did Tantai Lingyan come to notice that it was just the principle that a person with ten million sun worth of strength would obtain a Sure-kill Heavenly Technique. As a matter of fact, these were also the strongest humans and beasts to ever be recorded in history through encyclopedias. However, other than merely gaining it, they would have to master it as well. It wasn't that a Sure-kill Heavenly Technique would just pop up out of nowhere when that particular strength was achieved.

The Sure-kill Heavenly Technique which one mastered would usually be the one which he thought best suited his situation. This applied to both demonic beasts as well as humans.

This reminded Qing Shui of a long time ago, when he used to survive by relying on the demonic beasts. As time passed, his demonic beasts had become less and less useful. Now, Qing Shui was no longer inferior to his demonic beasts. Of course, there would be some gap between their strength compared to Qing Shui's, as he was equipped with his Golden Battle Halberd and other techniques such as the Battle God Inheritance. By now, Qing Shui was even capable of battling warriors with strength two times his own.

But no matter what, under his support, his demonic beasts were also able to achieve a terrifying power, particularly the Hellfire

phoenix. Under the state of Nine Phantoms Slaughter, its wounding prowess immediately went up to three billion sun.

If he were to combine it with his ability to weaken his opponents and run into the people from the Immortal Five Tiger Immortal Sect and battle like before again, he would definitely be able to manage them a lot more easily.

.....

“What? The Divine Beast Sect has set their sight on the Divine Sound Sect?” Qing Shui looked at Tantai Lingyan. He was wondering if he had heard things wrongly.

“Yes, the Divine Sound Sect is already seeking help from us.” Tantai Lingyan answered Qing Shui.

The thing which Qing Shui was glad about was that she was willing to talk to him about this matter. It’s likely that she wanted to discuss with him about what they should do.

Somehow, Qing Shui had always had the feeling that he was bound to come across the Divine Beast Sect again. The only thing was that he had never expected for it to be so soon. Back then, before he departed from the Ancient Ruins, he didn’t inform the Lu brothers about anything. After being in hibernation for these few years, they had yet again set their sight at Divine Sound Sect.

During this time, the Demon Lord Palace’s reputation had further improved. Thanks to that, the Divine Sound Sect had also managed to gain a good reputation. There were already a lot of people who no longer viewed the Demon Lord Palace and Divine Sound Sect as some evil forces like how they used to.

It seemed like the Divine Beast Sect’s intention was to kick both the Divine Sound Sect and the Demon Lord Palace out of this desolate area. It’s also possible that they planned to eliminate Divine Sound Sect. Taking into account that the Divine Sound Sect was composed of beautiful women, could it be that their real

intention was to turn the Divine Sound Sect into their harem kingdom?

Qing Shui felt that his thought was a bit sinister...

“The Divine Sound Sect is an ally of Demon Lord Palace. From that aspect, I feel that we should lend them a helping hand. What do you think?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“Is it because you are concerned about that friend of yours? I heard that she has come looking for you for a number of times.” Tantai Lingyan said this in a way which sounded like she was joking. But since the changes in her facial expression weren’t really obvious, it could only be felt from her tone when she was saying it.

During the time she had secluded herself, it was indeed true that Shen Ling had come to look for him twice. Qing Shui had a feeling that Hua Rumei was the one who told her about it. But the fact that she was able to spell it out made Qing Shui felt particularly happy. He smiled and responded, “Lingyan, if you don’t like me being friends with her, I will cut off my ties with her immediately.”

“I can’t be bothered about your problems.” Tantai Lingyan turned her head to the side, feeling a bit embarrassed. She only realized that the things which she had said sounded a bit like a woman who was striving for favour after she spoke.

Qing Shui originally intended to say something, but he was immediately interrupted by Tantai Lingyan, “Let’s put this question aside for now. We are heading off to Divine Sound Sect tomorrow.”

“Alright, we will listen to the advice from my Lingyan.” Qing Shui smiled and responded.

Tantai Lingyan was speechless. When they had first started to know each other, Qing Shui used to only address her as the Demon Lord. Then as their relationship slowly progressed, he started to address her as Lingyan. And now, ‘my Lingyan’ has become the

way he mentioned her. This was precisely what Qing Shui had always been doing, taking advantage of a situation. What name was he going to give her next?

“Lingyan, since the Divine Beast Sect has dared to lay their hands upon the Divine Sound Sect, does that mean that they are actually not concerned that we will do something to them?” Actually, Qing Shui knew very little about Divine Beast Sect.

“Since they dared to make their move, I am going to assume that they don’t fear us.”

“But do we fear them instead?”

“Why fear them? I think both of the sides may have underestimated each other's’ strength.” Tantai Lingyan said in a light tone.

AST 1469 - Challenge Letter, Accept or Not?

Qing Shui naturally wouldn't fear the Beast God Sect, and he also felt the last sentence spoken by the woman was absolutely right. He and his companions had no idea of the Beast God Sect's strength. Truly, they had never seen them in a terrifying light before, which had resulted in their underestimation of the Beast God Sect's strength.

It was also normal for their opponents to underestimate the strength of their group. They are able to boost their strength to a terrifying degree, even without considering their trump cards.

"Mhm, as it should be. In that case, Lingyan, how strong do you feel our opponents' strength are?" Qing Shui smiled as he asked.

Tantai Lingyan had already gotten used to how Qing Shui addressed her. Even if she hadn't gotten used to it, there was nothing she could do either...

.....

The Demon Lord Palace wasn't that far away from the Divine Sound Sect. However, it wasn't very near either. But with powerful flying mounts, the distance couldn't be considered too bad. During the second day, Qing Shui, Tantai Lingyan, Hua Rumei, Zhan Yu and the Battle Pavilion all headed out towards the Divine Sound Sect.

"Not only is the Beast God Sect participating, there might be other forces too." Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan were mounted upon Qing Shui's Hellfire Phoenix. Hua Rumei and Yu Zhan naturally sat on the Ancient Fire Snake.

"Even the Wild Ghost Valley is participating?" Qing Shui stared at Tantai Lingyan in bewilderment.

"Did you not know?" Tantai Lingyan looked at Qing Shui.

"Since you put it like that, I guess it's true. In any case, the Wild

Ghost Valley should also be a power that is part of the demon king inheritance right? How many inheritances does the demon king have in the Nine Continents?” Qing Shui was very curious.

“The world is too vast, so nobody has the exact numbers. I guess the number shouldn’t be fewer than four figures. Since you managed to obtain the Battle God Inheritance, you should also know some stuff about this right?”

“Yeah. The Battle God of that era had thousands of inheritances. Even if some were lost in the river of time, there would still be plenty of them remaining.” Qing Shui instantly thought of the wealthy families from his past life. There were some who were destined to be extraordinary from the moment of their birth. They didn't need to contend for things. Sometimes, just being born would grant them things others failed to obtain after fighting for their entire lives.

“The Wild Ghost Valley is precisely an inheritance from the Devil King. The four powers were determined by everyone else to be evil simply because of one reason: they were sects formed from inheritances of the Devil King.” Tantai Lingyan stared at Qing Shui and said an answer which astonished him.

“That’s truly surprising. Seems like everyone of them likes to keep a low profile, causing us to underestimate them.” Qing Shui laughed.

“Just see the situation then. The Divine Sound Sect isn’t so simple. Back then, the Sound Demon Lord was extremely terrifying and no one dared to offend him.” Tantai Lingyan stated.

When Qing Shui and the others saw the Divine Sound Sect, Qing Shui was taken aback.

The Divine Sound Sect was located at the top of a misty mountain. From afar, its beauty was simply breathtaking, exuding a faint sense of immortality.

Green peaks and flowing water could be seen everywhere, and the vegetation here was lush and thick. There was a powerful force of vitality in the area accompanied by the melodious chirpings from the birds which caused one to feel tranquility. The sounds intermingled with the flowing water and the rustling of leaves, constituting the beautiful sound of nature.

Qing Shui's talent in sound could be considered above average. Listening to the tranquil voice of nature would truly calm one's heart down. For ordinary people, even a mass murderer would feel the impulse to lay down his butcher knife if he could hear this wondrous music of nature.

There were no sounds of combat, and no people from the Beast God Sect and the Wild Ghost Valley. Very quickly, several women could be seen in the distance ahead.

Upon seeing the people of Demon Lord Palace coming, the woman in the lead happily welcomed them with a smile, "You guys are here."

"Sect Leader Shen, why don't we see those people from the Beast God Sect and Wild Ghost Valley here?" Hua Rumei smiled as she asked.

"They are already camping at the boundary 300 miles away. This time, the situation isn't optimistic for us. They are waiting for the old monsters from their sects before they act." The woman in the lead spoke in a worried tone.

"Do you know that the Divine Sound Sect also has their own reserves? If we join forces, we need not be afraid of them." Hua Rumei spoke in a relaxed tone.

The group of them rested at the foot of the mountain where the Divine Sound Sect was situated. There had never been a man to climb this mountain, according to their customs. There were several peaks nearby which were used specially for men to stay.

Tantai Lingyan and Hua Rumei initially could go into the Divine Sound Sect but they chose not to go.

Qing Shui was very relaxed. He, Zhan Yu and the experts from the Battle Pavilion chatted their time away. Among them, there were quite a few who had hidden illnesses and chose this time to bring them up. Qing Shui didn't put on any airs and helped them to cure the illnesses easily.

Qing Shui was the closest to people from the Demon Lord Palace. Now, he was already a pavilion chief of the Medical Pavilion. The old monster has passed him the position around half a year ago.

The social connections of physicians were all extremely good. For those doctors with weaker skills, they would have good social connections in low-level social circles. For those with stronger skills, they would have good social connections in higher-level social circles.

Qing Shui originally was a doctor and was also a Devil Chief from the Twelve Earthly Branch of the Demon Lord Palace. In addition to that, there are some vague feelings between him and the Demon Lord. Now, there were many in the Demon Lord Palace who already sensed something between them, although they wouldn't say anything.

Tantai Lingyan still had a very good reputation in the Demon Lord Palace no matter what. There were many people who treated her like a goddess. The reason for their existence was all because of her. This woman was the pillar of the Demon Lord Palace.

“Brother, come and take a look at my formation and tell me what you think.” Zhan Yu suddenly spoke with excitement.

The Battle Blood Formation had been modified by Qing Shui. Now, it had been several years since that point. It seemed like there must have been some results or Zhan Yu wouldn't have spoken like this.

“Okay, get the brothers to set up the formation then.” Qing Shui smiled.

A few hundred members from the Divine Battle Hall of the Battle Pavilion directly set up the formation. A towering killing qi rose up the sky, as sharp as the edge of blades even before the modifications he had made. However, Qing Shui did make an addition of the dao of combination into this formation. Now, it was much stronger than before. The might it could generate had explosively increased several fold.

At this moment, Tantai Lingyan and Hua Rumei walked over. Hua Rumei’s eyes twinkled with laughter as they chatted while Tantai Lingyan nodded as she listened. From the start until the end, Tantai Lingyan’s expression was always cool and collected.

“This must be the challenge letter sent by the Beast God Sect. You guys can take a look.” Hua Rumei directly passed the challenge letter to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui wasn’t courteous. He read the challenge letter first before passing it over to Zhan Yu.

The contents were very simple. Since they knew the Demon Lord Palace was participating, they wished to have a competition that was split into five rounds. The first four rounds would be solo battles while the last round would be a group battle. However, the people participating cannot exceed fifteen. If these terms were agreeable, they could accept them. But if they are not, the opponent would directly launch an attack.

Tantai Lingyan and Hua Rumei came here because they wanted to discuss the terms with Qing Shui and the others. Before this, the Divine Sound Sect had already discussed matters with her and Hua Rumei. No matter what, they still had to discuss with Qing Shui first before they made any decisions.

AST 1470 - Losing a round, Old Man Moxiang

After Zhan Yu finished reading it, he put down the war challenge and the group started sharing gazes with each other. Eventually, they all settled their sights on Tantai Lingyan.

Tantai Lingyan looked at both Qing Shui and Zhan Yu and said, “Do you guys not have anything you’d like to ask?”

After a moment of thought, Qing Shui responded, “What does the Divine Sound Sect have to say about this? They are the landowner. We are only here to help. I think it will be better if we let them decide instead.”

“We may be here to help, but they have made up their mind to pass the authority to us. They are allowed up to two contestants for the match, but only one is guaranteed to win. As for the other one, I don’t have much confidence that she will win.”

“Five matches. Out of these five matches, four are one-on-one battles. If the Divine Sound Sect can guarantee one victory, there is still a chance that we will win. The only thing we are not certain about is what effect the outcome of the battle will bring upon.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“The victor will be allowed to request something reasonable from the losing side. If the loser doesn’t agree to it, the victor will launch their attack.” Tantai Lingyan explained to Qing Shui while staring at him.

“We will accept the challenge. So long as the Divine Sound Sect is able to win one of the matches, we will be able to win.” Qing Shui said after a moment of thought.

“Qing Shui, we mustn’t act recklessly. Putting the last battle royale aside, I am sure that the people who the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley have elected for the four battles will be

expert warriors.” Tantai Lingyan said, looking a bit concerned.

“As long as Divine Sound Sect is able to win one of the matches, then it shouldn’t be a problem for us. By then, I plan to go out for one of the matches. If I win, we will immediately forfeit the remaining two matches and settle everything in the battle royale.” Qing Shui said after thinking for a while. Somehow, he was very confident that they would emerge victorious in the battle royale.

Though Qing Shui might be really confident, considering that his opponents were the Divine Beast Sect and that it was a battle royale, up to fifteen people from their side would take part in the battle royale. The amount of demonic beasts they could summon out would be huge. Furthermore, they would definitely be formidable demonic beasts as well.

However, Qing Shui thought that he could counter them with the Soulshake Bell in his hand. Added on to that, the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hellfire Phoenix could also help him suppress the other beasts, Qing Shui wasn’t really worried. It’s likely that the beasts were the only thing which the Divine Beast Sect relied on.

After a moment of thought, Tantai Lingyan nodded, “Alright, I believe in you, but please be careful. When the Divine Sound Sect comes back later, come and meet their experts as well. We will discuss how to work together.

After about an hour, three people from the Divine Sound Sect showed up. One of them was the charming and innocent-looking Sect Lord Shen, whereas the other two were old grannies. One of them seemed as strong as Old Man Lu. In her hand was a coiled dragon staff. The peaceful and compassionate aura which she emitted didn’t give people even the slightest clue of the enormous energy within her. Though that might be the case, Qing Shui was certain that the granny was sure to win the match.

After greeting each other, everyone sat down. The granny was

the sect lord of the Divine Sound Sect. She now no longer involved herself in the affairs of Divine Sound Sect. Instead, she was now the Supreme Elder of Divine Sound Sect,

The other granny on the other hand, was the Grand Elder of Divine Sound Sect. She took charge and made decisions for a lot of things for Divine Sound Sect.

Since things were already decided, they responded back to the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley, telling them that they accepted their challenge. As to how each participant was going to be allocated in each of the matches, they decided they would only deal with it right before the matches.

In the afternoon, the group ran into people from the Wild Ghost Valley and Divine Beast Sect at a spot about three hundred li away from themselves. There were about five thousand people from the opposing side who came. As for Demon Lord Palace and Divine Sound Sect, there were only about three thousand people in total.

Qing Shui's Spiritual Sense was really formidable. As he neared his opponents, he sensed quite a few formidable auras among them, which were not at all inferior to the elderlies from Divine Sound Sect. In fact, theirs might even be stronger.

As it seemed, the sects with inheritances indeed had rich heritages. The Battle God and Demon Lord were both at the same level. Every single person with either the Battle God or Demon Lord inheritance were formidable figures. Even if they didn't manage to completely inherit either one of those heritages, there was no way they would be weak.

Both parties were about two or three thousand meters away from each other. Given that this place was really empty, they could see each other very clearly. It was fairly easy for them to converse with each other as well.

The middle-aged man had a back which resembled that of a tiger and the waist of an ape. He had a tall and upright figure. The wild

aura emitted from his body was unusually strong. Both of his eyes looked as sharp as those of wild beasts. Despite this being the case, they still looked really good and unusually attractive.

“We are from the Divine Beast Sect. I have come here as a representative of both the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley to talk to you guys. Since you guys have accepted our challenge, I will tell you the rules now.” The man smiled as he gazed Qing Shui and the rest of the group.

“Go ahead.” Qing Shui got pushed to the front by Hua Rumei as a representative for the Demon Lord Palace and Divine Sound Sect.

“Young man, is your pubic hair even fully grown yet? Are you sure you are ready to represent both the Demon Lord Palace and Divine Sound Sect?” The man was shocked when he saw Qing Shui. Soon after, he started laughing.

“About that, I don’t really care whether it’s fully grown or not. But I am sure that yours hasn’t. But if you dare to check right now in front of all of us and can prove that it is fully grown, I will take it as our loss.” Qing Shui smiled.

Though Qing Shui may be a Physician, his medical expertise hadn’t reached the level where he could see whether one’s hair was fully grown. The Heavenly Vision Technique only allowed him to detect the person’s internal organs. It wasn’t meant for going through the surface of one’s body. If that was really the case, Qing Shui would have been able to see the art of human bodies.

However, Qing Shui was sure that this man would never take off his pants in front of the crowd.

Right away, Tantai Lingyan pretended like she didn’t hear anything. Hua Rumei, on the other hand, looked at Qing Shui in a funny way. Qing Shui didn’t turn his head. In fact, he didn’t have a choice. He didn’t like people verbally insulting him, thus, he had no choice but to suppress the opponent.

The man didn't seem really mad, but it's obvious that he didn't feel comfortable with it. He revealed a grumpy smile, "Since you are able to represent the two sects, it is for the best. Well then, I will go through the rules with you. We are going to send out one person at the same time. If any of the sides intentionally slow down on sending out their representative, the match will be considered to be their loss. Five matches, the side that manages to win three of them emerges victorious. Do you have any opinion about it?"

"It's fine. Alright then. Later on, we will count to three together. By the time we count to three, the representatives from each side must appear on their specific spot." The man went back to discuss with the other members after he was done explaining the rules while waiting for Demon Lord Palace to gesture the count.

Qing Shui also went back to discuss with his allies. He had already made up his mind on who to go for the matches before he came. The only thing he had to do now was to arrange the order of the matches. Somehow, this felt a bit like Tianji racing against his own horse, where he was willing to accept one loss in order to ensure two wins.

Though the first match was really important, it's not a match in which victory must be secured. Once a side won the first match, the side who lost would start being more cautious. Losing the first match would cause influence the team's morale. It's the same as losing the initiative in a match. Good thing was that ,at the same time, it would cause the opponent to be indulgent in their victory and as a result, let down their guard. Thus, it had its advantage as well as its disadvantage.

"Grand Elder, I will put you in charge of this match. It doesn't matter whether you win or not, the only thing you must make sure is to not get hurt." Qing Shui said to the old woman.

Though the granny was a bit puzzled, she nodded. Initially, she thought that Qing Shui would expect her to try her best to claim

the victory. She never expected for him to say something like this.

Qing Shui passed the message to the opponents and together, after counting to three, two human figures appeared on their respective specified spots, almost at the same time.

At the moment when Qing Shui saw the opponent on the opposing side, the first thing which came into his mind was that they had lost this match. The faint aura emitted from the opponent made even Qing Shui feel surprised. Most importantly, the old man was from the Wild Ghost Valley.

The old man had a very skinny figure. He wore a loose-fitting cloth which seemed like it was hanging on his body. Red light could be seen flowing across both of the old man's sharp eyes. Even when Qing Shui was far away from him, he could feel the dangerous aura from the old man.

The match was considered to have started the moment the warriors stepped onto the stage. There was no referee for the match, meaning the warriors were responsible for their own lives.

“I hope you have a great match.”

“The same goes for you too.”

The voice of the old man from the Wild Ghost Valley sounded deep and rough. From far away, however, Qing Shui didn't see the old man open his mouth. This voice was coming through his throat.

The granny's weapon was a golden rod. At the tip of the rod were three spheres the size of three fists.

Divine Rod of Heaven and Earth! First Style, Heaven and Earth Shock!

As the granny's figure moved, she thrust out the long rod in her hand. The rod formed an afterimage in the air as it pressed towards the opponent.

Ji-gu-cha!

An ear-piercing noise came through. It almost felt as if eardrums were going to be pierced by it. Following on, a black wolf fang sword appeared in the hands of the old man.

Beng-beng.....

A series of explosions were heard. For a moment, it disrupted the five elements in the air. The granny was totally suppressed by the opponent in terms of speed, strength, as well as battle techniques.

Heaven and Earth Soul Shaking Rod!

At the moment when the granny swung the long golden rod in her hand, it turned into an enormous rod almost the size of a mountain.

“Such an insignificant trick!”

Ghost King Devours the Sun!

The Wolf Fang Sword within the old man’s hand released an enormous Ghost King which was even bigger than the mountain. It opened its gigantic mouth and swallowed the golden rod.

I admit defeat!

Seeing as the opponent was once again charging towards her and was about to use another of his sure-kill moves, the granny thought about Qing Shui’s words and said reluctantly.

Hearing that, the old man opposite her stopped. In a battle, everyone needed to be responsible for his very own life. However, the warriors also had the option to admit defeat.

The granny returned and let out a sigh, “For me to lose a match, I am truly a worthless old woman.

“Granny, please don’t blame yourself for this. It is normal to lose a match. In fact, I am still going to need your aid in a while.” Qing Shui smiled as he comforted the old woman.

“Alright, when it is my turn to battle again, I will definitely give it my all, even if it means losing my own life.” The old woman said.

The Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley who had won a match cheered in joy. As for the Demon Lord Palace and Divine Sound Sect, they remained in silent.

“Shall we make some preparations first or start the second match right away?” The voice of the man from Divine Beast Sect came through.

“Let’s begin!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Granny, fight him with all you have got and try your best to win this match.” Qing Shui said in a patient tone. If she was to lose this match, they would be put under a passive situation.

“Worry not. I am absolutely sure that I will win.” The wise old woman said in a confident tone.

Qing Shui wasn’t sure why the granny could be so confident. As a matter of fact, her strength hadn’t reached the extent where people would fear her. Could it be that combat wise, she had a formidable Sure-kill Heavenly Technique?

Even if her Sure-kill Heavenly Technique was a passive skill, it was something which couldn’t be noticed from the outside. Qing Shui’s Paragon Golden Armor would be a great example of this. It was constantly boosting his defensive prowess, yet no one was able to notice it.

At the moment when both participants counted to three, they both arrived at their respective spots which they were supposed to be at.

This time, the opposing team sent out a tall and sturdy old man. He resembled an enormous lion. Figure-wise, he was about two and a half meters tall. He was born with an unusual look. The aura circulating his body felt really warm and thick. He seemed to be a dignified and sharp man, causing people to feel pressured around

him.

Old Man Moxiang!

The graceful Sect Lord Shen yelled out.

Throughout the whole time, Qing Shui kept feeling that the old woman was no simple figure. The only problem was that he was unable to tell what about her was powerful. Her expression hadn't changed the whole time. Could it be that she had something really powerful which she could rely on? Or was it solely because she had strong willpower?

AST 1471 - Beast King Sword, he is the person who possess the Demon Lord Inheritance

“Old Man Moxiang?” Qing Shui was a bit puzzled. He felt that the woman meant to say that the old man was really powerful.

Naturally, the woman was aware that Qing Shui was inquiring about some of the things regarding the old man. She smiled and said, “The technique which Old Man Moxiang cultivates is the Demon Elephant Art. He has thick skin and tough flesh. He is also a very strong man. The best way to fight against him is through other unique ways. His techniques alone are too special. Ordinary people have very little chance of beating it.”

“Sect Lord Shen, do you feel confident about this match?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“If nothing unexpected happens, I should be able to win.” The woman didn’t give a definite answer.

Qing Shui stopped saying anything, as the battle in the arena has already begun. Old Man Moxiang took out a huge black hammer. It was forged by Demonic Metal, making it really dense and heavy. It didn’t seem like that when it was in the hands of the old man. It’s as if the hammer was made specially for him.

As soon as the battle started, Old Man Moxiang charged towards the granny like a cannon. The hammer cut across the air and formed unusual lines along it. It turned into an enormous elephant seal and made its way towards the old woman.

The expression of the old woman from the Divine Sound Sect remained the same. She spinned the coiled dragon staff in her hand and revealed a circular ring. It was like a golden halo as it engulfed the elephant seal released by the old man.

She didn't stop at that. Instead, she proceeded to release yet another light ring.

One Origin, Two Duality?

Qing Shui was shocked to realize that the granny's attacks actually corresponded with the essence of Taichi. In his previous incarnation, there were people who managed to invent Taichi techniques. Naturally, it would also exist in this world. It's just that until now, Qing Shui had yet to meet a person who had cultivated his Taichi technique to such a high level.

Though it may not be as skillful as Qing Shui's, the old woman already possessed quite a high level of knowledge in her Taichi Technique. In Qing Shui's case, his knowledge towards Taichi was at an entirely different level. He had even managed to cultivate the Taichi Golden Qi.

However, the old woman had created a branch with the Taichi Fist she cultivated. Qing Shui felt that later on, he could give the old woman some help. This way, it could prevent her from walking on the wrong path.

The powerful elephant seal penetrated through the light ring but came to a momentary halt when it interacted with the second one. The old woman released yet another golden ring again with her Coiled Dragon Staff and destroyed the elephant seal.

Coiled Dragon Single Origin Charge!

The old woman shot out her Coiled Dragon Staff with large force. A golden coiled dragon appeared and moved in circle as it charged towards Old Man Moxiang.

The true meaning of Coiled Dragon was a dragon which secluded itself on land and had yet to ascend to the sky. The shape of the dragon leaned more towards being curled up.

According to the fairy tales from his previous incarnation, the coiled dragon was a water dragon. It was thought to reside within

the Eastern Lake. Like the Jiao Dragon, it shared deep relations with water and rain. But it could at most only ensure that the spring water never died. This was because the Coiled Dragon was incapable of flying. It didn't possess any long horns, thus, there were also people who would describe Coiled Dragon as female Jiao Dragons.

Qing Shui has seen a few Jiao Dragons and even killed them before. The granny's Coiled Dragon, for instance, shared a bit similarities with Jiao Dragons. They all had a dragon's head but without horns. This was the biggest difference between the Jiao Dragons across the continents and actual dragons.

Among the Jiao Dragons, there were some that were powerful existences. They weren't in the slightest bit inferior to actual dragons. The only problem was that there were very few of them, and most of the strong ones had already gone through mutations.

Kong!

It was a loud and clear noise of a dragon's roar. It possessed really strong pressure.

Peng!

The granny's Golden Coiled Dragon Staff was like a giant dragon formed through the essence of Taichi.

Hong-hong-hong.....

A continuous series of explosions rang. The sturdy and tall Demonic Elephant Old Man was constantly being pushed back. The strength of the Demonic Elephant Old Man wasn't necessarily weaker than the granny's, but he was still being suppressed by her unusual energy.

Old Man Moxiang was enraged. Prior to this, the Wild Ghost Valley has already won one match. If he was to lose, the Divine Beast Sect would lose its face. He let out a huge roar and summoned out a few demonic beasts.

Dark Stone Demon Elephant!

There were four Dark Stone Demonic Elephants, each the size of a small mountain. They were really terrifying and specialized in earth type attacks.

The granny remained calm. Suddenly, she released some unusual rhythms with the Coiled Dragon Staff in her hand. Without saying, the Divine Sound Sect was proficient at making rhythms. As soon as the music started playing, the four Dark Stone Demonic Elephants started getting agitated.

Demon Suppression Melody!

Suddenly, the Coiled Dragon Staff in the granny's hand started making noises of surging thunder. There were even noises of dragon roars mixed in between.

Nine enormous coiled dragons started gathering in the sky. They formed an unusual position and together, went on to strangle the opponent.

Coiled Dragon Nine Slaughter!

This was the granny's Sure-kill Heavenly Technique.

The face of the Demonic Elephant Old Man changed. He immediately retreated. However, by the time he did so, it was already too late. The Sure-kill Heavenly Technique locked onto its target. It had formidable speed. Furthermore, warriors who specialized in moving between different positions had no chance of dodging it.

Hong-hong-hong.....

As the Demonic Elephant Old Man backed off, he summoned the four Dark Stone Demonic Elephants in front of himself to block the attack. But even so, the four beasts died. After all, the strength of these beasts was way below the granny's. The only fate which awaited them was to be instantly slaughtered. Despite this, they still managed to fight off against a few of the dragons. As for the

remaining ones, they struck the old man, causing him to be critically injured. He was at his last breath.

As it turned out, the Divine Sound Sect won the match, which meant that Qing Shui's assumptions from before were right. Not only was the old woman from the Divine Sound Sect powerful, her Sure-kill Heavenly Technique was equally strong as well. With a Sure-kill Heavenly Technique like this, it's no wonder she dared to say things like that.

It's unknown whether the Demonic Elephant Old Man could be saved. The injury he experienced was too serious. This caused Divine Beast Sect to be really upset. Though the Divine Sound Sect might have lost the previous match, the warrior who took part in the match was completely alright. As for the Demonic Elephant Old Man, even if he managed to make it through this alive, his martial techniques would be crippled.

The middle-aged man from before once again spoke, "Are we starting the third match now?"

"As soon as you guys figure out who to represent the team, we will begin." Qing Shui smiled and said. Things were already going according to plan.

According to the rules, no participants were allowed to represent the first four matches more than once.

This time, Qing Shui changed his mind. He made Zhan Yu go out for the match only to surrender.

At the moment when both parties counted to three, yet another two people appeared on each of their respective spots.

The opponent this time was from Wild Ghost Valley. It was the same formidable old man.

"I surrender!"

As soon as the battle started, Zhan Yu admitted defeat and returned.

With this happening, the Divine Beast Sect won two matches. They were both won by the Wild Ghost Valley. Rather, it was the Demon Lord Palace who forfeited both of the matches. The Divine Beast Sect on the other hand, during the one time which they fought, not only did they experience defeat, one of their experts was also injured. Old Man Moxiang was a formidable existence in the Divine Beast Sect.

Zhan Yu's forfeit for the match shocked the people from Divine Beast Sect. Some people couldn't help but start overthinking the matter. It's still reasonable that they surrendered when they were up against one of the opponents from the Wild Ghost Valley. But to do it again for a second time.....

A lot of people began discussing amongst each other. They felt that somehow, the Wild Ghost Valley, Demon Lord Palace and Divine Sound Sect had dealt in some shady business.

It might have been a coincidence. Even though people might be talking about it, things weren't to the extent where they would cause each parties to argue with each other.

"Shall we begin the fourth match?" The man's voice rang. It didn't sound as relaxed like before.

"Yes!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

At the moment when the two of them arrived on stage, they both stunned. The reason being was that Qing Shui realized that the representative from the opposing side was the man who had been always talking. There was no doubt that he had retained his middle-aged look.

The opponent on the other hand, was likely to be shocked to see Qing Shui being a representative for the match. Initially, the fact that Qing Shui represented both the Divine Sound Sect and Demon Lord Palace had already shocked him enough, but now, he had even come out as a representative of the allies. The Divine Beast Sect had already won twice. If they were to win one more time,

there would be no need for the battle royale at the end. Since Qing Shui had come out to battle at this time, he must be really confident that he would win.

Could he possibly win at such a young age? The man was puzzled. The reason behind his young face was due to an unusual fruit which he ate, which was what enabled him to retain that look until he died.

“Let’s begin!” Qing Shui smiled as he eyed the man opposite.

“Alright!” The man slowly unsheathed a Beast King Sword.

He was the person who received the inheritance of the Demonic Lord from the Divine Beast Sect.

Deep down, Qing Shui didn’t dare let down his guard. He took out the Golden Battle Halberd. It seemed like this was going to be a long match.

“No wonder you dared to come out and battle. To think that you received the Golden Battle God’s Inheritance. This is great; let’s decide who is stronger from this match.” The man felt delighted when he saw Qing Shui taking out his Golden Battle Halberd. For a moment, he got really fired up.

As the saying went: “when drinking with a bosom friend, a thousand cups will still be too little”.

“You have also received the Demon Lord’s Inheritance. Furthermore, you are definitely an old fart.” Qing Shui smiled while looking at the man with the face of a middle-aged man.

“You are wrong. You can’t judge if a person is young with just his physical look. Instead, you judge it by looking into the individual’s vitality. Since I have a young face and formidable vitality, I am considered young. You, on the other hand, may look young, but you have weak vitality. With that being the case, you can only be considered a person who is at the brink of his death.” The man didn’t get mad after hearing what Qing Shui said. In fact, he was

attempting to return fire to Qing Shui with his words. Prior to this, he had already been hurt verbally by Qing Shui twice. Anyone would be upset despite how hard they tried to ignore it. Thus, when the opportunity came, he surely wouldn't hesitate to fight back.

“You are already so old and yet you still worry unduly over minor matters. Seeing that it doesn't seem like any gods or demons will appear, why don't we start now?” Qing Shui said in an annoyed tone. After that, he immediately slapped a few Heavenly Talismans on himself.

Phoenix's Battle Intent!

Qing Shui rushed to the opposite side.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique.

The man had gotten upset with Qing Shui's words. Seeing as Qing Shui was charging towards him, he immediately stomped the ground and did the same thing to Qing Shui. The graceful Beast King Sword formed a few gorgeous afterimages as it slashed towards Qing Shui.

Nine Palace Steps!

Nine Palace Laws!

Qing Shui avoided the man's attack and thrust his Golden Battle Halberd towards him.

There was no flaw to this battle halberd. The best way to describe it was fast and fierce.

The man was not in the slightest panicked with it. He avoided it like a jumping sparrow and shot his blade towards Qing Shui. In the middle of its route, the sword duplicated into three separate Blade King Swords which all charged towards Qing Shui at the same time.

All three of these swords were real. They weren't mere

afterimages. Furthermore, the distances between the three swords was very small. It's equivalent to the same blade gaining a three time boost in strength.

Nine Continents Mountain.

Qing Shui activated his consciousness and summoned the Nine Continents Mountain right in front of him. At the same time, he also moved back abruptly. With his Nine Continents Steps and current level in speed, dodging was an easy task for him.

Beng!

Qing Shui's Nine Continents Mountain was crushed immediately. The man saw Qing Shui backing off and revealed a sinister smile. Seeing that, Qing Shui's heart thumped. Right at this moment, the man thrust out multiple shadows the size of two fists towards Qing Shui. They travelled at very fast speed.

AST 1472 - Black Diamond Rat King, a powerful demonic beast

Though it may be really fast, Qing Shui still managed to see it. It was a demonic beast. Its appearance resembled a rat and it was black like ink. It looked really shiny as well. Even with the Paragon Golden Armor, Qing Shui didn't dare to let down his guard.

Dragon Slaying Beast!

Qing Shui immediately summoned the Dragon Slaying Beast in front of him for safety. He feared that his Golden Battle Halberd wouldn't be able to withstand it and he was reluctant to use his only chance of automatically blocking a fatal strike so soon.

Ding!

A loud and clear noise rang. It sounded like the sharp noise of a whistle. The black figure went back to the direction from where it came. The Dragon Slaying Beast, on the other hand, stopped momentarily. As the saying went, speed was power. The Dragon Slaying Beast had indeed not disappointed Qing Shui in terms of its defensive capability. However, the opponent's tiny demonic beast was just equally as formidable.

Black Diamond Rat King!

The tiny beast was also a mutated rat species and was extremely rare, just as its name said. It was like black diamond, extremely tough and sharp. It was only because it ran into the Dragon Slaying Beast that it got deflected. Against normal people, it would have penetrated straight through them. It could bite off warrior's swords with its teeth just like biting off bean curd.

Qing Shui never expected to run into beasts similar to both the Dragon Slaying Beast and Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm. Unfortunately, it was no match for either one of them in any aspects. It was almost at the same level as the Earth

Devouring Mouse.

The fact that the Dragon Slaying Beast was able to deflect the Black Diamond Rat King shocked the man. The rat king was one of the beasts he had the most confidence in. He felt that the only weapon which would be able to deflect the Black Diamond Rat King's attack was the Golden Battle Halberd. The speed of the Black Diamond Rat King was too fast; it was not easy to deflect it.

“Young man, you indeed surprise me. To think that you actually own a Heaven and Earth Spiritual Beast like this.”

The man continued to swing his Beast King Sword as he spoke and as he did, slightly more than ten demonic beasts started to appear one after another. Now, there were two more Black Diamond Rat Kings. The rest of the beasts were all huge wild beasts. Among them, two were Super Shield Beasts.

The Super Shield Beast was tough and fast. The only thing which it lacked was offensive prowess. Despite its large size, it was able to move flexibly. It sacrificed its attack in exchange for supreme defense. In a way, this was considered to be quite reasonable.

It neglected up to half of its attack prowess in order to double its defensive strength. Furthermore, it also had its own powerful battle techniques which were all for boosting its defensive capability. This kind of demonic beast was quite rare across the world. Qing Shui had always wanted to look for a beast like this, but he had never managed to run into any. Now that he saw it, he found itf really appealing.

As expected, the Divine Beast Sect was indeed unique. Merely the ten demonic beasts which appeared now were already something which normal people could never stand a chance against. Two Super Shield Beasts and three Black Diamond Rat Kings. Two huge beasts proficient in physical attacks and three skilled in elemental attacks.

“Today, I am going to let you witness the proper way a person

from a beast taming sect should battle.” The man looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

Qing Shui smiled and looked back at the man, “I seem to have forgotten to mention to you that I am also a Beast Tamer.”

At a time like this, Qing Shui wasn’t trying to show off. He was in a life-and-death situation where even the slightest mistake could lead to an irreparable outcome. Thus, Qing Shui immediately summoned out the Hellfire Phoenix, Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Thunderous Beast, Seven-headed Demonic Dragon Spider and two Ice Silkworms to the arena.

As soon as the Seven-headed Demonic Dragon Spider appeared, it summoned out a swarm of demonic spiders. Among the swarm of spiders, there were some which had gone through mutations. They were all waiting for a chance to attack.

As soon as the Demonic Dragon Spider was released, Qing Shui took this opportunity to form the Four Elephant Formation. He also unleashed the Phoenix Battle Intent and used the Heavenly Talismans.

By the time the opponent recovered back from the situation, Qing Shui had already finished setting up his mighty Four Symbols Formation.

“Things seem to be getting more and more interesting. The man’s eyes were filled with fire. Despite the huge number of demonic spiders around him, he didn’t seem to be the slightest bit afraid. In fact, he completely neglected them and didn’t bother about their strength.

As of now, even Tantai Lingyan and the people from Divine Sound Sect were all left with their hearts hanging. The strength of their enemies were beyond what they had expected. If it had been them suffering from this disaster, they wouldn’t have known what to do. Merely facing off against those beasts was already a huge problem. It’s hard to even defend oneself, let alone against the

man who was likely to be even more dangerous than the beasts.

Qing Shui immediately drew a Heavenly Talisman. Now that both of them were really close to each other, Qing Shui unleashed his Vajra Subdues Demons.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui intentionally set his target on the three Black Diamond Rat Kings.

Art of Pursuing!

It has been a long time since Qing Shui had last used this battle technique. After it received an upgrade in its realm recently, it had once again become one of Qing Shui's most powerful techniques.

The Art of Pursuing lowered the opponent's speed by 30%.

All of the battle techniques which awakened from the Ancient Strengthening Technique were really formidable. The only drawback was that the amount of speed reduced couldn't be further stacked with other techniques. Otherwise, the opponent would be slowed down to the point of becoming a turtle if Qing Shui could chain it together with the Diamond Sword Qi and Seal of Xuantian.

Though the technique couldn't be stacked, the Art of Pursuing was still a very formidable technique. Qing Shui would be lying if he was to say that he wasn't upset with the fact that it couldn't stack. Despite that, he would still be able to reduce the opponent's speed only slightly more if he were to use all of them together. At most, he could reduce it by 35%.

What sort of outcome would a speed reduction of 35% bring? For example, in a battle between two warriors with equal strength, if one was to experience a reduction in speed of 35%, the only fate which awaited him would be suppression by his enemy.

Though the Black Diamond Rat Kings were really fast, Qing Shui was able to dodge their attacks easily. 35% of speed was too much.

The man immediately ordered the three Black Diamond Rat Kings to attack Qing Shui.

Qing Shui immediately ordered the Dragon Slaying Beast to keep one of the rats occupied whereas he alone faced against two of them. It was considered quite relaxing. But there were still other demonic beasts.

The man was unable to recover from the shock of being significantly weakened by Qing Shui. Never had he expected for him to be so terrifying. However, since things had already taken such a turn, the only way he could solve this was by killing the young man. This was what the man had in mind. He was willing to give up everything to eliminate him.

The man looked towards the beasts around Qing Shui. Each and every one of them were more than enough to drive the beast tamers mad. Though he also had a decent tamed beast, beast tamers were meant to appeal more to demonic beasts.

Just like the Lu Brothers, the man also possessed the physique of a person with the Heart of Demonic Beast. Furthermore, he was also one of the genuine people in charge of Divine Beast Sect.

Seeing the two Black Diamond Rat Kings slowly nearing him and the man charging towards his demonic beasts, Qing Shui immediately ordered the Hellfire Phoenix to initiate its attacks. He also ordered the Seven-headed Demonic Dragon Spiders and the rest of the spiders to do the same thing.

Pa!

Qing Shui's first stance of Nine Stance of Ancient Divine Battle Technique struck one of the Black Diamond Rat Kings. This wasn't anything unusual, but the Black Diamond Rat King was penetrated through by the Golden Battle Halberd.

The Black Diamond Rat King, which already had a small figure to begin with, immediately died on the spit.

Prior to its death, the rat didn't let out even a scream. The man immediately put his hand on his chest, as if his heart was going to start bleeding.

Qing Shui made his way towards the last remaining rat, which he intended to kill himself. But at this moment, the two rat kings backed off instead. They hid behind the Super Shield Beast.

Qing Shui completely ruined the man's offensive plan with that strike of his.

"You forced me to do this." The man looked at Qing Shui with eyes that looked a bit confused as well as a bit resentful.

Divine Beast Possession!

His Divine Beast was a Three-headed Dragon Snake.

The enormous Three-headed Dragon Snake immediately engulfed the man. The green dragon snake looked unusually sharp. It just a flash, it charged towards the Golden Scale Dragon Elephant.

Art of Pursuing!

Nine Continents Mountain!

The Dragon Slaying Beast also followed up by charging in.

The Four Symbols Formation was very formidable. The Dragon Slaying Beast was at the dragon position. It's always mentioned that dragons soared through the clouds in the sky. The dragon position mainly functioned to increase speed and agility. The Dragon Slaying Beast would definitely be very formidable standing on top of this position.

The Hellfire Phoenix was at the Vermillion Position, boosting the strength of its fireball attacks. Not only that, it even used its Sure-kill Heavenly Technique, the Nine Phantoms Slaughter, right off the bat.

Underworld Fireball!

Under the effect of all of these boosts, the Underworld Fireball of the Hellfire Phoenix immediately reached a strength worth four hundred million sun. Furthermore, it was a homing attack.

Vajra Subdue Demons!

Hell Inferno!

The formidable attacks had made even the man pale with fright. Actually, the man was only just as strong as Old Man Lu. This was already considered to be the most outstanding strength a person could ever possess. It was worth around two hundred million sun. When under the effect of Beast Divinity Protection, it was worth six hundred million sun. It's just that after being weakened by Qing Shui, he only had four hundred million sun worth of strength remaining.

Though the Underworld Fireball might have only strength worth four hundred million sun, it didn't mean that the man wouldn't be damaged by it. The Dragon Slaying Beast cooperated with the Fire Bird in its attempt to attack. This time, Qing Shui planned to at least cripple the opponent if he didn't manage to kill him. He was sure that this man was one of the strongest presences in Divine Beast Sect.

Not only was his raw strength top class, he even had the Beast Divinity Protection. It's no wonder that he didn't bat an eye at the Divine Sound Sect and Demon Lord Palace.

The Super Shield Beast could be neglected. The two extremely heavy fellas lived to get beaten up by their opponents.

The lightnings from the Thunderous Beast constantly struck at the opponent's demonic beasts. The man was no exception. With further aid from Art of Pursuing, the man's speed gradually began to slow down.

The Hellfire Phoenix took the opportunity to eliminate five or six of the offensive demonic beasts with its Underworld Fireball. As

for the Super Shield Beasts, even the Underworld Fireball wouldn't be able to damage them for the time being.

The defensive prowess received from sacrificing offense was really terrifying. Normally, demonic beasts wouldn't provoke other beasts which they were no match for.

Violet Lightning Strike!

The Thunderous Beast struck the Black Diamond Rat King with its Violet Lightning Strike. But the Black Diamond Rat King managed to bite off the spider web. Seeing that, the Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider followed up by binding the Black Diamond Rat King with its spider silk. This tiny beast was really smart; the only place where it came up short was its strength. It had a small figure and a body smooth like jade. It would be really difficult to catch it. The Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider's spider web was extremely sticky. In just a while, it managed to tie up the rat king into a rice dumpling. Since the Black Diamond Rat King had lost its speed, it was equivalent to its overall strength being reduced by 90%.

The Black Diamond Rat King which was immobilized once again was drawn back by the Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider with its spider silk. Qing Shui immediately threw it into the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace.

The tiny beast trembled at the moment it saw Primordial Demon Refining Furnace. Even the Super Shield Beast roared with unease.

Qing Shui mixed everything according to the recipe. The Seven Headed Demonic Dragon Spider, on the other hand, used the same method to throw the last Black Diamond Rat King into the furnace.

The man was really heartbroken seeing that. But no matter how he tried, he was unable to break away from the Dragon Slaying Beast and Hellfire Phoenix. He may be really strong, but the only unfortunate thing was that his speed had been greatly reduced. Given enough time, the only destiny which awaited him was being

depleted to death.

“What are you guys standing there for! Go after them and kill them immediately!” At this moment, the man couldn’t bother about any other thing as he roared loudly.

Instead of just dying like that or admitting defeat, the man would rather go for the group kill immediately. He was reluctant to do either scenario.

“You are digging your own grave.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at the man, but his eyes were filled with killing intent.

AST 1473 - Slaughter, Refining Demons, Hell Nightmare Beast

Surprisingly, the man actually said something like this without taking into consideration his own identity. Qing Shui hated people who went back on their words more than anything. Naturally, by now, the intention to hold back was long gone from his mind.

Violet Lightning Strike! Violet Lightning Strike!

Qing Shui immediately ordered the Thunderous Beast to unleash its Violet Lightning Strike. The time interval in which each strike was unleashed was calculated meticulously. This was one of Qing Shui's formidable sure-kill moves. By now, the Dragon Slaying Beast had long since charged forward.

The man's face immediately turned pale. Though he was unable to move, he still retained his consciousness. He was indeed a really terrifying man. If his demonic beasts had been around him, they would have been able to deflect the opponent's attacks for him.

Though both of the Super Shield Beasts might be still around, both of their speeds had been significantly reduced. It's impossible for them to block against the demonic beast.

He has yet to unleash his Sure-kill Heavenly Technique. Unfortunately, he wouldn't have had the chance to do so either.

Pu!

The man's head disappeared. It was blasted apart by the Dragon Slaying Beast. And this was with the aid of only the Double Violet Lightning Strike. If it had been a triple or sextuple Violet Lightning Strike. Qing Shui would have been able to kill anyone it struck, on the condition that the Dragon Slaying Beast coordinated with him and that the opponent didn't have the chance to block the attack.

With all of these together, the only fate which awaited the man

was death. This was also what Qing Shui had planned from the beginning, and now, he had finally achieved his plan.

At this moment, the people from the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley had also made their way here. Naturally, the Demon Lord Palace and Divine Sound Sect wouldn't just stand there and watch them step into their territory. Both sides immediately started to face off against each other. Since things had already taken such a turn, there was no need to say anything more.

In an instant, Qing Shui found ten people. He immediately used the Battle God Light Rings and set up the Four Symbols Formation. Each of the positions could accommodate quite a lot of people. This was Qing Shui's modified version of the original Four Symbols Formation.

The situation at the battleground was very bloody and intense. The Seven-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider demonstrated its might at this moment and continuously shot out its Corrosive Poison Web from above. It even summoned swarms of spiders. The strength of the mutated demonic spiders was extremely strong, particularly some of the poisonous demonic spiders which possessed unique abilities.

Vajra Subdues Demon!

Hell Inferno!

The Ancient Fiery Snake breathed out layers after layers of Solar True Fire.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

Emperor's Qi!

Weaken, massacre! Qing Shui and Tantai Lingyan along with some of the experts from Divine Sound Sect formed a formation and searched for the expert warriors from the opposing side. After that, the group worked together to instantly kill their opponents.

Though the opponents might have set up their formations, Qing

Shui still had his Nine Palace Confusion Steps and Crush up his sleeves. He managed to destroy the opponent's formations right away with them. When coordinating with the Dragon Slaying Beast, it was really easy for him to destroy formations with shells. As for some of the positioning formations, Qing Shui was really proficient in them, so much that he could make changes to the opponent's formations without even he himself realizing it.

The intense battle continued. Both sides might have suffered injuries, but the number of people injured from the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley was significantly more than that of the Demon Lord Palace and Divine Sound Sect. Qing Shui's squad was all the more fearsome in the battle. Together, they were like a sharp sword. Whoever got stabbed by them would die right away.

Large explosions could be seen bursting out in the air in the surroundings. One after another, they caused even the sky itself to turn dusky. From time to time, an empty hole could be seen appearing within the smoke. From that hole, the night sky could be seen very clearly. Somehow, it was a really strange feeling. Standing in front of the enormous universe, it would somehow make one feel like he was really miniature and insignificant.

Time went on little by little. The number of the injured and dead was only increasing. Qing Shui's party and the demonic beasts were mainly the ones in control of the battle. In the middle of the fight, a lot of the experts from the Divine Beast Sect released their demonic beasts.

However, Qing Shui took out the Soulshake Bell and also the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace. Under their astonishing effects, the demonic beasts from the opposing side experienced a 50% reduction in strength. Even some of the powerful beasts were dramatically affected by it. Some of those attempted to run away, making the entire situation around the battleground all the more chaotic. They hurt quite a lot of people from the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley.

The victor had long been decided. Quite a lot of people from the opposing side had begun to run away. This time, they had underestimated the Demon Lord Palace and Divine Sound Sect. The damage they received this time might be something which they would never recover from in five hundred years.

Qing Shui continued to pulverize the already defeated enemy. He pursued them as far away as a thousand li. Basically, most of the expert warriors had already died, and only a minority of them managed to use some hidden arts to run away.

Basically, both the Divine Beast Sect and Wild Ghost Valley were considered to have lost the core strength of the sects. Even if the Demon Lord Palace or Divine Sound Sect didn't do anything, there would be people who wouldn't allow their existence. In fact, a lot of sects and aristocratic clans had received their achievements by stepping on the Divine Beast Sect.

At the moment when Qing Shui was about to leave, the two Super Shield Beasts were still there. The man had died. He was definitely one of the highest ranked within the Divine Beast Sect. As a matter of fact, he might even be the sect's clan head. Unfortunately, he had died. Qing Shui also didn't know the reason why the two beasts remained behind.

Since they didn't leave, Qing Shui planned to tame them. These things were treasures. With them supporting him, he would have many chances where he could unleash his battle techniques.

Qing Shui attempted to communicate with them only to find it useless. They didn't initiate any attacks, nor did they move.

"Qing Shui, it's useless. Since the man has died, they will also slowly meet their end here. Once a Super Shield Beast is tamed by someone, it would dedicate all of its loyalty to that one person. If that person dies, they will have no way of surviving either." Tantai Lingyan neared Qing Shui and gently said to him.

"Sigh, I am just testing my luck to see if anything unexpected will

happen. It's a waste to seem them die like this." Qing Shui had read some introductions about the Super Shield Beast before. He originally wasn't convinced that it would only stay loyal to one person.

Seeing that there were no other methods left, Qing Shui came up with the decision to refine the demons.

There were two types of demon refining processes. One refined a completely new being, whereas the other one just added an ability owned by a certain species of demonic beast onto another demonic beast, as if it was reborn. In the case of the latter, the demonic beasts were distinguished into the master beast and the secondary beasts. The master beast would usually be the demonic beast which remained after all of the processes took place. As for the secondary beasts, the only fate which awaited them was to disappear. They would retain some of their consciousness and later transfer it onto the demonic beast which remained.

This way of refining demons had a high chance of failure, which was one of its most significant drawbacks. Else, Qing Shui's demonic beasts would have been able to receive a lot of unique abilities. Qing Shui would only do this in a situation when he really couldn't find any other alternatives to solve the problem. The demon refining process between beasts of the same species would have a significantly higher chance of success. But considering that the abilities between demonic beasts of the same species was identical, there was no point refining them.

Qing Shui looked at the two Black Diamond Rat Kings first before moving his sight onto the two Super Shield Beasts. After that, he immediately swallowed all of them with the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace. He planned to mix them together and refine them. Though this might be a bit tough, the chance of success was also a bit higher. No matter what, as long as he could successfully refine the demons, everything would be fine. If he could only refine the two Super Shield Beasts, even a success would still be

considered to be a failure.

Originally, Qing Shui had planned to divide it into two tries. This way, he would have one more chance to do it. But then when he thought through it again more carefully, he thought it would be better for him to just refine them together. Only like this would the gap in strength between the master beast and secondary beasts be dragged away. One of the Super Shield Beasts was chosen to be the master beast. As for the rest of the beasts, they were all treated as secondary beasts. After mixing in the secondary beasts into the main one, Qing Shui refined the demons with the master Super Shield Beast. Considering that there was another Super Shield Beast acting as a secondary beast, the chance of success was still quite high.

As Qing Shui refined the demons, he looked for an excuse and entered the realm. He told the others to wait for him at the Divine Sound Sect's courtyard. It's just that before he left, he took off the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring in his hand and put it on Tantai Lingyan's finger. He also made it recognize her as the owner. Before he removed it, he had already removed his Spiritual Sense from it.

Qing Shui gave her the instructions on how to use it. The ring was definitely considered a mini Divine Artifact weapon. It's just that Qing Shui didn't find it to be that useful. He had the Nine Palace Rules. Even if Tantai Lingyan cultivated the Nine Palace Steps, she would still never be able to surpass him no matter how hard she tried. This had nothing to do with the amount of talent a person had.

Tantai Lingyan suffered from a bit of a mental shock upon seeing the Sacred Jade Divine Stone Ring in her hand. She wasn't shocked with the ring itself. The thing which she was shocked about was the fact that she had let him put the ring on her finger.

Across the continents, there were men who would give rings to women as well, particularly in the case of a man and a woman who

loved each other. But for the ring which was stained with both the man and the woman's blood, it had an even more special meaning.

This time, Qing Shui didn't really think much about it. Tantai Lingyan, on the other hand, noticed that her heart had started to lose the calm it used to have before.. She no longer felt at peace with herself.

.....

Within the realm, Qing Shui was controlling the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace. From the outside, he blended in his Qi of Ancient Strengthening Technique and Battle God's strength into his Primordial Flame. The process of refining demons was a legendary existence which words couldn't describe. The way it happened was by combining two things together and giving birth to a totally new being. The chances of failure were extremely high. But once the person succeeded in refining the demons, he would get the chance to obtain a formidable mutated beast.

Zhi-zhi-zhi, roar!

From time to time, beast roaring noises could be heard coming out from the furnace. The huge furnace, however, was slowly shrinking. Prior to this, it needed to enlarge itself in order to be able to swallow up both of the Super Shield Beasts. In the case of the Black Diamond Rat King, on the other hand, given its small size, the furnace neglected it and swallowed it along with the two huge beasts.

The Primordial Demon Refining Furnace was continuously shaking. Qing Shui shut his eyes and constantly formed seals with his hands and shot them towards the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace.

Roar...Zhi-zhi.....

The noise was becoming louder and louder. At the same time, the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace was also shaking more and

more vigorously. With both of his hands, Qing Shui formed a complicated seal. The speed at which he formed his seal was also getting faster and faster, as if one moment of distraction would lead to the failure of the entire process.

A thin and clear drop of sweat appeared on Qing Shui's forehead. Time passed on little by little. Qing Shui couldn't be bothered about how long it has been. The only thing he felt now was pain. He wanted to get rid of this state as soon as possible.

For an unclear period of time, the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace began to shake less and less vigorously. It was also starting to get slower and slower until it came to a stop. But the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace was still really huge even after it had shrank about one third of its size. This meant that there was fewer than half of the things left in the furnace compared to before. As to whether he would succeed, it was still unknown.

Qing Shui didn't dare let down his guard even once. The most dangerous moment might have passed, but it didn't mean that Qing Shui could let loose. One careless mistake might lead to all the progress he had made up till now disappear. If it really failed at this time, Qing Shui would most definitely spurt out fresh blood.

Suddenly, the drawings on top of the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace shined with bright light. A heavy noise came through. It was the roar of a beast capable of shaking the very core of one's heart. Soon after, the light disappeared. Qing Shui was really surprised.

Seven days of concentration without allowing even the slightest distraction. It had all turned out to be worth it. Qing Shui succeeded, he had actually succeeded!

Without a doubt, the demonic beast which Qing Shui had refined from the demons would definitely end up being his tamed beast. This was Qing Shui's ability. He right away figured out this method knowing that he couldn't tame the Super Shield Beast. It

was an effective method, but at the same time, it also came with huge risk.

Qing Shui was about to withdraw the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace. At the moment, his heart was beating extremely quickly. He wanted to see what demonic beast it could be. At the instant Qing Shui withdrew the Primordial Demon Refining Furnace, he was stunned.

Hell Nightmare Beast!

This demonic beast looked 80% like the Super Shield Beast. It was huge and heavy. But somehow, because of its claws and skull, it shared a bit of resemblance with the Black Diamond Rat King. The only difference was that compared to the rat, the Hell Nightmare Beast looked more mighty.

The Hell Nightmare Beast was an existence almost equivalent to and as strong as the Dragon Slaying Beast. Somehow, Qing Shui had a feeling like he had sunk deep within a world of happiness.

AST 1474 - Powerful foolish loyalty, Qing Shui's terrifying defence

The appearance of the Hell Nightmare Beast couldn't be considered beautiful, but it wasn't terribly homely either. Although the Black Diamond Rat King was as black as ink, it was still visually pleasing to the eyes. The thing that disgusted Qing Shui most in his past life were rats. He even hated the word 'rat', but after coming to this world, he had changed his thinking. Even the Earth Devouring Mice were nice to look at, let alone the Black Diamond Rat King.

Qing Shui instantly checked the abilities of the Hell Nightmare Beast. Just a single glance made him very satisfied. Not only had it inherited the ability of a shield beast, it even inherited the abilities of the Black Diamond Rat King. The only sad thing was that its speed wasn't super fast.

Thinking about it, it was only logical. There was a formless thing in the world named balance. The frame of the Hell Nightmare Beast was gigantic, roughly the size of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. If it even had the speed of the Black Diamond Rat King, things would truly be too terrifying.

However, its speed could be considered much more fearsome compared to those super shield beasts in the past. In any case, it was like a giant killing machine. If it was in a crowd, it would crush everything.

Initially, Qing Shui had only wanted to have a powerful shield beast. Maybe a super shield beast would already have made him very satisfied. Who would have thought that he would obtain such a fearsome existence like the Hell Nightmare Beast at the very end?

The Hell Nightmare Beast's character was roughly the same as a super shield beast. It could only be loyal to one person and its loyalty was of the foolish type, to the extent that it was willing to

do anything for the one it was loyal to.

There was a benefit to having such beasts. When they fought against those characters who had super strong support skills like confusion, they were especially resistant to such effects. In any case, their defences were several times higher compared to other demonic beasts.

This was still pretty okay. There was another ability that would be sure to make others jealous. It was able to cause the person who it is loyal to have all his defences increase by one fold. This was an ability granted to the owner by the Hell Nightmare Beast.

Foolish loyalty: Increase all defences of owner by one fold, zero consumption, passive skill. As long as the Hell Nightmare Beast existed, this ability would always be active.

Foolish loyalty was good. In the past, when Qing Shui saw those ministers being foolishly loyal to their king, he would always be angered. Only now did he realize that foolish loyalty could actually birth such power. If the owner was powerful, it wouldn't be so easy to die. In that case, those existences with foolish loyalty could survive as well.

This one-fold increase was unlike that of the Paragon Golden Armor. The effects could be stacked on top of the one-fold increase of the armor. This was quite terrifying! Qing Shui could even feel some changes within. It felt like even if the sky collapsed now, he would be still able to withstand it.

Now, even some ultimate killing techniques of some powerful experts might not even be able to injure him. He was like an unkillable cockroach. With this powerful protective ability that could ensure his safety, there were many other methods that Qing Shui was proficient in that could kill his opponent.

Now, there was probably no one in the entire Soaring Dragon Continent who could kill Qing Shui. Well, he wasn't sure about those experts hidden in seclusion, but he knew that it wouldn't be

easy to break through his terrifying defence.

As long as the Hell Nightmare Beast didn't die, Qing Shui would possess this ability indefinitely. Even so, Qing Shui still took out some Ancient Demonic Fruits and some other things demonic beasts liked and directly explosively raised the stats of his Hell Demonic Beast.

Using battle to birth more battle. Only with more battles would there be unexpected windfalls. This time, the battle was precisely a windfall to him and now, seeing that it was still early, he decided to use the remaining time for his cultivation.

.....

After some time...upon returning to the courtyard where they rested in the Divine Sound Sect, the sky had already turned dark. Now, seeing that living room's light was turned on, Qing Shui directly headed that way only to discover both Tantai Lingyan and Hua Rumei inside.

"How is it?" Tantai Xuan unexpectedly stared at Qing Shui as she asked.

Usually, it would be Hua Rumei who initiated the conversation. Now, Hua Rumei, startled, paused for a while before shooting a teasing look at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and glanced at Tantai Lingyan before slowly speaking, "It can still be considered smooth I guess. In the future, if there are any battles, I can act as the shield for you all."

Tantai Lingyan and Hua Rumei were stunned, as they stared at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui thought a little before he spoke, "We only have a single powerful shield beast. It's absolutely powerful, I will show it to you all later."

"Mhm, there's no hurry. Oh yeah, there's something we want to discuss." Hua Rumei nodded as she continued.

Qing Shui actually already guessed what she wanted to say, but he still adopted a posture that seemed like he was listening.

“Do we want to sweep through the Beast God Sect and the Wild Ghost Valley? Maybe we will be able to gain some pretty good treasures.” Hua Rumei looked at Qing Shui.

“What do you all think?” Qing Shui asked after contemplating for a moment.

“If we don’t act, others will. In that case, wouldn’t we be wasting this opportunity here?” Hua Rumei’s brows knitted slightly as she spoke.

“The Beast God Sect and Wild Ghost Valley are both existences that have obtained a part of the Demon King Inheritance. Even if we can defeat some of their experts, there are bound to be some powerhouses in there. They won’t be defeated so easily. Even a rabbit will bite if it is panicked, let alone two ferocious wolves like them.”

“Then should we spare them just like that?” Hua Rumei reluctantly spoke.

“How can there be so many treasures? I dare to guarantee that even if we wipe out the Divine God Sect, we won’t be able to obtain any treasures. It’s fine if we want to hit them while they are down, but we shouldn’t be too anxious, lest we are bitten.”

This time, Qing Shui’s refinement of demons was a success and after he obtained the Hell Nightmare Beast, he suddenly felt that he saw many things a lot more calmly, especially for things like treasures.

This kind of feeling was an indication that Qing Shui truly felt how strong he was now. Just like people in his past life, once someone had a certain amount of money, he would be calm with a lot of things, living life with no worries. But that was only relative. There were naturally still some who became even more stingy

despite their vast amounts of wealth, thinking of money as something even more important than life.

Hua Rumei stared at Qing Shui in astonishment. She also could feel the change in Qing Shui. How could there be such a huge change after half a day? Even Tantai Lingyan felt it.

“Okay, I will listen to you then. Palace Lord, what do you say?” Hua Rumei had a cunning-looking smile on her face.

Tantai Lingyan acted like she didn’t know what Hua Rumei was hinting at. She nodded her head in agreement. “Then we shall return to the Demon Lord Palace tomorrow.”

.....

It had been half a month since they had returned to the Demon Lord Palace. Qing Shui was very idle now. Other than the necessary cultivation time spent in the Realm of Violet Immortal, he either spent his time calming his mind in meditation or seeking out Tantai Lingyan.

For this half month, Qing Shui didn’t intentionally get close to Tantan Lingyan. The change in his state of heart made Qing Shui feel a little startled. Now, he only felt that Tantai Lingyan was a woman, an ordinary woman who needed someone to dote on her. All her toughness was nothing but a facade that she used to protect herself.

During this half a month, they also received news that warriors from both righteous and evil forces both wanted to head to the Beast God Sect and Wild Ghost Valley. Sadly, things weren’t as simple as they imagined. There were heavy casualties on both sides but the Beast God Sect and Wild Ghost Valley remained standing.

For large sects who had inheritances, especially since theirs was an inheritance from the demon king, how could they be destroyed so easily? Even a starving camel was still bigger than a horse, and now they had reversed the situation and taken a huge bite out of

those invaders.

Tantai Lingyan seemed very idle too. After cultivating for half a day, she spent the other half chatting and drinking tea with Hua Rumei. In fact, there was also another piece of news - Hua Rumei was pregnant.

Tantai Lingyan immediately visited Hua Rumei after she learnt of the matter. Qing Shui just so coincidentally was speaking to Zhan Yu, whose smile stretched from ear to ear, agreeing to whatever Hua Rumei said with no hints of disagreement.

Tantai Lingyan started upon seeing the languid manner of Hua Ruxue. A string of her heart stirred somehow. Qing Shui looked at Tantai Lingyan and wondered what would this woman look like if she was pregnant as well.

Naturally the father of the child was him. Soon later, Qing Shui was lost in his flights of fancy.

Cough cough!

Hua Rumei coughed lightly and only then did Qing Shui came out of his daze. He was actually staring at Tantai Lingyan in a dumbfounded manner, but luckily his skin was extremely thick and he wasn't shy at all. He immediately smiled, "Congratulations to sister. Hey brother, come here. This is a gift to you and sister."

Qing Shui took out an accessory and some spirit medicine. He was a doctor. The purpose of him gifting the medicines was naturally to nurture Hua Rumei. The accessory he took out was also something very valuable that would benefit the constitution of its owner. It could even increase cultivation and attacking power to some extent.

Tantai Lingyan gifted some presents to them as well. Hua Rumei happily accepted them and started laughing, "Qing Shui, what do you feel about you and Lingyan being the godparents of our child after its born?"

Hua Rumei spoke in a serious manner, but there was a cunning light in her eyes.

Tantai Lingyan didn't notice anything strange and instantly agreed, "Sure!"

But soon after she accepted, she felt strange. An instant later, after it hit her, she turned and stared at Hua Rumei speechlessly.

Qing Shui wanted to laugh. Who could have thought that Tantai Lingyan would also have such an adorable side to her? He liked to see this woman facing him with such a cute expression, but this would only be possible if Tantai Lingyan was close enough to someone.

In Hua Rumei's eyes, she naturally understood everything since she was a sensitive woman. She hadn't expected that the little man who had cured her back then would truly manage to obtain the affection of Tantai Lingyan. Although right now, there was still nothing between them, she ultimately had been together with Tantai Lingyan for so many years, and had a certain understanding of her thoughts. She knew that Tantai Lingyan most probably also had some feelings for Qing Shui.

She was also very happy in her heart, although she didn't say anything out loud. She and Taitan Lingyan had been sisters for so many years. She also hoped that her good sister would be able to find a good husband who loved her and could dote on her.

When Qing Shui asked for her help, she naturally happily agreed. She knew that it was one thing for her to help, but whether his courtship would succeed still depended on Qing Shui himself. Tantai Lingyan wasn't an ordinary woman and in the beginning, she hadn't liked Qing Shui at all. But who would have expected all the events that happened...all the way until now that, somehow unconsciously, Tantai Lingyan even began to have the feel of a woman who liked to depend on a man.

"Qing Shui, you better work hard." Hua Rumei smiled. She

didn't say clearly what she meant, but everyone naturally knew.

“Now, I'm not doing anything else. Other than eating and sleeping, I'm trying hard every second of the day.” Qing Shui spoke in a serious manner.

“With a strong enough will, you can achieve everything.” Hua Rumei smiled as she glanced at Tantai Lingyan.

“The night is getting late, I will return first and come to see you again next time.” Tantai Lingyan helplessly shook her head and spoke. Since it was getting late, it was about time to leave.

“Sure. In that case, Qing Shui, please send Lingyan to her room.” Hua Rumei laughed as she stood up.

AST 1475 - Yehuang Guwu's Pregnancy, Yan Lang

Even without Hua Rumei's prompt, Qing Shui would've left together with Tantai Lingyan. But since Hua Rumei had already spoken, the atmosphere became a little weird. Hua Rumei precisely wanted this effect. Qing Shui smiled at Hua Rumei before he left with Tantai Lingyan.

The two of them walked side by side. Tantai Lingyan didn't say anything but wasn't unhappy. She casually walked along, and Qing Shui could even sense how carefree she was.

"Are you happy?" Qing Shui smiled as he asked.

If it was some other woman, Qing Shui wouldn't ask this question. But this was a very good question to ask Tantai Lingyan because he had no idea what she was thinking of or how she felt right now.

Tantai Lingyan was stunned for a moment. This was the second time she had heard this question. Could it be that this question was very important to him?

"Why are you asking this?" Tantai Lingyan glanced at Qing Shui as they continued walking.

"I wish to know."

"Is this very important?" Tantai Lingyan's mouth curled slightly up. In that instant, it was as if a rainbow bloomed overhead. She was incomparably radiant.

"It is very important." Qing Shui replied.

"Compared to the past, I feel more relaxed now. The pressure that was like a huge mountain pressing down on me has dissipated by more than half. I guess I can be considered happy?" Tantai Lingyan replied vaguely.

Qing Shui didn't even know what to think after hearing that. Maybe it was like what she said, that she 'could be considered' happy. At the very least, it was not a bad answer. This was a good thing.

"What plans do you have in the future?" Qing Shui asked after being silent for a few moments.

Tantai Lingyan started a bit but soon recovered, "Are you planning to leave?"

Qing Shui contemplated a little before he replied, "Not for the time being. I still have something important I have yet to accomplish. I just want to hear what your future plans are. Regardless whether I leave or not, I'm already yours. I belong to the Demon Lord Palace."

Tantai Lingyan pouted a little while staring at him. She didn't know if Qing Shui was intentionally saying this or not but she felt that it was on purpose. It didn't really matter even if it was so.

"In the near future, I only want the Demon Lord Palace to become more powerful. I don't wish for any other powers to bully us." Tantai Lingyan spoke lightly.

Qing Shui stared at her. Although this woman was cold at times, she was very kind inside her heart. Although the Demon Lord Palace was the leader of the four evil forces, they had never committed bloody atrocities or outrageously evil acts.

"This wish of yours will surely come true. After you become strong, there would be no one who would dare to touch the Demon Lord Palace."

"The strength of an individual will only protect us for a moment. After this individual disappears, the consequences will be unimaginable."

Qing Shui was able to understand this sentence. His Qing Clan was a very good example. Although back then they weren't that

strong, they had enjoyed a high status because of Qing Shui gradually growing stronger. But if something had befallen Qing Shui back then, the entire Qing Clan would have surely been in miserable straits. If that's the case, they might as well have never risen up before.

For all the large and powerful clans, there would certainly be an individual who carried the fate of the clan on his back. No matter how strong someone was, he wouldn't dare boast that he's invincible. If there's an accidental defeat, his clan would be in mortal danger.

“Lingyan, you are still young. At the very least, the Demon Lord Palace can have peace for thousands of years. With such a huge amount of time, there will surely be more new experts appearing. Even now, there are already so many experts like sister Hua, brother Zhan Yu, great elder etc.”

“Let's hope so.” Tantai Lingyan sighed softly.

“Don't worry. I can guarantee your wish will definitely come true.” Qing Shui seriously spoke as he looked at Tantai Lingyan.

“Let's go. Shall we go for a walk at that place? Let me show you some of the demonic beasts I subdued.” After speaking, Qing Shui didn't wait for her to reply and instantly pulled her along as they vanished and appeared again in a mountain valley.

Tantai Lingyan didn't know what to say to Qing Shui's domineering behavior. She didn't feel put off by it and wasn't angered as well. She was actually slowly getting accustomed to it and she knew it herself.

Was this really something she was getting accustomed to? Or was it because she didn't reject it at all in her heart? If not, he wouldn't dare to do this right? Also now...he was so tyrannical, holding onto her hand. He was too much at times, yet it was clear he knew how to maintain the proper distance, tiptoeing and dancing around the boundaries.

With a wave of his hand, Qing Shui summoned the Hell Nightmare Beast. Its body was earthen yellow. Only its gigantic head and four paws was completely black. Its claws shimmered with a cold luster, appearing heavy and incomparably sharp.

“You actually have the ability to cause a demonic beast to mutate?” Tantai Lingyan stared in astonishment at Qing Shui. Her sexy soul-stirring mouth was slightly apart, causing Qing Shui to want nothing more than to kiss her while sticking his tongue into her mouth.

Qing Shui licked his lips a little and shifted his eyes away with difficulty. Tantai Lingyan turned her head away upon noticing Qing Shui’s expression. Even her earlobes turned pink when she saw his expression.

“The method I’m using has a high failure rate, as much as 90%. Luckily I succeeded this time around. Not only does this demonic beast have the ability of super shield beasts, it even has some of the abilities of the Black Diamond Rat King. It also grants its owner an extremely powerful ability.” Qing Shui smiled as he stared at her. At this moment, there was a gentle softness in his gaze.

“What ability?” Tantai Lingyan was also curious. After all, it’s very rare to find an ability which Qing Shui would say was powerful.

“An increase of one-fold to my defence.”

If it was someone else, increasing one-fold in defence might not count for anything. However, Qing Shui was different. The Ancient Strengthening Technique itself was a god-grade cultivation art. His Nine Yang Golden Body, Paragon Golden Armor, boosted by this powerful ability granted by ‘Foolish Loyalty’, made him become a nigh-indestructible existence. A human-shaped super shield beast and Dragon Slaying Beast all in one.

Tantai Lingyan knew very well how monstrous Qing Shui’s

defence was, but even she was shocked by his present strength. After which, she smiled and stared at Qing Shui, “This is truly a good news indeed.”

This is the first time Qing Shui really saw her smile. Although it was just for a short moment, it felt like the spring wind. It also had a strong infectiousness and soon after, he unconsciously also smiled. This was something like an uncontrollable impetus.

“You are so beautiful when you smile.” After a long time, Qing Shui recovered from his daze as he praised her.

“Did I even smile?” Tantai Lingyan seemed as if she hadn’t even realised that she had smiled.

“Mhm, you did. Please smile more in the future okay? It only adds to your beauty.” Qing Shui squeezed her hand.

Tantai Lingyan didn’t say anything but the expression on her face grew more gentle. Suddenly, she felt that her relationship with this man was very close. It was a closeness in terms of their soul. It was unknown how long it had been since she had had this kind of feeling. Now that this feeling had seized her, it was like meeting someone very familiar in a crowd of strangers, only more intense.

This was the first time she had felt like just sitting down leisurely, drinking tea with this man and enjoying the quiet moments of life. This feeling was something she liked, and she would unconsciously glance at Qing Shui time to time. He wasn’t bad looking at all, much more handsome compared to the vast majority of men. Although he exuded a little demonic charm, he still had that steely aura of a man.

“Am I nice to look at? You can do anything you want to me. I won’t resist.” Qing Shui teased lightly.

“Nope, you’re very ugly.” Tantai Lingyan calmly looked Qing Shui in the eye as she replied. The tone of her words was very

casual, not forced at all.

“You are lying.” Qing Shui smiled.

She wasn't like other women. Some of her emotions were suppressed tightly, not shone on her face at all. One had to meticulously study her micro-expressions. He knew that her heart wasn't fully opened to him yet. Only when her barriers were completely down would this icy woman show him her love.

.....

Time passed by, day after day. In the blink of an eye, half a year had passed. During this period of time, Qing Shui would be at home. Today, Yehuang Guwu gave birth to a baby boy.

After Qing Shui entered the room, he saw Yehuang Guwu's weakened constitution. She was carrying the little bundle of joy in her arms, as a gratified smile could be seen on her face.

“Qing Shui, he really looks like you.” Yehuang Guwu smiled. In the surroundings, Qing Shui's other women were all smiling as they looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took over carrying the baby. The baby had large clean eyes, unlike the babies in his previous world who needed a short period of time to cleanse their eyes of 'eye wax'. Maybe it was because the spiritual qi in this world was much more abundant and that his parents both had special physiques. The skin of this newborn baby was just like jade.

“Give him a name.” Qing Yi laughed.

After Yan Zhongyue's return, Qing Shui's mother had felt something finally settle down in her heart. She was much calmer than before.

“Let's name him Yan Lang!” Qing Shui spoke after thinking for awhile.

Qing Yi started for a moment before smiling as she nodded.

Previously, his babies were all surnamed Qing. Since they were already named, they wouldn't change it. But now since Yan Zhongyue had returned, Qing Shui's surname by right should be Yan and not Qing. Hence, the babies born in the future would all take the 'Yan' surname. When he passed his son to Yan Zhongyue and told his father that the baby would be surnamed 'Yan', Yan Zhongyue's eyes actually were actually welling up.

Actually, he didn't mind what surname his grandsons and granddaughters took as they were all family to him. However, he was still touched by the gesture.

In this year, the Qing Clan's population grew again. Their manor expanded, and even more formations were laid down. The Imperial Cuisine Hall also expanded and was much larger compared to before. The Qing Clan's web of human connections naturally grew larger as well.

There was no need to say much about the strength of Qing Clan. They had many connections in the Phoenix Dance Continent. Many major powers owed favors to the Qing Clan and would naturally stand on their side. In fact, they were deadly loyal to the Qing Clan because of Qing Shui. But even without Qing Shui, the current Qing Clan was strong enough as well. After all, quite a few of Qing Shui's women were extremely fearsome existences.

The Qing Clan could be said to be at the summit of a continent. It was only that they preferred to keep a low profile, and had no wish to contend for the resources of the Phoenix Dance Continent. But even so, their influence and authority was greater compared to any other power.

Furthermore, the strength of the Qing Clan was still growing. Those other clans and sects who had a little judgement all knew that, in a few decades, the strength of Qing Clan would reach a point where they could only gaze up in admiration.

Qing Zun, Qing Yin and Qin Ming's strength had already reached

the initial grade of Martial King. Qing Ming also finished his coming of age ceremony. The four generations of the Qing Clan all had a meteoric rise and this year, Qing Hui and Qing Hu were both married. Their partners were members of two great clans in the Phoenix Dance Continent. Qing Shui wouldn't object as long as the two parties in question were truly in love with each other. It was fine as long as they are happy together.

Qing Hui and Qing Hu's strengths weren't weak. They were considered powerful existences within the clan. Ever since they had departed from the Hundred Miles City, the life they had experienced in Central Continent up had all caused them to transform a lot. They didn't have the arrogance of the nobility, but rather, an identity even more precious.

AST 1476 - Di Chen's Tender Feelings, The Ninth Heavenly Meridians Are Connected

The Puyang Clan also relocated to the capital of the Phoenix Dance Continent. The little lass of the Puyang Clan met with Qin Long. Zhu Qing also saw everything and knew that these two little fellows were probably in an arranged betrothal.

The little lass was much older than before. Her exquisite features made Zhu Qing take a liking to her the moment she saw her. Now, basically she spent half her time at the Qing Clan and half her time at the Puyang Clan. She had no parents, so Zhu Qing treated her as her own daughter.

Qing Shui, Zhu Qing, and Puyang Qing had discussed the matters before. Although the betrothal was set, they would still consider the opinions of the two children in the future, after they grew up. Even if they couldn't be together at the end, they would still treat the little lass as their own.

Puyang Qing was naturally happy. After interacting with Qing Shui for such a long time, he was very clear of his character. He also thought that this was for the best. He didn't want to force the little lass into a marriage. She had to follow her heart. So, although they hoped that these two fellows would fall in love with each other, it didn't matter if that didn't happen.

Everything depended on fate. The worst that could happen would be a not too bad ending. Puyang Qing's judgement was not bad as well. He also knew a little fortune reading and felt that the two had fate between them.

Qing Zun and Qing Min also participated in running some of the clan's businesses. Qing Shui wanted to train their independence, allowing them to broaden their life experiences. This would only benefit them. As for increasing their strength, Qing Shui had other methods. However, to advance their states of heart, they had to

first experience life by themselves.

Qing Yin and Qing Yan could take over the clan businesses if they felt like they wanted to. Qing Shui was very lax when it came to his daughters. In fact, the truly educated ones were his daughters. He wasn't at home a lot, but he had to set an example as a father. All the children idolised Qing Shui, even the most difficult to teach, Qing Ming.

Qing Shui went to the living room and saw that there were several children there.

“Father!”

“Daddy!”

.....

All the children happily called out, and a few younger ones directly ran to Qing Shui. Qing Shui felt very happy in his heart as he stared at his children.

Children were the most precious things to all parents. This love was the most sacred of love. He thought back to his previous life. He knew it was impossible for him to return there. But even if one day it was possible, if he had to abandon everything he had here, he would choose not to return.

Qing Zun and Qing Ming had both become adults. Their height was a little shorter than Qing Shui and they both appeared somewhat underripe. Mentally though, they were more mature in comparison to those their age.

In the future, the future of Qing Clan would depend on them. Compared to his own time, the foundations now were much more solid. If there were no unexpected accidents in the future, more and more experts would be nurtured. Qing Shui was still confident about this.

In comparison to the past, the matters troubling Qing Clan had become much lesser. Almost everything had been solved. For those

who put down their burdens, their state of heart would usually be upgraded. Especially for the women of the portraits of beauty, their improvement speed was so fast that Qing Shui could only click his tongue in annoyance when he compared them to his own rate of improvement.

Their physiques were stimulated and even the children they had given birth to all had extremely high talent. Initially, the members of Qing Clan hadn't possessed very high talent until Qing Yi married Yan Zhongyue, whose talent could be considered not bad.

The strongest original members of the Qing Clan were only at the initial grade of Martial Saint. Only Qing Bei alone was talented enough to break through to Martial Saint without help. Qing You broke through as well, but he was slower than Qing Bei.

Martial Saints weren't anything in Qing Shui's eyes. They were merely ant-like existences to those truly powerful cultivators. However, it was different for the Qing Clan. The second and third generation wouldn't be able to advance so fast despite there being spiritual medicine.

Many years ago, the Qing Clan didn't even have a single Xiantian expert. Now, they already had Martial Saints in their ranks and could still continue to level up. As for the fourth generation, their aptitude and talent was much higher, so there was no need to worry about them.

As long as the fourth generation grew up, the status of the Qing Clan would be cemented. Qing Shui's lifespan was very long and as the family expanded in the future, their number of experts would naturally go up.

Qing Shui wasn't worried about this. What he was worried about was that everyone had different personalities. There might be no conflicts among the fourth generation but what about in the future? Would their descendants have conflicts and contest for power? Who would call the shots then?

There were truly too many problems if one paused to think about them. But since everything was fine now and he was still present, Qing Shui decided not to contemplate too deeply about it. In any case, strength was everything. With enough strength, who cared about calling the shots or not? You could call the shots if you were strong because simply, you could.

Hence, if one day Qing Shui decided to set a rule, he would never allow the strongest to be the clan leader. The clan leader naturally had to have a certain amount of strength, but he should be one of the weaker members in terms of personal power. Not only that, the clan leader must have rich experience in reading people and managing clan affairs. For those who wished to seize the position of the clan leader, they would have to think about it. Even if they defeated the leader, there would still be many stronger than him. And if they didn't even request to be the clan leader, when would it be their turn?

All this had to be considered in the future. But as of now, there was no need to, as time was still long.

.....

There was still no news of Yiye Jiange. Although Qing Shui wasn't too worried about her, he still missed her. Now, he didn't even know where to go to find her, and it had been such a long time.

The new year arrived. This year was a going to be a different one from the past year. It would be a year of relaxation. During the new year, Qing Shui shuttled across several locations.

"It's the new year, what are you doing here?" Di Chen was shocked when she saw Qing Shui.

Di Chen was now the sect leader of the Lotus Sect. In addition, her strength had already surpassed the vast majority of the experts in the sect. Within the Lotus Sect, she was a god-like existence. At this moment, Qing Shui was holding her hand as they admired the

snow scenery in the mountains nearby .

Qing Shui stared at her. She was as pure as ever and there was a happy smile on her face.

She now exuded a sense of immeasurability. Qing Shui felt like he couldn't see through her. But when he saw her, that nefarious fire of lust lit up in his heart once more, although not as strong as before. Her aura resembled Yiye Jiange, not allowing for blasphemy.

"I came here to check on my Chen`er to see if she was doing well. Why? You don't like for me to come here? Qing Shui laughed.

"I know you are angry, hence there's no need for some things. It's fine as long as I understand your intentions in my heart." Di Chen played down the question, speaking as a look of joy could be seen on her face. Hearing her melodious voice, Qing Shui's state of heart felt as though it had been cleansed and purified.

"Suddenly I feel my lust has weakened when I look at you. Instead, I'm filled with a sense of wanting to worship you. Give me some confidence." Qing Shui held her hand as he smiled.

A blush reddened Di Chen's face. She then cast a rare charming glance before rolling her eyes at Qing Shui. This caused the flame in Qing Shui's heart to light up, but he still didn't move.

Di Chen slowly tiptoed, and leaned in with her face as she closed her eyes.

Qing Shui lowered his head and kissed her, slowly savouring the taste of her gentle lips. His two hands slowly embraced her while Di Chen's hands were wrapped around his neck.

The surroundings were covered by a blanket of snow. There was an indescribable beauty. This kiss of Qing Shui lasted for a whole quarter of an hour, and there was even a lingering strand of sparkling translucent saliva, causing Di Chen to feel so shy that she buried her head in Qing Shui's chest.

Di Chen was pure of heart, and she had never experienced things like this before. However recently, she began to yearn for these kinds of things. She knew the reason why was because she had absorbed the energy from the lotus platform. This was why she actually allowed herself to initiate the kiss. She was afraid that she would become someone void of all emotions.

“Qing Shui, stay behind tonight!” Di Chen laid in his embrace as she softly spoke.

This sentence caused Qing Shui’s blood to shoot up his brain. He whispered softly by her ears, “Stay behind for what, Chen`er?”

“You naughty rascal, I already said it so plainly, yet you act like you don’t know..” Di Chen was incomparably embarrassed.

“I want to hear you say it.” Qing Shui smiled.

“I want to have a child.” Di Chen in the end had no choice but to just say it...

Qing Shui carried Di Chen, and using the Nine Continent Steps, he moved into the depths of the mountains. With a wave of his hand, a tent appeared on the snowy ground. Despite the frosty weather, the temperature was nothing to cultivators.

Swiftly laying down formations, they then entered into the tent.

Di Chen was blushing. She knew what was going to happen later. She felt a little panic and also a little anticipation.

“Are you nervous?” Qing Shui carried her in a princess hug.

“Mhm.” Di Chen’s voice grew very soft.

Qing Shui placed her on the soft bed. The pristine white bedding made one very comfortable the moment it was seen. The two of them laid there in each other’s embrace.

He kissed her once again. This time, he gave a slow and lingering kiss. Di Chen gradually responded by kissing back. Qing Shui’s hand caressed her back and gently slid down to her perky and

beautiful butt. Stroking her ass crack with his Soothing Hands, Di Chen's body went soft. That comfortable feeling caused her to moan uncontrollably.

Unknowingly, Di Chen's clothes were gradually taken off, leaving behind only her undergarments. Her exposed skin was smooth like jade, shining with a luster. Her svelte body and her marvellous contours would make a nefarious fire rise in any man's loins. Her breasts were big but not disgustingly so. They were perfectly shaped, with a mix of softness and elasticity when cupped inside Qing Shui's hands.

Closing her eyes, Qing Shui slowly made his advance, removing the last of her clothing. A twin pair of snowy peaks appeared in view and Qing Shui could no longer control himself. He placed his face between them, motorboating her before gently nibbling on her nipples...

.....

Di Chen tightly embraced Qing Shui as she tensed up. Qing Shui had entered a reality where a mixture of moistness and fire co-existed. The circulation of the nameless art sent a clear and pure stream of energy circulating through his body. As it revolved one time, the clear stream of energy entered Di Chen and circulated once within her body as well.

“Pa!”

A clear sound rang out in Qing Shui's heart. This was a sound only he could hear.

The ninth heavenly meridian had just been connected...

AST 1477 - Powerful, Increase in Strength, Plans

Although he wasn't surprised by being able to connect the ninth meridian, as it was within his expectations, the increase in strength truly surprised him. He could feel that his strength had increased a lot, and his raw strength should have reached around 4,000 sun.

Initially, his raw strength was about 3,300 sun, which had increased quite a lot during this period of time. Because Qing Shui's elevation in strength resulted from special means, he considered solidifying his foundation during cultivation as an extremely important matter.

Now that his raw strength reached 4,000 sun, the power he could unleash reached around 160 million sun. This increase in strength could be called heaven-defying. After all, given his current level, it wasn't realistic to expect such a large increase in strength.

This was the benefit of connecting the ninth heavenly meridian. Initially, after the eighth meridian was connected, the benefit he received was already very great. But who would have thought that the truly terrifying rise in power would be after connecting the ninth heavenly meridian?

He didn't know if the future sets of meridians would also give such godly improvement after becoming connected. But leaving aside that, after the initial shock passed, the only emotion left was joy.

Time passed slowly. He tenderly caressed the woman below him, enjoying the softness of her body. The moans she was making were like the most marvellous sound in the universe, causing Qing Shui's hot blood to surge.

Di Chen's eyes were misty as she embraced Qing Shui tightly.

Now, she was feeling like a boat on a vast ocean, drifting endlessly into the horizon. That ecstasy rushing into her soul seemed never ending.

When everything finally stopped, half a day had passed. Di Chen laid limply in Qing Shui's embrace. Both of their bodies were still wrapped around each other as a musky fragrance could be smelt from the stains left on the bed sheets.

"Your smell is so fragrant." Qing Shui satisfiedly roamed his hands over her body.

Di Chen had a look of passion on her face as she stared at Qing Shui. She seemed a little surprised and it was like she was thinking of something before she slowly spoke, "Qing Shui, I'm very happy."

Qing Shui didn't expect Di Chen to say such words. He felt very satisfied in his heart. Staring at the beauty leaning against him, he felt a throbbing sensation in his loins once more.

.....

This time around, Di Chen didn't dare to say anything. After the action, she insisted on wearing her robes before lying down limply on the bed while hugging a pillow

Qing Shui laughed. He could also only put on his clothes and after getting dressed, he hugged her into his embrace and give her a kiss.

"My strength actually rose by so much. Doing this can actually help us increase our strength..?" Di Chen had a puzzled look on her face as she looked at Qing Shui.

"It's a duo-cultivation technique, so both parties are able to benefit. Was that comfortable?" Qing Shui teased.

"No wonder there are Dao Companions in so many sects. So it turned out that there's a cultivation method suited for this. However, aren't these cultivation methods of the heretical path?"

Di Chen directly ignored Qing Shui's tease.

“Duo-cultivation techniques can be classified into different grades. For low-grade ones, only a single party will benefit, and the other party will suffer damage. These low-grade techniques are akin to cultivation furnaces, where one party drains the vital yin or vital yang from the other. Middle-grade duo-cultivation techniques allow one party to benefit while the other neither gains nor loses. This, in fact, can be considered already very good. At the very least, one doesn't need to sacrifice others to advance in their cultivation. For high-grade duo-cultivation, both parties will benefit. The difference is in how much one benefits.” Qing Shui broke it down for her.

“Seems like the one you are using must be one of the excellent-grade ones.” Di Chen smiled lightly. Although she was still blushing, her actions were a lot more natural now.

“That's true. Your husband dares to say that there isn't another duo-cultivation technique that's better than this.” Qing Shui also laughed. That nameless technique was truly great. But most probably, given how vast the world was, there might be something even better. However, Qing Shui wasn't trying to get the best technique or be number one. There would always be humans beyond humans, heavens beyond heavens. Nothing was absolute. Today he might be number one, but ten years or even later, the glory would fade away to nothing as he might no longer be at the top in terms of strength.

Di Chen was very happy seeing Qing Shui like this. Her languid expression turned gentle. It was said that there would be a huge transformation to women once they broke through the last barrier doing “that” with men. They would give their hearts wholeheartedly to the guy they had done the deed with.

Qing Shui could feel her emotions. He lowered his head and kissed her forehead.

Di Chen's original strength was very strong. Now, even if she couldn't be compared to Tantai Lingyan, the difference wasn't that great. This made Qing Shui exceptionally surprised. What was the Lotus Platform exactly, that it could actually allow her rate of progression to proceed at such a terrifying speed?

Since he couldn't make heads or tails out of it, he decided to stop thinking. He used the Gold Needle Constitution Nurturing on her to stabilize her foundation. Being able to pass the tribulation of false god was already an indication that her foundation was stable enough.

Those beside Qing Shui who easily passed the tribulation of the False God Realm would usually be very close to him. The tribulation was naturally terrifying, but several people had passed it before. The more False Gods a sect had, the more power it naturally would possess. In any case, their constitution had been strengthened by Qing Shui since a very long time ago. With sufficient resources to train the later generations, the number of False Gods would only increase in the future.

Di Chen and Di Qing were sisters, both women from the Portraits of Beauty. However, their strength was quite far apart. Di Qing's current strength was also improving at a rapid speed, but she would still need quite a long time to catch up to Di Chen.

After awhile, they returned to the Lotus Sect.

"Chen`er. Isn't it about time to relocate the Lotus Sect to either the Phoenix Dance or Soaring Dragon Continent?" Standing at the location outside the Lotus Sect, Qing Shui contemplated for a while before he spoke. He felt that the time was about right.

Although the strength of the Lotus Sect wasn't very powerful, Di Chen's strength was able to prop it up. In the Phoenix Dance Continent, they could also be considered a major power and could ally with the Qing Clan and Great Yan Dynasty.

"Mhm, let me discuss with my people first. If there are no

unexpected accidents, we will most likely relocate over within two to three years time.” The relocation of a sect was still a major event. It couldn’t be done instantly just by wanting to do so.

“Mhm, I will prepare everything for you there.” Qing Shui smiled.

“How about the others? Let’s relocate together!”

Qing Shui knew she was talking about the Putuo Mountains and Heavenly Secrets Academy. Qing Shui instantly replied even without needing to think. “If you all choose to relocate, you all might as well relocate there together. It will be more lively and over there, all of us together can be considered the hegemon of a region.”

.....

In Di Chen’s gaze, Qing Shui’s silhouette grew further and further. Qing Shui stayed at the Lotus Sect for three days to accompany her. After spending three days like an immortal couple, he then rushed towards the Putuo Mountains.

The Putuo Mountains couldn’t be considered far from here. Qing Shui used his Nine Continents Step and could reach it in a very short time.

Things in the Southern Seas were the same. Yehuang Guwu was no longer here, and this place was left to Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan to manage. However, Yehuang Guwu would also come back to take a look occasionally. It was just that because she had been pregnant and had just given birth, it’d been quite some time since she had last been back.

Very swiftly, he saw Yu Ruyan and Tantai Xuan at the place where Yehuang Guwu had been at in the past. Now, the two beauties were staying here to cultivate as everything they needed was here.

After seeing Qing Shui, the two girls were naturally extremely

happy. Yu Ruyan stepped out and hugged him before pushing him to Tantai Xuan's side.

The relationship between Qing Shui and Tantai Xuan was actually already fixed. It was just that they didn't make things clear at the last step. Tantai Xuan allowed Qing Shui to pursue her but only she could touch him, and he couldn't touch her.

Qing Shui knew that even with this arrangement, it wouldn't take too long for her to become his. This destiny between them was already guaranteed, and the only thing lacking now was time.

Spreading her arms open, Tantai Xuan pouted while she hugged Qing Shui lightly. An adorable woman doing such an action truly had immense killing power.

"Did you miss me?" Qing Shui smiled as he whispered into her ears.

"No!"

"Haihz, you are good in all aspects, but you always don't want to tell the truth. I know you say this because of good intentions. You are worried that if you say you miss me, I will be distracted and won't be able to focus on my cultivation. Now, there's no need to be afraid of this any more, and there's no need to endure it." Qing Shui seriously spoke.

"Ai, Why is your skin so thick?" Tantai Xuan smiled and pushed Qing Shui away.

The three of them chatted with laughter as they ascended the bamboo building. Qing Shui told them the main important points. All major sects in the Western Oxhe Continent had a single-direction ancient teleportation array that was able to connect to the Phoenix Dance Continent or Soaring Dragon Continent. The only place where the teleportation array was restricted was the Haohan Continent.

The two women were very happy after they heard it. In fact, they

were looking forward to going to the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Next, after knowing that Yehuang Guwu had given birth to a child, the two females started casting strange looks at Qing Shui. After all, Yehuang Guwu was their master. Although they had addressed each other as sisters since long ago and there was really no difference between them and real sisters, the custom of some places would still be unable to accept this. Only for some places would a man be able to marry as many wives as he wanted. There were very few cases of a woman married to many men. Usually, only very powerful women would succeed in a marriage consisting of one man and one woman. Naturally, the man they married was not allowed to have other women...

Qing Shui was somewhat embarrassed.

.....

The two women were still very happy, wanting to head off and see Yehuang Guwu and the child. Qing Shui promised them that he would bring them over once he had the time, allowing them to either prepare to relocate to the Putuo Mountain or open a branch in the Phoenix Dance Continent. A branch could also become the headquarters; it was just that this was a test to the Putuo Mountains in the Western Oxhe Continent.

After some people left, the remaining ones would become the main characters within the sect. However, their overall strength would surely be diminished. Although the Putuo Mountains from the other continents had enough power to cause some threat, distant water is unable to save a near fire. Hence, it would all still depend on their choices.

In any case, Qing Shui stopped contemplating about all these issues. Although he stayed here for a few days, he didn't managed to bed Tantai Xuan. He would never force her and there was also Yu Ruyan present. Every night after their action in bed, Tantai Xuan actually felt some torment...Yu Ruyan would be extremely embarrassed when she saw the hidden bitterness in Tantai Xuan's

eyes. Tantai Xuan asked her more than once if doing it really felt comfortable...

.....

By the time they arrived at the Heavenly Secrets Academy, almost half the celebratory period for the new year had passed. However it couldn't be considered late. The moment he arrived at the familiar manor, he saw the Eldest Princess, Yan Jingyu, the Seventh Princess and Qing Sha with her sister. They would occasionally let out peals of laughter while chatting and all of a sudden, the Eldest Princess turned her head and saw Qing Shui standing next to them, looking at them with a smile on his face.

AST 1478 - Become My Woman!

The Eldest Princess started as she blinked rapidly in disbelief before turning her eyes towards Qing Shui. That beautiful scene caused Qing Shui to be very happy. With a flash, he appeared directly beside her and swept her off her feet into a hug as he turned round and round.

“Daddy, I want a hug too!”

Qing Sha ran over after seeing Qing Shui put the Eldest Princess down. The Qing Sha now had already tossed away many off the burdens in her heart. Her personality was much more cheerful than before. This was also because her sister was here. She was like a completely different person.

Qing Shui hugged her and spun around once. He then stretched his hand and pinched her nose lightly. Qing Shui’s weight in Qing Sha’s heart was even greater than that of her sister. Everything Qing Sha had was given to her by Qing Shui. His kindness gave her a new lease of life, and Qing Sha directly referred to him as her daddy, treating him like a real father in her heart.

“Sister Yan!” Qing Shui greeted Yan Jinyu with a smile, who also stepped forth for a light hug.

The hug was filled with warmth. The Seventh Princess didn’t step forward but she was also very happy as she greeted Qing Shui.

The new year had still not ended, and the flavor of the festive season had not dissipated yet. Everywhere was adorned with big red lanterns, giving a fresh look to the surroundings. Happy smiles could be seen on the faces of everyone here.

They laughed and chatted as they walked into a room inside the manor. The Eldest Princess was a Palace Lord of the Heavenly Secrets Academy, but her strength had long surpassed the others. The Sui and Cao Palace Lords had long given the academy to her to

govern.

“Is everything still okay at home?” The Eldest Princess sat beside Qing Shui as she asked gently.

Qing Sha sat on the other side of Qing Shui. Qing Sha’s sister was holding on to her and, before this, Qing Shui had already greeted her courteously. The woman only felt gratitude for Qing Shui. It was an extreme blessing for her little sister to be able to meet him.

The Seventh Princess and Yan Jinyu sat opposite to Qing Shui and the rest. All of them were sitting in a circle at a small table.

“Everything is good. How about you guys? You all seem very happy.” Qing Shui had seen these people chatting about and smiling happily just when he had arrived earlier.

“We are naturally joyful. The strength of everyone has increased. Daddy, when can we head to the other three continents?” Qing Sha excitedly asked.

“I came today because of this matter. Haha, to think you are so anxious.” Qing Shui dotingly smiled at Qing Sha.

“Yay that’s great. Can we go today?”

Qing Shui bitterly smiled as he shook his head, “Not so fast. I need to make preparations over there for you guys. When the time comes, you guys can relocate there to develop, and all of our family will be there.”

“How many people should we bring from here then? What did the two old men say?” The Eldest Princess contemplated awhile before she asked.

“No need to bring too many. Just bring those from the Breezing Wind Veranda, and that should be enough. I will speak to the two old men. This place isn’t the Heavenly Secrets Academy, so there shouldn’t be any problems with their longevity. In any case, we will still come back occasionally.” Qing Shui laughed.

“Mhm, I will do my best on the preparations.”

“Okay, I will do so on my side as well. Let’s try to relocate within a year.” Qing Shui stood up after he spoke, and headed off to search for the two old men while explaining the things here to them.

.....

Very soon, Qing Shui arrived at the residence of the two old men. Upon seeing Qing Shui, both of them felt very happy and warmly welcomed him. This was the closeness of elders treating juniors. Qing Shui naturally also had nothing but respect for them in his heart.

“Old men, let me directly speak. I want to bring them and relocate. The timing should be by the end of this year.” Qing Shui sat down for a short while before directly diving into the main topic.

The two old men didn’t feel any surprise. They smiled and looked at him, “We all knew this day would come. It’s just that we didn’t expect it to be so fast. Anyway, this is a good thing!”

Qing Shui felt very surprised. The vision of these two old men was very farsighted, as they had long anticipated this. In that case, it was great as there was no need to waste time. Qing Shui smiled, “With the two of you here, this place is like an iron castle with steel walls. There is no longer any threat from the Desolate Mountain Regions. Even if we leave, there would also be a Heavenly Secrets Academy there that’s closely affiliated to the academy here. We will also come back at times to visit you all.”

“Old Cao, what do you think? Didn’t I say this would happen? This is really a good thing. Now, the strength of our academy is incomparable to the past, and the average strength of our students has enjoyed a meteoric rise. Even the two of us, who are nothing but old men, have also received a boost to our lifespan. On the surface of the Western Oxhe Continent, nobody can threaten us.

And since our academy doesn't do acts of great evil, those powers hidden in seclusion also won't bother to do anything to us."

Qing Shui took out some Yang Pills and other nurturing medicine. These could be considered things which a junior used to show filial respect to their elders. The two old men weren't polite with him either. They were already used to getting things from Qing Shui, and preferred his medicinal pills compared to others.

.....

Qing Shui stayed for several days in the Heavenly Secrets Academy before he left. After that time, the preparations started in an area surrounded by mountains that was within a thousand miles of the Qing Clan.

He naturally handed all of these tasks to others. Even the Phoenix Dance Organization wouldn't know much about this. After all, Qing Shui alone could dominate the entire continent, so there was no need to make things awkward.

Qing Shui and the Phoenix Dance Organization had already exchanged greetings. After all, the Phoenix Dance Organization had treated the Qing Clan very well. Since this was the case, upon receiving their well-wishes, Qing Shui also went to exchange greetings with them, although there were no need to.

The people from the Phoenix Dance Organization wouldn't overthink things as well. Now, they already knew the situation of the Soaring Dragon Continent. The Phoenix Dance Organization truly counted for nothing in the eyes of Qing Shui.

.....

The new year has already passed. Qing Shui returned to the Demon Lord Palace, and upon seeing Tantai Lingyan clad in a snow-white robe and exuding a transcendental aura, a smile lit up his face. It felt like the surroundings brightened the moment she appeared.

Qing Shui walked over in a satisfied manner. This was a sense of accomplishment. He held her hand and spoke, “A day away from a loved one feels like three seasons have passed.”

“How many times have you said this exact sentence to women this year?” Tantai Lingyan allowed him to hold her hand as she spoke.

“Hehe, only once.”

“Once for every women right!”

“Ah, Lingyan is too intelligent. You also know that my mouth is out of control and only knows how to say such things.” Qing Shui laughed as he shamelessly continued. A guy’s skin must be thick but he must also be calm. He mustn’t allow others to feel that he’s a hypocrite.

“Mhm, I guess you are honest enough. Why do you miss me?” Tantai Lingyan also smiled when she saw Qing Shui’s relaxed smile.

Everytime this woman smiled, it would bring a rush of impact to Qing Shui. She was incomparably stunning.

“Does missing someone require a reason?” Qing Shui thought back to a saying in his past life.

“It does not?”

“Does it?”

“It does not...?”

Qing Shui smiled, she actually bantered about this with him. Tantai Lingyan didn’t know what Qing Shui was smiling about, and she could only glance angrily at him.

“Need, need. A reason is needed. Can I love you be counted as one?” How could Qing Shui waste this opportunity?

“Why do you love me?”

“Does loving someone need a reason?”

“It does not?”

Tantai Lingyuan replied instantly. Afterwards, she paused for a moment and suddenly laughed out loud. Instantly, it felt like spring had returned to the world and all things were in their vibrant vitality. Her smile was like the most beautiful shooting star streaking across the sky.

She also didn't know why she had laughed. But she herself was stunned by her own reaction. She had never expected that she would be able to laugh out loud like this. Staring at Qing Shui looking dumbly at her, she could see the awe in his eyes and she could only turn her head away, embarrassedly.

“A smile toppling an empire...”

“Glib tongue!” Tantai Lingyan held on to Qing Shui's hand as they walked towards the backyard of the Demon Lord Palace. That place was a place that belonged to her alone.

Being together with her and seeing her smile provided an intense rush of impact to Qing Shui's psyche. It was an exchange in terms of one's spirit.

The scenery in the backyard was very beautiful, with frozen trees and pear flowers. This place was like a pure and clean world, and the weather here was frosty all year wrong.

“Do you like winter?” Qing Shui puzzledly stared at Tantai Lingyan.

“Yup!”

“Then do you like these flowers?” Qing Shui smiled.

“Naturally!”

Now, it was Tantai Lingyan's turn to be puzzled as she looked at Qing Shui.

“Do you especially like things that are pure and clean?” Qing

Shui stared at the sparkling ice statues.

“You don’t like it?”

“I love it!” Qing Shui could only shake his head in despair. Forget about it. At the start, he had actually already sensed that Tantai Lingyan was a clean-freak. It was fine loving things to be clean and spotless, but once that love exceeded a certain boundary, it would become an illness, a psychological illness.

Luckily, it seemed that her mysophobia could still be considered mild. Girls usually would prefer things to be clean and neat.

“Don’t tell me you feel that I’m a clean freak?” Tantai Lingyan smiled.

Qing Shui could only awkwardly nod his head as he laughed.

“If I had an obsession with cleanliness, I wouldn’t even allow you to hold my hand.” Tantai Lingyan raised the hand which Qing Shui was holding on to.

“Then do you hate being hugged by people?” Qing Shui squeezed her hand.

“Well it would have to depend on who the one hugging me is.” Tantai Lingyan replied.

“How about me...?”

“I hate it!” Tantai Lingyan decisively replied.

Qing Shui laughed, directly treating her rejection as the feigned coquettish anger of females.

Qing Shui gently pulled her closer. “I just want to hug you, and am not thinking of anything else at all.”

Initially, Tantai Lingyan, who was still struggling, remained motionless after hearing his words. She knew very well of how Qing Shui would always go for a mile if she gave him an inch. But to think now she was actually somewhat okay with the idea of hugging him...

Her soft body pressed against his. Although he didn't move excessively, he could clearly feel her two breasts coming into contact with his chest. Their shocking elasticity made him fall into a daze.

Qing Shui's hand wrapped around her waist. Tantai Lingyan placed her arms around his shoulders and pouted while she looked at Qing Shui.

"Be my woman." Qing Shui stated in an uncontrollable manner.

The moment the words left his mouth, Qing Shui instantly felt regret. He felt that this wasn't the time yet, but he had already said the words.

Tantai Lingyan hadn't expected Qing Shui to say such a thing so quickly. Although she wanted to, she still lightly shook her head. "Now isn't the right time. I can't promise you anything right now."

She didn't say anything else, tactfully rejecting Qing Shui.

Qing Shui didn't know that she hadn't prepared herself yet. He was thinking that it might be because she was thinking of fighting against the Five Tigers Immortal Sect?

AST 1479 - Haohan Continent, Mysterious Existences

She said “now isn’t the right time”, not “no.” Even Qing Shui felt that the time wasn’t right, which was why he was so nervous the moment the words flowed from his mouth.

Qing Shui sensed that she wasn’t someone who gave in to fate easily. If not, she wouldn’t have acted this way today. Qing Shui smiled as he continued, “As long you are happy, anything is fine by me. I will treat you as someone who I love, but please don’t let the fact burden you. Just treat me as someone you can trust.”

“If I don’t treat you as someone whom I can trust, how would I allow you to do all this?” Tantai Lingyan stated somewhat helplessly.

Qing Shui smiled. He knew that no matter how cold a woman was, she would never be so cold to herself for her ‘first time’. This was why she handed over the initiative to Qing Shui right at the start. As long as Qing Shui could enter into her world, it basically meant that there was hope for him to pursue her.

If Qing Shui chose to remain forever in the Qing Clan of the Greencloud Continent, the initiative would fall on the woman for future interactions. However, Qing Shui had always worked hard, putting in effort and walking step by step until today. The initiative was in his hands. If there were no unexpected situations, this woman would be his for sure. Now, only time was needed.

Tantai Lingyan stared at Qing Shui’s eyes. The eyes of this little man contained the vicissitudes of time. She could sense a feeling of being doted on. She felt somewhat in a daze, but her heart was warm. She no longer had any kin, and maybe this man was the person that’s the closest to her.

The moment she thought of her family, she unconsciously

thought about the many things that happened between her and him. A man who laboriously tried to catch up to her strength, slowly transforming into the point he was today. She couldn't help but to feel happy and blessed in her heart when she thought about this.

Qing Shui could see a trace of gentleness in her gaze. Leaning forward, he gave her a kiss on her jade-like nose. The woman was stunned, glaring at him in surprise, but not saying anything to blame him.

“Lingyan, during this period of time, there might be a few new powers emerging. They are all our own people and in the future, they might be of great help to us when we fight against the Haohan Continent.” Qing Shui smiled as he thought of his women.

“Your women?” Tantai Lingyan asked.

“Mhm!” Qing Shui awkwardly replied.

“What a lascivious fellow. With so many women, why do you still come and chase me? Is it worth all the effort?” Tantai Lingyan curiously stared at Qing Shui. Actually, she knew now that there were over ten beauties who were Qing Shui's wives, but she didn't understand why he would still put in so much effort to chase her.

“I believe in this thing called fate. I feel that there's destiny between us, and as the saying goes ‘A hundred years' efforts lead to crossing by the same ferryboat, a thousand years' efforts lead to sleeping on the same pillow.’ I don't wish to miss this chance.” Qing Shui seriously replied.

Tantai Lingyan instantly went red when she heard these words. The first time they had met was precisely in such circumstances. Upon thinking of this, a blush painted her face pink and she didn't dare match Qing Shui's gaze.

“My Lingyan is becoming more and more like a little woman.” Qing Shui smiled, asking for a mile when given an inch.

“Disgusting, who belongs to you?” Although Tantai Lingyan said this, she wasn’t angry in her heart. She pulled along Qing Shui’s hand and went to some other place. She couldn’t endure anymore under this atmosphere of love and emotion.

“I wish to go to the Haohan Continent to take a look.” Qing Shui spoke as he walked by her side.

“Mhm, I guessed so.” Tantai Lingyan softly stated.

“Do you want to go with me?” Qing Shui turned his head to Tantai Lingyan.

“I have to enter seclusion to cultivate my battle art. The inheritance of the clan has arrived. I can’t accompany you. How about I go find you after I end my seclusion?” Tantai Lingyan shook her head.

“Okay. I can return here very quickly in any case. If I come back halfway and you’ve finished your seclusion, I will bring you with me.” Qing Shui had the Five Elements Divine Flag after all.

“Mhm, you have to be careful since you are alone. There will be many people that miss you.” Tantai Lingyan spoke in a light voice.

“Would you miss me?” Qing Shui stared at her in anticipation.

Tantai Lingyan stared at Qing Shui’s eyes before nodding her head lightly.

Qing Shui smiled.

.....

Three days later, Qing Shui bid farewell to his clan and executed the Nine Continents Steps.

Haohan Continent!

A wave of fragrance permeated the atmosphere in Qing Shui’s surroundings. This place was in the air, while below him was a lively city. The tall buildings were so tall that they almost touched the clouds and one couldn’t see the tops with a single glance.

Several large flying-type avian demons flew through the air with their owners on top.

A lively city, this must be a lively city. The prosperity index was much higher compared to the Phoenix Dance and Soaring Dragon Continents.

According to normal logic, this place should be the central core region of the Haohan Continent. It could be considered the boundary of the depths of the continent. It still couldn't be considered the depths yet, and the air here was much fresher in comparison to the Soaring Dragon and Phoenix Dance Continents.

ROAR!

A thunderous dragon roar shook the sky, Qing Shui stared at the horizon only to see a gigantic fire dragon speeding through the air with hundreds of experts on top of it.

Qing Shui clicked his tongue. The Soaring Dragon Continent had the word 'dragon' in it, but there weren't many dragons to be seen there. Qing Shui had killed two that could be considered pure-dragon types. It was just that pure-dragon types were considered one of the weaker species of the dragon family.

The fire dragon he met earlier was very powerful, but its strength was only around a hundred million yang. For the weakest demonic dragon-type beast, their strength was ranked at least the demon immortal level. Mature dragons were even stronger. Although fire dragons were not the strongest of the species, they were already stronger than many others.

There were around a hundred types of dragons, or even more. There were some dragons who looked very unique, belonging to the pure-dragon species. Also, owning a dragon was a sort of status. Experts who could mount a dragon were usually people with extraordinary status and strength.

The moment he came he already saw a fire dragon, which seemed

like the mount of some powerful sect. Usually only on special missions would the sect allow so many to mount the dragon.

Dragons had their own prestige. It was already the absolute limit if they allowed one person to mount them. Such a scenario like the one he saw earlier was very rare. Unless the sect leader was too powerful, surpassing the strength of the fire dragon by a lot, it shouldn't be possible. The Haohan Continent seemed more and more fascinating. There were about ten divine experts in the Five Tigers Immortal Sect. What concept was this? The mysterious Haohan Continent was filled with opportunity and danger.

In the Phoenix Dance and Soaring Dragon Continent, Qing Shui was afraid of no one. However, this place was different. There would always be a heaven beyond a heaven. But even so, Qing Shui was feeling pretty relaxed in his heart.

Before this, there had been some reason for him traveling to each place he had been to. He carried a lot of things while heading to those places. This time around, he didn't have many burdens in his heart regarding this trip to the Haohan Continent. This was a kind of experience-broadening matter for him.

What level of strength were divine experts at? Qing Shui had no idea. He should still be very far from that level. Although the people from the Five Tigers Immortal Sect said that they had divinities in their sect, Qing Shui knew that divinities weren't existences that were common in the Haohan Continent. A divinity who was also known as a divine expert was strong enough to be the hegemon of an area.

The Haohan Continent was too vast and too dispersed. Qing Shui watched as the fire dragon disappeared into the horizons before he descended onto the ground, melding in with the crowd.

Luckily the language spoken in this world was the same through the continents. This was much more convenient for Qing Shui as he didn't need to spare the time to learn new languages. At most,

there would be dialects, but the dialects were still easy to understand.

This was an extremely lively city. Qing Shui walked on the streets and right in the centre, there was a huge pathway where many horses, carriages, and even chariots could be seen.

Passerbys walked on both sides of the street. There were some shops on one side, and a long series of tents which were all selling oddities and items, constituting an extremely bustling scene.

Despite being in such a bustling environment, Qing Shui's heart was quiet. Over here, everything was strange and unfamiliar and had nothing to do with him. His emotion now was extremely relaxed.

There were some unique snacks sold as well, Qing Shui brought some, savouring the taste as he enjoyed his walk. These snacks consisted of things like kebabs, or spicy salty foods, and the taste was excellent. Compared to his previous world, this world had too many things. One positive point was that there was no pollution, everything was natural.

There were many people roaming the streets leisurely like Qing Shui, eating snacks as they roamed about. Many youngsters held hands as they smiled at each other, laughing while roaming the streets, constituting a scene of youthful vibrancy.

Qing Shui actually wasn't that old. But he wasn't that young either. He had the memories from his past life but he understood that being young was merely a kind of perspective and a state of the heart.

Qing Shui didn't even know if the place he was at was the territory of a dynasty or powerful sect. He had no wish to know either. He only wanted to live a simple life over here, and didn't want to be concerned about anything else.

A sound of loud cheering rang out from afar, the melody of a

grand wedding. Qing Shui smiled. It seemed like there was a place for free food for him today.

“The third young master of the Yin Clan is getting married. His bride seems to be none other than the young miss from the Ling Clan.”

At this moment, a voice among the crowd was overheard by Qing Shui.

“What do you mean by it seems like? It’s basically the truth.”

Qing Shui slowly walked on, listening to the words of the other party and getting some free information.

“The reputation of the young miss from the Ling Clan is truly somewhat undesirable. What a pity that the third young master of the Yin Clan has to marry her.”

“Big clans are like this. Even if the third young master is unwilling to, he would have no choice as well. The Ling Clan is too powerful and the Yin Clan can only accept. I heard that just yesterday, the young miss from the Ling Clan was still secretly meeting up with some other men.”

“Hey, lower your voice. If others hear what you say, we might be in big trouble.”

Qing Shui rubbed his nose. He was also familiar with the ways of large and powerful clans. Everything was for the sake of mutual benefits. The young master from the Yin Clan was truly to be pitied. Since the Ling Clan was so much stronger, it was basically impossible for him to marry again after having such a slut for his wife.

At the Yin Clan Manor!

There were many people there who were in charge of receiving the guests. Usually those who received invitations would naturally come. Once invitations were sent out, the sender would usually not ask for them back. This was why Qing Shui dared to so brazenly

walk up to the front gates.

“Mister, how might I address you?” A middle-aged man smiled at Qing Shui, taking a step out and obstructing his path.

“My name is Qing Shui.” Qing Shui smiled.

The others had all brought gifts and presents when they came but Qing Shui had nothing with him. There were also many servants in charge of receiving gifts at the entrance.

The middle-aged man frowned. He had never heard of this name before, and neither had he heard of any powerful experts with the surname of Qing from those great clans. Qing Shui’s open and direct approach by strolling up the front door actually caused the man to have a hard time deciding whether to accept or reject him. He was afraid of allowing someone in that would cause trouble at the wedding, but on the other hand, he was afraid of offending a valuable guest.

AST 1480 - Facade, A vixen-like woman

“Sir, sorry for this. We need to check your invitation, so please forgive us for the rude treatment.” The man eventually still decided to do a check.

“Are you suspecting me?” Qing Shui purposely raised his voice.

“No, no. Sir, please don’t misunderstand.” The man hurriedly explained.

“The third young master of the Ying Clan is getting married. I’ve received an invitation yet I am actually suspected by others? Since this is the case, I might as well leave. If there are any problems, you shoulder the responsibility yourself.” After speaking, Qing Shui instantly turned and left.

“Sir wait! It’s my mistake. Please accept my apology, and please enter the residence.” The man hurriedly ran to catch up to Qing Shui and politely usher him into the residence.

Qing Shui didn’t even glance at the man and he directly walked inside. He knew that this man couldn’t afford to gamble. Furthermore, a wedding was an auspicious and happy thing, so he couldn’t afford to suffer an important guest’s displeasure.

The courtyard of the Ying Clan was very large and split into several smaller yards. Decorations for this joyous occasion could be seen everywhere and there was already a flood of people here.

For weddings in the continents, people were used to holding them outdoors so that they would be more lively. Things like having battle arenas at weddings were very common and popular here.

Heading in deeper, Qing Shui could see fake mountains, large bridges, lakes and pools, forests, and gardens everywhere. At the places where guests were seated, numerous tables could be seen, and there were already people sitting in small groups of three to

five. They were currently happily chatting about something.

Qing Shui swept his glance across the scene and chose a location to sit down. There were snacks like sweet melons on the table but right now, there were no signs of the third young master of the Ying Clan or the young mistress from the Ling Clan.

“Brother, are you alone?”

At this moment, a voice rang out. There was a young man sitting opposite Qing Shui smiling at him.

The age of this young man was relatively similar to Qing Shui or just a little older. Qing Shui could sense that his strength wasn't bad. He should be pretty powerful, likely from an extraordinary clan.

“Brother, please feel free to take a seat. I'm alone, so why is brother alone as well?” Qing Shui politely smiled.

“I can't be bothered to sit together with those vile characters. Brother, your features seem unlike people of this continent; where are you from?” The young man casually asked.

A smile appeared on Qing Shui's face. He knew that the question of this man definitely wasn't as casual as he made it out to be. Thinking back to the servant who had obstructed his entry at the door, Qing Shui felt that this man must surely also be related to the Ying Clan.

“I'm from the Yanjiang Country. I wonder where brother is from?” Qing Shui smiled.

That young man also smiled. “Yanjiang... I have no idea where that is and I have to apologise for being ignorant. I'm from the Great Xia. May I know brother's name?”

“Qing Shui. How might I address you?”

“Ying Tong!”

Qing Shui smiled. He knew this was the name of the third young

master of the Ying Clan. This young man was none other than the main character of the wedding today. Why did it seem that there's no one friendly with him? This caused Qing Shui to have a bewildered look on his face.

"Do you feel puzzled about why there's no one beside me, despite it being my wedding day?" Ying Tong laughed.

Qing Shui nodded his head.

"Because the third young master of the Ying Clan is a useless wastrel that doesn't even have a single good point. Those stronger than me look down on me. Those weaker than me ignore my existence. I can't be bothered to feign civility and hence, I'm all alone." Ying Tong gave a self-mocking laugh.

"What? I think in all likelihood it should be the third young master ignoring the existences of others right?" Qing Shui knew that this young man was very strong. There were plenty of so-called geniuses who were nothing but piles of shit in comparison to this young master.

"Today is my first day in this city. Pardon me for being direct, but brother, do you intend to go ahead with this wedding?" Qing Shui stared at Ying Tong as he asked.

Ying Tong glanced at Qing Shui for a long moment before slowly shaking his head. "Allowing a slut that can't be married to other clans to climb over my head? If I can endure even that, I might as well not be a man."

"A great man knows what he should do and what he should not do. As a brother, I will support you naturally." Qing Shui smiled.

"Thank you. Brother, what are you here for?" Ying Tong had a look of puzzlement on his face when he asked this question.

"I'm here just to relax my heart. I'm here merely to look around, roam the streets with no intents or purposes. Coincidentally, I heard about your wedding when I was on the streets and I decided

to come here for a free meal.” Qing Shui seriously spoke.

“Hahaha, okay I will believe you.”

After starting a moment, Qing Shui also smiled. “We are truly fated. You are my first friend in the Haohan Continent.”

“Oi, third young master why are you still here? We were looking for you high and low.”

At this moment, a rough voice drifted over as a few somewhat young-looking men walked over.

“Third young master Ying, congratulations on marrying a good wife.” A handsome sunshine looking man smiled with a mocking tone in his voice. His gaze was filled with traces of pity as he stared at Ying Tong.

“Master Wolf said you have to treat Ling Fei well. He hopes that you won’t allow her to suffer anything and treat her with courtesy. If you dare touch her inappropriately, Master Wolf said he will snap your thing into two.” As the man spoke the end of his sentence, the volume of his voice grew softer.

Qing Shui heard everything at the side but he remained still. Earlier, he heard Yi Tong say that this Ling Yan was a slut that couldn’t be married to other clans and who was about to climb on top of his head. He couldn’t help but shake his head at how cruel this world could be. Bullies were truly everywhere.

Who was Master Wolf? Qing Shui had no idea, but he might be an illicit partner of the Ling Clan’s young mistress. What an evil fellow. He didn’t want to marry the Ling Clan’s young mistress but he didn’t want other men to touch her as well.

It was just a woman. Despite having already played her before, he was actually still so territorial. From this, one could see that this woman definitely must have extraordinary charm.

“Black Wolf asked you to come here? You are nothing but a dog. There’s no need to be so arrogant.” Yi Tong didn’t even bother to

glance at him. He wasn't angered either and was calm instead.

"You..you..fine your skin has toughened. Since today is your happy day, I will let this slide. I will show you who's boss after today." That man gritted his teeth before smiling coldly.

"Scram." Yi Tong casually waved his hand. At this moment, a servant sent over some wine. Yi Tong smiled while opening a bottle, pouring some wine for him and Qing Shui.

"Given brother's strength, you shouldn't be afraid of them right?" Qing Shui raised his wine cup and touched it together with Yi Tong's cup.

"The Ling Clan and Black Wolf Clan are both stronger than the Ying Clan. Hence, the Ying Clan can only endure this to the point where its limits are reached. But it's still useless. I feel since there's no way to endure things like this, then we should just go all out and fight it out. Our Ying Clan won't be devoured away so easily by the others either." Yi Tong drained his wine as he spoke.

Qing Shui wasn't familiar with this place. He only knew that this place was named Great Xia. There were countless dynasties in the Haohan Continent, along with countless great clans and powerful sects. Everywhere you looked, you could find an independent power. No one had ever thought about unifying the Haohan Continent because it was simply impossible. In fact, no people knew exactly how vast the Haohan Continent was, so how could they even unify it?

The sun was high in the sky, and the guests basically had all arrived. Ying Tong stood up and smiled at Qing Shui. "It's time for me to leave. After this farce, let's have a good chat with more wine."

"Sure!" Qing Shui smiled as he nodded.

The people of the Ying Clan came out and greeted the guests. Although today was said to be a day of celebration for the Ying

Clan and Ling Clan, Qing Shui didn't know how the upper echelons of both clans viewed this matter. Did they even know about the matters between juniors?

Qing Shui felt that, most probably, they knew about this. He heard some things from the rumors earlier and at the very least, the Ying Clan knew of the situation with the young mistress of Ling Clan. It was a shame that someone from the Ying Clan married this woman. But sometimes, sacrifices were needed, and only with sacrifices could one exchange for the longevity of his clan.

The wedding went very smoothly. Qing Shui also finally saw the young mistress of the Ling Clan. Ling Fei was a vixen-like young woman. Her figure was exquisite yet fully ample. Any clothes she wore only further accentuated her curves, pushing her chest up and showing the curves of her ass. One could only drool with desire as he saw her.

Her eyes had a mistiness that one couldn't penetrate through, but Qing Shui could see a hint of disdain within, like she had no regards for anyone. Qing Shui felt that this girl was more and more interesting. Ying Tong was already considered an expert who hid his skills. Who would have thought that this young woman was someone who hid her skills even deeper?

The Haohan Continent wasn't simple indeed.

Vixen Charm Art!

This woman must have cultivated in the Vixen Charm Art and had already reached a stage where she could induce illusions in people. Her skin was pure and white as jade, her nose was nice looking, and ruby-red lips with a soul-mesmerising smile complemented her face.

Qing Shui thought of Qinghan Ye. This woman could be comparable to her. Suddenly, he thought back to the memories he had with Qinghan Ye. It had been so many years, and he wondered

if she was still doing well.

Qing Shui's table was very special. There was only a single person there. Hence, it was offensively conspicuous. When Ying Tong brought Ling Fei to his table, Qing Shui stood up to greet them.

"Brother, do you like her?" Qing Shui raised his wine cup and smiled.

Ying Tong started. He glanced at the woman beside him seriously and contemplated for a moment before replying, "I do."

From his eyes, Qing Shui realised that Ying Tong actually spoke the truth. He couldn't help but smile, "She's a good woman, so treat her well then!"

Ying Tong felt a little bewildered but he still smiled back in response, "I will."

Qing Shui didn't care if Ying Tong understood the meaning of his words or not. He simply smiled and toasted them. Ling Fei was extremely curious as she looked at the lonely young man. The more she looked at him, the more startled she felt. He was immeasurable in her eyes, a true expert who appeared so young.

This wedding is so lively, how can there be no battle arena!" After some time, somebody stood up as he remarked.

"Yeah, without winning fights in a battle arena, nobody has the qualifications to marry Young Mistress Ling."

"Is it good that we are unable to have the qualifications to marry her, or do you think we are willing?" The Ying Clan people could only grumble in their hearts.

If things were to be put in this way that they could 'play' around with Ling Fei as they liked, all these men here would surely be more than willing. But if they had to take her as a wife, many would instantly balk at the prospect. This would be something extremely embarrassing. But no matter what, the Ling Clan still had to find someone from another clan of sufficient standing for

her. So...Ying Tong became the fall guy.

Qing Shui knew that the young mistress of Ling Clan had this reputation because of the cultivation arts she trained in. This was because Qing Shui could clearly tell that this woman who had a promiscuous reputation was obviously still a virgin...

This was why Qing Shui had asked that question to Ying Tong earlier.

Ever since he had cultivated the nameless art he obtained from the ancient ruins in addition to his medical skills, he could clearly glean some information about this woman.

In the end, the Ying Clan naturally agreed to the battle arena. Although people were saying that nobody could marry the young mistress of the Ling Clan if he didn't win fights, that was merely a formality to make this wedding more lively.

AST 1481 - Coincidence? She's the person who obtained the inheritance of the Fox Battle God?

Having battle arenas during weddings was a popular custom. The Ling Clan was supposed to be on the guarding side, in order to symbolise the guarding of the young mistress from the Ling Clan. The Ying Clan, as the clan who wanted to marry the Ling Clan young mistress, would have to send people to defeat the person from the Ling Clan guarding the battle platform.

This was just a formality, and it wouldn't change the fact that, in the end, the young mistress from the Ling Clan would still be married to the Ying Clan. It could also be considered a showing stage for the younger generations of the clans. The battle arena stand was set up not far away and was about half a pavillion tall, allowing a good view for spectators.

Everyone excitedly turned their eyes towards the arena. The person who went up the arena first was someone from the younger generations of the Ling Clan. He was very young and seemed to be an excellent seedling.

"I'm Ling Ye from the Ling Clan. For the first round of battle, allow me to build up the hype for everyone. Will any brothers from the Ying Clan step up to meet my challenge?" The young man glanced at his surroundings as he politely asked.

"Let me do it. My name is Ying Feng." A young voice rang out as a sturdy young man appeared on the arena and announced his name to everyone.

They were all from the younger generations. Those seated below were from the elder generations and this was considered very normal.

For these first two fellows who went up, although their combat

prowess wasn't strong, they put up a fascinating fight against each other. It didn't mean that there must be true experts fighting in order for a battle to be fascinating to watch. Even when weaklings fought, as long as their battle spirit was there, it could still cause people who spectated to feel a rush in their blood.

The two young men were evenly matched, and their fight was extremely lively.

Finally, the Ying Clan junior made a careless mistake and was knocked down by his opponent.

After that, quite a few of the younger generations from the Ying Clan went up consecutively. They knocked down some from the Ling Clan, and lost more rounds themselves. Soon after, over ten people had already fought in the arena.

Now, there was a young man from the Ling Clan on the arena who had already defeated four members of the Ying Clan. According to the rules, he was supposed to get down but from his appearance, this man seemed to be keen on staying put.

Qing Shui had an expression of interest as he regarded the young man on the arena. This young man should be around his age, only slightly older than he was with a cultivation at the peak of Martial Saint.

It was impossible for everywhere to have False Gods and Divinities. From what Qing Shui saw, the people here were at most at the Martial Emperor level. As for the juniors, Peak Martial Saint was already their highest cultivation.

Qing Shui stared at the man from the Ying Clan in the leading seat. That old man had a faint smile on his face and was chatting while smiling at the people around him. He didn't even bother to glance at the battle arena.

There was another old man from the Ling Clan who was conversing with the old man from the Ying Clan. However, the old

man from the Ling Clan would occasionally glance at the battle arena while a slight smile could be seen on his face.

Now, there were many people who were staring at the arena with excitement. Everyone could see that the people from the Ling Clan were having fun at the expense of the Ying Clan. Regardless of what happened, everyone should follow formalities, but the Ling Clan didn't seem to intend to follow the rules.

"I have not fought enough yet. I wonder if any brothers from the Ying Clan still wish to fight? If there isn't any one, let's end the battle here." The young man from the Ling Clan laughed as he stood on the arena.

This scene made everyone understand. Even if the Ling Clan had to marry their young mistress to the Ying Clan, they had to dominate on the battle arena, showing everyone that no one from the Ying Clan was qualified enough to make them concede.

"End the battle? How? Could it be that you guys are trying to establish your dominance or are you all having second thoughts about the marriage?" At this moment, Ying Tong's voice drifted over, sounding extremely calm.

This wastrel of the Ying Clan, their third young master Ying Tong actually spoke such words that caused everyone to be stunned. Although his tone was calm, everyone could hear the fiery battle intent in his voice.

"Ying Tong, could it be that you wish to come up? Just let it end, the marriage is already set. All this is just to show that our Ling Clan has managed to guard the battle arena. It's as simple as that." Ling Sha was the young man currently on the platform. He stared at Ying Tong with contempt as he spoke.

"Hahaha, you guys are nothing but a bunch of clowns." As he spoke, Ying Tong appeared on the battle arena.

Ying Tong's actions made many astonished. This was even true

for the Ying Clan. The Ying Clan didn't expect that a wastrel like him would suddenly be so domineering. This made many of the Ying Clan wonder if this was a good thing or a bad thing.

"You dare to insult my Ling Clan. Even if I kill you, you have brought this upon yourself." Ling Sha coldly stared at Ying Tong.

"In your perspective, the Ling Clan is the strongest. But there are times the Ling Clan cannot protect you. Fool, wake the fuck up!" Ying Tong advanced towards Ling Sha, and the distance between them shrank to ten metres.

"DIE!"

Ling Sha was truly angered, being called a fool by a wastrel. He truly could endure no longer. It should be fine to kill Ying Tong now, and there were many people from the Ling Clan who were angered and shouting for Ying Tong's death from the spectator stands.

"Kill him! How dare he insult my Ling Clan."

"Insulting my Ling Clan? Destroy him!"

.....

These people basically didn't care about the Ying Clan's feelings. They only know that the Ling Clan had been insulted now, ignoring the fact that their actions earlier were overbearing. They actually even wanted to ignore the formal rules of the battle arena, which had even suggested by the Ling Clan themselves.

The countenance of the old man from the Ying Clan was normal, but the expression on the face of the old man from the Ling Clan was extremely ugly to behold. If they killed Ying Tong, then the marriage today...but if they didn't kill Ying Tong, their Ling Clan would have lost face. For a moment, the old man from the Ling Clan had an ashen expression.

Right now, no one present spoke. Although the Ying Clan couldn't be compared to the Ling Clan, they were a powerful great

clan as well. Regardless of party, most of the guests present today couldn't afford to offend others.

Ling Sha roared as he swung his sabre towards Ying Tong with rapid speed, unleashing his power at the peak of Martial Saint to its fullest.

Peng!

Yi Tong didn't evade, and he casually stretched his arm out, blasting his palm directly into Ling Sha's chest.

Ling Sha was like a kite with a broken strings. Fresh blood splattered through the air as he was flung away and slammed heavily onto the ground with extremely grievous injuries. Basically, there was no way he could be healed anymore.

"I said before you were trash. You are nothing but a clown. If you are too overbearing, you will be smacked to death just like this by people." Ying Tong's words rang out coldly.

Lin Sha stared at Ying Tong with anger and regret in his gaze. He was extremely reluctant, but in the next moment, his injuries took their toll as he closed his eyes and left this world.

Everyone at the wedding was stunned. Ling Sha was a genius of the Ling Clan, having a cultivation at the peak of Martial Saint, just a step away from Martial Emperor. However, he was so easily slaughtered by Ying Tong using merely a single move. There was no doubt that Ying Tong must surely have the cultivation base of a Martial Emperor.

He was so young yet he had already reached the level of Martial Emperors...

This wasn't the most important thing. What's important was that he had always been called a wastrel. But the performance of this so-called 'wastrel' today was as though he had just harshly slapped everyone present today.

Did I see it wrongly? The third young master of the Ying Clan

insta-killed Ling Sha with a single move?

“Everyone must have felt that their eyes had gone bad.”

“I always said that he’s trash. But damn it, if he is trash, what is everyone else?”

“I even called him trash to his face. If he wanted to back then, he could have already perspiring.

The reality made everyone fall into a silence. But soon after, things became incomparably noisy. Standing there, Ying Tong looked like a solid pine tree, upright and strong. He didn’t say anything and merely stood there with his head lowered slightly.

At this moment, a clamorous noise sounded from outside.

“Master Wolf is here!”

“Make a path, Master Wolf has come.”

.....

Qing Shui guessed that this Master Wolf must be the Black Wolf he had heard about. The Black Wolf Clan could also be considered a great clan that was even stronger than the Ling Clan. Usually, the Black Wolf Clan wouldn’t really interact with the Ling Clan or the Ying Clan.

The real name of Black Wolf was [Heilang Liao](#). He wasn’t young any more. Qing Shui started for a moment when he saw him. He was a swarthy and burly middle-aged man, as fit as an ox. His eyes also gleamed with a faint greenish light.

The Black Wolf Clan was a clan that obtained the Black Wolf Inheritance.

Qing Shui scratched his head. What did this Black Wolf come here for? Since there’s no way the young mistress of the Ling Clan could marry into his Black Wolf Clan, what was he intending to do?

Most probably, this guy must be a victim as well. He must have

been extremely satisfied in his dreams. The powerful charm art of the Ling Clan young mistress must've fueled his imaginations, making him believe that she was already his woman.

Although he always felt that something was strange and there was some illusory feel when he was doing the act, he wouldn't suspect the truth of this matter.

If he knew that he had been making love to a pillow all night long, one could only wonder whether he cough out blood. But at the very least, he felt extremely satisfied in terms of his imagination, as he didn't know he had been played.

Master Wolf brought over a hundred experts, and swaggered to the bottom of the arena before staring at Ying Tong, who was still standing on it.

"I can give you a chance. Give up on this marriage."

Heilang Liao's voice was extremely heavy and forceful, extremely discordant to the ears.

"This woman is my wife. No matter if she's good or bad, from now on, she belongs to me alone. It's useless no matter who comes to stop this marriage." Ying Tong inclined his head, his eyes gleaming with a dazzling light, directly staring down at Heilang Liao.

Heilang Liao actually took a step back from being glared at. There was fear on his face. That gaze of Ying Tong was too terrifying, extremely bizarre. However, Qing Shui was smiling as he watched on. Qing Shui asked that question earlier, and had genuine interest to treat Ying Tong as a friend and brother because he could sense a familiar aura from him.

An aura from a battle god.

He must have received the Fox Battle God's inheritance, and this was why a wastrel could have the accomplishments he had today.

These people had no idea what Ying Tong's strength was, but

Qing Shui knew. It wasn't difficult for him to destroy everything here. The Black Wolf Clan was nothing but a fart in Ying Tong's eyes. Hence, the Ying Tong of now no longer had any need to endure the humiliation further.

With his current strength, these people were merely ants in his eyes. When ants acted arrogant in front of a human, the human would usually have no feelings. However, this time they went too far. He had endured long enough anyway and might as well use this chance to give a harsh slap of reality to the faces of everyone here.

Qing Shui believed that Ying Tong must have also sensed a similar aura from him. The Fox Battle God had the keenest sense of 'smell'. Now, Qing Shui was extremely relaxed, enjoying the wine and show on the battle arena.

"She has long been my woman. You still want her?" Heilang Liao suddenly laughed maniacally.

Ying Tong didn't say anything, but the gaze he regarded Heilang Liao with turned even colder and more pitiful.

Pa!

Heilang Liao clutched his face as he staggered back a few steps from disbelief. The person who slapped Heilang Liao wasn't Yi Tong, but Ling Fei! Right now, she was coldly staring at him, "I shall let you understand things clearly before you die today."

黑狼 Heilang (surname of Black Wolf), literally can be translated as Black Wolf.

AST 1482 - Liking someone takes but a single glance, but falling in love takes a lifetime

After speaking, the woman directly unleashed her charm art. Her figure started to emanate a demonic grace. Initially, Heilang Liao was still clear-headed but now, his eyes started getting misty, while the spectators were all in a daze.

Heilang Liao's eyes slowly turned red. Suddenly, he pulled at the shirt of a young man beside him, and pushed the person to the ground, starting to kiss the man ferociously.

That man did his best to resist, but his strength was lower than that of Heilang Liao. At the start, he was stunned by what happened, but an instant later, he struggled violently although it was useless. His upper shirt was torn to shreds as Heilang Liao fondled his body.

All of a sudden, Heilang Liao woke up. When he discovered he was kissing a man, he instantly vomited before slamming a palm, killing the poor male underneath him.

There was a heavy silence, so quiet that you could hear a pin drop. The Ling Clan and Ying Clan were also stunned by this sight. Ying Tong understood why Qing Shui had said that this woman he was marrying was a good woman.

Although the arts this woman practiced was a little off the beaten path, it was still a good technique. Not only that, Heilang Liao was the one who had forced Ling Fei, so it couldn't be considered that she was in the wrong when she did this.

The people in the surroundings also learned that this woman wasn't the slut they thought she was. In addition, they had a trace of pity in their eyes when they regarded the poor Heilang Liao.

Heilang Liao was in a daze. Earlier, he was clearly in a room enjoying making love to Ling Fei. There shouldn't have been any

mistakes. What was going on? Could it be that everything that had happened before was nothing but his fantasy?

He hadn't even held her hand yet?

"You made my Black Wolf Clan lose our face. I'm going to exterminate your entire clan." Heilang Liao venomously glared at Ling Fei and Ying Tong.

"Today, I don't wish to see any more bloodshed. Hurry and fuck off. Don't make me make you regret your actions." Ying Tong stared at Heilang Liao as he spoke. Heilang Liao was truly a pitiful man. Women were tigers. The more beautiful one was, the more ruthless she could be.

Right now, there was trepidation in the eyes of many who stared at Ling Fei. She could effortlessly toy around with men. If what happened to Heilang Liao happened to them, it would truly be a fate worse than death.

"Just you all wait." After speaking, Heilang Liao ran away dejectedly.

"I'm just up here. Is there anyone else from the Ling Clan who still wishes to come up? Let's not limit this to juniors; elders can come on up as well. Ying Tong will be here, sincerely seeking guidance." Ying Tong spoke in a clear voice, resonating through the surroundings.

There were naturally no more from the junior generations that dared to go up. Ying Tong could kill Ling Sha with a single strike. Even if they were stronger than Ling Sha, going up would be simply akin to courting humiliation of their own accord.

Ying Tong's words meant that he was challenging the entire Ling Clan.

"Third young master Ying truly is a dragon that hides his strength. Let this old man exchange a few blows with you." As the voice faded, an old man appeared on the arena.

This old man had a lanky figure, and he was tall and robust. Although his hair and beard had streaks of white, his expression was rosy, in the pink of health.

“Please.” Ying Tong had no expression.

The old man clenched his fingers into claws, equipped with boxing gloves that shone with a silver light. He transformed into after-images, lunging towards Ying Tong.

Ying Tong lightly shook his head and swung his body to the side.

Fox Leap!

At the instant Ying Tong evaded, his single hand transformed into the paws of a fox, grabbing towards the wrist of the old man. Its speed wasn't extremely fast but for some reason, the old man failed to dodge.

Ka Cha!

The old man's wrist was broken. Ying Tong's silhouette flashed and unleashed another punch, aiming for the other shoulder of the old man.

Ka Cha!

The old man slumped to the ground. Although his life wasn't in danger, his cultivation base had been crippled.

This time, everyone was extremely shocked once again. This old man was Ling Hao, a true Martial Emperor expert. However, he had been crippled by Ying Tong after just a few exchanges.

There were no signs of movement from any others but the discussion below erupted with fervor.

“What strength do you guys think the third young master of the Ying Clan is at?”

“He's so powerful at such a young age. To think that he would usually put on the cowardly act. This is what a strong man is. If it's me I wouldn't have his level of restraint. I would send those who

mock me to the heavens right away.”

“Yeah, if it wasn’t the Ling Clan forcing him today, he would most likely have continued with his useless trash act.”

“There’s truly no way to compare to him. The third young master of the Ying Clan didn’t want to contend for the position of Ying Clan Leader because he had no regards for it. This family inheritance is nothing in his eyes. Since he has revealed his strength now, he has most probably chosen to leave.”

“Yeah, the Ying Clan’s treatment of him truly sucked. The mother who doted on him most is also no longer here...”

.....

The face of the old man from the Ying Clan suddenly wasn’t calm as he felt waves of deep regret in his heart. Since others could tell, he naturally could as well. A genius of the Ying Clan was going to disappear just like this.

He was reluctant, but the treatment of Ying Clan towards Ying Tong was truly atrocious. Ying Tong’s mother was abused to death by his father’s other women. Although Ying Tong had already caused those women to die, he still couldn’t forgive his father.

It was just a few women, but the middle-aged man couldn’t even manage them probably. What a failure.

As the current clan leader, it was impossible for the old man to take charge of everything. Nobody could imagine that a true genius would be born to their clan and that the genius would be none other than this child Ying Tong.

One from the Ling Clan had died while the other had been crippled. However they didn’t say anything and their expressions were ashened. In any case, Ling Fei was only an adopted daughter of an elder. That elder had already died and by all accounts, Ling Fei had never admitted that she was part of the Ling Clan...

“Do you need me to show you all the way out? I’m marrying her

but that has nothing to do with your Ling Clan.” Ying Tong spoke as he stared at the people from the Ling Clan.

The faces of the Ling Clan alternated between shades of green and red, but since they were in the territory of the Ying Clan, they couldn’t help but lower their heads. After that, all of them departed with extreme speed. Their face had been all thrown away.

After that, Ying Tong stared at Ling Fei. “I don’t know what your initial purpose is for marrying me. But now, it’s time for you to make a choice.”

The woman cast a strange look at Ying Tong. She also didn’t expect the situation would become like this. After a long time she then slowly spoke, “I’m feeling a little regretful now. Can we break off the marriage?”

“No!” Ying Tong smiled.

Ling Fei pouted and glared at him. “Then why are you still asking the question?”

“I have to give you a chance to make a choice. Wouldn’t that be more selfless?” Ying Tong laughed.

“Then do I have the authority to make the choice?”

“When you put on the wedding gown today, you had already made your choice. I don’t care what sort of woman you are. I want to marry you. Even if you are truly as your reputation made you out to be, I will still marry you. However, you cannot have any external relationships from now on.” Ying Tong’s capacity to endure wasn’t that great.

“Then will you treat me well?”

“You are a good woman. I will.”

This sentence was very clear. If you are a virtuous wife, I will naturally treat you well.

“Then, do you like me?” Ling Fei asked seriously.

“Liking someone only needs a single glance, but loving someone requires an entire lifetime. I only like you now, but I believe I will fall in love with you.” Ying Tong seriously replied.

“I’m very happy to hear that.” The woman smiled.

Qing Shui didn’t expect Ying Tong to say such a corny thing. He made a mental note to remember it so he could use it himself in the future. Although it sounded corny, it was probably Ying Tong’s true feelings.

The wedding continued, and there were many happy people and many unhappy people. However, Ying Tong now was truly very joyful. Many of his clan members offered their congratulations sincerely.

“Tong`er, everything is over. I’m already old, so the Ying Clan shall be left in your hands.” The old man glanced at the people in the surroundings as he smiled.

“Old man, not so fast. I still have things I want to do. I cannot stay here for long.” Ying Tong smiled as he shook his head.

“It doesn’t matter when you come back. This place is your home.” The old man replied.

“I have too many things to do. Maybe I won’t finish them even when my life ends. I really have no idea when I will be back. I shall leave immediately after today. Old man, you guys take care. Don’t worry about the Ling Clan or Black Wolf Clan.” Ying Tong stated.

“Smelly brat, you are so impressive now. How dare you talk to your elders like this? I’m commanding you to remain here in the Ying Clan.” A middle-aged man that was about to enter old age loudly shouted.

“Bastard, who asked you to talk?” The old man didn’t even wait for Ying Tong to reply as he roared at the middle-aged man.

The middle-aged man was none other than Ying Tong's father. Usually, he didn't care about Ying Tong and in fact, he had almost forgotten he had such a wastrel for a son. Now, he wanted to talk in the capacity of his father, but was he still qualified to do so?

"Do you still remember mother? If you can make mother live again, shout at me as you please." Ying Tong pulled Ling Fei along as he walked towards Qing Shui.

"Hai, I really want to slap you to death with a single smack." The middle-aged man sighed.

.....

Qing Shui's table only had him sitting at it alone. When Ying Tong and Ling Fei came over, the others then noticed this. Earlier, Ying Tong was precisely chatting with this young man before his wedding.

"Thank you!" Ying Tong laughed as he looked at Qing Shui.

Ling Fei also smiled.

"I feel that this is simply too coincidental. Today is the first day I came to the Haohan Continent and I've already met the successor of the Fox Battle God." Qing Shui smiled.

"This is the first day that you've come to the Haohan Continent?" Ying Tong stared at Qing Shui in surprise. One must know that this location wasn't near the boundaries of the Haohan Continent. It could be considered a core central region. What flying-type demonic beast was so powerful that it could travel so far?

"Yeah. I have some special methods of my own."

"Did you obtain the inheritance of the Golden Battle God or are you a descendant of him?" Ying Tong smiled as he filled the wine cups for the three of them.

"I'm the same as you. When you obtained the inheritance, did

the Fox Battle God have any last wishes?” Qing Shui raised his wine cup and toasted the two of them as he asked.

“The god requested I help make the battle gods return to their former glory. However, even with the two of us, it’s still impossible to accomplish that. In my Haohan Continent, there are many demon and devil kings. We need more people.” Ying Tong replied.

“I’ve already found the successor of the Dragon Sabre Battle God. You are right. This thing will need a long time. For now, let’s search for more successors of the battle gods before we come together and discuss how to deal with those people.”

AST 1483 - Ice Domain Dynasty, Tree Deity Dynasty, False God's Strength

Three days passed by in a flash and the Yin Clan's grand marriage ceremony had likewise concluded. Through the last deed by Yin Tong during those past three days, he had guaranteed the survival of the Yin Clan in this area.

What a coincidence this trip had been, Qing Shui thought. As it stood, the area was already formidable in comparison; they had the cultivation realm of Martial Emperor in existence after all. In the Haohan Continent, an Unrivalled level was enough symbolism of an especially powerful region.

[Great Xia Dynasty]

This was the Great Xia Dynasty's Great Xia Country. While it was nothing like the capital, it was still considered a second-tier city. Above it was first-tier cities and the Capital City; within the Great Xia Dynasty, there were numerous regions that were stronger than the Great Xia Country.

The Great Xia Dynasty had a huge territory, yet such a dynasty within the Haohan Continent was nothing significant, like a mere droplet in the infinite ocean. Still, for the Great Xia Dynasty's continued legacy to have lasted this long within the Haohan Continent, there must have been a good reason.

Qing Shui stayed there for three days under a façade of calmness even when certain incidents had already occurred without anyone else's knowledge. Yin Tong did all that he could within his might, and once it was settled, Qing Shui, Yin Yong, and Ling Fei would depart from the dynasty.

In spite of the Yin Clan's repeated plea for Yin Tong to stay, his mind had been set on leaving—with or without the presence of Qing Shui. It was a decision that had long been made, although

admittedly, Qing Shui's appearance might have slightly altered the circumstances.

The trio rode on Qing Shui's Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Despite the fact that Yin Tong had obtained the Battle God Inheritance, he did not possess a particularly good mount and the one he did own could no longer keep up. Finding a compatible mount was also proving to be a difficult task.

“Brother, this is my first time in the Haohan Continent. Why not share some general knowledge with me?” The trio sat on the back of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

“Actually, common sense applies wherever you go: it's the law of the jungle, you will need strength. I know that you understand this better than I do. It is just more prominent in the Haohan Continent. The Haohan Continent is too vast in geography: the Dynasty and sects mingle, some even form alliances, and as a result, they are not antagonistic.” Yin Tong replied nonchalantly. It was apparent that expressing himself was not his forte.

Qing Shui laughed. “Apart from the power of the Great Xia Dynasty, what other strengths does this generation possess? Where's a good place to go? What's your plan, Brother?”

“Beyond the Great Xia Dynasty, there are the Ice Domain and Tree Deity Dynasties, both of which are reasonably strong. There are innumerable small forces in this generation of small dynasties, but they're still not enough to make any waves, apart from some masters who conceal themselves. There is a famous saying in the Hanhao Continent: lay low as much as possible, live life with peace of mind.” Yin Tong said with a smile.

Despite being in the Haohan Continent, if it had not been for the knowledge of the Five Tiger Immortal Sect, Qing Shui might still believe that he could do as he willed. In the same way, with this realization of their existence came an unspoken recognition that his road of cultivation remained endless.

In the Haohan Continent, one may never hear of a sect as powerful as the Five Tiger Immortal in his lifetime. Given the great geographical area, those with such abilities had the tendency to stay hidden; people who were capable choose to retreat from the turmoil of the world. The real power lay in the streets where dragons hid and tigers crouched, and only top talents hid within the regime. Hence, these powerful forces existed, though largely only through dynasties and sects.

“Are both the Ice Domain Dynasty and Tree Deity Dynasty strong?” Qing Shui did not ask about the Five Tiger Immortal Sect. He knew that Yin Tong was not aware and neither would he have himself, if he had not heard of it out of pure coincidence.

A single piece of news was enough to change a person’s mentality. If Qing Shui had not known about it in advance, then by his reckoning, he would only have found out the next time he met with some obstacle, or perhaps even much later than that.

When one had grown to the same extent that Qing Shui had, he would grow complacent unconsciously, especially now after he gained the Hell Nightmare Beast. Qing Shui felt powerful; maybe he could protect himself even within the False God Realm. It should be fine. Still, in the presence of a Divine, he imagined that he would still be killed instantly.

That was why that single sentence was enough to clear Qing Shui’s head; it was imperative to have a clear understanding of yourself, otherwise you’d risk remaining stagnant for as long as a lifetime once you lost direction. The problem lay in your mindset; through diligence, you would be able to complete the tasks at hand, but the moment you slacked up on your effort, then there’d be no way it would be done.

“The Ice Domain Dynasty and Tree Deity Dynasty are considered the strongest in this area. From here to the nearby Dancing Phoenix Continent and Soaring Dragon Continent, this generation is definitely regarded as a powerful presence and the finest.” Yin

Tong spoke after some thought.

“What’s the strongest?” Does Brother know?” Qing Shui was very concerned about this.

“It should be Peak False God; they have experienced ten rounds of False God Tribulation, maybe even more.”

The False God Tribulation would also appear at later stages, especially between Grade Ten False God and Peak False God; the number and difficulty of the False God Tribulations was in proportion to the strength exhibited.

Qing Shui had no clue about the degree of a Peak False God’s power either. He was unsure of its accuracy should he base it upon previous inferences. He only knew that the information about a Tenth Grade False God was correct.

===

Grade Five False God = 16 Million Sun

Grade Six False God = 32 Million Sun

Grade Seven False God = 64 Million Sun

Grade Eight False God = 128 Million Sun

Grade Nine False God = 256 Million Sun

Grade Ten False God = More than 500 Million Sun

===

One would have to break through Grade Ten False God to reach the realm of Peak False God, although Qing Shui could not be sure about the disparity between them. After Grade Five False God, the only way to advance was for one’s strength to reach the next corresponding stage.

To be specific, 516 Million Yang was the actual strength required for a Grade Ten False God. As for the attainment of Peak False God, its prerequisites remained unknown; it took twice as much

strength to attain the next level for the previous grades, so theoretically that would be at least the minimal requirement. Even so, there was a distinction between the weak and strong even within the ranks of Peak False God. Qing Shui realized he would only suffer a thrashing in the False God Stage.

It was a relief that he had the Paragon Golden Armor. Paired with his Hell Nightmare Beast, Qing Shui thought that perhaps he would be able to withstand a beating... provided it was not the most fearsome Peak False God of the lot who was able to utilize the Sure Kill Heavenly Technique, otherwise the outlook would not look too good.

Qing Shui felt more at ease at that thought; it was still a fact that he was strong. Besides, such formidable opponents did not come by that easily and he wasn't that unlucky... right?

"Let's go take a look at the main city of Great Xia Dynasty; it should suit us better there." Yin Tong looked over at Qing Shui with a smile.

Compared to Qing Shui, Yin Tong's powers were much weaker. Perhaps it was because he had not had the Fox Battle God Inheritance for long. Nonetheless, he was at a Grade Seven False God's strength now. To receive the Battle God Inheritance was exceptional and he had experienced the False God Tribulation only twice.

Nothing in life was absolute; such a saying usually applied to an average person. Although some may never go through False God Tribulation, others may have to undergo multiple rounds. Regardless, there would always be pros and cons, boiling down to a matter of perspective.

Every False God Tribulation was akin to an encounter with death. Proportionate to the chance of fatality was the resultant boost of power if completed.

.....

The company of three talked a great deal as they travelled, and finally the topic came to Ling Fei. While the discrepancy in power between her and the other two was drastic, it was her Charm Art and a set of mystical movement and poison techniques that allowed her to battle with many others who exceeded her level of strength. If anyone realized the actual extent of her capabilities, even those who were several times as strong would not dare engage in a fight with her. This was true for men especially, for her mesmerizing charm alone was enough to blind them.

Screech!

All of a sudden, a sharp cry of a bird sounded from ahead.

Screech...

Qing Shui's brows furrowed at the dozen of cries that followed after; this was not the cry of a single fowl, he deduced, although nothing could be seen with clouds veiling the distance and obstructing their line of sight.

They soon saw what it was—a flock of thirty, enormous Crowned Golden Feathers.

The Crowned Golden Feather was a type of mighty fowl, and could be considered a common relic species. Furthermore, with their beautiful appearance, they were regarded as a symbol of status. While respected, their riders may not necessarily be powerful.

Of course, there were also powerhouses who rode on such fowls.

Qing Shui's Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, with its immense spiritual pressure, was conspicuous and remained visually impactful.

The screeching was neither pleasing nor unpleasant to the ears. Soon, these fowl dispersed, faintly exhibiting an intention of encircling the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Qing Shui could clearly make out the people riding the Crowned

Golden Feather by now—there were of both genders, though the majority were still young men, with two elders in their company. Those in the rear were likely responsible for the protection of these people.

Roar!

If it had not been for Qing Shui's restraint following the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's bellows, he imagined it would have rushed towards them on its own accord. A Heaven and Earth Battle Beast was still combative after all.

The group of approximate thirty had indeed surrounded Qing Shui and his companions. It had already been six months since they had left the Yin Clan. Watching one of the fowls as it exuded an extraordinary heroism, Qing Shui wondered what the group planned to do.

“Brother Man, look at how impressive that ride is. Men would look even more masculine on it, so why don't you ask him to give it to you!” Qing Shui heard a sweet-sounding voice spoke up.

Stunned, Qing Shui looked towards the source of the voice only to spot a relatively young lady, pleasant-looking and energetic. With just one glance, it was clear that she was a high-maintenance woman.

Beside the woman was a big, burly man dressed in an embroidered garment, giving him an air of grace. Yet, he had a formidable aura to him, although this perception was subjective with each comparison. Regardless, at this age, he could be regarded as one of God's favored.

Rather than heeding the words of the woman, the man merely watched Qing Shui and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant with interest, inevitably feeling the powerful aura emitting from it; such a creature couldn't be taken that easily.

“Your ride and its strength is so powerful that even our rides are

intimidated,” the man said warmly.

Qing Shui didn't expect such words from the man. With a laugh, he replied, “I was just wondering why we are being stopped?”

“This is the Shi Clan's territory; passing through is not permissible. Whoever wishes to pass through will have to leave a little souvenir.” The man informed gently.

Qing Shui looked over at Yin Tong and witnessed his surly expression. In that moment, Qing Shui felt truth in the other party's words.

“Qing Shui, this slipped my mind before. There's a saying that the Shi Clan is one of the strongest in the Great Xia Dynasty. This must be the Shi Clan's own airspace; they will not allow any average person to pass through. Even fowls that are flying by will get shot down.”

AST 1484 - Xia Royal Castle, Visitors to the Inn, She Knows the Art of Healing Too

Upon hearing Yin Tong's words, Qing Shui didn't think the other party was deliberately making things difficult—they shouldn't be—and so he flashed a smile and continued. "We are newcomers. What do you say about us leaving now? There's no need to upset everyone over such a small issue, right?"

"Small issue? Is this a small issue?" Another man alongside the former burly man remarked derisively at Qing Shui.

"Would this matter bring about any adverse effect upon the Shi Clan otherwise?" Qing Shui laughed and watched as the expression in their eyes began to turn apathetic. This was not how power should be handled. Power was not about drawing a mark on territory and forbidding anyone's entry, nor regarding it as an offence when someone did.

"This will make the Shi Clan look bad. The rules that have been established must be followed; nothing can be accomplished without norms or standards. Who will show the Shi Clan its due respect in future, if we don't follow them?" That man insisted stubbornly.

"Ha-ha, I'm not sure who set these rules, how big this area is, or if everyone else conducts themselves like the Shi Clan, refusing entry even through air. I wonder, should a Divine pass through here, would you stop them too?" Qing Shui sneered.

"Impudent! I will repeat once more: this is the rule of the Shi Clan. We can let you go if you leave some items behind. If not, we will act according to the rules." The man in the middle was angered as well.

The superiority that the Shi Clan lived in had always stayed with them. As far as they were concerned, it was a universally accepted

principle that the regulations they established must be followed. They were flattered wherever they went—that was the superiority of status. In combination with being powerful, they started to grow arrogant.

“Then, how about we stay?” Qing Shui was calm and composed. In fact, he wanted to see what these young people had up their sleeves, what they had to back up their words.

“Leave the most precious item you have on each of you behind.” One of the women spoke up sternly.

“That won’t do. Besides, everyone has his own subjective opinion of what is most valuable to himself. Let’s take men for example. What’s the most prized item on a man? If it were you, would you give it?” Shaking his head, Qing Shui said seriously.

Qing Shui’s words were a little crude, considering he was speaking to a woman.

“You are the one looking to fulfil a death wish. There’s no one else to blame. Brothers, get him.” The man was furious. The newcomers had made a move and teased his own women. How could he stand for this? There was no use for any more words now.

Qing Shui did not panic even when the flock of Crowned Golden Feathers charged towards him. Instead, he held out the Soulshake Bell and shook it.

The current state of the Soulshake Bell was drastically different from its past. Qing Shui wasn't sure if the Grade Nine Soulshake Bell had reached its peak, but there was hardly any more room for further improvement. Even further refining did not seem to have much effect.

Among the thirty Crowned Golden Feathers, nearly ten of them faced issues; three of them defected, two dropped dead, another three attacked in hysteria, while the last two failed to defend themselves in time and were hurt in the process.

The sudden change in events took his opponents by surprise. With blinding speed, Qing Shui appeared behind the nearest Crowned Golden Feather and attacked.

Bang!

With a resounding blast, the enormous Crowned Golden Feather was struck dead. By this time, countless attacks had begun to rain down upon Qing Shui but none had done any damage.

“Come back!”

At that moment, the man stood up in mid-air and cried out.

Even so, Qing Shui’s Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant had killed two of the Crowned Golden Feathers and one had died at the hands of Yin Tong. It was fortunate that no one had gotten hurt. At the same time, the two elderly men appeared in front of them.

“Thank you, Sir, for showing mercy!” They said politely.

It wasn't that Qing Shui was afraid of killing, only that he did not wish to be so ruthless towards these people. He did not want to increase his kill count any further, and so there was no murder. However, if they didn't learn to appreciate such a gesture, then Qing Shui would have no qualms eliminating them either.

The only reason for this was because Qing Shui hadn't viewed them as worthy opponents. Otherwise, he would not have shown any mercy the moment those words of “killing them” had tumbled out of his enemy's mouth; there was no use holding back on those who wished for his demise.

The present Qing Shui would not make a fuss over it as he pleased. Hence, even when these people started their yelling about wanting to take his life, he was still able to show mercy.

“Can we leave now?” Qing Shui asked with a smile.

“Of course, it was the Shi Clan’s brusqueness at fault this time around. I’m not sure if I could interest you and your companions

in visiting the Shi Clan?" One of the old men invited.

Qing Shui wasn't sure what the old man's status within Shi Clan might be, but he reckoned it wouldn't be too low in the hierarchy. With a shake of his head, he declined. "We still have things we need to tend to. Perhaps next time, if we ever pass through here again in the future."

Without excessive demand, the old man thanked Qing Shui again before watching them leave.

"Grandpa Chao, how strong are they?" The man who led the group asked.

"I don't know, but killing us would have been as easy as breathing for them. Qian Feng, you are already old enough now. Some things require you to think before you act, just like today's incident. Not only were they not stopped, we looked bad in the process and most importantly, it affected our state of mind as well." With a sigh, the old man said.

The man was in dismal spirits too. Just like what the old man had said, not only did he look bad in front of his own women, he had been badly defeated too. He felt a wave of despair and hopelessness, even to the extent where he no longer felt like moving forward on the road of cultivation. This was probably what affected the mood.

.....

Qing Shui did not bother with speculation over how the Shi Clan must be feeling; they were mere passers-by in his book. After today, the chance of them ever meeting again was near zero.

Half a year later, the trio reached the Great Xia Dynasty's main city. It was also where they decided to spend some time before moving on. While looking for other successors of the Battle God or those who had received the Battle God Inheritance, they travelled in search of more treasures and to improve their skills. If possible,

they also combined their own strengths.

That was the only way to survive in Haohan Continent; perhaps they would be able to contend with opponents such as the Demon King in future. He promised the Golden Battle God that he would do his best to bring the Battle Gods to success again, through completion of this promise wasn't an obligation. But since he had already given his word, he decided to give it a go.

Besides, it wasn't like he had anything else to do now. Regardless of whether he would take any action about the Five Tiger Immortal Sect after this, he could only leave it for now. Tantai Lingyan was smart. She pretended to be indifferent about it in front of Qing Shui, as though she no longer had any thoughts about it, but Qing Shui knew she didn't forget and that she was working hard. As long as there was a possibility, she was not going to give up.

The Five Tiger Immortal Sect had a Divine among them, and so Qing Shui made up his mind as well to work hard in cultivation to improve his power. The two things complemented each other: both required him to increase his strength.

[Great Xia City]

The main city was always called Great Xia City. In this region, the Great Xia Dynasty was a strong presence among the many dynasties, though it was nowhere near the power of the Ice Domain Dynasty or Tree Deity Dynasty. Still, they could be considered to have barely squeezed into the Top Five ranking.

This was true for especially Great Xia City; this was the essence of the Great Xia Dynasty, where the strongest converged. This was where dragons hid and tigers crouched, and the issue of who had power was a complicated affair. This was where different factions stood in great numbers.

“Look at the inn ahead. Why don't we head over there to rest our feet and have a few drinks?” Yin Tong pointed at an extravagant

inn in the distance and said, smiling.

“Alright!”

The inn was a good place. There was wine, meals, rooms to stay in, and sources of gossip and news. It was where anyone would go to once he arrived at a new destination; the inn was a big place with many patrons, but it was very safe.

“Welcome! Please come in!”

Once they were at the door, they were warmly greeted by the smiling face of a middle-aged man. Such a man with a natural upturn in his lips and chubbiness of his face had an affable element to him, born with the attributes of an inn receptionist.

The trio sat in the sitting room on the sixth floor of the inn. It was not the highest level in this inn, but it had the most number of people. The first two levels were taken by the average folks, while the third and fourth were occupied by merchants without much cultivation. Any floors above the fifth and sixth levels were occupied by people who practiced the art of Wu. They had visited the seventh floor but it was almost vacant, which was why they decided to settle in on the sixth.

The furnishings in this inn were decent; each of its four walls had drawings of the landscape, allowing one to feel at peace. In addition, the wooden floor was clean and spotless.

The downside was that with the number of people, it was inevitably loud with chatter. Still, those who paid patronage to the inn did so for this ambience. Otherwise, they could have just ordered their food to enjoy back in their room. This was just like how some people visited the internet cafe despite owning a computer back home; they did it for such an atmosphere.

They ordered a few of the inn’s specialty dishes, all of which were in the variety of premium meat from a beast or exotic vegetarian options. The name of the dishes sounded decent and the

aroma that filled the place smelled good as well, but Qing Shui couldn't say he held much excitement for them. After all, when it came to culinary skills, he had yet meet anyone better than himself. Even if he did have an advantage in the quality of his ingredients, his proficiency was undeniable.

They also ordered some of the wine here, Flower Wine!

That was the inn's exclusive wine, brewed with some part of the flower; it tasted refreshingly fragrant and sweet, a little like red wine but better, at least in Qing Shui's mind. That said, he still preferred his Tiger Bone Liquor, Plum Blossom Wine and other alcohol.

They were quick in their service; the eight dishes and a bowl of soup were served. The three had developed some sort of understanding through their journey. There was no longer a need to stand on ceremony, and they conversed as they ate together comfortably.

“Brother, we should do something while we are here. We can't simply move forth aimlessly.” Yin Tong and Qing Shui clinked their glasses as the former stated happily.

In the other places where Qing Shui had been, he had always established an Imperial Cuisine Hall and they had all achieved great results. He did not bother with it when he was in Soaring Dragon Continent. He wondered if he should resume his old profession while they were here.

A physician's status was high; as long as one had medical skills, coming into contact with the strong was not be an issue, only a matter of time. Even though being a physician was safe, there were still risks associated with the profession, but Qing Shui wasn't afraid.

“Brother, do you have any good suggestions?” Qing Shui glanced over at Yin Tong and asked.

“I'm someone who can't pick up anything. Ling Fei has some medical knowledge, so why don't we set up a clinic?” After some consideration, Yin Tong responded.

Qing Shui was taken aback; he hadn't realized the woman knew the art of healing. To say that she had “just some knowledge” should be Yin Tong's modest way of putting it. Then it was likely her skills at healing shouldn't be too bad. It seemed like there was no way he could avoid going back to his old profession now.....

“Alright, let's open up a clinic. Sister-in-law, why don't you help check my pulse!” With an arm outstretched, he wanted to see the extent of Ling Fei's ability.

Now, it was Ling Fei's turn to be taken aback, but she extended her hand nonetheless and took hold of his pulse. On the side, Yin Tong looked on with confidence.

AST 1485 - Xue Clan, Yulang Street Dueling Platform, Small Building

The taking of his pulse took a good fifteen minutes. Qing Shui did not disturb her. Instead, he felt a swelling of glee; if she had taken only a short while, Qing Shui would have been able to determine her skills right away. Patience for a physician was crucial, as was conscientiousness; as physicians, they must thoroughly understand the patient's symptoms.

After a long while, Ling Fei retracted her hand, her voice laced with a hint of embarrassment. "Little brother has an Extreme Yang Body. Apart from that, there was really nothing much I could sense, not the slightest symptom."

"That's enough. Sister-in-law's knowledge in medicine is still great. I know a little about it as well. How about this? Let's open a clinic in Great Xia City. If it works out, we will try this route. If not, we'll change our profession." Qing Shui had initially attempted to change the nickname given by the woman; he felt uneasy being called little brother. Alas, his efforts were futile, so he might as well allow her to carry on with it.

The training of that woman lay in her Charm Art but she was Yin Tong's woman, so Qing Shui would never possess any inappropriate thoughts towards her. She was also virtuous. In her eyes, Qing Shui was really like a little brother.

"Have you heard? The lady from the Xue Clan has set up a dueling platform down by Yulang Street. Anyone in the younger generation who manages to win against her can take her as his wife. Should they not wish to do so, she will grant them a request that's within her power."

At this time, a resounding voice blared from around them, or maybe it was just that they had better hearing than the average person. Either way, they could not help but listen on with

curiosity.

"The lady from the Xue Clan... Xue Nuo? Forget it. Among the younger generation, who could be a worthy contender against her? I reckon she's feeling troubled these days; only fools would get on that platform and fight." One of them shook his head as he spoke. It seemed like this wasn't the first time the lady had issued a challenge.

"Yeah, do you think there will be anyone challenging her this time?"

"There will be. A lot of them, in fact. There are many brainless people who aren't afraid of death. With such a huge reward laying in front of them, who wouldn't want to try? It's the Xue Clan we're talking about, one of the top clans in the Great Xia Dynasty. For one to be able to marry the eldest daughter of Xue Clan, he will have succeeded in both their career and in bringing a beauty into his life." The person from before chuckled.

The person had the appearance of a middle-aged man, with a wise and meaningful look to his eyes and his own brand of charm. Even if he wasn't anyone of status, he surely wouldn't remain unknown to the public if he had passed away. He was definitely the leader of his social circle.

"Will you give it a try, Brother Tie Lin?"

"Me? Forget it. As much as men are supposed to possess courage and not shy away in face of difficulties, to attempt what you know you lack the ability to do, that's just being a fool." The man named Tie Lin shook his head.

.....

The three ate as they listened. Throughout the meal, they had heard quite a few pieces of noteworthy information; the old man of the Xue Clan had inherited his rank and enjoyed more than ten generations of prosperity. In the continent, ten generations was

neither long nor short. It amounted to two thousand years of time. Within the Great Xia Dynasty, they must have quite a degree of influence.

This lady in the Xue Clan was considered an outstanding talent within the Xue Clan's younger generation. She was older than Qing Shui, but at this age within such a huge clan, she was still considered one of the youngest. These days, the Xue Clan had hoped for the lady to marry into another notable family to form an alliance through marriage. The other party was the Great Xia Dynasty's Royal Highness; he could be considered part of the royal family, someone of equal social rank. In fact, the Xue Clan was slightly lower in status.

The refusal of the Xue Clan's eldest daughter had already happened a few times prior. The Royal Highness had not been her match when they had dueled in the past, which was why the issue had been dragged on until this day. Even if he couldn't win, would the marriage still proceed?

The Xue Clan's lady was up to her old tricks again. Qing Shui had heard it before as well. There were many who took into consideration the fact that a member of the royal family was participating in this duel, causing some who wished to duel to lose their courage. Still, there were oblivious people who would still be up for the challenge; those people would end up as the lady's opponents.

This time, however, the lady from the Xue Clan had set an even higher wager. In the past, winning against her did not necessarily equate to her hand in marriage. She had to give her own, separate consent as well. This time though, she would agree to marry anyone as long as they won. Of course, the premise was that the contender had to be someone from the younger generation. Even if the winner did not wish to marry her, she still would grant them a request that was within the ability of her and the Xue Clan. She would agree to anything, as long as it was not in violation of their

principles.

This was why there was an overwhelming number of participants this time around. After all, there were many who would like to be linked in marriage with the Xue Clan. Since the lady of Xue Clan had given her word, it could be assumed that the Xue Clan had given their agreement as well. The royal family would not force them either. In actuality, the Xue Clan had many generations who were married to members of the royal family; the Xue Clan was essentially part of the royal family.

"Little brother, why don't you give it a try? I will support you." Ling Fei glanced over at Qing Shui teasingly and chuckled.

"I was thinking that Brother might be able to give it go instead." Giving it a quick thought, Qing Shui laughed as he retorted.

Upon hearing his words, Yin Tong almost choked on his glass of wine. With a few coughs, he managed a short, "I'll pass." Ling Fei was beautiful and he had just recently married her. During this period of time, he was enamoured with her. For a person like Yin Tong to be so entranced, there was no way he would have lingering thoughts about other women. Ling Fei hadn't practiced her Charm Act for nothing.

"Alright. I will give it a try if there's a need and use it as an opportunity to be acquainted with this Xue Clan lady. It will be beneficial for us while we are here too." Qing Shui said with a smile. He still had no intention of marrying a woman who he had never met.

Qing Shui was confident he would win. The only prerequisite was whether he would take up the challenge, but that was a question that he didn't have the answer to yet.

The meal took them more than an hour to finish, before they finally reserved their accommodation at the inn and went out for a walk after. From the waitress, they got to know that Yu Lang Street was just opposite from where they were.

Yu Lang Street was a very famous street in the main city. The difference between the street and the road wasn't its width. The road was filled mainly with vehicles and almost clear of pedestrians. On the other hand, in addition to vehicles, the streets had pedestrians on either side. After all, the busy street was lined with shops, chambers of commerce, and the like.

Qing Shui and his companions went straight towards Yu Lang Street; after their meal, they had no interest in any of the roadside snacks. Still, they would still buy some little trinkets that they came across.

Yu Lang Street was very wide; the sides of the straightly-paved main road couldn't be seen with just a glance. Even so, it was very organized, perhaps even luxurious. The people who were able to live here must not be the average peasant. The world was not fair: where there were the poor, there were the rich as well. It was impossible for this to change, for there could not be development in society otherwise.

Each time Qing Shui saw this world's streets, he was speechless. The streets could easily go on for thousands of miles, and measured at least a few "normal" streets wide. What was this concept? Such a sight left Qing Shui with an incomparable emotion every time. In his past life, he could only find a single street like this in the entire world, yet in this world, he could see them everywhere.

Fortunately, the distance between the dueling platform and the main street was not too far apart. They soon saw it. About 300 meters ahead, a huge dueling platform exuded an atmosphere of magnificence.

The dueling platform for someone at Qing Shui's level was regarded as a mere decoration. After all, fighting in general always happened in mid-air. The only difference here was in the fact that they were being lifted up by the platform.

At this point, there were many people surrounding the platform, which was crowded every day. Above them, there were two opponents who were locked in a fierce struggle. They were almost equal in strength, both at the level of Martial King.

The dueling platform had two levels; the upper tier was from where Qing Shui witnessed the fight, the one that was 300 meters tall. There was a smaller, lower tier about 10 meters tall. The upper tier was for the use of those who were at the Martial Saint level and above. After all, those who were below that level couldn't fly in mid-air. At least from that shorter height, they would not be critically injured if they fell, much less even dying.

Naturally, the two people were fighting at the lower tier, where voices of cheers sounded from time to time.

The continent held cultivation in high esteem, and their people were also sturdy and strong. There was no saying how often these duels happened on a daily basis, but it was surely too innumerable to count.

They didn't feel much even after observing the duel for some time. Qing Shui had the mentality of a bystander as he watched on, and felt that his group were like adults watching children as they frolicked. Yin Tong and Ling Fei did not hold much interest as well, and they decided they would rather take a look around as they walked along Yu Lang Street.

"Look there. For sale?" Ling Fei said suddenly, a finger pointing towards a sign not far away.

One must understand that they were on Yu Lang Street. While there was no lack of land within the World of the Nine Continents, an inch of land here was equivalent to gold. Following Ling Fei's hand, they headed towards the place for sale.

It was a small place, only about six hundred square meters in size, but its construction was luxurious. Compared to the surrounding pavilions, it wasn't short either. Rather, it was long and narrow,

with a distinctive style.

It was on this building that a huge sign with the words "for sale" imprinted on it hung.

"What a coincidence. We need a place as well. Let's go take a look, and if possible, let's buy it." Qing Shui said and flashed a smile.

"Sounds good, but I predict it'll be difficult to buy such a place with just money alone." Ling Fei said, her tone sounding worried.

"As long as there's a price, there will be a way to buy it." Qing Shui said with confidence.

After several minutes, the three arrived by the small building. The door was open. Six hundred square metres wasn't actually that small. It only appeared small in comparison to the surrounding pavilions. It was almost nine hundred square meters large, taking into account a small yard. The top was obstructed by scattered pavilions in its surroundings.

Upon entry, they found a man coming down the stairs. He was thin and had a slight slouch in his posture. Although it wasn't noticeable unless one looked carefully, his eyes were bloodshot, as if he hadn't had time to rest in a long time. He looked surprised at the presence of Qing Shui and his companions. "Here to buy the house?"

"Yes, we intend to open a clinic and thought this location was great. Furthermore, we saw the sign that indicated that it's for sale and came to have a look. We were wondering how much you're looking to sell it for?" Qing Shui scrunched his nose. He could smell medicine in the air and on that man, but the latter was not the one taking them. If this place had not been a clinic before, Qing Shui speculated that there must be a patient on medication in this house.

"Are you physicians?" The man seemed a bit agitated.

"Mmh!"

"Go away then. I would rather burn my house than sell it to some lousy physicians." The man waved them off decisively.

Qing Shui laughed and looked towards the man. "If you do not have faith in physicians, then why do you still take that medication?"

"That's enough. Go. I have already said that I will not sell it to you." It seemed like the man held a deep prejudice against physicians.

"I have no idea what happened to you, but you can't judge an entire profession by just one person. I dare not boast about my skills in medicine, but I have definitely never misdiagnosed a patient." Qing Shui said with certainty.

"It's not that it's impossible to sell this place to a physician, but I will sell it only on the condition that my woman is cured. If it had not been for that incompetent physician, she would not have turned out like this." As the man spoke those words, his body trembled and his hands curled into fists. He exhaled a faint breath.

AST 1486 - Success, Treasure Item

Shadowless Flying Shuttle

Qing Shui was able to understand this man. In his past life—and even in the World of Nine Continents—he had frequently heard of this sort of thing: homicide by quackery. This man must have been a victim. When Qing Shui listened to what the man had to say, he decided to help him. In other words, he treated it as the consultation fee for the small building he wanted to buy.

“Then take us to her. I still believe in my medical skills.” Qing Shui smiled and gestured the man to lead the way.

Based on their conversation, Qing Shui was now aware that the patient was this man’s wife. When they reached the second floor, an intense odor of medicinal herbs penetrated through the air. Qing Shui said as he walked upstairs, “Sister-in-law, take a whiff of the herbal odor and get a general idea of the type of sickness.”

Ling Fei was surprised and smiled with a nod. They continued to climb the stairs slowly. After a while, she began to speak calmly, “These medicinal herbs contain Ding Leaf, Zhili Herb, Transparent Grass... this must be kidney failure!”

The man leading in front turned his head toward Ling Fei for a while before he turned around and continued to move forward. Qing Shui could tell that she must have gotten it right after seeing the man’s reaction towards her. He smiled and said, “That should be it. Moreover, it is possible that it’s already at the last stage.”

Qing Shui wasn’t a doctor in his past life, so he wasn’t quite clear about the situation and progression of kidney failure. He had yet to see kidney failure in this world too. He was, however, able to tell what it was based on the medicinal herbs that were being used to restrain the failure.

As they stepped into the room, the odor of the medicinal herbs

became more intense. The room was quite neat and simple. There was a woman laying on top of a clean bed. She seemed to be slightly out of shape, as her whole body was swollen. When she saw the man, she shook her head and said, “Lang Xuan, I’ve told you already that you don’t have to look for another physician. It’s futile.”

The woman’s voice was a bit hoarse. There was a hint of reluctance towards leaving this world in her voice, as well that of leaving this man behind.

“Ya Qian, don’t give up. There are still many good physicians. These people are Miraculous Physicians, so there’s considerable hope that they can cure you.” At that moment, the man put a warm smile on his face.

In Qing Shui’s past life, there were countless terminal illnesses. Kidney failure wasn’t considered terminal, but the patient would need to have a kidney transplant, and only close family members would have a high chance of providing a suitable replacement kidney. However, kidney transplants weren’t recommended in the World of Nine Continents. This world had no terminal illnesses, only incompetent physicians, which was why there were no illnesses one should fear, as long as he was able to find an impressive physician.

If this illness required kidney transplant in his past life, then it would be difficult to cure the illness in this world too. Ordinary physicians would not be able to cure it. Qing Shui had already examined the situation for a while. Not only did this woman have kidney failure, the functions of her liver and spleen were halfway to failing as well.

It would be difficult to treat one who had lost the function and self ability to heal himself, because he would not be able to absorb any sort of medicinal pills when consumed. Elixirs and miraculous medicines would be useless as well.

“Sister-in-law, is there a way to treat her?” Qing Shui wanted to look at Ling Fei’s abilities in action.

“I think there is. But it will take at least a week to do so.” Ling Fei considered the situation for a moment before she gave her reply.

Kidney failure could be categorized into acute kidney failure and chronic kidney failure. There would be fast progression with acute kidney failure, normally due to insufficient blood supply to the kidney. This may be caused by external wounds or burns, or by certain factors that blocked this supply, causing the patient to receive damage or harm from poison without fail. This would create acute kidney failure as a result.

The main reason for chronic kidney failure to occur would be long-term pathological changes in the kidney. With the illness progressing with time, the function of the kidneys would slowly deteriorate, causing the kidneys to fail.

“How is it?” The man did not shrink from his woman and asked Qing Shui directly.

“You said it before. It was the incompetent physician who caused the harm, but I can only tell you that the reason for this illness is because she had been poisoned.” Qing Shui said softly.

The man was shocked. His expression twitched for a moment before he let out a long sigh, “I beg the two Miraculous Physicians to save my wife.”

In that moment, this man seemed to aged much more than before.

He was a man from a big family, yet he didn’t expect that he hadn’t been able to evade being followed after escaping to this place. Since he couldn’t escape, then he had decided that he would not run any longer. He would go back - this was what they had forced him to do.

Qing Shui would be the one to do it this time. He didn’t want to

use too much time, so he decided to use the Force of Rebirth on this woman. Doing so would quickly evoke the power of the kidneys and use the generation of five elements to promote their vitality. Qing Shui's medical skills were astonishing and miraculous as the woman's swollen body was shrunk within half a day. Her pale complexion had been repainted with a bit of tenderness and rosy color. Her eyes were not as dull as before.

She seemed much more like a graceful noblewoman than before.

Not only was the man named Lang Xuan shocked, he was pleasantly surprised as well. Yin Tong and Ling Fei were also amazed by the result. Even though both of them were already aware of Qing Shui's medical skills, they actually thought that his medical skills weren't that superb. However, they now knew that they had been grievously mistaken about their beliefs in him.

Qing Shui stopped and said, "Luckily, I did not fail. But I will need to treat her once more after three days."

"Alright. I am sorry for before. I shouldn't have doubted you all." The man offered his sincere apologies to the three of them.

"This is nothing. I would have done the same if I were you. We understand your situation." Qing Shui said respectfully. After all, it was because of the incompetent physician that the best time for his loved one to seek medical help had been forgone. It would be hard for him not to become infuriated due to that reason.

"I am really thankful to you. This house is yours and this is your new house property certificate. I have obtained a strange thing from somewhere once. This thing is neither gold nor silver. I did find someone to appraise this, and he said that only a destined person would be able to use it. I don't know whether you are that person or not, but I will give it to you! There are some medicinal herbs that I have collected inside too. They are considered decent still."

The man handed an Interspatial Silk Sachet to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took a look inside and was shocked. The medicinal herbs inside were all at least 8000 years old. It seemed like he had collected these for the sake of his woman. Furthermore, there were some tokens inside, which were the house property certificates he had mentioned earlier. There was also a piece of black rock that looked like a loom shuttle. It was approximately a foot in size.

Qing Shui was surprised beyond explanation because this was a Shadowless Flying Shuttle. Like the Heaven Shaking Drum and Spirit Gathering Lamp, this was one of those things that Qing Shui had been searching for which could increase the speed of a demonic beast.

Shadowless Flying Shuttle.

“Then I’ll not hesitate to accept this.” Qing Shui smiled and took the Interspatial Silk Sachet before tossing it into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

“In any case, you have saved Ya Qian. I will treat you all as our savior. If there’s a chance for us to meet again, I will give you another gift.” The man said in an earnest tone.

Qing Shui noted the serious expression on the man’s face, and that he had an important matter to settle first. His woman had been poisoned by someone. Moreover, Qing Shui was also able to feel a shred of aura from the man. From that, he knew that this man was quite powerful. Despite so, his strength had somehow been restrained by half.

“Your body has problems too. I will unravel your inner body the day after tomorrow, after your wife gets better. You have to trust me.” Qing Shui excused himself after he finished talking. Since he still needed three days of time, then they would wait as they were told to.

The man continued to send off the three of them toward the door. He watched Qing Shui’s silhouette disappear towards the horizon wistfully before turning back into the house. When he

went back to the room, he said with a happy smile on his face, “We have truly met our savior.”

“That’s right. If there’s a chance in the future, we have to express our gratitude to them properly. Unfortunately, for now, we don’t know how to thank them yet. We don’t have anything to give them either.”

After all, it was Qing Shui’s medical skill that saved her, and both of them knew that common items would never please him! Before Qing Shui had left, he had told the man something. The man said, “The thing that I had given was already considered the most valuable item for him. Did he mean that rock? Was it destined to be for him?”

...

“Sister-in-law, do you know how to refine medicines?” Qing Shui asked.

Ling Fei shook her head.

“I will keep the medicinal herbs that the man gave earlier for refining medicines then. When I’m done, I will divide some of the medicinal pills for you.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“You have regarded me as a stranger. There is no need to be like this. Even though we haven’t been acquainted for a long time, I have a very good vibe of us as a group. Perhaps little brother doesn’t appreciate the both of us.” Ling Fei sneered as she looked at Qing Shui. She had a sly expression on her face.

“My mistake. Let’s go home. It’s already late. We have to watch the eldest daughter of Xue Clan in the martial arts fight tomorrow.” Qing Shui said happily.

After going back to the inn, they ate a bit of food and then went back to their respective rooms.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, immediately went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After that, he quickly took out the Shadowless Flying Shuttle.

With one look at the object, Qing Shui was stunned. This item did not require quenching and it did not require an upgrade. This was a special kind of treasure, just like the Arhat Rosary Beads.

Permanent increase to the speed of demonic beasts summoned by twofold. A passive treasure without the requirement of cultivation. Zero energy consumption, a master must be recognized.

Status: No master recognized.

To recognize a master: Drip one hundred drops of blood essence on the Shadowless Flying Shuttle.

One hundred drops of blood essence. Qing Shui's expression twitched. There was no choice but to drip it out then.

He could still afford to drip one hundred drops of blood essence, but he would require a hundred days to make a full recovery. He would have to spend the time inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal to recover himself. If it was just a few drops of blood, then it wouldn't matter too much. An ordinary person would be gravely ill if they were to release even a single drop of blood essence.

Blood essence wasn't essence nor blood. It was a thing more mystical than bone marrow, and it was an essential component of a human being. Each person would not have much of it in their body. However, the stronger a person was, the more blood essence he would possess. In any case, releasing a hundred drops of blood essence would save Qing Shui a long time in quenching the shuttle. With that in mind, he happily changed into his night clothes quickly.

After dropping his blood essence, Qing Shui finally stopped, a pale complexion on his face. The Shadowless Flying Shuttle had turned from pitch black to a jade green color as it emitted an aura like the sensation of a breeze. It was quite ethereal. A master had

been successfully recognized.

This was the most amount of blood essence he had ever released. It was extremely terrifying. It was also exhausting even for Qing Shui. After a while, he went into deep sleep. This sleep went on for another half month.

Qing Shui felt better once he woke up again. However, his body was still extremely weak. There was nothing he could do but wait for his body to recover slowly. It would be useless to eat the Vital Essence Pill at this exact moment.

With nothing to do, Qing Shui placed the Shadowless Flying Shuttle on the stone platform. There was a wide display of Qing Shui's other treasures too, like the Spirit Gathering Lamp, Coiled Dragon Statue, Heaven Shaking Drum, Spirit Channeling Jade, Demon Binding Ropes, Soulshake Bell...

He then called out the Dragon Slaying Beast and Hell Nightmare Beast, as well as his other demonic beasts. Afterwards, he tried to sense their speeds, which had indeed been doubled.

This was a permanent increase to the demonic beasts' overall speeds. Even though Qing Shui knew this would be the result, he was still indescribably ecstatic. The battle power of the demonic beasts had been greatly increased. It should be known that speed was considered power, especially for the Dragon Slaying Beast and Hell Nightmare Beast.

The strength of the other demonic beasts would greatly increase too. Their survivability had doubled, or increased by an even greater extent.

During the next day, when Qing Shui awoke, he had completely recovered. After all, the time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal was long. Qing Shui began his recuperation two months later. He had a lot of precious medicinal pills, so it wasn't strange that he had completely recovered from losing his blood essence.

The inn was quite lively today. Everyone was talking about the fight that the eldest daughter of Xue Clan had set up on Yulang Street. It was late in the morning after he finished his breakfast. There was already fewer people in the inn around this time, as they were already heading towards the arena. As mentioned before, it was already quite late in the morning.

AST 1487 - News of Yiye Jiange

Qing Shui and the three arrived at the Yunlang Street Dueling Platform. There was a large crowd before their eyes. Of course, this was to be expected, but the size of the crowd was still quite surprising.

There were crowds of people and sounds of lively discussion everywhere, all talking about the eldest daughter of the Xue Clan. Although Qing Shui had already heard much about her, here he heard even more bits and pieces of information.

This time the eldest miss of the Xue Clan was serious. Sigh, the fate of children in large families was that they didn't have a say in their marriages. The eldest miss of the Xue Clan was the favored one in her family, but she also had this one opportunity. None of the others in the Xue Family could avail such an opportunity.

Now, Qing Shui finally understood to a certain degree why some large families formed marriage connections. It was a strategy for surviving in the world.

Qing Shui knew that family clans didn't want their children to be unhappy, but children of large family clans received the best treatment and prime status. The family's intention for their children was to have them repay this by contributing oneself to the overall strength of the family.

This kind of custom in the large families naturally made one side fashion the marriage but the other to strongly reject it. The stronger side would look down on the weaker party and appear kind, but maybe this time, families would be happy. After marriage, they made love and had children. Large families needed connections, so there were some who were happy and some who were not. The eldest miss of the Xue Family was an exceptional beauty fancied by many. The Xue Family was strong, but they know that it was only superficial.

The males of the land were masculine. No matter how strong, they must fight it out. The eldest miss of the Xue Clan had beaten many of them. However, even if someone managed to beat her, there would still be many who would come to challenge for her.

Slowly, the sun hit its peak and the dazzling sun began to shed thousands of golden rays of light. It was like a scene from a film, warm and beautiful. One could only imagine seeing such a sight.

The eldest daughter of the Xue Clan had arrived!

Not knowing who shouted, Qing Shui followed everyone's gaze and looked to a distant spot, where a single woman had appeared.

The woman appeared to be very young. She wore a soft snow white dress that covered her from head to toe. It outlined her exquisite body completely, which could be clearly seen from the exterior of her opaque dress.

Her physique was slender, her white boots made her look like a general as she walked over, and in between every step she took, it was like as if lotus flowers had bloomed.

She had a picturesque face, but there was no sign of any makeup. She had an unimaginably unique yet alluring look, a little aloof and cold. The enchanting air around her somehow erased almost all traces of it.

She stood on stage, surrounded by a few elderly men and women who were inconspicuous. Qing Shui knew that these elders were not here for the vibrant scene.

"I believe everyone knows why I have this arena set up. I will not say much. I will stand here for four hours. Within this time, if anyone is able to defeat me, I will immediately be betrothed to that person. The Xue Clan assures that any man who beats me under fair conditions, if that young man still stands at the end of the four hours, he will become my husband."

The voice of the woman was gentle and elegant, yet also smooth

and clear to everyone's ears. Just listening to her was an enjoyment, so much so that one could become addicted. It was an indescribable sensation.

After the eldest daughter of the Xue Clan finished speaking, silence followed as many people's blood began to boil to the point of explosion. They had heard this before as news had spread, but it was not as impactful until they heard firsthand.

At the moment, nobody went up. It had already been thirty minutes and still, no one had stepped up. This was quite normal, as no one wished to take the lead.

Let alone not being able to beat the eldest daughter of the Xue Clan, even if they did, they still had to accept challenges until the end of the four hours. It was unfair, but only in this way would it illustrate the strength of that person.

There could be a trick to go up at the last minute, but there was still the problem of beating the eldest daughter of the Xue Clan. Moreover, to take turns was vital, as each person had a maximum of three attempts. That would allow many to restore their strength, so trying to be tricky was impossible.

"Since no one wants to go up, I will start it off. Miss Xue please show mercy." A young man went up.

"Isn't that the fifth son of the Wang Family?"

"Yes, it's Wang Laowu!"

.....

Qing Shui didn't hold back and let out a laugh. Wang Laowu, he had often heard of this famous "diamond bachelor", but he had not expected to actually meet him.

Back then, diamond bachelors had to fulfill two conditions: having their own business and being the successor of a wealthy family.

Handsome and smart: one had to have a unique taste of their own. Highly educated: with an overseas degree of high education. Strong capabilities: have a strong ability to solve problems and undergo growth with a positive attitude, having tenacious fighting spirit despite setbacks, and entrepreneurship. Low Profile: always avoiding speaking too much about themselves and trying to blend in like ordinary people, trying to avoid the disturbance of the outside world...

However, this person could be considered handsome, and his family background was also strong. Qing Shui understood with a single glance that this man should probably be very familiar with the eldest miss of the Xue Family. His job was probably to go up if no one did, to start things up.

The weapon of the eldest daughter of the Xue Clan was a long sword, silver-white in color and quite thin in comparison to Wang Laowu's weapon, which was a long spear. The two fighting had qualities that were worth looking at, but Qing Shui knew that they didn't put out any effort.

The result was quite accidental, the eldest daughter of the Xue Clan was 'not careful' and was unexpectedly hit on the shoulder by Wang Laowu.

The majority felt that the blow was not light. Qing Shui was also quite surprised. He had originally thought that the eldest miss of the Xue Clan would drag out this first "fight" for a very long time. Instead, it was the opposite approach.

Qing Shui thought of the accident and contemplated. The eldest daughter of the Xue Clan's motive was to hold this event to find a husband. To enable this, they had Wang Laowu become the first person to challenge.

The Wang Clan was also a large clan, but they did not scheme much compared to the Xue Clan.

The direction that Xue Nuo fell was in the direction that Qing

Shui and several people were at. It also just so happened that the three behind Qing Shui also fell just as the eldest miss of the Xue Clan fell before Qing Shui.

Following the little drama, Qing Shui did not know anything about the lady's current situation, but she should not have suffered any harm. So why did she fall this way?

Ling Fei looked at Yin Tong and drew back a couple of steps as Qing Shui extended his hands and gently propped up the woman and put her down.

Qing Shui actually wanted to hug her out of instinct, but he didn't want to unexpectedly provoke the woman.

The people surrounding them took note, but nobody came over, as the area was quite remote. Qing Shui knew that the young miss of the Xue Family had done this deliberately, but Qing Shui was wondering how she could be so clever.

"Do not hide. No one will pay any attention here." In fact, the area surrounding Qing Shui was installed with a small array, so the appearance of the outside was fuzzy and vague.

"You are Qing Shui. Are you enjoying the fight?" The women with that pair of beautiful pupils winked curious looks at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was now surprised. This woman knew him. Confused, he asked, "Have you seen me before?"

"No." The eldest daughter of the Xue Clan said simply.

"How do you know me?" Qing Shui became even more curious.

"I knew a sister. She was called Yiye Jiange. Are you interested in helping me?" The woman looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

A monstrous giant wave turned in Qing Shui's heart. For a long time, Qing Shui had not received news of Yiye Jiange's. Although he knew she was alright, he did not have any news.

Suddenly hearing about her surprised him. He held on to the snowy young lady and asked excitedly: "Where is she, can you tell me?"

"First, you help me." The woman looked at Qing Shui.

"Tell me where she is, then I will help you." Qing Shui said anxiously.

"When you finish helping me, I will tell you."

Qing Shui rubbed his nose and said, "How do I help you?"

"Stand on the platform and fight."

"But I do not want to marry you." [ed. note: burned lol]

"Go die. Fake it if necessary. Just do as I say." The woman broke away from Qing Shui, but her beautiful eyes never left him.

At this time, Qing Shui would have promised anything. He knew that today's fight was not over, and there was nothing left to ask.

"Good. I promise you, Now please tell me about her!" Qing Shui said helplessly.

"Sister is your wife. I also saw your portrait, so I recognized you at first sight. I know you are very strong. So I changed the plan. Before I had intended to find someone else. Instead, now it seems like you are appropriate."

Hearing the woman's words, Qing Shui felt that she was too skillful. In fact, many things coincided in nature even casually. For example, today's coincidence was to find a woman who knew Yiye Jiange. Otherwise, Qing Shui wouldn't have known. Some coincidences became causes of things that would bear fruit in the future.

Qing Shui learned more about Yiye Jiange and this woman. It seemed like his wife had a good relationship with this woman,.His heart was pleased that she was always liked among her own. Otherwise, she wasn't really her own woman.

“Jiange is now good!” Qing Shui asked gently.

“Good? She is well, a deity to the people. I am a little curious. Why does she like you?” Xue Nuo looked at Qing Shui with a smile, one revealing that she knew something.

Qing Shui touched his nose, “I was good. I'll settle for this for now. When the time comes, tell me where she is”

“Oh, that is certain.” The eldest daughter of the Xue Clan happily said.

Qing Shui saw the makeshift stage. On stage were a few people. The fifth child of the Wang Clan had already left, but this was not important. Qing Shui needed to learn about the whereabouts of Yiye Jiange.

AST 1488 - Fighting on the Battle Platform, Easy Victories

Since he was to go up, Qing Shui didn't want to waste time. He directly appeared on the platform and just so coincidentally, there was a person there being knocked down.

The one remaining was a sturdy and well-built young man. Of course, "young" was only in terms of appearance. The eyes of this person contained a balefulness and the vicissitudes of time, as though he had experienced many things before.

"Please." Qing Shui directly stated.

That man didn't say anything, instantly waving his hand as a pair of needles shot towards Qing Shui.

Taichi Fist!

Qing Shui's hands slowly pushed out, exuding a hint of metal qi, jolting the sharp needles away the moment they came into contact with him.

The man started for a moment before swiftly following up with more needles. Everything he shot out was jolted away effortlessly by Qing Shui. The needles even failed to penetrate Qing Shui's robes. That man could only sigh and stopped, "I concede. Thank you for showing mercy."

"Thank you for the match." Qing Shui smiled as he nodded.

His opponent stepped down, but a few breaths of time later, another man appeared on the platform. From the beginning till now, it hadn't even been one hour yet. This combat was supposed to last for four hours...

Qing Shui felt somewhat depressed. He didn't want things to drag on. Initially he was supposed to appear last, but he actually chose to come up earlier. There was no choice then. He could only

slowly fight through the opponents one by one.

This time, Qing Shui didn't show any courtesy and directly dashed over, throwing out a punch. To Qing Shui, these people couldn't withstand a single strike. Hence, he decided not to waste any more time.

He didn't want to injure anyone, but the power of his strikes could easily fling them through the air. This already could be considered as him showing mercy and it was also the most effective method.

Unknowingly, Qing Shui had already sent over ten experts flying, settling things using only a single round. Now, no people dared to go up on the platform anymore. All of them could tell Qing Shui was extremely powerful. Originally, those who could go up on the platform were all considered experts, the most outstanding of the younger generations. However, these people couldn't even withstand a single strike from Qing Shui.

.....

Xue Nuo saw Ying Tong and Ling Fei. Before this, she saw Qing Shui together with them. Hence, she walked directly over as she greeted, "Hi, how are you guys doing? You two should be Qing Shui's friends right?"

"Yeah. Do you know Qing Shui as well?" Ling Fei smiled, feeling a little taken aback.

This was the first time the two had met. The two beauties silently appraised each other, each praising the other in her heart. They silently compared each other, not knowing which among them was more beautiful.

"I don't know him, but I know his wife." Xue Nuo smiled.

"His wife?"

"Mhm. It's a lady a hundred thousand times prettier than me. Don't you all know her?" Xue Nuo spoke as she stared at the two of

them. She didn't really go into the details, just choosing to speak simply.

"Are you intending to ask Qing Shui to help you defeat all challengers? You don't really want to get married right?" Ling Fei smiled.

"I will never allow my marriage to be controlled by others, let alone using such a method to select my husband. If it wasn't for my clan restricting me from going up, I would have defeated all those men myself." Xue Nuo glanced at the people fighting against Qing Shui on the platform in disdain.

Although the number of people going up lessened, there were still quite a few. But no matter who went up, they were all defeated effortlessly with a single move from Qing Shui.

After chatting for awhile, the two young women were like bosom friends who had known each other for ages. The atmosphere was very relaxed. As for Ying Tong, he had no one to chat to and he turned his attention towards the battle platform.

.....

Right now, Qing Shui didn't feel anything at all. No matter who came, he would just knock them down. For news of Yiye Jiange, he had no choice but to endure this. Wasn't this simply standing on the platform for eight hours?

"My name is Xia Donglai. I'm looking forward to your guidance."

At this moment, a man walked up the platform as he politely greeted Qing Shui.

The surname Xia seemed to be from the Great Xia Dynasty. Seeing that the aura of this man was extraordinary, radiating a feel of nobility, Qing Shui was certain that this person was part of the royal clan of the Great Xia Dynasty.

"I'm Qing Shui. Please." Qing Shui directly wanted to start. He didn't want to have too many interactions with this man. After all,

it was clear he would defeat him for sure.

“Brother, please wait. Can we discuss some things first?” The man hurriedly called out.

Qing Shui didn't even need to think. He long knew that this man must have had some intentions. But even so, he nodded his head. “Just say what you want, but I might not agree to help you with it.”

“If you win, I hope you can treat Xue Nuo well in the future.” The man seriously spoke.

Clearly, Qing Shui was stunned. Many thoughts flashed through his mind before this, but he didn't expect the man would actually bring up Xue Nuo. It seemed like Qing Shui was mistaken about him.

Qing Shui then seriously stared at this man. He had thick brows and an air of heroism. His nose was square and there was resolution in his eyes. This was a determined young man.

“I think this has nothing to do with you? If you are capable, defeat me and dote on her after marrying her. A man is nothing but a weakling and coward if he only dares to talk in this manner to console himself and not actually battle.” Qing Shui showed no mercy as he harshly replied.

In fact, Qing Shui actually felt good will towards this man. He even hoped that he would end up with Xue Nuo. But it was most definitely impossible today. However, he didn't plan on marrying the eldest miss of the Xue Clan himself either, so this man would still have a chance in the future.

The countenance of the young man turned somewhat unsightly. No one would be happy when they heard such words. Also, it wasn't set in stone that he would be defeated by Qing Shui. It was just that he felt that his chances of winning weren't high.

But he knew what Qing Shui said was the truth. A trace of

emotion could be seen in his eyes. He also felt a pain in his heart. This was the pain of not being able to be together with the woman he loved. It was simply agonising.

“Please.”

This time, the young man no longer delayed. He took out a jade sword and rushed at Qing Shui. His movements were bizarre. He was executing the Three Void Steps. Every step he took granted him the mobility to place his foot down on any position within his range at will.

This was quite a powerful movement technique. One must know that a step for cultivators was completely different than a step for ordinary people. His range consisted of an area of about twenty metres. This meant that he could move instantly anywhere within twenty metres when he used this technique.

Qing Shui's eyes brightened. The royal clan truly had many good things. This movement skill wasn't an ordinary one. At the very least, it was of the legendary grade. Despite this, when it was used in front of him, it was just like an apprentice magician in front of a grand master.

Qing Shui's silhouette moved like shadows, dogging Xia Donglai's steps. It was useless. No matter where he tried to evade, Qing Shui matched him step for step.

Peng peng!

Qing Shui's fist blasted into Xia Donglai, forcing him to retreat ten meters. Without waiting for him to steady his steps, Qing Shui's silhouette flashed again. His movement techniques were just as marvellous as the Three Void Steps executed by Xia Donglai earlier.

Three Empty Steps!

Qing Shui's three empty steps were in fact the exact same as the Three Void Steps. However, despite the skill being the same, the

effect was much different when Qing Shui was the one using it. His movements were like flowing water, with elements of toughness and softness combining together in a wonderful harmony. He had reached the god-like levels of this technique.

The force in Qing Shui's punch wasn't that great, but was able to force him into retreat everytime. Around fifteen mins passed and although Xia Donglai couldn't even resist at the start, he could gradually follow Qing Shui's movements.

His eyes brightened, but he still conceded at the end. He then sincerely bowed to Qing Shui to show his thanks.

"If you like her, you must persevere. Some things you only see on the surface and they may not be the truth." Qing Shui spoke in a light tone.

"Thank you..."

Xia Donglai thanked him three more times before he left. Qing Shui could sense that this was an upright man. Hence he had casually imparted some things to Xia Donglai when they had fought earlier. He understood the joy of watching one's own strength progress, and in the past, he had received help from others before as well. He wouldn't mind helping others who were weaker than him.

It seemed like Xia Donglai was pretty famous. After his loss, nobody went up as the atmosphere turned heavy with only the sounds of the crowd's discussion.

"This young man is truly strong. Do any of you know his origins?"

"There's already someone investigating, but there are no results."

"By rights, such a powerful young man should have a terrifying clan or sect behind his back. I wonder which power in the Great Xia can achieve this." An old man shook his head in confusion as

he spoke.

“Could he be from some other dynasty? Who knows what exactly the strength of that young man is?”

“I think he should be at Peak Martial Emperor.” A man gave his best guess.

That old man from earlier only smiled, but he didn't say anything.

.....

Qing Shui felt somewhat depressed. He stood there with so many people watching him. He then glanced at the direction of the eldest miss from the Xue Clan and discovered that she and Ling Fei was chatting happily. In fact, she even winked a few times at Qing Shui.

Another half an hour passed. In this half an hour, even more young experts went up. All of them were from powerful sects and clans but sadly, none were a match for Qing Shui. The disparity in their strength was just too great.

Only now did Xue Nuo know why this man could become the man of her elder sister. He was simply too powerful. The strongest of the young generations of the Great Xia Dynasty weren't just a little weaker compared to him.

Eventually...an old man appeared on the platform.

“What? Given how old he is, he also wants to fight here?”

Instantly, people below started commenting.

“Have you gone silly? That's someone from the Xue Clan.”

“Oh oh, seems like the battle on the platform is going to end soon.”

.....

“I'm making the decision now. The battle is concluded. Standing

here means you are prepared to marry Nuo`er right?” The old man went straight to the point.

Qing Shui now only wanted to make Xue Nuo step out. He looked at the old man and asked, “Sir, who might you be?”

“I’m the grandpa of Xue Nuo. If you like her and want to marry her, I can make the decision. However, we have to come to some mutual understanding first and the wedding won’t be held immediately.” The old man replied.

“Old man, your words are just what I wanted to hear. In that case, let’s end the battle then.”

“Sure. The Xue Clan has also finished preparing a banquet.” The old man smiled.

“My two friends and the eldest miss of the Xue Clan are sitting there. I will enjoy the banquet together with them.” Qing Shui pointed at the direction where Ying Tong and the others were sitting as he spoke.

The old man had initially wanted to personally head there and invite Qing Shui’s friends but Qing Shui held him back. Given the old man’s senior status, it wasn’t that appropriate.

After Qing Shui went to Ying Tong and the others, he couldn’t help but comment when he saw the teasing look in Xue Nuo’s eyes. “Are you not afraid that I will spoil things for you?”

“As the man my elder sister admires, how could you possibly fail at such a small task?”

Seeing Xue Nuo’s ‘as it should be by rights’ manner, he could only shake his head. “I can only delay this for you. You have to tell me where Yiye Jiange is later.”

AST 1489 - To the Ice Domain Dynasty, the Frozen World

Xue Ruo smiled, “Don't worry, you can rest assured that I will not rely on you. I will tell you in a while how to help me through this.”

“How about Xia Donglai?”

As they headed to the Xue Clan, Qing Shui casually asked this question.

“Huh, didn't he want you to come and say something?” Xue Ruo said, looking at the unpleasant Qing Shui.

“No, he said to be good to you.”

Qing Shui's words made her pause for a moment, but she then smiled and said, “Well, let's not talk about him. Let's first talk about our matters.

“Well, how can I help you?” Qing Shui said. After all, he was not very familiar with her family and home, so he really did not know what loose ends he had to deal with.

No matter what, it will be fine as long as you can cope to a certain point. Anyway, you don't know the Xue Clan. When the time comes, leave it to me.” Xue Ruo said indifferently.

Qing Shui had originally intended to open a medical pavilion here, but after getting this information, there was no way he could build it. He would probably have to leave the Grand Xia Dynasty.

The Xue Clan was very atmospheric. The huge manor in the forest belonged to them. With their large fortune, this was the Xue Clan's headquarters. Basically, the main family lived here.

Xue Ruo and Qing Shui lived with a few people off in the remote distance, but the location of the manor was particularly good. It was a real manor, not some kind of small village home.

The land and trees were the cause of the thriving scene. If one looked carefully, the building here was higher than the surrounding area. Standing on the roof, one could see everything in the surroundings.

Seeing the people respectfully shouting miss, Xue Ruo nodded and walked directly with Qing Shui toward the nearest hall.

The buildings here were grand. Even the pavilion seemed like a house. Having arrived, Xue Ruo's grandfather and a line of people came out, happy to see Qing Shui.

"You came. Let's walk, please. I waited for you." The old master pulled Qing Shui aside earnestly.

Qing Shui's heart sighed. The old master was so attentive. He probably should be able to feel his own strength. Being satisfied in Qing Shui's strength, the old master made everything a lot simpler.

Qing Shui gave polite responses, and then greeted everyone one by one with Xue Ruo. These people were the closest clan members to Xue Ruo. Qing Shui understood that the old master was making it very official ...

Although such a thing was a formality, it was very sincere. If he really did want to marry this woman, then the present picture was truly wonderful.

Yin Tong and Lin Fei were happy and smiling, often looking at Qing Shui from time to time. Lin Fei even teased the two, making Qing Shui feel dumbfounded. Qing Shui would rather look for a dragon to kill than to face a matter like this.

In order to be with Yiye Jiange, there was no way but to tolerate the situation, thinking of the speechless look on the faces of the members of the Xue Clan.

The feast was huge. There were more than 10 tables. Qing Shui and several other people including the elders sat at the main table,

even though Qing Shui had repeatedly refused initially. But, he failed in front of the old man.

Qing Shui had a guilty conscience towards the elderly. but think as if family members are so, it is their own strength, and if replaced by weak strength, it is estimated that talking to yourself is a problem.

If it were not him, but another powerful young man, the treatment would be the same. Qing Shui thought of this, and after some contemplation, decided his heart was a bit too anxious.

"Qing Shui, do you mind if I call you like this!" The old master said happily.

'It should be so. Old master, you're more than welcome to." Qing Shui was not anxious. This scene was nothing, and even the members of the Xue Clan were more nervous than him.

"Qing Shui where are you from?"

"Qing Shui, are you married?"

.....

Qing Shui smoothly replied. When asked if he was married, Qing Shui thought and nodded. "Old master, I already have a few wives."

Qing Shui knew lying was pointless, so he simply admitted it boldly.

"Haha, I like honest people. I did not mistake you at all Qing Shui. For a formidable man, a few women are normal things. As long as you are able to make them happy, then everyone will be happy. Those men who are incompetent to marry a woman are not happy." The old master said with a laugh.

Qing Shui did not expect the elder would immediately reply like this. This made Xue Ruo and some women who were present feel a little awkward. However, the old do not fear pressure when

speaking, and what the old master said was not wrong. It was said that a formidable man had at least three wives and four concubines.

This world and the previous world were different. Here a strong man with three wives and four concubines was very normal, but what was advocated in the past world was the equality between men and women. In fact, there are also many wealthy people with three wives and four concubines back then, but that was only in secret.

“Qing Shui, what are your plans?” The old master said with a look to Qing Shui, looking forward to hearing his answer.

Qing Shui thought the elder was actually thinking about the development of the family. He looked at the old man seriously and said, “I believe in true friendships. What elder says I understand, but maybe I cannot marry her right now. You should know your own granddaughter. Let's have more contact first. Do not worry. No matter what, I will not let you down.”

Qing Shui said this very vaguely, but the meaning was very clear. He didn't want to rush things, but he wouldn't be idle either. Xue Ruo was unruly, but it was not that he didn't want to get married.

Hearing Qing Shui's reply, the old man smiled with satisfaction and said happily, “Well, let's do as you say. I am old and this world is of the young.”

Qing Shui knew that the old master was an old fox. His purpose had been achieved, so he naturally did not care about anything else. A powerhouse paid great attention to one's words, actions, and shows of faith. His old eyes were not blind. He could feel that Qing Shui was not a bad person.

Xue Ruo sat beside Qing Shui with a smile. Both sides had achieved their goals. Naturally, at this affectionate feast, many people came over and toasted Qing Shui.

Almost after Qing Shui "liquor" first leave the field, the Xue Clan arranged for a manor courtyard for Qing Shui. Xue Ruo and Qing Shui had Yin Tong and Lin Fei leave first.

In the courtyard Qing Shui became impatient and asked, "Where is Yiye Jiange?"

"Of course, she is in the Ice Domain Dynasty." Xue Ruo said very simply.

"Really?" Qing Shui was surprised for a moment.

"No. When I first met with t big sister, we spent more than half a month together. I inadvertently saw your portrait, and she then told me that she wanted to head to the Ice Domain Dynasty." Xue Ruo was a little disturbed as she looked at Qing Shui's pale face.

Qing Shui also knew Xue Ruo would not lie to him, although the news was not accurate, but it was better than nothing, the Ice Domain Dynasty was so big, looking for a person was like finding a needle in a haystack, but Yiye Jiange was not the average person, so it should not be too difficult.

"We're going to leave in three days. Your family knows what you are capable of, and now, we're even." Qing Shui looked at Xue Ruo and said.

"Hmph, tearing down the bridge after crossing it. My big sister would beat you if she knew you were doing this to me." Xue Ruo retorted in indignation.

Perhaps because of Yiye Jiange, but Xue Ruo was like a little girl in front of the Qing Shui. Perhaps she did not even feel it herself.

"We're going to the Ice Domain Dynasty. Do you want to go with us?" Qing Shui walked towards the room, and shouted from one side.

"Of course I will, otherwise my family will not believe our marriage." Xue Ruo said.

Qing Shui rubbed his brows. He thought he should think more before speaking again.

Three days of time quickly passed. Qing Shui also helped cure the Lang Xuan couple. The small building was returned to them, of course, but he kept the Shadowless Flying Shuttle and the precious herbs.

Knowing that Qing Shui had to go to the Ice Domain Dynasty, Lang Xuan was very happy. He told him that they also wanted to return to the Ice Domain Dynasty, and that they could all travel together.

Qing Shui naturally did not reject his offer of being a guide. He felt that it was good to keep Lang Xuan around as they headed to the Ice Domain Dynasty.

Qing Shui and Xue Ruo said their goodbyes. Xue Ruo said she had to leave with Qing Shui, and the clan did not show any objection and happily agreed. They told Qing Shui to take good care of the girl.

Qing Shui at this time felt close to the old master. Towards his earnest request, Qing Shui naturally complied. After all, since he had brought her along, he would protect Xue Ruo in every way possible.

Qing Shui did not think about matters this time and had come to the Vast Sea Continent accidentally. Yet, he had gotten news of Yiye Jiange. This was a huge gain, the other being the Shadowless Fly Shuttle.

Originally Qing Shui planned to come out. In so many years, the mood was rarely this relaxed, yet this time he had unexpectedly gained such a big harvest. He was satisfied, he found Yiye Jiange, and can once again ask for a wish.

As for the Tantai Lingyan matter, it needed some time. He had waited for so long anyways, and there was no need to be more

anxious.

At this time, a few people were riding Lang Xuan mounts. They were huge like the heavenly lion, but mutated. With this powerful mount, Qing Shui was sure of the Lang Xuan's strength.

From the Great Xia Dynasty to the Ice Domain Dynasty, they had to go through several other dynasties. The two dynasties were not directly next to each other. There were a few other dynasties between them.

Qing Shui did not use the Nine Continents Step. From prior experience, there was no need to let anyone know of the Nine Continents Step, so they rode the heavenly lions to hurry along.

The speed of the heavenly lions was still very scary. They safely arrived at the Ice Domain Dynasty one month later. The vast expanse of the Vast Sea Continent once again shocked Qing Shui. It seemed that the Nine Continents Step was still quite effective.

For the place to be named the Ice Domain Dynasty was not wrong. The weather here was always winter and the entire dynasty was like an ice world. It frequently snowed here and was almost always cold. This was an ice world, and many buildings being ice sculptures were common.

Qing Shuo did not know about the others, but he felt that it was very beautiful here, like an image of frozen pear blossoms. The people could be seen wearing thick cotton-padded clothes whereas normally, one would see practitioners wearing thin clothing. There was an ice sea, frozen lakes, glaciers, all suitable for the growth of cold plants ...

AST 1490 - Sea King's Palace, Linhai City, Success in refining the Six-Yang Pill

Many places were enveloped in the winter's embrace, with white snow covering over everything. The sky here was not hazy, and the sun hanged high over the world, while the earth shone with an iridescent glow. However, this sun provided little heat, only allowing people to feel warmth mentally. It was actually more like an icy sun with no practical effect.

The geography of the World of the Nine Continents was exceedingly complex, in which there were a countless number of unimaginable sceneries and locations, all of which well and truly existed. The frostiness of this area far exceeded Qing Shui's estimates and thoughts. The frozen cold tundras of his past life could only be a warm spring in comparison to this place.

The Ice Domain Dynasty was truly worthy of its name.

"Brother, we are not in much of a hurry here. If you have matters to tend to, do go ahead and leave!" Lang Xuan told Qing Shui upon entering the Ice Domain Dynasty.

"This is the southernmost region of the Ice Domain Dynasty. The various powers and the capital are all towards the north. Do you want me to send you there?" He continued, before directly handing over a map to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui opened it to see a map of the Ice Domain Dynasty. It was relatively detailed. As in the Nine Continents, maps were extremely precious items. After seeing it for a while, he did not decline and simply took the map. It would be very useful and important in the Ice Domain Dynasty

"Then I have to thank Brother!"

"There's no need to be so courteous between us. To be honest, I would lay down my life for you for saving Yaqian." Although Lang

Xuan said this in a casual tone, it was obvious that he was not merely jesting.

“Since this is the case, then I won’t be courteous with Brother any longer. You guys go on ahead. I will stay in the Ice Domain Dynasty for a while. Perhaps we will meet again soon at the royal capital.” Qing Shui did not ask about where Lang Xuan was going to settle, but since he did not tell Qing Shui, then he also would not ask.

Bidding Lang Xuan and his wife farewell, Qing Shui’s four-person entourage flew towards the north. He still had no clue about where to settle, but he knew that Yiye Jiange had already stayed in the Ice Domain Dynasty for over a year. This was told to him by Xue Nuo.

“Initially, did Jiange not tell you what she was trying to accomplish in the Ice Domain Dynasty?” Qing Shui looked at Xue Nuo, hoping to be able to get a hint, some kind of lead to increase the hopes of finding her significantly.

“En, I just remembered. Big sis seemed to have mentioned something about going to the Sea King’s Palace?” Xue Nuo burst out in excitement.

Qing Shui was stunned. Perhaps Xue Nuo could not understand the implications of what she herself had said, but Qing Shui immediately understood. Initially, Yiye Jiange had left because of the Seven-Headed Crystal Beast, which had now become the Nine-Headed Crystal Beast.

Yiye Jiange and the Nine-Headed Crystal Beast had obtained a legacy within the strange palace, while Xue Nuo was now saying that she could have gone to the Sea King’s Palace in the Ice Domain Dynasty...

Qing Shui thought that Yiye Jiange most likely went to the Sea King’s Palace to do something because she had obtained the legacy, but he temporarily put aside those thoughts as finding her was the top priority.

“Little miss, that Sea King’s Palace should be in the Ice Domain Dynasty right!” Qing Shui asked questioningly.

“Oh, the Sea King’s Palace. I still know about this. The Sea King’s Palace can be found in the Ice Ocean Domain. Technically the ice sea is not territory belonging to any dynasty, but a relatively large portion of the ice sea is within the Ice Domain Dynasty.” Xue Nuo hurriedly said.

Qing Shui thought of the map Lang Xuan had given him, quickly took it out, and immediately discovered a large water body, labelled Ice Ocean Domain on it.

The Sea King’s Palace rested at the bottom of the sea, amidst the mountain ranges within the domain, as there were still mountain ranges within seas. The Ice Ocean City was a miraculous location, with rumors and legends that it not only connected to the largest sea, but also linked to many domains within the Nine Continents, below the ground of the sea itself.

Xue Nuo quickly described some common knowledge and rumors of the ice sea. The ice sea’s supreme rulers were the Sea King’s Palace. The rumors also had it that the powers that formed the Sea King’s Palace did not comprise of solely humans, but also mystical Immortal Demons. Some of them even possessed human traits, merely resembling Demonic Beasts in parts of their appearance.

Qing Shui was not at all shocked to hear this, as Immortal Demons were already smart enough to speak. This would be a world-shocking existence in his previous life, whereas in this world, it was not be strange at all, as common as speaking to a normal person.

Qing Shui had once heard that some of the more terrifying sea domains were ruled over by Mermen, Sea Wyverns, Divine Rainbow Dragons, Drakaina and other terrifying and legendary existences. However, the number of people who had the opportunity to see these mythical rulers was exceedingly

miniscule, to the point where no one was clear on whether they truly existed.

Qing Shui would not ponder on these beasts' existence. It was an unimportant matter to him as once one was strong, encountering these beasts would not be problematic. Perhaps only those with strength could interact with existences of that level, while those without the requisite strength could only listen to hearsay, without any idea of the truth.

“Where do we go now? The Ice Sea Domain?” Yin Tong asked at this moment.

“Let's head to the cities near the Ice Sea Domain and decide on where to stay before thinking of our plans. The Ice Sea Domain is probably not somewhere we can casually tread into. We should go take a look before we discuss any plans.” Qing Shui pondered before he replied.

“En, the Sea King's Palace in the Ice Sea Domain is very powerful, and they bar all outsiders from entry. Though they don't belong to any specific power, no one would dare to antagonize them for no good reason. Additionally, they will normally avoid heading up to land, or at least avoid being discovered on land. However, those who trespass into the depths of the Ice Ocean Domain never have a good ending.” Xue Nuo spoke as if she was afraid to barge into the Ice Ocean Domain.

Qing Shui stared at the map, and found that the city closest to the Ice Sea Domain happened to be right next to the royal capital, named Linhai City.

This name was pretty simple, it indeed is close to the sea.

Having finalized their target, the group directly rushed towards Linhai City, but with the massive size of the Ice Domain Dynasty, this trip took exceedingly long, even with Qing Shui using the Nine Continents Steps.

The situations from before and now were totally different. Since there were already a few clues and trails to latch on to, there was a rush for time. Despite this, it still took nearly a month for them to finally arrive at Linhai City.

On their way to Linhai City, they stopped at many different places, but each stop was short, so there were no accidents along the way. Xue Nuo and Ling Fei were already on very close terms, and with the additional two months spent together, Xue Nuo, Qing Shui and the rest had more rapport.

Xue Nuo had begun to talk to Qing Shui as her older brother, as the spouse of her big sister. She acted like a little sister more and more in front of Qing Shui, seemingly having excessive trust in him and acting spoiled and shameless whenever appropriate. Qing Shui knew that this is all due to Yiye Jiange, a scenario of loving the crow on the house because of a love for the house. Hence, Xue Nuo treated Qing Shui as kin, and as a good person.

Immediately, they found a hotel and went straight into their rooms to rest, as the sky was no longer bright, and the continuous travel had brought about both mental and physical fatigue.

Qing Shui, in comparison, was a lot more relaxed and less fatigued. After all, he spent everyday within the Realm of the Violet Immortal, without missing rest or practice time.

Entering the Realm of the Violet Immortal today, Qing Shui made a decision to refine the Six-Yang Pills.

It had been a long time since he had refined the Five-Yang Pills, and now the time seemed ripe, so Qing Shui decided to refine the Six-Yang Pills. If he succeeded, he would prepare to refine the Seven-Yang Pill after some time. The Seven-Yang Pills would probably be similar to the Four-Yang Pills, a dividing line that drastically increased their medicinal efficacy.

Thinking about it shortly, restoring his mentality to peak conditions, and beginning his preparations, Qing Shui would

refine the Six-Yang Pills before thinking any further. Now, what he needed to accomplish after the refining was to save and prepare these pills to allow him to have a greater amount and variety of pills as the needs of the many people in the clan grew.

Qing Shui was exceedingly familiar with refining medicine, to the point where he could do it with his eyes closed. However, the pills he had been recently refining all had extremely high requirements, where a single failure would result in massive losses.

These losses would always make Qing Shui feel pain in his heart, but he could still afford these losses. However, although he could afford these losses, he was still unwilling to have them, as certain materials were only available in limited quantity.

Only after preparation did Qing Shui circulate the Ancient Strengthening Technique through a full cycle and adjust his state to its peak. He then took out his prepared materials: the Spring of Life, water that the Great Sacred Buddha Stone soaked in, the Golden Snake Grass...

Though the refining process was dry and boring, only Qing Shui could tell the difficulty within this process. It required him to put all of his focus into it, use his spiritual sense to observe the changes in the medicine, slowly infuse the medicine, and change both its quantity and quality.

...

Qing Shui dared not have a single moment of folly, one day, two days.....

Peng!

The cauldron directly exploded on the fifth day, but once again remained undamaged. After all, the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron was by no means an ordinary cauldron, which would simply explode.

He had thought about this many times. There was virtually no hope for a success on the first try. To have been able to hold on till the fifth day was already a happy miscalculation, but it was still a pity and put Qing Shui in a bad mood. Five days of being engrossed wholly, without rest or relaxation had been completely wasted. In a more positive light, this was the accumulation needed to build towards a successful refining.

Unknowingly, two months had already passed, but Qing Shui was still refining the pill. He had already reached the final step of coagulation twice, but failed in both instances.

Taking a break, Qing Shui lay flat on the ground, contemplating. Normally, to fail at the final step was caused by the medicinal effect of the various medicinal herbs being insufficient, or some flaw in the refining process. However, Qing Shui had already attempted the best refining methods he knew of, to no avail.

Of course, there were two other techniques used by beginners, like natural coagulation. Of course, a true alchemist, once he had his own coagulation techniques, would not allow for the pill to naturally coagulate after refining, as that was the worst method.

The degree of coagulation was an indication of an alchemist's abilities. Some coagulation arts could only increase the rate of success of coagulation by an additional ten percent, some by fifty percent, eighty percent, onefold, twofold etc. Qing Shui's Ancient Alchemy art increased the rate of success by a whopping tenfold, and could be considered a godlike ability for alchemists.

The only reason why natural coagulation was considered the worst method, despite its ability to bring about out the best effects of the refined pill, was due to its pitifully low success rate. Thus, the more valuable the medicine, the more reluctant an alchemist would be to attempt natural coagulation. However, Qing Shui decided to give it another try, allowing it to naturally coagulate.

Ding!

A clear sound rang and Qing Shui was stunned. He felt like cursing out loud. His struggles all this time had just been him being toyed with. But he was also exhilarated. After all, the refining had been a success with the most natural process of coagulation. The effects were naturally transcendent, exceeding those of alchemy techniques by a large margin.

Without caring for his fatigue, he immediately opened the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, only to see two Yang Pills, shining with a golden gloss at the bottom of the cauldron. It was a great surprise to have obtained two pills from one refining, but he used the Heavenly Vision Technique to pry into their effects.

Six-Yang Pill!

Effect: Improves physique by a large degree. Increases physical strength by ten sun or overall strength by one thousand sun. Has a reinforcing effect on the Dantian, meridian channels and internal organs. Has a stronger effect on people with unique physiques, even allowing the Six-Yang Pill to increase many times in efficacy.

AST 1491 - Linhai City and the Young Master of Hua Clan

Everyone was limited to consuming ten pills, and only one pill per year.

Qing Shui looked at the Six-Yang Pills. They were many times better than the Five-Yang Pills. The Five-Yang Pill could only increase power by three sun, but the Six-Yang Pills were capable of increasing power by ten sun. This was over threefold the effect of the Five-Yang Pill.

The Five-Yang Pill was just threefold of the Four-Yang Pills. It turned out the effects this time were more than threefold because of the pill condensation at the end. Qing Shui kept the Six-Yang Pills and continued refining.

Normally, Qing Shui would only refine successful medicine, and he would always refine them without fail no matter how difficult it was. This might have been one of the strengths of the Ancient Alchemy Technique.

After that, Qing Shui took a break after each refinement and only stopped after two days in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and sufficient pills had been produced, then he took four Six-Yang pills at once.

However, something unexpected happened, but it was something unexpectedly good. The Six-Yang Pills increased his strength more than they were supposed to.

Each Pill increased his strength by around twenty-five sun, but this was not completely unexpected, because it was stated that it might have special effects on certain people. It was possible for its effects to be amplified a few fold.

It turned out to be twofold for him. This was considered good, considering the bonus effects had been limited previously.

Qing Shui speculated that he could consume all of the Six-Yang Pills after one month. By then, if things went according to plan, his power would increase by more than a thousand Sun.

Qing Shui's current base power was only a little over four hundred Sun. This power-up would be a twenty-five percent increase in power and Qing Shui was very satisfied with it.

His body was special because of the Paragon Heavenly Technique and the Hell Nightmare Beast. This allowed him to greatly increase his body's strength and durability.

It was about time. Qing Shui washed himself up, had a change of clothes and left the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. The sun was already up by the time he came out, and everyone else was already up.

Seeing that Qing Shui had come out, Yin Tong told the hotel staff to bring breakfast up. To them, there was no need to eat every meal. Meals were not a practice, but more of an indulgence. Of course, even small portions would be enough to replenish energy.

"What are we doing today?" Yin Tong asked Qing Shui.

"Let's go to Ice Ocean Domain." In the end, Qing Shui ran out of patience and decided to go take a look.

The Ice Domain Dynasty was rumored to have the strength of a Peak False God, and the Ice Ocean Domain was said to be even scarier than these dynasties. This was why Qing Shui would not recklessly enter the Ice Ocean Domain and the Sea King's Palace.

Yiye Jiange would not have done so as well, especially since it had been more than one year since she had went. There was no reason to go there now. With some patience, they might be able to meet Yiye Jiange soon.

Qing Shui always suspected that Yiye Jiange's origins had some connection with the Sea King's Palace. It might turn out to be something good, but it still made him uneasy.

No one would object since it was Qing Shui who said it. They began setting out towards the Ice Ocean Domain, and it got colder as they ventured further up north. Linhai City was the most northern major city in the Ice Domain Dynasty, so the temperatures here were unimaginably low.

All the buildings here were made of ice. The weather here was so cold it could crack rocks. Everything outside the pavilion was frozen solid, and there were only a few rocks inside. In Qing Shui's previous life, buildings were only one or two feet thick, but buildings here were tens of meters thick. And these were only normal buildings; larger buildings would be thick beyond imagination.

It was unexpectedly warm inside the building, just like the inn Qing Shui stayed in. Everything in here seemed to feel majestic or artistic to Qing Shui.

Ice Ocean Domain.

They had arrived at the Ice Ocean Domain in no time. Of course, this was with the use of the Nine Continent Steps.

Qing Shui was stunned when he first saw the Ice Ocean Domain.

As far as they could see, there were crowds everywhere. Oceans this big never froze, just like in his previous life.

There were numerous boats on the sea. Most of them were fishing boats of the sort, living off the land. Everything here was sustained by the Ice Ocean Domain itself.

Of course, the Ice Domain Dynasty did not rely totally on the things in the water. Some plants were suitable to be grown even in cold places like this and there were countless treasures in freezing places. There were also wild beasts and demons which could provide humans with resources.

As they stood on the beach and watched the crystal-clear sea, because there was a limit to their powers, naturally some things in

the depths could not be seen by them. The Sea King's Palace would be deep down in the ocean.

On land and in the sea, the palaces here were both called the Sea King's Palace. But there was a clear difference between them, the one on land was called the Ice Ocean Domain Sea King's Palace.

But the Sea King's Palace in the sea was more mysterious. The huge fishing boats floated on the sea, reeling up countless different types of fish and turtles. Qing Shui asked around about the existence of a Sea King's Palace in the Ice Ocean Domain. All of them answered rather humorously. "Yes, everyone knows it exists. But I've never seen it personally."

Qing Shui knew that asking civilians would not get him anywhere. The Ice Ocean Domain was so vast, deep, and dangerous, that even if someone of Qing Shui's level were to go and search for the palace, it would be like finding the needle in a haystack. In other words, it would be a completely fruitless effort.

Qing Shui forgot about it for now. In the meantime, the thought they should focus on increasing their power, to then feel better about going to the Sea King's Palace.

Now, Qing Shui decided to stay here and lay low. This place was considered developed for a beach area. Many strong people would stay in places like this, rather than staying in the city.

In fact, Linhai City was once the capital, but the capital moved to where it was now, just next to Linhai City.

Half a day passed by in the blink of an eye. Looking at the people bustling around, somehow Qing Shui felt a sense of peace. The people were like ants, each busy with his own work just like the nest of ants Qing Shui was staring at.

Qing Shui looked up to the sky. Maybe someone up there was looking at him like how he looked at the ants on the ground. The thought of crushing them with his fingers did not even cross his

mind, because it was not relevant at all.

"Let's go. Time to look for a place to stay again. We are still gonna open up our clinic. We have to get a taste of a peaceful life." Qing Shui laughed and began leading the way towards a big street.

Linhai Street!

Even though the place was called Linhai Street, it was actually quite far away from the Ice Ocean Domain. The place was about a hundred meters above sea level and dozens of miles from the sea.

The eyesight of a warrior was scary. It could not even be compared with the vision of an average person in the previous life.

The Ice Domain Dynasty was just as bustling as the Great Xia Dynasty but the people were much stronger. The cold climate here made the people living here stronger and more durable.

This was an adaptation to their surroundings. Things living in harsher conditions would always be stronger.

After some exploring, not many houses were available for rent but there were numerous inns. They could stay and eat there, but it would be a problem to open a clinic.

Qing Shui was loaded. The money in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was already more than enough. He realized that he did not spend much, and almost always, what he wanted could not be bought. Here, the phrase "money is everything" only applied to normal people. To strong warriors, money was useless.

The four strolled aimlessly, gazing at the surroundings, stopping to chat and laughing whenever something piqued their interest. It was pretty carefree.

"Young Master, it's them. Look at the clothes they're wearing. They're not from here. And look at the two beautiful women. See? I wasn't lying to Young Master." Someone suddenly exclaimed. Qing Shui's senses were sharp. He could tell that the person was referring to them. One look at the person and his guess was

confirmed.

Qing Shui knew that he had once again encountered the “Profligate Sons”, which every city had. Qing Shui was not sure how good for nothing these wastrels could be, or if they even had the right to be good for nothing.

The people around them started to move away. Around twenty people appeared and surrounded Qing Shui.

The one in the middle was a handsome young man. Somehow “handsome” was not befitting for him. His fair skin and gleaming eyes made him somewhat charming.

Even with his lean body, Qing Shui could tell that this was a man standing before him, yet this man was almost comparable with a woman. The only difference was that he had no breasts; even his waist and thighs looked like a female's.

A man raised to such monstrosity gave Qing Shui a bad feeling. Calling him charming was nice but slightly disingenuous. In reality, calling him a sissy would have been more fitting.

Hua Ershao was the second son of the Hua clan of Linhai City, also known as Young Master Huahua. With his background and his decent talent in cultivation, he was one of the most famous wastrels of Linhai City.

A rumor saying that he was a fake man spread around Linhai City and somehow managed to reach this rascal's ears. Since then, his personality made a complete U-turn, even assaulting women in the open streets just to prove that he was a real man.

Although he looked like a woman, Hua Ershao was indeed a man. Because of cultivation, his strength as a man was not weak. In addition to that, he had his backgrounds and his good traits. Most women compromised because of their fear towards the Hua clan and in the end, Hua Ershao had never failed to get any woman.

He would do anything to get a woman he had set his eyes on. If

he was in Qing Shui's world, he would have been diagnosed with a disease.

"Where do you come from, my fair ladies? You don't seem like you are from around here." The young man said charmingly with a smile.

"There are millions of people in Linhai City, do you know all of them?"

The young man choked upon hearing Qing Shui's words and scorned angrily, "I wasn't talking to you. Don't interrupt me!"

"Yeah, how dare you speak to our Young Master? You wanna die?" The men beside the young man began to shout.

Qing Shui smiled. These people were looking for trouble.

AST 1492 - Oblivious to Death; Escorted to the Manor

This guy sure was fearless to be picking a fight with Qing Shui. Even though they were in the great and strong Linhai City, Qing Shui had the right to be arrogant, for even the strongest warriors of the Ice Domain Dynasty would not pick a fight with him.

The profligate brat in front of him was not even worth his time. These profligate sons must have been spoiled at home, otherwise they would not have become such wastrels. But there was no way that the strongest in the family was the one spoiling them.

It was common for profligate sons to pick on commoners or on weaker clans. One had to consider the powers behind them despite their heinous behavior. However, when they got into trouble with stronger clans or strong forces, the higher-ups in their clan would not even give a second thought about sacrificing them.

Qing Shui looked at the arrogant youngster, smiled indifferently and sneered, "What are you barking at huh, even when your Master has yet to say anything?"

"Yo..you....., Young Master, I'll slaughter him for opposing you." The young man said to Hua Ershao with hatred burning in his eyes.

Hua Ershao cursed under his breath, "This brat had to involve me. The person he is scolding is you, you idiot." But he just smiled and replied, "Fine, go kill him. Don't ever come back if you fail."

The young man staggered. Usually, Hua Ershao would send other men in during these situations, because he was only good at flattery, not actual combat.

But today this young man pissed Hua Ershao off. Along with his words, he kicked the young man towards Qing Shui.

Ahh.....

The young man was startled by the kick. Qing Shui stretched his legs and kicked him back towards Hua Ershao. He would not hold back against cowards like this, who hid behind the protection of others.

Killing him would be good riddance. But sometimes, it was better to make someone stop doing wrong things, as opposed to killing the person outright.

With just one kick, not only did Qing Shui break his leg, he also impaired his sexual ability, yet left him alive. His leg would heal given time, but he would lose all his abilities beneath his waist other than walking.

"How dare you hurt one of my men? I swear on my position as Hua Ershao, I will not let you get away!" Hua Ershao's expression suddenly changed and he shouted out.

Many people shook their heads as they spectated from a distance.

"Picking a fight with our second young master while bringing along two beautiful women, huh?"

"Yeah. Moreover, they are outsiders. Such a shame!"

Many people felt sorry for Qing Shui's group. It seemed like the second young master had a bad reputation. All thanks to the strength and influence of the Hua Clan, most people kept their anger to themselves. The second young master was not a fool. He would not mess with someone he should not mess with.

Regarding outsiders, especially outsiders as young as these, what background could they possibly have? If they had a background, they would have been accompanied by strong people from Linhai City, who the second young master knew very well. These people were on their own and had been circling around town for the whole day.

"I don't care if you're the second young master or whatever. I don't have time to play around with you. If you leave me now, I'll

act as if nothing happened." Qing Shui did not want to waste any more time.

"Get him!" The second young master was infuriated.

The men surrounding them charged towards Qing Shui. As expected of Linhai City's wastrels, they were nothing like those in smaller cities. They even had a Martial Saint Warrior with them.

No matter where they went, Martial Saint Warriors all had positions of some sort. Since a Martial Saint Warrior was willing to lower himself and work under others, Qing Shui had no reason to hold back anymore.

Smash! Whack! Crash!

In a split second, everyone lay groaning on the floor.

Qing Shui squatted beside the second young master.

"Kill me if you have the balls! Or else the Hua Clan will never let you get away."

Whack!

Qing Shui slapped his face hard.

"I don't actually dislike wastrels, but I absolutely abhor senseless wastrels like you. Do you know one wrong word can send you and your family into living hell? Idiots like you aren't even worth killing!" Qing Shui felt good saying this after giving a slap.

The second young master began to feel terror. People would normally give in upon his mentioning Hua Clan. Life was easy going for him with the support of the Hua Clan behind him.

One slap from Qing Shui woke him up from his delusions. This was someone who dared lay a hand on him even after knowing he was the second young master of the Hua Clan. The fear that Qing Shui's words struck into him numbed the pain of his slap with utter terror.

Even until now, the ancestral teachings of the Hua Clan were still

practiced. Whoever caused trouble should take responsibility for it. If he was unable to do so, the troublemaker was to be given supreme punishment – death.

The second young master was afraid of dying; he was not yet ready to leave this world. Tonight, he would have gotten hold of the woman from the Yang Clan, and he still wanted to play more with the widow from the Wu Clan..... He must not die, he must not die, but he still felt the threat of death looming over him.

"What, you don't believe that I would kill you?" Qing Shui smiled and snapped one of the young master's arms.

"Ah, I believe you! I believe you! Please spare me! Please forgive my ignorance!" The young master screamed, but deep down he thought that if Qing Shui was bluffing, he would mangle Qing Shui's body with his own hands when the family executives captured him.

"Now talk. Why did you stop us?" Qing Shui continued while smiling. Of course he knew why they had been stopped. He was just asking for the fun of it while he waited for the other members of the Hua Clan to show up. He was just having trouble searching for a place to open up a clinic, but now he had found a place. There were plenty of manors on the Hua Clan's street.

"Ah, I'm a bit short on money nowadays. I thought because your numbers were small, we could....."

"Ah! What I meant was... I had my eyes on the women!"

Qing Shui interrupted him before he could finish and broke his other arm, forcing him to spill the truth. He was now as pale as a ghost and his clothes were drenched in sweat.

"I see, so you had your eyes on them." Qing Shui smiled and stared at the young master. The young master shuddered in terror, fearing Qing Shui might blow his brains off next.

"I..I..I swear I won't do it anymore! Please forgive me!" The

young master was almost in tears.

"I guess that's enough." Qing Shui stood up, and kicked the young master in his groin several times. In the process, the young master passed out and joined the rank of the eunuchs.

Qing Shui would never hold back against people like this who had already brought misfortune to so many women. It would have been fine if they did not pick a fight with Qing Shui, but since they did, there was no reason not to interfere.

Qing Shui could tell that the group approaching them from afar were people from the Hua Clan.

Those men were rushing straight towards Qing Shui. The two leading the group were old men. Their faces carried extremely scary expression, because this was the first time someone had made the Hua Clan lose face in Linhai City.

Qing Shui slowly stood up, sizing up the approaching men. This time, the men were strong, but not very strong in comparison to him. Since the opponent had offended them first, they should be able to get something from the opponent as compensation.

"You people.....how dare you bluntly stick yourselves out against the Hua Clan in Linhai City. Aren't you being a tad too arrogant?!" The old man's voice was soft but firm.

The old man looked like he had just stepped into old age. With his grey hair, bushy brows and big glaring eyes on his broad forehead, combined with a squarish nose and a broad mouth full of white teeth, he emitted a mighty aura.

The old man did not say anything bluntly, but labelled Qing Shui as an enemy and tried to intimidate him with words. Even if they somehow managed to talk things through, it would only be because he did not fully understand the situation. He would not make the mistake of underestimating someone who dared attack a member of the Hua Clan.

He already saw how the young master had been reduced to waste, with his arms broken.

He wanted to see how Qing Shui's attitude towards the Hua Clan was and then try to deduce the opponent's strength from there. This was why he labeled him as an enemy.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at the old man. "Why do you always relate everything to the Hua Clan? I'm sure you know the situation better than me. It was just that I was a bit stronger. Otherwise, who knows what would've happened to me?"

For a moment, the old man felt an urge to lose his temper, but he did not. He could sense that Qing Shui was not someone weak, but this was a situation where he could not afford to give in. He hesitated about what to do next.

He sensed that the young man standing in front of him was not someone who could be dealt with easily. He did not want to risk putting Hua Clan in trouble.

"Mister, we, the Hua Clan were in the wrong. I'm sure you also know that it is impossible for a clan to be perfect in all aspects. How about this? We will compensate you for anything you have lost, and we will also hold a feast for you to settle this matter." The other old man spoke. He was also a member of the Hua Clan. Although he had no direct authority, he could see things from a wider perspective. Because of this, most people in the clan listened to his advice, even those with high authority.

As the saying went, old people were all-seeing.

This words of this old man, named Hua Zhi, shocked the other old man, but he kept silent. This time, they were faced with a difficult opponent. Otherwise, Hua Zhi would not have said anything.

"We're fine without the feast. We just got here and, right off the bat, we were harassed by this young master. Moreover, he planned

on taking our girls here. Don't you agree that it would've been reasonable if I had massacred everyone? Qing Shui calmly exhibited his animosity.

The old man felt a chill down his spine. What hostility! The wrath of the strong should never be incurred. This bastard even dared to plot about taking a strong warrior's women. After the ordeal was settled, he should be imprisoned for 100 years to reflect on his actions.

"We're sorry that one of our clan had offended you. It was appropriate for you to deal with him personally, but we should still compensate you.

"We don't have a place to stay, and this street seems nice." Qing Shui said.

"We have a manor built on the best spot here in the Hua Residence. I hope you won't mind and I can bring you there right now." The old man said, but his heart ached as he spoke.

AST 1493 - Day One: Settling down and recruiting doctors

Qing Shui stayed quiet, brushed off the dust on his clothes, and stood up. He did not want to get into too much trouble with the Hua Clan, because they were going to stay here for quite some time. Even if they did manage to triumph over the Hua Clan somehow, the other clans in the city would not be happy either, since insular people normally disliked outsiders.

A few more men from the Hua Clan arrived at the scene and carried the young master away, whereas Qing Shui's group followed the old man to a huge estate some distance away.

Qing Shui was not sure if the street the old man brought them to was the best, but out of the thousands of other estates, the one they were heading towards seemed to be the best. He believed that the Hua Clan would not trick them, because it would be obvious if they did.

"Is this villa to your liking, mister?" The old man said courteously.

Giving away a villa was nothing big for a strong clan like the Hua Clan, even though the villa was one of the best in Linhai City. But now, their reputation was stained.

But right now, regarding this matter, their reputation was of little concern. Even arrogant clans had to be cautious once in a while.

"Satisfactory, I say." The old man flinched when he heard Qing Shui's reply, but at the same time, he was relieved.

"Then, what else can this old man help with?" The old man said politely.

After some slight thought, Qing Shui replied. "We're fine for now. You may return. I'll look for you if we need anything."

The old man, trying to stop his face from twitching, said: "Okay, then I shall now take leave. Feel free to come to me to ask for anything."

The old man cursed under his breath. "How dare you treat us as maids? If you really are strong, then there's no choice. If not, I swear I will cut you up into pieces!"

It had been Qing Shui's intent to piss them off a little because it would feel better than outright killing people. With their second young master and the young man sexually impaired and having to give away a decent villa, the Hua Clan was sure to be displeased.

They had better not cause any more trouble, otherwise, Qing Shui would make them compensate a hundred times more. In fact, Qing Shui hoped that they would really be stupid enough to provoke him further.

"What a nice villa. You sure messed them up good." Xue Nuo laughed and said.

"Mess with them? God knows what would've happened to us if we weren't strong." Qing Shui laughed, looking at Xue Nuo.

"Seriously? Only one villa? You were way too easy on them."

Qing Shui knew she was only kidding. This villa already belonged to them anyways - The old man had given them the official documents of the villa.

The villa was huge, with over a hundred hectares of land. Land like this could not have been bought with money. The villa was equipped with everything but was left vacant except for the keeper.

Such a large villa even had its own hills and stream. The pavilions were shaped like ice palaces and were stunning.

"This one's mine!" Xue Nuo pointed at a colourful pavilion. Yin Tong and Qing Shui also chose their own. After taking a look, they went to the biggest pavilion nearest to the street.

This pavilion could be the place where they opened their clinic. The interior of the pavilion was decorated splendidly as if it was meant to be made into a hotel.

That was not Qing Shui's intention, because there was already a hotel nearby. There were other clinics in the area as well, but they were not very close. Even so, Qing Shui was confident that he could rise above all the other clinics, but realistically, he knew he could not heal everyone.

"Should we open a small clinic or a big clinic?" Ling Fei asked Qing Shui.

"With a city this big, we can only open up a big one. The clinic should be split into a few sections, otherwise, we won't be able to keep up with the increase in the number of patients. So, we should also employ other doctors." Qing Shui said after some thought.

In the Imperial Cuisine Hall, they mostly treated civilians. But occasionally, there would be emergency cases which they treated for free.

This time, Qing Shui would be able to experience more. Of course, he would request benefits when treating more "influential" people. He was not a saint. Even though they had sufficient money, they should still charge fees. This was the unbroken rule.

"We're new here. How are we going to find doctors to work for us? Moreover, some doctors are quacks and will be bad for us. How many do we need anyway?" Ling Fei asked. Qing Shui looked around the place. It was indeed big and busy. He tried to recall how many doctors were there in his previous life. Thinking about it, he realized that there were only a few key characters in a clinic. The important thing was to have enough nurses and assistants. Qing Shui decided to employ around twenty doctors and over two hundred other staff.

They did not have to worry about herbs because Qing Shui had plenty of them in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. They

could always stock up on herbs by buying them or planting the herbs themselves in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal, which would only take a few days.

Normally, businesses like this would require the permission of certain people, which would be settled by paying a monthly fee, but Qing Shui did not have to obtain this permission. Any shop open on the street of the Hua Clan would not need any permission from others.

Qing Shui planned to find skilled doctors, but even average ones would work, too. With Ling Fei and himself around, they didn't need to worry about patients with complicated diseases.

Qing Shui put up a large signboard at the main entrance, promising a fixed salary, commissions, and even the right to negotiate as long as one had decent healing abilities.

Within an hour, a person came to inquire about the job. The person was a middle-aged man. He looked lethargic and soulless, giving off a "clean" impression.

He was shocked to see how young Qing Shui was. Qing Shui waved his hand, asked him to take a seat and introduce himself.

His name was Tianyi. He was from Linhai City and had always been alone. It had been a long time since he had last healed someone. That was his simple introduction.

Next, Qing Shui tested his healing abilities. He noticed that the man gave very precise answers and felt that the man had remarkable healing abilities. He stretched out his hand to let the man take his pulse.

The man remained calm, without showing any sign of uneasiness. This made Qing Shui even more convinced that the man before him was no ordinary man.

Tianyi was very good at taking pulses. He was even comparable to the Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling of Soulsearch. But more

importantly, Qing Shui discovered a lot about the man's physique during the process.

This man had gone through training in the past, but had stopped at some point. Qing Shui suspected that it had something to do with his lethargy.

"Were you once a Martial Saint?" Qing Shui said.

"Do we know each other?" Tianyi was surprised.

Qing Shui understood that training was very important to a Martial Saint, even a talented one. To warriors, training was even more important than their own lives.

"No, we don't. I'm just another doctor like you. Would you like to have your old power restored?" Qing Shui smiled and asked the man.

The man's body shook and stared at Qing Shui in disbelief, wondering if he had heard Qing Shui correctly. How many times had he tried to restore his old powers? Even though Martial Saints were not that powerful, they were still respected warriors. Losing his powers had a big impact on him.

"You said you can restore my powers?" Tianyi asked for confirmation.

"Yes, indeed!" Qing Shui reassured him.

The man was smart. Without hesitation, he replied. "As long as you can restore my powers, I will give my life to you!"

Qing Shui smiled, "I can restore your powers on one condition. You have to work here as a doctor for as long as I'm here in Linhai City."

Tianyi was surprised. This condition was too easy. Once again, he stared at Qing Shui in utter disbelief, doubting if Qing Shui actually had the ability to restore his powers. He knew what his condition was. He had tried consulting many other doctors, even

though he was a doctor himself, but there had never been any hope of him restoring his powers.

It had been a long time since he had hoped, so he subconsciously believed Qing Shui right away. Only after a slight delay did he start to doubt Qing Shui's words.

"Mister, can you really restore my powers?"

"Well, we'll find out about that in a while. Not only can I do it today, I can even make you stronger than you were before.

Hearing Qing Shui's words, the man's face shone with excitement. He replied eagerly, "I will uphold my promise. Even if you need me to plunder into a ball of flames, I will obey without question!"

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. Healing the man was no big deal for him. He could even get an outstanding doctor in return. On the other hand, for Tianyi, this was a blessing. Finally, he had found his saviour.

The healing was simple and only took around two hours. The Rank Eight Martial Saint was reborn, two ranks higher than what he had been when he had lost his powers.

The man seemed to be glowing with energy after being reborn, tears of joy welling up in his eyes. He thought about all the suffering he had gone through, all the times he had thought of ending his own life. The life of a warrior who had lost his powers was not worth living.

AST 1494 - Opening, 200 million sun worth of strength, Xiyue Clan

Only after a long time did Tianyi awaken from his daze. He stared at Qing Shui with resolution in his eyes as he smiled, “Great kindness has no need for words of thanks. I know what I should do.”

“Your medical techniques are still passable, as is your cultivation base. You are from Linhai City, right? Is there anyway for you to find some doctors with passable medical skills? Don’t worry. The remuneration won’t be bad.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Don’t worry. I will definitely accomplish this for you within three days.” Tianyi spoke seriously.

.....

With Tianyi being a local, things were much easier to do. But the opening of the clinic still needed some time. Qing Shui would first start to prepare the things he needed first.

Three days later, Tianyi found over twenty doctors, and their standards weren’t bad. But of course, it depended on who they were compared to. There were also three more whose medical skills were roughly at the same level of Tianyi. One must know that Tianyi’s medical skill was already considered to be extremely good.

Qing Shui was very satisfied. Usually, just Tianyi and the three other doctors were enough to hold the fort. As for Qing Shui and Ling Fei, there was no need for them to personally act.

The remuneration Qing Shui gave them was a little strange. They had a choice of money, medicine or medical herbs, and they could choose what they wanted themselves. The profits here would be split 50% between them and Qing Shui but if they chose money, they could keep 100% of their earnings. For those who chose

medicine or medical herbs, what they would keep would depend on the situation and the value of the items themselves.

These doctors also had cultivations. If a doctor had no cultivation, his medical skills would be limited. All these people had a cultivation level of at least the Martial King realm.

In this world, ordinary people were still the vast majority. Usually, the number of people would be lesser at each higher realm of cultivation.

But in any case, there were still many medical clinics to serve everyone. Reputation needed to be accrued gradually, and Qing Shui also didn't plan to make his clinic very popular. He was experiencing life and was trying to do so with a state of relaxation.

For the name, Qing Shui eventually still decided on the Imperial Cuisine Hall. For the portion of medical cuisine, Qing Shui only allowed Xue Nuo and Ying Tong to handle this, while he himself and Ling Fei would handle things at the clinic.

The medicinal cuisine could be considered simpler, as it only needed manual labor. The amount they sold wouldn't be a lot, and they had no deliveries. People could only come here if they wanted to eat.

But regarding these, Qing Shui was still filled with confidence. He wanted to accumulate popularity and try to discover some specific people. Who knows, he might be able to gain an unexpected harvest from meeting them.

Ying Tong and Ling Fei spent the majority of their time daily in cultivation. They would take a day out of their schedule every week to cure some diseases that were more serious in nature. Also, there was still Qing Shui. Qing Shui spent the time during the day in the Imperial Cuisine Hall. After all, with the Violet Jade Immortal Realm, the time he spent during the day was nothing when one considered the time ratio in the realm.

A week later, the Imperial Cuisine Hall opened for business. Qing Shui didn't inform any one and the amount of people coming in couldn't be considered a lot. Those from the Hua Clan also didn't show up to support him. Maybe if it was in the past, he would feel unhappy. But now, he truly didn't feel anything at all.

In the future, he believed that the Hua Clan would need him. At that time, he need not give them any face at all.

For the first day, the services here were free, including free consultation, free medication and free food. There were even many valuable ingredients used. This could be considered to be a perfect conclusion of the opening of this Imperial Cuisine Hall.

The promotion of free consultation and treatment only lasted for one day due to the opening. The jade buns were served as the last dish, allowing these people to enjoy their food. Many of them were ordinary people and they also knew they wouldn't have any chance to come here again in the future. However, Qing Shui gave them a token each and that token would allow them to claim up to two jade buns daily for free if they came here.

Qing Shui did so because there weren't many people and many of them were just ordinary commoners. During the second day, when the price the jade buns sold for were revealed, many people had unimaginable expressions on their faces. They could claim up to two jade buns per day and if they sold them both, the income generated would allow their families to live for a month! Naturally, this was based on the spending scale of an ordinary commoner's family lifestyle.

Qing Shui had also clearly stated that they were allowed to do this. For safety, the system for identifying users had to be set up. If one needed money, they could exchange for it everyday. This can be considered a safety to their lifestyle.

As for the jade buns, Qing Shui wasn't afraid that nobody would buy them. In any case, he didn't care for that bit of money in

exchange for using these people as free live advertisement instead.

When business started, Qing Shui made the fragrance here permeate the atmosphere for a span of thousand metres. Instantly, many people were attracted. There were no lack of poor people in this world and there were also no lack of rich people. Wealthy people here were much more numerous compared to his old world and because they didn't lack resources, many families all had savings. They weren't poor, but rather it was just a matter of how much they had.

This time, the Imperial Cuisine Hall actually caused a great commotion. In addition to the free publicity of the first day, everyone soon knew that this place had many kind doctors with good hearts.

Humans were animals that depended on vision and hearing. If one person praised it, there was nothing much for it. But if many people said the same thing, it would surely influence others. Qing Shui set his price to be low, because he didn't really plan to charge the poor. But for the wealthy people seeking his services, they might need to pay up to ten times the price.

Qing Shui didn't hate the rich. It's just that he didn't feel at ease earning money from ordinary and poor people. There were no merchants who weren't crafty. Even if Qing Shui was crafty, the money he made had to come from the rich. At the very least, most wealthy people were crafty in their own rights as well.

The reputation of the Imperial Cuisine Hall was boosted by their medical skills and slogan of maintaining one's health. The things they produced, such as longevity noodles and some wines, could increase one's lifespan and cultivation base. Not even a month had passed before news of this already circulated around the entire Linhai City. Even from beyond the city, there were many who came from other places.

In about a month's time, Qing Shui's Six-Yang Pills had almost

finished. His raw strength reached slightly more than five thousand sun. Earlier when he had connected the ninth heavenly meridians, his raw strength had already reached four thousand sun. Now, with his current raw strength plus all his augmentations, his power reached roughly around two hundred million sun.

To Qing Shui, two hundred million sun worth of strength was already extremely terrifying. After all, he was different than most people. His current defence, including all his augmentations, had already surpassed a hundred twenty million sun. In addition, Qing Shui was also skilled in weakening debuff techniques.

Even if this place was the Ice Domain Dynasty, Qing Shui could be considered to have enough 'capital' now. The Paragon Strike could reach six hundred million sun worth of power. In addition to his battle god halo and other sources of augmentation, the power erupted forth would be only more terrifying.

Qing Shui no longer considered these things. The Six-Yang Pills might not be as useful to him in the future, but he could still leave some for the people around him. If he could find some higher-graded medicinal pills, that would naturally be for the best.

The Seven-Colored Pellet and the Paragon didn't receive many upgrades, but Qing Shui was already satisfied. Only with strength would he be able to protect those close to him; strength was the most important. Right now, his strength had reached a certain level that was comparable to false gods.

In a month's time, the influence generated by the Imperial Cuisine Hall was simply overwhelming. Just when Qing Shui was researching some heavenly talisman, Xue Nuo walked in.

Xue Nuo was clad in white and she had become a unique existence in the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Many young men in the Linhai City wanted to pursue her but she didn't really take a fancy to any of their caliber. If not, she wouldn't have left the Great Xia

Dynasty.

Other than cold arrogance, she had a certain charm to her, causing her aura to attract others. There were many young geniuses in Linhai City who wanted to get close to this woman.

“Brother-in-law. That old man from the Xiyue Clan is here again.”

Now, Xue Nuo started to refer to Qing Shui as her brother in law, and she was much more respectful to him compared to before. Qing Shui didn't reject this as well. In any case, it was impossible for the love between man and woman to blossom between her and Qing Shui.

Yiye Jiange was her great benefactor. Subconsciously, she had already eliminated the possibility of something happening between her and Qing Shui. Because, if that happened, she would feel guilt towards Yiye Jiange.

“This is already the third time. He can be considered sincere. I will go out and meet with him.” Qing Shui smiled and walked out of the room.

The Xiyue Clan could be considered a great clan in the Linhai City, stronger than the Hua Clan. It was only that they were more low profile. Also, although the population of the Xiyue Clan wasn't that high, everyone of them was an expert.

“Mister Qing, you are finally here.” Xiyue Kun hurriedly stood up and walked towards Qing Shui when he saw him.

This old man didn't seem to be very old. He wasn't very sturdy but gave off a feeling like the essence of iron, exuding sharpness.

“Sir, might I know why you came here?” Qing Shui smiled and greeted him, signalling for the old man to take a seat.

“I wish to seek out a doctor's help to cure an illness. Naturally, our Xiyue Clan won't be stingy with rewarding your efforts.” The old man seriously spoke.

“Let me hear about the situation. Who is it that needs to be cured, and what is his or her symptoms?”

Since Qing Shui spoke like this, it meant that he had agreed to help. The old man happily replied, “It is the son of my elder brother. He was beaten by someone until his spinal cord shattered. A few of his meridians were broken and his inner organs were seriously damaged.”

Qing Shui frowned. For those who dared to beat up people from the Xiyue Clan, would he be offending a major power if he cured the patient? These were all things that needed to be considered.

“Mister, please rest at ease. The assailant has already been settled by the forces of my Xiyue Clan.” That old man understood the ways of the world as he hurriedly added.

“Okay, I suppose I can go and take a look. I can’t guarantee that I will be able to cure him though.” Qing Shui smiled.

“As long as it’s mister who acts personally, everything will be fine. If even your esteemed self can’t cure him, it means that he is fated to be a cripple in this life. My Xiyue Clan will still reward you heavily to thank you for the effort.” Xiyue Kun seriously stated.

For great clans, their words would always sound beautiful and nice to hear. However, Qing Shui didn’t know how the Xiyue Clan would repay him. But no matter what, they wouldn’t make a fool out of him, and the rewards would certainly be greater than he imagined.

AST 1495 - A Treasure Map

The Xiyue Clan was also located at Linhai Street. It was just that the distance to get there was a little further. This distance couldn't really be considered anything to stellar martial cultivators, and it took roughly about an hour of time.

For this month, this was already the third time Qing Shui personally acted. For the first two, his patients were ordinary people. One case was a single mom whose husband died early. She brought up the four kids and was so fatigued that she fell sick. The oldest child was merely eight and the youngest was two.

Not only did Qing Shui cure them, he invited them to stay here. The woman was a virtuous wife, and for her to feel more at ease in her heart, he asked her for help to prepare the Jade Buns whenever she was free.

In any case, there were many residences here available. Qing Shui was moved by her saint-like motherly love or he wouldn't take the most care of her, given that there were so many people.

Not only that, the eldest child of the woman was eight. After seeking her approval, he directly got Tianyi to take him on as a disciple. Tianyi was naturally happy to do so. He would agree to whatever Qing Shui wanted him to do and would put in all his effort in it.

The woman was very thankful to Qing Shui. Although she was also pretty, she knew Qing Shui had no ill thoughts towards her. She truly had no way to repay the kindness Qing Shui has given her. Hence, she decided to stay in the Imperial Cuisine Hall to do more things for Qing Shui.

Qing Shui wanted to pay her wages but she refused. In any case, Qing Shui didn't insist on it because there were food and drinks here, and there were even people who could teach her sons and daughters. Because this was a medical clinic, there was no need to

worry about any sickness. And Xue Nuo and Ling Fei would usually take the children out for shopping during their leisure time as well.

Ling Fei and Ying Tong was just married and they had no child yet. The children of the woman all bore a strong resemblance to her and were all extremely quick-witted.

As for the second case where Qing Shui personally acted, the patient was an old man. He was a lonely one with no people to care for him, and he left immediately after he was cured. As the patient had nothing to his name, Qing Shui passed him some taels of silver for expenditure purposes before he left.

Qing Shui wasn't somebody that tried to be on good terms with everyone and he didn't want to be one anyway. Being kind to people made him feel at ease in his heart. For example, if he chose not to help the single mom back then, he would surely feel ill at ease. Since this was the case, he didn't want to have any regrets.

Very soon, they reached the courtyard of the Xiyue Clan. This place was as luxurious as the courtyard of the Hua Clan, only slightly smaller as the Xiyue Clan has lesser people.

“Mister Qing, please follow me!”

Xiyue Kun brought Qing Shui and headed left. After three hundred metres, they came to a smaller courtyard with a few people in there.

“Mister Xiyue, I'm truly sorry. This old man is useless!”

“Mister Zeng, please take a look again.”

“Given our friendship, if there's the slightest bit of hope, I would surely go all out. Sadly, my capabilities are limited.” An archaic voice filled with pity and helplessness could be heard.

An old man with a medical trunk on his back walked out from the entrance of this smaller courtyard. Accompanying him was another old man which bore a resemblance to Xiyue Kun.

“Good day to you Mister Zeng!” Xiyue Kun smiled as he greeted.

“Ai, second brother, this is?” The old man who resembled Xiyue Kun slowly asked.

The aura of this old man was stronger than Xiyue Kun and it possessed an indescribable characteristic, akin to an illusory feeling.

“Big brother, this is the divine doctor of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. He’s here to take a look at Bian’er.” Xiyue Kun hurriedly said, introducing Qing Shui.

“Mister Qing, this is my big brother, Xiyue Lun.”

Qing Shui was taken aback. The name of these brothers were actually Kun and Lun. He wonder if there was a Kunlun Mountains in this place. But for some reason, the names of the brothers were inverted with the elder one being named ‘Lun’, and the younger one ‘Kun’.

“Miraculous doctor Qing, I’ve long heard of your esteemed name. Thank you for coming.” Xiyue Lun smiled.

“I came here solely for the rewards, there’s no need to be so polite.” Qing Shui smiled as he honestly replied.

This sentence caused Xiyue Lun to start. This was the first time he heard someone being so direct. But he quickly smiled and reply, “That’s for sure.”

When Qing Shui walked into the room where the patient was in, a pungent medical smell assaulted his senses. Qing Shui frown and shook his head but he didn’t say anything but this action of his was noticed by Xiyue Lun.

“Miraculous doctor, is there something wrong?”

Qing Shui didn’t immediately reply to Xiyue Lun. He was staring at the patient on the bed. The patient was a man with a very weak constitution and was basically on his last breath. If this continued,

he wouldn't be able to endure much longer. At most, only half a month of his lifespan remained.

"We have no way to cure him and can only try to extend his lifespan. However, at this point, it's already no longer possible to delay death. Half a month, he only has half a month at most to live." Qing Shui glanced at Xiyue Lun and spoke.

Xiyue Lun already knew this. The son he favored most was none other than Xiyue Bing. Sadly, his son became in such a state. Having the white-haired one to send the black-haired ones to death, was the most tragic thing in the world. Xiyue Lun sighed and, at that instant, he seemed to become several times older than before.

"Mister, do you have any way to cure my son?" Xiyue Lun actually didn't really have much hope. Through these years, he has searched for many doctors and alchemists numbering around 8,000 to 10,000, yet none of them could do anything. But for this Qing Shui, his younger brother Xiyue Kun had to go to the Imperial Cuisine Hall three times before he could meet until Qing Shui.

Qing Shui smiled, "Yes!"

Xiyue Lun started for a moment before returning his attention back to Qing Shui. "You really have ways to cure my son?"

"Naturally. I've never spoken lies before. You will know soon enough." Since Qing Shui came all the way here, he naturally had to cure the patient.

Qing Shui had long gathered the info about the Xiyue Clan. If the Xiyue Clan was a great clan of villainy, Qing Shui wouldn't have come. Unless of course, the rewards offered were too tempting. But even then, Qing Shui wouldn't have cure the patient completely.

If Qing Shui acted personally, there would naturally be no problems. Although he wasn't able to let Xiyue Bing immediately

recover to his peak state, he would still be in a much better condition than before...

Two hours later, Qing Shui stopped. “Recuperate well, he should recover to his peak roughly a month from now.”

Xiyue Lun stared at Qing Shui in disbelief. All the people he invited before had judged that his son was dead. Who would have thought that this Qing Shui actually managed to cure him?

“Miraculous doctor, he’s truly a miraculous doctor!” After a long time, Xiyue Lun spoke excitedly in an incomparably joyful manner. He wasn’t very clear of how strong the medical skills of a miraculous doctor was.

“I should get going.” Qing Shui smiled. The meaning behind these words were clear. I’ve saved the patient, it’s time for me to earn those rewards you promised.

Xiyue Kun hurriedly spoke up at this moment. “I know that Mister Qing wouldn’t be interested in ordinary items. How about this?”

Xiyue Kun passed over a beast parchment scroll to Qing Shui with a map inscribed on it.

It was a treasure map!

AST 1496 - Hua Clan is unwilling, Ziche Clan, Lan Clan

It was actually a Treasure map. Qing Shui was stunned for a moment, before turning to Xiyue Kun. Treasure maps in the Nine Continents were extremely mystical, if you had the map, the treasure would not be lost, as one needed to find the treasury to be able to locate the treasure.

Since the treasury was still intact, then it meant that the treasure within were untouched, but what puzzled Qing Shui was that under normal circumstances, there would be no samaritans who would obediently give up treasure maps, as upon obtaining these maps they would go ahead and collect the treasure. Qing Shui felt that it was dubious that the treasure map was recently discovered and an expedition had yet to be organized.

Noticing the puzzling look in Qing Shui's gaze, Xiyue Lun smilingly proclaimed: " We do know the location that this treasure map is pointing to, but are washing our hands off this business as it is too dangerous and risky. You are different from us, we cannot work with others on this. Though the Xiyue Clan is decent in Linhai City, we have very few capable people, so if exposed, we might have to pay for carrying jade, losing far more than we would gain. As for you, as a Miraculous Physician, I believe there are more than a few powers willing to work for you.

Xiyue Lun's words were very concise and obvious, and was a true testament to the situation. Qing Shui smiled as he opened the treasure map, pinpointing the location of the treasury to be at the

The Kunpeng Mountain is the massive local mountain range, the largest in the vicinity, with the exception of the Ice Ocean City. It was also famed for being an extremely vicious and dangerous place, with rumors even citing the existence of Kun Peng

In the depths of the northern sea lies a fish, its name is Kun. The

Kun's vastness spans thousands of li. Transforming into a bird, its name is Peng. Peng's width, spanning an unknown thousands of li. In its fury, its wings encompass and squash down the heaven's clouds. As a bird, it traverses the seas to the southern depths, an inhabitant of the southern depths, an inhabitant of the heavens.

Zhuang zi had never told of the northern depths' vastness, but a single fish spanning thousands of li, the immensity of the water's surface could only be imagined. Kun is a massive fish living in the northern sea; Peng was a giant bird that was transformed from a Kun, both were similarly large, with backs as vast as Mount Tai, its wings encompassing the heaven's clouds, the world that the Kun Peng lived in was a massive, boundless one. The Roc could send water flying three thousand li, a single flap giving it ninety thousand li of majesty and momentum.

The Kun Peng was a true roc, an existence that was in no way inferior to dragons or phoenixes. In his previous life, Qing Shui found the legends of the Kun Peng unimaginable, that a bird could be that immense, but upon arriving on the Nine Continents, Qing Shui had even seen dragons, such as the lady and her Giant Azure Dragon, spanning thousands of metres, while the Kun Peng's back was akin to a mountain. Though this was slightly exaggerated, Qing Shui believed that the Kun Peng should already be one of the largest kinds of Demonic Beast.

The treasury was located deep within Kun Peng Mountain. Qing Shui believed that they had to have tried entering, after all, no one would bear to give away a treasure map without trying. However, Qing Shui did not bother about such details, he was still very excited, after all, he had once found three treasure maps, with the Emperor's Qi being one of the extremely formidable abilities obtained from one of the maps.

Qing Shui kept the treasure map and said smilingly: "Then I shan't be too courteous.

"This is only natural, there will be many times when we to

trouble Mister Qing, if Mister Qing has any need for the Xiyue Clan, you need only ask. If we are capable of accomplishing the task, we would definitely not refuse.” The Xiyue Clan perfectly described its stance, without drawing suspicion or overly flattering others.

Qing Shui smiled, nodding his head before leaving, a mutually beneficial relationship, as long as they were able to bring out something that could move him, he was not against helping them out. After all, he needed to work with these powers, to allow him to obtain resources that would move him.

.....

The Imperial Cuisine Hall had gotten on the right track, its influence expanding, with rich and powerful people visiting each day as food, since time immemorial, has always been

The food Qing Shui ate here was not any less addictive than smoking cigarettes in his past life, even if some strong cultivators didn't eat for a while, they would begin pining for it, just like how they pined for women.

However, not eating would not cause any problems for strong cultivators, with no side effects like depression. The Imperial Cuisine Hall had a limit on the amount one could buy, first come first served, while those who came late would have nothing. Trying to save up the amount one could buy was impossible, while reselling it was equally an impossibility, unless one was willing to give up the small amount they could buy themselves.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall had already become a unique existence, but there were definitely those who were not pleased by this development, such as the Hua Clan and the Zheng Clan, and now the two were together in careful discussion.

“Brother Zheng Yuan, you've already seen the rise of the Imperial Cuisine Hall. At this rate, there would be no place for our two clans on Linhai Street.” An old man from the Hua Clan told

another elegant, scholarly old man.

“The rise of the Imperial Cuisine Hall is inevitable and cannot be stopped, Old Brother Hua, let’s just endure it.” The old man sighed

“Endure it, he wasted my Hua Clan’s descendant, and now the whole world knows about it, where should I hide my face then.” The Hua Clan old man said, exasperated.

“Hua Old Brother, perhaps this is unpleasant to hear, but you should be clear on the sheer number of atrocities that kid from your clan has committed, just that no one dares to say anything out of fear for the Hua Clan. This might even allow your Hua Clan to have greater longevity.” Zheng Yuan shook his head while saying.

“I’m really unwilling, Old brother, you have to help me.” the old man from the Hua Clan looked at Zheng Yuan, a surge of unwillingness and reluctance in his heart.

“There are some things that doesn’t require one to do themselves, don’t force yourself down a narrow path.” Zheng Yuan sighed, before telling the old man from the Hua Clan.

“Old Brother, your meaning is?” The old man from the Hua Clan knew that Zheng Yuan was famous for his intellect, his wit even exceeding that one from the Hua Clan, getting rid of his enemies without even having to lift a finger, this old man’s ploy of borrowing a knife to kill was legendary.

“Linhai City’s first prince Lan Lingfeng, he is proud and arrogant, his strength is pretty good, but once he hears of anyone stronger than him, he would go and spar with them, regardless of whether it’s cultivation or other matters, you can let them probe each other, then you would be able to retreat and advance freely, without falling into a state of passivity.

“Then how should I go about letting them fight?” The Hua Clan old man asked.

“Lan Lingfeng has always liked Ziche Sha, if anyone dared to get just a little close with her, it would be equivalent to touching his reverse scale, Ziche Sha’s father has been afflicted with a quirky disease for a long time now, they have long given up on treating it, if you can convince the Ziche Clan to invite the Imperial Cuisine Hall to treat him, if he is treated, Ziche Sha would definitely be grateful towards Qing Shui, and as Linhai City and the Imperial Capital’s number one beauty, something untoward would definitely happen then.” Zheng Yuan casually stated, making the Hua Clan old man feel as if it could work.

“Goodbye old brother, I’ll go make the preparations”

“Remember to ensure that the Lan Clan and the Imperial Cuisine Hall completely fall out, with these two tigers duking it out, then we can fish for the benefits, if we allow the Imperial Cuisine Hall to get closer with the Lan Clan, then we would be doing others a favour.” Zheng Yuan reminded him.

“Rest easy old brother, I know what to do, Lan Lingfeng is willing to do anything for Ziche Sha, as one of Linhai City’s top five clans, the Imperial Cuisine Hall is far too lacking to be able to resist the Lan Clan.

The Hua Clan old man left.

Qing Shui was still oblivious to the hidden threat plotting against him, but he did not fear being plotted against, regardless of the person’s identity, touching his reverse scale would not hold back.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall was becoming increasingly revered, healing the wounded and rescuing people from death, Miraculous Physicians with saintly hands, hearts of Bodhisatta were some titles given to them, with cheap treatment, while the poor didn’t even have to pay for treatment and medicine, even those seeking help, Qing Shui wouldn’t decline.

Qing Shui’s discerning eye could still expose liars, if they were liars he would try to expose them, before kicking them out, as

there was no room for mercy against this kind of people.

In the blink of an eye, another month had passed, Qing Shui hadn't left Linhai City, cultivating, refining medicine while managing the Imperial Cuisine Hall, not touching the treasure map, after all, the time was not ripe yet as he would require helpers, but the powers in Linhai City and the Imperial Capital were not yet willing to aid him, so there was no need to take up unnecessary risk.

Today Qing Shui was playing with a little brat, she was the smallest daughter of that lady, only two years old or so, Tianyi had accepted the big son as a disciple, when teaching him, the other two children would listen in at the side.

Only this smallest brat would be carefree, playing around with her in the manor, but Qing Shui would always have a Demonic Beast secretly protecting her, staying hidden when there was no danger.

"Uncle, what is that?" The little brat pointed to a white crow atop a tree.

Her beautiful, pure large eyes made Qing Shui feel calm, and also reminded him of his own children, he patted her head:" That's a white crow."

"Why can it be on top of the tree."

"Because it can fly."

"Can Uncle fly?"

.....

The little brat was still in the phase of learning about the world, everything would pique her curiosity, she wanted to know about everything, she was like a blank piece of paper, needing to remain unblemished, the people around her had to exercise patience in explaining everything to her.

Qing Shui would frequently laugh knowing about the little brat's thoughts, as the humour of little children was truly humorous...

"Brother-in-law, there's someone outside looking for you, they claim they're from the Ziche Clan." Xue Nuo was essentially a manager here.

"Ziche Clan?" Qing Shui was suspicious, the Ziche Clan actually came to find him, but it probably had something to do with his ability to make delicacies or his ability to treat patients, either of the two had to be it.

Qing Shui Clan knew of the Ziche Clan, in Linhai City, the Ziche Clan absolutely belonged amongst the uppermost echelon of clans, and could be considered peak existences even in the Imperial Capital, but the nest of the Ziche Clan was in Linhai City, he was unsure whether this level of clan seeking him would be calamitous or fortuitous.

Qing Shui did not believe it would be calamitous, while truthfully, even towards a clan like the Ziche Clan, Qing Shui did not have much apprehension or fear, as he felt like he at least had the power to defend himself.

"I'll go take a look." Qing Shui said smilingly.

"Brother-in-law", if you have no confidence then we'll just chase them away, I'll say that you aren't around, there are many rules for large families." Xue Nuo said after thinking for a while.

"Relax, is your brother-in-law such an easily bullied person? They should feel happy that I'm not bullying them." Qing Shui laughed.

"That's true, I always see brother-in-law going around bullying others, but those people deserve it." Xue Nuo chuckled, the clear laughing sound had an indescribable charm.

Qing Shui shook his head, walking towards the front courtyard.

Xue Nuo looked at Qing Shui's back, muttering in her heart:" He

really doesn't put this beauty in his eyes."

She laughed, before kneeling down to pick up the little brat and walking to a different room.

AST 1497 - Ziche Clan, Linhai major clans, Ziche Sha

A middle-aged man was already standing in the guest hall, he was stalwart, with a modest expression, seeing Qing Shui, that immediately broke up into a amicable smile as he hurriedly walked over: “Truly befitting of the term ‘promising young man’, to think that Miraculous Physician Qing was actually this young.”

“I am flattered, you are?” Qing Shui greeted the man with a smile.

“I’ve even forgotten to introduce myself, I am Ziche Yu, I’ve come here today to seek Miraculous Physician Qing’s aid with treating a disease, would Miraculous Physician Qing have the time?” The man courteously asked.

Qing Shui was shocked upon seeing the man, as to find a man of his strength, middle-aged looking, though his age was age would not be small, it wouldn’t be very large either, yet his strength was exceptional, reaching about a hundred million Yang of strength.

Ziche Yu was equally shocked, as he could not sense Qing Shui’s strength, Qing Shui’s strength was purely a mystery to him, as it was not very strong, as if he did not have any cultivation at all, but he felt like Qing Shui was fathomless.

“Could you describe the symptoms?” Qing Shui said after thinking for a while.

“I’m afraid Miraculous Physician Qing may want to laugh, but even I don’t know what symptoms the Old Master has.” Ziche Yu subtly shook his head.

“Well, then I’ll go take a look.” Qing Shui responded after thinking some more. The Ziche Clan was a major clan of Linhai City, regardless of the outcome his visit would not make him suffer any losses, Qing Shui was not worried about his chances of treating the patient, only wishing not to draw trouble upon himself.

Sometimes, treating one person was synonymous with offending another.

The Ziche Clan's position within Linhai City was a completely different direction, it was relatively further, but to them the distance was negligible.

“Your Imperial Cuisine Hall hasn't opened for long, but your reputation has spread far and wide.” The two were seated on Ziche Yu's mount travelling towards the Ziche Clan.

“It's inexpensive!” Qing Shui smiled.

“No way, the treatment should be pretty cheap, but the Jade Steamed Bun should be relatively expensive.” Ziche Yu said laughingly.

“You get what you pay for, spending money to buy comfort, haven't you seen them spend money contentedly, there is no sense of getting cheated.” Qing Shui said smilingly

“Miraculous Physician Qing also has a talent for business, it seems you've grasped the hearts of the people.” Ziche Yu made fun of him.

“Isn't there such a story, when people first do business, they are all very honest, you get what you pay for, when a shop selling counterfeit goods opens, extremely cheap, everyone would buy their wares from there, allowing one person to get rich quickly, while other would begin to mimic him, and the whole market would only become filled with counterfeits, then a shop selling only true goods would open, with others having cold doorsteps, only theirs being bustling with activity, despite selling the goods at an expensive price.” Qing Shui laughingly described a business story from his previous life.

“This story was splendid, Miraculous Physician Qing would certainly be an exceptional businessman.” Ziche Yu said seriously.

Qing Shui shook his head: “Speaking and acting are vastly

different, I can only speak.”

“Miraculous Physician Qing is being overly modest!”

Qing Shui did not continue tangling with him on this matter. Casually discussing matters about Linhai City, Qing Shui took special care asking matters about the Ice Ocean Domain.

Unfortunately the responses he obtained were also uncertain, Ziche Yu’s strength was only sufficient to hear rumours, even listening to the words of powerhouses was only hearsay, to trust in those words would depend on the individual.

Qing Shui did believe, as the events happening to him were already very peculiar, what else was unbelievable, thinking about his stubbornness in trying to obtain answers from others, Qing Shui felt bad.

Upon seeing the Ziche Clan, did Qing Shui understand what was style, it had much more style than the courtyard the Hua Clan had gifted Qing Shui, the Ziche Clan’s courtyard was the best he had seen, at least according to what Qing Shui felt.

The Imperial palaces of dynasties he had visited in the past all paled in comparison to the Ziche Clan’s courtyard, the grandeur, most importantly the solemn dignity, displayed the exalted status of the owner.

At this level, it was more of a charm, only saying it was grand and having facilities was too commonplace, good buildings seemed to almost have a soul.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, please!”

Ziche Yu courteously said at the door.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded his head as he entered the Ziche Clan house with him.

Not far away, there was a man who looked similar to Ziche Yu, only a little younger, after seeing Ziche Yu he rushed over.

“Seventh Brother!”

“En, Is the Old Master in the main courtyard?”

“He is, this must be Miraculous Physician Qing! Hello!” The man smiled cordially and greeted him.

“Hello!” Qing Shui returned the greeting, following them to the main courtyard not far away.

He had no idea what the Ziche Clan was discussing, there weren't many people in the main courtyard, but there were still a dozen or so, though upon seeing Ziche Yu and Qing Shui arrive they all stood up on courtesy.

This made Qing Shui feel very satisfied, as Qing Shui had seen many large clans flaunt their status, in this case they wouldn't take a doctor seriously at all.

Qing Shui was actually rather shocked, he originally thought that there would only be two people here, not expecting the large group, only he had no idea of what they were doing, perhaps they were having a family meeting?

“Miraculous Physician Qing, let me make some introductions, this is my father, these are my siblings, this is the oldest Ziche Long.....” Ziche Yu made introductions to Qing Shui individually.

“This is my youngest sister, Ziche Sha.”

Actually, Qing Shui immediately noticed the only woman in the room, this was a charming and seductive women, her looks a mix between a mature woman and a young girl, but Qing Shui could tell that she was still a girl.

She was dignified and graceful, exuding an indescribable charm just standing there, her dignity and poise was very natural, making people feel cordial yet unable to desecrate, bright-eyed and clear white teeth, it was a flawless type of beauty, her five facial features, whether by themselves or together, exquisite and perfect.

The women by Qing Shui's side were all truly exceptional, but this lady did not lose out to the women on the Portraits of Beauty at all, and this lady had a particular, indescribable flavour.

If it was before Qing Shui would certainly have a few aspirations in his heart, but now he was able to calmly move on, courteously greeting her.

The lady was also rather curious given Qing Shui's attitude towards her, but she didn't show any signs superficially, of all the men she had met, essentially all of them were unable to keep this calm, she had an eminent origin, peerless beauty and even strong cultivation, on this point even Linhai City's number one prince was far inferior to him.

She could feel that Qing Shui's calm was not one feigned to gain her interest, people often had many strange thoughts, perhaps only a woman like Tantai Lingyan was truly cold, most women had their own weird thoughts regardless of their beauty.

This introduction allowed Qing Shui to realise they were a family bonded by blood, it seems they truly put a lot of importance on the treatment of Ziche Fei's disease.

"Let's begin, Old Master let me take your pulse!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

Everyone sat down, Ziche Fei smiled and stretched his hand towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui used his fingers to feel his blood vessels, a jet of pure yang qi entering his meridians and viscera.

Time passed slowly, there was absolute silence in the room.

Qing Shui could feel the anxiousness of the other people, while the old man was tranquil and peaceful.

After a good while, Qing Shui retracted his hand, the old man chuckled and drank the tea from a cup on the table.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, how is my father’s condition?” An almost elderly-looking man asked, this was the oldest child of the old man, Ziche Long.

“His cultivation sealed, his strength is still there, but he is unable to exert any force, equivalent to only having a needle-sized hole in a vat of water, water is unable to rush out, unable to exert a hundredth or even a thousandth of his strength.” Qing Shui lightly said.

Hearing Qing Shui’s words the old man’s eyes brightened, it had to be said, those who could recognize the situation only numbered three, of which each was a supreme Alchemist, Ziche Fei was a toothless tiger, but his prestige was not affected, as his strength was still there, no one could tell that he was unable to exert his cultivation.

The children were all shocked, through Ziche Yu, Qing Shui already knew that these children did not know the symptoms of the old man’s disease, some things that had to be kept secret had to be done thoroughly, the children were not untrustworthy, but rather there was no need to let them know as there were no benefits to be had.

Only this time Qing Shui did not understand, nor did he care about understanding, why he let his children be here to hear the diagnosis.

“Mister is indeed a Miraculous Physician, would Mister have any plans?” Ziche Fei smiled.

“Old Master is perhaps unaware of how your body got into this state?” Qing Shui said with a complicated look on his face.

The old man was shocked: “Mister’s meaning is?”

“This is a kind of poison, odorless and tasteless, clogging ninety nine percent of a key position along your Ren and Du meridians.” Qing Shui looked at the old man and said.

“I became this way after almost succumbing to my inner demons while cultivating and surviving, it shouldn’t be a poison right?” The old man shot an incisive glance towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui knew what the old man meant, after all there were few who could poison the old man, Qing Shui was originally contemplating whether or not to declare it in front of his children, after much thought, he felt it would do no harm, so he simply said it directly.

Most importantly, this kind of poison could not be refined by those without good skills, Qing Shui smiled as he said: “ Alright, I won’t think about that further, I’d just like to remind your, since they could administer this poison, they could definitely administer more venomous poisons, the other party may not be a patient person, I believe old man you can guess their identity, no one would just poison Old Master without rhyme or reason.

“You’re saying you can treat me?” The old man said in shock.

“As long as one has even a single breath left, I can bring that person back from the devil’s door.” Qing Shui smiled and said, taking out some golden needles.

Qing Shui’s words gave off an incomparable air of confidence and charm, or more precisely an air of strength, to think that doctors could also speak tyrannically, indeed, the air he gave off was one of tyranny and confidence.

The old man was also jolted, he had seen the confidence Qing Shui was giving off only on the Old Ancestor of the clan, to think this man’s medical skill had already reached such a degree.

“Old man, the treatment process will be accompanied by slight pain, I will have to sever your meridians to filter out the toxins, before re-attaching them.” Qing Shui calmly said.

Qing Shui was calm, but giant waves began to surface in the hearts of the people surrounding him, including the old man

himself, severing meridians then re-attaching them.....

AST 1498 - Unintentionally sowing the seeds, The confusion in the lady's heart

“Miraculous Physician Qing, if I did not mishear, you mean to sever the meridians then reattach them?” Ziche Sha spoke up at this time.

“You did not, do you not have faith in me?” Qing Shui smiled as he looked at this kingdom-toppling beauty, she was definitely qualified to be considered as such.

The lady was silent, before looking at Qing Shui: “I’ll sever my meridians, could you help me reattach them?”

“Sha’er, stop fooling around, how could you suspect Miraculous Physician Qing.” The old man shouted, but Qing Shui could still feel the joy and indulgence emanating from him.

“You are also afflicted with a hidden disease, I can help you for free later on if there’s such a need.” Finished speaking, Qing Shui turned to look at the old man.

Qing Shui’s words had another implicit meaning, that helping the old man would come at a price.

“Old Master still has time to turn back, as a doctor I will not assure you of anything, but I will put forth my best effort, do you still wish to take a chance?” Qing Shui wished to see the potential of the old man.

Do not look down on this small test, those who could persist were in the minority, after all this was severing one’s meridians, to a martial artist’s cultivation this was equivalent to contracting AIDS and being cured, who would dare to gamble like this?

“Compared to living like this, may as well take a shot, I have faith in Mister anyway.” The old man forthrightly said.

“Daddy!” Ziche Sha lightly called out.

The old man waved his hands, signalling the lady to stop speaking, slightly shaking his head.

“Miraculous Physician Qing, I hope you truly can cure my daddy.” Ziche Sha looked at Qing Shui and spoke seriously, her tranquil tone carrying an unclear connotation.

“The filial piety of Miss Ziche can be seen by the heavens, the Old Master will certainly be blessed with safety.” Qing Shui said smilingly.

Hearing this, the lady’s hands began to tremble, this scoundrel actually dared to try his luck on this matter, but she was had no way of changing the situation, the matters that her father had decided on were final, this time father had brought them to his side, meant that as long as the physician was able to describe the symptoms, and say they could cure it, even a fraction of a success rate would be worth a shot.

The entire curing process blew the other people’s minds, Qing Shui directly used his golden needles to sever the old man’s meridians, making him bit his lip in pain, his face a sheet of pale white.

Ziche Fei however, did not make any sounds, Qing Shui calmly drew out the invisible qi within his body, before reattaching his meridians.

Qing Shui used the Qi of Rebirth to reattach the meridians, which actually required a long period of time, the old man’s children were all extremely anxious, as the old man was their pillar.

Qing Shui only stopped after four hours, though he could have been faster, and could have lessened the old man’s suffering, but sometimes the message needed to be sent across through pain

“How is my Daddy?”

The old man was in a weakened and semi-conscious state, Ziche

Sha anxiously asked after seeing Qing Shui stop, while the others also shot worried glances towards him.

“It will have no damage to him, he will wake up after a while, take this and boil the medicine, let him drink it.” Qing Shui took out a bag of medicine and gave it to Ziche Sha.

Ziche Sha quickly took the medicine to boil.

This short time seemed extremely long, after a while, Ziche Fei slowly opened his eyes, on his tired face were streaks of unmistakable exuberance and joy.

“Thank you Miraculous Physician, I can feel my recover, this is truly unthinkable, you are the strongest Miraculous Physician I’ve seen.” The old man happily said.

This caused the others to be jolted with shock, to actually reattach meridians, though they did not know their father’s condition, but they sought out many powerful physicians and Alchemists who were all helpless, yet this young man managed to accomplish it.

This meant that, stronger than those other people, who were considered Miraculous Physicians in their own right, this young man had far surpassed them, and was a true Miraculous Physician.

Miraculous Physician, a god-class physician!

At this time, Ziche Sha already had the medicine ready at the side, it only required water to run over it, so only a short while was needed, hearing Ziche Fei’s words, Ziche Sha’s eyes shone with an incredulous look, this was the first time she had seen a man differently.

“Try not to overuse your Origin Qi this month, after a month the recovery will be complete, I shall leave now.” Qing Shui smiled and said

...

This also reminded them, it was time to pay for the treatment.

Of course, the fee for this treatment was not ordinary.

“Sha’er, you escort Mister, you can remunerate him on the way out.” Ziche Fei saw that this young Miraculous Physician had astonishing capabilities, he felt that they were rather harmonious together, if they could get together, this would be a good thing for them.

Qing Shui was shocked, was this old man trying to give away her daughter, though she was pretty good, Qing Shui did not have such intentions.....

If Ziche Sha knew of his dirty and frivolous thinking, she might’ve fought him.

Qing Shui bid the others farewell before leaving, with Ziche Sha following him out.

“You have cured my father, how do you wish to be remunerated.” Ziche Sha lightly said, she did not know how best to thank Qing Shui, a Miraculous Physician like Qing Shui would not care for ordinary things.

“Where’s the Ziche Clan’s sincerity, unless you want me to give conditions? When I raise conditions, would you be unilaterally willing to comply?” Qing Shui turned around to tease her.

Qing Shui was not angry, he simply did not know what the Ziche Clan was cooking up, hearing her words made him feel like an extortionist, if it was truly like this, then he really wouldn’t mind extorting a little.

Ziche Sha’s body trembled slightly, as Qing Shui’s gaze while he was speaking carried with it an imperceptible dominance and stunning possessiveness to it.

“You cured my father, so long as I can accomplish it, I will not reject your conditions, I could even give away my life.” Ziche Sha lightly said.

Ziche Fei only had this daughter, and only in his old age, she was truly beloved by him, he had even helped her overcome two False God Tribulations, where she almost died, Ziche Sha was truly grateful to this father, but her love for him was also for another reason.

She was not actually Ziche Fei's daughter, but rather her mother was one of Ziche Fei's women, and even Ziche Fei knew that she wasn't his biological daughter, as she was already six months pregnant upon arriving at Ziche Fei's house.

She unintentionally stumbled upon this fact, her father and Ziche Fei were sworn brothers, when her clan was annihilated her mother bore massive wounds and carried her to the Ziche Clan, dying not long after she gave birth, therefore she became Ziche Fei's daughter, while her mother, both treated her very well, they believed that she was still in the dark, but in reality she had long discovered the truth.

This was why he treated Ziche Fei like so, in her heart, Ziche Fei was her most respected and loved father, she wanted to continue to lie to herself, for her father, mother, siblings and the warmth of home.

These matters gradually went by, but she would not tell Qing Shui of them, which is why she spoke such words.

"Then I'll have you be my woman, would you agree?" Qing Shui smiled, he knew this woman was a fledgling, although she looked mature and charming.

Ziche Sha trembled, her gaze towards Qing Shui coldened, before slowly saying: "Could you change your condition?"

"I can, don't be my woman, but you cannot be others' women, whenever I think of you, you have to come and accompany me to sleep." Even Qing Shui found himself appalling.

The lady was angered to the point of wanting to kill Qing Shui,

this was essentially the same as being his woman.....

The woman's heart sank, as she slowly replied: " I'll comply with whatever you say."

"Then to you agree to the first or the second condition?." Qing Shui smiled as he inquired.

The lady looked away in disgust, lightly saying : " I'll choose the second option."

Qing Shui was shocked, she was a truly stubborn lady.

Touching his nose, Qing Shui was only trying to crack a joke, merely not in favour of her attitude, unaware that things would escalate this rapidly, she probably thought he used these medical skills to accomplish shameful things, her disgusted gaze indicative of that.

Qing Shui saw her disgust and wanted to do something, but decided against it, shaking his head : "Fine, remember what you've promised today, I'll leave first."

Ziche Sha was shocked, she thought that she would not escape the fate of being ravaged today, but to think that he would leave of his own accord, her heart filled with joy, but also a tinge of disappointment.

Qing Shui left without any sense of unwillingness, he did not even turn his head, as if he had no interest or lingering reluctance towards her, she looked at Qing Shui's disappearing silhouette, dazed.

"Little girl, why are you reluctant."

A voice came at this time, Ziche Sha turned her head to see Ziche Fei, embarrassed, as she spoke : " Daddy, what are you thinking about, he's just a scoundrel."

"Scoundrel? With Daddy's experience, he is no scoundrel, with his capabilities he does not need to stoop so low, while his eyes are

limpid, you can go over to the Imperial Cuisine Hall to take a look, then you will discover what kind of person he is, a dispirited lady walked in bringing four children, he sought no remuneration and took them in, he can treat poor people for free, give away free medicine, while towards the rich, he would charge exorbitant prices, ten times, a hundred times of ordinary prices, he justifies it by saying that an able man should do more.....He has confidence, some martial artists or rich people, in order to treat their illnesses, he would ask for half their assets, would they prefer their wealth or their life?..... The harshest terms he gave was to choose between their life and all their assets, that is truly a question of money or life. Of course this is all targeted at the immoral evildoers, but even if they are good people, so long as they can afford it, they should expect to pay a bit more.”

Ziche Fei had long since done a complete investigation on the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Ziche Sha was curious towards Qing Shui, what kind of person was he, previously she felt like he did not have any real interest towards her, but then why would he bring up such a condition?

She had already agreed, but yet he didn't immediately move on her, walking away so nonchalantly, without even a hint of reluctance, was it her charm that was lacking.....

She had to visit the Imperial Cuisine Hall to see.....

AST 1499 - Yu Niang was hit, Se Clan, Irreconcilable

Qing Shui actually felt slightly depressed, how did the situation develop so poorly, he might as well not collect the reward, so he left first, allowing the situation to de-escalate before he came back for it.

.....

Returning to the Imperial Cuisine Hall in the afternoon, Xue Nuo saw that Qing Shui had returned, smiled as she walked up and asked: “How was it, brother-in-law?”

“It was good, there’s no disease in the world that your brother-in-law can’t cure.” Qing Shui also felt like he was accustomed to the identity of being this brother-in-law.

“You are still so braggadocious, but at least you are more handsome than other braggarts.” Xue Nuo laughed clearly before leaving.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose, really? He shook his head and then started laughing as well.

The little brat was also here, when Xue Nuo left she left the little brat over here, so Qing Shui started to play with her.

Not long after this, Xue Nuo ran in in a hurry, only saying one sentence upon seeing Qing Shui, which ignited a fire under Qing Shui.

“Yu Niang was hit by someone!”

Yu Niang was that lady, the little brat’s mom, she was the virtuous mother of the four children, Qing Shui’s face turned dark.

“Don’t be rash Brother-in-law, the opposing party is from the Se Clan.” Xue Nuo quickly reminded him.

“Even the old heavenly king coming down is insufficient.” Having said this, Qing Shui immediately left towards the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

“A little female servant, our young master has already hit her, do you think you really need an apology?”

“You guys are really bullying the weak.” Tianyi pointed at a group of a dozen people in a fit of rage.

“It was her who spilt soup all over the young master’s face.”

“If it wasn’t for you trying to make a move, would she spill it on you?”

Yu Niang used to be skinny, abject, but this period of good conditioning turned her into a true beauty, a graceful and charming young married woman, there were some people who were addicted to this kind of people.

“Our young master wanting her is her fortune, a mere servant like her, not knowing propriety, I trust that your boss wouldn’t say anything even if we killed her.” A youth standing beside the charming youth spoke out.

Yu Niang sat on the floor in pain, the bones in her shoulder had been fractured, and on her face were evident marks of a slap, these Aristocratic Clan young masters would not hold tenderness or pity towards servant girls like Yu Niang, but would not immediately kill them, even if they were to die they had to first experience abject despair.

Ling Fei went to treat Yu Niang’s wounds, Yin Tong stood in front, blocking the opposing party, allowing Xue Nuo time to seek Qing Shui, to decide on how they would handle this situation, after all, in Linhai City, the Se Clan was a monstrous existence.

Was not afraid of stirring trouble, but he needed to discuss the matter with Qing Shui, since Qing Shui was in the vicinity, additionally, he had sealed up the area, not allowing the other

party to leave.

“Still obstructing us, do you believe we’ll turn your Imperial Cuisine hall to ash.” The youth said to in mild impatience.

Although Yin Tong had obtained a Battle God Inheritance, but without the requisite time, he was not strong enough yet, especially in comparison to the large clans in Linhai City, he had to be careful, and could only depend on Qing Shui.

At this moment Qing Shui appeared in the courtyard, he did not even spare a glance at those people, directly walking towards Yu Niang.

“How are you sister?” Qing Shui squatted down before Yu Niang.

“A few of the bones in her shoulder were shattered, while her viscera were all injured in the shock.” Ling Fei sighed in anger as she said.

“Mister, I’ve caused trouble for you.” Yu Niang was apologetic even with her pale white visage as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui patted the area surrounding her shoulder, smiling: “Not at all, I treat you like my real sister, regardless of who they are, they cannot bully you.”

Qing Shui had an indescribable sense of affection and kindness towards this woman, perhaps he saw in her the shadow of his mother, the shadow of a noble mother, he would not allow this purity and nobility to be tarnished or desecrated, the holiness of motherly love, the nobility of a mother.

If even this was disrupted, Qing Shui would feel disturbed in his heart, as if something he had been protecting forever being destroyed, as if a conviction being lost.

After such a long time, the little brat and the other children, as well as Yu Niang, were like a family, while Qing Shui thought of her as a sister, although she always addressed Qing Shui as Mister, Qing Shui had once tried to change that, though she never agreed.

“What kind of thing are you, do you know who our young master is!” That youth that had spoken before once again began to shout.

“Old brother, take the one that just spoke, beat him to death and throw him out.” Qing Shui did not even bother turning his head as he spoke.

“How unbridled, I’d like to see who dares!” The youth had been enraged, as the Se Clan’s young master he was always fawned upon wherever he went, to think there was someone who dared to be so arrogant before him, and was even a foreigner at that.

“I’ll have to trouble old brother to break the arms and smash the mouth of this young master Se!” Qing Shui took out the golden needles to carry out Acupuncture for Yu Niang as he spoke.

Yin Tong no longer had any misgivings, immediately taking action, giving the arrogant youth from before a slap, sending him flying out onto the streets, dead.

Only now did he turn towards the young master Se, these youths were a bunch of profligate sons, their strengths in comparison to normal people was exceptional, but they were trash compared to Qing Shui and Yin Tong, absolute garbage.

Kacha!

“Aaaaa....”

Paipai

Wuwu

First was shattering the young master Se’s arms, then smashing his mouth while he was howling in agony, only now did the rest of the people keep deathly silent, they took the Se clan Youth as their head, and now even he was in such a state, their arrogance had died down, replaced only with fright.

At this sight, the other female servants of the Imperial Cuisine Hall were all moved, only working at this kind of place would their

personal safety be guaranteed, other places would definitely be unwilling to offend a major clan for a mere servant.

Though she was recognized publicly as Qing Shui's sister, everyone knew Yu Niang was originally a poor person living on the streets, and after such a long time, Qing Shui treated every person here very well, never looking down on them, whenever they had any troubles he would definitely help them solve them.

“Mister, their background seems to be immense, do not be rash, or else even in death I would be unable to apologize to Mister.” Yu Niang looked at Qing Shui with worry.

“Sister, rest well, what kind of thing are they, even if they repent I would not forgive them.” Qing Shui had truly been enraged this time.

The woman felt the warmth, she truly owed Qing Shui far too much.

Xue Nuo carried Yu Niang into a room, while Qing Shui directly broke the limbs of all the other people, before sitting down at a corner, he knew that before long, people from the Se Clan would arrive.

Young master Se had already fallen unconscious, Qing Shui wore a gloomy expression, Yin Tong was still around, while Ling Fei and Xue Nuo had gone over to take care of Yu Niang.

Many people were fearful of being dragged into the mess, so they took the opportunity to flee, but still there were many who chose to stay, as after knowing about the incident they took Qing Shui's side.

Many people could see the extraordinary abilities of the Imperial Cuisine Hall run by Qing Shui, and a strong doctor's capabilities were impossible to estimate, he had even dared to injure the Se Clan's people, the Imperial Cuisine Hall's people were not idiots, so that only meant one thing, that they did not fear the Se Clan.

Almost an hour later, a group of twenty-odd people entered the Imperial Cuisine Hall, with a few old men leading the charge, upon seeing the situation within, their faces turned gloomy and dreary.

Qing Shui merely sat there, without even standing up or looking at the people that had just entered.

“Who’s in charge of the Imperial Cuisine Hall, San’er, let some men take these people back.” The old man said lightly.

“I want to see who has the capabilities to bring them back.” At this point, Qing Shui stood up and walked towards them.

“Young man, you must be in charge of the Imperial Cuisine Hall, I wonder if you’ve heard of being lenient and leaving room for yourself.” The old man said lightly while looking at Qing Shui.

The old man had snow white hair, a snow white beard, but on his face carried an ugly expression, carried an extreme intent to kill.

“Haha, if I spare others, then who will spare me?” Qing Shui spoke in disdain.

The old man took a good look at Qing Shui: “ Then what do you propose?”

“Someone began attacking my sister, breaking her arms and slapping her at my Imperial Cuisine Hall, what do you think I should do?” Qing Shui coldly laughed.

The old man felt a headache, he knew the moral upbringing of these Se Clan descendants all too well, and knew that Qing Shui was definitely speaking the truth, but was shocked as he asked: “ The Se Clan is a respectable one with a reputation to uphold, I wonder what are you thinking of doing?”

“It is not what I am thinking of doing, but if someone slapped your sister at the Se Clan, what would you be thinking of doing?” Qing Shui stared at the old man.

Seeing the expression on the old man’s face, Qing Shui knew

there was no need to talk about giving face or respect, there was no need to associate with this kind of clan too much, as they had no morals in the face of their clan.

The old man seemed to have his own misgivings, but he still gave off an air of arrogance, as if he did not truly put the Imperial Cuisine Hall in his eyes, looking at Qing Shui: “If you don’t have the strength to back it up you better retract, or else if it gets to a point of no return, it will get ugly.”

The old man was caring for the face of the Se Clan, not for the fact that this profligate son was injured, however if the one that came was not him, but this prodigal son’s grandfather, then the situation would be totally different.

“Who dares to touch my grandson, I’ll exterminate their family!”

Speak of the devil.

A clear, tyrannical voice rang, with a dozen or so people entering, lead by a radiant, healthy-looking old man, seeing young master Se’s pitiful appearance, he immediately shouted out as his eyes turned red: “ Who did this, Who the hell did this, get the hell out here.”

Qing Shui’s creased his eyebrows: “Where did this dog come from, spraying feces everywhere, roll the hell out.”

“What are you, f*** your mother..” The old man turned around to scold Qing SHui.

“Courting death!”

Qing Shui was angry, his silhouette flashed, he attacked with his Paragon Strike, Qing Shui’s speed was too fast, the old man hastily tried to retaliate, while Qing Shui neither dodged nor evaded.

Qing Shui solidly stood there taking a blow from the old man, but the old man was instantly killed by Qing Shui, he courted death insulting his mother, this was Qing Shui’s untouchable reverse scale, no matter who it was, Qing Shui would make him pay the

heaviest price.

The whole scene quietened down, the old man had a fiery temple, but possessed a very special status in the Se Clan, yet he was killed by Qing Shui, this meant that the scene had reached a point of no return, there was no reconciliation that could be done.

AST 1500 - No mercy, Three day battle agreement, Ziche Sha's arrival

The atmosphere instantly became very delicate, Qing Shui did not regret his decision, nor did he do it out of impulse, he had arrived in Linhai City for a while now, having helped a few major clans quite a bit, the common folk having experienced boundless amounts of his aid.

Qing Shui's reputation as a kind doctor resounded throughout the area, to the point where some clans wished Qing Shui would have matters for others to settle, to allow them to help out and get Qing Shui to owe them favours, after all, a favour from a strong doctor could save a few, or even more lives.

Everyone knew that debts of gratitude were the hardest to repay!

"Since matters have already reached this stage, our Se Clan will issue a challenge letter, do you accept?" The old man who first entered hardened his expression as he said.

Qing Shui finally took a serious look at this old man, he was still a careful old man, still able to think about preventing the Se Clan from being washed up by waves of conflict.

Challenge letter, Life and Death battle, all would not bring calamity upon their clan, so long as Qing Shui accepted, no one would lose face, so although the Se Clan had lost a few people, they still issued a challenge letter.

"I'll accept, why would I not accept, three days later, atop the Ice Ocean." Qing Shui casually said.

"Good, we'll leave!"

This time, Qing Shui did not hold them back, after a while the people from the Se Clan left, and the Imperial Cuisine Hall reverted to its normal state, many people returned to the Imperial Cuisine Hall, and they now knew that its owner was not

to be underestimated.

“Old Brother, just now.....” Yin Tong was rather embarrassed to say.

“Old brother did no wrong, sometimes raw courage is not to be encouraged, unless we have the absolute confidence to antagonize them, I do have the confidence, or else I would have used a different method.”

Yin Tong drew a breath of relief, smiling as he nodded his head, then Qing Shui patted his shoulder: “ But sometimes people need to have guts, some things can be tolerated, while others should be fought for, better to die in glory than live in dishonour.”

“I know, only this time you’re here, so I wanted to know how you’d handle it, even if you weren’t here, I would not allow Yu Niang to be bullied by others.” Yin Tong lightly said.

Yin Tong knowingly treated Qing Shui as his pillar, which was normal, as those with strength would all have this ability, in the world of martial artists, those who learnt this would benefit.

“Let’s go and see Yu Niang!”

He turned to Tianyi and said: “Big Brother Tian, don’t let those little kids learn about what happened to Yu Niang.”

“Alright!” Tianyi promptly responded.

Qing Shui had already helped Yu Niang apply acupuncture, but she was still an ordinary person, her natural recovery abilities were exceedingly slow, but Qing Shui’s ability was not to be looked down upon, the pain had already dissipated, a great improvement from before, only needing a week to recover.

“I caused a lot of trouble for Mister again.” Yu Niang sighed, an evident tone of self-blame.

“Sister, why can’t you just treat me as a little brother.” Qing Shui sat by her side, smiling as he asked.

Yu Niang sighed again as she looked at Qing Shui, this man had helped him too much, if it wasn't for him, her and her children would probably have gone to the next world already.

“Why is there a need to think this way, are all feelings of kinship between people only for the sole purpose obtaining benefits, could it be that only this way you can be my sister?” Qing Shui continued smiling as he spoke.

Yu Niang was jolted, indeed, he was so young, he had no lack of money, had abilities, and even had extremely good skills as a doctor, what did he lack? Those people from the major clans couldn't curry favour with him even if they wanted to.....

She realised, at this point, that the young man before him was far too exceptional, lightly saying as she looked at Qing Shui: “The way you put it, makes me unable to understand at all.”

“Some things happen for no rhyme or reason, could it be that you are afraid I'll try to take you against your will.” Qing Shui said smilingly.

Yu Niang shook her head: “ I can give you whatever I have, my everything was given to me by you, pity that I find myself lacking anything you would desire.”

I do not know why either, upon seeing sister I feel a sense of closeness, I see in you the shadow of my mother, you are a noble mother, a noble mother is the holiest, most precious, meeting sister was fate, why do you not accept me, there's no need to be so pragmatic in life, use your heart to feel, don't keep using how much you can help me, how much I can help you as a measurement.”

Qing Shui actually didn't mention, that this lady spending time with her children was a soul-cleansing feeling for him, it couldn't increase his cultivation or mental state, but it cleansed his state of mind, a feeling that he truly enjoyed.

He had love for her, but it was totally separate from the love between a man and a woman, it was a very pure kind of love, a love for humanity.

“I’ve long treated you as my most closest kin.” Yu Niang lightly spoke as she looked at Qing Shui, her face filled with a joyous smile.

Though there was no further exposition, the implicit meaning was already very obvious, Qing Shui left Yu Niang to recuperate, without need to worry about the few children, there were no events so the time would pass very quickly.

The next day Qing Shui was at the Imperial Cuisine Hall, when he saw a familiar figure eating, Qing Shui was shocked, but walked over and sat opposite the person.

Ziche Sha!

This familiar face was actually Ziche Sha, she was eating the Jade Steamed Buns with great gusto, upon seeing Qing Shui she lowered her face to avoid eye contact.

Qing Shui’s heart had been swayed by this girl’s bearing, it was a feeling, though it was not very obvious, but this type of bearing was truly fatally attractive.

“Why, are you already unable to resist, coming here to find me.” Qing Shui lightly smiled.

Ziche Sha’s body trembled: “Why do you treat others so well, yet humiliate me?”

She looked at Qing Shui, her eyes seemed to be sparkling, lightly saying: “If you are that kind of person then so be it, I’ll accept this fate, but you aren’t that kind of person, why do you still act like this, let’s go, I’ll give you everything.”

Finished speaking, Ziche Sha grabbed Qing Shui’s hand and left, while the onlookers were all shocked as they looked at them.

Qing Shui gave a smile towards the onlookers and asked them to continue eating, before being pulled into the inner courtyard by Ziche Sha.

“Didn’t you see, that was Ziche Sha, the young mistress of the Ziche Clan, Linhai City and the Imperial Capital’s most beautiful woman.”

“No wonder she’s so pretty, so it was Ziche Sha, it is fortunate for me to have finally seen her in person.”

“ I never knew Miraculous Physician Qing had such great charm, to actually have Ziche Sha come over to find him, the two are even holding hands.”

“Not just holding hands, the two are extraordinarily close, only Miraculous Physician Qing could suit young mistress Ziche.”

.....

Ziche Sha regretted pulling Qing Shui along, feeling like she was in a difficult position upon entering the inner courtyard, this man doesn’t even move, free for her to drag along, surely she could take the initiative to finish this?

She turned around, greeted by Qing Shui’s bad smile, immediately shaking off of Qing Shui’s in a huff.

“Alright, Big miss, take it as if I hadn’t said what I did before, the condition I raised before is also invalid, I want to apologize to you, either way I treated your father, let us call it even, nobody owes each other anything.” Qing Shui shook his head, not willing to let himself another relationship.

He felt that his relationships were already messy enough, although it seemed like the women by his side were all principled, on friendly terms, but Qing Shui knew that they actually only had a few who had good relationships with one another, and they were not willing to be entangled with Qing Shui, rather, staying separately, allowing Qing Shui to visit if they had the time.

Thinking about this, Qing Shui began having a headache, so he instructed the Heaven Secrets Academy, Lotus Sect, and Putuo Mountain to build their bases in the Dancing Phoenix Continent separately, not together, separated by at least hundreds or thousands of li.

The more he thought, the further he drifted away.

Ziche Sha also found Qing Shui's words unexpected, she was ecstatic, yet slightly dejected, as after all, she was a lamb that sent herself to the slaughter, if he wanted to do anything to her she would not resist, for she had promised that to him.

Seeing that complete indifference in him, Ziche Sha began to worry, for the first time, if she was not beautiful enough.....

"Do you hate me a lot?" Ziche Sha looked at Qing Shui.

"Nope!"

"Am I ugly?"

"You're pretty, very pretty." Qing Shui said with conviction.

"Then you must not like women." Ziche Sha looked at Qing Shui with a strange light.

Qing Shui became depressed, he viciously glared at her: "Is the fact that I didn't go on you causing you discomfort."

Qing Shui immediately grabbed her up and carried her to his room.

"Scoundrel, thug, let go of me....."

Ziche Sha began to panic, after all, she was still a greenhorn, to be carried by a man, and what was about to happen terrified her, this was not a beautiful love story, but rape.....

"I was wrong, could you let go of me!"

"You're a man, you're a real man, this is fine already....."

"What is fine already, that seemed too force, its better for me to

prove it for a while.” Qing Shui, beauty in his embrace, his little brother already began to rise, and it had began to push on her perfectly round bosom.

Ziche Sha hadn’t ever experienced matters between men and women, but still had some knowledge of them, and she knew what exactly was pushing her, tightly hugging Qing Shui, trembling, not allowing Qing Shui to do anything.

Qing Shui saw that it was about time to end this, so he stretched his hand to spank the her perfectly round bottoms, a clear sound reverberated through the courtyard, to the point where Ziche Sha moaned softly.

“This slap is a short-term punishment. Why, are you unwilling to let go of me?” Qing Shui smiled as he said.

“You are a scoundrel, a big scoundrel.” Ziche Sha opened her mouth to bite Qing Shui’s shoulder.

“Ah, are you a dog!”

“You are then a dog.”

Ziche Sha’s face was beet red, her delicate and charm unimaginable, when did a mature and beautiful woman like her become like a child.....

“Alright, speak, did you come here to find me.” Qing Shui smiled as he said, suppressing the foul thoughts he had with a few breaths.

People have emotions, Qing Shui wouldn’t do it with a woman whom he had no feelings toward, if that happened he would have to be responsible for that person, in his previous life people did this to escape loneliness, only to discover themselves growing more lonesome at the end.

This was a similar situation between Qing Shui and the Demon Lord, after that mistake, he tried his hardest to pursue her, unless she truly hated him at the end, then he would still end up with no

regrets, meanwhile Yun Duan, in the end the ending was satisfactory, so Qing Shui would not go and provoke Ziche Sha, the move previously was merely to scare her.

AST 1501 - The Arrival of Linhai City's Number One Son

Ziche Sha was relieved, she was completely relaxed as she looked at Qing Shui and suddenly found that her relationship with this man was much more cordial than before, more intimate even.

She has never gotten close to a man before but did not expect to be so confused with this man, and she knew from her own experiences, that children of large clans were not able to freely choose who to marry, but her father has never requested such a thing of her before.

The Ziche Clan was very powerful, so they did not need to make marriage ties like other families, the odds of her marrying like a normal was very high, and she was also the city's number one beauty.

She knew of her own experiences, knowing that what her father has accomplished with his strength was very rare, because of this, such talent and youth from a doctor created some friction.

The mind of women is very marvellous, and sometimes in a matter of a moment they can instantly change their minds, perhaps it's due to the lack of contact, but among martial practitioners there was a lack of intimate relationships among men and women, there was very little.

So it is actually nothing, but some women may pay special attention to it.

Qing Shui felt that it was a large family of many daughters, and they even knew very powerful martial arts, so he would only slightly overdo things. After all, a man, if suspected, cannot do anything anymore, which makes him really unhappy.

"Sit down and tell me, what do you want from me?" Qing Shui said while pouring a cup of tea for the both of them – one for her

and another for himself.

Ziche Sha sat down and took the cup of tea without giving any thanks and gently said: “The buns here are really good-looking and delicious, well, it's the best thing I've ever had.”

Qing Shui noticed that she did not answer his question, but still he didn't care too much about it. He simply said while laughing. “You don't need any money in your family. You can just eat as much as you want.”

“Isn't it stingy, you and the Se Clan, both don't have any confidence.” Ziche Sha discoursed and stood up.

“I don't know.” Qing Shui just shook his head and showed that there wasn't much of a problem.

“I wonder if you still will accept it?” said Ziche Sha surprised.

“Who says he doesn't know this, in fact, every duel will have at least one from either side who don't know, otherwise there would be no failure of any party. Do not say anything which underestimates the other's strength.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

When the woman looked at him, Qing Shui was left with little to say, so she said: ‘Sophistry.’

Qing Shui smiled: “She looks worried for me, seems like she is fond of me.”

“You look stingy, I don't know any good people, and to see you curing my father, I am still too lazy to take care of you.” Ziche Sha angrily said, she found that together with Qing Shui she had experienced, shame, panic, anger...

‘Well, thank you Miss, but what if it's not going to help me.’ Qing Shui said indifferently.

“Hmph, I don't think you are worried at all. It seems that you are certain that you will never lose out even if you have a bad stomach.” Ziche Sha said while having tea with a laugh.

The mentality and adaptability of this woman seems to be very strong, and is so fast, she has been able to easily deal with Qing Shui, while restoring her previous graceful bearing

Qing Shui saw her acting like this and felt happy in his heart, in this life he felt that his connections between women was pretty good. In the past, it was said that capable men never lacked good women, but he has only now experienced this.

.....

People in the past complained about this, about a woman's influence. But in fact, if you think about their position, they have no power. Some people even say that they are small-faced. But they don't know that being small-faced is also a strength. No matter which aspect is strong, there will never be a shortage of need for women in areas like singing, martial arts, sports...

"You own a lot of houses here, can I rent a room in one?" Ziche Sha asked from Qing Shui.

"Are you really going to live here without being afraid of me touching you at night?" Qing Shui smiled.

"I too have a golden scissors, if you think you can endure then you can try." Ziche Sha glanced at Qing Shui, which made Qing Shui feel that she was quite feminine

"Just pick any one, but I am saying this ahead of time, don't get any ideas." Qing Shui happily laughed as he said and left.

Ziche Sha got what Qing Shui was trying to say, but did not say anything, and just smiled

The next day, Qing Shui as always, did his own things. However, the incidents involving the Imperial Cuisine Hall and the Se Clan were already spreading rapidly. The reputation of the clan was not bad, but it was also not good. At least, it was not comparable to that of the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Therefore, many people were accusing the Se Clan. Qing Shui

saw this but only smiled and laughed. This was the benefit of the Imperial Cuisine Hall, the people had an unpleasant taste. This was disguised power of

This was an invisible power that was described in the past world. Even though these people can't help directly, they can let the Imperial Cuisine Hall stand on the right side.

Qing Shui, however, found Nature Energy develops as the power of faith finds a role, that is, the more you support your own people, the more formidable the Nature Energy.

Nature Energy was formidable, as you can let your powers go beyond your normal strength, and take the sideline position while resisting the opponent's formation.

Although Qing Shui's Nature Energy Pellet wasn't complete, but the seven-colored pellet on top of his Nature Energy compared to his Nature Energy Pellet and Nature Energy, it is unknown how powerful his strength would be increased by.

This is also the reason why Qing Shui decided to go out for life experiences, conveniently gaining some power of faith, though it's not like it would fade away after all is said and done. After all, if you help people, the other side would be grateful for life

In the world, there are many normal people. Even if it is a bad person, they also have sentiment. You should be good to them. They are the minority. There is also a lot of comprehension that compels or exposes the motivation for the other person to take advantage of.

Near noon, when Qing Shui had just arrived at the Imperial Cuisine Hall, he saw that several people were heading towards him, and leading them was a tall and handsome man.

Mr. Perfect?

When Qing Shui saw this man, he thought of that word. He felt that this word properly described this man. The man was quite

transparent. The smile on his face was very charming. Qing Shui felt that he could not find any faults with this man. He felt this man would be liked by most women

"You are Divine Doctor Qing, I am Lan Lingfeng, please to make your acquittance." The man smiled and said to Qing Shui.

'Wow, he is the first son of Linhai City!'

"He's so attractive!"

"But I still think Divine Doctor Qing looks better!"

"The first son of Linhai City is not only good-looking, it is said that his strength is the most frightening."

.....

For a moment it was bustling with incomparable excitement, Lan Lingfeng has been a big celebrity of Linhai City, and was extremely well-known, that even people who have not seen him have also heard his name.

Qing Shui was also surprised for a moment, he naturally heard the name of Lan Lingfeng here, but he didn't feel anything like the past when people worshipped celebrities and the such. Qing Shui seems to have no interest in this regard and it was unlikely that he would worship anyone in this age.

Qing Shui smiled and reached his hand out: "Hello, I'm Qing Shui!"

Holding both hands together, Lan Lingfeng grasped Qing Shui's hand tightly: "I have heard that the attainments of Divine Doctor Qing in martial arts is also very deep. We are all young people here, are you interested in playing?"

Qing Shui heard the rumors that the first son of Linhai City was not only measured by looks, but in addition, there was the title of martial arts, coupled with a strong talent, so for a time in the entire younger generation, no one could take over his limelight.

Qing Shui did not expect this first meeting, yet the second sentence said was about fighting...

"I'm sorry, I have something else to do." Qing Shui shook his head and skillfully shook off Lan Lingfeng's hand.

Lan Lingfeng's bright eyes were surprised. He looked at Qing Shui and asked "Are you afraid?"

"Afraid? I'm not afraid of anything." Qing Shui smiled.

"If you don't want to compete with me, I ask you to distance yourself from Miss.Ziche." Lan Lingfeng smiled, but the words that came out were chilling.

Qing Shui understood it now, this was his plan for coming. The original reason was for Ziche Sha. In the case that he had properly asked him, Qing Shui would have happily complied, after all, Qing Shui felt before that this man was very good. He also didn't mind others opinions, but now he was quite disgusted by this Lan Lingfeng.

"This is the Imperial Cuisine Hall, currently you are unwelcome, I ask you to please leave. You are not welcomed here." Qing Shui smiled and waved to Lan Lingfeng, like he was shooing a housefly.

"How dare you? Are you a man? A man solves things the man way. You win, I immediately leave. But if you lose, stop pestering Miss.Ziche from now on." Lan Ling Feng said with a laugh.

"Whether I am a man or not, I need not you to tell me. It is not said that a man who shouts more powerfully than another man is better. And, I'm not so bored as to test that with you. I have no time, so don't bother me, leave!" Qing Shui said as he was not at all fond of the young man at the moment.

"Forget about this soft egg, it is impossible Miss.Ziche is so strongly attached and would fall for this soft egg." Lan Ling said with a biting voice.

Qing Shui lifted a silver acupuncture needle and pierced the

man's perineum: Speaking has a price, since you are fond of softness, I will make you soft for life!

The man suffered a pinch of pain, then it was all right, but suddenly he felt that there nothing and there was no feeling, as if no such thing happened.

The man panicked, thinking that the other party was a doctor, and doctors could kill without blood spilling, they did not use a knife, but had many ways to make people die, suddenly he broke out in cold sweat: "What did you do to me?" What have you done to me!"

The voice of the man was trembling and fear-stricken, just like an old woman's...

"What did you do to my friend just now, I ask you to heal him."

"It cannot be restored, and I will not help him recover.' Qing shui said with a smile and turned to leave.

"Believe it or not, I raze this Imperial Cuisine Hall to the ground." Lan Lingfeng's voice was cold and bitter. Qing Shui's outer appearance currently was quite awful. What did Lan Lingfeng suffer to be so angry?

"Whatever, I'd like to have the Lan Clan come and meet me, and you Lan Lingfeng to be a porter here." Qing Shui stopped and said quietly.

AST 1502 - The Inheritance of Lan Lingfeng, Silver Wolf Wargod

Qing Shui displayed high self-confidence at the moment, even Lan Lingfeng with his illusion of bravery had to reexamine Qing Shui.

At this time everyone that was around was shocked, and for a time it became very quiet. People that were watching were ready to run at any time, after all, they are waiting for the fall of the Imperial Cuisine Hall to run out, while some have already begun to do so.

“No wonder he can fight against the Se Clan, I really do not know whether you are ignorant or what you are relying on. You can either come with me and fight, or else I cannot guarantee that the Imperial Cuisine Hall will remain intact.” Lan Lingfeng said, unable to back down.

But at this time Ziche Sha walked in and stood beside Qing Shui, and said while looking at Lan Lingfeng: Can you leave, I have already said many times that I don’t like you.’

“Why, am I not good? Why can't you give me a chance? Tell me where I am lacking, and I will change it.” Lan Lingfeng in front of Ziche Sha went from loftiness to a little sheep.

“Emotional things cannot be forced, if they are even unwilling to be together, why force it if you are not happy.” Ziche Sha shook her head and said indifferently

“Do you have someone you like, who, can I see him so that I can die peacefully.” Lan Lingfeng said when staring at Qing Shui.

“I do not like people who are controlling like you, I repeat, I do not like you. And if you still want to force it, we will not even be friends.” The tone of Ziche Sha was even able to refuse a man thousands of miles away.

“Do you like her?” Lang Lingfeng pointed to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui now felt that if people who have run across a person they are fond of, becomes incredibly foolish. What is the meaning of asking such naive questions? Can you answer this Ziche Sha?

Ziche Sha looked up to Lan Lingfeng's cold eyes without any sense of affection, and then slowly turned her head, even his questions were not answered, as she waked away.

At this moment Lan Lingfeng's heart felt as if it had hit rock bottom. He suddenly looked at Qing Shui: “You are the one who has taken her away from me, I will kill you.”

Qing Shui was also indistinct, did the heart of the first son of Linhai City have the ability to bear such a difference? Or was it most important for him to do this?

Qing Shui feels that the latter may be relatively larger, as Lan Lingfeng is at a critical point this time, and although he is not crazy, but he didn't seem to be clear headed at the moment.

In fact, many people in Linhai City knew that Lan Lingfeng liked Ziche Sha, and he has always thought that he was the only who deserved her. Lan Lingfeng was indeed excellent, but this first son of Linhai City was not invincible.

Qing Shui looked at the rushing Lan Lingfeng and found that the opponent's attack was not messy at the slightest. It was a thought-out move, knowing that the first son of Linhai just took this opportunity to do this and nothing more.

It seems that the first son of Linhai City had his little plans, as everyone saw him go crazy and just wanted to kill Qing Shui, because he was the one who made Lingfeng crazy.

If he was defeated by Qing Shui, that is, he lost his mind and his strength was reduced by Qing Shui, so, if the Qing Shui killed a crazy person, then his good name in the medical field would be affected.

This Lan Lingfeng was taking advantage of this well.

Qing Shui's figure dodged but didn't retaliate. The Nine Palace Steps was formidable. Not to mention, the two haven't used their full strength yet.

"First son Lan, don't you feel like you are like a woman, a crazy-insane woman?." Qing Shui did not fight back, and just verbally irritated him.

Lan Lingfeng did not utter a reply, but the power of his attacks was getting higher and higher. If Qing Shui enveloped the surrounding area within the Nine Palace, and as the Nine Palace is not broken, nothing will happen to the building

This is also the reason why Qing Shui dared to fight here, Qing Shui did not want anything unexpected to happen to the Imperial Cuisine Hall, lest someone messes with it and causes it to fall.

Lan Lingfeng felt like he was trapped in a cage, as his consumption suddenly increased by several times, the body seems to have been put under repeated pressure. Looking at the calmness on Qing Shui's face, he knew that this young man had astonishing skills, and that calmness was not pretend. He also came to know that he had met an opponent today, so the blood in his body was boiling.

Qing Shui slowly used his body to move Lan Lingfeng to the door and then directly played a trick to force him out. He also followed him out and then went straight to the sky.

Lan Lingfeng was actually struggling with Qing Shui, so they quietly went out into the open air. Their battle has already made him satisfied, so there was no need to destroy the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

"You are very strong!" Lan Lingfeng said seriously to Qing Shui while looking at the sky.

"I don't know why you want to fight me. If you lose, you won't

know how you were beat, do you want to die?" Qing Shui looked at Lan Lingfeng.

"You underestimate me, Lan Lingfeng, if I couldn't take a hit, how would I have lasted until today."

Qing Shui shook his head: "If you are ready, I am going to strike."

He took out the Golden Battle Halberd!

Looking at Lan Lingfeng's eyes, he weirdly and oddly said: "Are you one of the successors of the Golden Battle God or have you received an inheritance from the Golden Battle God?"

Qing Shui felt a bit surprised for a moment, while Lan Lingfeng did not feel the familiar feeling, and asked with a frown: "Is this important?"

"That's because I received the legacy of the Silver Wolf Wargod." Lan Lingfeng smiled and looked at him.

"No wonder I could feel the breath of the Wargod on you, can we not fight?" Qing Shui smiled.

"Why fight, the Golden Battlegod is the leader of the Wargods." Lan Lingfeng said helplessly.

"Glorious Wargod..."

"Well, I know, I know of the Wargod household. I won't fight for Ziche Sha." Lan Lingfeng said, a little discouraged.

Lan Lingfeng's encounter with the Ziche Sha today was a total failure, coupled with his own belief that the relationship between Ziche Sha and Qing Shui was extraordinary. Since the fight is over, and people are in love with each other, and now they have to follow this relationship. Therefore, this decision was finalized.

"Who told you I had a relationship with her?" Qing Shui said at his ridiculous reply.

"Don't you like Ziche Sha? I think she seems to like you very much." Lan Lingfeng said bitterly.

"This is our second meeting, and at least, I have nothing to do with her for now, and at present, I don't want anything to do with her. If you truly like her, don't go with what you just did, women will feel that you are narrow-minded." Qing Shui shook his head and smiled.

Lan Lingfeng looked at Qing Shui for a long time before he came to know that Qing Shui was not joking. His face was filled with surprise. He could not understand why Qing Shui did not like Ziche Sha. No one, according to him, did not like her.

"Thank you, I will try my best." Lan Lingfeng spoke with excitement.

"You don't have to thank me. If I liked a woman, I would not let her go. In addition, women and love cannot be forced. What you have to do is make the other person like you. Forget it. You will understand." Qing Shui shook his head.

"Well, I know, this is mainly because I care about her, we are still brothers. Can I live in a room here? I can pay rent." Lan Lingfeng laughed.

"We don't have to be brothers any more, we can just call each other by name." Said Qing Shui with a smile.

"Good, we will do as you wish, just him brother or whatever you want. About the room..." Lan Lingfeng seemed to be more concerned with this matter.

"Do as you wish, you can find a room for yourself." Qing Shui shook his head and went down together with Lan Lingfeng, talking and laughing, and the many people watching them were very puzzled.

What was most depressing was the Hua Clan that was enjoying the scene from the distance, the Imperial Cuisine Hall and Lan Clan were irreconcilable adversaries, but they did not think it would end like this, they were unexpectedly talking to each other

joyfully, all of a sudden, they were like intimate brothers, 这是为别人做嫁衣吗...

No one knew what happened, even Ziche Sha also didn't know, surprised to see the two, only Yin Tong seemed to kind of understand what happened, but was not sure, he was the Fox Wargod. The fox and wolf wargods' relationships were very good.

Several people left the hall to go to the backyard, but no one spoke.

"isn't Sha'er very strange?" Lan Lingfeng said with a smile

Ziche Sha was clearly not happy as she glanced at the two, she felt Lan Lingfeng seems to have changed, but also did not know where he changed.

Lan Lingfeng actually changed, this was the impact of Qing Shui on him, and a few words from Qing Shui made him suddenly awake. He has also suddenly seen a lot of things, and has also undergone subtle changes mentality, this was an awakening, like a spiritual upgrade

Lan Lingfeng's heart was very grateful to Qing Shui, he suddenly felt that his self-confidence was higher in front of Ziche Sha.

He truly was arrogant, he got over the so-called crazy authorities. Feeling as if things were not as difficult as before, such as chasing Ziche Sha, which now seems to not be so difficult.

"In fact, Qing Shui was my brother who had been lost for many years, which I had just learned...'

The corners of Qing Shui's mouth were drawn up, but he did not say anything.

"Keep on talking nonsense." Ziche Sha looked at Lan Lingfeng and said.

"Oh, didn't you say that you knew the Wargods?" Lan Lingfeng said softly

"The ancient Wargods, I have heard of them."

"Qing Shui and I are the people who have the Wargods' inheritance. Oh, there is also this old brother." Lan Lingfeng said with a smile, and finally there was a chance to tell Ziche Sha about his identity, so how can it be said that he added some color to himself?

Ziche Sha first took a look at Lan Lingfeng then took a look at Qing Shui and Yintong. She knew that what he said was true. Now she knows why Lan Lingfeng was able to become the first son of Linhai City.

Lang Lingfeng's conditions now were very good. No one is perfect, women are awfully strange. A man chasing her and holding her tight as he puts her into the position of a goddess. It can be safe to say that the two cannot be together, a woman is looking for a man, not someone to raise her up.

From the beginning men have never them as equals, so naturally, love was never equal. Only when a man is able to lower himself will he become aware of his partner's feelings and not just his own. It is like giving to the poor. Love is established on equal footing.

Qing Shui saw that Lan Lingfeng and Ziche Sha was really a good match, but was it possible to watch to see if the two were destined? As for Qing Shui, he had a mission to find Yiye Jiange, and also to find the Tantai Lingyan that iceberg goddess.....

AST 1503 - Battle in the skies of the Ice Ocean Domain

Qing Shui also didn't know mind reading, he didn't know what others felt about him. He also didn't believe that Ziche Sha would fall in love with him. If she fell in love so easily with others, she wouldn't have been single for so many years.

Even for Lan Lingfeng, Qing Shui felt that it wouldn't be so easy for him to woo Ziche Sha. After all, Lan Lingfeng has pursued this woman for so many years, if he had the ability to, she would long be his.

In his past life, Qing Shui already understood a logic. Humans and animals were different. If it was an object and one was fond of it, one could use any methods they could think of to obtain it. But things were different when it comes to love. If the woman isn't in love with a man, no matter what methods were used and even if they eventually got together because of force, neither party would be happy. Since this was the case, why force things? Unless the woman was fond of the man too, only then should the man put in effort to woo her.

There were also people who said that men shouldn't shrink back. You mustn't cower just because the one you like don't like you. You have to do all you can to get her, but the prerequisite is that she is neutral to you and you feel she might have a chance to fall for you.

There were simply too many different schools of thought.

Lan Lingfeng stayed in the Imperial Cuisine Hall and everyone now owns a pavilion that was situated in a courtyard. By moving in, Lan Lingfeng caused the topics of interest and conversation to increase a lot in the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Lan Lingfeng was considered the number one young man of the

Linhai City. By staying with the Imperial Cuisine Hall, it was evident that his relationship with Miraculous Doctor Qing was extremely good. But as to how good it is, nobody knows and they could only try and guess.

Next, the topic of the battle between Se Clan and Imperial Cuisine Hall came out. The Lan Clan in the Linhai City couldn't be considered the strongest clan but they were for sure one of the top few. The Se Clan was a great clan as well and now that the relationship of Lan Lingfeng and Qing Shui is so good, it actually made the Se Clan to fall back into a state of passiveness.

Because, Lan Linfeng's status in the Lan Clan was extremely high and his words held enough weight to sway decisions. Hence, this made the Se Clan afraid to act.

The time the Imperial Cuisine Hall existed in the Linhai City couldn't be considered long. And now, all of a sudden the eldest miss of the Ziche Clan and even the number one young man of the Linhai City moved in. What could the Se Clan do?

The challenge letter has already been sent and the entire city knew of their arranged battle. If the Se Clan retreats now, their reputation would surely be tarnished. It was much more worse compared to them losing. If they pulled out now, it would indicate that they are cowards and had no honor, breaking their very own words.

The arranged battle has to continue for sure. It was just that they had no idea if the Ziche Clan and Lan Clan would interfere?

An old man of the Se Clan was in deep thoughts.

In fact, on the other hand, the people of the Hua Clan felt a little depressed. However although they failed to lure out the Lan Clan, the appearance of the Se Clan could be considered a gain. If they knew this would happen, they would have probably chosen to do nothing. Now, they found such a stronger helper for the Imperial Cuisine Hall but there's still a chance that the Lan Clan wouldn't

act.

There was an unspoken rule in the continents. For this kind of arranged battles, no helpers could be sought out usually unless one party spoken of it right at the start.

Ziche Sha and Lan Lingfeng naturally knew about the arranged battle between the Se Clan and Imperial Cuisine Hall. They asked Qing Shui if he needed help because there was still some time and they could send some of their clan members over if Qing Shui needed.

Qing Shui shook his head, "It's fine, I think I can handle them."

Regardless of one on one battles or group fights, Qing Shui had no fear at all. He could stand alone against them. However, he was still filled with gratitude for the kind intentions of Lan Lingfeng and Ziche Sha.

Because for inheritors of Battle Gods, they could feel a kinship when they met with each other. Such a feeling was indescribable, it was just simply so marvellous.

Hence they treated each other like brothers immediately. This was something the battle god inheritances brought to them, something imprinted into their bones.

.....

After a while, it's already late morning. Today, the Ice Ocean Domain was flooded with people. This world has always been strength-oriented and upon knowing there are powerful experts going to meet here for an arranged battle, many people were soon drawn over.

The sun in the east rose high up in the skies, shooting down rays of golden light. The coldness in the air dissipated somewhat but that was only just a feeling. The atmosphere of the Linhai City has always been chilly. This place, was like an eternally frozen world.

Qing Shui and the rest all already stood at a remote location of

the Ice Ocean Domain and there were many simple confusion formations set up in their surroundings. The people of the Se Clan arrived long ago as well. Although their numbers weren't many, it was still more compared to the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

There would be no judge for such an arranged battle. All the terms have to be negotiated by the two parties themselves.

Time slowly passed, and when it's approaching noon, an old man from the Se Clan appeared in the air.

"Look, someone from the Se Clan is already there. Why is there no movements from the people of the Imperial Cuisine Hall yet?"

"Do you all think the Imperial Cuisine Hall is stronger or the Se Clan is stronger?"

"Se Clan is a great clan, a skinny camel is also larger than a horse. If the Imperial Cuisine Hall only depended on Miraculous Doctor Qing, it would be very difficult for them to achieve victory."

"How can the Miraculous Doctor Qing be so strong at such a young age? There's most probably a large power behind his back."

"Have you forgotten that there some some mystical inheritances and good fortune in the continents? Given how strong Miraculous Doctor Qing is, there's no way he reached this level of strength by simply receiving normal training."

"That's true. I wonder if the Lan Clan and Ziche Clan would act?"

"I don't think so, but who knows?"

.....

Qing Shui's silhouette flickered, soaring up into the air. With another flash, he appeared not far away from the old man as he stared in silence at him. Qing Shui's appearance naturally caused a commotion among the spectators below.

"Miraculous Doctor Qing, we will support you!"

"Everyone wants to see a fair fight. The great clans mustn't use

underhanded methods or any tricks.”

“The Imperial Cuisine Hall is too high profile for their own good. The Se Clan best teach them a lesson. Some youngsters truly had no idea regarding the immensity of heavens and earth just because they have a little strength.”

“Which bastard said this? Come on out!”

“Come out now!!”

.....

“Now that things has come to such a state, I won’t say anything more. If the Se Clan is defeated, it just means that the Se Clan is useless. The youngsters of the Se Clan might be in the wrong but they have already suffered a heavy punishment. How about a fresh round of pure combat today with no other hidden intentions?” The old man slowly spoke in a neither servile nor overbearing matter, playing down the matters of the past by saying the youngsters of the Se Clan has already been heavily punished.

“It’s fine that young people commit mistakes. However, there are some things that can never be condoned. In any case, since you put it this way, let’s have a round of combat then. I wonder how do you want to set the rules?” Qing Shui smiled as he spoke.

“How about three battles? The winner has to win two out of the three battles.” The old man spoke after thinking for awhile.

“How about this? I will just stand here. As long as you all can defeat me, it will be considered your victory. How about it?” Qing Shui straightforwardly spoke.

The mouth of the old man twitched, but he didn’t let his emotions get the better of him. He nodded, “Since this is the case, I won’t stand on ceremony then.”

“Being merciful to your enemies is the same as being cruel to oneself.” Qing Shui casually spoke.

Very swiftly, a skinny old man appeared before Qing Shui. This old man was clad in loose flowing robes, his aged appearance made Qing Shui felt a little reluctant to hurt him but the aura this old man emitted, was an extremely cold and sinister one.

The eyes of this old man was very bright and sharp, akin to that of a dagger. He seemed to have returned to the state of his origin, and appeared not to have any cultivation. But because of the skills this old man practiced, that aura of sharpness emanating from him couldn't be masked.

The weapon of the old man was a snake staff with a five flower snake about a meter long coiled around it.

Qing Shui wasn't worried about that five flower snake. For such heretic things, Qing Shui had no regards for it. However, he knew he couldn't be careless, it wouldn't do him any good for him to be overconfident.

"Please!" The old man was straight forward, but his voice was delicate and cold.

Qing Shui took out his Golden Battle Halberd as he nodded, "Please!"

The old man wasn't polite, directly rushing Qing Shui. His movements were not fast, but there were many transformations, resulting in four after-images when he was half way to Qing Shui. A total of five auras permeated the atmosphere, exact to the same detail.

Qing Shui smiled, these small tricks were nothing but child's play to him.

Qing Shui had no change to his expressions. The strength of the old man was still a little stronger compared to him. But naturally this was under the circumstances that Qing Shui didn't activate any of the augmentations.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

Ding!

At the start, Qing Shui completely suppressed his opponent the instant he came out.

That old man felt a reluctance in his heart, his strength was obviously higher but he was completely overwhelmed and suppressed.

Ding!

Pa!

Zizi...

Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd triggered the penetrating ability, directly slashing through the snake staff into two. The five flower snake weren't so lucky and during the combat, it attempted to sneak attack Qing Shui several times, even spitting out clouds of poisonous gas. Sadly, the white qi radiating from Qing Shui neutralised all of that.

After slashing the five flower snake into two, it screamed in agony.

The old man without a weapon, was no longer Qing Shui's match. Not long later, he was wounded but he didn't choose to concede, although it was clear that the victory belongs to Qing Shui.

"The Miraculous Doctor has won. Even the old snake freak isn't his match!"

"The old snake freak has quite some status in the Se Clan. Who would have thought that he would be so easily defeated by a doctor."

"Since Miraculous Doctor Qing dared to accept this battle, it's clear that he's confident. I believe he would be able to continue winning to the end."

.....

Qing Shui stood in the air, he didn't pursue after his opponent. The other party was already defeated and was even injured. His opponent wouldn't be able to recover if he didn't spend at least a few months in recuperation. This defeat would surely influence his opponent's future strength greatly, leaving a demon in his heart. It would be tough if his opponent wanted to have another breakthrough in the future.

“Young man you really are strong.”

Another old man appeared before Qing Shui. This old man was quite chubby with a ruddy expression. There was always a smile on his face, giving people the feel that he's someone who is well-connected.

“Wow old man, your strength must be very powerful. Let's begin!” Qing Shui laughed.

“The young ones are so eager. Let's get started then.” The old man took out a pair of huge hammers as he spoke, and summoned two Goldrock Beasts.

Qing Shui stared at the twin huge hammers that were a dreary grey in color. After some close observation, he could tell that the hammers weren't ordinary and had a heavy desolate aura within them.

AST 1504 - Won Two Victories, Trepidation

This two weapons were extremely strong, Qing Shui could sense an ancient aura filled with intense killing intent radiating from them. Most probably, these twin hammers were stained with the blood of many.

The two Goldrock Beasts were also variant-types from ancient times. The length of their bodies exceeded 200 metres and their entire body gleamed golden while exuding a malevolent and baleful aura.

Qing Shui felt that the old man's strength have already exceed him by about one-fold. At the very least, the old man's power should have reached 400 million sun. Even for Qing Shui, it was enough to make him take this more seriously.

Phoenix Battle Intent!

Battle God Halo!

Heavenly Talisman!

Instantly, his power boosted up, reaching same levels as the old man. However, Qing Shui hadn't weaken his opponent's strength yet. Also, Qing Shui's strength was in his defence complementing the Golden Battle Halberd.

Roaming Dragon Steps!

Qing Shui stepped the Nine Palace Positionings, using the Roaming Dragon Step to dash to that old man. That old man instantly waved his twin hammers and also rushed towards Qing Shui.

Dingding...

A crisp sound rang out endlessly, Qing Shui depended on his movement techniques and fearsome speed plus Taichi Fist and his defence, fighting on equal grounds against that old man.

As long as he could delay, Qing Shui would win. Also, the old man's attack basically couldn't injure Qing Shui at all. This was his source of pride.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

After exchanging over ten moves, the Golden Battle Halberd's penetration ability hadn't appeared yet. Qing Shui decided to first disarm his opponents first before proceeding to defeat him. The pair of hammers gave him a weird feeling.

Pu!

A sharp grinding sound rang out, Qing Shui saw that the huge hammers now had a dent of one foot deep on it when it clashed against the Golden Battle Halberd, but the halberd failed to penetrate it all the way through.

The old man's hammers were sufficiently strong, if not both of them would have already disintegrated. Although now there was only a dent, the damage done to his precious weapons were enough to make the heart of the old man bleed blood. The twin hammers were his life, and now... there was a dent on it. He couldn't even repair it if he wanted to.

Now, the old man was truly angered. He no longer had a smile on his face when he stared at Qing Shui. His expressions changed, turning gloomy and sinister.

Grey Slaughter Prison!

The hammers moved in a cryptic motion, creating a murky grey mist that obscured the vision of the spectators. This mist could even block sounds.

Qing Shui closed his eyes and activated his spiritual sense, and Area Dominance.

The silverwhite qi from him dispersed the grey mist in his surroundings, causing an area of ten metres around Qing Shui to be clear.

Nine Palace Domain!

Qing Shui directly used his Nine Palace Domain on this cleared-up area. Within this domain, he was the controller. Naturally, there was a limit to the size of his domain but it should be enough to use as a buffer against sneak attacks by his opponent.

“Go to hell!”

“Flash Strike!”

The old man’s voice suddenly appeared as twin gigantic grey hammers smashed towards Qing Shui with unbelievable speed.

The flash strike of the old man in Qing Shui’s perspective was actually extremely slow. This was precisely because of his Nine Palace Domain in addition to Qing Shui’s fearsome speed. This was why the old man’s attack seemed to be moving so slowly to him.

Ding!

Qing Shui’s Golden Battle Halberd accurately clashed against the giant hammer but the penetration ability didn’t activate this time around.

Qing Shui discovered that the probability of activating penetration was very low when clashing against these hammers. Most probably, this has to do with the quality of materials used to forge the hammers.

The Golden Battle Halberd could ignore any grades of quality from materials as it penetrate through them with ease. However, if it wanted to penetrate through legendary materials, the activation rate would drastically decrease and the amount of penetration when succeeded, would also be limited. It was impossible to shatter legendary materials so easily with a few attempts or if not, the battle halberd would simply be invincible.

ROAR! ROAR!

Two roars thundered through the air as the two Goldrock Beasts

lunged at Qing Shui. Goldrock Beasts belong to the metal element and extremely powerful demonic beasts. Golden saliva drooled from their mouths as they spat out a ball of that liquid.

This golden liquid has a terrifying temperature and was something even more fearsome compared to lava. Once something came into contact with it, that thing would instantly be sealed by metal.

Shriek!

Metal, Wood, Earth, Water, Fire. Fire counters Metal. Qing Shui summoned the Hellfire Phoenix. Once an element counters another, the might exuded would double. At the same time, Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Dragon Whip also lashed out towards the Goldrock Beast.

Five Elements Divine Refinement Technique!

The main point of the Five Elements Divine Refinement Technique was to allow Qing Shui to control the force of five elements. He could use them freely to counter his opponents during combat.

ROAR~

A bloody wound would open up on the flesh of the Goldrock Beasts every time Qing Shui's whip lashed out. After all, Qing Shui's strength was higher compared to these beasts and there was a boosting effect due to the counter in terms of the five elements. Each of his attack would injure the Goldrock Beasts.

Although the strength of Hellfire Phoenix wasn't as high as Qing Shui, one cannot underestimated it. Everytime it erupted with fireballs, the Goldrock Beast would roared in agony. The phoenix's attacks would always accurately strike at the bloody wound opened up by Qing Shui's whip lashes.

Qing Shui didn't summon his other demonic beasts as this was already enough. He didn't want to reveal all his cards this early.

Naturally, the prerequisite was that he has to win against his opponent. If not, it would be too late to regret if he held back and was defeated instead.

Qing Shui still had things he could depend on. Given his terrifying defences, there was probably only very few who could insta-kill him in the Ice Domain Dynasty. Also, he still had the ability to resist fatal strikes.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Qing Shui saw an opportunity and directly unleash the bloodthirsty demonic vines. The blood-red thick vines soared up the skies, directly binding the two Goldrock Beasts. The barbs might not be able to pierce their skin, but the binding strength of these vines were incomparably terrifying.

The two gigantic Goldrock Beast struggled violently but the vines showed no signs of moving, slowly sapping away the beasts strength. At the end when all their strength was sapped away, they might eventually be strangled to death by the vines.

Qing Shui's Area Dominance shifted together with his location. At the same time, Nine Palace Laws would also appear.

By now, the old man already felt Qing Shui was very tough to handle and he felt victory would be tough to achieve. In fact, he even felt a helplessness in his heart.

Soul Pursue Life Steal Hammer!

The old man moved again, his hammers seemed to be alive, protecting his body while he rushed Qing Shui.

Qing Shui laughed, he naturally wasn't afraid of this method of combat. The attacks of the old man had no threat to him and when it comes to realms of combat techniques, Qing Shui don't feel that he was inferior to any one. After all, Qing Shui has close to unlimited time to hone his combat techniques.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

Phoenix Finger!

Qing Shui has already experimented with fusing the Phoenix Finger into the Nine Stances and the fusion have reached minor success stage. Now when he used it, it not only was powerful enough to block the old man's powerful hammers, it even forced the old man back.

"You are not a match for me." Qing Shui slowly spoke.

"That might not be the case. You best be prepared for what's coming next." The old man clutched his twin hammers tightly and spoke after contemplating for a moment.

"You want to risk your life for the next attack?" Qing Shui stared at the old man.

"Let's try it and see." Resolution flashed through the old man's eyes.

Qing Shui nodded as his hold tightened on his halberd.

Qing Shui sensed that his opponent was going to use his mysterious sure kill technique.

Paragon Reversal!

Qing Shui also his heavenly sure-kill technique, causing his movement and attack speed to increase several folds. He was waiting for the old man to act, and he had the guarantee of victory. Since the old man wanted to risk his life, he would grant the old man his wish.

"Sure Kill Strike!"

The body of the old man suddenly tensed as his motions turned blurry. All of a sudden, he appeared before Qing Shui as an indescribable desolate aura gushed forth from him, boring down and oppressing Qing Shui. Qing Shui couldn't even open his eyes due to the pressure, let alone move at all. His entire body seemed to be frozen by the pressure.

Luckily Qing Shui executed Paragon Reversal earlier. But even so, he could only shift his head away under such circumstances. His body inclined backwards, and the halberd in his hand blocked the attack of a hammer. The other hammer of the old man took the chance and smashed upon his chest.

A blast of golden light manifested, neutralising this attack. At the instant he inclined his body backwards, his legs swept out with extreme force.

Tiger Tailwhip Kick!

This was the most sinister and venomous move in Tiger Form.

After the old man executed his ultimate technique, he expended so much energy that he only has about 10% strength left. This was a sure-kill technique that was able to boost his attacks by numerous folds, and even contained a spiritual aspect that would damage his opponent's psyche, befuddling them. This strike of the old man had killed countless people, including many experts who were stronger than him.

However this time it actually failed. The price of failure was death, the old man had no way to dodge Qing Shui's counter attack which was a kick to his chest.

Peng!

The old man was sent flying as his inner organs ruptured. The twin hammers flew from his hand due to the impact.

The Grey Slaughter Prison dissipated, only Qing Shui was left standing in the air. There seemed to be no change to him, he didn't to be happy that he defeated his opponent and was just calmly standing there.

“Even Fat Arhat is dead!”

“Miraculous Doctor Qing is truly powerful. This time around, the Se Clan has rammed their toes into a steelboard.

“Sadly the Fat Arhat used Grey Slaughter Prison. If not we can see how did he died.”

“Look at the footprint on his chest. He should have been kicked to death.”

“Such a strong expert was actually kicked to death....”

.....

For three rounds, they already lost two. But Qing Shui said that as long as they defeated him within three rounds, everything would be fine. This was their last chance, and although there weren't any bets placed earlier, they would truly lose too much if they lost this round again.

Although the Se Clan didn't place any bets, many of the spectators below were gambling on them. The Se Clan was a great clan here and hence to the spectators, the odds naturally are better for them.

Lan Lingfeng and the others stood below gazing at Qing Shui with strange expressions on their faces. Even though Yin Tong wasn't clear on the exact level of Qing Shui's strength, Lan Lingfeng was very clear of that Fat Arhat's strength. At the very least, Lan Lingfeng knew that he, the #1 young man of the Linhai City, would surely not be able to win against the Fat Arhat.

If they could fight to a draw, it was already a miracle.

Ziche Sha's shock wasn't any lower than Lan Lingfeng. Zisha Che's strength was stronger than Lan Lingfeng but the ultimate killing technique of the Fat Arhat's was too powerful. They basically had no chance of victory if they fought against the Fat Arhat.

The two Goldrock Beasts were thrown down by Qing Shui.

“It's about time for the Se Clan to make an appearance. This is the last battle why is there no one showing up?”

“Could it be that the Se Clan wanted to fight Miraculous Doctor Qing by taking turns and making him fatigue? If they lose again, they would truly have lost all face.

“I wonder who the Se Clan would sent up next. It should be some superstrong expert.”

“Of course. If they still cannot reverse the tides of defeat, they no longer need to make a living here in the Linhai City.”

AST 1505 - One Against Four, Red-Robed Old Man, Kill

Qing Shui stood in the air. Below was a jumble of chaos. He was waiting, waiting for the Se Clan to send their last member. But when the last member of Se Clan was sent out, the spectators below were all stunned for a moment before they started cursing.

The Se Clan actually sent out four people for the third and final round...

“The Se Clan is too shameless. Why don’t they just sent the entire clan up?”

“That’s right. It was fine that they fought him by taking turns. Yet now at the last round, they actually so openly sent a team of four up there?”

“You can’t put it this way, before this the rules didn’t state that it should be one against one. The Imperial Cuisine Hall can jolly well sent up a few more experts if they want to.”

“What do you mean the rules didn’t state? You think the miraculous doctor really don’t have any backup to call for? If he wanted to, it’s too easy for him to summon a number of experts.”

.....

Actually, the Se Clan’s decision made Qing Shui surprised as well. They actually sent up four experts in such a brazen manner. However, he wasn’t worried as he stared at these four old man.

These four old men all looked extremely calm, their state of hearts unaffected by the discussion earlier. When they stood before Qing Shui, the most senior one among the four stepped out.

This old man appeared truly ancient, he was clad in red robes and had a crimson blood staff in his hands.

“Young man, do you mind playing a little with us four old

monsters?” The leading old man’s eyes gleamed with light.

“Old man, I don’t understand why you all choose to do this. Could it be that my strength is worthy of your four joining forces? Any one of you alone is stronger compared to me individually.” Qing Shui was very curious. His expression was calm as well.

“Your strength looks like it’s below us yet there’s an unknown power which you can activate that boosts your combat prowess far above your raw physical strength. Your expression tells me that you think nothing of us. And even I feel our chances of losing is greater than winning.” The old man sighed.

His voice wasn’t loud but everyone could heard it. Those who heard it were all instantly stunned. This old man was the red-robed old ancestor of the Se Clan.

The red-robed old ancestor of the Se Clan was a peak existence in the Linhai City. Usually, he wouldn’t involve himself in matters of the Se Clan but now he appeared and had such a high estimation for Qing Shui’s ability and even came with three others to fight him? What was going on?

“Old man, you given me such a big hat to fill. I wonder if you would try to kill me if there’s an opportunity to do so in the battle later.” Qing Shui smiled lightly.

Qing Shui wasn’t very clear of all the old men’s intentions but he knew they would surely kill him. He just wanted to see how the old man would reply.

“When weapons clashed, it’s inevitable for there to be injuries. Young sir, there’s no need to show mercy. We won’t show mercy as well.” The old man slowly spoke, his intent clear to all.

Qing Shui nodded. “Since this is the case, I accept.”

“Old brother, let me help you!” At this moment, Yin Tong flew up together with Lan Lingfeng and Ziche Sha.

Qing Shui shook his head. The three of them might be strongest

within the youngest generations, they were still far from being able to match these four old men. In fact, they might even be instakilled. He smiled at them, “I can handle them I think. Just support me from below.”

“Everyone look, that’s the eldest miss of the Ziche Clan and the number one young man of the Linhai City!” Some of the crowd commented excitedly.

“The Lan Clan and Ziche Clan seems to have an extraordinary relationship with the Imperial Cuisine Hall.”

“Yeah, but why no experts from their clans have been mobilised?”

“Maybe Miraculous Doctor Qing wants to take responsibility himself. Didn’t you hear the words of the red-robed old ancestor? The four of them joining forces was one thing, but they might still not be able to defeat Miraculous Doctor Qing.”

“You also choose to trust in the words of that old fox? Can’t you see that these old men wants to kill the Miraculous Doctor?”

“As someone that can make these four old fogeys join forces, Miraculous Doctor Qing must truly be extremely strong. In addition, he is very intelligent. If he is not confident, why would he accept this one versus four arrangement?”

.....

Qing Shui stood in the air and took out his Golden Battle Halberd. However, he kept his fire bird and switched it for the Dragon Slaying Beast and Hell Nightmare Beast.

When Qing Shui summoned these two, the red-robed old ancestor’s expressions changed for a moment but swiftly returned to normal. His eyes narrowed into slits as though he was thinking about something.

For the Hell Nightmare Beast, it has been nurtured by Qing Shui using powerful medicinal pills and was many times more

extraordinary than before. It has a beyond god-like defence that surpass super shield beasts, and a sharpness that exceeds the Blackgold Diamond Rat King. It was very fearsome in combat.

There was no need to say anything more about the Dragon Slaying Beast. Also with the existence of the Shadowless Flying Shuttle, the fearsomeness level of these two demonic beasts skyrocketed. Although their speed increased by one-fold, their strength increased by more than that.

“Let’s begin!”

Qing Shui has already circulated his strength to the extreme limits earlier. For this battle, he might not be able to defeat his opponents in a short time but Qing Shui wasn’t afraid to drag the battle on. The longer he could drag it on, the greater his chance of victory.

The old man waved his hand, all of them stood in a fork position as they stared at Qing Shui.

Nine Palace Positioning!

Qing Shui didn’t dare to be careless and instantly activated the Nine Palace Positionings. He also linked telepathically with two of his demonic beasts, achieving a perfect rapport, able to unleash their greatest strength.

The four old men all had a crimson blood staff in their hands but their robes were all different. At this moment, a red color mist slowly enveloped the four of them, forming a ball-shaped blood barrier.

Golden sword!

Qing Shui raised his hand as a golden sword slashed out towards the blood-colored barrier directly.

Pa!

A crisp sound rang out as the golden sword shattered. However,

Qing Shui has anticipated that. He shot his other hand out summoning the bloodthirsty demonic vines, directly binding blood barrier with his four opponents.

However, before he could retract the vines, he discovered the blood barrier in ball shape emitting an intense crimson light that was much richer in hues of red compared to the vines. Next, the bloodthirsty demonic vines were actually devoured as it began losing vitality.

Qing Shui was startled. He directly withdrew his demonic vines.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal !

The surroundings before Qing Shui suddenly turned into an ocean with huge tsunami waves everywhere. With a wave of his hand, the waves rose to over 1,000 metres and surged towards the blood ball.

Bang Bang!

A thunderous boom echoed. But when the water tides gushed over, there was no reaction to the blood ball. Next, Qing Shui saw the blood ball spiralling with rapid speed, smashing towards his way and he was even locked down by spiritual sense.

Qing Shui was greatly shocked, he hurriedly willed his intent.

Emperor's Qi!

The Hell Nightmare Beast swiftly appeared before him.

Peng!

After a deafening boom, the Hell Nightmare Beast was knocked flying. However, it suffered no damage at all and in contrast, a scar could be seen on that blood ball.

Qing Shui's eyes brightened. He allowed the Dragon Slaying Beast to attack while using the Hell Nightmare Beast to defend himself. Naturally if there's an opportunity, he would switch them around to attack.

Now, what was important was for him to break this seemingly-formation like yet not a formation ultimate sure-kill technique. There should be a time limit for this thing. The strength it exudes is just too terrifying.

Nine Palace Law!

Gravity increased rapidly, consumption rate as well!

Heavenly Talisman!

Xuantian Seal!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui didn't care if some skills wouldn't be effective. He would just activate them all first.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui was forced back, but he would occasionally also launch attack with his golden battle halberd. Depending on the mystical Nine Palace Steps, Hell Nightmare Beast and Dragon Slaying Beast's attacks, Qing Shui exuded a sense of immense danger. He wasn't afraid of a direct collision at all.

Qing Shui felt a little helpless, but he didn't know that the red-robed old ancestor and his opponents felt even more depressed. This blood ball was one of the red-robed old ancestor's heavenly ultimate technique - World of Blood!

It could only last for 15 mins, and can merge the strength of them four together. Once the merging is perfect, it could devour the strength of five elements and possessed an insanely high defence.

Luckily, the consumption rate of energy is still normal but these four people could feel that the consumption rate was higher than normal. They knew for sure that the young man whom they are fighting against, must have done something. Because earlier, they felt their strength being lowered mysteriously when fighting him.

Having low strength wasn't terrifying. What was terrifying was

that there are some unknown methods that could lower one's opponent's strength. The red-robed old ancestor also stared with trepidation at the two demonic beasts of the young man as he felt an incoming headache.

Time flowed by, and soon after the sound of an explosion rang out. The blood ball finally exploded, and the four old men appeared, all of them had expressions of disbelief on their faces when they stared at Qing Shui.

This time around, Qing Shui depended on his speed and Nine Palace Steps, as well as attacks and defence by his demonic beast. He had no weakness at all.

The four old men exchanged mutual glances as they conversed. Two of them then rushed towards the Dragon Slaying Beast and Hell Nightmare Beast while leaving the red-robed old ancestor and the remaining old man as both of them rushed Qing Shui.

Qing Shui waved his hand and summoned the Thunderous Beast, Golden Scale Dragon Elephant, as well as the Seven-Headed Demonic Spider. After that, he took an instant to form a formation that was enveloped by the Nine Palace Positionings.

The Nine Palace Domain gave him a geographical advantage.

The red-robed old ancestor paused for a bit. He gritted his teeth and continued dashing towards Qing Shui again.

Heavenly Talisman, Emperor Qi, Dragon Elephant Trample, Diamond Sword Qi...

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique !

Qing Shui dashed towards the old man using his Nine Palace Steps with a speed so fast that none of the others could follow his movements.

Crimson Blood River.

The silhouette of the old man flashed as he retreated in a

mysterious manner. The Crimsonblood Staff in his hand waved as a bloody river manifested into existence. The blood river seethed and surge as an overwhelming devouring power was emitted from within.

Nine Continents Mountain!

The Nine Continents Mountain expanded to its largest size and appeared beneath Qing Shui's feet. Supreme Treasure Nine Continents Mountains was considered to belong to the earth and metal element yet it wouldn't be suppressed by the five elemental law of cause and effect and could even disrupt the other elements. The blood river belonged to the water element and it was suppressed by the Nine Continents Mountains

“Suppress!”

Sadly, the might of the Nine Continents Mountain was still limited. But despite so, Qing Shui stepped on the Nine Continents Mountain and once again rushed towards the red-robed old ancestor.

Thunder Strike!

The other old man directly rushed towards the Thunderous Beast.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Qing Shui chose to directly use the vines to cover the Thunderous Beast. The vines not only has an attack component, it could also act as defensive armor. The Thunderous Beast than continued to bombard its attacks towards the red-robed old man.

The old man dashed towards the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant but the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was too agile. The old man was in a rage, they knew that if they didn't eliminate the Thunderous Beast, they would most likely die to the hands of this demonic beast.

The old man was in contemplation, wondering what to do but

right at this moment, Qing Shui suddenly launched an attack using his miraculous Nine Palace Steps.

Violet Lightning Strike!

Violet Lightning Strike!

Two consecutive attacks. And Qing Shui followed up with a slash of his Golden Battle Halberd, aiming for the old man's throat.

All of this was too sudden. Even the red-robed old ancestor was stunned. Qing Shui was so fast that nobody had time to react.

AST 1506 - Thunderous Beasts Tyranny, Kill the Patriarch in Red

Everything was happening at an unbelievable speed. In fact, there was not a whisper of a sound when the Golden Battle Halberd spilled the blood of its foe.

The silence was deafening; no one had expected Qing Shui to behead the old man. The other two elderly who were in the midst of hunting down the Dragon Slaying Beast and Hell Nightmare Beast were left in a fluster by the delicacy of their situation. Dragon Slaying Beast had torn off a chunk of meat on one of the old men's arm, nearly killing them as well.

The Dragon Slaying Beast was sharp, especially towards beasts with dragon's blood flowing in their veins. Still, it had a weakness; for beasts which were much slower, the Dragon Slaying Beast was more than capable of eliminating them in an instant. However, for those that could match its speed or surpassed it, or even if they were just a tad slower, the Dragon Slaying Beast would have to resort to cooperating with another person or beast to kill them.

What the Dragon Slaying Beast relied on was its speed but its power was limited at this moment. Without comparable speed to the old men of such level, it could only remain passive, waiting for the right moment to strike its fatal blow.

The pressure that Qing Shui felt reduced significantly after killing that old man. His composed glance towards the patriarch in red made the man regret ever starting this.

The patriarch in red seemed to have seen the ending to this but the process towards it remained unknown. While he was curious to find out, it was simply too cruel. With a deep breath, he swung the Red Blood Scepter towards Qing Shui.

Invisible Palm!

The old man stayed motionless, but the way the Red Blood Scepter in his hand swung towards Qing Shui felt like a miracle. The shadow of the scarlet red scepter flashed by and passed through the clouds as it charged towards Qing Shui with the speed of an Outer God Specter.

Bang!

Qing Shui didn't have the Hell Nightmare Beast to sustain the blow for him this time, and resorted to using the Nine Continents Mountain instead. The Nine Continents Mountain was decent for its attacks but in Qing Shui's opinion, its greatest forte remained in its defense. Despite its bulkiness, it was still swift and agile, moving as it willed and hence, made for a great shield.

With a huge explosion, the Nine Continents Mountain was knocked away, colliding with Qing Shui as it did. It was fortunate that Qing Shui had control over the Nine Continents Mountain, allowing the impact to be a lot weaker than it would have been. Furthermore, his ability at defending had always been his proudest attribute and so he did not sustain any injury from it.

The patriarch in red was taken aback when Qing Shui appeared before them in perfect condition. Invisible Palm had been his Sure Kill Heavenly Technique, yet in a surprising turn of events, there was not even a scratch on Qing Shui.

The Thunderous Beast was relentless with its Thunderbolt attacks. As lightning rained upon the old man's body without pause, it seemed to them that his company of people was going to die in the hands of this beast.

The Thunderous Beast was wrapped up in bloodthirsty demonic vines and while the attacks from these vines imposed little danger towards the old men, its flexibility and tenacity was still powerful. Even the patriarch in red wouldn't be able to destroy it with the blink of an eye.

Besides, Qing Shui would not have allowed him to do so in any

case.

Qing Shui appeared relaxed; the strength of Thunderous Beast had resurfaced, especially when it's in coordination with Qing Shui and the Dragon Slaying Beast.

The old men had been intimidated by such coordination of attack from before and now, the three of them stood together, no longer possessed the courage to fight alone. After all, if the Thunderous Beast was to stun them again while they were fighting solo, then the other two beasts would definitely get an edge and take their lives in an instant.

At the very least, if they stuck together and one of them was stunned, the remaining two would be able to defend against those two beasts. Even they knew that the beasts would be no match for either of the old men when fighting separately from the other. The beasts were powerful and sharp in their attacks, just lacking in individual strength; a casual attack was enough to throw them off and their speed were not up to par either. Should their speed be any faster and more terrifying, they would certainly be able to kill at will.

What a pity, Qing Shui thought. He had intended for the Thunderous Beast and Dragon Slaying Beast to work together once more in eliminating them.

The last time he had cooperated with the Thunderous Beast, the three old men felt a mix of shock, fear and thought it strange beyond compare. At this stage, their exchange of blows could be ended in an instant.

It wasn't that there weren't people who knew the Stun Battle Technique, only that there was a probability of success when using it and the chances were low. In addition, stunning would take a long time and there was no telling when one would be able to encapsulate

the opponent. In other words, no one was able to use it to their

advantage to kill the other, and even those with the ability were few in numbers. It was simply too difficult to stun people of their level and ability.

Yet, there was one standing alongside the man opposite them who was not only capable of controlling it, but could unleash it with absolute certainty of success. This was absurd, yet even when it was so bizarre, they knew it would have a sort of limitation. For example, the Sure Kill Heavenly Technique had a limit on the amount of times it could be used, or a cool-down period in between. Still, they didn't dare to risk it and so they stood together; they would advance or retreat in the same manner.

“Miraculous Physician Qing is formidable. One of them has already been eliminated this quickly.”

“By the look of things, Se Clan is done for this time. Miraculous Physician Qing is the true Hermit Master.”

“Se Clan brought it upon themselves. At the end of the day, they have fallen to this point.”

“Se Clan is doomed.”

“Se Clan has been passed down for many generations, they wouldn't be finished off this quickly. That said, they are definitely going to exhaust much of their Origin Qi.”

.....

Since his opponents had gathered together, Qing Shui naturally did the same with Dragon Slaying Beast and Hell Nightmare Beast; with Hell Nightmare Beast fronting as defense and Dragon Slaying Beast's surprise attacks, Qing Shui felt less tense than he was before.

Qing Shui didn't move but Thunderous Beast did not stop with the Thunderbolt attacks. Even if the attacks were weak, he knew that the old men across from them would not continue with this stalemate. After all, to be continuously struck by weak the

Thunderbolt attacks could still leave one impaired with time.

In the formation of an inverted triangle, the three old men charged towards Qing Shui with the patriarch in red taking rear and center. Qing Shui couldn't think of a better plan as of now either, he could only continue on with the battle and look for an opportunity while at it.

Bang, bang!

Both Qing Shui's beasts were knocked away by their attacks as per before, but the beasts did not shy away from attacks. In similar fashion, the patriarch in red had knocked Nine Continents Mountain off with his attack as well.

It was as though they had had a discussion prior; they got rid of the obstacles between Qing Shui and them before all three old men were charging towards Qing Shui. Their bodies emitted a bright, red glow in that moment.

Qing Shui felt a wave of panic, a kind of foreboding.

Boundless Sea of Blood!

All of a sudden, a strong pressure pressed down upon him. The sensation was akin to heat, growing more concentrated and intense by the minute. It left one feeling as though their hearts were being congested.

Bang!

Qing Shui couldn't comprehend the feeling either. As though he had just been hit with an enormous water balloon, a strong smell of blood rushing to his brain and leaving him like a block-head in an instant.

Qing Shui grew frantic; if his brain stopped reacting, like it was being trampled upon, then being in this state wouldn't be any better than being stunned.

At that moment, the patriarch in red moved. His expression held

a hint of viciousness and ferociousness. It was an unexplainable feeling, but Qing Shui's mind cleared in that instant; this was the effect of the Yin-Yang Image in his consciousness.

Qing Shui summoned Thunderous Beast!

Violet Lightning Strike!

Violet Lightning Strike!

At the same time, Qing Shui released Central Palace Blood Essence Pool's Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm, and right in front of the patriarch in red's astonished eyes, it drilled in through his forehead.

Too close. The distance between the patriarch in red and Qing Shui was too close. The Dragon Slaying Beast and Hell Nightmare Beast had already been knocked away for some time now, and so patriarch in red deduced that he should be safe from harm while Qing Shui gets devoured by his Boundless Sea of Blood.

The patriarch in red wasn't sure if Thunderous Beast could still use the Stunning Battle Technique again for the day, but he knew that even if it could, there wouldn't be any danger. If Qing Shui couldn't move, then the two beasts wouldn't make a difference either, the patriarch in red would still have the older two men to battle them.

Yet, why didn't it occur to him that this young man would have such a terrifying weapon in his possession? He didn't know what it was that had dug into his head, but he felt an unprecedented fear because of the sudden and intense pain that shot through his brain, as though something was gnawing on it.

When the Thunderous Beast shot its Stunning Battle Technique, the patriarch in red's consciousness was already beginning to muddle. Before, Qing Shui had had Thunderous Beast use the technique as an insurance, to ensure that there was no danger of anything going wrong. He was afraid that the patriarch in red

might have powerful enough to resist the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm. While the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm was formidable, Qing Shui was still afraid of making a blunder.

It was great that it had succeeded then, and even better that it was the patriarch in red that he had eliminated—he was the strongest out of the three old men after all.

Silence filled the air, especially since it was the patriarch in red that had been killed this time round. The sound of him falling had been so clear, and many could hardly believe that one of the strongest in Linhai City had just been killed this easily, and that he died in the hands of a young man.

The Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm returned to Qing Shui, as with the Dragon Slaying Beast and Hell Nightmare Beast. The other two men were still in disbelief.

The death of this old man was enough to make them charge forward. They were now in the dreamlike state; they had underestimated Qing Shui's fighting ability and his beasts...

While it was true that his current opponents were all exceptionally strong, Qing Shui had met his own fair share of adversaries like them. Still, he must have had lady luck on his side when both of Thunderous Beast's Stunning Battle Technique met its target.

Even Qing Shui had felt less anxious this time round, though he knew that if it had not been for the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm, he would have been put in a dangerous spot. If it wasn't for Thunderous Beast, then today's battle would take an unpredictable amount of time, and even his victory would be unlikely.

Looking at the remaining two old men, Qing Shui told himself that he could not take it easy; he could never take it easy until the very last moment of victory. Once a person let their guard down,

judgement and speed would suffer a great reduction without their conscious awareness.

Heightened Focused Concentration!

This ability that Qing Shui possessed allow him to greatly resist some negative effects but it was not able to resist them completely. Some negative effects were like Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi, extremely overbearing.

"Come down, Se Clan has been defeated!"

At that moment, a dignified voice rang out. The voice sounded apathetic, without a hint of emotion.

"Yes, Patriarch!"

The remaining two old men respectfully bowed in the direction of the voice before leaving.

Qing Shui did not stop them.

"This young man is extremely talented, even an old fellow like me had rarely seen such talent in my life. Se Clan has been defeated, name your request. This old fellow will fulfill it to the best of my ability." The old and dignified voice sounded again.

"This junior has something I'd like to ask. I wonder if I can meet you alone." Qing Shui said after some thought.

When strength had reached a certain level, like the old man, the small number of deaths in their clan no longer held much significance. In fact, he had killed some good-for-nothings himself. Although Qing Shui had just killed a few members of the Se Clan, it was to be expected for one to face death upon an invitation for battle. In fact, judging by the lack of emotions in the old man's tone, it seemed like a few deaths hardly bothered him; what the old man cared about was Se Clan's image.

AST 1507 - Two Years Later, A Spirit Fish

Sometimes, oblivion truly is bliss. Up till now, Qing Shui still couldn't understand the logic of some old freaks within these well-known clans. To them, affection seemed to have thinned.

While we found it difficult to abandon family, close relatives or the society, others reached some sort of epiphany and saw through the shallowness of things. Suddenly, that way of thinking transcended the comfort that they had lived in before and what used to be valuable to them no longer felt the same way. Thus they found it easy to let go.

Qing Shui could not do that now. He acknowledged that he was a mediocre person, and was willing to remain this way for the rest of time. He did not like such cold-bloodedness or fickleness. That wouldn't give him a sense of being.

"See that forest in the North? I will wait for you there!" The old man's voice rang out again, but only Qing Shui could hear it this time.

With a flash of a movement, Qing Shui disappeared from where he stood. He was excited because he had reached a new level, and could sense that the elderly should be powerful.

"Where's Miraculous Physician Qing? Why did he disappear when he had won?"

"He probably left. There was no need for him to wait around."

"He didn't say anything when he won the fight, but Se Clan is finished now. This time, they will have to retreat from the distinguished clans now."

.....

"Elder, I've arrived!" Qing Shui did not see any signs of the old man when he approached the small plot of forest and began to call out slowly.

Just as he was done, Qing Shui felt a presence behind him and slowly turned to see an elderly who looked akin to a withered tree.

The elderly did not possess a sage-like appearance. He looked just like a regular old man in an ordinary garb. His beard was snow white in color and extended down to his waist, but he looked plain and clean.

His body exuded a strong yet obscured aura at the same time, but Qing Shui soon realized that the elderly was in his last moments of life, which meant that he might depart from this world at any time.

"Could it be you had sensed that I may kick the bucket anytime now?" Smiling, the elderly spoke with a lack of concern.

Qing Shui felt a hint of anger when the old man smiled. This was his own life he was talking about. He laughed, "You're joking. In fact, you will live for at least 10 more years."

"Ten years is just a snap of the fingers!" The old man sighed and pointed to a pile of stones not far away. "Let us take a seat over there."

It was when they got nearer that he realized a pot of tea rested upon the stones along with a few purple cups. Qing Shui poured the elderly a cup of tea before he did so for himself.

"Elder, I have just killed your successors but you do not seem angry." Qing Shui said with a smile.

"That is how life works; children will all grow up and make their own fortune. Why should I be angry?"

His words made Qing Shui feel a sense of bleakness.

"Could it be that you think I lack humanity, that I have no affection?" The elderly sipped the tea in his hand and spoke unhurriedly.

"If it had been in the past, I would have said yes. Right now,

however, I'm not too sure." Qing Shui answered truthfully.

"The road is merciless. The mere existence of some behavior proves the basis of its existence. Some things can be changed, but there are others that cannot. You will understand in the future."

...

The old man's words left Qing Shui feeling overwhelmed but he did not probe any further. Besides, affection within these distinguished clans had always been weak, with some finding no qualms in killing each other. Regardless of brothers or parents, they could turn against each other at any time...

As he thought about it, Qing Shui no longer felt baffled and his mood relaxed as well. "Elder, I wanted to know if there is such a thing as Sea King's Palace within Ice Ocean Domain?"

The old man was surprised at Qing Shui's question, then laughed as he looked at him. "You already have the answer in your heart. Why do you ask me again? If my answer is different from yours, would you believe me or would you trust your own instincts?"

Qing Shui laughed as he heard the old man's answer, and wanted to agree with the old man. However, the old man added, "The Sea King's Palace exists and in fact, there are multiple Sea King's Palaces within Ice Ocean Domain."

"There are multiple Sea King's Palaces within Ice Ocean Domain?" Qing Shui was shocked to hear this.

"The sea area of Nine Continents is actually larger than that of land, since people are on land and the average person can only remain on land. It is different in the sea. The sea is too deep, with thirty-three types of Ocean Domains and a multitude of creatures in the sea. When a strong beast attains a certain level, it will also develop intelligence. The killers of the sea are innumerable."

"Do you know how to get to the Sea King's Palace?" That was what Qing Shui was most concerned about. Even if he might not

set off for it now, he must know the method to approach Sea King's Palace.

"You are planning to go to Sea King's Palace?" The old man looked at Qing Shui with a strange look.

Qing Shui didn't understand the reason behind his gaze but still nodded and said, "Perhaps not now, but most likely so in the future."

"Sea King's Palace is Aquatic's formidable community, governing a side of the sea. The Aquatics does not have a good opinion of the humans hence, unless with invitations, it will be very difficult to enter Sea King's Palace." The old man said, his eyes fixed upon Qing Shui.

Qing Shui thought of Yiye Jiange. He didn't know why she had wanted to leave for Sea King's Palace, but she must have had her own reason. Besides, without the presence of an Aquatic leader, it wouldn't be that easy to get into Sea King's Palace neither.

"Then, does the Elder know how to get to Sea King's Palace?"

The old man shook his head, then said, "Apart from the Aquatic leader, the only way to Sea King's Palace is to follow a type of Spirit Fish. The Spirit Fish can enter Sea King's Palace as and when they please. Hence, by following the Spirit Fish, you'll be able to get to the palace."

Qing Shui knew about the existence of Spirit Fish. They were similar to that of a Treasure Hunting Pig with the exception that one lived on land and the other in sea. Even so, Qing Shui's Dragon Slaying Beast was able to swim like a fish in water—he wondered if it was possible to use it like a Spirit Fish.

"Elder, what is the peak of a False God's strength?" Qing Shui had always been curious about this.

"There's no limit to the strength of a False God. Some might stay stagnant for the rest of their lives when they reach the stage of

Peak False God, but even so, they can be more powerful than those in the initial stages of Divine cultivation. Still, they can only remain as Peak False God while the other had attained the cultivation realm of a Divine."

Qing Shui couldn't fully comprehend it. He could understand the bypassing of ranks, but to have the might of Peak False God which exceeded that of a Divine sounded outrageous. There should be a great disparity between the two, could such gap really be surpassed?

"However, in a real battle, a Peak False God would unlikely be able to win. Even if their might had surpassed the Divine, a Divine would still be able to suppress the Peak False God to a certain degree. Basically, a Peak False God would not be able to exhibit even half of their actual power in front of a Divine, although there are always exceptions."

Qing Shui understood now. This was the Heavenly Dao, Heavenly Might, just like how the officer could kill someone with a single punch in Qing Shui's previous life. The martial arts world had only changed in its disguise when in fact, they were just different methods leading to the same result.

.....

Qing Shui left. While he did not gain anything more useful, he had still learned quite a bit from the old man. It was apparent that the road ahead of him was still long.

It was already past noon by the time he returned to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. The people in Ice Ocean Domain dispersed significantly, but there were still a few who lingered, engaged in a conversation.

Se Clan had really suffered a setback this time, but there were none with the courage to challenge them on such short notice. They were different from the Qing Shui after all, and Se Clan's patriarch was still there.

Seeing Qing Shui's return, he realized their gaze held something different. He just displayed such overwhelming might after all, to the extent that even a clan as dominant as Se Clan was helpless against him.

Above all, Qing Shui was still very young. Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng had an indescribable feeling brewing in their hearts; they had all received the Battle God Inheritance and were both older than Qing Shui, yet how was it that the disparity between their strength could be this great?

.....

Just like this, two years passed before they knew it.

Two years couldn't be considered a long time and neither was it short. Within the continent though, two years was seriously too short but for Qing Shui, it was different. He was in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal again and developed drastic changes within these two years.

Lan Lingfeng and Ziche Sha remained in the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Despite his best effort, Lan Lingfeng still did not manage to win Ziche Sha's heart in those two years, but he was able to make a friend out of her.

Lan Lingfeng had changed a lot as well; he was unconsciously influenced by Qing Shui. Now he was a little less flamboyant and a little more earnest. Qing Shui did not reveal it either, but not only had he become more powerful, he was even more skilled in the art of healing, and forging.

Qing Shui was a big blow to Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng. It was indeed true that the dabbler in knowledge chatters away while the wise man stays silent.

In those two years, Qing Shui had only returned home twice and for a month each time. The clan went through great changes as well. The might of half the dozen of lads advanced by leaps and

bounds, and their speed was incredible.

A few women's might advanced even faster. Everything was progressing in accordance with what Qing Shui imagined. Now the Qing Clan sat comfortably at the peak of Dancing Phoenix Continent.

Most importantly, it had been Qing Shui's woman who was supporting the clan all this time.

In the two years, the Imperial Cuisine Hall had secured a prominent spot in Linhai City and that was not all, even the Imperial Capital was aware of the existence of this Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Lan Clan and Ziche Clan had long aligned themselves with the same faction. Qing Shui was not opposed to their coalition. In fact, it was pretty beneficial; once an alliance was formed, their relationship would likewise feel a lot more amiable.

It also served as a kind of restriction; those who commit treachery will forever be viewed with disdain wherever they went, and so there was no one who would do such a thing.

Hua Clan had been laying low for now. Qing Shui hadn't known that Hua Clan was scheming; they approached Zheng Clan some time after but after seeing that the Imperial Cuisine Hall had already made its mark, Hua Clan did not bear much hope. After all, it was difficult to parry with the Miraculous Physician Qing.

Se Clan did not associate themselves much with the Imperial Cuisine Hall, but neither were they hostile. After what happened, it was difficult to be friendly with each other, though that was a fact that everyone was aware of. Se Clan had crossed the line this time.

Qing Shui would go fishing in the depths of Ice Ocean Domain in his free time; he caught quite a number of treasures and forms of medicinal herbs. While the frequency of his visit was sparse, he did

manage to catch a Spirit Fish not all that long ago.

The Spirit Fish was one meter in length and about the thickness of a person's arm. Its body was as transparent as a sword, solid as a diamond with a sharp-shaped mouth; it would be able to penetrate a huge beast easily. Within its mouth were rows of densely-packed, razor-edged teeth. The Spirit Fish flowed with an incomparable and formidable aura.

Qing Shui left it within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. He had initially been worried that all the other precious species of fish would be devoured by it, but soon discovered the Spirit Fish was a cowardly creature, and would only feed on small fishes and shrimps.

AST 1508 - Thunder Beast's Strength, Preparing to Enter Kunpeng Mountain

Looking at the Spirit Fish's actions, Qing Shui immediately felt relieved. He was terrified that the Spirit Fish would eat some of his precious little fish. The current pond could already be considered as a small lake. It was quite deep with several rock mountains and caves inside it. Each kind of fish and tortoise had their own space where they swam. Only this Spirit Fish was by itself.

It's a pity that Qing Shui could only fish one of them up. He hoped to catch another one, so at least this one would have a partner. Now that he had the Spirit Fish, Qing Shui could relax his mind. It would act as a guide when he leaves for Sea King's Palace later.

Spirit Fish could be raised, but not tamed. Whenever Qing Shui was inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he would try to communicate with it as he raised it, so he could at least become its friend.

During these two years, Qing Shui's strength had continuously increased, but he felt that it was still too slow, even though it looked very fast to outsiders.

The time within the Realm of the Violet Immortal after converting the 2 years wasn't insignificant. His raw strength had increased by 1000 suns, reaching 6000 suns and raised his strength by 11 points. It was mainly because his strength had increased steadily.

Unfortunately, what made Qing Shui dissatisfied was that the time duration of 2 years wasn't enough to make a substantial breakthrough. His strength still hadn't reached the False God Stage. If only he were to overcome one False God Tribulation, his strength would increase by one-fold.

Qing Shui really wanted to go through the False God Tribulation right now. Then, his strength would increase very quickly. Although it was dangerous, riches always came along with danger.

Qing Shui was quite willing to challenge this danger because he didn't want to promote his strength little by little. If others knew that he felt that his speed was 'little by little,' perhaps they would feel extreme despair.

Even if others knew Qing Shui had the Realm of the Violet Immortal, they'd theorize something else.

The benefits that this realm gave Qing Shui weren't as simple as the extension of time. Naturally, the extension of time was one of its most important effects. As time can change everything, in front of it, everything was vain.

.....

The Imperial Cuisine Hall's scale didn't increase again, but there were two more powerful doctors and also alchemists. Regarding them, Qing Shui had his own methods to make them feel assured.

Moreover, he didn't desire absolute loyalty from them. If they just took care of the internal affairs properly and didn't do anything to harm the Imperial Cuisine Hall, they'd have a lot of freedom.

Coming to the backyard living room, Yin Tong, Tian Yi, and Lan Lingfeng were drinking. Xue Nuo, Yu Niang, Ziche Sha, and the rest with the few children were upstairs. Qing Shui could hear their voices.

"Brother, how about it? It's already been two years. You shouldn't take this matter to your heart. It is bound to happen when the time comes. Perhaps one day, there might be a possibility that your wife voluntarily appears again."

"Yes, Brother-in-law. Elder Sister is quite strong." Xue Nuo came down from upstairs while laughing.

Qing Shui shook his head. Humans were such chaotic beings. If the affair were related to themselves, everything would become obscure. This was what it's meant by the words - Those who are involved can't see clearly!

3 years had already passed and since Qing Shui had been waiting during those 3 years, the actual time duration since he hadn't seen Yi Ye Jian Ge was over 10 years!

Qing Shui didn't remember clearly and also didn't want to have such thoughts. If he thought of her, he'd feel urged by the desire to see her, but now, it wasn't possible to see her even if he wanted to. This only made him feel sadder.

Strength, I still need more strength. If I have enough strength, I can go to the Sea King's Palace myself to get to the bottom of this matter.

In those two years, the strength of Qing Shui's demonic beasts had also increased a lot. Though slower compared to his speed, he was pleased, especially regarding the Dragon Slaying Beast.

The Dragon Slaying Beast's strength had increased by one fold, and its size had already become the same as a camel and the bigger its build grew, the more terrifying it was. With its current build, even massive demonic beasts would fear fighting it.

The stronger the Dragon Slaying Beast was, the bigger its figure grows, and the quicker its speed becomes. The pace at which its build grows is very slow. Initially, it resembled a calf, and just within these two years, its strength had increased so much that its build became the size of a camel.

With its current build, it could also act as a mount and display its entire might. The appearance of the Dragon Slaying Beast was very flashy and incomparably sharp. It could easily instantly kill even a super-huge demonic beast.

It had already entered the stage where its progress became

slower. Qin Shui knew that haste would make waste. The winner was the one with the firmer foundation. Although others could promote their strength, they didn't dare to do so because the disparity between their foundation and boundary was too wide.

Qing Shui's boundary and foundation were in sync currently. Unfortunately, he was unable to find the breaking point to be promoted to a higher stage, and it also wasn't like some roadblock had appeared. He was merely habituated with increasing his strength rapidly and felt uneasy with his current promotion speed.

After 2 years, Qing Shui was planning to take a look at Kunpeng Mountain. He had never thought of going there before, but he and the Dragon Slaying Beast had made quite the progress. As for the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the Hellfire Phoenix, their strength wasn't able to surpass levels and fight. The Thunder Beast though had become more terrifying.

Legend states that the Thunder Beast possessed a Divine Beast bloodline and was an existence which was at the peak of the food chain. Their numbers were also very few. The reason Qing Shui wanted to leave for the Kunpeng Mountain Ranges was to let the Thunder Beast make a breakthrough.

Thunder Beast!

Its raw strength was 100 suns. This progress speed was quite fast as compared to before. Although its figure hadn't grown, its skills became stronger. Since its control skills were stronger and its core ability was to control an area, the Dragon Slaying Beast would match with it to instantly kill the enemies.

Violet Thunder Protection: It was the exclusive skill of the Thunder Beast. Its raw strength would increase by a hundred-fold with zero consumption. It works autonomously and would cause the enemy to be stunned if they received an attack. It also could cancel two of any enemy attacks.

Qing Shui wasn't surprised at the ability of Violet Thunder

Protection to increase its strength hundred-fold because of the bloodline Thunder Beast possessed. Perhaps it may even exceed a hundred-fold later on. Even the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hellfire Phoenix hadn't surpassed that.

Thunderbolt: By using its core, it issues an attack which contains the power of thunder. The attack itself deals eight-fold damage, and the distance limit is six kilometers. There is also a stun effect in the attack which would reduce the speed, and slow down reaction speed. It would also cause self-inflicted fatigue, as the consumption of Thunderbolt was 20 times that of a regular attack.

Its attack potential had increased from four-fold to eight-fold. If it rose again, its control skills would become stronger.

Violet Thunder Chain Lightning: Start a chain violet lightning attack within a range. It had a certain probability of stunning the enemy, and its attack strength is five times that of a regular attack.

If the offense becomes stronger, it could be considered as a crowd control attack.

Thunder Flash: A passive battle skill. Increases speed by 15-fold permanently.

Its speed became faster! Speed was the basis for a demonic beast with control skills.

Violet Thunder Strike: Condenses the energy from its core to issue a powerful lightning strike towards the enemy. Its strength was 15 times a normal attack and has a 100% chance of stunning the enemy. The stun time depends on the enemy's strength. This skill could be used six times every three hours.

Thunder's Fury: A passive battle skill. Zero consumption. It increases the power of Thunderbolt and Violet Thunder Strike by four-fold.

Lightning Recovery: The Thunder Beast can freely grow up inside the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus and use this incredibly

powerful energy to use Lightning Recovery which will recover 70% of its injuries and also increase its recovery speed by ten times. The skill duration is 30 mins and needs a gap of one hour after for every two uses.

This one hadn't changed, but Qing Shui felt that this skill was already quite heaven-defying. It would be difficult even for him to accept it if this skill leveled up...

Violet Lightning Armor: A passive battle skill. Zero consumption. Uses violet thunder to condense a battle armor which could cancel out 50% of physical and spiritual attack strength! At the same time, it also promotes its attack potential by 4 times and defense power by 10 times.

The Thunder Beast belonged to the Control-type. Therefore, it needed to first guarantee its own survival. This Violet Lightning Armor was a pretty heaven-defying skill. Adding to the Violet Thunder Protection skill, this combo could cancel out half of the injuries made by the enemy and also increase its attack and defense power.

Mutual Destruction: Causes an 80% injury to itself to exchange an 80% injury with the enemy. The injuries kept on adding and by using fearsome attacks on the opponent, both of them would receive massive injuries. Mutual Destruction wouldn't take the enemy's life directly.

It could only be used once every month! And the probability of success was very low if there's a considerable gap between their strengths. Even if the skill was defeated, it could be used continuously until it activates successfully, but there needs to be a gap of few minutes between every successive try.

The Thunderous Beast's offense and defense weren't powerful as before. Its attack strength reached 7 million suns and its defense reached 17 million suns. The Thunder Beast could cancel 70% of the enemy's attack, and under Qing Shui's hands, its defense had

become stronger. After all, the Thunderous Beast's forte was control and not direct attacks.

Qing Shui gave more importance to the Thunderous Beast's survival skills. Compared to two years before, the Thunder Beast was stronger now. And Qing Shui felt that it still had a lot of space left to improve.

Qing Shui had already resolved himself to leave for The Kunpeng Mountain range. Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng also wanted to accompany him, but he refused them. He felt it would be easier to retreat if it was him alone.

Qing Shui left on the journey the next day, riding the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Naturally, since he was traveling on land, he made use of the Nine Continents Steps.

In these two years, the majority of the magic treasures didn't show any changes. There appeared a change two times in the Five Elements Divine Flag and a point appeared in the Western Oxhe Continent. Moreover, the Five Elements Divine Flag could carry four people now, a total of 5 including Qing Shui. But it wasn't possible to use the husband and wife transmission skill.

The Kunpeng Mountain Range was very huge. In the first day, Qing Shui had reached the entrance of Kunpeng Mountain Range and noticed there were many people there. He didn't remember how many times he had used the Nine Continents Steps only to see so many people rushing over towards here.

Many adventurers were leaving to explore Kunpeng Mountain. Its borders were relatively safe. The deeper a person goes, the more dangers he faced. Qing Shui took a look around at the tents placed here and discovered several strong auras, so he decided to stop here for half-a-day before proceeding further.

Taking a look at the surroundings, Qing Shui looked for a place to pitch up a tent as he wasn't in a hurry.

"It seems that a Gold-back Bear King has appeared inside Kunpeng Mountain. It has already injured many people."

"Gold-back Bear King? Is it very powerful?" Someone couldn't help but ask.

"It's a variation of the Iron-back Azure Bear. It's extremely powerful."

"Don't all the powerful demonic beasts stay in the deeper parts? We're only at the border area, are you telling me that this place is also dangerous?"

AST 1509 - Metamorphosis Pill, A Chance Encounter, It's Actually Her

"This Gold-back Bear King operates at the border area, or else we wouldn't have had to worry about it." Someone said immediately.

"This is indeed quite dangerous. Everyone's on the edge due to this powerful demonic beast. Even I don't dare to enter the mountain."

.....

"Gold-back Bear King?" Qing Shui's eyes glistened because he had an alchemy recipe which needed materials from the Gold-back Bear King's body.

This alchemy recipe was given to Qing Shui by that old alchemist from the Imperial Cuisine Hall. It was a medicine pill which can allow a demonic beast to evolve again once. Even its name was pretty standard.

Metamorphosis Pill!

This could make the bloodline of the demonic beast's body undergo a qualitative transformation, awakening the power hidden deep within it. Even if it wasn't a demonic beast with a very powerful bloodline, it could purify the blood essence of the bloodline and result in an atomic increase in strength. In the case of the bloodline of other powerful demonic beasts, the effect would vary depending on the situation, but it'd be enough to make people feel astonished.

.....

For the past year, Qing Shui had been looking for the materials required to refine a Metamorphosis Pill. The last ingredients needed were the Gold-back Scales from the Gold-back Bear King's back and its gall...

Qing Shui slowly walked towards the cultivators who were speaking. There were about a total of more than 10 individuals. As for their strength, there were 2 Martial Saints, and the majority of the rest were at the Martial Emperor level.

"Dear Brothers, do you know where that Gold-back Bear King is? I want to check it out." Qing Shui asked politely.

This world didn't have cigarettes, or else presenting a cigarette would've made a better impression...

A few of them looked at Qing Shui. He was very young, so they looked at him with contempt. Only a strange gleam flashed through the eyes of the leading two Martial Saints as they asked solemnly: "Is Mister thinking about going to kill that Gold-back Bear King?!"

The man who spoke seemed to appear middle-aged, around 40-years-old. Thick eyebrows and big eyes, possessing a very distinctive aura which would catch anyone's attention. As soon as he said these words, those who were behind him and were planning to speak out; all of them shut their mouths consciously.

Those people were all just riding on the coattails of this man. Qing Shui laughed: "I do indeed have this intention. I just wanted to know its exact location."

If Qing Shui were to search for it himself, with how massive Kunpeng Mountain is, it'd be difficult even with his spiritual sense.

"I'll come along with you!" Suddenly, an ice-cold yet charming and seductive voice came through from behind.

Qing Shui turned around to look and was dazed. It was a woman wearing palace clothing. Her beautiful hair was draped over her shoulders. Her face akin to a masterpiece of heaven glistening like jade but appeared a little hazy, making it difficult for anyone to see it vividly, even though she wasn't wearing a veil.

The skeletal charm of her figure was quite strange, its aura was

spiritualistic and oppressive. Her beautiful eyes were picturesque and poetic, seemingly containing a hint of the starry skies' boundlessness. This was a kind of divine aura which appeared on the outside from within.

She seemed like the bright moon in the starry skies. Though her aura seemed tranquil, she nevertheless exuded a pressure as deep as the seas and was similar to the blue dome of heaven. Those palace clothes made her seem to look like a mortal, but the noble aura was oppressing.

Could it be her?

Qing Shui believed that this woman was a perfect match for the woman drawn on the 10th Portrait of Beauty. He thought that she was from a Grade 4 Dynasty when he saw her before at the Western Oxhe Continent, but it appeared now that he was mistaken.

Is she from the Ice Domain Dynasty?

Qing Shui's current strength was quite strong, but he felt that this woman was much stronger compared to himself. Perhaps she might be at the peak of the False God Stage. Qing Shui couldn't see through her age, which was quite reasonable in this case.

Her beauty wasn't transcendent like Yiye Jiange's, neither was it similar to that of Di Chen and Canghai Mingyue. It was yet also different from Yehuang Guwu's lovely allure, but not seeming to possess a coldness like Tantai Lingyan. She appeared to have a completely integrated body. That aura, charm, coldness, and mysteriously, a little mundanity.

This was a woman who wasn't inferior to Yiye Jiange and the rest. Merely, Qing Shui couldn't understand why she appeared at this moment. After thinking about it, he immediately realized it.

He could sense his strength, and though his strength wasn't equal to her's, it was considerably powerful. And most importantly,

many people must have recognized him due to the matter with the Se Clan.

Perhaps because she was a beautiful woman and those people had realized that they couldn't afford to offend her, they quietly left the area.

"Hello, why do you want to help me?" Qing Shui asked while smiling.

"Miraculous Physician Qing, I help you and then ask for your help. Wouldn't it be too terrible for you to refuse me?" By the time the woman had said those words, she had already approached Qing Shui, stopping roughly at a distance of three meters away.

A faint and pure scent came towards him, seeming just like orchids. Although it was quite mild, it nevertheless was distinct and smelled especially good.

"It's already late today, so why don't we set out tomorrow?" Qing Shui thought for a moment and asked.

In actuality, Qing Shui was still puzzled at the moment. He had already seen all of the women drawn inside the Portraits of Beauty except for the final one. Qing Shui felt that he would perhaps also encounter her as well. He pondered about what kind of secret was actually hidden within these Portraits of Beauty.

Is it only the 12 Heavenly Meridians? But what's the benefit of opening all the 12 Heavenly Meridians?

"Alright. I'll come and find you tomorrow." She disappeared after saying that.

Qing Shui looked at the empty space before him, feeling as if what he went through was just an illusionary dream. Those 10 people at a distance appeared to be discussing something. Qing Shui found a place to make fire and then cooked some meat.

The surrounding had warmed up from the bonfire and most of it was used to prepare food. This location was quite cold and became

colder as night crept up. Fortunately, they were cultivators, so their resistive abilities were enhanced.

Although Qing Shui didn't add any spices, the meat's quality was still superb. The flavor after roasting it filled the surroundings with a fragrance, but it didn't seem to dissipate.

He made a small pot of soup for himself to eat, but since there was no one around, he was not in a rush as it was just himself.

A quiet night passed by and Qing Shui woke up very early the following day. The surrounding tents were all very quiet. After leaving, Qing Shui looked at a beautiful visage standing on top of a mountain, looking towards the horizon.

This woman really came quite early!

Qing Shui packed up his tent properly and had already made himself presentable when he came out from the Realm of the Violet Immortal. He flew towards the woman and stood beside her.

"Morning!" Qing Shui smiled and said.

Her figure possessed a graceful sexiness, but it wasn't that kind of excessive curves but was an unspeakable alluring charm, and this attractiveness seemed to appear right from her body and soul.

The woman turned to look at Qing Shui: "Morning!"

Right now, Qing Shui could clearly see her mien. It didn't appear too different from the time it was hazy. Her skin was exquisite like jade, which seemed like it'd crumble just from a blow of air. Those pair of picturesque eyes possessed an irresistible allure. Qing Shui had never thought these two types could blend so perfectly.

"Let's go!" Qing Shui noticed that this woman didn't appear to be the talkative type, so he also spoke directly.

"Alright!" It felt as if the woman cherished each of her words like gold as she spoke.

The woman brought out her mount, which was a bird of a small

size. Qing Shui was dazed. He originally thought she would bring out her Giant Azure Dragon.

Qing Shui felt that she should've brought the Giant Azure Dragon out. Did she bring out this small bird because she was afraid I'd ask to ride along with her?

Since she brought out only a small mount, Qing Shui brought the Dragon Slaying Beast out.

Though its figure wasn't that big, the woman looked at it for a moment with amazement and then flew towards the Kunpeng Mountain Range.

Originally, Qing Shui was planning to ride together with her and ask her about a few things, but it seemed impossible now. Qing Shui only wanted to know whether this woman would want him to repay this help as soon as she finishes helping him.

Before she especially called him Miraculous Physician Qing, and this ought to explain the request for help she was going to make.

Although it was at the borders, it didn't seem to be near. Qing Shui didn't know how this woman knew where the Gold-back Bear King was, but it didn't matter in the end as it was quite important for him. It was all good as long as he could obtain the materials.

He didn't know whether it was a good or bad thing for him to encounter this woman, but he felt a sense of familiarity towards her after meeting this woman drawn on the Portrait of Beauty since her "picture" was hung inside the Realm of the Violet Immortal.

By frequently looking at a person's picture, when meeting the real person, they'd feel quite familiar as if they'd known each other for a long time. Naturally, this was only what Qing Shui felt.

Roughly after 2 hours, the woman descended. This place was a valley. They'd run into many demonic beasts on land, but they weren't existences of the same grade.

The speed of the woman's 'small bird' wasn't slow. After reaching the valley, she recovered the 'small bird' and turned to look at Qing Shui, and then looked towards a canyon deep inside the valley.

"Let's go together as you're trying to look for the Gold-back Bear King for alchemy ingredients!" The woman said softly and then stepped forward.

"Mhm. I do need a few materials from its body." Qing Shui replied.

"Do you know why the Gold-back Bear King has appeared here?"

"How strong is it?" Qing Shui curiously asked.

"Its strength is pretty good. Mainly, its defense is difficult to break. You'll understand in a moment. It can contend with your previous demonic beast."

Qing Shui understood that. But he was still curious. From behind her, he could naturally gaze at her visage. Especially her curvaceous figure and that fatally attractive aura that she exuded.

It seemed that she had sensed his gaze and so she turned back to look at Qing Shui. As she stared into his eyes, he didn't feel like moving his gaze away, so he kept looking at that woman.

"Do you always look at women like this?" That woman's voice was incomparably cold.

"You aren't a woman yet."

Qing Shui's words made that woman choke up immediately, making her send a glare at him before going forward. He nudged his nose. He was afraid that this woman would really attack.

Roooooaarrrrr!

Going towards the canyon, a small valley entered the scene. It was quite small, and the spiritual qi here seemed ten times as compared to the outside. Qing Shui was dazed.

"A Spiritual Place!"

"So you also realized it." The woman looked at him with astonishment.

"This is nothing. I know quite a lot of things like the Five Elements and Eight Trigrams, Mystical Gate Escape Arts, Yin Yang Med..."

The woman curled her lips silently. This man was a rogue just like other men. Only, he was someone who dared to act so wantonly in front of her and seemed to take her quite casually. She felt this was quite strange...

Feeling embarrassed, Qing Shui stopped speaking. Meeting this kind of a woman, Qing Shui wished to act a bit vulgar, a bit ignorant, a bit immoral. To sum it up, when any man met a woman like this, he'd try to bring out his best qualities as much as possible.

This was the most common method but was quite effective towards many women. Of course, while displaying their inner qualities, it should be all-natural and not faked out.

But this method was useless towards some women. Qing Shui didn't plan to pursue her. Therefore, he didn't feel like praising her. He said what he thought, and even though he wantonly enjoyed those regions on her which shouldn't be appreciated casually, he was calm the entire time.

AST 1510 - Killing the Gold-back Bear King, Diamond Fruit, Diamond Fruit Tree

Qing Shui didn't say much, he just avoided the question using this effortless tactic, it wasn't that he didn't want to answer, just that it would have taken too long.

Spiritual places were also sacred grounds, there were Spiritual Veins, Spiritual Mountains, normally Spiritual Places were small in size, but the Spiritual energy there was very concentrated, however, Spiritual Places usually don't last for too long, a few years later the energy would disappear.

Here in the small ravine, it was about 10,000 meters long and wide, which makes it count as a really small ravine,

Inside the ravine were also many large rock formations, of course, in the perspective of a person, suddenly Qing Shui felt a strong odour emanating from a faraway rock cavern.

Where is the Gold-back Bear King?

Qing Shui looked back at the woman beside him, the woman nodded, but the woman was signalling for Qing Shui to go towards another side because there was a small tree there.

Or at least it could be classified as a small tree. It was about as tall as a person, about as thick as an adult's arm, upright and powerful, so much so that if the sky were to fall on it it would still be able to hold against it, spreading out a strong aura.

Growing on it were ten Diamond Fruits as large as a fist, Qing Shui's eyes brightened when he caught sight of it, saying: "Diamond Fruit!"

"Mm, yep, Diamond Fruit, in another three days it will be ripe, and the Gold-back Bear King is the guardian of the tree, in the event that the Gold-back Bear King eats one of the Diamond Fruit, then we will most likely be unable to take the bear.

Roar!

As they were talking an earth-shaking roar rang out, Qing Shui saw a giant gold bear, its height about 200 metres, with four thick limbs, so much so that they were almost unable to see its chest, the entire back and head was a shining gold, enough to make an impact on their strength as it had the same effect as shining a light into their eyes.

The King Kong-like bear, strong and vigorous, with a bow-shaped back, four strong and sharp claws, sharp teeth, and with a menacing stare that locked onto Qing Shui and the woman.

Qing Shui immediately felt how scary the strength of this Gold-back Bear King was, from his perspective it wasn't much weaker than him, but Qing Shui knew that this Gold-back Bear King's strength came from its penetrating and scary defense.

The Diamond Fruit is one of the treasures of the universe, it could be put into medicine or just consumed directly, if it was going to be used directly when the user would have to have at least the power level of a Martial Saint, in addition, the benefits from the fruit are affected by the power and constitution of the person who was consuming it.

Qing Shui's eyes brightened and turned to the woman: "So you came here for the Diamond Fruit."

"Mm, yep, I needed the Diamond Fruit, and was thinking of giving you the Gold-back Bear King along the way," the woman said lightly.

"Was there something that you needed my help for?" Qing Shui didn't believe in free meals, and so saw that she was here for the Diamond Fruit so that she could give it to her Demonic Beast, Giant Azure Dragon.

"As of now I really have nothing, we'll see later," the woman said, playing down the situation, and then nodded to signify that

the Gold-back Bear King was rushing over.

The woman raised her hand, spinning out a palm mark, and it came onto the Gold-back Bear King like ripples.

Bang bang bang...

A succession of sound rung out, the giant Gold-back Bear King's body was stopped, then it was like trying to sail a ship in opposing tide, and did not advance, even slowly backing down.

The woman moved her palm, and a rippled mark slowly spun out.

The giant Gold-back Bear King couldn't resist the two jade palms of the woman, then started to spin.

Qing Shui was stunned, though he quickly recovered, this was the power of Taichi, in addition, she had a high creative level, this was an ingenious use of her power.

"Do you want to try this Gold-back Bear King?" the woman asked Qing Shui without turning back.

"Yes!"

Qing Shui rushed toward the Gold-back Bear King immediately, his palm filled with a strand of Golden Qi, then he punched the giant Gold-back Bear King.

Taichi fist!

Qing Shui's punch was soft, but he had hit the weakest spot on the Gold-back Bear King, and Qing Shui's Golden Qi in addition to the damage the woman had caused made it have an unstable condition.

The giant body of the Gold-back Bear King was propelled out by Qing Shui, although it wasn't far, Qing Shui followed the bear out and hit it again.

Qing Shui's Taichi level was not much worse than the woman's, just that the woman's technique and power surpassed Qing Shui's,

so it seemed that she was much stronger than Qing Shui.

But the woman was shocked at the time because she found out that Qing Shui's artistic style with Taichi was possibly better than her own, that kind of boundary and grace was unknown to her.

This Gold-back Bear King's strength was still not capped, Qing Shui didn't really care about attacking it, as if he was unable to hurt his opponent.

This Gold-back Bear King was quite similar to the Super Shield Beast, actually even stronger, of course, the Super Shield Beast couldn't be compared with Qing Shui's Region Nightmare Beast, but this Gold-back Bear King wouldn't be much weaker compared to it.

Qing Shui withdrew after attacking for a while, he wanted to see how this woman would kill the Gold-back Bear King.

The woman seemed to understand Qing Shui's intentions, smiled slightly, this smile was extremely charming, devastatingly beautiful, Qing Shui was stunned, but quickly shook his head, as if he was trying to shake all he saw away.

The woman was surprised then reached out and made another ripple-like thing with her hands, which Qing Shui knew the purpose of now, these ripples were of the Control Power, didn't have much damaging ability, but it didn't matter whether they had a high defense or a high speed, these ripples could still prevent movement very well, of course, the extent of its power would be dependent on the target's strength.

Suddenly the woman put her hands together, a drop of water-like liquid as large as the fist of a baby, sparkling and clear, shining with the light of a strange charm, sending a strong spiritual influence towards the Gold-back Bear King.

Ripple Lock!

The Gold-back Bear King seemed to be a little afraid of this

strange thing, roaring loudly, but it couldn't move its own body,

Qing Shui was stunned at this moment. The killing power of this mysterious droplet seemed extremely great. This should be a trump card of the woman, one must know how insanely high the defence of the bear king was, yet this droplet of water could easily penetrate through its hide.

Then Qing Shui was stunned again since this giant bear was being toyed with by such a small weird liquid thing when the giant Gold-back Bear King finally toppled down, Qing Shui was in disbelief.

Qing Shui knew that if the woman and he switched places, the bear would still be dead. Of course, that didn't mean that the Gold-back Bear King wasn't strong, if he was the one fighting, he would still need to expend a lot of effort...

"If you need anything, go get it quickly, I'm going to get the Diamond Fruit," the woman glanced back and said that with a smile, and then she went to the Diamond Fruit Tree.

Qing Shui brought out the Gold Essence Scissors, and, something that was perhaps even more interesting was that he was able to cut open this giant Gold-back Bear King, collecting all of the materials, the Gold back, Bear guts, Bear heart, demonic crystals, Bear bones, tendons...

There were also large paws, the bear penis..., when the woman came back, Qing Shui was just holding that large appendage, and her face turned red.

Qing Shui didn't think that a woman such as her would grow red from this, this woman is supposed to be very strong and powerful, but she was still a woman at heart.

But Qing Shui still asked naturally, "Good stuff here, you want it?"

After saying this, Qing Shui thought that what he said was a little

immoral, and regretted it a little, after all, it was a little rude, the woman was angry as a result since she thought that he was doing it on purpose.

“Why don’t you save it for yourself then!” the woman said rashly, even her cold voice was still good to hear.

Qing Shui watched the woman hand five Diamond Fruits towards him: “These are for you.”

Diamond Fruits are a great item, each person and Demonic Beast could only use one for their entire life, but its effect was indeed extremely strong, and it had no expiration date, it really was a great item.

“You’re giving me this much?” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“50% each of us,” the woman responded.

“Then, then can I have the tree,” Qing Shui felt that he was impolite doing this, pointing at the tree as he said so.

“You can’t be thinking of transplanting it right?” the woman looked at Qing Shui weirdly.

“Yeah, leaving it here would be quite a waste,” Qing Shui said honestly.

“I don’t know if you really don’t know this or if you’re faking it but the Diamond Fruit takes a few thousand years to ripen each time, in addition, the tree would die if it were moved, are you thinking of using the Diamond Fruit tree as materials?” the woman didn’t trust what Qing Shui said.

Qing Shui was a little gloomy, sometimes when he said the truth people didn’t believe him, and he was too lazy to explain, so he just nodded his head, or the woman would think that he was kidding before as well.

Qing Shui used four hours to move the Diamond Fruit tree, being wary of damaging too much of the root system. Even a woman of

her stature didn't think too much of it, thinking instead that he was using the roots in medicine, and needed to keep it intact as a result. There were many rules to being an Alchemist, which the woman didn't understand, and just watched from the side.

Qing Shui's hand entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and looked for an excuse to find someplace convenient for him to enter it, plant the Diamond Fruit tree, water it with the Spring of Life as well as water soaked by the Great Sacred Buddha Stone.

Having done all this, Qing Shui was finally able to relax, his business here was done. Qing Shui then went forward into the treasure room and suddenly conceived of a new thought, pulling the woman along with him since she was so powerful.

"Is there anything urgent you need to do?" Qing Shui saw that there wasn't anything left here, and normally this was there they would each part ways.

"What, is there something you want?"

"I have a Treasure Map here in the middle of Kunpeng Mountain, the reason I came this time was to look for the location of treasure," Qing Shui said with a smile and wasn't afraid of any evil thoughts that may have come out from the woman, possibly because she was one of the women in the Portraits of Beauty, and so he had a blind trust with her.

The woman stared blankly at Qing Shui: "You're not afraid that I would attack you halfway through?"

"It wouldn't be that easy for you to kill me, and I feel like there's more you're going to need me to help with, and wouldn't attack me this quickly," Qing Shui smiled without a care.

"You really are cunning, let's go then," The woman flew into the sky.

Qing Shui followed suit, this really was at the edge of the territory, this time Qing Shui immediately called out the Golden

Scaled Dragon Elephant, invited the woman with him, who hesitated a little before standing next to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui still didn't know what the woman was called, actually, he didn't know anything about the woman except that she was a woman, and said curiously: "I just realized that I know nothing about you."

"What do you need to know!" the woman said with a smile, facing Qing Shui, it was very generous, very graceful, the shyness and reproach before seemed to have become faintly discernible.

AST 1511 - Metamorphosis Pill, The Demonic Beast That Grew By Leaps and Bounds

Qing Shui smiled: “What should I call you? How tall are you? How much do you weigh? Where do you come from? What are your hobbies? What do you like?...”

The woman blankly stared at Qing Shui. She knew that Qing Shui was just joking, and shook her head while smiling. She found out that this guy was different from other men, like two opposites. The man in front of her was very calm and wasn't afraid of accidentally giving off the wrong impression.

“I'm Qin Qing, from the Ice Domain Dynasty.” the woman answered lightly.

“Qin Qing is a wonderful name, very fitting.” Qing Shui said smilingly.

The woman smiled and looked at Qing Shui: “Are you perhaps exaggerating?”

“No, what I'm saying is true. I'm not one to exaggerate things.” Qing Shui replied.

Qing Shui wasn't in a hurry to use the Nine Continents Steps. While riding the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant to fly into the depths of the Kunpeng Mountains, Qing Shui and the woman exchanged some words on the journey and got to know each other better.

As night approached, they were able to find a cavern. Qing Shui said with a smile: “Let's stay here for tonight, we'll continue our journey tomorrow!”

“Alright!” Qin Qing said bluntly.

Qing Shui helped Qin Qing set up her tent first, and set up his own not too far away. He then promptly made some food, and they

each went back to their own tents.

When Qing Shui saw that there wasn't much time left, he impatiently went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and checked on the Diamond Fruit with his Heavenly Vision Technique.

The Diamond Fruit, which increases the strength of the body, was exceptionally effective with people of extraordinary blood vessels and bodies and would increase their power by at least twofold.

Each person and Demonic Beast could only consume one, and it could be put into medicine!

“Good stuff!” Qing Shui was very happy because Qin Qing had generously given him half of it.

According to the standards, this fruit could only be found serendipitously. After leaving enough for himself from the half, the first people he thought of giving these to were the ones closest to him, which was a natural thought. This woman only had five of the Diamond Fruits, and her Demonic Beast and she had already eaten two of them. The remaining three should have been left for her relatives, but perhaps she didn't have enough?

Qing Shui didn't think that she might have other demonic beasts, so he thought about it for a bit but didn't get it, so he didn't want to think about it anymore. He simply just ate one. The Dragon Slaying Beast, Hell Nightmare Beast, Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, and the Thunderous Beast each ate one, the rest of the demonic beasts could only watch...

Qing Shui was also out of options. There just weren't enough, so he could only give them to the ones that he used the most. Besides, they still had the Diamond Fruit Tree, so there was no need to be afraid. Qing Shui, who had many Magic Treasures, could make a batch of Diamond Fruit ripen earlier.

Qing Shui, who ate the fruit first, had an extraordinary body, but he was astonished at the results. The Nine Yang Golden Body broke through again, and even the Paragon of the Dantian was also shining brightly with the gold plates on his body brighter than before.

The strength and flexibility of his body increased by at least twofold and the most important thing was that his constitution changed dramatically. Originally it was the Extreme Yang Body, now it seemed to have gone one step further.

The Paragon had also changed a bit. The power of the Paragon Golden Armor went from the threefold previously to the sixfold that it is now, a dramatic increase. In addition to the strength of his own body, he felt like a cockroach that could not be killed.

Qing Shui returned to consciousness after a while. This time was really a great stroke of luck and was not something that should be taken lightly. This was even more important than defeating someone else. With the body strength now, even the old masters of the Se Clan wouldn't be able to hurt him much.

Having done all of that, Qing Shui now inspected his demonic beasts, whose strength increased. Along with some of its raw strength, though on paper it seems negligible, the strength of their bodies had doubled at the very least.

The Dragon Slaying Beast's power level and sharpness, as well as a little of its speed, all were a part of its body's power level. The Hell Nightmare Beast's doesn't even need to be mentioned. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and the Thunderous Beast had theirs increase about one to one and a half times.

After enjoying themselves for a while, Qing Shui finally began to prepare the Medicinal pill.

Metamorphosis Pill!

The Diamond Fruit was a reward by chance and of course, the

ingredients exclusive to the Gold-back Bear King were also by chance. This time the focus was to find treasure.

The ingredients required for the Metamorphosis Pill were also very precious, even more precious than the ones for the Six Yang Pellet, which was obtained in Linhai City, where Qing Shui would visit every now and then to fish.

The strength of the Pure Gold Fishing Rod was not to be doubted. All that which were missing were the ingredients from the Gold-back Bear King.

Actually, Qing Shui still didn't know why he needed the ingredients from the Gold-back Bear King, all he needed to know was that the Gold-back Bear King came from some strange transmutation, was rare, extremely strong, and without any special techniques, it would have been impossible to obtain the ingredients. So rare, that it would have been a once in a lifetime occurrence.

What surprised Qing Shui was that making the Metamorphosis Pill this time had gone extremely smooth. He didn't make any mistakes, and even created two of them. With the rest of the ingredients, Qing Shui felt that he could make a lot of them.

Metamorphosis Pill!

It was able to let a demonic beast go through metamorphosis once, changing its internal structure dramatically, allowing it to use any type of strength. However, it could only eat one with a 100% chance of metamorphosis with the effect depending on the talent and vitality of the target.

Although the effect was very vague, Qing Shui's eyes lit up. This was something that could only have happened through sheer luck. This time the Gold-back Bear King's materials could have created a lot, there was enough to save, and each demonic beast could only use one of the Diamond Fruit.

It also didn't take that long to create, seven days. Qing Shui found out that those seven days were if the process was taking its time, but right now it took seven days.

Seven days of full concentration. This is already an ability that an average Alchemist did not have, and also is the reason why the success rate was so low.

Well, Qing Shui did have a high level of concentration.

The time passed in boredom. Qing Shui was someone that was patient enough to stand being lonely, continuing for three days until he stopped, which was short of the time needed for refinement, but there were already 20 Metamorphosis Pills in Qing Shui's hands.

Immediately he gave a few of the demonic beasts one pill each. Naturally, the few that he gave to were the more important ones, the rest didn't have the same extravagance. After that Qing Shui silently watched, waiting for the metamorphosis to begin.

What surprised Qing Shui was that the first one that went through metamorphosis was the Seven-Headed demonic dragon spider.

Pa!

It shattered in one sound, the seven brains were joined with another, making it the Eight-Headed demonic dragon spider. It shone with a silvery light from head to toe, but none of them shone with the brilliance of the dragon head in the middle.

Using the Heavenly Vision Technique, Qing Shui was very impressed.

Eight-Headed demonic dragon spider!

Its raw strength hit 500 Yang. Qing Shui was stunned, he didn't think that the addition of that one head would have increased its strength by that much. He didn't know the true difficulty of adding that last head, and although he was stunned, he was even

happier.

Five Qi Origin: The Eight-Headed demonic dragon spider's Innate Skill, forever raising its raw strength by 100 times, zero consummation.

The change of the Five Qi Origin didn't make Qing Shui baffled in the slightest, with its strength increasing to what it is now, if it didn't increase by 100 times, he would have felt that it was weird.

Corrosive Poison Web: The Eight-Headed demonic dragon spider uses an inescapable attack, which comes with an extremely strong corrosive poison that is also very sticky. The durable silk is so tough that it would be hard for even swords to cut through it. The damage of the poisonous web is 15 times the damage of the user.

Poison Silk Entanglement: the Eight-Headed demonic dragon spider shoots an entangling poisonous silk line with a range of around 5000 meters. It has an amazing speed, with a strong stickiness and poison. The attack is about 25 times the power of the user.

With a small increase in distance, the strength of the attack improved a lot.

Spider Swarm Attack: The special ability of King Demonic Beasts, it allows the user to add subordinates around it to its attack. Those subordinates could be anything up to a Seven-Headed demonic dragon spider, and some of them were special demonic dragon spiders.

With the possibility of evolving its subordinated to Seven-Headed demonic dragon spiders as opposed to Six-Headed demonic dragon spiders, this was a great improvement.

Flying Spider Silk: Passive Skill, Zero consumption, increases speed forever by 40 times.

Flying Spider Silk also increased by a good amount and was much stronger than the one of the Seven-Headed demonic dragon spider.

Sharpness: The Eight-Headed demonic dragon spider's foot sharpness remains unmatched, now with a potent poison and piercing ability.

Unyielding Shield: The Eight-Headed demonic dragon spider's defense is strong.

Spider Dragon Head: Passive Skill, increases the Eight-Headed demonic dragon spider's sturdiness, sharpness, and the sturdiness, stickiness and poison of the spider silk by 20 times. It also increases attack, defense, and stamina by 10 times, zero consumption!

Qing Shui was very satisfied. Although the attack of the Eight-Headed demonic dragon spider wasn't that high, it was supposed to be a Shield Beast and had a strong Control power.

The next was the Gold-Scaled Dragon Elephant. Qing Shui was actually especially waiting for the change with the Gold-Scaled Dragon Elephant because it would be able to feedback to his own strength.

Roar...

After a series of roars, the Gold-Scaled Dragon Elephant's body increased in size, its neck thicker than ever, but it seemed to have grown longer as well. Shining brightly, the two horns on the top of its forehead even shinier than before. If you were only looking at the head and neck you would have thought that it was a dragon.

But behind the neck was a large elephant body, then the tail of a dragon.

Up until now, the Gold-Scaled Dragon Elephant's raw strength was a whopping 2000 Yang, this metamorphosis really made it way too strong.

Dragon Elephant Force, Passive Skill, forever increasing raw strength by 100 times!

That hadn't changed, seems like this is the maximum.

Mighty Dragon Elephant's Recklessness, an attack with 20 times strength, at most hitting 50 targets.

The number of targets hadn't changed much, but the power of it had risen by a good amount, which pleased Qing Shui already.

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp, Perfection Stage, an attack with 50 times raw strength, with a high probability of causing paralysis on anyone within range.

Seems like its might increased again...

Instantaneous Diamond Evasion: Can teleport anywhere within 5000 meters.

Diamond Sword of Qi: Spits out a tongue of Qi as an attack in an instant, deals a lot of damage, can decrease the speed of its target by twofold, which remains for two hours.

Vajra Subdues Demons: Decreases the strength of enemies within 1000 meters by onefold with 200 maximum targets, lasts for two hours!

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack: an instantaneous attack with 80 times attack, single target!

100 times, Qing Shui was stunned for a while before he came back to his senses. It seems that from now on the Gold-Scaled Dragon Elephant can finally be a part of the helm of attack, in addition to it having eaten the Diamond Fruit, it would really be scary.

Dark Infernal Flames: the Dragon Elephant's Dark Infernal Flames allow it to attack with three times as much armor piercing ability, also increasing airborne speed by five times.

Dragon-Scaled Armor: Passive Skill, increases the defense and attack of the Dragon Elephant by 14 times, the strong attack and defense is the basis for the Dragon Elephant's strong power.

Dragon Elephant Might: Afflicts all non-Dragon Elephant beasts with a strong pressure with at least one times raw strength, at

most making them lose fighting power, this ability doesn't affect other targets as much. Zero consumption, passive skill!

Heart of the Demonic Dragon: Its large dragon head allows it to increase its own strength by another two times, resisting most harmful statuses.

AST 1512 - 1.4 Billion Sun Power

Qing Shui went blank for a bit, what is this power, after undergoing metamorphosis once it changed this much, becoming a butterfly, this is a demonstration of the strength of metamorphosis.

The Gold-Back Dragon Elephant, having gone under the effects of those treasures, already reached 1.4 billion Sun in power...

Qing Shui still couldn't believe it. Previously, the Gold-Back Dragon Elephant couldn't even compare to him, with the Metamorphosis Pill and the Diamond Fruit causing such a change, this Metamorphosis could be counted as the most complete/extreme transformation possible.

The Gold-Scaled Dragon Elephant's power had increased this much, but it's raw strength didn't improve by nearly as much. It seemed that it could give Qing Shui about 700 sun raw strength.

Or perhaps there was an alternative, because the feedback right now was twofold, but sometimes that couldn't be achieved, and at others it exceeded that.

Qing Shui wasn't rushed to train this feedback, and checked the other Demonic Beasts first.

The Dragon Slaying Beast didn't change much, its power increased by a few times, but even though its power wasn't its strong suit, it still got close to 8 million Sun.

8 million Sun wasn't much compared with the other Demonic Beasts, but for the Dragon Slaying Beast it was absolutely crazy, its speed and strength had increased another many times.

Its body had also changed by onefold. Originally it was about the size of a camel, but now it was about as large as an elephant, but much larger than that even.

The Dragon Slaying Beast was an Assassin-type Beast, its

existence was to kill, and it was also called a Massacre Beast.

The Hell Nightmare Beast didn't change much in terms of size, but its body shined with a silvery light, its head and four limbs were black as jade, emanating a gloomy and cold light.

As opposed to before it was now like a small mountain, its roots penetrating the ground, as it seemed its thickness didn't affect its spiritual energy, although it was nowhere near as quick as the Dragon Slaying Beast, its Resistance was strong enough to absorb extremely strong attacks without repercussions.

The Thunderous Beast had also changed a decent amount compared to before, mainly its power had increased, even more so was its control power. The direct lethality of the Thunderous Beast and the Eight-Headed Tarantula was still significantly weaker than that of the other Beasts.

At last Qing Shui checked the Hellfire Phoenix, this time the Hellfire Phoenix had changed a lot, and this metamorphosis had awakened a lot of the vessels of the Hellfire Phoenix.

Its shape grew by a half, its ink-black body emanated a chilly aura, this type of energy had a sort of spiritual feel, and also a violent feel.

Hellfire Phoenix Bloodline strength: Strong!

Qing Shui watched for a bit, was very excited, because the Hellfire Phoenix's Bloodline strength was weak before, and he didn't know how to improve this. But now that it became stronger, and even though he didn't know just how much stronger the Metamorphosis Pill had improved the Hellfire Phoenix's Bloodline by, he still knew the gulf between the two words, strong and weak.

The Hellfire Phoenix's raw strength had already reached a stunning 2000 Sun, about the same as the Gold-Scaled Dragon Elephant, even though the Hellfire Phoenix didn't use the Diamond Fruit before, Qing Shui thought that using the Diamond

Fruit wouldn't have helped much.

Dark Phoenix of the Nine Heavens: Passive Skill, zero consumption, permanently increasing its power by 100 times, using any skill or attack uses half of the original amount of energy.

That hadn't changed, this level of 100 times was hard to improve upon.

Superior Flight: the Hellfire Phoenix has a strong flight ability, in flight speed increasing by 50 times, consumption while flying reduced by 50 times.

Scary, Qing Shui didn't know what to say about this, Qing Shui felt that he could ride the Hellfire Phoenix around the Nine Continents for way too long...

Hell's Inferno: the Firebird makes a strong Inferno attack with black flames that consume almost everything, it has a terrifying destructive ability, a strong attack of the Black Phoenix, the Inferno attack increases by 20 times.

Phoenix Dance of the Nine Heavens: Passive Skill, Inferno attack permanently increases by 20 times, incoming damage decreased, all resistances increase by nine times, zero consumption.

This was the change, this must be why the Phoenix is so strong!

Underworld Fireball: It makes a fireball attack, increases attack power by 40 times, the fireball also holds within it a terrifying explosive power, when it explodes its strength increases by another few times, vitality locked.

Phoenix Paradise: When the firebird receives mortal damage, there is a 30% chance to rebirth, rebirth is comparable to going under metamorphosis once, power increases by onefold.

Phoenix Heart: the strong Phoenix Heart allows the Phoenix to increase its might by another onefold, all damage is halved again, all consumption is one time less, zero consumption, passive skill.

Phoenix might: absolutely suppresses all Bird-type Beasts that are not Phoenixes, its suppression is at least one time, at most pacifying its target, and its suppression isn't 100% to all other beasts. Zero consumption, passive skill!

Qing Shui smiled, before the phoenix couldn't compare to the Gold-Scaled Dragon Elephant, but under the effects of the treasures, its power increased to a horrifying 1.4 billion.

Now Qing Shui was absolutely ecstatic, he had two strong control beasts, 2 strong damage beasts, and also the Dragon Slaying Beast and the Hell Nightmare Beast.

He checked and saw that he still had time, but Qing Shui thought that it would be a little too late to go practice, in addition there was only a day or two left, in the case that he didn't fully absorb the energies, it would cause a significant problem.

After resting a bit, he immediately went into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Now he went in there every single night, so going out at this time was close to the latter part of the night.

The outside of the tent was very cold, the moon also appeared to be a little icy, but it was very beautiful, the surroundings were very quiet except for the chirping of the bugs, and the roars of beasts in the distance.

Qin Qing's tent had a weak light coming through it, which was the light of the Light Stones, but was very dim, nothing could be seen about the inside from the outside, but Qing Shui knew that the woman wasn't in there.

She must have gone somewhere else to feed her Demonic Beasts the Diamond fruit!

As Qing Shui was guessing, a human shaped shadow flew from the distance, belonging to Qin Qing, as she caught sight of Qing Shui she gave off an obviously stunned look.

"It's already this late, why haven't you gone to sleep yet!" Qin

Qing asked smilingly.

“Aren’t you doing the same? I’ll give this to you, seeing how you’re not going to need to sleep tonight,” Qing Shui took out a few Metamorphosis pills and gave it to her, and then explained its uses.

When Qin Qing heard Qing Shui she was absolutely stunned, she believed Qing Shui’s words, and engaged in some idle chatter with him, Qing Shui saw that there wasn’t much time before he could enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

“Oh yeah, you don’t need to go that far away, it won’t affect me, it’s alright!”

The woman nodded at Qing Shui and went off to the side, flying off to the mountains in the distance. Although Qing Shui had said that it was okay, she still wouldn’t come here.

When Qing Shui returned to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he used the Ancient Strengthening Technique to begin to absorb the feedback of the Gold-Scaled Dragon Elephant.

Qing Shui’s power was strong, now adding on the firm foundation that he had, the absorbing this time went one without a hitch, a surge of power dissipated through his body, this feeling was really strong.

Qing Shui’s raw strength now was a little more than 6000 Sun, but now it had gotten to almost 7000 Sun, the increase of more than 10% was still very good.

Besides the 7000 Sun raw strength, the rest didn’t change much, Qing Shui’s normal power was a little more than 280 million Sun, he was different from the Gold-Scaled Dragon Elephant and the Hellfire Phoenix in not the least.

But he was happy, because those were his own Demonic Beasts, in addition he also had other trump cards, but his battle strength had improved a lot, and he also had formations, such as the Battle

God Halo etc.

He was slower in speed than his Demonic Beasts, but Qing Shui's improvement already made him super fast.

The second day Qing Shui didn't wake up that early, but also not too late, and started to practice Taichi Fist outside to increase his strength, in addition to that the strength of his Demonic Beasts made him feel that life was good.

.....

Two monsters with 1.4 billion sun in power, although Qing Shui didn't know this, those beasts were definitely at the level of the Peak False Gods, but again, different Peak False Gods had different power levels, some were 1 billion Sun, some 2, even 3 or 4 billion Sun power was considered to be a Peak False God.

When Qin Qing came out she saw Qing Shui practicing Taichi Fist, and looked on amusedly.

"What is it, is this familiar to you?" Qing Shui smilingly said after putting his hands down.

"It was just the way that you threw your hits that was the same, nothing much, but the methods that the Main Continent uses to do it are countless, being able to get to your level is quite rare though.

"You think that highly of me?" Qing Shui said smilingly.

"Thanks for your Medicinal Pills," Qin Qing was very happy as she said this, but she looked at Qing Shui suspectedly.

"No need to thank me, you were the person that helped me kill the Gold-back Bear King, besides, you can't make these yourself anyways, you also gave me the Diamond Fruit." "This Medicinal Pill really does go against the heavens, I had only heard that your healing technique was not bad, I didn't think that your alchemy and power were this strong as well," Qin Qing said this with a smile, it seemed that she was exceptionally happy.

“It’s true that it’s not bad, too bad this type of medicinal pill needs the ingredients from the Gold-back Bear King.”

“If I ever find another Gold-back Bear King I will be sure to save it for you,” Qin Qing said with a playful smile.

.....

This time when Qing Shui and Qin Qing went towards the depths of Kunpeng mountain they used the Nine Continents Steps, using the Nine Continents Steps now disregarded the use of a mount, now although the area that the Nine Continents Steps covered wasn’t large, it wasn’t too small either.

After seeing this ability of Qing Shui’s Qin Qing was a little shocked, this young man held so many secrets within him, although she wondered she didn’t ask, as everyone had secrets to keep.

As they continued to use the Nine Continents Steps, which was comparable to using a Demonic Beast to fly, when they finished using the Nine Continents Steps they reached the edge of the Kunpeng Mountains and saw how vast these Kunpeng Mountains were.

Qing Shui called out the Hellfire Phoenix, this time Qin Qing couldn’t resist herself as she could feel the strength of the Hellfire Phoenix, which wasn’t much worse compared to her...

“I’ve found that it’s getting harder to see through you,” Qin Qing curiously looked at Qing Shui with her bright, beautiful pupils.

“You curious?” Qing Shui smiled.

“A little!”

“Curiosity killed the cat,” Qing Shui said with a smile.

“I’ve barely asked you about this,” Qin Qing said with a displeased tone coupled with a smile.

“Yep, do you think that the Sea King’s Palace is really here?”

Qing Shui couldn't hold back from asking this question, mainly because both he and his Demonic Beast had increased in strength by a lot.

“It should really be here,” Qin Qing's expression changed for a second, and then said with a smile.

AST 1513 - It was actually the Ancient Ruins!

Qing Shui didn't notice the change in the woman's expression. His mind was entirely preoccupied with the thought of Sea King's Palace, even though the purpose of treasure hunting this time around was only in hope of gaining some form of advantage from it; to allow himself to advance towards Sea King's Palace a little faster, and the process a little smoother.

Qing Shui didn't dwell on what she said or bear any hope. It was like a kind of rambling, speaking without holding much importance to the conversation, hoping he would get the answer he wanted to hear.

Qing Shui found himself becoming more vulnerable, and when one felt vulnerable, they hoped others would show some empathy. He shook his head in an effort to ditch these thoughts. Regardless of what would happen after, he had to first find the treasure. The combination of his current level of might and the beasts could be regarded as formidable in the False God Realm. While it wasn't invincible, no one would be able to deal any damage to him either.

Even he felt speechless by his own ability to resist attacks and his own strength.

"Why are you looking for Sea King's Palace?" In a casual tone, the woman questioned just as Qing Shui stopped his own queries.

"It seems like my wife had gone to Sea King's Palace. I want to find her" Qing Shui did not conceal the truth.

"Sea King's Palace does not have a good relationship with the human race; an average person would not be able to get to the Sea King's Palace."

Qing Shui smiled as he glanced over at the mighty woman. Unknowingly their relationship seemed to have improved a little. At least they were cordial now, just as friends would be, though

this perception might just have been a false impression.

"That is why I am a little concerned. Still, without knowing where Sea King's Palace might be in this vast Ice Ocean Domain, trying to find her will undoubtedly be akin to finding a needle in a haystack." Qing Shui said with a wry smile.

"When did your wife leave for Sea King's Palace? Are you sure she did?" The woman probed further as she donned a smile.

"It has been three years. I can't be sure, but there's a great possibility."

"Since it has already been so long, you're in no great hurry. I have heard about the existence of a Divine within the walls of Sea King's Palace, and to make things worse, they view human beings as their enemy. Of course, there are still exceptions of some who are good friends with the Aquatics."

"Yeah, let's wait awhile. Do you think there are Kunpeng within this Kunpeng Mountain?" Their friendship was still limited to casual discussion about the stranger things within Main Continent.

"There are multiple claims about it; some would say there are, others that said there aren't, and even some who would have claimed that they've seen it with their own two eyes. In the end, there is no way of knowing which is the truth."

Qin Qing's answer to his question had been redundant at best, but she wasn't incorrect either. In fact, her words might have been the most accurate answer there would ever be, it was only a pity that it was useless.

In any case, they had nothing better to do during the journey, resorting to speaking out of boredom, though neither made an attempt to understand each other any further than necessary.

From time to time, Qing Shui would unleash the Dragon Slaying Beast which possessed the same ability as the Treasure Hunting

Pig. They couldn't hunt for treasures while on the move, hence, only as they were stopping for a rest could he release them to search within the vicinity.

While he had a beast that could treasure hunt, without the presence of said treasure, their effort would be futile as well. The reason why treasure was named that way, was precisely because of how rare they were.

Half a month had gone with a blink of an eye. Kunpeng Mountain was immense in size; even when Qing Shui was able to cover a huge distance with his Nine Continents Steps every day, he had not managed to reach the center of Kunpeng Mountain after half a month.

Roar!

Not long after he had dismantled the tent, he heard a huge roar from afar. Qing Shui had allowed Dragon Slaying Beast to roam around in search of treasure when the loud cry rang out of the blue. He deduced that it should have come from a powerful beast.

"Miss, I'm going to take a look." Qing Shui was not all that worried about Dragon Slaying Beast but still decided to take a look around in the vicinity.

"I'll go with you!"

Qing Shui nodded at that and the pair flew towards the origin of the sound. Qing Shui's strength could not compare to the woman, but when comparing their speed, he was in no way inferior.

As the situation came into their line of sight, they froze. Qin Qing blushed, while Qing Shui had an odd expression.

Dragon Slaying Beast was not here. Instead, there were two great beasts engaged in an activity that even beasts love to do.

The two large white elephants were tangled in their attempt at producing offspring. That particular part was huge, and in contrast with the rest of its body, was not white in color. Rather, it

was a little black, constantly moving in and out, while it sounded loud roars in the process.

"It's huge!" Qing Shui clucked.

Qin Qing flushed with anger. In a huff, she glared at Qing Shui before fleeing from the scene.

The powers of the two white elephants were decent, but that was as good as it had amounted to. Even though they were not in the depths of Kunpeng Mountain, the beasts here had already exhibited great might.

Once again, Qing Shui looked over at the two white elephants which went on their business as if there was no one else around, then left. There was no trace of Qin Qing when he returned and he knew she was in the tent.

When it was about time, Qing Shui began preparing for a meal. As the waft of its fragrance drifted through the air, Qin Qing reappeared from the tent she had hidden in and stood alongside Qing Shui while he carried on with his cooking.

In the many days of their journey, Qing Shui was the assigned cook for their meals. In the beginning, the pair contributed evenly to the task but as Qin Qing began to realize that Qing Shui's culinary abilities had greatly exceeded her own, she withdrew herself.

A mighty warrior with such powerful beasts, superb medical skills, great refining capacity, and on top of those, was a good cook—she suddenly found that there was seemingly nothing this man couldn't do.

She caught her own increasing curiosity about the person, and a young man at that. She knew that such single-sided interest about a person was not a good thing, and even if she was able to repress herself, the intrigue in her heart would not diminish.

Qing Shui made a bowl of fish soup. He had managed to catch a

hare before, as well as some wild plants, and with a hand extending the hind leg of the baked animal, he offered Qin Qing. "Have a taste. You wouldn't be able to taste something like this in certain parts of the continent."

Qing Shui's words were not without reason. In his past life, it wasn't an easy feat to roast his own hare for a meal, much unlike in Nine Continents, where they were able to enjoy such meals from time to time in the Qing Village. Though, in the past, he was never able to make it as delicious as they were now.

Qin Qing accepted the food with a laugh. "Thank you!"

The woman had always been polite. Qing Shui could understand that it was a good way to maintain distance and so he didn't probe further. As she laughed, he reciprocated with a smile.

With the setting sun, the crimson clouds on the horizon were beautiful, and the cold weather didn't seem so cold at that moment. In the past, such scenery could only be seen in books. To be able to witness this here and now, he couldn't help but admire its splendor, this must be a lot better than those he had seen in his past life.

The evening breeze was cooling and a little chilly, but the air was really fresh. How could they have meat without wine? Qing Shui thought as he brought out his Plum Blossom Wing and poured a cup for the both of them.

Qin Qing had wanted to say that she didn't drink but as the aroma of wine tickled her senses, she remained silent. Instead, she accepted the cup of wine Qing Shui had poured.

"In the sea of people, to be able to make acquaintances with each other is a form of fate too. You are beautiful but rest assured, I am not a beast. Try the wine for yourself; see if you like the taste." With a laugh, Qing Shui brought the wine to his lips.

"You are a beast." The woman joined in the laughter and

mirrored his action.

Qing Shui didn't know what she meant by those words but neither did he dwell on them. That was just how people were sometimes. At that moment, he suddenly felt the desolation of the world, and it reflected how he was feeling now.

He felt a wave of loneliness that came without warning; it was the kind of loneliness that gnawed at you deep within your heart. The feeling was indescribable and extremely uncomfortable.

Qin Qing noted the changes in Qing Shui's demeanor and she seemed to feel his loneliness emitting from his body. She grew more intrigued: would a person like him experience loneliness too? He had great talents and skills, what was there to be unhappy about? Was it because of his wife?

"Don't think too much about it. Your wife should be fine."

As she spoke those words, Qin Qing found that she was always comforting someone somewhere.

Qing Shui laughed. "Thank you, but I am not that worried about her. With her ability, she should do fine. It's just that, I felt a sudden sense of solitude, have you ever felt like this?"

"You look like an old man right now, like a broken kid. How did you get so deep so abruptly?" Qin Qing smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Her smile was as pretty as a flower and at the sight of it, Qing Shui felt much better. Even though he knew that she was only trying to straighten out his muddled thoughts, it was still heartwarming but he did not think much about it.

It was indeed true that people want to be comforted in their most vulnerable state of mind. Even if it had been a simple word of comfort, it was still heartwarming. Just like people who were stuck in an all-time low, even with a quick extension of a helping hand and a light pull, they would remain grateful to their aid for

all their life.

"Qing Shui, we should be nearing the destination. Every treasure is usually protected by a Guardian Beast or some sort of mechanism."

"Mmh. We should be able to get there within days if we proceed without a hitch, though the exact location remains to be found." While Qing Shui had said those words of concern, he remained unperturbed. Dragon Slaying Beast should have no issues finding it. As for the Guardian Beast, or even the herd of it, as well as the mechanism, he would react as the situation developed.

.....

Three days later, the cry of Dragon Slaying Beast reached Qing Shui.

"Miss, let's go. It must have been found." Qing Shui greeted Qin Qing, before rushing towards the direction of Dragon Slaying Beast.

Ancient ruins!

"This is actually the ancient ruins. It seems like the treasure will be buried here." With his eyes watching the entrance, he said.

Qin Qing seemed surprised as well, not expecting that they would be at the location of ancient ruins. All around them were mountains that overlapped each other, which made this particular location exceptionally concealed.

Qing Shui recalled the last time he had explored the ancient ruins where he received the Battle God Inheritance and a huge benefit. He wondered what he would find within the ruins this time around.

"Let's take a look inside. Perhaps no one has ever stepped into this place. In that case, there will be more valuable treasures for us to find and sell." With a deliberate blink of her eyes, Qin Qing said with a smile.

This little gesture by such a domineering woman was especially cute and endearing. It was extremely shocking, like the impact of a mature lady who exhibited bits of childlike mannerisms.

"Let's go in then!" Qing Shui smiled.

"Mmh? Wait a minute." Qin Qing spoke up suddenly, then walked a short distance away with Qing Shui following right behind her. On the floor beneath their feet, there were dust-covered jades.

"Looks like we have company, or maybe someone got here before us."

Qing Shui wasn't exactly unhappy. The ancient ruins had a huge interior, and besides, even if these people had gone in, they might not have been able to retrieve the treasures. Only those who were destined and those with might could reclaim these treasures.

"Let us enter as well. The ancient ruins are huge, even if there are already people inside, the chances of encountering them are slim."

Only after they entered had they realized their mistake. The site of the ancient ruins here was not large, even to the extent that it could actually be considered really small. It was more like a valley. Qing Shui took a look around; behind the mountain was a boundless stretch of water, and he had no idea which sea it could be connected to. Watching the sea, this place appeared more like an island.

AST 1514 - The Treasure Map is the Key to Inheritance, Evil Intent

Qing Shui and Qin Qing had both entered ancient ruins before, and both were dumbfounded by their discovery. They exchanged a look before moving towards the mountain pass; there was only one way to get in and out of the place. Regardless of whether they encountered anyone or not, they could only follow the path in front of them.

This was the location indicated on the treasure map. Hence, this ancient ruin should be where the treasure was hidden. Yet, they did not find any Guardian Beasts obstructing their journey when they were outside.

Cautiously, they walked towards the mountain pass. As they were approaching, Qing Shui was surprised to see a group of twenty people looking over from not far away. However, that was not the most surprising sight, what surprised him more was the Statue above.

Battle God Statue!

This place was similar to the ruins where he received the Battle God Inheritance. If he remembered correctly, this was also a place of Battle God Inheritance along with a mausoleum to signify the won battle.

A far away mountain peak had the same Battle God Statue, yet from its appearance, it seemed like it was the statue of a Battle Goddess instead.

Only at this time did Qing Shui look towards the group of people; most of them were old, but there were also a few middle-aged men in their midst and two who seemed to be on the younger side.

Qing Shui and Qin Qing moved towards them. At this point, they had noticed the pair as well and were watching them suspiciously.

These people were in ordinary garb without many distinctive characteristics. They were all the attire of cultivators, only that the material it was made of seemed to be of pretty high quality. The few elderly men who were leading the group had an extraordinary aura.

The strength of these few elders was mighty, stronger than that of Qing Shui. Still, if he was to battle them one-on-one, he was sure there was still a possibility he could defeat them. He noticed the old men seemed unhappy with their presence.

Qing Shui could understand that, after all, they had arrived first. The concept of "whoever enters first is master" must have made them feel as though the place was already theirs. What he didn't understand was why the other party remained here; could it be that they were not able to break through the Battle God Statue?

However, he denied the notion once he thought it out. Breaking through should not pose any issues. Then, there must be other reasons.

With a closer look, Qing Shui realized the place was different from the previous ruins he had been in: There was only one Battle God Statue here, and there was even a hall behind it. Other than that, nothing else differed.

Qing Shui had an inkling that he could not grasp. At this time, the old man who was leading the other party looked over at Qing Shui, his eyebrows no longer in a frown and spoke up "What a coincidence for us to have visited this place at the same time."

Qing Shui couldn't make any sense of the old man's words and neither did he know what the man was trying to imply. Qing Shui merely smiled and said, "I thought so too, not sure how your group found your way here?"

As Qing Shui spoke, he recalled that he had caught onto something previously. With a glance towards Qin Qing, he reckoned that she'd be in for a treat this time around.

"We came across here by chance. Though, unfortunately, we were not lucky enough; the Battle God Inheritance is a Goddess again. We couldn't even enter." It was clear as the elderly spoke that he felt this was a pity.

The old man had thought that even if he was not able to receive the Battle God Inheritance, he could have at least taken the other treasures. In fact, some Battle God Inheritance did not consider the genders; either men or women would be acceptable.

"That's a pity. I wonder how long you've been here. Why the refusal to leave if you couldn't get anything?" Qing Shui asked, his lips tugged into a cordial smile.

"We came in a hurry and are all a bunch of old men. Hence, a group of people had gone to invite others here."

The meaning behind his words was obvious - they were claiming this as their own, at least until they decided to quit. Any others would not be allowed to take a share of it.

"Elderly, even a change of person would not make any difference. I don't know if you'd believe me or not?" Qing Shui said, still donning his smile.

"Who can say about these things? It's still better to try." The old man replied gently.

"I wonder if we can try it." Qing Shui asked with a chuckle, but his tone was calm.

The environment here was good; warm as spring and very bright, it was worlds apart from the outside. Of course, it wasn't to say that it was unpleasant outside, only that it was covered in ice and snow there. Which was better was subjected to personal preferences.

For a moment, the old man was surprised. It was a long while before he looked over at Qing Shui and gave a nod. The elderly knew that to have the audacity to try would mean that Qing Shui

must have had a certain level of might. Besides, such things would only befall upon those who were destined for it, so there was no need to offend anyone.

Qing Shui smiled. "Thank you!"

Qing Shui could tell that the elderly was a smart man. He wondered what the others would do if he had found out that Qing Shui was in possession of a treasure map.

Qing Shui and Qin Qing headed towards the distant mountain, towards the Battle God Statue.

"Miss, do you know which Battle God this is?" Qing Shui couldn't sense the aura of a Battle God Inheritance or the successor of Battle God on Qin Qing. As such, he would help her achieve that with their treasure this time around.

If what Qing Shui thought was true, then the treasure was truly substantial. A set of Battle God Inheritance that was enough to break the group's head over it. It was a pity that he had already received the inheritance and besides, it seemed like the Battle God Inheritance this time would suit a woman more.

"This is Phoenix Battle God." Qin Qing said softly, her eyes watching the Battle Goddess Statue.

The old men were also intently watching Qing Shui and Qin Qing.

"Brother, is it not a mistake to let them pass?" One of the old men thought for a moment before asking.

"Only those who are strong will be able to make it here, and being so young, there's definitely someone backing them. Furthermore, we have yet found a solution after so long. If there are any valuable items here, we'll need to be able to retrieve it for it to be worth its value. Offending someone over things which we don't even have the ability to take is unwise." The old man replied without sparing a glance.

"What do we do if they manage to get it?" The other old man asked again.

"Do you think it's possible? Even so, there's nothing we can do. If they do manage to get in, they would have to share what they have found with us." The elderly responded calmly, but his tone indicated that he didn't think Qing Shui and Qin Qing would be able to get in.

.....

Although Qing Shui and Qin Qing didn't know what kind of ideas the group of men was playing at, they were not afraid of them. If they do have to fight it out, Qing Shui felt that defeating them would only take a short while, and hoped that the men would not seek such inconvenience for either party.

"Take this up with you!" Qing Shui handed the treasure map to Qin Qing.

Qin Qing was stunned. "You're not going up?"

"If my speculations are right, this treasure map is the key to this place. Only those who have the treasure map will be able to go in. Take it and give it a try. If it doesn't work, we'll break in." This was not the first time Qing Shui had been in possession of a treasure map.

Qin Qing thought for a moment before taking Qing Shui's treasure map. She flashed a smile and nodded towards Qing Shui before making her way up towards the mountain. In the next moment, there was an unbelievable sight.

Qin Qing managed to get in safely and without any obstructions. Qing Shui smiled even though he had already predicted this outcome. Still, there was no guarantee that it would work and so, watching her succeed had filled him with glee. The treasure map was really the ticket of opportunity to this Inheritance.

Qing Shui had a feeling that Qin Qing was someone who was rich

in good fortune. In general, there was no lack of women around Qing Shui, yet at this time, the only person around him had been her. Even he wasn't sure what had pushed him to give up the Inheritance for her.

Instead, Qing Shui could have summoned Yehuang Guwu, and while it would have taken up more time, in comparison to the time taken in retrieving the Battle God Inheritance, that was negligible. He didn't expect that he would just let Qin Qing have the Inheritance...

"Brother, that woman really went in."

"Really? Let us try again."

"Why didn't the young man head in as well? The woman was the only one who went in."

The elderly had an interesting expression on his face as he watched Qing Shui, the gears moving in his head as the line of people approached Qing Shui.

"Brother, I will go try again. Who knows, maybe there are no further restrictions after that woman's entry." The old man from before said again.

"Alright!"

However, as the line of people charged towards the Battle God Statue, it retaliated again and in sharper attacks this time. Now they understood. Perhaps they had a particular item with them, and that they had come especially for this Battle God Inheritance.

"It seems like you came prepared." The old man looked towards Qing Shui and said while displeased.

"You can say so. You don't have to wait any longer, It'll be better to head back now." Qing Shui tolerated.

The corners of the old man's lips were drawn as he set his eyes on Qing Shui. It was akin to the feeling of sewing a wedding dress for

others; their men had arrived here first and after half a month's time, they could only watch the fragrant cake without having the chance to taste it. Yet, as these strangers arrived, they were able to take them just by a stretch of their hands. Naturally, they would feel extremely uneasy with the arrangement.

"When all is said and done, it remains a mere fact that we arrived first. Whosoever enters first is master, are you really not going to give us a share?" The old man had calmed down by the time the words left him.

The old man had never been one that was easy to anger, especially for someone at his level of might. However, he had felt out of sorts in light of what just happened. After all, they didn't know if there were any other valuable treasures apart from the Battle God Inheritance in there. This caused him to lose his rationality.

Qing Shui laughed. "Not everything could be dealt with that concept; ownership doesn't automatically belong to whoever finds the item. If that is the case, then what is the use of cultivation?"

"So what you're trying to say is that you're stronger than us?" The old man's words were deliberately composed. Suddenly, he was blinded by intent to kill the young man. He was ready to eliminate the man first before moving on to killing the woman. He could at least have whatever the woman brought out as their gain, otherwise, he would feel even more despondent.

"Elderly, allow me to give you a piece of advice: Think through your actions before committing them, or there wouldn't be any chance for you to even regret when the time comes. You're not alone, recklessness would call for punishment. Before you do anything, you have to weigh out your own ability." Qing Shui could tell that the old man didn't bear good intentions but still made an attempt to remind them of the simple fact.

"Ha ha ha. You're hardly dry behind the ears and yet you dare to

lecture me? Even though you have decent might, perhaps even great, but you are still too young." The old man chortled at Qing Shui's words.

Qing Shui laughed along. "I have said all that I should. If you insist on seeking your own death, don't blame anyone else."

"This is the tomb of Battle God; to die here wouldn't be too bad. To be honest, I really do not wish to kill you but you leave me no choice. It is true that humanity is just this cruel, do not blame me." The old man lamented.

Qing Shui was at a loss of whether to cry or laugh. At this time, the elderly had actually lectured him. Qing Shui would much rather stay quiet; he would make the old man weep either way.

With a change of his expression, the old man charged towards Qing Shui in a flash of movement. His hands turned into claws when he aimed them towards Qing Shui's skull, and his palm was black in color.

Diamond Venomous Claw!

Qing Shui smiled as he reached out at the same time. Indeed, the strength had started running within him and the tremendous power of Nature Energy erupted from the palm of his hands.

Bang!

Ah!

Nature Energy was specifically used to bring under control gaping deficiencies. On top of that, as Qing Shui was stronger than the old man, the single move had disabled the old man's hand.

AST 1515 - Earth Divine Stone, Qing Shui's Divine Artifact In The Realm of Violet Jade

With just one move, the surroundings became quiet. The old man was knocked backwards. Even though he had been crippled, he seemed to have forgotten the pain of losing his arm. He marvelled at Qing Shui, seemingly unable to accept the reality.

Qing Shui could only frown after witnessing the current state of the old man's cultivation. In fact, not all who practiced crude techniques were bad people. However, they were all absolutely vicious. Because of their practice of such techniques, they were more cruel to other people and themselves during the process of their cultivation.

This was also the reason why it was said that those who cultivated crude techniques were bad people. One example was the Rotting Corpse Palm, where a practitioner needed to insert his palms into a decaying human corpse. It was certainly thought-provoking to require a decaying corpse for those who were able to successfully cultivate the Rotting Corpse Palm.

The old man's Diamond Venomous Claw wasn't that vicious. However, he needed to soak both of his hands in poison during its cultivation. In the process of that, he would have to confront with the threat of being poisoned.

"Big brother, how are you doing?" The old man behind him came and supported his elder brother anxiously.

"I have misjudged the situation. This person is a supreme master." The old man now realized the gravity of the situation. He felt terrified after considering the words that Qing Shui had spoken to him before this.

Qing Shui then walked towards them slowly.

"We are members of the Taixuan Sect." There was a slightly

worried expression on the old man's face, but he was at least still calm.

“The Taixuan Sect? Never heard of it.” Qing Shui said casually. He really hadn't heard of such a sect before. The continents were too vast, and there were many things in the world that he didn't know about.

“I had already given you a chance before. I did remind you more than once, but you refused to give up. You have two choices now. Cripple your cultivation and leave, or allow me to make you stay here forever.” Qing Shui said as he grinned at the old man.

This grin seemed more like the devil's smile in the old man's eyes. Cold sweat was dripping down his spine. A person's cultivation was more important than his life itself, not to mention how cultivation was the embodiment of his entire life. If he were to cripple his cultivation for real, he wouldn't be able to go back either. Demonic beasts in this world could easily kill him. Moreover, the distance from here to their home was quite far. Those without cultivation would have to walk for an unknown amount of years should they decide to go back home from here.....

Without their cultivation, their mounts would definitely abandon them or even revolt against them. When they had tamed their mounts initially, they had utilized brute force to make their mounts submit to them. The characteristics of a powerless demonic beast would show eventually.

“You are trying to force us to desperation. Even a provoked rabbit can bite people. You have to show mercy to us.” The old man was neither humble nor arrogant at this moment. He was trying to fight his way out with force, using an apprehensive approach.

“When you thought that you were stronger than me, you decided to be ruthless. But when the situation isn't right, you immediately became frightened. On top of that, you want others to show mercy

to you. However, will you be able to do the same?" Qing Shui sneered at the old man.

The old man had an unnatural expression on his face. However, nothing was worth more than a life. He could only lower his posture once more and said, "Let them go. I will offer my apologies by committing suicide, alright? You have a family too, and you can't incriminate a crime onto their families either. Let them go. You can kill me as you please."

Qing Shui looked at the determination in the old man's eyes. The people in this world always used the excuse of not incriminating their families to make others show mercy. But there were times where genocide was necessary. Qing Shui had only crippled one of the old man's arms. There was certainly enmity, but not to the point of being unable to come to a resolution.

Besides, Qing Shui didn't want to cause trouble at any given opportunity. There was no hatred to begin with. Even though these people wanted to kill him, they had only planned to because of the treasure here, not because they had any enmity with him. Because of that, Qing Shui didn't take this incident to heart.

It would be fine to become a lousy good person for once. Qing Shui shook his head and said, "Just go. Remember this, as I will just say it once. I will not hold back next time. You old folks aren't young anymore. There are some people you just can't provoke."

After he was done, he waved his hands at them!

The old man acted as if he had been granted amnesty. He bowed at Qing Shui and left with his men quickly. Qing Shui wasn't afraid that the old man would come back to exact his revenge or plot something against him. He was a bit powerful, but Qin Qing was the same too. He was the only one here, so there was nothing to worry about. Most importantly, Qing Shui didn't take those people as a threat. He didn't feel anything when he showed mercy to them.

Qing Shui stood here quietly and waited. He knew that this woman would be fine based on her cultivation. The treasure map was the key. If he wanted to go there, it would be difficult to do so.

Time passed by slowly. He was still in a good mood and he wasn't upset because he hadn't gotten any benefits. He didn't know why he felt this way. Perhaps he felt that he had become generous with others...

Approximately half a day later, Qing Shui suddenly lifted up his head and saw Qin Qing standing on top of the Battle God Statue. She was still wearing the Goddess Divine Set for her overalls....

He shook his head when he saw that Qin Qing hadn't changed much. However, her aura felt a bit strange, somewhat transcendent. She was emitting a strong sense of etherealness to her surroundings.

She seemed like a fairy, despite Qing Shui having never seen one before. He didn't know how a fairy would look like, yet 'fairy' seemed to fit her quite well.

Qin Qing smiled. Her silhouette flashed and she re-emerged beside Qing Shui.

It was incredible when he felt her aura beside him. The more she emitted her aura, the more impalpable it was for him. After looking at her for a while, he said, "How is it? Are you alright?"

"I'm fine. How should I thank you?" Qin Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

She was aware of the value of this treasure map. She had come to help him this time, but she hadn't expected that she would be the one to reap all the benefits in the end. The Metamorphosis Pill was certainly a treasure too....

"How about giving your body to me?" Qing Shui thought for a while and laughed.

Qing Shui became bold when he saw the pleasant smile on her

face. In fact, he didn't mean anything by his words. He just wanted to try his luck when he saw how this woman had become slightly unfettered with anything....

Qin Qing wasn't angry. There weren't any changes in her expression when she said, "Alright, but don't regret it."

Qing Shui was stunned. This was the first time he realized that he was at a loss in front of a woman. It felt like he didn't know how to continue the conversation. He stared at this woman. She was calm and almighty. She gave Qing Shui a feeling that they were quite distant from one another.

That feeling was as if a rich, fair-skinned beauty had requested a loser to marry her, and this loser had nothing of value but no intention of ever marrying someone else. It wasn't a pleasant surprise at this point, but more of what this loser should do next because he wasn't able to accept the reality of the situation.

Qing Shui was feeling the same as that loser. He rubbed his nose and said, "I'm not prepared yet. I'm a bit nervous...."

This time, it was Qin Qing's turn to become surprised. She snorted and laughed. The otherworldly smile on her face was as beautiful as a flower, and as pretty as a magical illusion. Qing Shui felt as if the sky was clear and serene.

"Beautiful!" Qing Shui regained his senses and let out a genuine smile.

"I will give you everything. I have nothing except this thing on me." Qin Qing took out a piece of strange black rock and gave it to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took the rock and asked, "What is this?"

Despite asking that, he realized what this item was as Qin Qing shook her head in response.

Earth Divine Stone!

Once buried on the ground, it could fill the surrounding soil with fertility. The mature period of plants would be shortened by half. The range of effect would not exceed more than 5,000 meters in radius, affecting only plants and vegetation.

Qing Shui was now slightly in disbelief that there was actually an item like this. He suddenly thought of the Heavenly and Earthly Treasure. Perhaps there could be Earth Divine Stones under those treasures? Of course, this was only speculation.

“Isn’t this thing custom-made for me?” Qing Shui was no less excited then when he obtained divine artifacts. This item could certainly be regarded as Qing Shui’s divine artifact by default.

Qing Shui had already received the Golden Battle God Inheritance, so he didn’t expect that he would be able to reap anything from this place. It was a good thing that Qin Qing had travelled with him together. Otherwise, he would have wasted his journey this time. However, there was a treasure map here. In essence, that map would belong to him sooner or later, unless the map had already vanished from this place.

In any case, he didn’t expect to find an Earth Divine Stone in this area right now. When Qing Shui realized that this Earth Divine Stone was focused on ground and soil, he wondered if could there be a Water Divine Stone, too.

He felt that he was a bit too greedy. Even if there was a Water Divine Stone, he felt that the Earth Divine Stone was more useful to him. After all, medicinal ingredients were mostly grown on the ground. Besides, the pond on the ground was just a small lake. Whether it had any effect on the herbs was unknown.

This could be considered an accidental bliss - a huge accidental bliss indeed.

“Qing Shui, do you recognize this thing?” Qin Qing asked casually after noticing how happy Qing Shui was.

“This is the Earth Divine Stone. Once buried in the ground, it can shorten the maturity period of plants by half.” Qing Shui said with a smile.

Qin Qing was shocked at first but continued to shake her head, “That seems a bit worthless. There are many medicinal herbs that require tens of thousands of years to mature. Even if the time is cut down by half, it will still take thousands of years for them to grow.”

“Not necessarily. There is also a secret method to planting medicinal herbs that can reduce undesirable growth time. On top of that, this Earth Divine Stone is definitely astounding. It’s a divine artifact for growing medicinal herbs in the medicinal garden.” Qing Shui knew that Qin Qing was intentionally belittling this item in front of him. Even though she had said that it was a bit worthless, this was definitely a divine artifact. To Qing Shui, that this artifact was divine was an absolute fact.

“Hmm, it seems like they were already driven away by you!” Qin Qing noted when she realized Qing Shui was the only one left.

“Mm, these people aren’t too obtrusive. They actually thought of stealing from you after seeing your appearance. When I saw them trying to do that, I was upset....”

Qin Qing stared at Qing Shui and smiled. For a moment, Qing Shui couldn’t finish his sentence.

“Let’s go. There isn’t anything here anymore.” Qing Shui decided not to say anything further after seeing no result from the conversation. He decided to go back. This time, he had reaped something big.

“Alright!”

Both of them went back to the path leading home. Qin Qing had also obtained the Battle God Inheritance for herself. With that, she had pulled the relation between her and Qing Shui closer than

before. Every Battle God Inheritance had a certain mark on it, which could make everyone a bit more affectionate towards other inheritors.

This time, both of them had gotten an extremely large benefit. Their speed of return home was faster. It was quite calm on their way back too. Qing Shui and Qin Qing communicated with each other a lot more this time.

However, Qin Qing didn't say how she would want Qing Shui to help her, but he knew she definitely had something she wanted help with. She remained silent on the topic, and Qing Shui didn't pester her about it. When the right time came, she would naturally tell him about it.

After a month passed, Qing Shui and Qin Qing reached to Linhai City. Qin Qing followed Qing Shui to the Imperial Cuisine Hall and stayed there as well.

Both Yi Tong and Lan Lingfeng knew this woman had also obtained the Battle God Inheritance. Most importantly, Qin Qing's fathomless strength was even stronger than that of Qing Shui's.

Qing Shui's return was naturally a happy thing for everyone. After preparing a grand feast, everyone sat down and discussed the experiences they had during those times they were gone. Nothing had happened for a month inside Linhai City.

AST 1516 - The Hua Clan that doesn't know when to give up

During this period of time, nothing major happened in the Linhai City. The Imperial Cuisine Hall had the protection of the Lan Clan and Ziche Clan and there are also several clans who owe a favor to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. So even if Qing Shui isn't here, there would still be people willing to step up to help the hall settle its problems.

Because Yu Niang had to take care of the little lass, she returned to her room soon after. After Yu Niang left, Qin Qing and Xue Nuo also departed, leaving behind Qing Shui, Yin Tong and Lan Lingfeng.

Although Tianyi had a pretty good relation with Qing Shui and the others, he knew it was impossible for him to stand on the same stage with them. Maybe they might still travel together, or maybe they would split up after a while. It might even be a problem if they wished to meet again in the future.

"Where is this elder miss of Qin Clan from? I can't even sense her strength. Is she stronger than you?" Lan Lingfeng asked Qing Shui.

The three of them are people who inherited the inheritances of battle gods. When together, they had nothing they couldn't discuss. And in the future, it can be said that they would stick together in hard times.

"She's much stronger than me, at least two times or more." Qing Shui smiled.

However Qing Shui was very happy. He also wished for Qin Qing to be very powerful. No matter what, Qin Qing was their ally and now, she can also be considered their friend.

"Then, you and this elder miss of the Qin Clan..." Lan Lingfeng mumbled. His meaning was clear to all.

“Ah, I say Sir Lan. How’s your situation now?” Qing Shui laughed.

Lan Lingfeng instantly was like a withered tomato. He spoke powerlessly, “Now we are ordinary friends or maybe just slightly better than that. It’s so difficult to woo her but if I can’t succeed, I would feel that there’s no meaning in my life.”

“Sometimes its good to put in effort, and at other times, it would be better just to let nature takes its course. If you love someone, don’t pressure them. If you continue in your manner, she might even try to avoid you. For example, if there’s a woman deep in love with you yet she misunderstood your feelings for her. She would say yes to marrying you instantly because she loved you too much. However, she would chose to suicide if you do not want to be with her. What would you do?” Qing Shui smiled.

“I will choose to make things clear and leave her.” Lan Lingfeng spoke resolutely after contemplating for awhile.

“That means that you, the number one young man in the Linhai City is willing to wait decades for the woman you truly love and reject others. Your answer is great, I’m sure many women would be touched by you. But sometimes, things are better left unspoken as actions speaks louder than words. If you put words to emphasize your actions, it would instead become a burden.” Qing Shui smiled.

Qing Shui also knew that his words might not be fully right. But he felt that Ziche Sha wasn't an ordinary woman. One would definitely need a long time to slowly enter inch by inch into her heart.

“Mhm, I understand. Luckily you appeared and pointed me in the right direction. Oh ya, you still didn’t say if there’s anything going on with you and the eldest miss of the Qin Clan?” Lan Lingfeng seemed to be very interested in this topic.

“I have no feelings towards her.” Qing Shui calmly replied.

“Expert. You are truly an expert, my idol. You have to help me then. Why don’t we compete and see if you can pursue the elder miss of Qin Clan first or if I can pursue the elder miss of the Ziche Clan first?”

“Lan Lingfeng are you courting death?” At this moment, Ziche Sha, Qin Qing and Ling Fei walked over.

Lan Lingfeng had a bitter smile on his face as he glanced at Qing Shui. But Qing Shui acted as though he saw nothing at all.

“It’s just a joke. Sha`er, don’t you know what sort of person I am?” Lan Lingfeng smiled mischievously.

Ziche Sha glared at Lan Lingfeng, but Qing Shui was very surprised because he discovered that it wasn’t Lan Lingfeng didn’t have any chance but rather, he stood quite a high chance. Some things cannot be determined so fast, this is especially true for matters of the heart.

Yin Tong and Ling Fei just came by and said hello before returning to their rooms. They were a couple, and their emotions for each other deepened daily. This made Qing Shui envy them, especially so for the fact that they held nothing back when loving each others, with only one person in their hearts.

Qing Shui knew this was impossible for him. It’s known that the stronger a man was, the stronger his desires would be. A strong expert naturally would have a high desire to possess the women he likes. Even if he tried his best not to think about such things, it would be useless.

This, in another perspective, can be motivation. Motivation also came from one having a purpose, as well as one’s own strength.

Qin Qing stared at Qing Shui and smiled at him, bidding him good night before leaving together with Ziche Sha. In this place, only Qing Shui and Lan Lingfeng remained.

“Actually you have a pretty high chance of bagging her. But don’t

be too hurried.” Qing Shui laughed as he spoke to Lan Lingfeng.

Lan Lingfeng’s background, looks and characters were all excellent. He’s most definitely the prince charming in the hearts of 99.9% females around the world. Even Qing Shui had no choice but to admit that Lan Lingfeng had a dignified demeanor with all his excellent aspects.

There’s no doubt, he’s truly a prince charming!

“Really?”

“Your mind have gone muddled up. Think back to the past and now, has her attitude to you changed?” Although Qing Shui didn’t know Ziche Sha’s exact feelings for Lan Lingfeng, he could see that at the very least, they can be considered good friends. Lovers usually starts from being friends, and rather than love at first sight, it might be more of what each individual’s hormones are telling them.

Lan Lingfeng thought about it. His eyes shone with a slightly dazed expression. After which, he could only shake his head helplessly as he returned to his room.

.....

The earth divine stone has been placed by Qing Shui into the Violet Jade Immortal Realm. He could feel that the entire realm seemed to contain boundless vitality and life force that generates spiritual qi to the point where it was several times compared to the external world.

Qing Shui felt that the earth divine stone could even upgrade the Violet Jade Immortal Realm. Right now, the realm was already at the eighth-level. He didn’t know when would it be upgraded to the ninth level. Qing Shui didn’t really think much about it but he could faintly sense that if it eventually upgraded to the ninth level, the divine earth stone must have something to do with it.

Cultivation...

His strength rose by alot. And now, he had to re-stabilize his foundation. Right now, his strength has already reached 300 millions worth of sun.

300 million...Qing Shui was very satisfied and on the other hand, somewhat not that satisfied. After all, his demonic beasts like the hellfire phoenix and golden-scaled dragon elephant, have already reached 1.4 billion worth of suns in strength, far exceeding his.

Qing Shui wasn't sure what was Qin Qing's current strength. But no matter what, her strength wouldn't be lower compared to his pets. Now that she has obtained the inheritance of the phoenix battle god, it was still unknown what battle techniques she had.

He thought of his phoenix form, and his technique, the phoenix finger. He would find an opportunity to see if she's interested in learning them. Only now did Qing Shui truly experienced the power of the phoenix finger.

Right now, Qing Shui has already fused the phoenix finger together with his ancient divine battle technique. The tyrannical nine stances contained the power of the phoenix finger and even if his strength was very low compared to his opponent, he would still be able to fight. Combining that with his mysterious footwork, Qing Shui felt confident even if he had to face an opponent of Qin Qing's level.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall still continued about with business. During these days where Qing Shui was away, there were many people who gathered here waiting for Qing Shui to treat them. Almost all the sects sent people out to gather information regarding the whereabouts of Qing Shui.

He was back yesterday but nobody sought him out. But early today morning, somebody appeared.

The first person who came by was actually an old man from the Hua Clan. Qing Shui's memory was good. When he beat up the youngster from the Hua Clan back then, this old man was present.

“Miraculous Doctor Qing, you finally returned.” The old man smiled warmly in a fake manner as he spoke.

Qing Shui didn’t expect the Hua Clan would still come and look for him.”

“Mister Hua, why are you here?” Qing Shui smiled back, but he didn’t fake too much politeness. Stretching his hand out, he invited the old man to take a sit as he sat down as well.

“Miraculous Doctor Qing has finally return. What a blessing for our Linhai City!”

Qing Shui smiled but he didn’t say anything as he continued to stare at the old man.

The old man smiled awkwardly, knowing that he would be driven away soon if he didn’t head straight into the topic. After all, the Hua Clan had no intimate connection with Qing Shui and in fact, Qing Shui was rather unhappy with them too.

“It’s about the child you beated up that time. His private parts are injured by your blow, and he’s the only male descendant of my clan. Mister Qing, can you take a look and see if you can cure it?” The old man spoke awkwardly.

Back then, it was none other than the young man who wanted to target Qing Shui.

After contemplating for a moment, Qing Shui remembered that incident. “I can’t. His private part is completely damaged, I’m unable to do anything as well. Even if I can cure him, I wouldn’t do so. Why would I want to cure someone like him? So he can continue to harass innocent females?”

Qing Shui wasn’t polite at all in his words. He was already being very good by not killing trash like this. It’s impossible for a leopard to change its spots. Even if he cured that young man, it wouldn’t take him long to revert back to his true nature.

“I can guarantee to Mister Qing that that would definitely not

happen. If that happened, I don't need you to act. I will act myself to kill him." The old man hurriedly spoke.

"If you came here just for this, you can leave now. I'm unable to cure him." Qing Shui didn't have any favorable opinion of the Hua Clan.

"The old ancestor of my clan have a matter he wished to discuss with you. So I'm here to invite you over." The old man sighed, knowing it was pointless to push the issue. This was the true reason why he was here today.

"I'm not free. I will be there in the future if I have time." Qing Shui calmly spoke. If it was in the past, Qing Shui would still be more cautious. But this time, the trip to the Kunpeng Mountains made it so that Qing Shui had enough 'capital'. In the Ice Domain Dynasty, Qing Shui currently feared no powers.

Naturally, Qing Shui wasn't those arrogant and despotic characters. Also, he also knew that the Haohan Continent had divinities here. Even if the Ice Domain Dynasty had no divine experts, their foundations were sure to be incomparably deep. So, it wouldn't be a mistake for him to remain low profile.

However, Qing Shui understood quite alot about the Hua Clan. A clan like theirs wouldn't even be able to enter Qing Shui's eyes now. The most important thing was that the Hua Clan's reputation was truly nasty. This was the main point.

Qing Shui looked upon the Hua Clan with disdain. This made the old man felt extremely unhappy as sinister looks gleamed in his eyes. Qing Shui naturally saw it, but he acted like he didn't see anything. It was for the best if the Hua Clan didn't try anything. If they did, he didn't mind annihilating them completely.

AST 1517 - Qin Qings Panic

The old man from the Hua Clan could only leave gloomily. That old man was unhappy but he didn't dare to fall out with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui understood the hearts of these people. After many years of lording over others, these people all put on airs and only know how to bully the weak.

With regards to the Hua Clan, Qing Shui had no need to be polite at all. The Hua Clan still didn't know that they have been abandoned. Qing Shui knew they hated him but thought that their strength was equal to his.

Time went by and two days had passed. Qing Shui didn't head out. No matter what your clan was, if you want to get your illness treated, just come to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. Qing Shui would only personally act if the patient had a good relationship with him or if he felt like it.

Usually, Qin Qing would cultivate in the backyard. She recently obtained the inheritance of battle god and needed time to get used to it. Upon inheritance, although the successor would be familiar with the battle techniques, one still needed time to be truly proficient in them.

On the way here, the time which Qin Qing had to familiarise herself couldn't be considered short. Qin Qing would cultivate at night while resting on the back of the hellfire phoenix when they were travelling by the day.

Qing Shui still hadn't seen the green dragon she owned but Qing Shui knew for sure that she had one. If she summoned the gigantic green dragon, the rush of impact to people would still be exceedingly great.

Green dragons, gold dragons, and white jade dragons are one of the few rarer and most grand species of dragons. Their strength

was much greater compared to other dragons.

After walking to the backyard, Qing Shui discovered Qin Qing was stretching her arms out in a stance. That graceful figure wasn't excessive and was extremely exquisite. All her curves were at the appropriate places and weren't too excessive. Qing Shui didn't think that the larger the breasts a woman had, the better it would be. It was the same for a man. It didn't mean that you are more powerful the more muscle you have.

Qin Qing's back was facing Qing Shui and her body is currently inclining to a side. From a certain angle, one could see the exquisiteness of her figure. Her rear was extremely perky, unable to hide despite her loose clothing.

Her legs were straight and slender. Qing Shui was taking the time to admire her figure until he realized that Qin Qing was looking at him while he was looking at her.

Qing Shui rubbed his nose in embarrassment. His actions were discovered completely. He could only smile and act casual.

“What are you doing?” Qing Shui casually asked as he smiled.

Actually, Qing Shui had some selfish motives. Because Qin Qing was a woman of the portraits of beauty. Ziche Sha might be very pretty but Qing Shui had no intentions towards her. He actually felt something for Qin Qing.

Up till now, Qing Shui had plenty of women. He loved them all fully with all his heart. Men were flirtatious creatures and Qing Shui had no choice but to admit this. But one thing he could say for sure was that even though he was like the rest, he was the best out of them all.

Out of the twelve portraits of beauty, Qing Shui obtained eleven and even found the beauties in question. Everything that happened made Qing Shui felt as though everything was already predestined. Qing Shui felt that he had a chance to be able to obtain everything.

“I’m cultivating some battle techniques.” Qin Qing laughed.

Qing Shui thought of his own phoenix form. Qin Qing was the successor of the Phoenix Battle God and after thinking for a bit, he spoke, “I might have some suitable techniques. Do you want to try learning them?”

“Sure!” Qin Qing straightforwardly agreed. She knew Qing Shui wouldn’t casually speak of things like this. Since he said it, the techniques he had would surely be suitable for her.

Qing Shui took out the Phoenix Finger technique and the Phoenix Cry sonic attack technique. What made Qing Shui surprised was that Qin Qing also liked the sonic attack a lot, but she still favored the phoenix finger.

Qing Shui demonstrated once and told her the essence of it. Qing Shui has taught Phoenix Finger to others before but the effect wasn’t good. Such a battle technique was originally prepared for a special group of people.

Qing Shui had a strong feeling that Qin Qing could use the Phoenix Finger technique but after he taught her, he discovered the effect wasn’t as good as possible. The main reason was that the flow of energy was in the wrong meridians. There were too many meridians in the human body and it’s quite confusing to tell which is supposed to be the correct one.

“Can I check your meridians?” Qing Shui spoke after thinking for a while.

Qin Qing contemplated as she nodded. She truly loved these two phoenix-type attacks. She then asked, “How would you check my meridians?”

“Stretch out both your hands.” Qing Shui was very calm.

Qin Qing hesitated a bit, but when she saw the clear eyes of Qing Shui, her heart moved. For some unknown reason, her hands stretched out. This type of feeling felt a little marvellous.

A pair of snow-white jade-like hands appeared before Qing Shui. Qing Shui held on to it. Her hands felt slender and slightly cool to the touch. At this moment, Qing Shui felt his heartbeat quickened. But he also discovered that Qin Qing also felt somewhat ill at ease.

“Are you very nervous?” Qing Shui smiled as he asked.

Qin Qing stared at Qing Shui. “No!”

But Qing Shui could see a faint pink blush the color of peaches on her face. He was a bit startled. He didn’t expect that this goddess-like woman would be one filled with inner charm. Although the feeling wasn’t very intense, he was pretty sure of it.

“You are born innately with a set of charm bones. You must definitely have it hard to control the charm right...?” Qing Shui instantly regretted the moment his words came out.

Qin Qing stretched her hand out and rapped Qing Shui on his head. “If you continue speaking nonsense, I’m going to beat you up.”

“Didn’t you beat me up already?!”

“Mhm, stop your rubbish! Do you still want to take a look at my meridians?” Qin Qing was shy and angry at the same time. But she didn’t feel any disgusts towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui sent his spiritual sense and divine force into her meridians and he slowly spoke. “Feel the flow of energy.”

Qing Shui’s divine force flowed into her meridians drop by drop. Many of her unused meridians were all being used now, and there were even some smaller meridians that were activated.

Qin Qing was astonished. Because she discovered that after the smaller meridians are activated, the flow of her energy was much smoother than before. Although her strength didn’t rise much, her combat prowess shot up explosively.

Luckily, the majority of Qin Qing’s meridians has already been

connected. At the very least, the meridian to channel and cultivate the power of phoenix finger was already connected, leaving only a few smaller meridians that were 'locked'. But Qing Shui has already connected them earlier.

“Old brother Yin. Look at them holding hands, it has already been half a day.” Lan Lingfeng smiled, staring at Qing Shui and Qin Qing.

“You know only know to fantasize wildly. But it's true that brother Qing Shui truly has luck-Ah!”

Yin Tong's face twitched, but he saw Ling Fei smiling standing beside him while one of her hand was placed on the inner side of his thigh. Yin Tong smiled awkwardly and as they turned their head, they discovered Lan Lingfeng has already vanished without a trace.

Ling Fei also stared at Qing Shui and Qin Qing. Only after a while did she returned her attention back to Yin Tong. “Are you envying them?”

“Don't you know my character? In my heart, there's no one who could be prettier than you.” As he spoke, his other hand wrapped around her willowy waist and held her close to him.

Ling Fei's eyes were like silk. Both her hands were placed around Yin Tong's shoulder as she smiled. “Let's return to our room!”

“You little demoness!” Yin Tong carried her as both of them disappeared in a flash.

.....

Qing Shui blinked his eyes. But he didn't let go of her hand. “How are you feeling?”

“I'm feeling well. You can release my hand now.” Qin Qing replied.

“But it feels really good to hold your hand like this.” Qing Shui

spoke in a casual and relaxed manner.

Qin Qing's long eyelashes fluttered as her heart jumped. Qing Shui's words gave her a strange feeling. Before this was the clearness of his eyes and the events that happened recently. Also, her hands were held by him and she was helpless to do anything.

Anyway, in this world, the relationship between man and woman can be considered to be quite open. Checking meridians and holding hands counted for nothing.

This world was very different compared to his previous world. An example was that it was fine for a man to have many wives. There were naturally many cases of a man with only a single wife and even a few rare cases where a wife had many husbands.

Qin Qing's heart was a little moved because Qing Shui said that it felt good to hold her hand like this.

After a moment more, Qing Shui released his hold.

"I remembered it. Shall we test it out?" Qin Qing smiled at Qing Shui. She felt somewhat happy, but she didn't understand why.

Qing Shui smiled as he nodded while taking some steps back.

Qin Qing's movements were very slow but every action was extremely on point. Although she was somewhat shaky, she was a very serious woman. She slowly familiarised with the flow of energy in her body and the speed gradually hastened.

After some time, Qing Shui's silhouette flickered and appeared before her. He stretched his finger out, wanting to tap on Qin Qing's forehead.

Qin Qing knew that Qing Shui was training with her. This is much better compared to training alone. The two of them didn't use much strength and sparred with the finesse of their technique and reaction speed.

Using the Nine Palace Steps in addition to the phoenix finger

which he was more proficient in compared to Qin Qing, when using the same amount of strength, Qin Qing naturally wasn't fit to be his opponent. After all, she just learned this technique, and even though she might have obtained the inheritance of the phoenix battle god, her proficiency in the phoenix finger was still inferior to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui stabbed out with another finger but this time because of the angle and his haste, the position was wrong. His finger landed right on Qin Qing's bosom...

What was most outrageous was that his finger landed directly on her nipple. Although Qing Shui didn't use much strength, the tactile sensation was still there. Feelings of softness spread from his fingertip into his mind.

"Rascal...!"

Qin Qing's body was a little numb after being pressed by him. What shook her even more was the rush of impact in her heart. This rascal did it intentionally.

...

She glared at Qing Shui and rolled her eyes before leaving. Qing Shui stood at his original location dumbfoundedly. He swore that it wasn't intentional.

But for some things, what happened has happened. It wasn't important if it was intentional or not. He had to have courage to face up to his mistakes and not try to find any excuses. This is especially true for things like this.

Qing Shui shook his head and followed after. He soon arrived outside Qin Qing's room. After hesitating for a long while, he lifted his hand and knocked on her door.

"Who is it?" After a long time, Qin Qing's voice sounded out.

"It's me. Open the door!" Qing Shui hurriedly spoke.

Qin Qing had her back against the door. “If it’s nothing important, just discuss it tomorrow. I’m very tired.”

Qing Shui knew that this was an excuse. “Mmm, I’m here to see if you are injured. After all, I’m skilled in the medical arts.”

“Go to hell...”

“I will take responsibility, okay? Don’t be angry.” Qing Shui smiled in a helpless manner.

“You wish. Quickly go away or I might beat you up.” Qin Qing was finally feeling a little better. She wasn't angered at all. She knew Qing Shui didn't do it intentionally, but even so, she couldn't help but feel a little indignant.

AST 1518 - Im at the peak of false gods. What capabilities do you have to fight against me?

When Qing Shui heard Qin Qing's words, he knew that she was alright and didn't mind. But he still continued pressing on, "Let me take a look. As long as I know for sure you are fine, I will leave here. If not, I will stay here to guard you forever."

When the sound of his voice faded, Qing Shui felt his words were extremely mushy and even filled with ambiguous affection. He knew it wasn't suitable but since the words were already spoken, there was nothing he could do about it.

Qin Qing was silent behind that door. Qing Shui stood outside with trepidation in his heart. He didn't know when, but he actually started to care for this woman.

Qin Qing was very beautiful, able to cause an empire to topple. Qing Shui also knew that she was one of the portraits of beauty. When he had nothing to do, he would often see Qin Qing in his Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Inside the realm, the time ratio was different from the outside world. He has already obtained Qin Qing's portrait of beauty for over ten years hence Qing Shui felt that they have been acquainted since a very long time ago.

Suddenly, a clicking sound rang out as the door opened. A perfect figure appeared before Qing Shui, smiling at him. "I'm alright. You can rest at ease now!"

Qing Shui also laughed, but he didn't know what to reply. Between the two of them, their friendship couldn't be considered deep. But through the interactions between them recently, their friendship was definitely deeper compared to ordinary friends.

"What's wrong with you?" Qin Qing felt a little panic when she saw Qing Shui staring in a daze at her. She couldn't help but to lower her head.

“Mhm, nothing. It’s good that you are alright. Rest well, I will see you tomorrow.” Qing Shui got all panicky as he spoke. After that he waved his hand and departed, feeling awkward.

Qing Shui left. Qin Qing smiled as she stared at the vanishing back view of Qing Shui. In the depths of her heart, there was an explosion of the most brilliantly beautiful fireworks. Sadly, Qing Shui wasn’t able to see this.

Since the start, Qing Shui was always very calm but today, he was actually in a fluster. He realised that he has fallen in love with Qin Qing. But as to why he fallen in love with her, he wasn’t able to give voice to the reason.

If it’s because of her strength and beauty, Qing Shui didn’t believe so. If he loved someone, he didn’t merely love a part or two of them, but their entire being instead.

After returning, Qing Shui entered the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Only after a long moment did he tidy up his thoughts. At the end, he still decided to let nature takes its cause and wouldn’t evade her intentionally.

The six-yang pill has finally been concocted and there was quite a number of them. However, the seven-yang pill still needed time to refine and concoct. Also, his experience bar has reached the limit and he couldn’t gain any more experience points in alchemy. Despite so, Qing Shui was too lazy to find out the reason why.

With the earth divine stone, the time to refine a seven-yang pill shorten by a fold.

.....

Durin the next day, a special person appeared in the Imperial Cuisine Hall. This person was an old man, and although his aura wasn’t considered domineering, his character was extremely oppressive and demanded to see Qing Shui.

Just so coincidentally Qing Shui came down and noticed the old

man instantly. Because the strength of the old man was very high, he appeared to be like a small sun to Qing Shui's spiritual sense.

The old man looked extremely aged with a headful of white hair. But his muscles were taut and didn't appear to be weakened despite his advanced age. His bright eyes shone with an ancient archaic air and his long brows and large mouth actually cause him to emanate a sense of heroism.

"Old man, what's the reason for your presence here?" Qing Shui had a slight smile on his face as he walked over.

The old man studied Qing Shui for a long time to the point where Qing Shui almost cursed out loud, wondering if this old man was an old gay.

"I'm from the Hua Clan." The simple words of the old man caused Qing Shui to start.

"Two days ago, there's someone from my clan here to invite Mister Qing. But since Mister Qing is so busy, I have no choice but to come myself." The old man slowly spoke, in a laughing manner.

However, Qing Shui felt that the laughter of this old man was somewhat sinister. Under broad daylight, he felt goosebumps on his skin when he heard that laughed, but he controlled himself not to exhibit any discomfort.

The aura and spiritual sense of the old man has already locked on to Qing Shui, hence the people in the surroundings had no idea what was happening. For Qing Shui, his principles have always been simple - respect me and I will respect you. But if someone harbors bad intentions towards him, he wouldn't allow that person to have an easy time as well.

"Let's head out before we continue our conversation." Qing Shui pointed outside. Even without the old man agreeing, he directly walked towards the location he pointed.

The expression on the old man's face didn't change. With a flash,

he too, disappeared from the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Qing Shui could feel the spiritual sense of the old man locking onto it. This was an extremely intense feeling. This old man from the Hua Clan wasn't weak and was much stronger than him. But even so, he was no longer the him of the past, and his strength has also improved. What was most important is the fact that he still had the two powerful demonic beasts.

Qing Shui's speed wasn't slow, but the old man could match him easily. Qing Shui soared into the air before smiling at the old man who appeared before him an instant later.

Right now, this old man was completely different from before. The him now was like an unsheathed sword that was incomparably sharp.

His powerful aura constantly gushed towards Qing Shui, layer after layer.

"There's no need to release that pathetic pressure. In my perspective, it's really embarrassing." Qing Shui smiled. Regardless of who this old man or how powerful he is, his behavior has already made Qing Shui dislike him.

"Do you know that you caused my Hua Clan to lose all face and became the joke of the Linhai City?" The old man radiated towering amounts of anger as he stared at Qing Shui.

The temperature in the surroundings instantly plunged. Qing Shui was still very calm, his control of heavenly dao wasn't weaker than this old man, and was able to neutralise the pressure. "You are here today because of this matter?"

Qing Shui felt a little depressed. Although he caused the Hua Clan to lose face, it was the Hua Clan who antagonise him first. Frankly speaking, the Hua Clan and his Imperial Cuisine Hall didn't really have that great of a conflict.

But the incidents earlier apparently counted. The young master

of the Hua Clan was being beaten up so badly until he could no longer be a man. Not only was the Hua Clan's reputation damaged, they suffered tremendously as well.

But what sort of character was Qing Shui? Not killing the young master was already considered him being extremely kind. The reason for the old man coming here wasn't because of that silkpants young master but rather, it was because of the prestige of the Hua Clan.

"In that case, does it mean that if my friends and I got bullied, I can only tolerate it and not retaliate?" Qing Shui smiled and look at the old man.

"It's easy for young people to be impulsive when doing things, disregarding the consequences. I will give you one more chance. Cure the people of my Hua Clan, return the courtyard to us and compensate us for our losses. I can spare your life." The old man seriously spoke as he stared at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui looked at the old man for a long period of time. He was sure that this old man wasn't joking with him. He then smiled, "Are you so confident that you can take me down?"

The old man also smiled. "I don't mind telling you this. I'm at the peak of false gods. What capabilities do you have to fight against me?"

AST 1519 - The Smug Hua Clan Ancestor

The elder laughed. "I may as well tell you. I am already at the level of Peak False God. How are you going to fight me?"

Qing Shui watched as the old man expressed such genuine self-superiority over him, as though he was not worthy enough an opponent in his eyes. In the old man's eyes, Qing Shui was akin to a termite. The reason he hadn't initiated the fight while he was in Imperial Cuisine Hall, and had instead called Qing Shui out here, was that so he could seek such dominance. With this condescendence, he wanted to witness the shock and distress of Qing Shui.

As for the ruthlessness he had reserved for Qing Shui, he concluded that eliminating him without delay would be too easy on the younger man. He was going to defeat Qing Shui bit by bit, and let him experience despair a little by little.

As opposed to the fear he had hoped to see on Qing Shui's face, the latter merely wore an expression of indifference, upsetting the old man even more. Still, the old man didn't feel much rage; he would let Qing Shui experience despair.

Although Qing Shui could feel the powerful aura emitted from the old man, it still felt weaker in comparison to Qin Qing. It was even weaker than his own Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hellfire Phoenix.

He wasn't worried. He would have been able to resolve the situation just by using one of the two beasts, but he didn't. He wanted to watch the old man's performance. Qing Shui wanted the old man to feel ashamed for his actions when it's all said and done.

"Did you seek me out today just to tell me that?" Looking at the old man with ease, he laughed.

"I have made it really clear. Life or death, it's your choice." The

old man looked down at Qing Shui from where he stood.

"I'm not choosing either."

The old man was caught off guard by the answer. Qing Shui continued, "I choose to let you die. There's no place in this world for someone like you."

"Presumptuous!"

The old man charged towards Qing Shui as he shouted. With a single lift of his foot, he was right in front of Qing Shui, his palm dropping slowly. A False God was like an immortal existence on land. Even the weakest Peak False God should not be underestimated.

Qing Shui had long focused his strength to its peak and awakened it when the old man made his move, but the old man's powerful vital energy seemed to have locked onto Qing Shui.

Bang!

Qing Shui was struck on the shoulder and flew backwards immediately from the impact. Fortunately, Qing Shui only felt a slight tinge of pain, which recovered in no time at all.

As his defense had emerged right at that moment and been truly powerful, Qing Shui was ecstatic. With his Golden Battle Halberd, he rushed towards the old man.

The combination of the Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique and Phoenix Finger was fearsome in power. Still, to use it on the elder was pushing its limits. It would be difficult to land the attack on him.

While the old man had not expended much energy when he had unleashed the strikes before, the attack that had landed on Qing Shui's shoulder just now was considerably stronger than before. He had intended to disable Qing Shui's arm with that tackle.

However, he was shocked to see that there wasn't even a scratch

on Qing Shui despite his having flown backwards from the contact. In disbelief, he swiftly bolted towards Qing Shui again.

Bang, bang!

The noise resounded twice. He knew exactly how much power he had packed into the attack, but when Qing Shui recovered from his fall without sustaining any damage once more, he was infuriated.

Qing Shui had guts, but he knew he shouldn't be careless. The only reason he would personally battle the old man was so he could train himself for the real fight. Actually... why not just summon the beasts to destroy this old man?

Hell Nightmare Beast!

Dragon Slaying Beast!

Qing Shui placed the Hell Nightmare Beast at the frontline as defense, while he and the Dragon Slaying Beast formed the other two corners. In this formation, he pushed towards the old man, ready to launch a full force attack with the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand.

Qing Shui didn't seek to injure his enemy at this time. What he needed was experience in combat against an opponent. Alongside Qing Shui was the Dragon Slaying Beast which assisted in his assault. When the situation called for it, it could sustain any damage that came their way. Beside it, there was also the Hell Nightmare Beast with them.

Connected by their heart and soul, Qing Shui and his beasts were in their element during the fight. The ancestor from Hua Clan felt incomparably dismal, itching to get a hold of Qing Shui and destroy him to shreds.

When the elder saw them approaching, he pulled out a pair of enormous hammers. They were sky blue in color and looked akin to ice. The hammers were shaped like shuttles, tapering at both ends, and could even be used as a single bat as they shimmered in icy

frost.

They were good hammers. Qing Shui could feel it.

Area Dominance!

Qing Shui wondered if he should summon the Dragon Slaying Beast and Hell Nightmare Beast to exterminate that old thing, but the opportunity to fight was also precious. After some pondering, he decided to battle some more before putting an end to this.

Heavenly Talisman!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui weakened his opponent first. Using the Nine Palace Steps, he retreated in haste.

Seal of Xuantian!

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui realized the power of Art of Pursuing now; it was unexpectedly as commanding as the Emperor's Qi. With a reduction of 20% in speed and a restriction that made it impossible to dispel within a stipulated time, it was comparable to the Emperor's Qi. The only difference was that one could reduce the strength in all areas while the other solely reduced speed.

Speed was also included within all the aspects that were affected by Emperor's Qi; it had already decreased 20% of speed on its own. Meanwhile, the Seal of Xuantian was fickle in its success rate, and Qing Shui did not bear much hope.

Still, even if the Seal of Xuantian wasn't effective, he had also managed to lower his opponent's speed by almost 40%. This was also why Qing Shui had been confident in accepting the battle; his speed was already terrifying to begin with. Even against rivals who were stronger, they were much slower and unable to gain an edge using this attribute. This was an advantage that could not be overlooked, especially since it had contributed to his success in

winning over those who were mightier.

The Art of Pursuing had broken through after two years and changed

Art of Pursuing: Forced 20% reduction on target's speed and attack speed, lasts for 2 hours, effects cannot be lifted!

Speed in the Main Continent was more important than might. Only the quick wouldn't end up broken. Speed was power. Speed was the deciding factor for everything. It was why assassins were able to kill people stronger than them.

Qing Shui's Art of Pursuing and Emperor's Qi greatly reduced the old man's speed. After being so familiar with one's own speed, it took time getting accustomed to a new pace after suffering such a huge decline. There may even be a lapse in judgment when launching an attack. Even when you thought you had gauged the best moment to attack with time to spare, the enemy's weapons would have already landed on you before you could lift your hand.

Bang!

It had actually dimmed the effect of penetration. The old man was truly unlucky; even though he had been mighty he was still a human. As such, he was fundamentally different than a beast. Piercing such a bulky beast with the Golden Battle Halberd would not be fatal, but this was not the case for a human.

The Golden Battle Halberd pierced directly through the shoulders of the elder.

His bones were fragmented by the collision. The old man grunted, and with his other hand, smashed his hammer towards Qing Shui with full force and in fury.

Qing Shui kept an iron grip on his Golden Battle Halberd. Even if the old man had struck with such rage, he neglected the alteration to his current speed. The Golden Battle Halberd in Qing Shui's hand shook violently.

Bang!

It shattered the old man's shoulder and with a twist, the Golden Battle Halberd turned to deflect the huge hammer's attack. Once again, Qing Shui was sent flying by the collision of the hammer, and his body started to emit a blue glow.

Freeze!

It was uncertain if it was due to the old man's significantly decreased might, or the incredible effectiveness of Qing Shui's defense, but while he glowed blue and his body froze into ice, it diminished after only a short period of time.

The old man's injuries were severe. One of his shoulders was bloodied and limp, its bones broken. Fresh blood continued oozing from the wound rapidly. All of a sudden, the elder retrieved an exquisite porcelain bottle, and poured the contents on his shoulder in haste.

The surge of blood quickly stopped.

Qing Shui was not surprised. This was not his previous life. Medicinal pills with extraordinary effects were still in existence here. The medicine seemed to be particularly effective in treating external injuries, almost to the extent of being miraculous. Whether it could mend his bones remained a mystery.

The old man was angry, absolutely furious. When was the last time he had been this wretched, in the hands of a young man no less? One of his shoulders was disabled; the intense pain had in turn caused his consciousness to turn a little fuzzy.

The old man's injuries were severe. One of his shoulders was limp, and it looked horrifying.

A hammer fell from high altitude!

Qing Shui had originally intended to summon the Hell Nightmare Beast and Dragon Slaying Beast, but it seemed unnecessary now. The combination of the Art of Pursuing and

Emperor's Qi was simply too formidable.

The old man's body was trembling. His entire being seemed to be soaked in blood. This young man was too abnormal; just like that he was able to injure him so brutally.

Qing Shui was astounded. There were limits to the human body, and one of the characteristics to his Golden War Halberd was that it could deal considerable damage to even weapons such as Divine Artifacts, let alone the human body. It would be able to pierce through the Hell Nightmare Beast and Dragon Slaying Beast. Normally, for the Hell Nightmare Beast with a body the size of a hill, it would not be fatal even if it had been pierced through its internal organs. Not to mention the Hell Nightmare Beast had a tough body, it wouldn't be destroyed this easily.

"Go to hell! Extreme Ice Explosion!"

In a blink of an eye, he was surrounded by a field of ice blue, and a coating of powder-like substance rushed towards Qing Shui from all directions and a huge ball of ice froze Qing Shui in an instant.

The ball of ice grew larger and the fluctuations in energy grew increasingly intense, but Qing Shui and his beasts had already entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

When the huge energy fluctuation appeared around them, he realized that it must have been the old man's trump card, his strongest Sure Kill Heavenly Technique. It might even be the Sure Kill Heavenly Technique of a Peak False God.

Hence, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal at the first opportunity and watched everything from the inside.

The ball of ice grew bigger and bigger, until it was almost the size of the hill top, exuding an enchanting azure blue halo, and spreading an aura of destruction.

Bang!

A huge explosion sounded, and Qing Shui watched as the place

fell into clear view. He could see the distinctive sun, moon and stars. This picturesque moment lasted for a long time. The world at this moment seemed breathtaking, but Qing Shui knew that once he leapt into the cosmic aura, he would be crushed instantly.

When his surroundings returned to normal, Qing Shui appeared in the distance. Fear crept up to him when he thought about the scene from before. If he had truly been frozen in that moment, he deduced that he would be sent straight into the interspatial dimension and torn into shreds.

The old man was shivering like a candle in the wind, and he seemed to have aged greatly in that short time. Such powerful skills must demand an equally high sacrifice, perhaps even for the price of one's vitality, such as the loss of years from one's life...

When the old man saw Qing Shui standing there, unharmed, he looked as though he had seen a ghost. In disbelief, his lips quivered before spurting out a mouthful of fresh blood. His body swayed and staggered, then he fell to the ground.

With a flash of movement from the Dragon Slaying Beast, the elder spouted another mouthful of fresh blood, but he was still alive. Qing Shui disabled the elder, believing that he would know what to do once he became handicapped.

Qing Shui kept the two blue hammers. They were good weapons made of ancient ice crystals, and could be turned into other variations in the future.

AST 1520 - The Commanding Art of Pursuing, An Easy Victory

The battle was over. Qing Shui didn't seem to have sustained any injury. While the other's strength was much greater than his, the battle led to an unexpected ending. Although Qing Shui knew that the elder would fail, he did not expect to achieve such an easy victory without the use of the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hell Nightmare Beast.

Yet all of it had not happened by pure chance. The Golden Battle Halberd was powerful, but it was not comparable to the Emperor's Qi and the Art of Pursuing. The Golden Battle Halberd would not have been able to deal damage upon the old man that easily. Qing Shui had fought with the intention of gaining combat experience, but did not intend to defeat the elder. Yet, considering the old man's questionable character, he unleashed the penetrability of Golden Battle Halberd after using his combined effort of Emperor's Qi coupled with the Art of Pursuing.

The probability of penetration by the Golden Battle Halberd increased with the display of Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, but when dealing with those whose strength significantly exceeded his own, the odds would greatly decrease.

The old man was a lot stronger than Qing Shui. Hence, to still be able to match such an opponent in combat, Qing Shui thought the old man to be truly unlucky. This defeat was part of the old man's destiny.

A dull sound of the old man's fall reverberated from below. Still, a fall from this height was not enough to be fatal. However, seeing as the old man was already injured, it would definitely worsen his condition.

Qing Shui did not bother making his way down to exterminate the old man. There was no need. He was a physician, the sage

physician of this region. Although he had killed before, he didn't see a need for himself to do so after disabling the old man from the Hua Clan; there would surely be someone else who would finish the job.

There was a saying about how one would completely crush a defeated enemy when the opportunity presented itself. In that sense, in light of the Hua Clan's terrible reputation, the old man would definitely be beaten to death in the same way.

Qing Shui left. He needed to calm down and process everything that had just happened. He was overjoyed; the battle had indeed been one that helped him realize his own strength.

The breakthrough with the Art of Pursuing had caused a number of mutations which allowed it to become an incomparably terrifying ability. Along with the Golden War Halberd and Dragon Slaying Beast, Qing Shui could be successful in every endeavor.

A rise of pride brought upon a sentiment that there was no one else apart from him who could pull off such a feat. Upon his return to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, he began to train the Seal of Xuantian, a mighty ability that Qing Shui had omitted.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Diamond Sword Qi had shown its power as its strength increased, as with the Vajra Subdues Demons. Just the thought of it made Qing Shui laugh; he dared not presume that he would have no worthy contenders below the level of Divine, but it would be difficult for anyone within the False God realm to take him down.

He had no idea as to how it happened, but the news of his battle with the Hua Clan ancestor had spread. Now, everyone had come to know that the Hua Clan's ancestor had been severely injured by Qing Shui and was now handicapped.

Qing Shui was a physician, a kind physician. On the other hand, the Hua Clan was nothing less than tyrannical within Linhai City, and hence had a poor reputation. Naturally, this caused more

people to take Qing Shui's side.

Regardless of the times, public opinion was very powerful. Here, it was regarded as the strength of faith. In addition, he didn't know how word of him being the successor of Golden Battle God had broken out.

The Main Continent treated Battle Gods with genuine respect, and being the successor of a Battle God had bestowed upon Qing Shui a magnificent halo of light and the strength of faith. The strength of faith was a strange concept to Qing Shui as it seemed to increase the probability of penetration on his Golden Battle Halberd, as well as increase his attack twofold. It was only that it was too little.

"The Hua Clan is doomed now. I've heard that the Zheng Clan, who used to be on good terms with them, is no longer in contact with the Hua Clan either."

"More than thirty members of the Hua Clan died today. They really went overboard when they still had the upper hand."

"As for Sun Clan—ha, if I were the Sun Clan, I would not let the Hua Clan get away with it either. They had to endure the humiliation of having their granddaughter taken away by the Hua Clan, only to have their granddaughter be forced to death."

"Yeah, the Sun Clan should seize the opportunity and bring down the Hua Clan and torture them until their deaths. If I were a member of the Sun Clan, I wouldn't let them go either."

"The Sun Clan had integrity. They endured humiliation in silence. This is how a real man should be, to be able to bear through temporary setbacks and adapt to the circumstances."

.....

Qing Shui didn't go out in the next few days, but noises filled the world outside, deep in discussion about what happened. Following the old man's defeat, the Hua Clan had been struggling in making

any progress. In just a few days, they had lost one-third of their clan, and the number continuously increased.

These were no longer Qing Shui's concerns, but people like Xue Nuo would still keep him updated on the happenings. Since that day, there had been barely any contact between Qing Shui and Qin Qing.

Qin Qing had spent her time cultivating these days. He didn't know if she had truly been training or if she was just avoiding him. Qing Shui shook his head. Matters of the heart were the more exhausting affairs.

As always, Lan Lingfeng pursued the footsteps of the eldest daughter in the Ziche Clan. He was smarter now, no longer wearing his heart on his sleeve because he understood a simple logic. Miss Ziche had definitely realized his admiration towards her, and hence, there was no longer a need for him to express his fondness any further. To do that would have made him more inferior, and after thinking about it through the other's shoes, he could hardly stand for it either.

Apart from this, the relationship between Lan Lingfeng and Miss Ziche was much better than before. In fact, Miss Ziche had been repulsed by his persistent behaviour before, and now that he stopped these antics, she realized Lan Lingfeng was a pretty decent person.

While Lan Lingfeng appeared happy, he would still air his grievances to Qing Shui in private and ask for his advice on what more he could do. However, such matters were impossible to lend a hand with even if Qing Shui wanted to. With just a sentence, Lan Lingfeng no longer permitted Qing Shui's assistance:

"You can't cry if Miss Ziche fell in love with me instead."

Just one sentence, and Lan Lingfeng decisively ended all of Qing Shui's efforts to help.

Qing Shui was now concentrating on his training, but he had nothing better to do during the day; if he wasn't playing with the little girl, then he would be probing Qin Qing about training. But it seemed as though there was an invisible barrier between them.

Qing Shui approached Qin Qing's loft. They had known each other for quite a while now; from Kunpeng Mountain and back, and now, he had considered this woman a confidante.

That was how he felt, at least. He couldn't say the same for the enigmatic woman.

That woman was stern and diligent when it came to her training, but those alone weren't enough. Besides hard work and talent, time was a factor in attaining such achievement, but time could be compensated with something else.

It was how Qing Shui came to the deduction that while the woman did not possess something akin to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, she had something that was several-fold stronger than the Saint Bracelet. Otherwise, it would be impossible to attain such achievements.

Noticing Qing Shui's arrival, she gave a smile and nodded her head. Since the previous incident, she no longer allowed Qing Shui to spar with her.

Still donning a smile, Qing Shui walked over with her to a small pavilion not far away. It was where one could take a rest, although there was always the other option of resting on the field beneath their feet.

Atop the smooth, marble-like stone table in the small pavilion, there was a pot of tea and several teacups.

"Qing Shui, I've been away for a long time. I'm going back soon." Qin Qing said, a small smile decorating her features.

His heart skipped a beat at her words, but gathered himself swiftly. "To the Ice Domain Dynasty?"

Qin Qing shook her head. Qing Shui recalled her mentioning something about being from the Great Qin Dynasty, but where exactly was that?

"I'm going back to the Great Qin Dynasty." Qin Qing said softly, looking intently at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was caught in a dilemma; he did have a desire to visit the Sea King's Palace, but his strength was still limited. At the same time, he also wanted to visit the Great Qin Dynasty

"Do you want to go with me?" Qin Qing's voice was light but clear. She looked at Qing Shui seriously, as if she wanted to observe his reaction.

"Alright, I'll go with you." After some consideration, Qing Shui concluded that departing for the Sea King's Palace now would be like searching for a needle in a haystack. Perhaps he would wait a while more. Without the appropriate level of strength, trying to seek out the Sea King's Palace would be an issue anyway.

Qin Qing laughed, "You trust me this much? Aren't you afraid I will put you up for sale?"

"I'll sell myself to you if that happens." Qing Shui smiled and looked at her.

"Ah, there are no good words to be expected from a scoundrel." Even when Qin Qing spat out those words, her face was flushed red in reaction.

Looking at her gorgeous smiling face, Qing Shui grew a little infatuated. "Sister Qin truly is beautiful!"

Qing Shui couldn't keep track of the number of times he had complimented her, but it must have been quite large. As Qin Qing heard him, she lifted her head and asked, "You like it?"

Qing Shui was flabbergasted. He nodded his head in reply, "I think I do!"

"What do you mean by you think you do? Either you do or you don't. There's nothing to think about!" Qin Qing replied with a laugh.

"I do like pretty women, but I won't describe what I feel for you in that way. There is an air of familiarity when it comes to you, as if I've known you for a million years." With a smile, Qing Shui explained.

"It seems like you are capable of cheating a woman's feelings too." Qin Qing laughed.

"Aren't you a woman..."

"Spout any more nonsense and I'm going to hit you." Qin Qing huffed in annoyance.

The calmness she felt before was shattered by Qing Shui as her brows became slightly knitted with rising anger. This rascal seriously had the guts to spout whatever he wanted.

"I know Sister Qing can't bear to leave."

Qin Qing was defeated by his words. As she glanced over at him, she wondered when they had grown so close. He had even called her sister...

"Take today to prepare what you'll need. We leave tomorrow." Qin Qing informed.

"I can leave at any time. I'll let them know of our plans."

"Alright!"

Qing Shui intended to let Yin Tong and the others stay behind. With the Lan Clan and Ziche Clan here, the Imperial Cuisine Hall was safe. Not to mention that, Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong were destined to be powerful forces. While they were not at that level now, they still wouldn't be taken down by just any average cultivator.

On the other hand, the Ziche Clan was indisputably the strongest

clan in Linhai City and the Imperial Cuisine Hall was still indebted to them regardless. Besides, their clan's eldest daughter was in the Imperial Cuisine Hall too.

Qing Shui had notified them of his decision to leave, and his wish for them to stay. He would visit from time to time, since he still had unfinished business here anyway. While others were hesitant about his departure, they merely reminded him to stay cautious.

"Qing Shui!" Yu Niang was reluctant to part with him.

"Sister, this is your home too. I will visit you often, so take care of yourself. There is no one in this world who would dare bully you." Qing Shui said sincerely before giving her a gentle hug.

"I will!"

While Qing Shui's words were spoken to Yu Niang, its meaning was directed towards everyone else. It emphasized the importance of Yu Niang to him. Yu Niang understood his intention as well. She had met Qing Shui when she was going through the worst times of her life, and since then, her life had undergone tremendous changes.

Qin Qing watched from the side. She noticed that he knew a lot about this place. She found herself wondering about Qing Shui sometimes, trying to understand him. Still, she felt that just being himself was good enough. It was the first time she seemed to be able to hit it off with a man.

Qing Shui and Qin Qing left, heading deeper towards the centre of Haohan Continent. Although it could be considered as the central region, their destination was just barely on its outskirts.

AST 1521 - Moonlight City, The Complexity of Women

They used Qing Shui's Nine Continents Steps to travel. Qing Shui looked over at Qin Qing when he had reached his limit of Nine Continents Steps for that day. "We can either carry on with our journey or do something else. This way we won't delay our cultivation training. I'll leave it up to you. I'm fine with either!"

Qin Qing didn't specify her status within Great Qin Dynasty, but with her surname, she was likely a member of the royal family. Considering her might, he wondered how high ranking she was in the Great Qin Dynasty. Regardless, with her current level of strength, she would be one of the strongest wherever she went.

Qing Shui didn't know if Qin Qing was at the level of a Peak False God, but he did know that in comparison with the ancestor from Hua Clan, she was in no way inferior.

"We are not in a hurry anyway. Let's just get on with our journey like this." After a while, Qin Qing responded with a smile.

Qing Shui nodded. "Alright, we'll go with your decision."

Qin Qing smiled but her eyes seemed to reflect a hint of displeasure. Qing Shui brushed it off as a figment of his imagination. Looking around, he saw that they had landed in a small city. After asking around, he found out that this was a city that belonged to the Dormant Moon Dynasty.

Moonlight City!

It was a small, backward town in a remote area. If it had not been for the Nine Continents Steps which happened to land them here, he presumed that he would never have stepped into this place throughout his entire life.

"Sister Qin, let's rest here for the night and continue our journey tomorrow!" Qing Shui smiled as he took in his surroundings.

"Mmh!" Qin Qing hummed softly in agreement.

It seemed to Qing Shui that the town was similar to Hundred Miles City, and even the streets that they walked along were alike. Where there were cities in the Main Continent, there would be crowds of people. There was no lack of humans within the Main Continent.

Moonlight City was next to Moonlight Mountain. It was a good environment; the air felt great, and even the arrangement was optimal according to Feng Shui. It was a pity that its location was so isolated and backward.

(T/N: Feng Shui literally translates as "wind-water" and is an ancient Chinese practice of harnessing the natural forces of nature to promote prosperity, harmony, vitality and constructive changes in our lives.)

Qing Shui felt a stirring of emotions as he looked around; there would always be poor within the richest cities, and vice versa. There were many common folk in this world and in comparison to the other Continents, the Haohan Continent was exceptionally powerful. While it seemed a lot stronger, the level of strength would eventually level out if everyone—weak and strong—was taken into consideration.

Like a couple, the two of them walked side by side.

"Uncle! Why don't buy a flower for your wife?"

(T/N: Uncle, in this case, is used loosely and casually to address anyone significantly older than you.)

It was only when a young voice reached them that Qing Shui and Qin Qing discovered the young girl. They didn't know when she had started walking alongside them. She was about seven or eight years old and scrawny in physique, wearing ordinary clothes that were very clean. The most prominent feature on her face were those bright, big eyes that seemed to hold a kind of ignorance yet

determination towards the world.

Qing Shui was a little taken aback as he thought of his own children. Compared to this little girl, they were lucky. While Qing Shui was stuck in his daze, Qin Qing flashed a smile and took a bright flower from the young girl. It was a love flower. This flower in the Main Continent held the same meaning as roses in his previous life.

Qing Shui lightly touched his nose, but the little girl had already bid them goodbye and left.

Watching the petite silhouette of the girl disappear, he was tempted to stop her and offer her a sum of money in order to lead a good life, but he knew he couldn't do so. This would bring harm to her instead.

Even if her life was hard, the little girl was filled with optimism. If he had given her money and the change to her way of life piqued another's interest, then it would only be detrimental for her. Besides, she had lived this way for so long now. If her reality was suddenly altered, then how would she survive without money in the future?

So Qing Shui didn't do anything in the end.

"Here, for you!"

Qing Shui turned around as Qin Qing offered him the bright love flower.

His lips were drawn into a line when he accepted it, and his face flushed with embarrassment. He felt a strange, indescribable feeling. With a chuckle, he said, "Are you proposing to me?"

"Dream on!" Qin Qing walked ahead, laughing as she did.

Qing Shui followed behind her with the flower in hand. The people milling about even thought that he had just failed in his proposal to Qin Qing.

"Young man, don't give up! You'll succeed after a few more attempts!" A benevolent old man said to Qing Shui.

"Thank you, grandpa!" Qing Shui grinned with a wave towards the elderly man before chasing after Qin Qing.

Qing Shui was confused. The love flower represented exactly as its name suggested: love. Regardless of whether a man or woman gifted it, its meaning remained the same.

This was why Qing Shui was confused; he didn't know what Qin Qing had meant by this gesture. Although the flower was given to him by Qin Qing, he knew that she didn't mean it in that way, or at least not by its literal meaning.

They continued walking and looking around at the streets of hawkers, stalls and shops. Each place had its own unique characteristic. There was even a dedicated street for snacks.

Wherever he was, Qing Shui would make sure to taste the most well-known dish in the area. After all, the desire for food and sex was only part of human nature; hunger breeds discontentment and so eating was an important part of life and a great enjoyment.

Qin Qing had a small appetite but on the other hand, Qing Shui's appetite was huge. It's all about letting go of one's hunger. Another advantage that martial artists had against the common folk was their ability to eat as much as they wanted. Once they had their fill, they could use their Origin Qi to digest the food, then continue eating again until they're all out of Origin Qi...

Of course, there weren't many who would do this unless the food was delicious enough to have such an effect on a person.

The town was lively and the hawkers were busy with their own stalls. Each one was like a point rotating in a circle; some rotated in a larger circle, and some in smaller circles. They all orbited in such a way, and they all returned to the starting line at some point.

Qing Shui wondered about the meaning to life. Some lived for

revenge, others for love, and there were also those who lived to repay their debts...

"Sister Qin, why do humans want to live?" Qing Shui asked.

Qin Qing was surprised by the abrupt question. Her confusion and fatigue undisguised when she looked over at the Qing Shui, she gently replied, "Living is what we were entrusted to do as soon as we were born, there's no question of why."

"As soon as we were born, we were given the responsibility to live." Qing Shui murmured this sentence and thought it to be true. This sentence was able to sum up many explanations, such as not being eligible to die, for your life was given by your parents, or being ineligible to talk about life and death, and so we all could do is live.

"What do you live for, Sister Qin?" Qing Shui asked with a smile.

"Could it be that this was what you wanted to ask all along?" Qin Qing turned around and reciprocated his smile.

"I was just wondering what is most important to you." Qing Shui neither acknowledged nor denied the claim. Besides, it wasn't a big deal to speak of these things. It shouldn't be a big deal!

"People don't necessarily have anything specific that they live for, as long as they are comfortable. Why? Do you have something that's bothering you?" Qin Qing laughed.

"Mm-hmm. The person I like doesn't seem to reciprocate my feelings. What do I do?" He asked earnestly.

Qin Qing choked at the question, speechless as she watched the seriousness in Qing Shui's eyes. Even if she guessed that the person he meant was her, as long as he didn't divulge this, then neither would she. "Let it go, then. You can't force matters of the heart."

"No, I can't admit defeat just like that. What is such a minor obstacle to a man like me, right, Sister Qin?" Qing Shui laughed.

Qin Qing shook her head lightly. The duo decided to stay for the night at an inn not far away, and resume their journey tomorrow instead.

After dinner, when the evening lights were lit, the two left the inn with the intention of enjoying the city's night view. Moonlight City looked much prettier during the evening.

"Hey, look. There's a pretty woman, Brother Gou. Brother Gou, do you see?"

(T/N: Gou is also the actual word for dog in Chinese)

An unexpected voice sounded from not far away.

"She's as beautiful as an angel. We have lived here for decades, and yet we have never met such a gorgeous woman. Compared to Widow Lee, she looks a hundred times—no, ten thousand times better!"

"Brother Gou, let's go take a look. They seem like outsiders to this city."

.....

Qing Shui saw the man known as Brother Gou. He was thin with a mole on his face and had a sneaky look to him. He seemed absolutely wretched.

Qing Shui laughed. These ruffians were simple-minded. They had the audacity to make a move on Qin Qing? Were they tired of living?

"Lady, why don't you have a few drinks with me? The wine at the inn over there is great. To be able to drink with a beauty like you beside me, I'm afraid I'd be intoxicated even without consuming much." Brother Gou laughed maliciously.

Qing Shui blanked at those words. Not only had this dog ignored his presence, but the words that just came out of this son of a dog were utterly revolting as well.

(T/N: Qing Shui calls him dog here as a derogatory term, in reference to his name)

"You should ask my husband. I'll accompany you if he allows me to." Qin Qing gently said, then tugged at Qing Shui's sleeve.

Qing Shui's heart was racing again, even though he knew that the woman was only saying those words without meaning it. He looked up at the Gou Brothers and his friends, "Who are you? Move, don't interrupt my stroll with my wife."

Qing Shui wrapped an arm around Qin Qing's slim waist.

Qin Qing extended her arm around Qing Shui as well, and with a painful twist, she pinched Qing Shui around his waist and whispered, "Don't go overboard, otherwise I might just hit you."

Qing Shui smiled. Qin Qing's pinch didn't hurt. Instead it sent his mind running wild.

"Boy, scram if you know what's good for you. Our Brother Gou has taken a liking to her." A young man shouted towards Qing Shui.

The more backward these idiots were, the more barbaric they would get. The more barbaric they were, the more ignorant they become. These people must have been tyrannical to the people in this region as well. Even people on the streets would hide from them.

"Numbskull, you better get out of my sight at once. What a group of idiots. Why don't you go play in that corner? I have no time to waste on you." The haughtiness of that Brother Gou was enough to repulse Qing Shui, and he cursed before he could stop himself. It's just that these insulting words that he had taken from his past life were equally popular here...

"Fu—aren't you arrogant?! Brothers, go teach him a lesson! Let him know that whatever our Brother Gou says goes!" The young man yelled.

This group of ruffians wasn't completely useless. Among them, there were more than ten who had Peak Houtian cultivation as well. Yet, if a mere Peak Houtian could be this obnoxious, then the strength of the people here should be the same as those of Hundred Miles City.

Looking at the bunch of ruffians charging towards him, Qing Shui swiped one slap after another towards them. Those who were hit were sent flying backwards immediately, spouting fresh blood and losing a great number of teeth in the process.

The attack left them in a daze. They understood by now that they'd just encountered an extremely formidable individual. They were underlings who knew of the martial arts world and its strength within their group, and soon, one of them was rolling on the ground and yelling their plea for mercy.

Brother Gou was the strongest among the group and to be able to dominate such a big group of people, he was naturally smart as well. He groveled before Qing Shui, "Sir, we were ignorant. Please forgive us this once."

"To have had the audacity to make a move on my woman, you should have been ready to accept the punishment as well." Once Qing Shui was done, he aimed a foot towards the area between his lower abdomen and waist.

Ah!

Silence filled the air once more after that single holler. Not only had Brother Gou lost his cultivation, he could no longer bring harm to girls anymore.

AST 1522 - Moonlight Tree, Moonlight Dew, Sacred Might Dynasty, Black Dragon

Qing Shui felt nothing as he gazed at the men who had fainted on the ground. He smiled and walked toward Qin Qing and said, “My wife, your husband has beaten them. No one will dare to bully you again.”

The spectators maintained a safe distance to watch the situation unfold when they saw people fought here. They seemed to be discussing something too. Qing Shui’s hearing was exceptional. He could hear what those people were saying quite clearly too.

“It would be great if he can kill these people. It will be quiet and tranquil around here then.”

“That’s right. Those people are tyrannical. I pity my granddaughter - she was killed by these same people.”

“The good will be rewarded and the bad will be punished. Is this really a punishment for the evil this time? I really hope the gods have finally opened their eyes and punish them.”

.....

When Qin Qing heard Qing Shui’s words, she gave him a stare that seemed happy yet displeased at the same time before she walked away. Even though this incident was insignificant, it still had an effect on everyone.

Before Qing Shui left, he told the crowd that these people had been crippled to the point of being without a cultivation base, and they would not bully or hurt people anymore. He wanted everyone to know that they don’t need to be afraid of them any longer.

Even though these people didn’t know what kind of person Qing Shui and Qin Qing were, they knew that the evil in this area had been exterminated. However, Qing Shui was well aware that other criminals would eventually show up even if these people had been

defeated. In spite of that, Qing Shui felt there was no need for him to interfere with these things anymore.

Since he had encountered this matter during his visit, he didn't mind lending out a hand to help them. Besides, these people had actually tried to plan something against him. Weren't they asking for trouble by doing so?

Qing Shui didn't kill them. They were just some small bunch of criminals. Although some of them had a cultivation base that was considered to be strong in this area, Qing Shui couldn't make sense of the situation. Brother Gou's power was sufficient enough to create a powerful family clan in the Moonlight City. There was no need for them to come out as arrogant and presumptuous....

To be honest, Qing Shui wasn't aware that Brother Gou had gotten an unexpected encounter this time. His natural characteristic was that of a quack and a hooligan. Even though he had some power, he liked that sort of style, which was much more arrogant than it was before. His behavior was that of a poor man, who would be anxious about his meal every day, but when he had money all of the sudden, he would buy a lot of rice and steamed buns. He didn't even think of buying fishes or meat to satisfy his hunger.....

They would have to blame themselves for being unlucky. They were destined to end up in this misfortune.

Qing Shui and Qin Qing strolled for one round and went back to the inn. The inn was average, yet it was considered to be on a decent ranking in the Moonlight City.

A lot of people were having supper in here. Qing Shui suggested that they should have supper as well while stargazing in the night sky at the main hall.

Qin Qing nodded her head. Both of them then sat down on the seats next to the window. After a while, a waitress came to serve them while carrying their dishes on a decorative tray.

“Miss, I would like to inquire you about something. Do you know why this city is called Moonlight City?” Qing Shui asked the waitress as she was about to leave.

“Well, everyone here knows about it. The reason for your question is that this city is next to Moonlight Mountain.” The waitress replied with a smile.

“What about Moonlight Mountain? Is it famous?” Qing Shui randomly asked.

“Moonlight Mountain isn’t really famous, but it’s well-known for this part of the area. The mountain is filled with ferocious wild beasts, and it is said that there are some Moonlight Trees growing on the mountain as well. The trees are sparkly and snow-white in color and they are quite beautiful. A few drops of dew will appear on top of those trees too. They are called Moonlight Dew. Wild beasts will become more violent after eating those things. Moreover, the dews can be used as medicine to treat illness. The uses for these dews are aplenty, but the amount you can get is quite scarce.” The waitress explained patiently.

Moonlight Dew. Qing Shui was stunned. He had an impression of this thing and based on his memory, Moonlight Dew had the ability to increase the cultivation base of demonic beasts. He wasn’t sure whether the Moonlight Dew in this place has the same ability to do so. But as he listened to the waitress’ explanation, he felt that it would be possible with the Moonlight Dew here.

After the waitress had left, Qing Shui beamed, “Come with me to Moonlight Mountain and have a look!”

“Alright!” Qin Qing briskly agreed.

Qin Qing would normally talk with a few words, but occasionally, she would speak more than that. Sometimes, she would be stunningly cold, but at times, she would be like a vixen. However, Qing Shui was afraid to go closer to her when she was like that. She was simply was an unfathomable woman.

After they had supper, both of them left the inn and flew straight to Moonlight Mountain.

Moonlight Mountain wasn't restricted for entry. People would make a living according to the given circumstances. This Moonlight Mountain had brought an imponderable wealth to the Moonlight City. One could say that half of the population in the Moonlight City was raised through their reliance on Moonlight Mountain.

Both of them managed to rush to Moonlight Mountain. The moon in the night sky illuminated the entire land like snow as if the ground had been draped with a snow-white layer of silver silk. This was a feeling of unspeakable pureness.

Perhaps because it was already night time, he was able to feel a faint coldness penetrating his skin. It felt quite comfortable. There was only one entrance to Moonlight Mountain in this borderland. This place was very quiet as they could only hear the singing of the insects around the area.

The sparkling snow-white Moonlight Trees should be easy to find. However, that woman said these things were valuable, and these trees would normally be found in the deeper areas of the mountain. Qing Shui immediately released his Dragon Slaying Beast.

Other than the extreme lethality of the Dragon Slaying Beast, it was also well-equipped with the ability of the Treasure Hunting Pig to seek treasures. He believed that this demonic beast should be able to lead him to find the Moonlight Trees.

He took Qin Qing and used the Nine Continents Steps immediately, appearing at the deeper parts of the Moonlight Mountains in an instant. The temperature in this area was lower than that at the borderland. At least the dripping water in this place could definitely be turned into icicles.

With the weather being this cold, could there possibly be dews

formed on the tree? However, when he remembered that the dew wasn't some sort of ordinary dew, he understood immediately. It should be possible to find those dews.

Both of them strolled through the mountains and searched around for the Moonlight Tree. Instantaneously, there were able to spot one. With one look at the tree, they were able to confirm that this was the Moonlight Tree they had been looking for.

This Moonlight Tree wasn't that tall. The height of it was as tall as a human being. The tree was snow-white in color as if it had been covered in a layer of snow. It was filled with luscious leaves as well, yet the size of the foliage could only extend to about less than two meters apart. In spite of that, the tree itself was quite beautiful.

Qing Shui used his Heavenly Vision Technique to analyze the tree!

Moonlight Tree, hundred years of age!

On top of the tree was a layer of densely packed dews. Qing Shui took a look once again and knew in an instant that this type of dew was more suitable to be used by ordinary humans and ordinary wild beasts. The effectiveness of the dew was considered great, but if demonic beasts and humans with stronger power were to use the dew, it would be useless.

Qing Shui finally understood the importance of the relationship between the dew of the Moonlight Tree and the age of the tree itself. The older the tree was, the more precious the Moonlight Dew would be. When Qing Shui realized this fact, he was extremely happy. He had the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal and the Earth Divine Stone too.

He quickly made his move and removed the soil surrounding the Moonlight Tree before moving the tree and planted it inside the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. Qin Qing was already used to this sort of behavior from Qing Shui. Last time, the Diamond Fruit

Tree was 'relocated' as well. As for where he had planted the tree or whether he did plant the tree, she had no idea about it, and she didn't inquire about that either because if Qing Shui did not explain to her, then he wouldn't tell her even if she did ask about the tree. Regardless, she decided that she would not ask about it no matter what.

After that, he continued to search for more Moonlight Trees in this area. Qing Shui also realized that the age of the Moonlight Trees in this part of the mountain wasn't that great. Five hundred years was considered great. Once the Moonlight Tree had reached the age of five hundred years, its lifespan would have reached its very end.

Plants have lifespans and they would die as well. After they had matured, their absorption capability would be weaker. If there wasn't any special abnormally and nourishment present, the plants would not be able to break through the previously mentioned mark.

Medicinal herbs and plants were also categorized into grades as well. Only those that were able to break through their current grade would be able to acquire a longer lifespan. In his previous life, the Cypress Pine had a long lifespan. Only when this Moonlight Tree had broken through to its current breakthrough would it be able to have a lifespan of more than 500 years.

The number of Moonlight Trees in this Moonlight Mountain wasn't much, yet aplenty. Qing Shui didn't manage to find a Moonlight Tree of 500 years old. The best he could find was around 300 years old, which was the age that the trees were able to live through easily.

The Realm of Violet Jade Immortal was now even more spacious. The uncultivated land was vast, which was why it took him until daybreak to be able to fit in about one hundred trees before he stopped. It was only around this time that Qin Qing finally expressed her shock as she fixed her gaze at Qing Shui.

One hundred of these trees would require a lot of spaces, yet she did not ask anything about it.

Qing Shui was able to tell that Qin Qing was flabbergasted. He smiled, “I have a treasure that only I know. Are you curious about that?”

Qin Qing shook her head.

“Are you sure you are not curious?” Qing Shui asked.

“Curiosity will only lead to disadvantages, not benefits. So this is why I am able to resist my own curiosity.” Qin Qing beamingly replied.

.....

The both of them left directly from the Moonlight Mountain and continued onward to the Great Qin Dynasty. The distance from here to the Great Qin Dynasty was quite far indeed. Their current schedule was to rush their journey during the day while riding on Hellfire Phoenix and set up a tent to rest at night, or to cultivate.

“Is the Great Qin Dynasty strong?” Qing Shui asked.

“How should I say this..., it depends on who they fight with?”

“Are there any Divine cultivators?” Qing Shui continued.

“I really don’t know. I don’t have a concrete answer for you. I’ve only heard rumors, and some say there is while others say there aren’t any. I am not sure if there’s one either.”

Qing Shui did not probe her further. He knew that Qin Qing was telling the truth. On the other hand, he knew that the disparity of power between Peak False God and Divine realm was too great. The realm of Divine wouldn’t be that easy to reach.

Qin Qing has become quite proficient in her current Phoenix Finger as well. Moreover, she had actually integrated her Phoenix Finger with some of the battle techniques from her Phoenix Battle God Inheritance, allowing her skill to become a lot stronger than

before.

Qing Shui had never actually seen Qin Qing using the battle techniques from her Phoenix Battle God Inheritance. Her cultivation was extraordinary, especially her Phoenix Dance Steps and some of her Phoenix Techniques.

The speed of the Phoenix was as fast as that of the roc. Compared to that of a dragon, the Phoenix was much faster as its specialty was its speed. Qin Qing's speed was extraordinarily fast too, quite comparable to Qing Shui's current speed, or perhaps even stronger than his. However, Qing Shui has the Emperor's Qi and Art of Pursuing to back him up.

In fact, both of them hadn't talked about their family for a very long time. Qin Qing only knew that Qing Shui came to Haohan Continent from other external regions. He was a miraculous physician too. On the other hand, Qing Shui knew the Qin Qing was a member of the Great Qin Dynasty. She seemed to have a powerful status in the Ice Domain Dynasty as well.

Time passed by unconsciously. The distance to the Great Qin Dynasty was getting closer. In about a week's time, they would be able to reach their destination. For now, they were still at the Sacred Might Dynasty!

The Sacred Might Dynasty was a considerably large dynasty. Compared to Ice Domain Dynasty, Sacred Might Dynasty was much stronger. The region of this dynasty was quite large. They had already entered this dynasty for about a week and they would be passing through the region soon. Below them, however, was the imperial city of the Sacred Might Dynasty.

Just when both of them were prepared to go down stay for the night, a large black dragon suddenly appeared in the sky and blocked their path.

Black Dragon. This was Qing Shui's first time seeing one. It was as black as ink, and its eyes were blood red in color. According to

the legends, Black Dragon was also known as Demon Dragon, a wicked presence amongst the species of dragons.

This Black Dragon was about 500 meters in length, and it was extremely muscular. An air of nether cold aura was emitted by this dragon. Its blood red eyes were exceedingly vicious. This was a real dragon species. Qing Shui didn't even think he would be able to meet a dragon in this place.

It seemed like dragons were beginning to appear in this region. When he thought about seeing the large blue dragon in his telepathic communication, he assumed that Qin Qing's true form should be that of the dragon he saw. But what about now?

Qing Shui observed Qin Qing beside him. There were no changes, no disdain nor panic in her expression when she gazed at the dragon in front of her. There was only calmness.

Facing with about 20 people, they all seemed to be men and women of young age, as well as two old men amongst them.

AST 1523 - Hellfire Phoenixs Rage, Wind Thunder Claw

The Hellfire Phoenix was also black as ink. It was quite stunning as well compared to the Black Dragon in front of them. However, the Hellfire Phoenix appeared a bit more refined and noble. It should be known that the Hellfire Phoenix's blood type was of a noble grade, too.

The Black Dragon continuously wobbled on its spot, as if it was feeling quite uncomfortable. Meanwhile, the Hellfire Phoenix quietly and gently flapped its enormous wings while remaining at its original position.

Qing Shui gazed at the opposite side and noticed that they were clearly thinking of something as they were also scrutinizing at Hellfire Phoenix. It should be mentioned that phoenixes and dragons were on the same level of existence. Even though the Hellfire Phoenix did not have the pleasing color of other phoenixes, the more one looked at it, the more pleasing Hellfire Phoenix would look. Black wasn't a magnificent color, yet it exuded coldness and death.

Qing Shui truly didn't know why these people would block him from going further. He didn't utter a word either, as he wanted to see what they would do to him first.

A young man was the first to walk out from the group. He was quite young and seemed to look as young as Qing Shui, albeit only from the age of his appearance. This man had a tall and straight figure, and his clothes appeared to be exquisite and respectable. He seemed to be a man who paid heavy attention to how he wore his clothes. This could also suggest that this man was honorable and respectable.

“Greetings. Let's discuss something, shall we?” The man smiled.

The man talked as if he had met someone he knew and recognized. He had the right tone to get along with others and be friendly in an amiable way as he looked at Qing Shui.

“I wonder what we can discuss between us?” Qing Shui smiled back.

“How about letting my Black Dragon fight with your dark phoenix for a round?” The man looked at Qing Shui and said casually.

Qing Shui didn't expect that this man would suggest this kind condition. He was shocked for a while, but managed to reply, “I don't know why we have to involve our demonic beasts in this fight. Why don't we try it out between us both?”

“Haha, you are very straightforward. How about this? We will let them fight first. If one of us wins, the winner will be able to fight the other party with his demonic beast together. The other party must fight alone. Of course, he can admit defeat as well. How about it?” The man laughed heartily.

Qing Shui could sense that this man might have something up his sleeves. However, he wasn't able to sense that now. He was aware that this man wasn't as simple as he seemed. Despite knowing that, it hadn't come to the point where Qing Shui should feel worry about it yet.

“Alright, sure.” Qing Shui had nothing to be anxious about, so he agreed to the fight.

“How about this? Why don't we add some prizes?” The smile on the man's face became warmer. However, Qing Shui could only sense some sort of scheme behind his smile.

Qing Shui grinned and looked at the man, “What kind of prizes do you want to add?”

“Let's see. We should each mention one thing the other party has that they desire, or have the other do something for them in

exchange. How about that? Of course, this is only if the other party is capable of fulfilling that desire.” This man did not think twice and quickly went straight to the point.

“We don’t know each other. Do you know what I have in my possessions?” Qing Shui did not smile as he spoke in a calm manner.

“I don’t know, but we can talk about it. For example, I can request whatever I can see with my eyes.” The man said, his gaze directed at Qin Qing either intentionally or unintentionally.

Qing Shui curved a smile on his lips. Was this guy seeking his own death? However, he managed to shake his head and asked, “Then what do you want from my side?”

“I have fallen in love at first sight with this lady beside you. I wonder if you can give up on her should I win this fight.” The man retained his smile and spoke of his desire quite naturally. However, it felt a bit coercive as well.

Qing Shui smirked, “Women aren’t objects. No one can make the decision to give away a person to someone. I wonder if you have always gifted your women away to others or lost them to your opponents?”

“You....” The man grew furious when he heard Qing Shui’s words. However, he managed to calm down quite swiftly afterward.

“Are you scared? Are you afraid of losing?” The man used the lowest form of provocation against Qing Shui.

“Qing Shui, just accept his conditions. After we are done with the fight, we can leave.”

At that moment, Qin Qing opened her mouth and spoke to Qing Shui smilingly.

That man was also shocked. He didn’t expect Qin Qing to agree to the condition of the fight. With that, he chortled, “Look at you.

Even as a man, you can't be open-minded like your woman."

This sentence implied that Qing Shui wasn't a man at all.

"I will never take you as a bet for anything." Qing Shui looked at Qin Qing and shook his head with great determination.

Qin Qing felt quite respected in her heart. That feeling was warm, yet there was no expression on her face. She said softly, "I know you can win. Don't worry."

"We can talk about anything except this. Not ever." Even though Qing Shui said this with a soft tone, his determination was quite astounding.

Qin Qing did not say anything more. Qing Shui, on the other hand, faced his opponent and said, "If you want to fight, then let's fight. Letting her become the object of a gamble is impossible. If you don't want to fight, then don't block our way."

"We'll fight. Why not? Then let's begin!" That man thought that Qin Qing liked him based on her previous words. Because of that, he didn't hesitate to fight. As long as he could win this fight, this beauty would become his.

This man felt superior when he thought that there was no women in the world who didn't like him. He was a self-proclaimed attractive and refined man. His approach towards a woman was like the attraction that a beautiful woman had for a man she liked.

The Hellfire Phoenix soared up the air, followed by Black Dragon upon that man's command. There was a sort of communication between Qing Shui and Hellfire Phoenix. He could control his demonic beast through the subtle use of his consciousness.

Ming!

Roar!

The cries of the Phoenix and Dragon rang out simultaneously. There was an indescribable harmony among those cries. From the

beginning, that man was the only one talking from his side. No one else had muttered a single word from their mouth.

Roar!

A more distinct dragon roar pierced through the air. The humongous figure of the Black Dragon extended outward as it rushed toward its opponent. This was the beauty of power. The power of the Black Dragon was considered to be one of the top ranked amongst the other dragons.

The Hellfire Phoenix let out a distinct cry as well. It flicked its giant wings, shooting about ten Underworld Fireballs at the Black Dragon in succession.

Roar roar.....

Even if Black Dragon was considered strong, it could only cry out in pain after being hit by the Hellfire Phoenix's Underworld Fireballs. The Hellfire Phoenix was stronger in comparison to the Black Dragon, but the dragon was still able to withstand Hellfire Phoenix's attacks without any major problems.

The silhouette of the Phoenix flashed and it charged its enormous body toward the Black Dragon.

Its speed was fast, like a black lightning had just struck the sky. When it was about to clash with the Black Dragon, it quickly retracted its giant wings and stabbed toward the dragon at an angle.

Phoenix Wing Cut!

Crack!

Qing Shui was surprised that his Hellfire Phoenix was able to cut a mark on the Black Dragon, causing it to bleed heavily with fresh blood gushing out. The Black Dragon roared furiously at this attack.

The man remained calm as usual. However, while no one looked,

a shred of darkness would appear in his eyes, vigorously shooting at Hellfire Phoenix in an invisible form.

Qing Shui was able to clearly sense through his sea of consciousness that the current speed and power of the Hellfire Phoenix had been decreased by 10%. It should be known that a reduction of such power by 10% was still a terrifying deed to be done to a demonic beast.

Qing Shui turned to look at this man, noting that he actually had this kind of move up his sleeves. Not only was he able to reduce Hellfire Phoenix's power by 10%, he could also cause a disturbance using his consciousness. Of course, there would be a certain percentage of success for that as well.

As for the debuff, Qing Shui wasn't sure if there was a certain percentage of success, but it had worked this time.

All of the Hellfire Phoenix's prowess were abruptly decreased by 10%, allowing the Black Dragon to become superior instead. Its wounds had been healed completely as well. A dragon's healing capability was certainly astounding. Currently, the Black Dragon was almost on par with Hellfire Phoenix in terms of strength.

A confident smile appeared on that man's face, as if everything was under his control.

“Qing Shui, your big bird doesn't seem so strong anymore.” Qin Qing smiled when she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui's eyes twitched. He did so because in his past life, ‘big bird’ was another word for a man's ‘thing’. Qing Shui felt his heart plummet to the ground when he heard the words ‘your big bird doesn't seem strong anymore’. How could a man not be strong in terms of that?

“Sister Qin, my big bird is strong. Do you want to try it?” Qing Shui said with a grin. He felt a bit frivolous in saying those words.

Qin Qing felt that there was something wrong with those words

but she couldn't tell what was wrong exactly. She gazed at Qing Shui with a strange look on her face.

Qing Shui chuckled, which made Qin Qing ascertain that there was something strange with these words. She huffed in anger while giving him a stink eye.

Qing Shui quickly used the Phoenix Battle Intent!

This quickly replaced the debuff effect from before. He then used the formation and Battle God Halo to increase the Hellfire Phoenix's power to its peak.

At that moment, the expression on that man changed slightly. He could feel the Hellfire Phoenix's sudden surge of power, yet all he could deduce was that the increase in power was just part of Hellfire Phoenix's innate ability.

Before the man could do anything, he was forced to see an unforgettable sight!

Suddenly, Qing Shui used his Art of Pursuing and Emperor's Qi!

The Black Dragon, that was already far weaker than Hellfire Phoenix, suddenly had its speed reduced to about 40% and its strength reduced by 20%. Meanwhile, at that exact moment, the Hellfire Phoenix quickly pierced its sharp claw into the Black Dragon's reverse scale area.

The reverse scale was considered to be a special existence known to a dragon. The Dragon Reverse Scale was a definite kill to the dragon when touched. Hence, that area could never be touched. If there was any physical contact with the reverse scale, the dragon would become furious and kill everything that intended to strike that area. In spite of that, it was still a bit troubling for the dragon as that area was considered to be its area of weakness - the weakest point of its body.

The strength of the Black Dragon was naturally incomparable to that of the Hellfire Phoenix. The current strength of the phoenix

had reached its peak, which was nearly two billion sun. After the Black Dragon had been debuffed, its strength already less than one billion sun. The speed of the dragon couldn't even catch up to the speed of Hellfire Phoenix. The piercing strike that the Hellfire Phoenix used was a skill that would surely kill the Black Dragon.

Wind Thunder Claw!

The attack and sharpness had been increased to the maximum!

Roar!

A distinct cry rang out. The Black Dragon's silhouette flew outward with its large head drooping, as if it was about to fall down. This strike was a fatal one. The disparity between their powers was too great.

Qing Shui was also surprised but was able to accept the reality of the fact. However, Qin Qing was way beyond shocked and surprised. Qing Shui was aware of the Black Dragon's power, but the fact that Hellfire Phoenix was able to flare up all of the sudden was too terrifying. Even if he were to strike like Hellfire Phoenix, he wouldn't have the power to do so either.

The man couldn't remain calm any longer. He couldn't resist twitching his face either. He replaced his beautiful face with a ferocious expression as he looked at Qing Shui, eager to tear him apart into pieces.

This Black Dragon had the real bloodline of the Black Dragon. It had just reached an adult age, so its power was still continuously improving and growing. However, it was dead now. The body of the Black Dragon continued to convulse as it died. Qing Shui, on the other hand, was looking at him with a smile. There was no change in his expression in the slightest.

"I am sorry. Your Black Dragon is very powerful. I didn't tame my beast properly. Should we start the next fight?" Qing Shui said softly.

That man had lost the mood to continue the fight. He was now more focused on killing Qing Shui. He turned to the two old men and asked, “Dear uncles, what do you think?”

Qing Shui could guess what that meant next. It seemed like he wanted the old men to fight him, or to make the two old men join hands to fight him.

“That’s not surprising. I think it’s alright. However, you should think carefully about starting a feud with such a strong opponent.” The old man on the left with the figure of a straight rod pondered for a while before he spoke.

AST 1524 - Kill the Black Dragon! Dark Demonic Jiao King, Qin Qings azure dragon

The man responded with silence upon hearing the old man's words. He then looked at the black dragon's corpse before looking at Qing Shui. Deep down, he was struggling. He saw the woman who was as beautiful as a fairy beside Qing Shui and the stately Hellfire Phoenix in the sky.

Deep down, the man named Leng Ye was extremely envious of Qing Shui. He had never come across anything that could make him feel so empty. All along, he had always been the target envy from others. He was the direct descendant of the Leng Clan from the Sacred Might Dynasty. In the future, it's without doubt that he would take over the entire Leng Clan.

Though the Leng Clan might not be the royal clan of the Sacred Might Dynasty, it was the largest aristocratic clan in the dynasty. It was not in the slightest inferior to its royal clan. Leng Ye was everyone's target among the young generation of Leng Clan.

He had outstanding talent, and he also hadn't run into any major troubles while he climbed his way up to where he was today. He had the things which a person would want for eternities yet would still unable to get. Not only was he born with an outstanding family background, he was also really handsome. It almost could be said that he could get whatever that he desired.

But today, he took one of the worst experience he had ever experienced in his entire life. This kind of impact could be destructive to a person. The black dragon died, and so had the rest of his demonic beasts. He was reluctant to lose to Qing Shui. The only way for him to find peace again was to kill Qing Shui and take possession of everything which belonged to him.

"Fight! Of course I will fight!" A ruthless expression flashed across the man's face.

“Well then, let’s begin!” Qing Shui appeared in the sky at the moment he finished speaking. He was right next to the Hellfire Phoenix.

The man unsheathed his Immortal Slaying Sword and soared up into the sky. However, he didn’t launch any attacks at Qing Shui. Instead, he shouted loudly and abruptly twisted his body. His body lengthened by about two times.

In just a moment, the originally handsome-looking man became really fierce. Two jet-black horns grew out of the man’s head. It only took a while for Qing Shui to figure out his opponent’s origin.

Jiao Demon King!

The only thing which Qing Shui was unclear about was whether he had received the Jiao Demon King Inheritance from someone else or if he himself was originally a descendant of it. Qing Shui never expected for himself to cross fists with a foe at the Demon Lord level.

Qing Shui took out the Golden Battle Halberd and looked at his opponent, “Are you the descendant of Jiao Demon King or did you receive its inheritance from elsewhere?”

Leng Ye looked at Qing Shui’s expression and smiled, “I wasn’t paying attention before. It seems you guys possess the strength of the Battle God. You will not be leaving.”

Qing Shui smiled and shook his head, “You must think this through very carefully. You guys might not be able to stop us.”

“Don’t you think that you are overestimating yourself? Our lives wouldn’t be worth living if we couldn’t manage to take down just two of you.” Leng Ye looked at Qing Shui and revealed a cold smile.

The two old men also appeared near Leng Ye. Qing Shui could feel the powerful energy fluctuation emitting from the old men. Qin Qing also appeared next to Qing Shui.

“The Sacred Might Dynasty is planning to win with numbers. To

think that the people from the Leng Clan are so arrogant and despotic....” Qin Qing wasn’t loud when, but her volume was enough to let everyone hear what she said.

Everything that happened today was because Leng Ye had made a bad judgement after meeting Qin Qing. Combined with his superiority complex, little by little, it had led to this unresolvable situation.

The hit which Leng Ye took from Qing Shui was too huge. If he were to let Qing Shui leave just like that, not only would it halt his cultivation, he might even regress.

Hence, he made up his mind that no matter what happened today, he mustn’t let Qing Shui leave. With two seniors from the Leng Clan present, he thought that it would be easy to deal with them.

Qing Shui quietly activated the Phoenix Battle Intent, Battle God Halo, the formations and Heavenly Talismans on the both of them.

“Miss, if you don’t intervene in this matter, you can follow me and be my woman in the future. I will definitely make you the happiest woman in the world.” Leng Ye hadn’t forgotten to drive a wedge between the allies. Or rather, it was a better way of “fighting for” the things which he desired.

Qin Qing totally ignored him. She couldn’t even bother to look at him. She acted as if she didn’t hear what he said. This caused the man who cared for his pride more than anything else to lose his cool. Though he might be furious with this woman, his desire to conquer her was still unusually strong.

This sole desire had caused him to make up his mind to disregard all of the consequences which might result from the things which he did today. Furthermore, the Sacred Might Dynasty wasn’t someone who should be messed with, and so was his Leng Clan.

“Uncle, please make your move but try not to harm the woman.”

Both of the old men sighed. Since the Patriarch of the Leng Clan had told them to protect Leng Ye before and listen to every single one of his requests, they ought to act within their competencies. They must do whatever Leng Ye requested while at the same time making sure that his life wasn't in danger.

It was also for this reason that the two old men nodded in agreement. Though the Hellfire Phoenix burst with formidable wounding prowess, it's not that easy to grasp how powerful it could be. Sometimes, strength wasn't necessarily determined by how much power could be drawn forth. But one's strength was still very important. For instance, when standing in front of absolute strength, all tricks would become insignificant.

Strength! Once a person achieved absolute strength, he would no longer care about battle techniques. A random strike from him would be enough to destroy the entire place.

The two old men didn't move much after hearing Leng Ye's words. The only thing that could be seen were a few huge demonic beasts appearing high up in the sky. An earth-shattering aura could be felt spreading out.

Dark Demonic Jiao King!

Ten of them!

The Dark Demonic Jiao King was a being which came second after the Black Dragon among the Black Dragon Tribes. Surprisingly, each old man possessed five of the dragons. Furthermore, they all had already entered adulthood. Each and every one of them wasn't inferior to the Black Dragon from before.

The Dark Demonic Jiao King was up to 80% blood related to the Black Dragon. Though it might not be considered an actual dragon, it was still a very powerful being. As a matter of fact, some of the mutated Dark Demonic Jiao Kings might even be more powerful than the actual black dragons.

A black aura flashed across Leng Ye's body. Suddenly, a cloud of enormous black shadow went on to cover up all the Dark Demonic Jiao Kings. In just a moment, Qing Shui could already feel the auras of the Dark Demonic Jiao Kings doubling in strength.

Qing Shui knew that it was going to take a while for him to solve the problems today. This was likely one of the powerful Sure-kill Heavenly Techniques possessed by people with the Black Dragon Demon Lord Inheritance. To think that it actually boosted the strength of the Black Dragon Tribe by two times.

Qin Qing's expression slightly changed. She pulled Qing Shui's sleeves and took a step back. At the same time, a loud and clear dragon roar came through from high up in the sky.

Qing Shui finally witnessed the azure dragon which he had seen before. It shared a striking resemblance to the pictures of the azure dragon which Qing Shui had seen from his previous incarnation. It's just that at that time, it didn't feel as dramatic as seeing the azure dragon now. After all, what he was seeing now was a huge demonic beast which was about a thousand meters long. A part of the reason why he was shocked was also that from Qing Shui's perspective, it was a very holy being.

Qing Shui wasn't really interested with Red or Blue Dragons or the Black Dragon from before. But the azure dragon, on the other hand, was equivalent to a divine being. Back in his previous incarnation, it was said to represent the entire Chinese race. As a matter of fact, it's said that all Chinese people were the descendants of the dragon.

There were only two species of dragons which could truly cause an impact on Qing Shui. They were the Green and Golden Dragons. The Five Clawed Golden Dragon for example. It was said that five claws were the most claws a dragon could get. The dragon which he saw in the totem from the legend in his previous incarnation was precisely the Five Claw Golden Dragon.

The azure dragon was a mythical, divine spiritual beast. Eastern culture regarded the azure dragon as its totem. From Qing Shui's perspective, both the Green and Golden Dragon were the most mythical existences in the world.

The appearance of the azure dragon caused the entire place to fall into momentary silence. The Metamorphosis Pill from last time had caused the strength of Qin Qing's azure dragon to go through tremendous changes. As soon as it appeared, it let out a dragon's roar which caused all ten of the Dark Demonic Jiao Kings to shiver. But at this moment, the man let out a similar dragon roaring noise to calm down the Dark Demonic Jiao Kings.

Qing Shui summoned his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, Dragon Slaying Beast, and Hell Nightmare Beast. It seemed that this time, a tough battle was going to unfold. But even under this kind of circumstances, Qing Shui was still really calm.

AST 1525 - Battle with Leng Ye, Battle Royale

With everything ready, Qing Shui looked towards the man named Leng Ye, and said unhurriedly, "When everything's said and done, I hope you will have no regrets."

"I, Leng Ye, have never regretted anything in my life." As Leng Ye met Qing Shui's gaze, he strengthened his conviction.

"Alright, let's start then!"

Qing Shui was well aware about the advantage of striking first. He had the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant attack with its Diamond Sword Qi and Vajra Subdues Demons, while Qing Shui simultaneously used the Heavenly Talisman, Art of Pursuing and Emperor's Qi.

As he began his offense, so did Leng Ye. The ten Dark Demonic Jiao Kings started spouting clouds of black fog towards Qing Shui at odd angles.

Area Dominance!

Regardless of its toxicity, Qing Shui's body had long been immune to toxins. However, there was also Qin Qing and some of his other beasts with him. In that instant, with Qing Shui at the heart of its focus, the blackened fog was expelled from the white-clad area that appeared.

Roar!

The Giant Azure Dragon let out a resounding roar. Its huge stature circled and, like an overturned river, bouts of water began pouring down from the sky, cleansing the fog away from their surrounding area.

A black halo began glowing on the bodies of the Dark Demonic Jiao Kings. Along with the old men and Leng Ye, more than a dozen people from before were also waiting for the right opportunity to strike.

Bang!

Qing Shui's Emperor's Qi could envelop its target in a moment, but the same could not be said for the Art of Pursuing. The moment the battle began, the Dragon Slaying Beast was knocked back from the attack of a Dark Demonic Jiao King.

Thunderous Beast!

Qing Shui summoned the Thunderous Beast to release its Thunderbolt attacks relentlessly in the distance. He also brought out the Eight-Headed Demonic Dragon Spider. While protecting themselves without help would prove to be a difficult feat, there were still the Azure Dragon, Hell Nightmare Beast, Hellfire Phoenix and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant to protect them. Maintaining this state for a short period of time should not pose an issue.

Qing Shui gave Qin Qing the best position within the Battle God Halo, while his position with the beasts was a little less ideal. Still, with the combined strength of the Phoenix Battle Intent and the relevant Formations, Qin Qing's strength was terrifying at this stage.

Unlike him, Qin Qing was not as confident in her own might and looked over to Qing Shui with an unsure gaze. Qing Shui merely nodded, and Qin Qing settled her focus on the Dark Demonic Jiao Kings.

With a lift of her hand, the small, ice-blue Phoenix appeared in her hand. It was beautiful and strange at the same time, exuding a deadly aura.

Qin Qing waved her hand, and the tiny phoenix set its trajectory before flying towards a Dark Demonic Jiao King, locked onto its target.

Bang!

The Dark Demonic Jiao King's body was frozen in that instant,

and couldn't even let out a roar. At that time, another of those ice-fiery phoenixes appeared on the Absolute Seal of the woman's hand once more.

The phoenix was a lot bigger than the last one and its speed was a lot faster as well. With a flash, it came into contact with the Dark Demonic Jiao King from before.

Crack, bang!

After a resounding clap, a tenth of the area around the Dark Demonic Jiao King's head, where its ferocious face was located, disappeared.

With Qin Qing's strength, being able to eliminate the Dark Demonic Jiao King in a split second was not all that surprising. It was only surprising that everything happened so abruptly, and too fast. Qing Shui watched the woman as she smiled at the tiny phoenix.

These people were going to be played to their deaths today.

They had not expected the woman to be such a troublesome character. Seeing this, the two old men charged decisively towards Qin Qing. They must first eliminate her, or things would only become more difficult later.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui watched the two elderly men and made his move to block their path with the Nine Continents Mountain. He didn't seek to hurt the enemy with it, but to cause interference to their movements.

Art of Pursuing!

At such a reduced speed, the old men were robbed of any possible advantage they had in one fell swoop.

The Dragon Slaying Beast was now charging towards the Dark Demonic Jiao Kings. As a beast that hunted dragons, it had an

absolute power of repression over beasts with dragon blood flowing in their veins. Forget about the Dark Demonic Jiao Kings, even the Black Dragon would tremble in fear at the sight of the Dragon Slaying Beast.

The Emperor's Qi from earlier had weakened, but the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Diamond Sword Qi was also effective against the Dark Demonic Jiao Kings. Coupled with the Dragon Slaying Beast's absolute suppression of the dragon type, they were as formidable as tigers among a flock of sheep.

Just as the two old men managed to overcome the Nine Continents Mountain, they were greeted by such a sight. How their hearts throbbed. These Dark Demonic Jiao Kings that were being torn apart had the potential to become as powerful as the Black Dragon and they were usually treated so precious.

Leng Ye was furious. He rushed towards the Dragon Slaying Beast, but there was something strange about his speed. His huge frame moved like a ghost. As the fourth Dark Demonic Jiao King was defeated by the Dragon Slaying Beast, he struck an attack towards the latter's body.

The Dragon Slaying Beast flew backwards from the impact and let out a grunt. Qing Shui let his Hell Nightmare Beast collaborate with Qin Qing and the Thunderous Beast, while he charged towards Leng Ye.

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

Qing Shui held onto the Golden Battle Halberd while he headed for Leng Ye. Leng Ye's weapon was also strange. It was huge and looked like a sword, but it wasn't one. The weapon moved towards Qing Shui.

One was an inheritor of the Battle God and the other an inheritor of the Demon King.

Qing Shui's weapon was of the Golden Battle God Inheritance,

ranked within the top three. At the same time, the Black Dragon Demon King Inheritance was also one of the strongest inheritances among Demon Kings.

Qing Shui's might was inferior to his opponent, but he still had other tricks up his sleeve. He had no plans to hold back this time round; he would exert all he had in unleashing the Art of Pursuing, Seal of Xuantian and Heavenly Talisman.

However, only the Emperor's Qi and Art of Pursuing could play an effective role.

Qing Shui knew that his opponent had a technique that could forcibly increase strength, though in relative terms, it was still far from the extent which Qing Shui could weaken. He started moving.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, Nine Palace Steps!

The Dragon Slaying Beast returned to pursue the Dark Demonic Jiao Kings; there were five remaining out of the ten. Even when the two old men knew very clearly that the Dark Demonic Jiao Kings were not a match for the Dragon Slaying Beast, they needed to buy some time.

The Dark Demonic Jiao Kings were all within Leng Ye's proximity, which meant that they would be able to protect each other and avoid being killed with one blow from the Dragon Slaying Beast.

Qin Qing was already engaged in battle with the two old men, but the Azure Dragon had coiled itself around one of them. Along with the Seven-Headed Spider [TL Note: didn't it become Eight-Headed? Author error?] and Hell Nightmare Beast, the two sides remained an equal match.

Qing Shui knew that he could not delay any further. At this level of combat ability, the tides could reverse in an instant. He

summoned the Dragon Slaying Beast forth to help out, and the Thunderous Beast had also appeared within the effective range of Leng Ye.

Thunderbolt...

The Thunderous Beast was unrelenting in its thunderbolt attacks, and Leng Ye had likewise grown aware of the danger that this beast posed. He knew that he could not delay any further either, and with a shift of his eyes, the body that had been several times larger than Qing Shui started to change.

Dragon Transformation!

Dragon Form Eruption Strike!

Leng Ye unleashed the Black Dragon Demon King's Sure Kill Heavenly Technique. A shadow swiped through like a whirlwind. Qing Shui had the intention of blocking it, but by the time he wanted to command the Thunderous Beast to use its Violet Lightning Strike, it was already much too late.

Bang!

The Thunderous Beast was covered with its violet blood and flew back from the impact. Qing Shui didn't know for sure if it was still alive, but he could still feel the Thunderous Beast's breath. Qing Shui was furious now.

Nine Palace Steps, Great Reversal!

Qing Shui and the Thunderous Beast swapped position instantly. It was fortunate that the Thunderous Beast was strong enough, or it would have been killed in a split second. When Qing Shui rushed to its side, there were still violet lightning surrounding it.

Lightning Recovery: the Thunderous Beast grew up freely in the golden lotus of Buddha's aura, and possessed an extremely powerful healing ability. With the Lightning Recovery, it can instantly heal about 70% of its wounds, and the rate of recovery is also faster than normal by about 10 times. The duration for the

improved rate is about an hour each time, and with every two usages, there's a cool-down period of two hours.

It was the greatest strength of the Thunderous Beast; as long as it had one last breath, it'll be able to save its own life. It could recover from 70% of its injuries in record time on top of the ten fold recovery rate in the next hour.

Leng Ye was upset by this. Even with his Dragon Form Eruption Strike, he was still unable to eliminate the Thunderous Beast. He wouldn't have been this surprised if he had known about its healing powers.

Violet Lightning Strike!

Violet Lightning Strike!

With Qing Shui's Nine Palace Steps, he appeared in front of Leng Ye in a flash. The Golden Battle Halberd in his hands plunged towards the hideous head. Despite Leng Ye having grown by twice his original size, his head had grown proportionately, so when struck by the Golden Battle Halberd, even he would be crippled if he didn't die first.

Bang!

Although it had not pierced through, he was still made of flesh and blood. With the transformation, Leng Ye had grown bigger and stronger, but Qing Shui's weapon was a Golden Battle God Inheritance, and hence, even if it didn't pierce through, the sharpness was still several times mightier.

The tip of the Golden Battle Halberd plunged into that huge skull.

Roar!

Leng Ye cried out, sounding out something akin to the wailing of a beast. The two old men from afar were shocked by the sound, and the scene when they looked back left them shaking in fear. If Leng Ye had got himself injured, then there was no way they could

live through this either.

The two old men wanted to withdraw themselves, but it was impossible for Qin Qing to allow it. Still, she was unable to keep both of them at bay and one of them had begun rushing towards Qing Shui.

Qin Qing called upon the Azure Dragon to assist Qing Shui.

Bang!

Qing Shui was well-prepared. When he had plunged the weapon into the huge skull, he had poured in divine power with the attack. It might not have been deadly before, but with this new addition, it was definitely fatal. Besides, the brain was the most vulnerable part of the body.

When the old man arrived, Leng Ye's body had already begun to droop and fall, reverting to his original appearance. The only difference was the bloody pit on his head, which by itself wouldn't have killed him. What killed him was the divine power that Qing Shui had exerted.

When used for the first time without the opponent's knowledge, it was most typical for Qing Shui and the Thunderous Beast to kill them alone. Qing Shui was definitely confident in killing an opponent in an instant. Any opponent would be unable to defend against the pair, unless they had prepared a powerful beast in advance.

He had fooled Leng Ye this time around, but it was still not easy to kill him. Not to mention that, there was a limited amount of times which the Thunderous Beast could be utilized. With the strength of the old man, Qing Shui estimated that they might need three or four tries before they could achieve the same effect as before on Leng Ye.

The old man's eyes were raging. He knew it was over. He had never expected to misjudge this. The nature of martial artists lay in

their love for battles. When he had seen Qing Shui's arrogance at that time, the old man had the urge and confidence to fight as well, but he did not expect such a result.

If he had known, then he would have given way magnanimously. At the very most, he would tell them words out of sheer courtesy and he would not have lost anything in the process. It was too late now. Sometimes you're finished the moment you lose. Some mistakes can never be made in your entire lifetime, because there would be no chance to return.

"If you killed Leng Ye from the Sacred Might Dynasty's Leng Clan, even you will be done for." The old man seethed and shouted.

Qing Shui hadn't heard of the Leng Clan, and he didn't know about the Sacred Might Dynasty, but he wasn't one to be threatened by mere words. At this stage, as long as they weren't of Divine cultivation, then there was no one he feared. Even then, there weren't many Divines around. Furthermore, no Divines would be provoked by such a small matter.

Qing Shui didn't care. He rushed towards the old man, but this time, it was just a cover-up. The real culprit was the Hellfire Phoenix above.

Nine Phantoms Slaughter! It was the Hellfire Phoenix's Sure Kill Heavenly Technique; Qing Shui wanted to end the battle.

Nine Phantoms Slaughter: Enhances lethality for 15 minutes. Under the effect of Nine Phantoms Slaughter, depletion will increase tenfold. This can only be used once a day.

AST 1526 - Hellfire Phoenixs Nine Phantoms Slaughter, Qin King Manor

In the state of Nine Phantoms Slaughter, the Hellfire Phoenix's might had reached a terrifying degree. This was mainly due to the presence of Qing Shui's formations and halos. Otherwise, it would be impossible to achieve the level it had now.

It was precisely because of this that Qing Shui was intimidating. He could drastically increase his own strength, while weakening his opponents. The contrasting effects could deepen any discrepancies greatly.

The old man had spilled those threatening words, but all of a sudden, he found himself faced with the emergence of an overwhelming force that was impossible to defend against. That was when he knew the Leng Clan had dug itself into a mess.

Boom!

Instant kill! The consciousness of the old man began to dissipate. Qing Shui was confident from the start. It was only that he did not want to reveal too much too soon. In addition, he wanted to observe the extent of the Hellfire Phoenix's power.

Within a quarter of an hour, its consumption had increased tenfold, but this expense was still acceptable. A quarter of an hour was enough, and since it had already demonstrated its shocking power, it would be a pity to let it go to waste.

Within several breaths, the Hellfire Phoenix glided across the sky, breathing its Underworld Fireball endlessly, sounds of blasts engulfing the screams.

The distance was too much and resistance was futile. One by one, they seemed to evaporate into the air. "Soon, the area will be clean," Qing Shui thought and smiled. He decided that if he met any other opponents of such level in future, he would just unleash

the Hellfire Phoenix and have it use the Nine Phantoms Slaughter to eliminate them.

"We shouldn't stay here any longer. Let's go!" Qing Shui spoke after some consideration. He wasn't afraid, but he didn't want to invite any more trouble. He didn't know anything about the Sacred Might Dynasty or the Leng Clan, but he did understand that the clan wasn't one that he'd want to be entangled with.

"Mmh. Let's go while there is still time. There's no need to attract more trouble." Qin Qing said softly.

They disappeared from their spot; as though they were just passerbys, they left no trace behind. Using the Nine Continents Steps, they left in haste.

"Have you heard of the Sacred Might Dynasty and the Leng Clan?"

They were at a completely different place when they landed, in the vast expanse of a wasteland that was filled only with hay and dead wood. Everywhere around them was desolate.

"The Sacred Might Dynasty is one of the bigger dynasties in this region, and the Leng Clan is the top aristocratic clan there." Qin Qing said without a hint of hesitance. It seemed like she was very familiar with the area as well.

"And in comparison to Great Qin Dynasty?" Qing Shui knew the Qin Qing was from the Great Qin Dynasty, and if he was right in his speculation, she should be part of the royal family.

"The Sacred Might Dynasty may be powerful, but they're still not as mighty as the Great Qin Dynasty." Qin Qing replied, with pride lacing her words. From this, Qing Shui was even more sure that she was part of the royal family in the Great Qin Dynasty, or at least from a large clan there.

Yet, it was strange that those people did not recognize Qin Qing if that was truly the case. Looking at the Azure Dragon that Qin Qing

had summoned, the people from Leng Clan should have figured out her identity but they had said nothing about it. Qing Shui couldn't tell if they knew about Qin Qing's existence.

Or perhaps Qin Qing had always remained relatively low-key.

A week passed by in the blink of an eye. Qing Shui and Qin Qing entered the Great Qin Dynasty, which happened to be one of the most powerful dynasties in its proximity. In general, the bigger a dynasty's territory, the stronger it was.

Maple City!

It was spring there, and true to its name, everywhere was littered with countless huge, maple trees.

With a glance, you could see an extension of pavilions and lined trees. In the distance, the silhouette of a mountain peaked. The sky was cloudless and clear, making others feel a strange sensation.

It was as though you were in between heaven and earth, a little sentimental yet lonely at the same time. The loneliness stemmed from the heart, the kind faced by those who were superior. Even though Qing Shui had not attained that level of superiority, he was already feeling a hint of that loneliness.

Perhaps it wasn't the type of loneliness that came from being powerful...

"What's on your mind that got you so lost in thought?" Qin Qing could tell that Qing Shui's thoughts had drifted far away.

"I was wondering why I followed you here." Qing Shui answered softly.

"Did you get your answer?" Qin Qing laughed.

"I think I did." Qing Shui rubbed his head.

"Oh? Then can you tell me what it is?" Qin Qing had an inkling of what Qing Shui would say. Qing Shui didn't tease her usually, but seeing how lonely he looked, she wanted him to tease her, in order

to relieve his own tension.

Qin Qing startled herself at this thought which had flooded her mind; she was afraid about the train of thoughts she was having... When had she started being so accommodating towards a man?

"I think I was afraid I would let you slip through my fingers," Qing Shui smiled and shook his head.

Qing Shui didn't go overboard in his words, but what he did say was enough to express his feelings. Qin Qing felt a hint of glee to hear them, but she wasn't sure why either.

She didn't detest Qing Shui. In fact, she was quite fond of him. The man had often surprised her and the truth behind her invitation this time was so he could help treat one of her family members.

However, when she had invited Qing Shui along previously, it had been a casual remark without divulging any details. Even when she had assisted him in the search for the Golden Bear Queen, she hadn't elaborated on why she was helping him. Qing Shui had even asked if she needed any help in return.

"Do you like me?"

Qing Shui didn't expect Qin Qing's straightforward question. Looking at the beautiful yet enchanting woman, he nodded, "Mmh, I think I like you."

"What do you like about me? My good looks?"

"It's true that I like beautiful women, but it's not like I would be attracted to just anyone." Qing Shui shook his head.

A faint smile remained on Qin Qing's face, "Then, what do you like about me?"

"Do you need a reason to like someone?" Qing Shui froze after the words left him... Why had he asked that question again?

"Yes!"

"I just like you for who you are, and I want to hold you in my arms..."

"Stop, stop! You're not allowed to continue anymore." Growing shy from his words, Qin Qing reprimanded him.

Although what Qing Shui said wasn't excessive, it still managed to leave her flustered. He had wanted to continue with his desire to touch and kiss her, all of those sweet nothings from his previous life, except that it was Qin Qing in front of him.

"So are you going to give me a chance?" Qing Shui laughed.

"You are shameless. You'll have to woo me if you like me, but I can't guarantee anything." Qin Qing smiled and looked over at Qing Shui. Her beautiful face and that smile was enough to make him lose himself in a trance.

He understood what she meant from her words. She was a reserved woman, and the statement meant that Qing Shui couldn't do as he pleased. Women like this cared a lot about the process: the feeling of being cared for and loved.

"I will definitely have you be my pampered wife willingly." Qing Shui said seriously, his gaze upon Qin Qing.

"I'm going to ignore you if you speak any more nonsense. Let's go, we'll be able to reach my home by tomorrow." Qin Qing scolded him but there was a feeling in her heart that wasn't there before: a little skip, a little worry...

Qing Shui, on the other hand, couldn't be happier. She was such a beautiful and powerful woman; her every word and frown, the switch between her pleased and annoyed expressions made Qing Shui even more satisfied. It was the highest point that could only be reached through the blend of spirit and desire between men and women; sometimes, such a spiritual interaction is in no way inferior to s**, which was an even higher level of communication.

However, Qing Shui still preferred to communicate body-to-body

before reaching such spiritual fusion. He was still a man after all, and a man can't abandon his unfinished task. Still, it'll take time to win this woman over.

At the thought of Tantai Lingyan, Qing Shui shook his head. He'd still have to buck up. He didn't have to worry about not being allowed to pursue others here, just like he had been towards Qin Qing right now. She'd definitely not believe him if he said that he didn't have other women.

That was how the system worked in the Main Continent. Even if a woman was not willing to agree to it, she'd still acknowledge and accept it. Good-looking and powerful women would rarely be willing to be with an ordinary person, but rich ordinary people would have more than one woman by their side as well.

The strong women in this world had their own careers, just like the career women in his previous life. For example, a strong woman in this life will have her own pavilion, her own home, and she wouldn't have to mingle with the other women of a man. If they missed the man, then he could visit her on his own; the two didn't have to stick together at all times.

Qing Shui began to understand the system of the Main Continent as well, and how some of his women chose such a way too. This left Qing Shui a little helpless; if he wanted an enormous bed and have everyone sleep under the same roof, he assumed this would be a difficult wish to fulfill.

Since Qin Qing had said that, it means that she wasn't going to fuss about the fact that he had other women. The more powerful a woman was, the more assertive she would get, especially someone like Qin Qing who had kept her chastity for years; women like her would not be enamoured easily but once they did, their feelings wouldn't change.

It was complicated for Qin Qing as well. Just like Qing Shui had said before: did you really need a reason to like someone? She

thought it necessary, but sometimes, you just can't find the right words to say or even know the answer yourself.

Does this count as not needing a reason?

Liking a person shouldn't be restricted to a certain feature, but the feeling of liking them as a whole: her beauty, her character, her outfit, her disposition, and many other things.

.....

After their earlier interaction, the duo seemed to grow even closer, but not to the extent of holding hands. It was just a sprout. There was no telling as to whether it could grow into a tree.

Qin King City!

Qing Shui knew that Qin Qing could be regarded as part of the royal family, but she's no longer the direct descendant of the throne. Her father was the Qin King, and this city represented her father's standing in the dynasty.

Successor of Qin King City!

They could be considered part of the royal family, but their lineage within the royal family of Great Qin Dynasty had waned. Still, Qin Qing's family remained formidable, and so the royal family ties were still close-knit. They always remained part of it as a powerful force of the royal family composition.

Qin King Manor!

Qin Qing and Qing Shui stood in front of a huge mansion, looking at the majestic door ahead. There were three characters written in purple. They were elegant, unlike those showy, calligraphic strokes. These three words were modest, but Qing Shui could sense a kind of aloofness behind them; it was a type of self-confidence.

"Was this written by your family?" Qing Shui asked gently.

"My father wrote it. The characters before were worn out so we changed it. Why?" There was a hint of smile in Qin Qing's eyes

when she glanced over.

"Your father is truly mighty." Qing Shui chuckled.

AST 1527 - Qin King Manor, The Strange Qin Relative

Qin Qing laughed at Qing Shui's words, "I don't know about that. My father's a nice man who never tries to offend anyone."

"Just because he's nice doesn't mean he's not strong. When a nice person unleashes his powers, he'll be even more powerful than an evil person like me." Qing Shui laughed along.

"Why do you speak in such a manner? Careful, my father just might beat you up."

"I promise I won't retaliate." Qing Shui chuckled.

"Alright, that's enough. Let us head in!" Qin Qing led the way into Qin King Manor.

"Young Mistress is back." The guard at the door greeted Qin Qing respectfully. From the looks of it, she must be high in status within the Qin Clan.

"My little sister is back!" Approaching from afar, a handsome and mature-looking man laughed when he saw Qin Qing.

"Big brother, you're at home!" Qin Qing broke out in laughter as well.

Observing from the sidelines, Qing Shui concluded that the relationship between the siblings must be decent. The man was mature and very good looking, He turned to look at Qing Shui, "Aren't you going to introduce your friend?"

"He's Qing Shui. Qing Shui, this is my eldest brother, Qin Chuan!"

"Nice to meet you, Brother Qin!" Since Qing Shui already had his heart set on Qin Qing, calling him Brother Qin wouldn't be out of the ordinary.

“Nice to meet you, Qing Shui. My younger sister’s standards are higher than the sky; this is the first time she has ever brought a man home.” Qin Chuan spoke enthusiastically, and the words divulged a little more information to Qing Shui.

The reason why Qing Shui was special was because he had a unique ability. He could sense certain aspects about a woman. For example, this included her body constitution, whether she was inexperienced, the absolute truth...

He knew that Qin Qing had never dated anyone, and her body was pure. Still, when the words left Qin Chuan, Qing Shui felt a surge of glee, “Hehe, Brother Qin is a remarkable person; you are the most handsome man I’ve ever met.”

“You’re spouting nonsense, Big Brother. I’m going to have a chat with sister-in-law.” With that, she threw an annoyed glance at Qing Shui as well.

“Heh, why don’t you stay for lunch? I will go get them. Let’s get to know each other.” Qin Chuan laughed awkwardly before leaving.

“There’s truly no good man in the world.” Qin Qing sighed.

From their conversation, Qing Shui figured that Qin Chuan must have other women apart from his wife, of whom he was clueless about. Qin Qing, on the other hand, was well aware of the situation.

“Why don’t you eliminate all of them? I’ll be the only exception.” Qing Shui could be pretty shameless from time to time, and it was in such a way that he preferred to tease Qin Qing.

“Mr. Qing Shui, in that case, can you tell me how many wives you have now?” Qin Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

“About that... Actually, the goodness of a man can’t be measured by the number of women he has, and even if we’re going by that measurement, then we should judge him on whether his women

love him. Between a man who's loved by one woman, and a man who's loved by a hundred, who do you think is the good guy?" Qing Shui replied seriously.

"What an absurd reasoning. Going by your logic, the more women this man has, the better he is?" Qin Qing was as amused as she was frustrated.

"Of course not. Although if both parties are equally willing, then putting it that way wouldn't be too far-fetched either."

The two of them walked as they talked, and the hall appeared just ahead of them. From the hall, a young man who's just as good looking came out. Even though Qing Shui had deduced that her family must be as beautiful as she was, he still felt a sensation akin to a severe blow at that sight.

Qing Shui had always thought himself as handsome, and it wasn't like he was ugly either, but in comparison to the men of Qin Clan, he really was inferior. They hadn't relied on appearance alone, too. Both men and women of the Qin Clan placed even more emphasis on their disposition and in being cultured.

Qing Shui wasn't sure if he could be considered cultured or if he had their disposition, but he did remember that he still had Canghai Mingyue, Yehuang Guwu, and other stunning beauties who loved him. It seems like he did still have his own brand of charm after all...

As he was beginning to regain his confidence, the changes to his demeanor did not escape Qin Qing's eyes. Unknowingly, the corner of her lips tugged into a smile; this young man was really gaining favor in her books.

"Sister, you're back." The younger man's gloomy expression was replaced with one of delight when he saw Qin Qing, and he began to walk towards her.

"What happened, Qin Shan? Did you get reprimanded by the old

man again?" Qin Qing laughed.

"Hehe, Sis, who's this?" Qin Shan's eyes glinted with mischief when he looked from Qin Qing to Qing Shui.

"You rascal, what kind of expression is that? This is my friend, Qing Shui. He's very proficient in his medical skills." Qin Qing introduced.

"Sis, to be honest, the two of you look pretty compatible standing together like that." Qin Shan fled hurriedly after saying that, but continued on as he walked away, "Mr. Qing, nice to meet you! Let's have lunch together this afternoon. Isn't my sister great? You will have to buck up!"

"Nice to meet you too. You're the most handsome man I've ever met!" Qing Shui replied hastily.

Qin Qing was speechless, "Can you at least change your compliments? Who's the most handsome one exactly? That's two within this short while."

"Hehe, actually, I'm the most handsome." Qing Shui snickered. He didn't know why the two family members of Qin Qing had been so supportive of his courting her. Could it be that he was just that well-liked?

Qing Shui couldn't decipher it on his own, "Sister Qin, your family's really in sync."

"Did it give you the impression that they are having difficulty marrying me off?" Qin Qing had a smile on her face when she looked over at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui shook his head, "How can that be? On the contrary, I think there hasn't been anyone who's gotten your attention. Your family must be afraid that you'll be alone for the rest of your life."

Qin Qing was caught off guard by his answer. "Mmh, you figured it out. That was why they thought it unbelievable to see me bringing a man home. Don't you think too much about it though.

It's not that I like you. If you want me to marry you, you'll have to have the ability.”

“I'm a man. I definitely have the ability, so don't worry about it.” Qing Shui replied earnestly.

Qin Qing realized that she couldn't get an edge over Qing Shui when they spoke, and there was a strong insinuation on the double meaning behind his words. Her face was tinted red, even though he hadn't been joking this time around. It infuriated her, and with a huff, she headed into the hall.

Qing Shui snickered again before following her lead.

There weren't many people in the Qin King Manor. Even taking into account the maids who were in charge of tidying up the place, there were still rather few people living within. However, the Qin King Manor was luxurious and covered a vast area, which must mean they had a high standing in the dynasty. With the number of people here being low, it seemed like the people who lived here valued tranquillity.

In addition, the infrastructure of the Qin King Manor had an element of unique elegance within its grandeur, fitting for a family of scholars. There were also quite a number of things that looked simple and unsophisticated.

Walking into the hall, it seemed more like a temple. It was tall and huge; one could feel the spaciousness the moment they walked in. Once they were in the room, they could see a man writing at a desk in the distance.

The hall was empty. There weren't many facilities built in and it looked more like an arena. It was simple on the inside, a stark contrast against its extravagant exterior.

The reason why it looked this extravagant on the outside was because they were at the Qin King Manor, a part of the royal family.

“My girl is back!” The stranger spoke as he lifted his head. The refined man looked a lot stronger than Qin Chuan, but his strength came from the way he held himself.

They always said that men at forty were comparable to wine. The man in front of Qing Shui was the epitome of that, and relative to that metaphor, he was still in the process of aging. With just a glance, he could convince anyone that there was nothing he couldn't do, that nothing would be too difficult for him.

“Father!” Just like a little girl, Qin Qing rushed forward and hugged the man in exhilaration.

Qing Shui was in disbelief that this strong and confident woman had this side to her as well. His mind wondered how it would feel to be on the receiving end of such treatment...

“We still have a guest. Aren't you afraid of being mocked?” The man smiled.

“I don't even care about that.” Although those were the words Qin Qing said, she still loosened her grip on the man.

“My girl, aren't you going to introduce us?” Setting aside the items in his hand, he followed Qin Qing as they approached Qing Shui.

His eyes weren't clouded; with just one look, he could tell that Qing Shui had immense potential and a unique body composition. He had also felt his own daughter's changes earlier, but he didn't let his expression show.

“He's Qing Shui, a pretty decent physician.” Qin Qing laughed.

“Just that?” The man laughed along.

“Not you too, Father.”

“Haha, I just thought that perhaps my daughter had grown capable of bringing a man home now.” His bouts of laughter were unrestrained.

“Nice to meet you, Qing Shui. I'm Qin Baifo.” With a warm smile, he extended a hand towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was slightly overwhelmed, and took his hand in a hurry, “My name is Qing Shui. I'm currently working hard in pursuing Sister Qin, and hope to receive your blessings.”

Qing Shui thought it ridiculous to ask for support in pursuing the man's own daughter. If it had been the past, Qing Shui would have never spoken these words.

“Ah, this young lad is frank and outstanding. I support you, but don't you dare bully my daughter.” Qin Baifo chuckled.

“I would never. I would much rather bully myself than Sister Qin.” Qing Shui replied sincerely.

“Be mindful or I'll kick you out of this manor if you continue with your nonsense! Father, how could you do this to your own daughter?” Qin Qing huffed. Her expression had a sort of cuteness that couldn't be properly conveyed in words, unique in its own way.

Qing Shui was mesmerized by it. His dazed expression caused the reddening of Qin Qing's cheeks, and she was itching to give him a beating for it.

Qing Shui did it on purpose. Catching the man's writing, he couldn't hide the glint in his eyes, “Oh, you write beautifully!”

“Oh? How beautiful?” Qin Baifo laughed lightly.

“It's a perfect compromise between strength and delicacy, skilfully precise with an element of natural elegance. There's gracefulness between the lines with its own brand of understated charm.” Qing Shui said as he described the characters he saw, from the moment he stepped into Qin King Manor to the words he was looking at now.

“Haha, well said! It seems like Qing Shui has extraordinary accomplishments in calligraphy as well. Why don't you give it a

try?” Qin Baifo laughed.

“I shouldn't embarrass myself.” Qing Shui said while shaking his head.

“Hmph, you're not going to write after saying that much? Could it be that you're all bark and no bite?” Qin Qing laughed.

Qing Shui got up and walked towards the desk, “Why don't I draw a portrait of Sister Qin!”

Qing Shui had a steady hand and was quick in his drawing. After all, he was at the level of Soul Drawing Realm. He would glance up at Qin Qing from time to time, before dipping the ink onto paper.

When the drawing of Qin Qing took shape, even she was unable to maintain her calm façade. The resemblance between her and the drawing was uncanny. One must understand that Qing Shui's skills had far surpassed even the photography of his previous life; photographs were lifeless, while his art seemed to come to life with its vividness. This was the power of drawings.

AST 1528 - Everyone Needs Kinship, Friendship, and Romantic Relationships

Qin Qing and Qin Baifo were stunned. Qing Shui was surprisingly skilled in drawing. Furthermore, it had been a portrait drawing—his own daughter's portrait drawing. Without realizing, Qin Baifo turned a cheeky smile towards Qin Qing.

Qin Qing could feel her father's eyes on her, and she was just as shocked. She hadn't expected a man to be able to draw a portrait of her with such realism. Most importantly, Qing Shui had only taken a few glimpses of her as he was drawing. With those glances alone, he was able to commit her to memory.

With her father's eyes on her, her face was rigid. Even though Qing Shui and Qin Qing didn't have much going on between them, there was still a sense of guilt brewing in her, or perhaps it'd have been more accurate to describe the sensation as peculiar.

At the very end, Qing Shui decorated the side of the portrait with the words, 'Remarkable Beauty'.

There wasn't much flamboyance within the handwriting of those words. In contrast, there was a sense of neutrality, elegant yet delicate at the same time. It was impressive, and even Qin Baifo had thought that the writing was beautiful.

Qing Shui put down the brush and lifted his head to meet a pair of starry eyes, but the other looked away in fluster at that moment. He chuckled, "Uncle, how's my drawing?"

Qing Shui realized that Qin Baifo was an easy man to get along with. Moreover, Qing Shui was serious about courting Qin Qing. This wasn't like his previous life where it would have been amoral to have relations with other women once you were attached and likewise, you couldn't be open about them.

He didn't have such worries here, Qing Shui could have a peace

of mind when courting her.

“Good, it’s great. You’re not bad at all, I like you.”

Qin Baifo wasn’t lying. For a person like Qing Shui, with his immense strength as well as proficiency in both drawing and calligraphy, he must not be as simple as he seemed. Qin Baifo had heard from his daughter that Qing Shui was a physician too, and the fact that she dared bring up this status of his must mean that it existed on official papers.

Still, none of these were as important as the fact that his daughter was the one who brought Qing Shui here. He knew that his daughter had high standards, to the point where even privileged men of Great Qin Dynasty were nothing more than trash in her eyes. There were few who were decent and even good-looking, however, compared to his daughter, they were eventually still worlds apart.

Qin King Manor was already an eminent family, and Qin Qing had been so outstanding. The men in the Main Continent were still chauvinistic, just like how men from his previous life didn’t favor ladies who were taller than them, or richer, or stronger...

The world of the Nine Continents was the same. Apart from the point that Qin Qing didn’t take a liking to them, even if she did, then a marriage between them would be as though the man was marrying into Qin King Manor. In front of this woman, they would always feel inferior, always feeling as though they didn’t have much say. They wouldn’t even think about being able to have a concubine or flirt with other women.

It wasn’t like Qin Baifo was insistent on marrying his daughter off. However, even after so many years, being as outstanding as she was, his daughter hadn’t even given it a single thought. Her mother had passed away too early, and as an old man, he wasn’t the best candidate to bring it up to her.

He was already a distinguished figure in the Great Qin Dynasty,

but what was concealed underneath was even more terrifying. He truly felt it by now and didn't probe about many issues, but his daughter's status was still worrying. He was afraid that if he dragged it out any longer, then his daughter would have no desires left to marry.

Being by yourself is lonely. While one is alive, there would be a need for kinship, romantic relationships, and friendship; a lack of either would be a regret, and either would make you feel alone.

Although she didn't have many friends, Qin Qing still did have a small company of them. Her kinship with her siblings was also well, and this pleased Qin Baifo. It was only in romance where she seemed to come up blank.

His other children all had their own kids and had matured into adults. It was the first time he had seen his daughter bring home a man and a good-looking one at that. It had been a long time since he felt this happy.

This happiness grew as he spent more time with the young man and realized how extraordinary he was. He knew the person his daughter had chosen would definitely be breathtakingly capable in their generation.

Qing Shui met three men of Qin Clan by now, and each of them had shown their support in his courting of Qin Qing. He was surprised that even her father was showing his approval for it.

"Rest assured, Uncle. I'll make Sister Qing happy no matter what; regardless of who it is, I won't let anyone bully her." Qing Shui said lightly with a grin.

Qin Baifo broke into a delighted smile. "Good, that's great! Qing'er, go inform the others to gather for a reunion meal today. Let everyone have a chance to know Qing Shui."

"Father, there's no need for that. It's not what you think." Qin Qing didn't know whether to laugh or cry.

“I know, but we were able to hit it off with Qing Shui, so why don’t we let everyone else meet him?” Qin Baifo didn’t seem too convinced by Qin Qing’s words; he could tell that much just by observing. At least now, he still held a glimmer of hope that Qing Shui and his daughter would get together in the end.

With a glare at Qing Shui, Qin Qing made her move first. Qin Baifo gestured for Qing Shui to take a seat, then served a pot of tea. Qing Shui promptly took it over and poured them a cup.

“Qing Shui, do you really fancy Qing’er?” Qin Baifo asked softly when there was no one else around.

“Yes, I would do anything for her. If she’s in any danger, I would save her even if it costs my life. Perhaps it’s foolish, but I don’t feel like I would want to make any other choice.” Qing Shui said honestly, with a shake of his head.

“Good. Men should be foolish at times, and courageous. I’m really fond of you.” Qin Baifo smiled before sipping on his tea.

“Actually, Uncle, I’m pretty strong. Not just anyone would be able to hurt me.”

“You’re the most outstanding young man I’ve ever met. You and Qing’er will be compatible together. Oh, right, and you’re still endowed with medical skills?” Qin Baifo asked with interests.

“Yes, a little!” Qing Shui replied humbly.

“Being modest is a good thing, but it isn’t good to go overboard with it.” Qin Baifo smiled.

“Mmh, my medical skills are exceptional and unparalleled...”

“Pfftt, Elder Sister, is that him? He’s interesting!” At that moment, a voice chimed through the room and 10 other people who walked in.

There were 4 ladies and 6 men among them. Among the 4 ladies, there was Qin Qing and the lady who made the comment earlier, as

well as 2 other graceful, married women.

Among the 6 men, Qing Shui recognized Qin Chuan and Qin Shan, and from the looks of it, it seems like they were all Qin Baifo's wives and children!

Looking towards the lady who laughed earlier, she looked like she was in her 20s, and younger than Qin Qing. Even so, she was also good looking, her bright eyes had a glint of wittiness to them. Her figure was slender, obvious that she had developed well, and she seemed cheerful in personality.

Qin Qing naturally introduced them again. These were Qin Baifo's 8 children and the 2 women were his wives. Qing Shui was already told that Qin Qing's birth mother had passed away.

The lady who laughed was called Qin Ying. She was the youngest in Qin Qing's generation, and among their siblings, they were the only 2 ladies. In Qin King Manor, the daughters were more pampered than the sons.

Qing Shui took out a few gifts for each of them that he had prepared beforehand. Seeing Qing Shui with this gesture, Qin Qing was inwardly happy but she didn't express it.

"Wow, Brother Shui's drawing is magnificent. Can you draw one of me too?" Qin Ying observed the portrait of Qin Qing and asked in glee.

"Sure, but it might not be as good as this."

"Why not? Why is my sister's portrait so well drawn?" Qin Ying blinked in curiosity.

"I could vividly picture your sister even with my eyes shut. It was like there's an invisible force guiding me as I drew. This is only our first meeting so why don't you wait a while before I draw you a portrait?" Even though his words were exaggerated, there was still an inkling of truth.

"Oh, I understand, so you like my sister!" Qin Ying exclaimed

loudly, and Qing Shui thought that she must have done so deliberately.

They had lunch together. None of the women from Qin Chuan's generation, as well as the other four generations, came. They were planning to come by only in the afternoon.

Qin Qing was an exceptional case in the Qin King Manor; since she had brought a man home, then others would approve of her choice accordingly. The relationship between the brothers in Qin King Manor was cordial, and Qing Shui liked the feeling very much.

When afternoon came around, a few dozen young people came. They were even younger than Qin Ying, some were even underaged. There were 5 women; they were the women of Qin Chuan and the others, as well as the primary wife.

These women were all beautiful and the gifts Qing Shui gave were to help them in retaining their youthful looks. For the kids, there were toys and snacks, and for Qin Chuan and the others, he gave medicinal pills that would help increase cultivation...

Gifts were the best at closing the distance in relationships. It was the intention and thought behind the gifts that counted, not just about giving things away.

"Oh right, Sister Qing. You mentioned about an elderly who needs my help. Who's that?"

"Oh, it's my grandfather. Let's go, I'll bring you to meet him." Qin Qing laughed. With a wave, they both bid their farewells to the others.

"Sister Qing, your family members are really friendly!" Qing Shui chuckled.

Qin Qing was gloomy about it; she hadn't expected it to be this way. It was as if they had trouble marrying her off. With a huff, she said, "Don't assume that I like you just because my family

does.”

“Sister Qing, you look beautiful even when you’re angry!”

Qin Qing knew better than to respond; she would hardly gain an edge bantering with this man.

In no time at all, the two of them stopped by an exquisite courtyard. It was tranquil, as though it was far away from the hubbub of the city. It seemed isolated here; there’s was a river to its side and looked more like a resort.

There weren’t many people that passed by here and there weren’t many pedestrians either. The area was mostly occupied by elderly who preferred serenity. The river here wasn’t big, but it was still at least a few meters in width. You could see people fishing by the shore...

Qin Qing walked into a small courtyard not far from the river. There were huge Weeping Willows in front of it. They were thick in circumference; even with a few people, it may not be enough to link their arms to wrap around one of them.

A gentle breeze blew, and Qing Shui thought the place seemed decent. Entering the courtyard, he saw a man laying on a deck chair with his eyes closed.

The old man wasn’t that tall in stature, but he still felt like a huge monster, a snoozing lion of sorts. It was the spiritual conflict at work.

“Little Qing’er is back!” A benevolent voice sounded and the old man opened his eyes, smiling at Qin Qing.

When Qing Shui saw the old man, like the sea, he was overwhelmed by a profound feeling. The old man was unfathomable but after a quick look at him, Qing Shui knew that he wasn’t sick. Instead, Qing Shui realized that the old man was dying.

Qin Qing introduced Qing Shui to the old man who was just as

friendly, but not to the extent of Qin Baifo and the rest.

“Grandfather Qin! How do you do?” Qing Shui greeted with a smile.

AST 1529 - Predestined Life, I Love Her More Than I Love Myself

“Hello, young man.” The old man greeted Qing Shui kindly.

“Grandpa, this is Qing Shui.” Qin Qing introduced in haste.

“Mmh, the young lad’s not bad at all. Little Qing’er has great taste. You’ve finally found someone you’re satisfied with after so long.” The old man broke out in laughter.

Qing Shui touched his nose lightly. It seems like the talk about Qin Qing’s marriage was a well-known issue in Qin King Manor. Everyone had assumed they were dating just with her bringing home a man.

“What are you talking about, Grandpa? We’re just friends. He has great medical skills and so I’ve brought him here to diagnose your condition.” Qin Qing was speechless by his reaction.

“My sight hasn’t muddled despite my age. You dare claim that you have no feelings for this young man?” The old man looked at Qin Qing warmly and with tender affection.

“Nope. I don’t.” Qin Qing replied stubbornly.

“Well, that’s fine. Hey kid, do you like our Qing’er?” He chuckled.

“Yes, very much. I care neither for food nor drink, but a day apart from her feels like years.”

The old man laughed heartily while moving towards the house. This exquisite-looking two-story building was the only one around here. There were many plants in the courtyard but they weren’t messy. The old man must have planted them himself.

“The young lad even has medical knowledge.” As he walked, he spoke with a smile.

“I have some knowledge of it!”

“Hey, can you stop being this modest? Just answer whatever my grandfather asks!” Qin Qing intercepted.

“Sure, sure, then I won’t hide it from Grandfather anymore. My medical skill is unparalleled and extraordinary. I’ve never met anyone who surpassed my skills.” Following her outburst, Qing Shui corrected.

Qin Qing spotted the issue with that sentence. With a blush, she didn’t bring it up. How shameless of him to regard her grandfather as though he was his own...

The old man chuckled, observing the sentiments between the pair, and felt a rush of happiness that couldn’t be expressed in words. He laughed. “What can you tell about my condition then?”

The old man was testing Qing Shui; he was obviously aware of his own condition. With his status, he had been in contact with many great physicians, but none of them was able to help.

“Grandfather is near the end of his predestined life.” Qing Shui stated straight to the point.

Qin Qing glared at Qing Shui. She hadn’t realized how thick-skinned he was. The old man, on the other hand, remained calm and regarded Qing Shui with interest. It was the first time he had seen anyone who could make Qin Qing look so helpless. Alas, there was always someone who could overcome another.

Still glaring, Qin Qing spoke up nervously. “Then, are you able to help Grandfather?”

“Silly girl. I’m reaching my predestined age, nothing’s going to change that.” The old man shook his head.

“If I could heal Grandfather, how would you thank me?” Qing Shui smiled at Qin Qing.

“How do you want me to repay you?” Flustered, Qin Qing

returned the question. If he did manage to extend her grandfather's life, then to reciprocate with gratitude is the right thing to do.

“How about this? You'll stay by my side for the same length of time as I've extended Grandfather's life.”

“Alright, but I'll merely be by your side.” Qin Qing emphasized.

“Of course, what are you fantasizing about?” Qing Shui rebutted in exaggeration.

Qin Qing was filled with annoyance and resignation.

“Grandfather, allow me to feel your pulse!” Qing Shui smiled. After a few tries, he no longer had any qualms calling her grandfather in an overly familiar manner. It was absolutely bizarre to Qin Qing.

The old man extended his hand with a smile. “Even if you're a miraculous physician, you won't be able to save a man from his destined life.”

The old man had already embraced the fact and was able to discuss life and death openly. He no longer made a big deal out of dying, and this wasn't something that just anyone could do.

“That's not necessarily true. Your predestined lifespan now isn't the actual end. A martial artist would have suffered countless of severe injuries, on top of cultivation. These would cause the body much harm with accumulation. The predestined lifespan now, is actually half of what it's supposed to be.”

The old man and Qin Qing both understood what Qing Shui was saying, but it was a fact that his predestined life had already been halved and so, the initial predestined age had become a wishful thinking.

“Could it be that Qing Shui is able to restore the predestined years?” The old man figured out what he was trying to say in an instant.

“At my current level of skills, I can only restore a portion of it, and not heal you completely.” Qing Shui stated honestly, but the amount he was able to restore was still substantial.

Such words startled the old man and he grew doubtful of what Qing Shui had said. However, recalling that he was brought here by Qin Qing, he retained some confidence that the young man was able to keep to his words, but whatever he could return was probably at minimal.

Thinking back about how Qing Shui wanted Qin Qing to stay by his side as long as he'd helped her Grandfather restore his years, he was even more sure that he wouldn't be able to restore much.

“Qing Shui, how many years can you restore for my grandfather?” Qin Qing didn't have a number in mind. After all, even if he could restore 10 years, even if it would be a miracle, it would still be too little. She had hoped that it would be more than that, but she knew that either way, seeking to restore it was a wishful thinking.

“I can't be sure either, I will only know after I'm done with the treatment. Sister Qing, you must keep in mind that you'll have to stay by my side for as long as I managed to restore it. I wonder how long Sister Qing would want me to restore for Grandfather, to restore more or fewer years?” Qing Shui chuckled.

“What rubbish, obviously the more years the better.”

“Ah, so Sister Qing is willing to stay by my side for that much longer? Alright, I'll do my best.” Qing Shui replied seriously.

Qin Qing was stuck between being furious and anxious. With a change of her expression, she twisted his weak spot with force.

Ah!

Qing Shui yelled exaggeratingly, and Qin Qing flushed. Amused, the old man watched his granddaughter, pleased with her current state.

Qing Shui used his Superior Divine Needle Technique and began helping her grandfather with acupuncture. The vital points were like a hub for Qing Shui, and with his hands sparkling, it seemed almost transparent.

Saintly Hands!

Qing Shui was ceaselessly tapping the old man's body, massaging and changing the position of his Superior Divine Needle Technique from time to time, from top to bottom, left to right.

The old man's arm became black in color, and Qing Shui managed to heal his concealed ailment during that time.

The old man didn't shut his eyes. Instead, he watched his arm in shock; he could no longer feel anything from it, and his entire body seemed to be piled under an enormous mountain. He was out of breath.

With a needle, he pricked the five fingers on the old man, and droplets of ink black, sticky substance began to flow from it and into a basin. It's unbelievable, how much impurities had accumulated in the body...

There was a foul smell that filled the room. It was a good thing that they had opened up the windows before. Following the discharge of those black substances, the old man's body had likewise become lighter from the burden of his imaginary mountain. The relief surged right through his bones.

By the time Qin Qing had cleared the basin, 4 hours had passed and dusk was almost upon them. Qin Qing was filled with anticipation when she came back. "So? How much did you manage to increase?"

"You'll have to ask Grandfather. I'm not sure about it either." Qing Shui smiled.

The old man was still in a daze. It was a long while before he exhaled a foul Qi. "I didn't expect to witness such miraculous

medical skills even after living for this long. Little girl, I speculate that you'll have to follow him for the rest of your life now."

"Grandfather, how many more years did you get?" Qin Qing's face was still covered in glee. Grandfather had been the family's pillar. It was because of him that Qin King Manor was able to reach its current status. Her father had been too low-key, and even though she didn't care much about the status of Qin King Manor, they had always been living in such prestige. To lose it would attract much trouble, and with it, you would need to solidify the prestige again. Rather than going through such trouble, it'd be easier to just maintain the status quo.

"I don't know either, but it must have been at least 800 years." It was almost surreal when the old man spoke those words; from a man who was near the end of his life and still couldn't bear to leave the living, to one with more than 800 years of life left. How surreal that must feel...

Qin Qing was startled as well. It took a long while before she exclaimed happily. "That's great! Grandfather's lifespan has increased drastically."

"It seems that Sister Qing likes me a lot too; you're so happy knowing that you'll have to follow me for that long." Qing Shui intercepted at that moment.

"Little girl, this is Qing Shui's effort." The old man smiled.

"You're terrible. Did you already know about this before, that's why you came up with this condition?" Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui. There was still gratitude in her heart; her mother passed away too soon, and so she had spent a lot of time with her grandfather. She could sacrifice a lot of things in exchange for the extension of his lifespan.

"Alright, I'm just kidding. I wasn't serious about the condition earlier either. If there's someone Sister Qing likes or that you detest me, I wouldn't let you suffer." Qing Shui smiled.

“Really?” Qin Qing reciprocated with her own smile.

“Of course it’s true, but I’ll need a reason. If even I, the dashing and lovable Qing Shui, couldn’t make you fall in love with me, then I’d really like to take a look at the person who could. I must let him know that the competition is brutal.”

“Pfftt, you’re going to kill him.” Qin Qing was amused.

“How is that possible? Am I that kind of person? I’ll perform a surgery for him, and turn him into a woman.” Qing Shui said naturally, with a hint of seriousness.

“I knew you wouldn’t be that generous.” Qin Qing laughed.

“That depends on what. If anyone dares to have any ideas about my woman, I won’t let him continue as a man.” Qing Shui snickered.

“Go to hell. Who’s your woman?”

It was after she said that when she remembered the presence of the old man. Watching him smile, she wanted to dig a hole in the ground and hide in there for the rest of her life. She glared at Qing Shui. “I’m going to inform Father of this news!”

“Qing Shui, our little girl likes you. Treat her well.” The old man said softly.

“Don’t worry, Grandfather. I love her more than I love myself.” Qing Shui reassured. He didn’t spit these words easily. During the time they got to know each other, he knew that he must pursue her with all he had. He liked her, to the extent that he was almost sure he loved her. It wasn’t difficult for a man to love a woman, it all depended on fate.

When he said that, Qin Qing, who hadn’t gone too far, stopped abruptly in her steps, a knowing smile decorated her features before she moved off hastily once more.

Qing Shui knew that Qin Qing had feelings towards him as well,

but only to the extent of liking him and not all that much either. However, considering he was the only candidate, the situation is much better than it would've been otherwise.

AST 1530 - A Voluntary Action

Qing Shui had his lunch at the old man's home. The people from Qin King Manor were all here. The clan consisted of a lot of experts, children and more. Basically, people of all ages. Qing Shui didn't expect things to be so grand.

However, getting the old man's lifespan extended was still quite a big issue. Thus, it was normal for them to hold such a grand dinner. The only question was whether the news had spread or not. Everyone was happy to find out Qing Shui came with Qin Qing. They were all really friendly to him as well.

Qing Shui didn't know if everyone from Qin King Manor was present or not. There were about thirty of them who came so the atmosphere was still quite boisterous. The old man was really happy. Somehow, Qing Shui could feel that there were people who realized that the old man's life had been extended.

A lot of people knew that Qing Shui came to Qin King Manor this time in order to treat the old man. They knew now that the old man had been cured, but it was unknown how many people were aware that the problem with the old man was that he was reaching the end of his life.

Qin King Manor shared a decent relationship with the royal family. There might not be many family members in Qin King Manor, but they had a lot of experts in it. Qin Baifo might seem really humble, but his strength was so formidable that even Qing Shui was unable to sense it.

Qin Chuan, Qin Qing, and also a few of the old men who came after, were not people to be provoked. The fact that Qin King Manor was capable of conquering the entire Qin Royal City already meant that it wasn't that easy to be toppled over.

There were not many direct descendants in Qin King Manor, but a lot of people had attached themselves to Qin King Manor itself.

The main thing about Qin King Manor was that it was very proficient at accumulating people around it.

A lot of people toasted with Qing Shui on the dining table. Qin Qing was sitting beside Qing Shui. A lot of people found the both of them really suitable for each other the more they looked at them. From time to time, they would also say something to tease them. They seemed to be a really carefree family.

This was one of the most harmonious clans that Qing Shui had seen. They were also the aristocratic clan with the fewest number of members. Of course, it was still a clan with deep and unmeasurable power.

After having their dinner, the people from Qin Royalty bid their farewells one by one. After greeting Qing Shui, Qin Baifo and Qin Qing stayed behind. There were also three other elderly men with white hair present.

The three old men only came a bit later. They were the old man's son and Qin Baifo's brother. They had also created branch families of their own and were existences which mustn't be underestimated in Qin King City. It was just that they still paled in comparison to Qin Baifo's branch.

Qin Baifo was a formidable existence. It could be said that even if the old man was gone, Qin King Manor would still be fine. Qin King Manor didn't inherit their position based on their eldest son. They inherited their position to the most capable child in the clan.

Qin Baifo was a humble person, so much so that he could be described as languid for not doing anything. Despite that, the old man still lets him inherit everything from Qin King Manor. When it came to inheritance, Qin King Manor was very strict with it.

As for the bloodlines with the royalty, if it wasn't because Qin King Manor was strong, they would have long cut off their ties with each other with such an insignificant bloodline. It was precisely because of their strength that they managed to retain

their position as a royal member.

Seeing that he was the only outsider, Qing Shui stood up and said, "I am going out to walk around."

"Qing Shui, there is no need for that. I am already a man who is near the end of his life. You are not an outsider." The old man smiled and said as he hinted Qing Shui to sit down.

Qin Qing remained silent. She only looked back, glanced at Qing Shui and gave him a smile. Qing Shui wasn't really sure how he felt from seeing her smile.

"Xiao Qing`er, it seems you have taken a huge leap in your strength. Furthermore, I can also feel a powerful aura which doesn't belong to our clan. Did you happen to have run into an unusual encounter?" The old man noticed.

"I received the Phoenix Battle God's Inheritance. Qing Shui was the one who bestowed me with the opportunity." Qin Qing said without the slightest intention to hide it.

This has caused a ruckus among the people who were present around the room. To think that such a good thing would happen to Qin King Manor. Since Qin Qing received the Phoenix Battle God Inheritance, so long as she wished, Qin King Manor could finally be like the descendants of the Battle God in the future.

Except, Qin Qing was a girl. And a girl was meant to get married to a guy. The old man, however, with his bright eyes, was able to tell that Qing Shui was no ordinary person. There must be a reason behind how Qing Shui was able to let Qin Qing receive the Phoenix Battle God Inheritance. For example, he might already have the Battle God Inheritance or something even more powerful.

Qin Qing receiving the Phoenix Battle God's Inheritance was an unexpected surprise. A huge, unexpected surprise. Now, Qin King Manor's position has become even more stable just like a mountain.

“Little brat, take this opportunity to bring Qing Shui out and have a look around the street.” Qin Baifo said happily. Even though everyone was sitting together, they didn’t really talk about anything important.

It’s not that they didn’t trust Qing Shui. Qing Shui was, after all, a guest. It’s not necessary for them to drag Qing Shui into problems of their own upon the first time meeting him.

“Yes!”

By the time Qing Shui and Qin Qing had made their way to the street, it was already early nighttime. The two of them walked shoulder to shoulder with none of them attempting to start a conversation with each other.

“You have a really happy family.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“I also feel the same way.” Qin Qing replied warmly.

“Well then, would you mind letting me know how it feels to be in your family?” Qing Shui was very straightforward with his words. Naturally, Qin Qing was also able to interpret what he meant. This was what Qing Shui would always do, trying to take advantages as soon as he saw an opportunity.

“No! This is my family!” Qin Qing retorted with a smile.

“Do we really need to divide our line so clearly?” The surprised Qing Shui asked.

“Yes, it is absolutely necessary.” Qin Qing felt an urge to punch him when she saw his overly dramatic expression. She knew that he was doing it on purpose. He was just trying to tease her.

“Qing Shui, every family goes through problems of their own. There are things which may look really good from the surface, but down the stage, it's filled with sorrow.”

Qing Shui was stunned upon hearing Qin Qing’s confusing words.

But he knew what she meant by her words. He asked in an uncertain tone, “Does Qin Royalty have problems of their own as well?”

“This world is the same as a tower. No matter where you stand, you are bound to face problems of your own. Actually, this tower is an endless tower. There will always be people who will be higher, stronger than you. Just as how the tower interpreted it.”

Qing Shui understood the meaning of her answer. He thought a bit about it and said, “No matter what happens, I will face it with you.”

Qin Qing shook her head, “I don’t want you to do that.”

“Why?” Qing Shui’s eyes were firmly locked onto the attractive, simple, elegant and kind-hearted woman who was as beautiful as a fairy. As of now, Qing Shui felt that he was neither distant nor that close to her. Though they might be close to each other, Qing Shui somehow felt like he hadn’t really had any actual interactions with her.

“I don’t want to owe you too much. This way, I fear that the final result will be that I have to give myself to you.” Qin Qing smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui realized that even if he was able to converse with her about a lot of things, he was still unable to interpret the true meanings of her words. While what he said may sound really flirtatious, it somehow also felt like she was rejecting herself. He didn’t know what she was trying to say with her words.

“When a person decides to give someone their all, they won’t ask for anything in return. The person would be delighted to do anything for them. Do you understand what I mean?” Qing Shui looked far into the distance with a serious expression. His eyes looked really clear yet also really deep.

Qin Qing was stunned. Was he willing to do anything for her?

“We haven’t really known each other for a long time, but I mentioned to you before that it feels like the opposite like I have known you for more than a lifetime. That’s the reason why I found you extremely familiar when I first met you. It’s because, from my memory, it felt like remembering that you were my wife.” Qing Shui didn’t know if he was babbling nonsense. But he was really serious when he was saying it.

Qin Qing didn’t say anything.

“I am not trying to make you believe me. I just wanted to tell you that I do all of this because I want to. You don’t have to feel burdened by me. It’s just like how you are willing to do anything for your family without asking for anything in return. I am doing the same thing for you.”

“Are you trying to make me feel touched?” Qin Qing asked in a gentle tone. However, she was really feeling a bit touched.

“One who is unaccountably solicitous is hiding evil intentions. Of course, there will always be exceptions for this kind of situations. Xiao Qing`er, can we please try to be more pure and clean?”

“Just go die already! You are the one who isn’t being pure and clean. Don’t you dare say that about me.” Qin Qing smiled.

“Miss Qin!”

At this moment, an attractive voice came through. Four men were heading towards where Qing Shui and Qin Qing were. They all looked considerably young. The man taking the lead was wearing a snow white brocade cloth. He had a tall and straight figure with a handsome face. A smile filled with confidence could be seen hanging across his face.

The person who shouted Miss Qin just now was precisely this man, but Qing Shui was a bit annoyed with him because he thought that the man was somewhat fake.

Qin Qing stopped and eyed the four people heading towards her,

“Is there anything which Prince Gu would like from me?”

“What a coincidence. Miss Qin, when did you come back? Please allow me to treat you to a drink.” Since the beginning, the man didn’t bother to even bat an eye at Qing Shui. His eyes have never left Qin Qing. This made Qing Shui a bit grumpy.

“Sorry, but I have an appointment with my friend.”

“Oh, may I know who this is? Why don’t we go together?” The man didn’t plan to back off.

“My friend, Qing Shui. Qing Shui, this is Prince Gu.” Qin Qing’s way of introducing him was almost the same as not introducing him.

“Nice to meet you. Why don’t we go together?” Prince Gu said with a smile.

“It’s better if we do it next time. Right now, I would like to have some alone time with Qing`er.” Qing Shui rejected his request.

Qin Qing was stunned, but she didn’t express anything. Prince Gu on the other hand, for a moment, frowned. He was a bit mad with what Qing Shui said. But similarly, he also didn’t really express how he felt. Instead, he smiled and said, “Alright then, we will do it next time.”

Qing Shui never expected for the person to back off so easily. It might have been that he was trying to give face to Qin Qing. Following that, the two proceeded to enter the inn. At a spot near the window on the highest floor of the hotel, waves after waves of people could be seen walking back and forth on the street.

“Qing`er, it seems that there are a lot of people going after you.” Qing Shui said while ordering some tasty drinks.

“Gu Yelong is from the Gu Clan, and the Gu Clan is a formidable existence in Great Qin Dynasty.”

“How is Qin King Manor compared to the Gu Clan?”

“There are very few people in QinKing Manor. Frankly speaking, we wouldn’t be a match for them.”

“Is Qin King Manor on good terms with the Gu Clan?” Qing Shui looked at Qin Qing seriously.

“No! It’s very, very bad.”

“Oh?” Qing Shui looked at Qin Qing with a confused look.

“Gu Yelong had once sent people to Qin King Manor to propose a marriage. But I didn’t agree to it. As you know, aristocratic clans care a lot about their pride. Naturally, this led to a deterioration of our relationship. If they ever get a chance to humiliate Qin King Manor, I am sure they won’t let go of that golden opportunity.” Qin Qing said in an upset tone.

“Rest assured, such a thing will not happen. The old man has still got a long life to live. And uncle, his strength can only be described by the word formidable.” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Qin Qing showed Qing Shui a strange expression, “My father is a humble man. There are people who say that he is strong and there are also those who say that he is weak. Those who assume him to be strong only say that because my father lives among Qin Royalty.”

“There may not be a lot of people from Qin King Manor, but each and every one of them is a warrior with great talents. So is Qing`er.”

By now, Qin Qing was already used to Qing Shui calling her Qing`er. She used to argue with him when he first started calling her that. But every time she tried to argue with Qing Shui, Qing Shui would only make matters worse by calling her Xiao Qing`er or Xiao Qing Qing. Thus, she stopped arguing with him and let him do as he pleased in fear that if she did, he would say something even cheesier.

AST 1531 - Yet Another Problem Arose

Qing Shui knew that for the majority of the time, Qin Qing's face was quite thin. But towards this woman, he tended to feel a bit elusive about her. The Qin Qing he had a deeper impression of was the Qin Qing standing on top of the enormous Green Dragon.

That Qin Qing was similar to Tantai Lingyan. She gave everyone the feeling that she was a person who wasn't amenable to reasonings. But now, he realized that it wasn't necessarily the case. It's only when she was in a battle that she was similar to his view of her. Normally, she would just be a graceful and subdued woman.

"Miss Qin, what a coincidence, we meet again!"

A familiar voice came through. Gu Yelong and the people with him sat down at a table near Qing Shui and Qin Qing.

Qin Qing smiled but didn't say anything. Qing Shui, on the other hand, despised this kind of shameless people who thought of themselves very highly and always assumed that every single woman would fall for them. He couldn't help but muttered, "Idiot."

Qing Shui wasn't loud, but everyone was able to hear what he said. Qin Qing was stunned when she heard what Qing Shui said. She raised the corner of her mouth and looked at Qing Shui with eyes which seemingly looked happy but at the same time also angry.

However, Gu Yelong got really upset when he heard what Qing Shui said. But in order to maintain his elegance, he didn't say anything back to Qing Shui. Though this might be the case, it didn't mean that the people around Gu Yelong could do it.

"If it wasn't for Miss Qin, I would have torn off your mouth. you impudent bastard."

A man near Gu Yelong said in an angry tone.

“Qing`er, it’s almost time. Let’s go and leave those self-righteous idiots alone. Do they really think that anyone would want to stay near them? Qing Shui stood up and said without even batting an eye at them.

Qin Qing smiled and nodded as she stood up.

Gu Yelong was really shocked. Since when had the Miss High and Mighty Qin began to listen so obediently to a man? Since when had she learned to tolerate a man so much?

“Don’t move! Have I given you any permissions to leave? Do you really think that you can insult Prince Gu as you please, just because you are under the care of Miss Qin?” The man from before proceeded to shout. At the same time, the aura of a pimp around him could also be felt spreading across the room.

Qing Shui smiled, “You are just a dog. What right do you have to randomly bark in front of me? Believe it or not, I am going to break your leg.”

“You are digging your own grave!”

The man’s body moved and in a flash, he appeared in front of Qing Shui. Before he managed to make his move, however, Qing Shui already lifted up his leg and kicked him out of the way. When that happened, a loud and clear noise of a bone breaking was heard.

The fighting noise which came through from here had attracted a lot of people’s attention. They were at the highest floor in the restaurant. The people who could come up to the highest floor were only warriors. And for warriors, the most enjoyable thing for them would be to have the chance to see others fight.

The man who got kicked fainted. Qing Shui acted like nothing happened as he glared at Gu Yelong who was standing opposite him, “I will kill whoever set their sights on my woman.”

Qin Qing shot a glare at Qing Shui. But she didn't say anything. Qing Shui on the other hand, acted like nothing happened.

"Do you really expect me to let someone go after hitting my people so easily? Whatever he lost, you are going to suffer the same. If you agree to that, I will spare your life." Gu Yelong replied in a calm tone.

"Do you know what I hate the most?" Qing Shui smiled and looked at Gu Yelong.

But before Gu Yelong managed to say anything, Qing Shui continued on and said, "Fake people like you. You don't even have the ability to get a woman pregnant. I don't have time to play around with you. Go away."

Qin Qing stared blankly at Qing Shui. At this moment, her impression of Qing Shui was that he was nothing but a really vulgar man. Qing Shui smiled. Standing in front of hypocrites like Gu Yelong who always liked acting elegant, Qing Shui couldn't have found anything more enjoyable than acting like a gangster in front of him. It would be even more fun if Gu Yelong started acting like a gangster in return as well.

"You vulgar man... You lack the basic essence which a man should have."

"Are you also this elegant when you are being tortured by Ying Ya`er?" Qing Shui chuckled.

Before this, when Qing Shui left, he heard people mentioning that Ying Ya`er was waiting for Prince Gu tonight. That was why Qing Shui mentioned about it just now. He did it all just to embarrass Gu Yelong.

"You are babbling out nonsense! I don't know anyone called Ying Ya`er!" Gu Yelong's face turned red and shouted loudly.

"Do I look like I care whether you know her or not? Qing`er, let's go. To think that a guy with erectile problems would still want to

play with women, he must be bored to the point where he doesn't know what else he can do." Qing Shui was talking to himself towards the end. Despite that, everyone around him was still able to hear what he said.

"What, does Prince Gu really have erectile problem?"

"I don't know. Before this, I think I have heard a woman from Wind Whistling Pavilion mentioning about it before. But for some unknown reasons, she died soon after she said it.

"Without wind, there cannot be waves. This statement might be true."

.....

At this moment, Qin Qing was unable to stay here any longer and decided to walk out. But suddenly, Gu Yelong's figure appeared at the staircase and stood in the way of Qing Shui and Qin Qing.

"Insulting people has its cost." Gu Yelong's face was bursting with anger. At this point, he was already feeling extremely furious.

From other's perspectives, however, his anger came from shame. Initially, Qing Shui never intended to talk about a person's testes. The only mistake Gu Yelong made was having ideas about Qing Shui's woman. He then made matters worse by intending to step on Qing Shui.

"Insulting? In the middle third of every month, your testes will hurt for up to half a day. What else do you have to say? Oh, I almost forgot, I am a physician, more commonly known as the Miraculous Physician." Qing Shui left the spot with Qin Qing, leaving the stunned Gu Yelong behind.

Killing a person or beating him up might not necessarily be the most satisfying way to punish a person. The best way to do it was by making him feel despair.

"Weren't you being a bit too harsh back there?" Qin Qing asked while walking.

“What do you mean?” Qing Shui asked intentionally even though he knew what she was talking about.

“What do you mean what do I mean? Aren’t you afraid of Gu Clan giving you trouble?” Qin Qing shook her head and asked.

“Well, they had their sights fixed on my woman. Just with that, it has already made your statement invalid even if he had been an emperor or an old man.” Qing Shui said in a way which seemed like he was feeling indignant at an injustice.

“You impudent brat. Are you trying to dig a grave for yourself? Since when have I become your woman?” An angry Qin Qing landed a light punch on Qing Shui.

“You have got a point as well. It’s still really early now. Rest assured, I am going to fight hard for it.”

Qin Qing decided to move away from this topic. She knew that they would only start talking further and further ahead if they continued to dwell into this topic, “Let’s head back. We have already arranged a room for you.”

“Where do you live?” Qing Shui was a bit awkward when he asked.

“We will live on separate floors.” Qin Qing said.

“Alright, and here I thought I would be living with you. That had given me quite a shock as I am not ready to do so just yet.” Qing Shui let out a sigh of relief like he just dropped down a huge burden in his heart.

Qin Qing was shaken. She felt a strong urge to punch his face but in the end, she still managed to withstand her desire to do it. She wasn’t actually mad. Though she might be extremely annoyed with it, somehow, she still felt a kind of happiness which words couldn’t describe.

This was precisely what Qing Shui wanted. To leave a deep impression on this woman, he had tried using a lot of ways to

communicate with her, even if it meant acting like a gangster.

Qin Qing might be unmatched in terms of her beauty in her generation, but she wasn't just a stationary vase as well. Prior to this, when she heard the things which Qing Shui said to her grandpa, she came to understand that Qing Shui was doing all of this for her. Though she might look mad, deep down, she was actually happy.

“Are you angry?” Qing Shui asked gently.

“No, why should I be mad?” Qin Qing asked carefreely.

“I knew my Qin`er wouldn't be so narrow-minded.” Qing Shui said in a certain tone.

Now, Qin Qing had finally came to understand that little by little, the impudent Qing Shui was making his way up the stick like a snake, and now, she had somehow ended up a family member of his own.

.....

When they returned to Qin King Manor, Qing Shui was arranged in the courtyard where Qin Qing lived in. The courtyard wasn't that big, but it looked really unique. There was only a building in the courtyard. It consisted of three floors.

The floor was light pink in color and looked really exquisite. Night time had already approached; while walking, Qin Qing said, “Your room is on the second floor. Let me show you the way.”

Qing Shui smiled as he followed her up to the second floor. The first floor only had two rooms. One was larger than the other. However, the beds in both rooms were double beds.

The room might not be that big, but it felt really warm. Though it might not be strong, the room was filled with fragrance.

In Qing Shui's eyes, the snow white blanket on the bed was more seducing than ever before. Qin Qing could see a kind of passion

filling up Qing Shui's eyes, hence, she said gently, "The sky is turning dark, let's go and have some rest."

After Qin Qing finished speaking, she turned around and started to leave.

At this moment, it's was if Qing Shui couldn't control himself and went on to grab her hand. He gently pulled her towards himself and embraced her in his arms. He was getting ready to kiss her cherry lips.

"You never loved me!" Qin Qing said gently.

These words made Qing Shui feel as if a bucket of cold water was poured on him in the winter. During this time, the sexy lips of the woman were slightly apart. He could smell the fresh breath coming from her mouth very clearly.

"I am sorry for not controlling myself..."

"It's a bit late now, go have some rest. Goodnight." Qin Qing smiled and said gently. Seeing Qing Shui's lonely expression, she extended her hand and rubbed Qing Shui's head before leaving.

Qing Shui was a bit speechless. He immediately entered the bathroom and took a shower. For now, he decided to leave the matter regarding Qin Qing aside and began thinking about Gu Yelong. Since he exposed the embarrassing things about him, it's safe to assume that Gu Clan would look for him to settle the matter.

As Qing Shui thought, Gu Clan made their move very quickly. On the following day, words were spread to the public that Gu Clan wanted Qin King Manor to hand over Qing Shui.

They had found out that Qing Shui was just a man whom Qin Qing brought back with her. As to whether he was Qin Qing's husband, they were still uncertain about it. It's likely that Qin King Manor wouldn't reject Gu Clan's request just for a brat like Qing Shui.

Of course, Gu Clan was also very polite to the people from Qin King Manor. The only problem was that they never expected for Qin King Manor to reject their request so straightforwardly.

Qing Shui had once again embarrassed Gu Clan. Though this time, Gu Yelong might have been the one to make the mistakes. Qing Shui didn't hold back and exposed him in front of everyone. This has caused Gu Clan to lose a great deal of face. They then proceeded to ask for Qing Shui from Qin King Manor only to get rejected by them again. This caused them to lose face yet again.

Gu Clan couldn't stand constantly being mocked by Qing Shui. After all, it was supposed to still be more powerful than Qin King Manor. But its strength lied solely on the number of members in its clan.

Since Qin King manor didn't give them face, Gu Clan felt that it's needed for them to fight for it themselves. It's certainly not possible that Gu Clan would immediately make their way to Qin King Manor since they shared a good relationship with the royal clans. Out of all the clans, the royal clan remained one of the most mysterious ones. No one was clear as to how many strong experts were hidden within their clan. For a clan that was capable of conquering the dynasty, it would certainly not be as simple as it looked.

Gu Clan sent Qin King Manor a challenge letter. Initially, the relationship between the two clans were already in quite a bad situation, but now, Gu Clan sent out their challenge letter for Qin Royalty asking to either hand over Qing Shui or accept the challenge.

Qin King Manor would be considered to have lost if they didn't accept either one of the options. Hence, the only option left for them would be to take the challenge which was a wheel match. Both sides must battle until one side admitted defeat.

This was the scheme planned by Gu Clan. After all, Gu Clan

wouldn't gain any advantages with a one-on-one battle. That was why they decided to go for a tag match instead. Gu Clan had a lot of experts in them. Their sole motive was to beat Qin King Manor no matter what it took.

Qing Shui was reluctant to let Qin King Manor be defeated and thus, he decided to settle this matter himself. However, Old Man Qin rejected it because doing that would mean that Qing Shui looked down upon Qin King Manor. Hence, Qing Shui had no choice but to agree to it but only under one condition, which is, he must be the representative for the first match.

A tag match is one where the warrior would be able to continue fighting in the arena given that they win their matches.

AST 1532 - Its Not Easy for Two People to Have Affections for Each Other at the Same Time

In the end, the old man agreed to Qing Shui's request. Qing Shui sometimes found the world of martial arts to be really unreasonable. Gossip could be a dangerous thing; even if one may lose his power, he cannot give up on his pride.

Family always came before justice. In all honesty, even Qing Shui himself wasn't sure if he was the one who incited most of these phenomena. As a matter of fact, Qing Shui only recently found out that the Gu Clan and the Qin King Manor had been bearing grudges against each other and slowly accumulating them. His appearance this time might have just been the catalyst for it.

Qing Shui didn't care if it was the truth or not. As long as the Gu Clan dared to make him the center of this matter, in return, he wouldn't let them off so easily. Since when had he become a person who could be so easily taken advantage of?

Qin Royalty also took such matters seriously. On the other hand, Qin Qing seemed really relaxed. She was in her father's study room when Qing Shui was speaking to the old man.

"Little brat, you came!" Qin Baifo looked at his daughter and smiled.

His daughter was indeed very outstanding. Outstanding to the point that until now, she had still yet to find anyone who suited her. Part of the reasons was also because as her father, he believed that there was no one who could match up to her.

"Daddy, may I know some things about the Gu Clan?" Qin Qing sat down opposite to Qin Baifo and got to the point immediately.

"Little brat, what do you wish to know?" Qin Baifo sounded very

calm.

Seeing that her father was very relaxed, Qin Qing felt a sense of relief in her heart. She wasn't sure about how strong her father was, but she knew that he was able to settle any problems which her siblings could be solved. She was only made aware of how influential her father was when she was older. She had also managed to learn quite a few things about him. For example, her father was one of the most outstanding people among his generation and how he managed to face off against an entire clan by himself in the past. It was no ordinary clan either, it was an aristocratic clan.

The thing was, ever since she was young, she had only seen her father with a gentle expression. It was as if he had never gotten mad once. Despite that, she was aware that if anyone had dared to bully Qin Clan, they would be in big trouble.

“Did I cause any troubles to the Qin Clan this time?” Qin Qing asked gently.

“Hehe, Gu Clan? They still have a long way to go until they can cause troubles to our Qin Clan.” Qin Baifo said gently.

This kind of heroic spirit had managed to make Qin Qing smile. After that, she said gently, “He resembles daddy a lot. He is also a man with heroic spirit. It's just that sometimes, he can be a bit too arrogant.”

“Really? Little brat, what do you think of Qing Shui?” Qin Baifo didn't ask her in a straightforward manner. He was beating around the bush before finally settling down on his main concern.

Qin Qing smiled, “He is a really good person. Daddy, why would you ask something like this?”

“I don't plan to interfere with one of the biggest decisions you have to face in your lifetime, nor will I let other people interfere with it. I am really keen on seeing how peerless is the man whom

my daughter looks up to.” Qin Baifo revealed a relaxing smile.

“Daddy, are you making fun of me? I have yet to find anyone who appeals to me. When I find him, you will definitely be the first person whom I bring him to.” Qin qing blushed. She was like a little girl in front of Qin Baifo.

“Alright. By the way, Qing Shui is a really proper young man. In fact, he is one of the most outstanding men I have seen among his generation.” Qin Baifo smiled and proclaimed. He was testing his daughter’s reaction with every word he spoke.

“He is indeed a decent and outstanding man. Outstanding to the point where I feel that even I may not be able to match up to him.” Qin Qing said after a moment of thought.

Qin Baifo smiled upon hearing what she said. He stopped asking anything further. He already knew everything just from observing her. If nothing unexpected happened, he wouldn’t interfere with this matter. But since he was already aware of this, he would also be keen on observing it. He was satisfied with Qing Shui. There was nothing to complain about when he met him. With his experience in life, he was more or less able to see through a person’s personality.

“Throughout one’s life, it’s not easy to meet someone whom you like and at the same being liked by that someone.”

“I know, I am able to feel it.” Qin Qing nodded and said. She understood what he meant. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have been single until now. She was a person who was very picky when it came to finding someone she loved.

She didn’t know why she was unable to accept Qing Shui. In the past, she had already thought within herself that she would never want to share the man she loved with other people. But now, she felt that it would be hard for her to do so. Without much thought, she was able to figure out that Qing Shui definitely had other women other than herself.

She didn't know what to do. She was reluctant to give up, yet if she didn't, she also wouldn't feel right in her heart. She was in a state where she had no room to advance or to retreat. Though it was normal to experience something like this, she never thought that it would be related to such matters.

“Other things aren't important. The most important thing is how he is as a person. Little brat, I don't want you to make any decisions which you will regret. Think wisely.” Qin Baifo stopped talking, after seeing that the time was almost up. He had faith in his own daughter.

During the time when Qing Shui came out, he happened to run into Qin Qing. Qing Shui was still acting like his usual self and so was Qin Qing. She had managed to let loose a lot. She greeted him with a smile. After that, they walked together, shoulder to shoulder.

“Are you planning to go for the first round?” Qin Qing asked while walking.

“Yes, what's up? Are you worried for me?” Qing Shui smiled and said.

“Yes, you were dragged into this because of me.” Qin Qing whispered.

Qing Shui rubbed his brows, “Seeing that I love you so much, is it really that hard for you to say something sweet to me?”

Qin Qing was stunned. She couldn't help but start babbling. She smiled and said, “Please do count for me how many people you love.”

Qing Shui was also stunned!

“Is something wrong?” Qin Qing asked in concern. She thought Qing Shui was mad.

“I am counting but my own hands are not enough. Can you lend me one of yours?” Qing Shui said seriously.

“You are nothing but a scoundrel!”

Qin Qing left after shouting out loud.

Seeing as she left grumpily, Qing Shui didn't know how he was feeling deep down. He could feel that Qin Qing liked him, but the problem was that she was still reluctant to approve of him.

Now, he had finally come to realize that she was just the same as Yan Qingyu. Love, in her eyes, wasn't supposed to contain even the slightest hindrance. The only difference between them was that Qing Shui treated Yan Qingyu like his own sister. Hence, it was also better this way.

But Qin Qing was different. Qing Shui would give it his all to go after her. Though that might be the case, he also wouldn't force their relationship by any means.

If you love a person, you must learn to let them go. Loving a person doesn't necessarily mean that you must use all methods to get her. Qing Shui had his own policy. If this woman didn't love him, it would be pointless to keep her. If she really did love him but was unable to be with him due to certain reasons, then he would put everything at stake just to solve the existing barrier between them.

.....

The appointed location was at one of Qin King City's biggest arenas. There was one located at the plaza. News about the Gu Clan and the Qin Royalty battling spread around the entire Qin King City like wildfire.

Though Qin King Manor might be a very reputable clan, they were also very humble. In comparison to them, Gu Clan was a more arrogant clan. In other people's perspective, Qin King Manor was one of the branches of the royal clan.

“Do you mean that the royal clan will interfere with this matter?”

“If the Qin Royalty was unable to solve tiny matters as these, it would be better if they were removed from the list of royal clans.”

“Do you mean that the Qin Royalty is stronger than the Gu Clan?”

“What I mean is that the royal clan will not interfere with this matter before the problem is solved.”

.....

By now, the Sky Dome Plaza was already flooded with people. Martial arts was a really popular trend across the continent. Fists were used for reasoning. When an argument broke out, the fastest way to solve it was by a fight with martial arts.

Both Qing Shui and the people from the Qin Royalty were already at one of the resting spots which belonged to Qin King Manor. The Gu Clan came even earlier than Qin King Manor. Furthermore, a referee had also been assigned for the battle today. The referee was also a member of the royal clan.

Qing Shui was able to detect something abnormal from the expressions of the people from the Qin King Manor. Qin Qing was standing right beside Qing Shui.

“Qing`er, aren’t the royal clan and the Qin King Manor supposed to be close like brothers? Could it be that the Gu Clan has the royal clan supporting their back, and that’s why they were so bold as to challenge us?” Qing Shui asked with suspicion.

“I have no idea. In actuality, Qin King Manor’s bloodline has gotten extremely distant from the royal clan’s. If not for the strength which Qin King Manor currently possesses, it’s very likely that we would not have any ties with the royal clan.” Qin Qing turned back and looked at Qing Shui.

Her beautiful pupils looked really alluring. At this moment, Qing Shui trembled. He almost fell for her trap. Soul-takingly beautiful, it seemed that this was indeed true considering how some women

were really able to achieve this state with their beauty. Ordinary men would never be able to withstand women like this.

“Could it be that the royal clan was planning to give up on Qin King Manor?” Qing Shui whispered.

“No, unless Qin King Manor suffers a total defeat this time. But in the short run, they still wouldn’t give up on Qin King Manor. It’s would only be that after some time, they would slowly start to forget about us.” Qin Qing smiled and said upon seeing Qing Shui’s distracted look from before.

An old man in brocade cloth walked up to the arena. He was one of the State Masters from the royal clan. He also possessed quite a honorable position. He briefly went through the rules.

Tag-team battle. This was the way two clans battled. Both sides would battle continuously until one side admitted defeat.

The old man was very straightforward. He announced the start of the battle as soon as he finished speaking.

“Qing`er, I am heading up now!” Qing Shui and Qin Qing were standing on a very secluded spot. In fact, both Qin King Manor and Gu Clan were both at a secluded spot. It was impossible for them to stay where the crowd was.

“Yes, be careful!”

“Aren’t you supposed to give me like, some sort of encouragement?” Qing Shui smiled and looked at her.

After hesitating for a while, Qin Qing extended her hand and grabbed Qing Shui’s hand. “I wish you the best of luck!”

Qing Shui held the tender hand tightly. Deep down, he felt really warm and touched, which words couldn’t describe. He was holding her hand really tightly as if he was really scared that she would disappear.

Qin Qing, too, felt conflicted in her mind. She had never felt as

conflicted as she was now. She was reluctant to give up, but at the same time, she was also unable to make up her mind on it. For the first time, she who had always been firm, was feeling hesitant.

“I’ll just go with the flow. What’s the point in making yourself feel uneasy?” Qing Shui comforted her despite knowing that deep down, she was struggling.

Upon hearing Qing Shui mentioned the word go with the flow, Qin Qing felt touched. She revealed a faint smile on her face. “Thank you!”

While talking, Qin Qing slightly tightened her grip on Qing Shui’s hand.

By now, there was already a young man standing on the arena. He was a really young looking man. The man shouted loudly, “Qing Shui, come out now!”

This young man was none other than Gu Yelong.

Qing Shui let go of Qin Qing’s hands and his figure suddenly turned blurry. For a brief moment, Qin Qing felt an urge to pull him back.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at Gu Yelong in the arena. Gu Yelong on the other hand, looked extremely fierce. He couldn’t wait to tear Qing Shui apart and swallow him whole. It used to be that he was the only person who was aware of his own erectile problems due to unmentionable diseases. Most of the people who knew about it died. But now, a lot of people were already aware of it. Thus, he found it necessary to kill Qing Shui. On their very first match, he already nominated Qing Shui to go up the arena.

“Actually, you can still pursue other things even if you are incapable. Even on your good days, you are at most only able to have sex once every few days. Even for that one time, you can only last for about fifteen minutes. Life isn’t all about that. You will still have to continue living. Go back!”

Qing Shui's words were like salt being poured onto a wound.

"Die!" Gu Yelong never thought that he would bear hatred against someone to such an extent.

But similarly, Qing Shui also found it hard to understand why a person like him, who had erectile problems, would want to go after Qin Qing. Until now, he was unable to figure out the reason for it. Could it be all because of his pride? Could he, only by doing so, find balance in his heart? Even if I was not capable, I would still want the most beautiful woman to be mine.

AST 1533 - The Battle Against the Gu Clan.

Qing Shui didn't regard Gu Yelong who was charging towards him as a threat. Though Qing Shui might have had his attention in the younger generations of warriors and that Gu Yelong might have been one of the outstanding warriors among the generations in the Gu Clan, he was only considered a decent one. There was still a huge gap between him and Qing Shui or Qin Qing.

Qing Shui was standing still while Gu Yelong held his long sword in his hand. Somehow, Qing Shui kept feeling that Gu Yelong was holding the sword just to show off.

Taichi Cloud Hands!

Qing Shui didn't move, yet he managed to avoid Gu Yelong's sword. He immediately extended his hand and grabbed Gu Yelong's neck. The longsword dropped out of his hand and down the arena, making a loud and clear noise.

It only took one move and Qing Shui had already managed to choke the opponent. He held him up in mid-air as Gu Yelong was struggling. Everyone could tell that if Qing Shui had wanted it, he could have killed him with ease.

Before this, Gu Yelong was really embarrassed already. And now, with just one move, he was being raised up in the air like a struggling chicken by a man younger than him. The humiliation which he received was more than enough to kill him.

"Answer me. Why do you want to dig your own grave so badly? Is it because you think that I am weak enough to bully? Why would the Gu Clan have a useless brat like you..."

Qing Shui's voice was very loud and clear. Any smart person would know at whom his words were directed at. The faces of a lot of people from the Gu Clan looked totally red. News about Gu Yelong was passed around very quickly.

Gu Yelong was well-known in Qin King City for being a playboy. How could he possibly endure it when people found out that a playboy like him couldn't perform the most basic sexual intercourse? The entire Gu Clan had completely lost its face.

“Assistant, he lost.”

Following that voice, Qing Shui saw a man standing at a spot not far away from him. Qing Shui didn't bother looking at the man and said, “Why were you being so loud? That scared me and almost made me pinch him to death.”

Qing Shui's words revealed how much he despised their Clan. Pinched to death... Gu Clan... Only small things like ants would be pinched to death. Everyone was able to figure out that Qing Shui was describing the Gu Clan as trash.

“You... You... He already lost, let me fight on his behalf!” Another man looked really furious. However, he sounded calm by the time he finished his sentence.

At this moment, Qing Shui lifted up his head and moved his sight towards the man. At the same time, he tossed Gu Yelong out of the arena.

The man looked middle-aged. He had a well-structured face. The only problem was that his nose and eyes seemed a bit sharp, making his entire face look a bit gloomy and fierce. Usually, people with this look weren't easy to work with.

“Don't come out and humiliate yourself. You are not strong enough to face me.” Qing Shui claimed slowly.

Indeed, the man was incapable. However, the fact that Qing Shui said it out loud while adding his confidence made the man feel as if he was already admitting defeat before he even started fighting. This was what people would call dominance.

“You lost.” Qing Shui repeated once again.

The man moved his brows. After that, a silvery white long spear

appeared in his hand. The tip of the spear was sharp and thin. It was giving out blue light. The first impression people would have from seeing it was that it contained poison.

Indeed, it contained poison. Qing Shui didn't express any emotions from seeing the opponent's poisonous weapon. However, deep down, he had already made up his mind that his opponent was done for.

Qing Shui would never go easy on the people who intended to kill him. He took out the Golden Battle Halberd. He didn't feel like dragging on the fight because he wanted to crush the Gu Clan's faith from the battles.

Silver Spear Soul Annihilation!

It was a silvery white long spear. Even during daytime, the blue colored tip could still be seen as being really bright. It was just like a smaller version of a sun, so eye-piercing. It charged its way towards Qing Shui very fiercely.

Qing Shui casually swung his Golden Battle Halberd.

Ding-ding-ding.

On the fifth strike, the man was run through. The man's silver spear immediately broke in half. While the opponent was still frozen in shock, Qing Shui shot the Golden Battle Halberd towards his chest.

The man spurted out fresh blood and dropped down. Qing Shui had his limits. The man wouldn't be able to live for more than three days. In Qing Shui's view, he must never be soft with evil people.

Now, the Gu Clan was incensed. Usually, this kind of challenges would last for a long time. The reason being that the warriors who represented their clan at the beginning would usually be the weak ones. This was a kind of culture and also a way of testing their opponents.

However, on Qin King Manor's side, Qing Shui went up right away. Though he might be young, his strength wasn't something which could be compared to those from his generation. Thus, they skipped through the entire process and it would seem just as if they had already entered the final stage of the challenge.

It appeared that no one was able to believe what they just saw. The Gu Clan was still testing Qing Shui. As of now, they felt that it was an embarrassment to send out the experts from their clan. The reason being that Qing Shui was a young man and that he had good relationships only with the juniors from Qin King Manor.

Just like this, after Qing Shui battled for almost ten rounds, the Gu Clan finally realized the mistake they had made. Indeed, this young man couldn't be compared to normal juniors. This time, one of the elders was sent out to the arena.

"I heard that Qing Shui is Miss Qin Qing's fiancé."

"Fairy Qin's heart has also been moved. Before this, I used to think that she would stay single her whole life. I never thought for someone to be able to match up to her in this world."

"That trash, Gu Yelong. To think that he is still thinking of going after Fairy Qin... He used to always be so arrogant... Who would have expected him to be a person who couldn't even get erect. Compared to him, I feel that even a beggar would live a happier life than him."

.....

"Young man, you are indeed a bold one."

The person who went up the arena this time was an old man. There wasn't even one wrinkle on his face. Both of his eyes looked very lively. However, his brows were already snow white in color. They were hanging all the way down to his shoulders.

"Old man, what do you mean by that?" Qing Shui asked even though he knew full well what the old man was referring to. He

knew for sure that the old man was very old.

“Young man, you won’t be able to handle the consequences once you go over the line with the things you do. You are too young, you have no sense of propriety.” The old man calmly looked at Qing Shui. Deep down, he actually really admired this young man. The only unfortunate thing was that he was an enemy of the Gu Clan.

Qing Shui shook his head, “Does the Gu Clan have it then? At times, when a person accuses another of being stupid, they are usually unaware that they, themselves, are the stupid ones.”

The old man looked at Qing Shui with a serious expression, “Since you are so confident with yourself, I shall teach you just how big the gap is between you and me.”

“I will wait for you!” Qing Shui smiled and said.

Heavy Mountain Fist!

At the moment when the old man finished speaking, he thrust out his fist towards Qing Shui.

At the instant the old man’s figure moved, the aura in the surroundings gathered up together at a really fast speed. They swiftly condensed and formed an enormous mountain figure on the old man’s fist.

Hong!

The huge fist afterimage smashed its way towards Qing Shui. Now, Qing Shui finally understood why the old man was so confident. He was strong enough to do so.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Qing Shui immediately shot out the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines to block the enormous fist.

Qing Shui may not know if the opponent’s Heavy Mountain Fist belonged to the earth element. He still wanted to give it a try.

Peng!

After a loud explosion, the old man disappeared. He lifted up his fist and this time, his entire fist color turned gold as he thrust it towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui brightened up his eyes. To think that it was the combination of the earth and metal elements. Basically, this technique was no longer under the influence of the other five elements. However, it was able to counter against the rest of them.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui summoned the Nine Continents Mountain. After that, he swung his hand and unleashed the Art of Pursuing.

The old man who felt his speed reduced was stunned. But very quickly, he calmed down. Naturally, for this young man to be so arrogant, he definitely had his own sure-kill move. Techniques which could reduce an opponent's speed were indeed very fearsome. Speed meant everything. Without it, a warrior would simply be helpless. If a warrior failed to hurt his opponent, it would be useless no matter how much power his attack contained.

Beng!

Qing Shui smiled and released his move.

Emperor's Qi!

He managed to reduce the opponent's overall strength by 20%. As for his speed, it got reduced by 40%, which was very fatal. Originally, Qing Shui never expected to do it so fast. By now, he had managed to reduce almost half of the speed of his opponent. The winner had already been decided.

Qing Shui had tons of sure-kill techniques at his disposal. Hence, he wanted to fight this battle slowly. He wanted to let Gu Clan realize how stupid it was for them to organize this challenge.

As this happened, the old man was stunned. If it was the things from before, he was still able to accept a 20% reduction in speed. He thought that this would be Qing Shui's strongest sure-kill

technique. But now, his overall ability dropped down by 20% as well. Furthermore, it stacked with the previous 20% drop in his speed as well.

20% of strength and 40% of speed...

Qing Shui swung his Golden Battle Halberd while unleashing his Nine Palace Steps to make his way towards the old man.

This time, the old man had finally come to realize how it felt to be suppressed to the point he couldn't even retaliate. It's not that he wasn't strong enough, it's just that he was unable to get a grasp on where his opponent was. He was not used to the sudden drop in speed. Against the Golden Battle Halberd, he got pierced twice. Luckily, he managed to avoid the fatal areas. Though his speed was greatly reduced, he was still able to withstand the attacks.

By now, the old man's speed was once again reduced by another 20%. This phenomenon immediately made him felt like surrendering. But he decided not to do so because he felt that he couldn't afford to lose face in front of this man. Despite all that, he couldn't even unleash his Sure-kill Heavenly Technique.

Pu!

The old man got careless and was struck in his shoulder. Though his shoulder wasn't penetrated, he had still been injured and spurted out fresh blood. The old man used his momentum and retreated quickly.

Naturally, Qing Shui wouldn't let his opponent go so easily. He immediately followed after him like a shadow.

Golden Earth Primordial Dragon Explosion!

The old man thrust out both of his fists. The yellow colored earth energy started gathering up from the surroundings like a solid substance. It was gathering up towards Qing Shui.

This ability was a lot more fearsome than those boiling metal water. As soon as Qing Shui spotted it, he already realized that his

movement had been slowed down. He was already in the center of these energies. It felt just like when an ordinary person dropped down into a swamp, unable to move even a single step.

The torments brought upon by these energies were still something which Qing Shui could withstand. However, he was aware that the old man would still have more moves up his sleeves. By the time he figured it out, it would most likely be too late. Qing Shui

was left with no choice but to temporarily enter the realm.

By now, no one from the outside was able to see what was going on.

Ever since reaching its eighth grade, Qing Shui was able to enter and exit the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal within a very short time span. Though it might not be instantaneous, it took him only a few blinks to enter the realm.

Very quickly, Qing Shui saw the energies from before gathering together to form a huge sphere. The golden yellow and earthen yellow colors were twisting around each other and giving out water-like lusters. They were spinning constantly, condensing with each other and solidifying into a sphere.

Beng!

It was a huge explosion, triggered with the golden spheres at the center. The five elements disappeared. The sun, moon, and stars appeared like the pictures on the television screen from his previous incarnation. But very quickly, the place quieted down again.

At the moment when the entire area quieted down, another person appeared around the area.

Qing Shui!

Qing Shui was standing there in perfect shape. Prior to this, when Qing Shui was engulfed by the exploding spheres, almost

everyone thought that Qing Shui would have been done for.

Qin Qing was right below the arena. For a few times, she felt the urge to charge forward. However, rules were rules, and she mustn't break them. Furthermore, it's was already useless for him to forfeit the match now. At that instant, the only thing in her thought was for him to be alive. So long as he lived, she was willing to agree to any of his requests.

At the instant when the explosion occurred, she felt as if her heart had broken into pieces. Though she might know that Qing Shui was really strong, the Golden Earth Old Demon opposite him was also not someone to be taken lightly of with his fearsome strength.

At the moment when she saw Qing Shui standing there in perfect shape, both her eyes teared up. Suddenly, she came to the realization about how much the man meant in her heart. She even began to think that if Qing Shui died, she would feel as if her heart had died as well.

AST 1534 - Unstoppable Might

Qing Shui stood still as he watched the elder opposite him tremble and shake, which was an expected effect after he demonstrated his Golden Earth Primordial Dragon Explosion. The elder stared at Qing Shui, who was unscathed, in utter disbelief.

Qing Shui made his move, thrusting the Golden Battle Halberd in his hands right at the elder.

Killed on the spot!

Qing Shui would be merciless to those who intended to kill him; he had not a shred of goodwill towards the Gu Clan.

The entire scene was completely silent. Qing Shui had already taken four lives in this battle, the Gu Clan recognized that this young man was hard to deal with - even the Golden Earth Old Demon died in his hands.

It was quiet over at the side of the Qin King Manor, but everyone was happy. Qing Shui gave them a huge surprise. He now represented the Qin King Manor and most importantly, he could be considered its future.

Qin Qing's status in the Qin King Manor grew even more. The elders of the clan could tell Qin Qing had talent, even more so since she obtained the Battle Goddess' Inheritance. She was likely going to be the pillar of the Qin King Manor in the future.

Although women had a lower status than men in this world, strong women would still be recognized. Qin Qing could inherit the Qin King Manor in the future, it was not just limited to the sons of the clan.

Warriors were in the constant pursuit of power; they wanted the legacy of their clans to endure. So regardless of sons or daughters, all that is required is to bring fame and prosperity to the clan. Therefore, there was an 80% chance of Qin Qing taking over the

Qin King Manor.

The death of the Golden Earth Old Demon caused the Gu Clan to be mired in temporary misery. Qing Shui had single-handedly defeated eleven members of the Gu Clan in the arena, moreover, the last one was even the Old Demon.

So far, nobody had gone up and Qing Shui stood in mid-air looking in the direction of the Gu Clan, eyes filled with disdain. However, despite his countenance, he reminded himself not to be careless.

"What a strong kid, let me play with you for a bit!" An old voice that was filled with laughter could be heard.

Qing Shui sized up the old man. He definitely looked old but he was big and burly with an indomitable spirit that masked his dotage.

"This old man is also strong, but what I don't understand is why the Gu Clan is behaving this way. How does this old man feel about the Gu Clan?" Qing Shui smiled. Since the old man seemed to be easy-going, there was no need for him to show his displeasure. However, inwardly there was still a strong sense of precaution.

"I'm Gu Ruohai, I have not been involved in clan matters for a long time. Even with regard to this matter, I do not know who is right or who is wrong, but as a member of the Gu Clan, it should be expected for me to step up!"

The old man tried to play the emotional card - anyone in his place would also do the same, perhaps even going further. To help your family while ignoring reason summed it up; even if your own family member were to make a mistake, it could always be forgiven. But one can never accept being bullied by strangers, which was why regardless of who was right or wrong, Gu Ruohai had to help his clan save some face.

Qing Shui nodded understandingly: "Since it has come to this,

let's have a duel to the end and everyone should pay for their own mistakes."

"How about this, we will fight one round today. Win or lose, that will conclude things?" Gu Ruohai smiled and said to Qing Shui.

Upon hearing it, Qing Shui lost his poise for a moment. The opponent was a cunning old fox, and it would be really tough from here on. Gu Ruohai's intention was spot on - if he won, the matter would be settled and the Gu Clan would have saved some face but if he lost, the Gu Clan would also not need to battle any further.

However, it was the Gu Clan who delivered the Challenge Letter, so the Qin King Manor would certainly not be pushed around. Qing Shui felt that even if the Gu Clan were to give up, the Qin King Manor would not let them go this easily.

"I cannot make the decision. Don't you think that letting the Gu Clan seize all the advantages and do whatever they want, is way too easy for you guys?" Qing Shui laughed.

Gu Ruohai was a big shot in the Gu Clan; even the Clan Master had to be respectful towards him. Being perched up high often made it easy for one to develop a habit of feeling mighty.

Gradually, Gu Ruohai started to look more aggressive. Qing Shui detested this sort of behavior - stomping over someone as and when you like but if you can't, then let's make peace instead. With one person seizing all the advantages, wasn't this extremely cheap?

"Let's begin! Maybe if you beat me then you'll get a chance, otherwise, don't bother raising it anymore." Qing Shui laughed.

Gu Ruohai nodded and laughed, taking out a glistening Diamond Axe which was a foot and a half and much larger than Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd.

Art of Pursuing!

Emperor's Qi!

Gu Ruohai was startled and like an arrow leaving a bow, shot his body towards Qing Shui only for the latter to dodge it. With the old man, he will not fight fire with fire even though he wasn't afraid of it. After all, he had terrifying battle prowess as well, except that in this case it would not harm the opponent much.

Qing Shui summoned his Dragon Slaying Beast, Hell Nightmare Beast and Thunderous Beast!

His Hell Nightmare Beast immediately blocked Gu Ruohai, while the Dragon Slaying Beast attacked from the side. For the old man, losing 40% of his speed made him gather his concentration in order to defend against the Dragon Slaying Beast.

When Qing Shui summoned his beasts, the people below exclaimed in shock.

"This young man's beasts look really good, is he a beast tamer?"

"Having three beasts doesn't necessarily mean he's a beast tamer, and neither is there a link between a good looking beast and its prowess."

"Golden Earth Old Demon had already been defeated, I'm not sure if Gu Ruohai will be able to defeat this young man."

"I have a feeling that Gu Ruohai is unable to. Where did this young man come from, he's too tyrannical. I now believe that he is surely Fairy Qing's man."

.....

Thunderbolt!

The Thunderbolts from the Thunderous Beast rained continuously on Gu Ruohai, while Qing Shui could influence the battle from all over. No matter who Gu Ruohai was, in a moment he would discover the might of the Thunderous Beast. Now it might seem like the attacks are insufficient, but with time he will definitely become as slow as a snail.

Qing Shui had been constantly observing. He was worried that Gu Ruohai might suddenly attack his Thunderous Beast.

Since that might be the case, why not attack first to gain the upper hand.

Heavenly Talisman!

Qing Shui threw it towards Gu Ruohai and activated Seal of Xuantian!

Violet Lightning Strike!

Violet Lightning Strike!

Violet Lightning Strike!

The Thunderous Beast suddenly activated the Violet Lightning Strike and in the same moment flashed across like a shooting star.

Gu Ruohai's countenance changed immediately, but managed to move his body three meters anyway. Nevertheless, one of his arms was still ripped off by the Dragon Slaying Beast. Gu Ruohai did not make a sound and dropped his enormous Diamond Axe.

Gu Ruohai's entire body was drenched in sweat. If not for his passive Sure Kill Heavenly Technique that was able to minimize the danger, he would have been a dead man for sure.

He couldn't imagine that despite the Sure Kill Heavenly Technique, he still lost one of his arms.

Blood flowed relentlessly, but he casually used two fingers to stab his acupoints and seal the blood flow. However, in this moment the Dragon Slaying Beast pounced towards him once again.

The old man swept towards the Dragon Slaying Beast as fast as lightning.

He hated the Dragon Slaying Beast to the bones, wanting to crush it with a stomp; the Thunderous Beast too. If not for it, he wouldn't be in such a piteous state - losing one arm and 30% of his battle power.

The 40% reduction in speed, almost losing half your speed... After all, losing an arm would reduce one's ability to exert speed, and with that, the battle prowess lowered drastically.

Pa!

The Dragon Slaying Beast was swept away but the Hell Nightmare Beast blocked Gu Ruohai. At this moment, Gu Ruohai's eyes were bloodshot, just like a ferocious primitive beast.

Qing Shui shook his head at the old man, summoned his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. He felt the need to end this battle and teach the Gu Clan a lesson.

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Diamond Sword Qi!

Mighty Dragon Elephant Stomp!

Ferocious Dragon Elephant Attack!

This all happened in a flash, as smooth as flowing water. It was followed by a monstrous roar as the huge Golden-Scaled Dragon Elephant streaked towards Gu Ruohai like a golden rainbow and swallowed him whole.

With the current strength of the Golden-Scaled Dragon Elephant, Gu Ruohai losing half his speed and strength made it extremely easy for him to be insta-killed.

The crowd fell silent!

Only Qing Shui and his four beasts remained in the air while everyone was shocked; even the people from the Qin King Manor too. Not once did anybody think that while it was the Qin King Manor that received the Challenge Letter from the Gu Clan, it would be Qing Shui who beat them all....

"Just how many beasts does he have, the flying dragon is so powerful!"

"He should be a beast tamer. All of his beasts have their own

power and if they cooperate, he is probably invincible when fighting against people of his level."

"The Gu Clan are probably vomiting blood. Such a huge clan has been utterly defeated by a young man and they have nowhere to bury their faces."

"If the Gu Clan doesn't stop, their losses will be even bigger."

"The Gu Clan should still have strong warriors, but it is not clear if they will go to the arena. This young man has gotten the attention of many; if you don't care about what others say there should be no further problem. If I were the Gu Clan I would shake hands." A seemingly sagacious old man said warmly.

"I feel that they should at least fight one more battle. Since things have reached this stage, going all out isn't a bad idea after all."

.....

There was nary a change to Qin Qing's countenance, but the people from Qin King Manor looked towards Qing Shui thoughtfully. The Big Miss of the Qin Clan certainly had an outstanding foresight, finally finding a peerless man after such a long time.

As Qin Qing heaved a sigh of relief, she felt that Qing Shui should be able to protect himself without a problem. Hopefully, the Gu Clan will not send out those old ancestors as the outcome would then be unclear.

It was not unexpected for Qing Shui. As long as those extremely powerful Peak False God warriors did not appear, he was not in any danger. But he also remained vigilant as the gulf separating him from the realm of Peak False God could be very large.

Qing Shui felt that the Gu Clan would send one more person; he was waiting. This matter had already reached an irretrievable stage, yet logic dictated they should withdraw.

Suddenly Qing Shui was taken aback as he felt a ripple in his

spiritual sense. He realised that an old man as thin as a matchstick and shaped like a ghost was standing not very far from him.

Qing Shui couldn't really make out the old man's features as the snow-white hair, which reached his ankles, covered his face. His loose garments also made it seem as if they were draped on a skeleton.

AST 1535 - Difficult Battle

The sun in the sky was very bright. The old man stood there like a phantom. Qing Shui felt an intense sense of crisis in his mind.

Qing Shui's entire body tensed up as he stared at this old man who suddenly appeared.

"This must be the Ghost Ancestor of the Gu Clan. There's only a select few in the Great Qin Dynasty who could beat him in a fight."

"I heard that the strength of this old man was ranked among the highest in the Gu Clan. To think that such an old freak would actually appear here."

"Yeah, this young man is strong. But ultimately, he is still too young."

"Do you guys think that this young man would concede?"

"Who knows? If I were him, I would have conceded already. I would endure for ten years, twenty-five years, fifty years and a hundred years. Endure all the way until I become strong enough."

.....

"Young man. If you admit defeat now, I will permit you to do so." An archaic voice rang out, low and husky.

"Are you trying to use reverse psychology on me?" Qing Shui smiled.

The old man shook his head. "Honestly speaking, you right now still don't have the qualifications for me to do so."

"I'm sure you don't want me to concede like this. If I did, wouldn't you be very disappointed?" Qing Shui stared at the old man. He couldn't see the expression on the old man's face and couldn't guess his thoughts as a result.

"Young man, your way of thinking is too narrow-minded. There are no eternal friends and no eternal enemies. Maybe you treat the

Gu Clan as your enemy. But in my eyes, there's no such as a clear concept. On the surface, the Gu Clan seemed to have suffered a lot of damages and has a sky-high hatred for you. But no matter what, what could be more important than the survival of a clan?"

The old man's voice had no emotions and was filled with a strange calmness and decisiveness. Qing Shui knew he wouldn't be able to achieve this feat ever.

"When a clan grows too large, there will always be arrogant wastrels being born. If a great clan went all out to avenge these useless trashes, their status would only be degraded sooner or later."

The words of the old man caused some from the Gu Clan to feel their hearts tremble as they perspired cold sweat. They knew they were about to be punished. They had been living a comfortable life for too long and had forgotten about the clan rules.

"Since you want to fight, let's do so then. Punches and kicks have no eyes, please be careful." The old man took out a thin-looking black-colored iron rod that shimmered with cold light.

The old man looked at Qing Shui, "Are you ready? I'm going to make my move now."

"Bring it." Qing Shui held on tightly to his Golden Battle Halberd as he nodded.

The old man's silhouette suddenly blurred. Qing Shui felt something was wrong and hurriedly retreated while using his spiritual sense to lock onto the old man's movements.

Bang!

A powerful force smashed onto Qing Shui's chest as blood spurt out.

One move!

With just a casual move, the old man forced Qing Shui to retreat

while injuring him. But as he retreated, Qing Shui also activated some of his skills.

Art of Pursuing!

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui felt an immense shock in his heart. The speed of this old man was just too terrifying. At the very least, he had no way to match this speed and he was already injured by a simple move from the old man.

Although the injury wasn't critical, the attack was very fearsome. Qing Shui didn't understand how the old man's speed could be so fast.

Qing Shui didn't know that what the old man was proficient in, was precisely speed. Speed was basically power. The old man depended on his terrifying speed and his weapon. His weapon, a thin black-colored iron rod, was also not an ordinary object. It was something forged from Nine Heavens Mystic Iron. Although it looked thin, it contained an extremely powerful strength and the ability to intensify one's strike.

The old man's speed and strength were lowered by a large margin. He felt immensely shocked in his heart, and with a shake of his body, a swirl of white Qi enveloped him.

Roar!

Vajra Subdues Demons, Diamond Sword Qi, Dragon Elephant Stomp!

All these were no longer effective. Qing Shui knew the reason must be the cloud of white Qi around the old man. However, the old man was even more surprised than Qing Shui. He discovered that the innate techniques he had cultivated had no way of avoiding being negatively influenced by Qing Shui.

Thunderbolt!

Qing Shui didn't let the Thunderous Beast attack. He immediately sent it back to his Violet Jade Immortal Realm. He was afraid that the Thunderous Beast might be instantly killed. The Golden-Scaled Dragon Elephant was very powerful and wouldn't be killed easily so it could stay. The main beasts he wanted to summon were the Hell Nightmare Beast and the Dragon Slaying Beast.

“Young man, your strength truly makes one jealous. How could anyone hope to stand against us?” With just a single glance, the old man could see how terrifying Qing Shui's abilities are.

Qing Shui had to admit it as well. The old man's speed was extremely fearsome. If he aided the old man by augmenting his speed while weakening their enemies, the old man's strength would instantly reach heaven-defying levels.

“Sadly, we are enemies.” Qing Shui wiped away the blood stains from his mouth as he smiled.

“Well, we can still become friends.” The husky voice of the old man drifted over.

“Sadly, I have no interest in being your friend.” Qing Shui smiled. This old man gave off a too sinister feeling and it felt exceedingly uncomfortable to interact with him. How could it be possible that he would force himself to be friends with someone he didn't like?

“That's a pity. Leaving you alive would bring nothing but trouble. Now that we are in the combat arena, I can choose to make you disappear. What a pity indeed.” The old man's silhouette flashed.

Without the 40% increase in speed, Qing Shui could finally see his silhouette clearly. Although he lowered 20% of the old man's strength, he still wasn't confident to fight head-on against him.

Qing Shui was now using speed born from the Formation and

could only barely evade his opponent.

Phantom Shadow!

The body of the old man turned blurry as he lunged towards Qing Shui again. His speed was even faster now, and Qing Shui knew that the old man had just executed his ultimate sure kill technique.

At this moment, Qing Shui discovered that his arsenal of sure-kill techniques was extremely lacking. Paragon Strike was unable to injure the old man neither.

Qing Shui's sure kill techniques were extremely powerful but sadly, his strength was still too weak, much weaker compared to the old man. Thus, he had no way to unleash his technique's full potential.

Bloodthirsty Strike!

Bang!

A ray of golden light appeared in front of Qing Shui's chest. The ability of the Paragon Golden Armor to defend against a fatal strike was activated. The old man was shocked, and in that instant, Qing Shui made use of the opportunity to summon his Hellfire Phoenix.

Qin Qing's countenance turned pale. She clenched her fists tightly, appearing like she would rush in at any moment.

Nine Phantoms Slaughter!

Demon Binding Ropes!

The Dragon Slaying Beast also rushed over but was knocked and sent flying by the old man. But even so, the old man was slowed by the ropes and by this time, the Hell Nightmare Beast had already appeared before Qing Shui.

However, at this moment the old man didn't stop at all, his silhouette actually turned illusory.

Void Shadowless Strike!

Chi!

The thin iron rod pierced towards Qing Shui's heart.

Minute Subtlety !

Qing Shui gritted his teeth, swallowing the Blood Berserker Pill which he had prepared.

Instantly, a red light radiated from him, burning like blazing flames. Although the damage he took was huge, his power explosively rose. Maybe, the Qing Shui before still wasn't strong enough. But after ingesting the blood berserker pill, it was an entirely different story.

Paragon Reversal!

Paragon Strike!

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique!

Bang!

Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd pierced towards the chest of the old man. This strike was incomparably ferocious and was his strongest ultimate killing technique.

Paragon Golden Armor: Able to let Qing Shui's entire defense reach six times his current strength. Also blocks a fatal strike once every day.

Paragon Strike: Could be used once per day, attack power equaling six times one's strength.

Shadowless Paragon: Increases speed by six times. Could be activated once a day for fifteen minutes each time.

Paragon Reversal: Cooldown time of battle techniques shortened by a fold, attack speed increased by six times.

Qing Shui directly used Paragon Strike and Paragon Reversal. His strength and speed underwent an explosive increase that the old man failed to evade in time.

The speed of the old man was incredible, but his defense wasn't as terrifying as his speed. In addition to Qing Shui's strength which was boosted by the Berserker Blood Pill, he was struck in the left rib, his body cleanly penetrated through.

Just as Qing Shui was preparing to lacerate the old man, the old man took the chance to retreat in a flash.

Underworld Fireball!

At this moment, the Hellfire Phoenix in the air spat out a chain of powerful fireballs.

"The Black Phoenix is so majestic!"

"Humans truly can't be compared to each other. This young man is truly too terrifying. It's inconceivable that he's able to heavily injure the Ghost Ancestor."

"This young man isn't arrogant for no reason. He has true capabilities."

Bang Bang...

The Underworld Fireball could lock onto opponents via spiritual sense. Now, the strength of the Hellfire Phoenix was much stronger in comparison to the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant. Under the Nine Phantoms Slaughter, Formation, Halo, and Formation Eye Stone, its strength had reached a level similar to the old man.

The old man's strength was weakened to a certain degree. Because of that, plus his injuries, and the bombardment of a chain of fireballs, he was in an extremely miserable state. More than half of his head full of white hair was singed away.

A pale-looking face could be seen. The old man was fending off the formidable might of the Hellfire Phoenix while glancing at Qing Shui and silently musing about what a monster this young man was.

The Dragon Slaying Beast continued launching sneak attacks as well.

Qing Shui's entire body was cloaked in a red glow but he didn't step up to use the Paragon Strike. His attacks were still ineffective, but there were other methods he could use to deal with the old man.

If the old man got close him, he would instantly use the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm. But right now, he chose to use the Nine Continent Mountain to combine with the attacks of the Dragon Slaying Beast and the Hellfire Phoenix's instead.

The old man was in a sorry state while his injuries were being aggravated continuously.

Nine Palace Laws!

Since they were already headed to a deadlock, Qing Shui wanted to exhaust the old man's strength.

After a long time, a figure abruptly appeared above the old man. "He lost. Let me fight with you next."

Qing Shui glanced over and saw another ancient-looking old man. Even before the previous old man left, the newcomer instantly lunged towards Qing Shui.

Bang!

Qing Shui silently thought to himself that the Gu Clan was truly shameless. But as the old man was rushing over, he discovered that there was no chance. Even if he used the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm, it would end up in a situation where both of them would die. Qing Shui could tell that the old man was determined to kill him.

However, Qing Shui refused to concede. He wasn't someone who would give up or concede easily. Both his eyes gleamed with a fearsome light as he focused on the old man that was currently rushing towards him.

AST 1536 - The battle ended just like that?

Gentle and Charming

Qing Shui had already prepared to bet everything, but at this moment, a light flashed in front of his eyes.

Bang!

Qing Shui saw the old man formerly rushing towards him being sent flying in an extremely sorry state. It was only then when Qing Shui clearly saw the identity of the man that suddenly appeared before him.

Qin Baifo!

Qing Shui smiled. This man was truly very strong. At this moment, Qin Baifo presented an extremely calm attitude, but his gaze was on the old man that was knocked away by him.

“The face of the Gu Clan was completely thrown away. Did you think that my Qin King Manor has no one? Or did you not place anyone in your eyes? No matter how you want to play, I shall accompany you to the end.” Qin Baifo spoke. His voice wasn’t loud but everyone spectating below could hear it clearly.

As the sound of his voice faded, the voices of people down below instantly erupted.

“The Gu Clan is too arrogant. Isn’t that breaking the rules? They even dared to smack the face of the royal clan?”

“Qin Baifo’s strength is really terrifying. This man has always kept a low profile but when he erupted forth like today, he was like a fierce tiger. This young man definitely has something to do with Fairy Qing. Maybe he is her man.”

“Well, he has the strength to match up to Fairy Qing.”

.....

“Qing Shui, you can leave first. I shall take care of things here.” Qin Baifo smiled.

Qing Shui nodded his head. He was heavily injured due to the side-effects of consuming the berserker blood pill, which were kicking in. Hence, Qing Shui got off the battle platform but he hadn't left the area yet.

“Are your injuries serious?” Qin Qing came beside him, staring at his injuries with worries in her eyes.

“Upon seeing you, I feel that my injuries aren't serious at all. Earlier, I thought that I would never be able to see you again in this lifetime. How scary that was. When that thought flashed through my mind, even my soul trembled.” Qing Shui gently smiled, staring at the worried but still flawless face of Qin Qing.

Qin Qing's heart trembled. This man was not afraid of death but instead, was afraid of never seeing her again. She couldn't be sure if what he spoke was the truth but she knew for sure that he was in love with her.

“You are so heavily injured, can't you be more serious? Let me take a look at your wounds.” Qin Qing mumbled after some time.

“Let's wait for Uncle Qin to finish the battle.”

Qin Qing, in fact, was also very worried about the battle on the platform. She only temporarily got that off her mind when she saw Qing Shui covered in blood. But, now that Qing Shui put it this way, in addition to her seeing him act like nothing was wrong, she nodded to his suggestion in agreement.

“Qin Baifo, you are no good soul either. Didn't you also sneak attack me earlier?”

“Sneak attack you? You are not worthy. Don't you feel your earlier actions were extremely shameless? An undying old freak like you actually uses such a method to sneak attack a junior. I'm ashamed of you.” Qin Baifo continued smacking the face of the Gu

Clan, cursing them.

“So much nonsense. Show me that your strength is able to match the skill of your mouth!” The old man didn’t want Qin Baifo to continue talking. He directly lashed out at Qin Baifo.

Qin Baifo waved his hand. Qing Shui discovered that Qin Baifo’s battle techniques were similar to Qin Qing but the way he executed them was much more brilliant in comparison, as well as being superior in terms of power.

Nine Leaf Ripple Palm.

With Qin Baifo in the center, layers of ripples appeared in his surroundings, gushing towards the old man. These gentle and calm looking ripples suddenly exploded with extreme might upon meeting their target.

The old man was in the middle of rushing towards Qin Baifo, but the ripples spread across the air akin to a spider web, restricting the old man’s speed.

The old man’s speed greatly diminished and the movements of his hands and legs were restricted as well.

Explode!

Pa!

Spatial cracks then appeared around the old man and after the explosion, the spider web was destroyed in many places.

However, the old man was only slightly injured. Qin Baifo didn’t act with the intent to kill.

After 15 minutes, a person from the Gu Clan appeared in the air. “Stop. Our Gu Clan has been defeated.”

Qin Baifo was precisely waiting for this statement. It was impossible to completely eradicate the Gu Clan. Since this was the case, there was no longer a need to continue with this farce of a battle. The most important thing was that the Gu Clan had a

backer. If not, he would already have beaten the Gu Clan out of this circle.

The old man who made that statement was one of the three strongest among the elders of the Gu Clan. One could say that the entire Gu Clan was controlled by them. Although the Qin Clan only had one such powerful old man and Qin Baifo himself, their potential was still higher than the Gu Clan because Qin Baifo was still considered young.

The Qin Clan and the Royal Clan had a very good relationship on the surface as both of them were surnamed Qin. However, if the Qin Clan wasn't strong enough, everything would soon vanish.

Everything here was built on the basis of having enough strength.

The oldest amongst the elders was a very skinny man. He stood there, without exuding a whit of grandeur. His expression was gloomy, something close to disappointment when he saw how badly the junior generations of his clan had performed.

Qin Baifo didn't say anything. He quietly stared at the old elder on the other end of the sky. This whole matter started because of the Gu Clan. They wanted to fight so they made a fight happen. Now they wanted to stop it just like that? How could there be such an easy thing in the world?

"This time around, it was the Gu Clan's mistake. I represent the Gu Clan to apologize to this little brother." The old elder stated, his tone was extremely cordial.

Although it was just a single statement, it was enough considering the status of this old elder. The old man didn't apologize to the Qin King Manor but rather, it was to Qing Shui.

Qin Baifo didn't press the old elder. The Gu Clan wasn't really sincere in their apology either. In any case, it didn't matter if they apologized because in fact, at their current level, both parties

usually settled disputes by two ways. First, annihilating the other party completely or second, giving each other some face.

Hence, Qin Baifo decided on the second method. He politely spoke a few sentences and concluded the matter. Although Qing Shui was injured, the Gu Clan had many casualties. By now, Qing Shui had understood the terrifying strengths of the great clans and Qin Baifo - they were at the level of Peak False Gods. It seemed like it wasn't going to be so easy to make a living here in the Haohan Continent.

“What? It ended just like this? How disappointing.”

“Shhhh... Talk softly. You'd best hope that the Gu Clan doesn't annihilate your entire family.”

“After this battle, the Qin King Manor and that young man's fame would surely shoot through the roof. Although the Gu Clan's strength wouldn't be affected too much, in the perspective of the continent, they were already considered a shade inferior to the Qin Clan. In the future, the disparity between the Gu and Qin Clans might be further and further apart.”

“If Fairy Qin really got together with this young man, wouldn't the Qin King Manor enjoy a meteoric rise in the future?”

“Yeah, but it wouldn't be a good thing if they rose too fast.”

.....

The people from the royal clan didn't appear. Qing Shui had no idea why neither. In any case, after the matter here had concluded, Qing Shui returned with Qin Qing back to the Qin King Manor.

Qing Shui was injured, so he excused himself first. Qin Qing went off together with him while the other important characters of the Qin King Manor gathered together to discuss crucial matters.

Qing Shui returned back to the pavilion Qin Qing stayed in. His now bloodstained shirt felt extremely uncomfortable. Qing Shui's injuries were quite heavy as his body had been penetrated through.

“I’ll go handle my wound first.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Let me help you with it.” Qin Qing spoke as she looked at Qing Shui.

“It’s fine, I can do so myself.” Qing Shui replied after thinking for a little while.

“No. Let me help you. Should we wash the wound first?” Qin Qing insisted.

Qing Shui nodded as the two of them headed over to the bathing room. Qin Qing bit her lips and followed him in. After running the water, Qing Shui took off his upper shirt. There were two bloody holes that could be seen on his body.

The blood has already stopped flowing, but it would continue to spill out of the wound upon the slightest impact.

Qing Shui smiled as he stared at the helpless-looking Qin Qing. He knew that the Elder Miss of the Qin Clan had never dressed a wound for others before. Hence, she had no idea what to do next.

It was really difficult waiting on others. This was especially so for the first time.

Qin Qing was blushing. She took a towel and soaked it before helping Qing Shui wipe his body. It felt a little weird to be doing this for a guy, so Qin Qing decided to help Qing Shui wipe his back first.

Although this was Qin Qing’s ‘first’ time, she took things seriously and did it meticulously. This made Qing Shui have an indescribable warmth in his heart.

“Is it painful?” Qin Qing felt the atmosphere was a little weird because Qing Shui kept making light moaning sounds which caused her face to redden as her heartbeat quickened.

“Nope.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Then what are you moaning for?” Qin Qing breathily replied.

“It’s very comfortable and I can’t control myself. Ahh~!” Qing Shui moaned a little in an exaggerated manner.

“Rascal, you are angering me to death!” Qin Qing angrily slapped at Qing Shui’s wound, causing his moaning to turn into cries of misery.

However, she instantly regretted her action. “I’m sorry! Was it very painful?”

“It was so painful, I’m going to die!” Qing Shui brokenly replied. More blood started flowing out of his wounds.

“Who asked you to be so disgusting.”

“Little Qing Qing, aren’t you thinking too much into this?” Qing Shui was hiding some nefarious intentions as he turned over and smiled at Qin Qing.

“Do you still want another taste of it?” Qin Qing took the blood-soaked towel and washed it. She bent slightly to do so and her dazzling figure made Qing Shui feel a throbbing sensation. This was especially so when he saw how round the scenery was. Although she was clothed, that lovely outline caused him to be somewhat in a daze.

When Qin Qing finished washing the towel and turned back to Qing Shui, she instantly realized that he was looking at her. Her face blushed as she lowered her head. Seeing how shy she was made Qing Shui’s nether region throb even harder as it became erect to the extreme.

Although Qin Qing was still a virgin, she still had common sense. When she inclined her head, a blush as red as a setting sun could be seen on her face.

Qing Shui awkwardly coughed twice. “Let me do it myself.”

Qin Qing actually shook her head, contrary to Qing Shui’s expectations. After that, she helped him wipe his chest area. Qing Shui was stunned for a moment as he stared at her raven-black

eyelashes that were trembling slightly. This shy look of hers gave her a sexiness that was indescribable.

Qing Shui was again dazed as he stared at Qin Qing's face. Unknowingly, his hands were already around her waist, just as she was wiping his body. He basically had no more self-control.

However, the moment his hands came into contact with her soft skin, he instantly woke up. He felt Qin Qing trembling and he immediately released his hands. "I thought my self-control was still not too bad. But in front of you, I couldn't control myself at all."

Qing Shui smiled bitterly. However, Qin Qing laughed, "You must be having inappropriate thoughts. Stop finding excuses."

Qing Shui then took out some medical powders. Qin Qing helped him bandage his wounds and this action inevitably looked as though she wanted to embrace Qing Shui. Qin Qing was truly magnanimous. Even when her chest accidentally came in contact with Qing Shui, she didn't shrink away.

"Thank you!"

Qing Shui stared at this proud woman. Maybe it was because he helped her a lot before this, but he was still touched by the fact that she would do this for him. The main point was that he knew Qin Qing might really be fond of him in her heart!

AST 1537 - False words can also become true

“Why are you thanking me? You’ve done so much for me. Shouldn’t I be thanking you too?”

“I don’t know. I suddenly feel that the distance between us has shortened, yet I’m still unable to hold you.” Qing Shui spoke with a wry smile on his face.

Previously, Qing Shui had told her that depending on how long he could extend the lifespan of her grandfather, she had to follow him for the same duration. However, he treated it as a joke in the end since he wasn’t really that type of person. If he took it seriously, Qin Qing would only feel repulsiveness towards him.

Qin Qing smiled as she stared at Qing Shui. She could feel that this man was in love with her. In actuality, this man was somewhat wanton, even shameless. But at least, he was honest. Also, when he was acting shamelessly, he didn’t give her a feeling of disgust.

She didn’t know that this was actually a misconception born of her own love for him.

“Why do you want to hold me?” Qin Qing took out a clean robe and helped Qing Shui put it on. The robes he had on earlier were all torn and tattered.

“Sister Qing, I realize that I’ve fallen in love with you.” Qing Shui spoke in a bitter tone.

“Your love overflows the banks. Just wiping your back for you made you fall in love with me?” Qin Qing stated in a relaxed manner.

“Sister Qing, do I have any hope with you?” Qing Shui gutsily held onto one of her jade-like hands and looked at her seriously. Qing Shui was so daring because he felt that Qin Qing might also be a little fond of him.

Qin Qing struggled a little but didn't retract her hand. She was afraid Qing Shui's wounds would reopen if he moved too vigorously. Maybe she knew that Qing Shui was injured and wouldn't do anything hence she allowed him to hold her hand.

"I don't understand what you are saying." Qin Qing lowered her head as she spoke.

Qing Shui couldn't believe what she just said. He felt Qin Qing was doing so because of shyness. He pulled her hand along and led her outside, sitting side by side with her on a sofa.

"I'm a little tired. You are injured, you should go back to your room for a rest." Qin Qing sat down and spoke.

"It's only the afternoon, why are you so tired? These light injuries are nothing to me. It's rare that the atmosphere is so peaceful and anyways, don't you have something to say to me? You haven't given me a reply yet. Give me some hope and allow my blood to be heated up!" Qing Shui held her hand tightly as he spoke.

Her hands were cool like jade and smooth as silk. When he held onto her hand, Qing Shui felt his heartbeat quickening, and he wasn't able to control it.

"Do you want to hear the truth or lies?" Qin Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

"Are there still truth and lies in such a matter?" Qing Shui bewilderedly asked.

"Naturally there are!" Qin Qing spoke in a somewhat adorable manner. Qing Shui replied, "Then, tell me the truth."

"The truth is that now, I have no intentions of marrying anyone. I still don't have the feeling of wholly giving myself to one man." Qin Qing's tone was very calm, casting no doubts on the truth of her words.

When he heard the words, Qing Shui felt a little dejected. But he

still smiled and replied, “How about the lie?”

“The lie is very interesting. If I had to lie, I would say that I would definitely be your woman.” Qin Qing smiled.

Although she stated that this was a lie, Qing Shui felt a current of warmth in his heart. Squeezing her hand tightly, “In my heart, you will always be the woman I love most.”

“You are so shameless...” Qin Qing helplessly replied, she retracted her hand and walked away.

“Go and rest, I will call you to come for dinner later.” Qin Qing walked to the stairways and turned her head, smiling at Qing Shui.

“En!” Qing Shui nodded with a smile.

Qin Qing walked two steps before pausing and turning around, “Sometimes, what is a lie can become the truth as well.”

After speaking, she turned and left. Qing Shui felt as though he was struck by a lightning bolt. It was only after quite some time that he recovered from his daze. A happy smile could be seen on his face; could this be considered as her dropping him a hint? Telling him that she would surely become his woman.

Qin Qing allowed Qing Shui to hold her hands. When she wiped his body for him, many things were already clear. Even if she didn't marry Qing Shui, she could still be considered a bosom friend of his. If she was to marry, she would definitely marry him.

.....

The battles had broadened Qing Shui's horizons by a lot, allowing him to have a brand-new perspective of his strength. He still needed to grow stronger, and as he grew stronger, his combat prowess would naturally rise as well.

However, there were not many who could take him down. If he wanted to flee, no one in the Great Qin Dynasty would be able to stop him.

Meanwhile, the important people of the Qin King Manor were gathered to discuss certain matters.

Old man Qin was the oldest person of the Qin King Manor. The people of Qin King Manor all had a unique trait. They didn't have long lives but they all had supreme talent. Maybe, this balanced things out in a way.

The old man Qin and his two brothers were the eldest generation present. One of the two brothers had no descendants while the other had two daughters that were married and lived faraway, only returning once every ten years.

"What does everyone think about this incident today?" The old man asked in a relaxed manner.

"The Gu Clan must have their reasons for doing this. Maybe there's someone behind them making them do this." Qin Tianqiong who stood at the left, replied.

"If the Gu Clan wasn't being agitated by someone, there's a possibility that their backer might be the royal clan." Another old man directly spoke. He was the third brother of this old man, Qin Tianlu.

"Baifo, what do you think?" The old man slowly asked.

"I feel that both uncles have a point. No matter what, Our Qin King Manor also represents the royal clan and have always had a good relationship with them. Seeing how audacious the Gu Clan is, that's the only possibility." Qin Baifo replied.

"Maybe the Gu Clan wanted to use this incident to probe the response of the royal clan and see if their Gu Clan could take our place." The old man stated unhurriedly. His archaic voice had an indescribable calmness and foresight to it.

The others were all silent. Qin Baifo paused for a moment before speaking, "Father, what attitude do you think the royal clan would have after this incident?"

“The royal clan only fears two things. The first is powerful external enemies, the second would be powerful enemies from within. We are not their enemies and have no designs on them but the royal clan might not think like this. Hence, what we can do is think of methods to make the royal clan believe in us. On the other hand, we must increase our strength as well to prepare for any unexpected circumstances.” The old man spoke to everyone.

“This matter is very tough to handle. Let’s watch for now and see what movements the royal clan makes.” Qin Tianqiong spoke after thinking about it.

“There’s no hurry. Our Qin King Manor’s actions are in full view of the public. This time, the royal clan didn’t act to help us, so maybe their intentions are to for both us and the Gu Clan to suffer grievous losses. In any case, let’s change the topic and talk about that little lass Qin Qing’s matters instead.”

The moment Qin Qing was brought up, the eyes of many present suddenly brightened.

“I’m sure everyone can already tell that that little lass obtained the inheritance of the Phoenix Battle God. This is something bestowed by Qing Shui, who is also a Battle God Successor. Regarding the both of them, as the father of Qin Qing, do you have anything you want to say, Baifo?” The old man laughed.

“The little girl has already become an adult. Her matters should be decided by herself.” Qin Baifo spoke after contemplation.

Actually even if Qin Baifo didn’t say anything, the others wouldn’t interfere either. Who could afford to do so? Qin Qing was a unique existence within the Qin King Manor. After so many years, she was finally fond of a man. Who dared to object to this? In any case, the two of them still might not end up together.

“No one will interfere in the matters of Qin Qing. But I want to hear what all of you think of Qing Shui.” The old man smiled, staring at Qin Baifo.

“Qing Shui is an extremely rare heaven-defying genius. There are many secrets on his body and he is one of the most talented people I have ever met. I don’t have any opinions on him but if I have to express a concern, it’s that I don’t know if Qin Qing would be able to accept being together with a man who has other wives. Qing Shui would surely never be tied down by one woman. In fact, there should be many other women around him.”

A father knows his daughter best. Qin Baifo was extremely worried about this matter.

“Your point is exactly what I’m worried about. I understand that lass Qin Qing the most. If not, she wouldn’t be single all these years. However, that lass really treats Qing Shui differently compared to other men. She should be in love with him, but the deeper her love is, the more hurt she would be. I’m afraid that our Qin Qing might reach a point in the future where she can extricate herself no longer.” That old man sighed.

The others had nothing to add. After all, it wasn’t their place to say anything at this moment.

“Forget it, since we don’t intend to meddle, we will just let nature takes its course.” The old man contemplated for a while before he smiled.

.....

When Qing Shui woke up, it was already late in the afternoon. However, Qing Shui still spent some time in the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal. It basically meant that his injuries were fully healed and when he came out, he saw Qin Qing in the kitchen waiting for him.

“Why didn’t you wake me?” Qing Shui smiled and sat down. Maybe it was because of the words Qin Qing said earlier, Qing Shui was feeling more gutsy today.

“I wanted you to sleep more so your injuries would heal faster.”

“Wow, you are so concerned about me.” Qing Shui smiled at the beautiful lady.

“Will you die if you stop being such a narcissist?” Qin Qing replied impolitely .

“Hehehe.” Qing Shui chortled.

“Let me make some warm dishes for you. Go and wash up first!” Qin Qing stated.

Qing Shui smiled as he saw the flawlessly beautiful figure disappear into the kitchen. This elder sister also has a gentle side to her. He felt a great rush during this exchange.

The dishes prepared couldn't be considered exquisite but were still decent. Qing Shui didn't know if they were cooked by Qin Qing. When she served the plates, Qing Shui took out a vat of plum wine and poured a cup for her.

“Little Qing Qing, let's eat together!” Qing Shui smiled.

“You are not allowed to call me by that name.” Qin Qing helplessly objected.

“Call you what?” Qing Shui laughed.

“Regardless, you are not allowed to!”

“Okay I will call you elder sister then.”

“Can you not be so disgusting?” Qin Qing breathily replied.

“Sister Qing, come and have a drink .” Qing Shui teased her.

Qin Qing raised her wine cup, “This wine is one of the best wines I've ever seen, in terms of appearance.”

“It tastes even better than it looks.”

AST 1538 - Black Demon Mountain, Poison Dragon Pool, Poison Dragon Flower?

Qin Qing smiled while nodding. She then lifted her wine cup and drained it. Her beautiful eyes brightened all of a sudden.

“This is the nicest wine I’ve ever tasted. The immortal brews of legends are only ordinary when compared to this.” Qin Qing seriously spoke.

“If you like it, you can drink as much as you want.”

“You brewed this yourself?” Qin Qing’s beautiful eyes stared at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui thought for a while, then understood why she asked that question. This was because this wine couldn’t be bought anywhere and he himself said that she could drink as much as she wanted.

Qing Shui simply smiled.

After drinking a cup, Qin Qing became more and more astonished as she looked at Qing Shui. “This isn’t normal wine, it has the effect of cleansing one’s spirit and washing meridians while improving one’s foundations!”

“I have plenty of good items. I will gift some to you if you like.” Qing Shui naturally would give items to her if she liked it. He wanted to give them to her before this but there was no appropriate occasion.

“Sister Qing, have we brought trouble to the Qin King Manor this time around?” Qing Shui could see that Qin Qing was worried.

“Nope!” Qin Qing smiled, but a trace of worry still flickered in her eyes.

Qing Shui could sense it but didn’t probe further. She would tell him if she wanted to. It seemed like the Great Qin Dynasty wasn’t

as peaceful as what it seemed on the surface. There were not many people in the Qin King Manor but everyone was extremely powerful. Perhaps, they had inadvertently become a threat to someone.

....

The next day, Qing Shui and many members of the Qin King Manor sat together and had a meal. More than half of the experts in the manor were present. The old man and Qin Baifo were extremely happy, staring at Qing Shui with delight in their eyes.

When Qing Shui saw their smiles, he also felt a little more relaxed in his heart. The Qin King Manor was much more powerful than he imagined. Maybe they truly had no regards for the Gu Clan. When he thought of the Gu Clan apologizing to him, he felt that things weren't so simple.

Qin Qing was present as well. In front of her clan members, she was still as quiet as ever. Her nephews and nieces were all fond of this beautiful aunt. Qin Qing was very famous in Qin King City; everyone knew of her.

She was known as Fairy Qing, a beautiful and powerful woman. The number one in the youngest generation.

.....

The matters between the Qin King Manor and the Gu Clan had temporarily quietened down. Qing Shui discovered that he has no other issues to attend to. He came here because of Qin Qing and now that her grandfather's issue was solved, he had nothing to do. His current relationship with her was more than good friends but still had not reached the level of lovers yet.

"Qing Shui, let me bring you to a place." Qin Qing led Qing Shui out of the manor.

"Where?" Qing Shui curiously asked.

"You will know once we have arrived." Qin Qing laughed.

.....

Black Demon Mountains!

Qin Qing brought Qing Shui to a mountainous region which had a chilly black fog permeating the atmosphere. “There are several treasures in the mountains, but this black fog contains a very strong poison.”

Qing Shui thought of his Nature Energy and Area Dominance as he spoke, “I’m not afraid of poison. But are there any other dangers? I wonder if there’s any good items in there?”

“I’m not sure exactly what treasures you would find. But it’s extremely dangerous. We have to be careful.” Qin Qing shook her head and replied.

The Black Demon Mountains were considered a forbidden ground because of the poisonous miasma that permeated the atmosphere. There would very rarely be people going in, but there would still be some. Qin Qing was one of those who had entered before and she had unintentionally discovered an ancient ruin which was filled with extremely dangerous demonic beasts. She hurriedly exited that place and didn’t return ever since.

It has been over ten years since then. However, after she was acquainted with Qing Shui, she suddenly felt that there was a chance they could succeed if they explored the ruins.

“Take this, it can provide some protection against poison.” Qin Qing handed Qing Shui a pearl. After taking out the pearl, a silvery bright light winked into existence, with a boundary of ten meters.

Poison Avoidance Pearl!

Qing Shui had a Water Avoidance Pearl before and had heard of Fire Avoidance Pearls, as well as the avoidance pearls of the other elements. To think that he actually encountered a Poison Avoidance Pearl now. This could be considered as quite a good treasure.

“What about you?” Qing Shui asked. He saw that Qin Qing didn’t seem to have another pearl.

“My physique is unique, the majority of poisons wouldn’t affect me. When I came by in the past, I didn’t have a Poison Avoidance Pearl with me but I was completely fine.”

“My physique is special as well. You’d better take this, just in case.” Qing Shui returned the Poison Avoidance Pearl to Qin Qing.

Qin Qing didn’t receive it, “Are you a chauvinist?”

“Am I?” Qing Shui stared at her in surprised.

“Yes. And it’s a large portion of your character.” Qing Qin spoke seriously.

Qing Shui turned red, “How do you know that it is indeed ‘very large’?”

Qin Qing stared at Qing Shui’s expression. Realizing what he was referring to, she blushed instantly, “You are such a bad egg!”

Staring at the pouting Qin Qing, Qing Shui laughed. He pushed the Poison Avoidance Pearl into her hands, “Look, actually I have a Poison Avoidance Pearl as well.”

Qing Shui activated Area Dominance and a milky white halo of light surrounded them. The radius was even larger than the Poison Avoidance Pearl and its protection was even more thorough.

Upon seeing this, Qin Qing didn’t insist. However, she couldn’t help but smile in her heart at Qing Shui’s reference earlier. Although she felt a little weird, she wasn’t angry.

The two of them continued walking into the Black Demon Mountains. The entrance was very wide and a black poison miasma fog extended into the depths of the mountains starting from the opening. The black fog was so thick that it seemed like it was about to condense into droplets.

Although there weren’t any strange smells that drifted out, the

mere sight of it would make one halt on the spot. Unless one had special protective treasures, nobody was willing to take the risk.

The moment they got close to the black fog, they slowly repelled it and forced it away. When they walked into it, they discovered that the black fog wasn't as thick as it was before and its color had faded to a muted grey. Although their field of vision couldn't be considered wide, they could still see some distance ahead of them.

Perhaps it was because this place was the entrance that there was no danger to be discovered. The vegetation on the ground were all filled with toxins. The occasional bugs and worms seen were also those of the toxic variety.

Qing Shui didn't say anything, simply following Qin Qing as they headed deeper in.

The Black Demon Mountains were very large; the terrain was occasionally inclined, with many mountain paths that led to all directions.

"How quiet!" Qing Shui clicked his tongue as he commented.

Qin Qing turned her head back and smiled at Qing Shui. "What's the matter?"

"I'm thinking that if I'm a bad guy, what would I be doing here?" Qing Shui spoke seriously, a smile filled with devious intent on his face as he stared at Qin Qing.

"Oh, you will be lying here in a half-dead state." Qin Qing glared at him directly as she replied. Was this bad egg trying to tease her?

"Sister Qing, would people usually come here?" Qing Shui laughed and changed the topic.

"Very rarely, unless they wanted to collect some poisonous substances. There are some sects who are versed in poison that come here as well. This place is the home to many poisonous substances."

When he heard Qin Qing's words, Qing Shui was startled. He also needed poison substances. Glancing at his surroundings, he spoke, "I also need poison substances such as bugs and grass. However the toxicity level of the poison substances here seem to be a little weak."

"The stronger poison substances are all in the depths of this place." Qin Qing smiled and led the way forward.

Woosh!

A poison cat-like wild beast lunged towards Qing Shui. However in Qing Shui's perspective, it was just a cute little kitten. He stretched his hand out and grabbed it by the scruff of its neck easily.

It's body was yellow with white stripes, it also had a pair of large eyes that were currently flickering with fear, whining like a cat while in Qing Shui's grasp.

"Could you release it?" Qin Qing stared at the little cat beast in Qing Shui's hand as she spoke. Her tone was light and gentle, filled with pity.

Qing Shui now had a feeling that good looks made the world go round. This cat-like beast was extremely adorable from a certain perspective. Qin Qing must have felt sorry for it when she saw it being grabbed by him like that.

Qing Shui released the little cat-like beast. He smiled, "Sister Qing, are you being so nice because of how cute it looks?"

Qin Qing laughed, "Maybe? Well, looks do play a part."

Qing Shui smiled, "Yeah, just like you who can topple an empire with a single smile. The souls of men are all mesmerized, stolen away by your beauty."

Qin Qing shook her head, too lazy to continue bantering with Qing Shui on this topic. However, Qing Shui's words were aimed to say that she was beautiful, and she was very happy when she

heard that. However, she didn't allow her happiness to show as she continued leading the way.

Qin Qing didn't show any clear signs, hence Qing Shui didn't dare to be too over the top with his actions.

“Mhm, Black Toad Grass?” After half a day, Qing Shui suddenly saw a jade-like black-colored grass moving in the surroundings.

This grass was something that grew on the back of a black toad. It was able to crawl, albeit at slow speeds, and emitted a black-colored light.

It was extremely poisonous and was a true spiritual grass.

Qing Shui stretched out his hands, preparing to take it away!

Qin Qing pulled him back abruptly. “This poison is extremely strong. Don't touch it directly with your bare hands.”

“No problem, take a good look.”

Qing Shui's hand suddenly started glowing. It was wrapped in a mist-like light as he directly absorbed the Black Toad Grass into the Realm of Violet Jade Immortal.

The Black Toad Grass belonged to a variant species of plant. It was classified as a kind of worm grass and was exceedingly valuable. One could choose to cultivate more of it too.

“In front of us is a group of poison snakes. There are poisonous bees in the air, so it's best that we do not fly.” Qin Qing reminded. After continuing on, they reached the end of the mountain path and a deep pool could be seen. In it, snakes of a variety of sizes and colors could be seen swimming freely, emitting a cold poisonous light.

“This is the Poison Dragon Pool. There's a poison dragon hidden deep within it. It's best that we don't alert it.” Qin Qing paused as she spoke to Qing Shui.

“Oh, there should be something good over here.” Qing Shui

spoke after thinking for awhile.

“Indeed there is, but nobody dares to claim it. The poison dragon here is no ordinary dragon.”

Qing Shui knew that the strength of dragons differed a lot. The poison dragon here most probably couldn't be compared to the dragons he had killed before.

“Qin Qing, do you know what is the hidden treasure?” Qing Shui's heart itched. With the suppression effect of his Dragon Slaying Beast, he wanted to give it a try.

“The Poison Dragon Pool is said to be the home of a special type of flower named the Poison Dragon Flower.” Qin Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

“Poison Dragon Flower? What is that?” Qing Shui asked with puzzlement on his face.

AST 1539 - Three-headed Jadewater Snake King, Annihilate

“The Poison Dragon Flower is an extremely poisonous substance. It is irrigated by the toxicity of the Poison Dragon and can only grow in places corroded by extreme cold poison. Although it is named Poison Dragon Flower, if one could remove the poison itself from this flower, it could be refined into a saint-grade medicine, able to revive the dead and boost your strength. If a poison cultivator or a poison beast directly used this flower, it would be extremely effective in increasing their powers.”

Qin Qing casually explained but Qing Shui already knew how valuable this flower was. This flower wasn't in any way inferior compared to the Phoenix Grass.

“This is a really good item.” Qing Shui's eyes brightened.

“Qing Shui, listen to me. This Poison Dragon is too tough to handle. We might not be its match even if we joined forces.” Qin Qing thought for a moment before she sighed.

“How do we know if we don't try? Qin Qing, let's give it a go!” Qing Shui stared at Qin Qing's beautiful face with anticipation in his eyes.

Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui's expression, feeling a rush in her heart. She always felt the words of Qing Shui to be filled with many different possible meanings. She rolled her eyes and replied, “Are you confident?”

“I will do my best. How can I bear to let anything happen to you?”

When there was a chance, Qing Shui wouldn't forget to express his love for her.

To this, Qin Qing felt helpless. But, she didn't dislike it either and would even feel like laughing at times. She just felt it was

interesting, which led to her feeling happy in her heart.

“Let’s go and take a look then.” Before they came, Qin Qing and Qing Shui had already decided to explore the Poison Dragon Pool but they were still filled with hesitation.

The place they saw here wasn’t the true Poison Dragon Pool. Only by passing through here and entering the valley at the back, would the true location of the Poison Dragon Pool be found.

The two of them sped towards the true location of the pool. On their way there, there were countless poisonous snakes that tried to attack them, but the snakes weren’t able to even get close to their bodies.

But for some powerful Poison Dragons, they were able to spew poison rain from a distance, but their physical strength wasn’t that strong. Qing Shui would still be able to use the Nine Palace Laws to protect them.

But during this process, Qing Shui needed to hide away. He simply held on to Qin Qing’s hand, attaining his private goals while using this dangerous outing as an excuse. Qin Qing didn’t reject, allowing him to hold her hand. Not only that, she found that she was extremely calm.

This pathway could still be considered okay to traverse, but this was relative only to them. Here, poisonous substances were scattered everywhere. Even for powerful cultivators, they might not dare to come here without proper protective items. Who knows, they might get unlucky and be poisoned by an unknown toxin, leading to their deaths.

Qing Shui was at the central core position of his Area Dominance and Nature Energy. He had absolute confidence in them. In addition, with his poison-neutralizing herbs and Nine Continent Steps, his safety was guaranteed.

After going to the end of the path, they went through the first

area. This zone acted as a barrier to keep people out from the Poison Dragon Pool. Ordinary people would have died countless times in there, let alone being able to reach the Pool.

Qing Shui didn't relax his hold on Qin Qing's hand. He pulled her towards the Pool's direction.

Qing Shui wasn't as calm as Qin Qing. His heart was a little nervous when he held on to her hand. This wasn't the first time, but his heartbeat quickened every time he held her.

Very soon, Qing Shui saw the Poison Dragon Pool. Although it was named as a pool, it was more like a large lake instead. The water here was actually extremely clear with a little jade-like luster, appearing very tranquil.

"Is this the Poison Dragon Pool?" Qing Shui curiously asked. There were multi-colored flowers in the surroundings which were also filled with poison. In the pool, there were also turtles, shrimps, and fishes. Sadly, all of them were also poisonous creatures.

"Yes, this is it for sure. Although the pool's water is clear, its toxicity is extremely high. The creatures and plants around here are all extremely poisonous substances, able to adapt to life here."

In their surroundings, the white halo around them melted the poison qi so they weren't affected.

"Sister Qin, could it be that we have to go into the Poison Dragon Pool?" Qing Shui glanced at his surroundings. This pool should be the nest of the Poison Dragon.

"Mhm, we have to, I believe. The Poison Dragon Flower is right at the bottom of the pool. If our luck is good, we might be able to obtain it without needing to fight the dragon." Qin Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

But Qing Shui knew the possibility of them getting the flower without a fight with the dragon was almost zero. He still had some

methods for them to go into the pool if needed. An example was the Water Avoidance Pearl. Although back then Qing Shui returned it to that old turtle, he had collected quite a few of such pearls during these few years. Also, both of them still had the poison-resist effect now, and given their cultivation levels, they would be able to travel within the water. Area Dominance could also be activated when in the water.

Without any further hesitation, the two of them directly jumped into the Poison Dragon Pool. The water around them gradually receded as they proceeded down into the depths.

“Qing Shui, we must be careful. The poison dragon wouldn’t be affected in terms of his strength when in this toxic pool, but our strength would be diminished by around 20%.” Qin Qing warned.

This was the law of the world. Humans might be able to soar through the skies but they are still unable to breathe in water. They are able to release 100% of their strength on land or air, but their strength would be weakened by around 20% when in water.

For water-type demonic beasts or any demonic beasts with the water element, they would be able to enjoy a boost of 20% to their strength instead. But when they came up onto land or was in the air, their strength would be diminished.

For demonic beasts who could fly, their strength would be augmented by 20% when in the air, but similarly, their strengths would be weakened by a little when they were on land or in water.

Dragons were a unique existence. Be it in air, land, or water, they were extremely formidable existences. Oceanic dragons had the ability to boost their strength up to one fold when in water, but they could only boost their strength to less than 50% when in air or land.

The little fishes and shrimps in their surroundings all fled far away, avoiding the two of them.

Sisi!

Abruptly, a sound drifted over. The two of them were startled. They glanced towards the direction of the sound only to see a shocking sight.

Three-Headed Jadewater Snake King!

This demonic beast had a concentrated blood of the Jadewater Dragon. Having three heads meant that it was at the extreme limits of its cultivation. The Jadewater Dragon was jade green in color but for the three-headed snake king, other than the head in the center which was jade-like, the other two heads at the sides were jet black in color.

Its body was as thick as three water vats and it was around 500 meters in length. Its sinuous form in the water resembled a dragon, and when it noticed Qing Shui and Qin Qing, it let out that weird hissing noise.

Its emerald green pupils shone with a brilliant light. But before it could do anything, a thunderous roar was heard as the Dragon Slaying Beast directly rushed over. Being in the water didn't affect its speed at all. When the Three-Headed Jadewater Snake King saw the Dragon Slaying Beast, its body couldn't help but tremble as the notion of fleeing appeared in its mind.

The Dragon Slaying Beast had a suppression effect on creatures with the bloodline of dragons. At the very least, dragon-type species would lose 20% of their power when facing against it. In addition, the instinct to flee was ingrained in them, and that would further cause them to be unable to unleash much of their strength.

Bang!

The Dragon Slaying Beast directly rushed over. Only now did Qing Shui understand the meaning of barging straight ahead. The rush of impact was especially great when he saw the tiny Dragon Slaying Beast rushing towards that gigantic beast.

Now, the Dragon Slaying Beast's strength wasn't weak. As long as its opponent's speed didn't match it, the Dragon Slaying Beast was like an existence equal to the devil to its enemies.

The Three-Headed Jadewater Snake King was precisely a beast that wasn't proficient in speed but strength instead. It was extremely toxic but all that amounted to nothing as it couldn't match up to the speed of the Dragon Slaying Beast.

Pupu...

Sisi...

Black-colored blood continuously flowed out into the Poison Dragon Pool, emitting sizzling sounds. Very soon, the Jadewater Snake King lost all signs of life. With a wave of his hands, Qing Shui sent the corpse of this snake into his Violet Jade Immortal Realm. The Snake King itself could be considered a treasure. Many parts of its body could be harvested as materials for medicine or poison.

Qin Qing was no longer surprised when she saw Qing Shui instantly putting away such a large carcass. When Qing Shui relocated the Diamond Tree back then, she even felt that if Qing Shui really wanted to transplant it, he would be able to obtain diamond fruits in a very short time.

Both of them felt a little fatigue after killing the Three-Headed Jadewater Snake King. They also felt pressured because the death of this snake king might alert the fact of their coming to the Poison Dragon.

"Sister Qin, do you know the estimated strength of the Poison Dragon?" Qing Shui smiled as he asked.

"I'm not very sure of it. If I knew I wouldn't be feeling so nervous now. I'm actually starting to regret this." Qin Qing shook her head, with unease in her heart.

"Am I not here? There's no need to fear. No matter what happens

I will always protect you.” Qing Shui laughed.

“A guy shouldn't make such promises so easily.” Qin Qing replied.

“Oh, I made the promise only after thinking long and hard about it.”

Qin Qing didn't say anything. Between her and Qing Shui, there was still a path for them which they needed to walk. The path ahead wasn't going to be easy to traverse, as in her heart, love was something sacred but also selfish. She wasn't willing to share her man with other women. This was why she hadn't accepted him yet.

Qing Shui hadn't fully understood her thoughts but he could guess a bit. This was also the reason why he didn't force her. Although Qing Shui has already determined he loved her and would do his best to pursue her, if they didn't have fate between them, he would give it up despite the fact that she was one of the women depicted in the Portraits of Beauty.

Time flew by. The Poison Dragon Swamp was truly deep. Their speed of descent was considered decent and considering the length of time, they most likely had already descended over a thousand meters.

A beam of light flashed from below. Qing Shui was instantly reminded of the Crystal Palace. This place emitting the light should be something similar to the Crystal Palace!

Pu!

The two of them and the Dragon Slaying Beast broke through the light and appeared in a vast location. It wasn't a palace but was something akin to a deep water ravine.

Submerged mountains could be seen everywhere. The amount of spiritual energy here was extremely saturated and very swiftly, Qing Shui knew that this place should be a spiritual vein that was

larger than most spiritual veins.

This place was very quiet. There were no traces of other demonic beasts, but vegetation of all types could be seen growing around the area. There were even many rare plants that were over 10,000 years old!

Qing Shui was amazed because he realized many of the medical plants here were things he had always wanted. Hence, he ignored everything else and began collecting them with haste.

Very swiftly, the plants in this area all vanished... Qin Qing stared at Qing Shui, thinking he was like a pirate. A pirate filled with greed.

“You are really greedy.” Qin Qing smiled at the insatiable Qing Shui.

“Look, there's still some over there. Since I'm already greedy, I'm going to be greedy to the extreme!” Qing Shui laughed, but he kept his eyes fixed on Qin Qing. His intentions were evident. He was greedy. Greedy for her.

AST 1540 - Battling The Poison Dragon

Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui's appearance and couldn't help but poke at his head with her hand: "You're too excessive."

She also realized that this action was a little intimate and shook her head slightly. She knew she couldn't let her guard down as she had personally seen Qing Shui's skill at taking advantage of the situation to propose his requests. She could never live her own way.

Qing Shui scratched the back of his head, "Besides my mother and my women, no one else has ever touched my head."

"You have too many women!" Qin Qing smiled.

Qing Shui felt like he had jumped into a pit he had dug himself. Nothing was wrong with this, or else the noble Qin Qing wouldn't have taken the initiative to ask this question. Everything was good now.

Qing Shui nudged his nose awkwardly: "I don't have that many!"

"Ha, ha, How come you feel embarrassed now?" Qin Qing smiled. She rarely saw this youngster's distressed expression, so it was only rational that she'd closely question him.

"I really don't understand it. Do you think a person's affection could be divided into separate parts?" Qing Shui said seriously.

"I feel it isn't possible. If you had to choose a single thing between two of your favorite things, eventually, one will rank higher than the other. Affection is one of the most selfish emotions. It's impossible to turn a blind eye, so how can it be separated into parts?" Qin Qing said calmly.

Through these words, Qing Shui already understood how Qin Qing thought, so he sighed helplessly: "Humans and things are different. I am very clear. I love them and am unwilling to give up on any of them."

"You're quite fickle. Alright, let's go look over there!" Qin Qing didn't nag about this question anymore. She had already completed her goal of expressing her way of thinking, but she could feel as if her heart had lost something.

"Sister Qing, can't you tell me what type of man you're hoping to be together with in the future? I will remember it in my heart to see if there's any further hope for me."

Qing Shui said while smiling. Actually, he held an extravagant hope in his heart. After all, Qin Qing had spoken those words before, so there still might be a chance, but today's words made him feel uncertain.

"Do you really want to listen?" Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui with a smile.

"Mhm." Qing Shui felt as if he was facing a deadly danger.

"I wish he would love only me." Qin Qing smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui was dazed. If it was his previous life, it was easy to fulfil this condition. If he had found such a remarkably beautiful woman in his earlier life, this condition was really nothing. It was precisely what a person would want.

But Qing Shui discovered that this was the most challenging condition. It was useless no matter how much effort he made as long as Qin Qing persisted on acting like this.

"Then Sister Qing needs to find a child to slowly nurture." Qing Shui thought a bit and said seriously.

"Damn you. Okay. Let's set out fast or else we won't have the chance to."

Qing Shui noticed that this part was a bit bigger than the rest of them, so he quickly set out to gather things. Even Qin Qing was a little astonished at his speed, because it was too fast.

Rooaarrrrr!

By the time Qing Shui gathered half of them, an ear-splitting roar came from a distant place. Qing Shui didn't stop but instead increased the speed at which he was plundering.

"Alright. You're indeed a miser. Let's first deal with the Poison Dragon, and all these will be yours." Qin Qing laughed.

"I'm afraid that the fight will destroy this place." Qing Shui made the Dragon Slaying Beast go to hold it back for a while.

"I'll go take a look first then and help you delay it a bit." Qin Qing said and then flew towards the place where the roar came from.

Qing Shui laid down the things in his hand and followed behind, "I'm unwilling to let you take risks alone."

Qin Qing also didn't turn her head back, but her lips had nevertheless curled into a charming smile. She felt a peculiar feeling in her heart. She admitted that Qing Shui was the perfect man. The only thing which made her hesitate was that this man was the same as other men. Very. Perverted.

She knew this was a man's nature. A person with skill naturally wished to become stronger and desired to obtain good-looking women if he lay his eyes on them, as if he were conquering them. But she still had a dream in her heart which was for a man like Qing Shui to love her alone and her alone.

Another change was that when her mind was filled with his silhouette, she couldn't even tolerate thinking about any other man. At that time, she might not even mind if he also loved someone else other than her...

It was also for this reason that the lie she had spoken at that time might indeed become a reality.

When Qing Shui noticed the Poison Dragon, it was quite far away. It appeared to be like a black dragon, with black clouds and mist surrounding it. Hidden within the dense black fumes was that horse-like, incomparably giant pitch-black dragon.

Qing Shui was amazed. Out of all the dragons he had seen, this dragon was the best looking, with the figure of a genuine dragon. It didn't lack anything when compared to Qin Qing's Giant Azure Dragon, and perhaps even her dragon's bloodline hadn't reached such a high purity.

A loud dragon cry shook the entire place. Qing Shui was stunned by this scene.

Rooooaarrrr...

The Dragon Slaying Beast seemed so tiny in front of this Poison Dragon, but its howls were apparently even more vicious. It seemed to become more vicious facing this giant Poison Dragon.

Roaaarrrrr!

The Poison Dragon didn't seem to fear the Dragon Slaying Beast. Although 20% of its strength was being suppressed, the disparity between them was still vast. The Poison Dragon moved its terrifying body!

BANG!

The Dragon Slaying Beast was sent flying. This made Qing Shui's heart tense up. He was terrified that the Dragon Slaying Beast would be hurt seriously, but he quickly understood that he had overthought. The Dragon Slaying Beast appeared in front of the Poison Dragon again, in perfect condition.

Qing Shui was still worried about the Poison Dragon's toxins all over its body. All of its attacks were poisonous in nature, and if someone without resistance to poison were to battle it, it'd be useless, even having superior strength.

Black Flamed Poisonous Ice!

The Poison Dragon suddenly shot a black venom towards the Dragon Slaying Beast to quickly trap it. Pitch black ice surrounded the Dragon Slaying Beast and then froze!

As soon as Qing Shui saw this, he waved his hand to send a flame towards the ice.

This flame was a combination of the Nine Yang Flames and Primordial Flames.

Qing Shui's flame dragon drilled its way inside.

Although the Dragon Slaying Beast couldn't free itself within the short term, along with the external help Qing Shui provided, it quickly escaped by exploding the ice.

BANG!

The Dragon Slaying Beast came out from within and issued a dragon like howl, appearing angered, and then dashed towards the Poison Dragon once again, before being slapped away.

Qing Shui and Qin Qing had long ago brought their states to their top forms. Since he hadn't found any other demonic beasts, he needed to first make this Poison Dragon use up its energy and physical strength.

Nine Palace Laws!

Art of Pursuing!

Emperor's Qi!

Adding to the 20% suppression from the Dragon Slaying Beast, this Poison Dragon's speed had been reduced to almost half, and its strength had decreased by 40%.

The Poison Dragon sensed its strength drop and issued an angry howl.

Heavenly Talisman!

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui and Qin Qing began to disturb the Poison Dragon. The surroundings were already filled with black smoke. Luckily, both of them not only had the Poison Resistance Body but also had the

Poison Avoidance Pearl.

The Heavenly Talisman didn't show any results. Qing Shui and Qin Qing exploited the Nine Continents Mountain, Nine Palace Laws, and Nine Palace Steps to evade with great difficulty.

Rooaarrrrr!

The Poison Dragon faced towards the sky and issued a huge roar. Within its voice, a tint of a struggle could be felt. Immediately after that, Qing Shui felt the dragon's strength suddenly increase.

Rebelling Dragon Strength!

Qing Shui could sense that it hadn't escaped the suppression, but rather used a certain Heavenly Technique or a kind of innate battle skill which could promote its strength.

Yet, even if this was the case, it couldn't quite fully recover its original strength, but it did get pretty close. Qing Shui knew that this Poison Dragon was already nearing its end.

BOOM!

The giant Poison Dragon directly swept through using a Total Annihilation with unimaginable speed.

Qing Shui used his Taichi Arts to quickly throw Qin Qing out before he was sent flying by the Poison Dragon. Even if his body was quite robust, he still felt as if all the bones in his body had been broken.

But he knew they hadn't really broken down. His blood and qi billowed; what made Qing Shui feel baffled was that the Paragon Golden Armor hadn't resisted it automatically. Only, there was no time to ponder. He could sense that this was just a normal attack. Although Qing Shui's strength wasn't that high, his ability to resist attacks was absolutely not weak.

Golden Battle Halberd!

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, Phoenix

Finger!

Qing Shui went up to face the gargantuan beast. Since the battle had begun, the Poison Dragon had now recovered a large part of its strength, so it was already impossible to hide.

Nature's Energy!

Qing Shui sent Nature Energy into the Golden Battle Halberd.

BANG!

He finally landed a hit, but it was a pity that it only left a tiny scratch on top of the Poison Dragon's body. Qing Shui shook his head. At this time, Qin Qing nevertheless took out a snow white long sword in her hand.

This moonlight-like longsword was three feet and three inches long, slender, and seemed to possess a gentle immortal familial qi. Qing Shui now understood why Qin Qing had mentioned before that the Poison Dragon Pool had the Poison Dragon Flower. She must have made plans to come here long ago.

Qing Shui decided to let the Dragon Slaying Beast follow Qin Qing. The Poison Dragon was also worried about the Dragon Slaying Beast. It had suffered from the Dragon Slaying Beast's sneak attack. If they fought directly, the Dragon Slaying Beast wouldn't be able to last, but if it kept using sneak attacks; even the Poison Dragon would have difficulty enduring them.

The longsword in Qin Qing's hand caused a beautiful white sword light to streak across.

Puchi!

A sharp and clear sound resounded out. Qing Shui was amazed to discover that the sword had left behind a wound on the Poison Dragon's body. Although that wound wasn't considered anything significant due to its large build, even a group of ants could bite an elephant to death. Even small injuries could become deadly. The most important point was that the wounds caused by this snow-

white longsword wouldn't heal in the short term.

The Dragon Slaying Beast waited at Qin Qing's side to look for an opportunity to attack. Qin Qing's footwork was quite magical. Each step of hers seemed as if she was floating in the wind. Her steps didn't look sharp, but they nevertheless allowed her to evade the Poison Dragon's attacks just in time.

Together with the Dragon Slaying Beast providing support, even the Poison Dragon had no way out.

Qing Shui knew Qin Qing's forte was poison resistance, or else it wouldn't be nearly enough to just rely on speed and cultivation. This was why Qing Shui felt anxious, because this Poison Dragon surely had a trump card it hadn't used yet.

Just as this thought appeared in his mind, he saw that the Poison Dragon's entire body seem to glisten and shine like a pretty black gem as it opened its mouth and spouted black clouds, which enveloped Qin Qing and the Dragon Slaying Beast.

Qing Shui was alarmed because he saw the Poison Dragon's giant tail rotate like a drill and move towards Qin Qing, who was inside the black clouds.

Nine Palace Steps, Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui directly used the Nine Continents Mountain and placed it to block the black clouds, and he blocked the path of the Poison Dragon. He had the Paragon Golden Armor so he selected the choice to resist the attack without any hesitation.

BANG!

A golden light appeared on top of Qing Shui's body. The tremendous incoming power blasted him against the Nine Continents Mountain, which was knocked backwards towards Qin Qing and the Dragon Slaying Beast inside the black clouds.

AST 1541 - Killing the Poison Dragon, Spirit Pool

The Poison Dragon's Sure Kill Heavenly Technique was quite powerful. If it weren't for Qing Shui as well as Qin Qing and the Dragon Slaying Beast being immune to the poison, there probably wouldn't have been much of a fight.

Thanks to the Paragon Golden Armor, Qing Shui wasn't injured at all. The Dragon Slaying Beast was the same, but Qin Qing, because of the black clouds or some other reason, had become pale.

"How is it? Are you alright?" Qing Shui grabbed her hand and made his Nature's Energy circulate through her body once to dilute the black clouds which had entered her body. Her complexion also recovered after that.

"Better now. That black fog is quite terrible." Qin Qing said and pulled Qing Shui away from the Poison Dragon, which was dashing towards them.

Qing Shui felt a little troubled. The Sure Kill Heavenly Technique had already used the ability of his Paragon Golden Armor, and it was unknown how many times the Poison Dragon before their eyes could use the Sure Kill Heavenly Technique.

With the Poison Dragon strength, it definitely had a few Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques, only some of which were passive. Its genuine trump cards were few in number, and they would deplete with each one it used.

Time passed by slowly. Without the Dragon Slaying Beast in the lead, the two of them wouldn't have been able to endure. In this period of time, Qing Shui had used many of the objects he possessed to block the Poison Dragon.

Qing Shui didn't dare bring out the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, the Hellfire Phoenix, or the Hell Nightmare Beast, as the

Poison Dragon's poison was truly terrible.

his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant and Hellfire Phoenix were of the Dragon and Phoenix species respectively. The Hellfire Phoenix's bloodline had already reached the "Strong" mark, and it could typically easily resist poison. The Hellfire Phoenix in particular was strong in that regard.

Since it was this way, Qing Shui also didn't waste much time thinking and directly brought the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, the Hellfire Phoenix, and the Hell Nightmare Beast out.

The Hell Nightmare Beast was a super-strong Shield Beast. If it was facing the Poison Dragon's terrifying and robust attacks, it could resist them and wouldn't go flying away. This made Qing Shui relax his breath for a moment.

As time passed by, the light on the Poison Dragon disappeared, and its strength declined by a large margin, making its strength and speed return to what it was before when it was weakened.

Qing Shui smiled happily. The time period of the Poison Dragon's Sure Kill Heavenly Technique had ended. Qing Shui thought of his own ability, and if this Poison Dragon wasn't weakened and had used the Sure Kill Heavenly Technique for a second time, that terrible speed and strength weren't something Qin Qing and he could resist.

Qing Shui brought the Thunderous Beast out as the Poison Dragon's speed had dropped greatly. He could let the Thunderous Beast display its skills without worrying about it getting insta-killed.

Nine Palace Laws, Nine Continents Mountain, and the Hell Nightmare Beast were already enough for the Thunderous Beast to hide from the Poison Dragon's deadly chase as it attacked, causing thunderbolts to drop on the Poison Dragon's body one by one.

Qin Qing also left several wounds on the Poison Dragon's body in

the meantime. Although each was tiny, they kept piling up, and these wounds wouldn't heal in the short term.

Qing Shui took out the Soulshake Bell at this time. He wasn't planning to injure the Poison Dragon, but rather he hoped to threaten it. The current Soulshake Bell hadn't escalated again after reaching the 9th Level, but the divine energy within it was a lot more, and it could be shaken several times more.

At the time the Soulshake Bell's ringing sounded out, it was clearly visible that the Poison Dragon's body shuddered. After reaching the 9th Level, the Soulshake Bell didn't seem that unpleasant to a human's ears, but instead sounded quite sweet-sounding. Merely, it appeared quite terrible to Demonic Beasts, making them tremble in fear, just like a human looking at the most terrifying existence in the world.

"Human, why did you invade my territory?"

A cold metallic voice echoed out.

Qing Shui wasn't marvelled by hearing the voice. Even if the Poison Dragon opened its mouth to speak, it was quite reasonable. Qing Shui only felt that it was too late for it to talk now.

"Do we need a reason?" Qing Shui laughed.

Qin Qing looked at this unreasonable man. There was no need to say any reason as such was the relationship between humankind and demonic beasts, fighting with each other for all time.

"Perhaps you'll defeat me, but you'll have to pay a disastrous price for it. Why don't we discuss this?" The cold voice echoed out once again as it evaded Qin Qing and the other demonic beasts' attacks.

"Acknowledge me as your master and become my demonic beast, or else there's nothing to discuss." Qing Shui said directly without stopping his attacks.

"Ignorant. It seems there's no room for discussion. Let me have

you taste my Dragon race's Taboo Battle Skill."

Qing Shui felt the surrounding spiritual qi crazily converge towards the Poison Dragon. Qing Shui had no intention of finding out what this Poison Dragon's strongest battle skill was, so he made the Thunderous Beast use Purple Lightning Strike to prevent it.

Purple Lightning Strike...

The Thunderous Beast's Purple Lightning Strike kept attacking, and the Dragon Slaying Beast had set out long ago as well. Qing Shui had plenty of assurance that he could defeat it. Even if he couldn't, Qin Qing could use the Nine Continents Steps to quickly leave.

Puchi!

The Dragon Slaying Beast drilled into that huge black eye. As for Qing Shui, he attacked from the outside. Gathering Nature's Energy, the Golden Battle Halberd directly struck at the location of the Poison Dragon's reverse scale.

Swoosh!

Qing Shui's Nature Energy entered the Poison Dragon's body. As the purest qi in the world, it began to wreak havoc inside the Poison Dragon's body as soon as it entered.

Perhaps Qing Shui's attack wasn't absolutely fatal, but it undoubtedly inflicted massive injuries. The Dragon Slaying Beast's attack nevertheless was the deadliest. It had directly pierced into the Poison Dragon's head.

Rooooaarrrrr...

The Poison Dragon howled painfully in despair. This voice didn't last long and quickly came to an end. There was no need to doubt the Dragon Slaying Beast's destructive nature.

The giant Poison Dragon fell to the ground, and the Dragon

Slaying Beast came out of its body. Its body wasn't contaminated by even a single bloodstain. Qing Shui had seen how every time the Dragon Slaying Beast made the best of an opportunity. This little thing's might was really domineering.

The Dragon Slaying Beast's size was already as big as an elephant, but Qing Shui felt it was still that small thing, resembling the Treasure Hunting Pig from that time.

Qin Qing retrieved her long-sword. She still felt like this was an illusionary dream. All the demonic beasts this man possessed had powerful skills. That purple Thunderous Beast's ability was extraordinarily terrifying and matched together with the Dragon Slaying Beast; they were simply an unparalleled pair. If they were given the time to mature, they'd be able to kill existences which surpassed them by several times.

Qing Shui smacked his lips as he looked at Qin Qing: "Isn't it quite a pleasant sensation?"

Qin Qing glared at him. When he heard Qing Shui's roguelike speech, she couldn't help but glare at him. Qing Shui noticed her expression and realized that his words were quite ambiguous.

"You're overthinking, I just wanted to see whether you had felt a sensation of accomplishment." Qing Shui giggled.

"You're the one overthinking!" Qin Qing stated helplessly.

"Yes, yes. I'm the one overthinking. I also didn't have any other choice. It's pitiful that you don't overthink. Humans eh... It's very natural for them to think about food... and... sex."

Qin Qing firmly shut her mouth and didn't try to reason with him. The more she did, the more shameless he became.

Qing Shui looked at her expression and laughed, walking towards the giant Poison Dragon. This Poison Dragon was too big. Qing Shui waved his hand, and one huge white fog enveloped it.

The Poison Dragon disappeared after that. He looked at Qin Qing,

"I'll take this away first and divide some good things for you later."

"I don't want any. What good things can that Poison Dragon's body have?" Qin Qing shook her head.

"Let's go. How about we take a look at the place where the Poison Dragon Flower is?" Qing Shui didn't waste time with her question.

Before leaving, Qing Shui first transplanted the flowers, plants, and trees away. Qin Qing looked at this greedy man and shook her head helplessly. These things were excellent, and it'd be pretty unfortunate if an Alchemist couldn't take them.

Qing Shui's actions this time were swifter. He and Qin Qing walked together towards the direction the Poison Dragon had come from.

Many valuable medicinal herbs appeared on the ground from time to time. Qing Shui took them as he passed by, and the speed at which he gathered them was quick. Passing through a mountain stream, a giant mountain pool appeared before their eyes.

Spirit Pool!

The two of them looked at the snow-white liquid that was emitting an intense, pure spirit qi. It was no wonder why many valuable herbs grew and the Poison Dragon had made its nest here.

At the center of this water pool, Qing Shui noticed a huge, pitch-black colored flower. It seemed quite imposing in that snow-white Spirit Pool.

Unusual bewitchment, enticement and several kinds of fatal sensations came from it. Qing Shui never knew that a flower would grow up to become like this. He wasn't a flower person, but he had to admit that this flower was indeed quite pretty.

Naturally, if this flower were merely an ordinary pretty flower, its value would be less, but this was a Poison Dragon Flower. Qing Shui currently felt like taking this thing away from here, not even sparing the Spirit Pool.

"I'll go in then. What's mine is also yours. How about I divide it with you after the Poison Dragon Flower is refined into medicinal pills?" Qing Shui said so, but his hands had already begun to move.

He knew Qin Qing wouldn't say anything, but he still said this to tease her...

Qing Shui first dugged a pool similar to the one outside in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, and then directly moved the Spirit Pool inside it. Moving it was also pretty easy as he used the enlarged Primordial Demon Refining Furnace to move it inside...

Just doing all this wasted a reasonable amount of time. By the time Qing Shui finished moving the Poison Dragon Flower into the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the day had already grown slightly dark. Qing Shui looked around and found a cave-dwelling at a region not far away.

"Let's stay here for a night and move on tomorrow!" Qing Shui looked towards that huge cave.

"Mhm!"

The Poison Dragon Flower hadn't matured yet, but it would soon. This Poison Dragon's luck was pretty bad. It had lost the Poison Dragon Flower and even its own life.

It wasn't dark inside the cave dwelling. There were quite a few luminous pearls fitted in the cold cave walls and although it couldn't be compared to daytime, it was bright enough.

The width of the cave wasn't something an ordinary human could imagine, as the Poison Dragon's body was quite massive. A small cave dwelling wasn't realistic. The cave was massive and circular, but the odor inside was quite fresh and had quite the proper air ventilation. Plus, this place also had the purification of the Spirit Pool, so there wouldn't be any unpleasant odor here.

There were many things here including weapons, armours, and many skins of demonic beasts, most of which were of high grade.

Except for a few demonic beast materials and medicinal herbs, the armor, weapons, and other stuff couldn't enter Qing Shui's eyes.

Moreover, he had already obtained the Poison Dragon's most precious treasures: the Poison Dragon Flower, the Spirit Pool, and those medicinal herbs which were more than 10,000 years old. Additionally, the Poison Dragon's body itself was a treasure. Therefore, although the things inside the cave-dwelling weren't that good, there was no sense of disappointment. After resting for a night, he planned to look at the nearby areas again to check if they missed anything.

AST 1542 - Seven Yang Pill's Completion, Strongest Hope

After finding a place in a corner, each of them took one side so that they couldn't look at each other. The arrangement resembled two rooms. Hence, there was no need to use a tent.

But Qin Qing still decided to make a tent...

This dealt a heavy blow to Qing Shui. As he looked at her preparing the tent, he said lightly: "Sister Qing, I think this tent has no use if I wanted to do anything."

"This tent isn't to stop you but to act as a warning line. If you cross it, I'll attack." Qin Qing smiled at him.

Qing Shui nudged his nose while smiling: "Are you telling me that I can take action if I can beat you?"

"I dare you." Qin Qing glared at him and entered the tent.

"Sister Qing, can I come inside your tent to take a rest?"

"You're not allowed to!"

Qing Shui felt helpless. He took out a bed and placed it outside, laying on it to take a nap. The color of the sky had already become completely dark now. The two of them didn't have dinner. It wasn't that they didn't have an appetite, but rather that it wasn't a problem even if they didn't have meals for half a month.

Qing Shui left the demonic beasts behind as night guards. Although it was entirely safe here, it was better to guard against the unexpected. After that, Qing Shui entered the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Today, Qing Shui planned to refine the Seven Yang Pill. The medicinal pill had basically matured now, and since he had also obtained many medicinal herbs these past few days, he couldn't help but want to refine it.

There was huge dividing gulf between the Six Yang Pill and the Seven Yang Pill. It was said that for Yang Pills, the actual results of the refined medicinal pills weren't stable. A medicinal pill refined for the second time wasn't the same as that of the first time. There were many different branches of medicinal pills types that could result. Hence, although the final result was the same, the strengths differed.

The Spirit Pool could be used for refining medicine, and it was even better to use it along with the Spring of Life. Qing Shui arranged the medicinal herbs, but didn't begin refining immediately. Instead, he walked over towards the dead body of the giant Poison Dragon.

The Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal could preserve the original shape and nature of objects as they were brought in. It could basically keep the original form of inanimate objects for eternity. Therefore, this Poison Dragon's dead body wouldn't rot even if it was left here for 1800 years.

Dragon Crystal, Core, Dragon Bones, Dragon Tendons...

Although it was a Poison Dragon, some of the materials from its body were incredibly precious. They were ultimate materials for refining poison or Poison Armaments. The core, blood, bones, liver, etc.. were also things most liked by Poison Makers.

Qing Shui had the Venomous Datura, crystals, and methods to refine highly toxic poisons from the Poison Scriptures. He always felt a little conflicted in the past and still felt disdain towards using poison. He thought that using poison was a crude approach.

This was the reason why others on the continent weren't willing to have close relations with Poison Makers. They felt that humans who always kept thinking about the myriad of poisons weren't proper people. Even Alchemists had to play with poison on some occasions.

Qing Shui had already created a Spirit Pool inside the Realm of

the Violet Jade Immortal. This Spirit Pool had made the area of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal bigger again. The changes that the Spirited Snake Turtle had brought to the realm weren't one time things. As it matured these past few days, it had caused yet another change in the realm.

The current Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal was already quite big, and its diameter was already no less than a hundred kilometers wide. Although it wasn't boundless, being Qing Shui's independent space, it was already quite a vast region.

Qing Shui had also gathered a few things from the Three-Headed Jade Water Snake King. The Golden Cicada Grass Herb had even bloomed. As for the Poison Dragon Flower, it presented a beautiful scene inside the Spirit Pool.

Qing Shui looked at the Ancient Demonic Fruit Tree, the Diamond Fruit Tree, and a few other medicinal herbs, as well as the stockpiled Nine Revolution Golden and Fortune Golden Pellets. All these things were quite invaluable, and he had set them aside for his family.

Finally, Qing Shui adjusted himself and prepared to refine the Seven Yang Pill. Qing Shui discovered that his current strength was quite far from those old fellows. Pretty much every time, he needed the Thunderous Beast and the Dragon Slaying Beast to step in as well. If there were too many enemies, he had to take some of the hits.

Although his defensive strength was quite strong, his offensive strength was very weak, which greatly diminished his overall ability. If Qing Shui could promote his strength a bit, then even if those old fellows used a Sure Kill Heavenly Technique, they wouldn't be able to hurt him.

Seven Yang Pill - Qing Shui had to entrust all hope to this. Qing Shui found that even he was a little excited, as there was a vast divide between the Six Yang Pill and the Seven Yang Pill.

Although the increment in strength brought by the Six Yang Pill wasn't much, its purpose had been fulfilled with the action of the Four-Fold Medicinal Pill. Therefore, Qing Shui was quite looking forward to the qualitative leap the Seven Yang Pill would bring.

The dry and dull refining had begun. It failed even before the first day had ended, which made Qing Shui stare in a daze, because it was too quick. He felt a bit pressured due to failing at the beginning.

After all, these medicinal herbs were too precious. Even a single failure made Qing Shui's guts churn, but this failure was also indispensable. Each failure led to the preparation that would finally lead to success.

BANG!

The second time had also ended in a failure. Moreover, there wasn't even a single bit of progress. Qing Shui stopped to look at the pill formula of the Seven Yang Pill's alchemy recipe, to closely examine the chosen materials and again sort them out.

"The sequence is wrong. The Earth Hear Lotus was put in too early." Qing Shui felt gloomy after finding the error. This one mistake in the sequence had caused two failures.

The refinement went exceptionally smoothly this time. It didn't fail even after six days had passed. Qing Shui had also become tranquil and didn't bother about the question of whether he'd fail or succeed, rather meticulously placing the remaining medicinal herbs into the Demon Refining Furnace to achieve a perfect mixture.

Ding!

A sharp and clear pleasant sound echoed out. Qing Shui felt like he had woken up from a dream as he foolishly gazed at the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron in front of his eyes. He didn't expect that he'd succeed, as it didn't seem like a possibility due to the previous two

failures.

But thinking over it, if he hadn't failed before, he wouldn't have reached this refining nirvanic state. This time's medicinal refinement was quite a significant realization. He was aware of it earlier, but this was the first time he had felt the method to grasp that magical state. This way, his odds of succeeding in medicinal refinement would increase a lot.

Seven days!

Seven days for a Seven Yang Pill, and it seemed taking seven days was already quite a feat as well as the actual limit. Once a medicinal refinement technique reached a boundary's limit, it was difficult to make a breakthrough.

It didn't mean that it was better to take more days for the medicinal refinement. Rather it meant that when using a medicinal refinement technique of the same grade, more days meant more difficulty in refining the medicinal pill. Typically, the more days it took, the better its quality.

Qing Shui didn't know how many times he had promoted his medicinal refinement skills these past years. If it were before, even if he didn't fail, it would've taken several months to refine it, as medicinal refinement also needed strength.

Qing Shui anxiously opened the Golden Flint Iron Cauldron. A sweet scent wafted towards his nose, with an indescribably pure spirit. The Seven Yang Pill's appearance didn't change much, it just looked more golden as if it were a burning golden flame.

Qing Shui directly analyzed it.

Seven Yang Pill!

Effect: It can substantially promote one's constitution, raising raw strength by 200 sun or overall strength by 100,000 sun. It has the precise result of reinforcing the dantian, meridians, as well as the five viscera and six bowels. Its effect is more significant

towards humans with special body constitutions, which can even allow the Seven Yang Pill's effect to double.

A person can eat ten of them in their entire lifetime, one each year, or else they would go into conflict with the other Yang Pills.

Qing Shui was amazed. The Six Yang Pill could raise one's raw strength by ten sun or overall strength by a thousand sun. Even with his special body constitution, one pill could only give a raise of 25 sun in raw strength, but one of these could unexpectedly increase it by 200 sun.

The dividing range between the Six Yang Pill and the Seven Yang Pill was indeed vast, at least 20-fold. When Qing Shui had gotten hold of the One Yang Pill and Two Yang Pill, he hadn't thought that the disparity of the latter ones would be so huge. This Nine Yang Pharmacopoeia was an excellent thing.

Qing Shui couldn't describe what he felt at this moment. Because of his special body, the Yang Pill's effect would double and add in the effects of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and the Four-Fold Medicinal Pill as well. He could make the Seven Yang Pill display its effects within a short period of time.

Thinking about the Poison Dragon Flower, Qing Shui discovered that his strength had once again reached a crucial checkpoint. This time he could perhaps reach the peak of the Elementary False God Stage.

The Golden Flint Iron Cauldron had two pills inside it. Qing Shui was quite satisfied with this amount. Typically, there would only be one of them, so he was amazed that there were two this time.

After that, Qing Shui began medicinal refinement again. He kept adding Golden Snake Grass each time as he didn't want to waste time. Moreover, he didn't lack them.

By the time twenty Seven Yang Pills were done, there wasn't much time remaining to refine another one. After hesitating a bit,

Qing Shui directly used four of them. At worst, he could take them outside of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

Although the course of events of absorbing them was a little painful, he had smoothly absorbed them in two days' time.

Four pills had raised his raw strength by 1000 sun.

On average, each pill had raised his raw strength by 250 suns. This alone had already surpassed the Six Yang Pill's effects. Qing Shui felt that the latter Eight Yang Pill's effects would also allow his strength to increase exponentially.

A Seven Yang Pill could raise the raw strength by 200 sun or the overall strength by 100,000 sun. If his overall strength had indeed increased by 100,000 sun, Qing Shui would've become speechless. To the current Qing Shui, 100,000 sun of overall strength wasn't even equal to 300 million suns of strength.

Therefore, Qing Shui was very satisfied right now. As for the remaining sixteen pills, he'd decide what to do about them after refining more tomorrow. Qing Shui could use ten days to make use of forty Seven Yang Pills. The effects of the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal regarding this aspect was something he was delighted with, which reduced the time related with medicinal resistance.

When he came out, he heard a voice. It sounded like as if someone was performing a sword dance. Leaving the cave dwelling, Qing Shui gazed at the sword dance being played outside.

Her sword dance didn't possess much strength but it seemed similar to Taiji swordplay, just sped-up. Her beautiful body danced along intensely, and Qing Shui stared at the alluring breath her body exuded.

Qing Shui looked at her without even blinking once. His self-control was quite strong, but his gaze possessed an indescribable fanaticism. And this spellbind wasn't that of avarice but rather awe

towards beauty.

Sensing Qing Shui's gaze, Qin Qing stopped and retrieved her longsword: "You woke up!"

"Mhm, why did you stop?" Qing Shui asked her even though he knew the answer.

"I don't like being watched by a person so much."

"If I was your enemy, and kept looking at you, you'd just keep waiting without doing anything." Although Qing Shui's expression wasn't clear on the surface, his heart nevertheless felt happy.

It was because a stranger's gaze couldn't influence her and since he was able to disturb her state of mind, no matter the reason, it meant that he had affected her.

AST 1543 - Blackfire Demon Ox, Titan Ox?

“Save it, if you were my enemy, I would have killed you a long time ago.” Qin Qing summoned back her weapons and snorted.

“Sister Qing, you are starting to become more and more feminine. You look so much better this way.” Qing Shui looked at Qin Qing’s slightly angered face and smiled.

Qin Qing was really upset. Qing Shui was the kind of man who wouldn’t bother even if oil or salt went inside him. Unless Qin Qing really got angry, she wouldn’t have any methods of dealing with him. She said in an upset tone, “If you are complaining about not having anything to do, why don’t you go and make some food?”

Qing Shui nodded. Qin Qing looked back at him and smiled as well. Deep down, she felt something unusual within her. It was the same as when two people lived together. This kind of emotion had made her feel a bit weird.

While looking at Qing Shui’s back, Qin Qing had an unusual feeling which couldn’t be described with words. She had never been this close to another man, both physically and mentally. She felt that she had already crossed her spiritual boundaries.

Qing Shui abruptly turned around only to see Qin Qing staring back at him blankly. He immediately showed his white teeth and smiled. At the moment when Qin Qing realized that he noticed her expression, she got a bit nervous and quickly withdrew her sight. Her face immediately blushed.

Qing Shui turned around and walked far into the distance. Deep down, he was happy. It seemed that, as it turned out, she did have some feelings for him.

As Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui’s figure as he left, Qin Qing felt happy.

Seeing that it was still quite early, Qing Shui decided to do his morning exercises. He wanted to familiarize with his techniques first before he improved his strength. After that, he started hunting for some animals in the surroundings. Along the way, he also picked up some vegetables.

He peeled off the skin of the vegetables and started washing them. Qing Shui managed to execute all of these really smoothly and there was even a sense of beauty when he performed these. Qin Qing, on the other hand, stood from the side and looked at Qing Shui. She wasn't able to help Qing Shui when it came to things like these.

"Qing Shui, do you think that it's better for a man or a woman to cook?" Qin Qing asked while eating the food which Qing Shui passed to her.

"How do they relate?" Qing Shui said, bewildered by her question.

"Across the continents, the majority of men think that cooking is a representation of a useless man." Qin Qing said softly.

"Somehow, I think that people with these kinds of thoughts are the ones that are useless. Cooking is an activity which has a huge part in affecting a person's state of mind. Cooking for the person you love, surprisingly, is an enjoyable thing to do." Qing Shui smiled and looked at Qin Qing.

Upon hearing that, Qin Qing couldn't really say anything back. She smiled, "You are indeed different from other people. Sometimes, you tend to just not care about what other people say and stay true to your own opinions. But I feel like some of the things you had said sound quite reasonable as well."

"What do you mean 'some of them sound reasonable'? All of the things which I had said are reasonable. Everyone is the same regardless of whether they are a male or a female. The only exception is if a person is able to give birth or not. Otherwise, there

really is nothing to care so much about.”

“How vulgar!” Qin Qing screamed out loud.

After having their meals, Qing Shui and Qin Qing started looking around the area. Other than a few medicinal pills which they managed to find, they didn't really obtain anything. As Qin Qing decided to leave this place, Qing Shui thought about it and planned to stay here for a few more days.

“This is for you. You should increase your strength first.” Qing Shui passed one of his Nine Revolution Golden Pellet and Fortune Golden Pellet to her. Both of it might no longer be useful to him.

For the enormous Green Dragon, Qin Qing wasn't sure if it could still consume it. After all, the bloodline it possessed was a bit unusual. Thus, Qing Shui wanted to give it a try. In any case, there might still be some effects on the dragon. The only thing which they weren't sure about was the extent to which the pills would affect it.

Qin Qing looked at the medicinal pills which Qing Shui gave her. It seemed like the effects which they brought upon were also really unbelievable. She was aware that Qing Shui was an alchemist and that he possessed fearsome medical expertise, but she never expected for him to be able to refine such formidable pills.

After looking at the medicine and hesitated for a while, Qin Qing decided to keep it. Somehow, she felt that she would never be able to pay off everything which she owed Qing Shui. Since she already knew that she couldn't do it, she stopped thinking about paying off the debt.

Qing Shui didn't read too much into it. He liked her and wanted to make her his woman. Though that might be the case, he wouldn't force her to do it. If the feeling didn't reciprocate, he wouldn't try to force it, nor would he find himself able to do that.

In a flash, three days passed. Qing Shui didn't have many things

to do during the day. Basically, he would stroll around and examine the area. He wanted to see if there would be any useful things which he could collect from the surroundings. He even went so far as to run off to the bottom of the Spiritual Spring to have a look. Eventually, it paid off as he managed to find a Stone Snow Lotus in it.

Though the Stone Snow Lotus might be precious, it wasn't really that rare. However, this Stone Snow Lotus which lived within the Spiritual Spring was a completely different story. It might not be as good as a Poison Dragon Flower, but it could still help extend one's lifespan. So long as a person still had a breath left, the Stone Snow Lotus would be able to save him. From here, it could be seen just how precious the Stone Snow Lotus was. Half of the effect it had was also thanks to the Spiritual Spring.

At night, Qing Shui entered the realm and started refining his pills. At the same time, he also continued to take in the Seven Yang Pills. Qing Shui's strength was improving at a fast pace. He was really happy about it.

Qin Qing had also received significant boosts to her strength. The Yang Pills had a powerful effect on warriors with unique body types. Qin Qing was originally already at peak False God after using the Nine Revolution Golden Pellets. But thanks to the Yang Pill, she once again received a tremendous increase in her strength.

Under the effect of Qing Shui's medicinal pills, the enormous Green Dragon, just like the Hellfire Phoenix, received significant strength upgrades. Its bloodline had become purer as well. This made Qin Qing felt unusually happy. From Qing Shui's view, it's only now that the Green Dragon began to have the true dignified look which a Green Dragon was supposed to have.

Qin Qing didn't know what medicinal pills Qing Shui was making with his Poison Dragon Flower, but she also wouldn't ask him about it either. She trusted Qing Shui deeply, to the extent that even if Qing Shui said that the Yang Pills were refined from the

Poison Dragon Flower, she would still believe it. Though this might sound a bit ridiculous, it was the truth.

By the time the two once again appeared at the corner of the Poison Dragon Pool, the pool now looked more normal. The only assumption Qing Shui could come up with was that it was because he took away the Spiritual Spring, resulting in the spiritual qi around the area no longer feel as abundant as before.

They proceeded to leave the Poison Dragon Pool valley. Throughout these few days, Qing Shui gained quite a lot from the Poison Dragon Pool. He didn't know exactly what the good treasure which Qin Qing mentioned was. The Poison Dragon Pool itself was already considered to be quite a good thing, but it might still not be the best thing which awaited them. This made Qing Shui felt more and more excited.

Qing Shui wondered if the disappearance of the Poisonous Dragon and the Poison Dragon Pool would cause species like the Poison Snakes to leave this place.

As they continued to move forward, they arrived at the internal part of Black Demon Mountain. Black mist could be seen circulating around the area. Qing Shui himself also didn't know what Qin Qing was seeking, to merit bringing him to this place.

Blackfire Demon Ox!

After walking out of the Poison Dragon Pool, Qing Shui entered an area which seemed to be a wide grassland. Never would Qing Shui expect for this place to have a herd of Blackfire Demon Oxen. Upon seeing Qing Shui and Qin Qing, they immediately charged towards them.

The Blackfire Demon Ox was no ordinary demonic beasts. They shot out poisonous black smoke and they had huge bodies that looked as black as ink. Their entire body resembled that of black diamonds; not only did they look sharp, they also contained poison.

Nine Continents Mountain!

As Qing Shui swung his hand, an enormous Nine Continents Mountain flew past the air. Qing Shui was trying to test the strength of the Blackfire Demon Ox. Could it possibly be even more fearsome than the Poison Dragon?

Peng!

Qing Shui looked at the Blackfire Demon Ox which got hit in shock. He was well aware of how strong the Nine Continents Mountain was

“Is this still an ox?” Qing Shui said in shock.

“These Blackfire Demon Oxen were also known as the descendants of the Titan Ox. Within their body flows the blood of the Ancient Divine Titan Ox, whose body was tough and sharp. Each of their attacks contained poison and they were proficient in black flame attacks. Similarly, the flame which they release also contains poison.” Qin Qing smiled and said.

“Titan Ox?”

These Ancient Divine Barbaric Oxen reminded Qing Shui of a race from his previous incarnation, the Barbaric Ox race. The Barbaric Ox King was an extremely powerful being. As he thought about this, he smiled. On many occasions, these things tend to make people feel unbelievable. Qing Shui even felt like laughing because of it.

“This place seems to contain some of the things which the Ancient Divine Titan Ox left behind. Why don’t we go and examine the area? But do remember that you will have to stay cautious at all times. If another Divine Barbaric Ox were to appear again, I won’t know whether we would be as lucky or not.”

No wonder this place was just as good as the Poison Dragon Pool. The Ancient Divine Beasts were entities at almost the same level of existence as Phoenixes and Dragons. The Divine Barbaric Ox was

precisely an example of a Divine Beast which was stronger than the majority of dragon species. It was almost an equal to the legendary Green and Gold dragons.

AST 1544 - Titan Ox Mountain, I wont allow you to let me go

This wasn't the first time that Qing Shui had heard of the Titan Ox. If they really ran into one, they could only blame their luck. However, he was still filled with anticipation.

These Blackfire Demon Oxen weren't much of a threat to the two of them. They merely had superiority in terms of numbers. The two of them guarded as they sped along with great speed.

Qing Shui didn't kill any because there were simply too many and the smell of blood would drive the whole herd crazy. It would better serve their purpose if they merely defended and left this area in haste.

Qing Shui held onto Qin Qing's hand and used the Nine Continent Steps to traverse a great distance.

Qing Shui flashed by, evading the oxen skillfully. In the distance, he could see the silhouette of a majestic mountain.

"Sister Qin, have you come here before?" Qing Shui asked as they walked side by side. This place was very tranquil, covered with a variety of plants and flowers. Some rare medical herbs could be seen here and there as well.

This wasn't by chance. It was normal for such places to have valuable and rare herbs. This was also the reason why the demonic beasts here were so strong. With heavenly treasures and earthly ingredients, although they weren't in abundance, the demonic beasts would still have a chance to obtain them.

"No. The furthest I've been to was the Poison Dragon Pool." Qin Qing smiled. She struggled a bit trying to slip her hand out of Qing Shui's hold but she didn't succeed.

"In that case, how do you know there are valuable materials here?" Qing Shui held her hand even tighter, as though afraid she

would slip out of it.

Qin Qing was also somewhat helpless, but she didn't really object to Qing Shui holding her hand as he didn't do anything outrageous. She would just put up a front and tried to struggle a little but soon let it be.

“An old man told me before his death. I once helped him before and he suggested to come back once I had enough strength.” Qin Qing lightly replied and when her thoughts were cast back in the past, she felt a little melancholic.

Qing Shui didn't say anything. He only used his strength and held her hand slightly.

“Let's go, we will find the Titan Ox Mountain based on memories and go for a look!” Qin Qing's countenance returned back to normal as she pulled Qing Shui ahead.

Although they could see the silhouette of the mountain in the distance, it was still very far away. After some time, Qing Shui noticed that Qin Qing was still allowing him to hold her hand. Hence, he couldn't be bothered to use the Nine Continent Steps and chose to slowly walk there while enjoying the scenery. This was also a type of satisfaction.

Qin Qing actually felt a contradiction in her heart. She could clearly sense that Qing Shui was in love with her. He also treated her very well and would take care of her even during combat. He was very capable and even had a good personality...

Qin Qing sighed, as she had no way to suppress the last bit of resistance in her heart. Many times she thought she might as well just marry him and get things over with but she was still reluctant to share him with other women.

In this world, it was very normal for a man to have several women. Only the most ordinary of men would have one woman and that woman wouldn't be a beautiful one.

For a man like Qing Shui, Qin Qing felt that even if he had no other women now, he would eventually have more women sooner or later. Women would rush like a moth to the flame for such an outstanding man.

“Sister Qin, I had a strange dream. Do you want to hear it?” Qing Shui could sense the conflict in Qin Qing’s heart.

“Sure. Tell me about it.” Qin Qing cleared her mind as she spoke gently.

“I dreamt that I was in a strange world. In that world, ordinary humans were everywhere. There were no demonic beasts, no cultivators, and it was a world ruled by science. The countries in that world were similar to the dynasties here. And in that world, every man could only marry one woman. If they married more, that would be a crime. I dreamt that you were my wife in that world, and you were really happy...”

Qing Shui mixed in truth and lies, as he spoke of a scenario common in his past life.

“The world you dreamt of sounds really wonderful.” Qin Qing smiled.

“Actually, I had this dream a long time ago. This is why I found you so familiar the first time I laid my eyes on you. Have you ever dreamt about me?” Qing Shui laughed, but his tone was serious.

“No!” Qin Qing decisively replied.

“A very long time ago, when I was still living in a small mountain village in the Greencloud Continent....I was unable to cultivate when I was little. I couldn’t even run without feeling pain. At that time, you wouldn’t know how much envy I felt when I saw the other children being able to cultivate. I wasn’t afraid of pain or suffering, but Heavens wouldn’t even give me a chance.”

Qin Qing quietly listened. She didn’t interrupt. She was also curious about Qing Shui’s past.

“Luckily, the Heavens weren’t that cruel to me after that. Things changed and I was able to cultivate. It was then that I determined I wanted to be better than ordinary people and have a happy family. At that time, I was content with what I had and I didn’t really have many wishes. Now, I also know how to be content with the things I have but sometimes, things get out of control and I can’t help myself. It’s as the saying goes, once a man has strength, he would grow ambitious and forget the feeling of contentment.” Qing Shui shook his head as he sighed.

If Qing Shui didn’t stretch his hand out, Qin Qing would completely have no idea what his intentions were. From seeing his expression, she knew that he wasn’t lying and he was speaking from his heart.

But she had no way of understanding all of this. Love is a selfish thing, and it wasn’t like everybody would have to get married if they fell in love with someone.

But to men, things were different. Many men were creatures of carnal instinct, placing sex first. They were visual creatures and only after the initial bout of attraction would they slowly begin to love. As for women, they needed time to bask in love bit by bit, as the emotion grew more intense with time.

“In this life, it’s impossible for me to change my heart. However, I don’t wish to give up on you. Am I being very greedy?” Qing Shui helplessly sighed.

“Mhm, you are very greedy.” Qin Qing smiled. She had a casual and carefree expression on her face.

“You said in the past that I have a chance with you. Is this true?” Qing Shui asked hurriedly. In actuality, he was a little muddled. He was still holding her hand even now. A woman like her allowing a man to hold her hands had actually already spoken volumes.

But those in the thick of things couldn’t see the situation as clearly as those outside of it. He wasn’t a narcissist and didn’t

think that he was very outstanding. He only felt that he was above average.

“No, it’s false. I lied to you. I don’t like a man who cannot be devoted.” Qin Qing smiled.

Qing Shui couldn’t tell her intentions and didn’t even know if what she said was real or not. But Qing Shui couldn’t help feeling a sense of failure when he heard that she wouldn’t like a man who couldn’t be devoted.

If there were other reasons, he would do his best to change. But this was something he could not change; he already had other women before her and it was impossible for him to forsake them. He wouldn’t force her as well. He smiled at Qin Qing and didn’t say anything but slowly let go of her hand.

Qin Qing suddenly felt that this man was slowly drifting away. At this instant, she actually panicked. She felt that once he let go of her hand completely, she might truly lose him forever.

And just as Qing Shui’s hand was about to let go of her, Qin Qing suddenly held it tightly. “Were you not afraid that I would run away earlier? Why are you letting go of your hand now then?”

Earlier Qing Shui indeed had the intention to give up his love for her. It was tough for him to make this decision and he only made it after considering many things. He was unwilling to do so but love cannot be forced. Hence, he gritted his teeth and prepared to do what he felt was right.

When he felt Qin Qing grabbing his hand of her own volition, his heart suddenly felt warm. It felt like he just came back from Death’s Door. Staring at the beautiful woman before him, he replied, “Do you know how much resolution I must have had, in order to make that earlier decision of letting go of your hand?”

“I don’t know and I don’t want to know. I suddenly just felt like I want you to hold on to me forever. I feel very conflicted...Qing

Shui, can you promise me that we will let nature takes its course? Don't force me, but don't let go of my hand either, okay...?" Qin Qing seriously spoke.

Qing Shui laughed as he nodded. He also didn't wish to let go of her hand. "Sorry about earlier, and unless you don't allow me to hold your hand, I would never let you go."

"En, okay. Let's go to the Titan Ox Mountain and take a look!"

After she spoke, Qin Qing pulled Qing Shui along and flew forth with extreme speed. Qing Shui looked at Qin Qing whose hair fluttered about in the wind; she seemed just like a celestial from the Heavens. His heart was calm and sometimes he couldn't help but wonder why he was such a bastard. He already had so many women yet he couldn't stop wanting more.

After some time, Qing Shui discovered that this Titan Ox Mountain was actually in the shape of a ferocious ox prostrated on the ground. In addition, it also gave off the feeling that it was like a crouching tiger, ready to pounce on its prey.

Although this was just a mountain, it radiated overwhelming pressure and as time flowed by, Qing Shui even felt his strength slowly being suppressed.

Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, Nature Energy!

But in the next moment, Qing Shui discovered there was something wrong with his body. A surge of tyrannical energy then quickly circulated around his body, completely unbidden.

Frenzied Bull Strength!

Initially, all this energy should have been infused into the seven-colored pellet. The Frenzied Bull Strength hadn't evolved for a very long time, but it suddenly erupted forth with such power now. There was a faint sense that he had just broken through a barrier.

However, only the energy from the Frenzied Bull Strength was

being circulated and there weren't many changes. Qing Shui stared at the Titan Ox Mountain, feeling that the surge of energy earlier had something to do with this mountain or something hidden in its depths.

Qin Qing who was holding on to Qing Shui's hand naturally could also sense that burst of energy. She didn't ask what was going on and continued pulling him towards the mountain, although she slowed the speed of their advancement.

The deeper they headed in, the heavier the pressure felt. It was as if they were carrying a mountain on their backs. Although they could still endure it now, the pressure was continuously increasing.

After walking near only did Qing Shui realized that this mountain was actually a gigantic palace hall. For a moment, he couldn't tell whether this mountain was natural or forged by man. This uncanny workmanship felt like the work of the heavens yet there were some crude parts that seemed to be forged by the clumsy hands of men as well.

AST 1545 - Titan Ox Strength, Miraculous Energy

When they entered the palace hall, Qing Shui felt the pressure diminished greatly. However, this actually made Qing Shui somewhat depressed. Based on normal logic, the closer they got to the treasures, the more intense the pressure and danger would be. However, the Frenzied Bull Strength was still circulating speedily around his body, unbidden of his will.

He turned his head back and discovered Qin Qing's face had turned completely pale as if she was under great pressure. Feeling taken aback, he sent a strand of Frenzied Bull Strength into her body.

In just an instant, Qin Qing felt that the pressure boring down on her had immediately diminished by a great deal. Just a while ago, the pressure was so intense that she couldn't even breathe.

This made Qing Shui felt even more curious. What treasure was in here exactly? It was actually able to exude such a terrifying pressure.

Qing Shui paused a little before bowing to the Titan Ox Mountain. After that, he and Qin Qing walked into the palace.

This was an extremely vast place that was shaped in circular segments. Naturally, this palace was smaller in size compared to the mountain but was much larger than any other palace Qing Shui had seen before.

There wasn't a single pillar in the palace to support it and the circular segments was so large that one couldn't see the end of the curve. Thick layers of dust covered the ground and no traces of any disturbances could be seen. It must have been a long time ago since anyone came to this place.

After all, not everyone could withstand the pressure when

attempting to enter. In addition, there were numerous herds of Blackfire Demon Oxen to contend with.

The dust here was very thin, roughly only about an inch thick. Qing Shui looked around and realized that everything was very clean and the air flow was good. A truly long time must have passed by to accumulate so many layers of dust on the ground!

If this was in his past life, this place would have been filled with dirt, dust, spider webs, bird droppings, etc...

As he stared at the surroundings, Qing Shui held Qin Qing's hand as they walked in slowly.

"Sister Qin, there seems to be nothing here. What information do you have in this place?" Qing Shui had already felt that there should be some treasures here. He only wanted to know what exactly the treasures were.

"There seems to be a stone monument here with a technique engraved on it. Other than that, there still seemed to be some other treasures here, but I can't vouch for the accuracy of the information." Qin Qing directly replied.

Qin Qing knew that without Qing Shui, she wouldn't be able to enter here. This already clearly indicated that Qing Shui was her fated one. She felt very happy in her heart when she realized that.

Their feet landed on the ground at the same time, kicking up a cloud of dust. The two of them walked in; the surrounding walls and ceilings were smooth and clean, which made Qing Shui suspicious of where the layers of dust on the ground came from.

The light from the palace was dim and air bubbles could be seen in some other locations. An indistinct energy could be sensed in the atmosphere, which caused Qing Shui to feel that there was something in here summoning him.

This path was very long, they took their time walking through it and half a day had already passed. When they turned around a

corner, an inner palace hall appeared before them.

The only difference was that everything here was pristinely clean, with no dust on the ground compared to the outside. The spiritual Qi in the air was also extremely saturated and within the palace hall, a statue of a giant ox could be seen.

The form of this statue seemed similar to the Titan Ox Mountain but it had a sense of divinity to it. This giant statue was about 200 meters long and was extremely lifelike, exuding a sense of ferociousness.

When he saw the stone statue, Qing Shui knew that the indistinct energy he felt earlier must have originated from it. However, he later discovered that he was wrong when he saw the stone monument beside the stone statue.

This stone monument couldn't be considered small; it was about over ten meters in length, thickness, and width. It was because it was too near to the stone statue and was partially blocked by the statue that Qing Shui didn't see it earlier.

Other than this stone monument, there were no other things in here. Qing Shui turned his gaze to the monument.

Titan Ox Strength!

Qing Shui was startled, but after he finished reading it, his eyes gleamed. This was an ultra-strong version of the Frenzied Bull Strength. He turned his head back and discovered Qin Qing was also looking at the stone monument.

“How is it?”

A smile appeared on Qin Qing's face as she replied, “Still okay, but it doesn't seem so easy to cultivate.”

The two of them stood before the stone monument. Qing Shui gingerly placed his hand on the stone monument and this action caused a strange scene to manifest.

Qing Shui's body trembled and at that instant, a pure surge of mysterious energy drifted from the stone monument right into his body. Initially, Qing Shui wanted to push Qin Qing away, but he realized that this energy wasn't of malignant nature.

Qing Shui then told Qin Qing to place her hand on the monument but Qin Qing said she felt nothing. He couldn't help but feel more and more astonished in his heart.

Very swiftly, Qing Shui felt that the size of the Seven-Colored Pellet in his body had expanded. He could also feel that the Frenzied Bull Strength growing stronger. The force gradually got weaker when it entered the body until it dissipated completely.

During this process, Qin Qing quietly stood there. When Qing Shui glanced at her she then asked, "How was it?"

Qing Shui smiled while nodding, "It shouldn't be too bad."

Qing Shui could only feel that his strength had increased, but as to the actual amount of increase as well as other benefits, he wasn't that clear about it. Despite so, he could still sense that the benefits he had gained wouldn't be too bad.

After he retracted his hand, Qing Shui turned to the stone monument once again. He discovered that the stone monument was no longer full of spiritual Qi like before. It was more like a normal stone monument. When he turned his gaze to the gigantic Titan Ox stone statue, he was taken aback by surprise.

The stone statue had suddenly become dimmed. He knew that this had something to do with the surge of energy that entered his body.

The Titan Ox Strength of the stone monument had already been branded in Qing Shui's mind. He glanced around his surroundings and moved on after he discovered that there was nothing interesting. He initially thought that there would be some heavenly ingredients or earthly treasures here, but he wasn't

disappointed in any case as Qing Shui felt that he already benefited quite a lot.

After they went out, Qing Shui chose a location and decided to stay there with Qin Qing for a few days to cultivate the Titan Ox Strength.

Qin Qing naturally agreed to his request.

The location they chose was somewhat far from the palace. In this case, the pressure boring down on them would be lessened and the Blackfire Demon Oxen wouldn't appear here either. This was the central core of a sacred ground to them, hence it was very peaceful.

Qing Shui felt his cultivation of the Titan Ox Strength was extraordinarily smooth. This was maybe because of the Frenzied Bull Strength. In addition to that surge of mysterious energy into his body, he felt extremely familiar when he cultivated the Titan Ox Strength.

Qin Qing, on the other hand, met with difficulty as she advanced a step. On the surface, it seemed that she would have no problems cultivating the Titan Ox Strength and it should be a breeze to train it. However, when she started cultivating it, she found all sorts of obstacles at every step, it was as tough as ascending to the heavens. After she tried for half a day, Qin Qing decided to give up and focused on her phoenix finger and sword combination attack.

Staring at Qing Shui who was completely focused on his cultivation, Qin Qing felt a sense of calmness in her heart. Maybe, she had to hang out with him longer. However, she didn't know when he would be able to make her give up all her inhibitions completely.

AST 1546 - Qin Qing kidnapped? Moonwolf Island

By the time Qing Shui stopped, it was already late afternoon. He turned his head and noticed Qin Qing smiling at him, hence he walked over and asked, “What’s the matter?”

Qin Qing shook her head, “Maybe this cultivation technique is too tyrannical, it isn’t suitable for me.”

Qing Shui nodded after thinking about it. He had also come to this conclusion. He was able to cultivate this because he had once cultivated Frenzied Bull Strength before. That should have a connection with the mysterious energy that entered his body.

In the blink of an eye, over ten days passed...

In the Violet Jade Immortal Realm, Qing Shui consumed the last Seven Yang Pill and absorbed the energy within. Right now as his strength increased, Qing Shui felt an indescribable serenity in his heart.

There was a saying that a full bottle made no noise but a half-full bottle clanged a lot. Now, he felt like he was the full bottle compared to him of the past. He suddenly felt many things were inconsequential as his confidence in himself became even stronger.

The Seven-Colored Pellet increased 50 folds of strength because of the Frenzied Bull Strength. His raw strength stats reached roughly twice that of his previous strength.

Under the augmentation effect of the Arhat Bamboo, the Seven-Colored Pellet, the Paragon Golden Armor, the Divine Nebula Formation, and the Seal of Roc, he reached roughly 900 million Sun’s worth of power. Because of the foundation strengthening effect, Qing Shui’s raw strength was extremely dominant. Moreover, his defense wasn’t in anyway inferior to his attacks.

In addition to Foolish Loyalty and the Paragon Golden Armor,

Qing Shui felt his current defense was just like a steel board. If he were to fight with the black dragon again, he was very sure that the black dragon wouldn't be able to even injure him.

A very long time ago, Qing Shui favored sharp attacks and speed. But now, he understood that having a powerful defense and endurance wasn't bad at all.

Forty Seven Yang Pills allowed him to achieve a heaven-toppling transformation. His powerful defense made it so that attacks from opponents of the same level would only be tantamount to giving him a scratch to ease an itch.

The Poison Dragon Flower grew healthily in the Violet Jade Immortal Realm. Qing Shui, however, temporarily had no intentions to use the flower; he wanted to wait for it to mature and see if this plant could provide seedlings.

He concocted many poisons and they were all extremely deadly. The ingredients and materials from the Poison Dragon were truly useful to him.

When Qing Shui exited the realm, it was already morning. Qin Qing had woken up and was practicing her morning routine some distances away.

During these few days, she could see Qing Shui's strength increase with her naked eyes. What made Qing Shui surprised was that during this half a month, Qin Qing had also consumed two Seven-Yang Pills. Although it was also effective on her, she wasn't under the time-dilation effect of the Violet Jade Immortal Realm, hence her increase in strength wasn't as fast as that of Qing Shui.

"You've grown stronger again." Qin Qing laughed. This was the fourth time she had said this.

"This shall be the last time. I won't be able to grow any more in strength within a short period of time." Qing Shui had the Violet Jade Immortal Realm in addition to his cultivation base being

extremely stable before. Hence, now that his strength had increased, it wouldn't be unstable.

“Are you still not satisfied despite getting so strong in the short span of half a month? Anyway, it might not be a good thing if your strength explosively increases too fast and continuously.” Qin Qing smiled.

“Should we go back then?” Qin Qing continued.

When she heard Qing Shui's words earlier, she knew that it was about time for them to return. During this short period of time, she could also be considered to have gained plenty of benefits. Within this half a month of time, both hers and her demonic beast's strength had increased a lot.

“I really feel like staying here like this with you forever.” Qing Shui said with a hint of wishful thinking in his tone.

Qin Qing reddened, before speaking in a gentle voice, “Let me go pack my stuff. We will leave soon after.”

Qing Shui nodded, he had nothing much to pack. Qin Qing wasn't slow either. She finished packing soon after and the two of them flew in the direction of the Great Qin Dynasty.

After returning to the Great Qin Dynasty, Qing Shui felt a bit uneasy. He thought of the Gu Clan. With his current strength, it should be a piece of cake if he wanted to deal with them.

Qin Baifo was very happy when he saw Qing Shui and Qin Qing returning. Qing Shui was considered a special existence in the Qin Clan; he was a benefactor to them. Also, many of them believed that Qing Shui would be Qin Qing's husband in the future. Qin Qing was also considered a unique existence. Many people of the manor knew that she would be a protector of their clan in the future.

After that, Qing Shui, Qin Chuan, Qin Shan, and Qin Ying decided to have a drink to celebrate seeing each other after such a

long time. Their interactions were filled with warmth and laughter and the main point was that Qin Chuan and the rest didn't treat Qing Shui as an outsider. In their hearts, Qing Shui and Qin Qing were bound to be together in the future. There was no problem if she didn't marry, but if she does get married, the man she marries would surely be Qing Shui.

Love me, love my dog. Because of Qin Qing, Qing Shui felt close to the people of the Qin King Manor. In any case, the people of the manor were characters and personalities similar to Qing Shui's. If not, he wouldn't be so close to them.

"Brother Shui, is my sister Qing beautiful?" Qin Ying was the youngest here. Qing Shui would always give her many gifts when he came by. Among the so many males who pursued Qin Qing, Qing Shui was the only one that she approved of. The others were either arrogant, despotic, or hypocrites.

"Beautiful. As pretty as a heavenly fairy." Qing Shui smiled.

"Smelly brat, what nonsense are you talking about." Qin Qing glared at Qing Shui while she dolled up Qin Ying.

Qin Ying made a face, winking as she stared at Qing Shui while secretly making a thumbs up motion with her thumb. Qin Qing saw that and couldn't help but shake her head helplessly.

"Qing Shui, Qing'er, I heard some news yesterday. The Leng Clan of the Sacred Might Dynasty has sent men to our Great Qin Dynasty. It seems that they are here for revenge." Qin Chuan glanced at Qing Shui and Qin Qing as he reported.

Qing Shui recalled the Leng Clan only at this moment, he would have had completely forgotten about them if Qin Chuan didn't bring them up. Qin Qing casually replied, "There are a few people of the Leng Clan who died in our hands. However, they deserved it. Since they came here so quickly, it must mean that they know we were the ones responsible for killing their members."

Back then, there were basically no clues that indicated they were the killers. Since the Leng Clan could investigate it so clearly to the point where they could be confident enough to send men into the Great Qin Dynasty, it meant that the Leng Clan was pretty strong as well.

“Are there any movements from them?” Right now Qing Shui’s strength had greatly increased and he was fearless. but he still felt it was best to be more cautious.

“They have a very good relationship with the Gu Clan. I’m sure they must have formed an alliance.” Qin Chuan frowned slightly as he spoke.

The Qin King Manor wasn’t any weaker than the Gu Clan but the Gu Clan had the superiority in terms of numbers. If the two clans truly fought in a bloody clash, it was hard to say who would be victorious and who would be defeated. Now that the Leng Clan had allied with the Gu Clan, they truly mustn’t be careless.

Qing Shui smiled, “Don’t worry, I will go look for them alone.”

“What are you talking about? Don’t you consider us your family?” Qin Chuan unhappily replied.

“You are Qin Qing’s big brother, and that means you are my brother too. I honestly treat you guys as my siblings.” Qing Shui chortled.

Qin Qing lowered her head. She knew what Qing Shui meant by that, and so did everyone here. When they glanced at Qin Qing, they knew that the possibility of them being together was pretty high.

“Haha! That’s right. Come, let’s drink up!”

“Brother Qin Chuan, don’t take the initiative and tell this to the old man and others. I don’t want them to interfere. Let us do it ourselves this time.” Qing Shui spoke after thinking for a while.

He felt that he and Qin Qing were enough. Although Qin Chuan

and the rest couldn't match up to Qin Qing and himself, they were still very powerful experts. Let alone, Qing Shui didn't really intend to ask for their help.

"I know. But I think the old man and my father should have already known about this though." Qin Chuan smiled.

"Big brother, we can handle it. Tell them not to take an action first because if it's us, the junior generations, who created a mess, it would be easier to handle things as well. Now, there are many people planning to abduct members of the Qin King Manor." At this moment, Qin Qing added.

This news wouldn't disturb the state of Qing Shui's heart. He wasn't afraid at all. His strength had risen so sharply that he was confident he could fend off any attack.

After some time, Qin Chuan and the others returned, leaving behind only Qing Shui and Qin Qing. Right now, both of them were staying in the same pavilion.

"Are you worried?" Qing Shui smiled as he asked.

"I was never worried in the past, let alone now. I believe the two of us can handle this." Qin Qing smiled and spoke in a relaxed tone.

"Husband and wife are both of one heart. Our love and will can even break metal apart." Qing Shui chortled.

"In that case, are you delighted and comfortable?"

"A little!" Qing Shui seriously replied.

"Woah, you are so thick-headed." By now, Qin Qing has already gotten used to Qing Shui's teasing.

.....

These three days passed peacefully. There were no movements from neither the Leng Clan nor the Gu Clan, but this felt like the calm before the storm -- the more peaceful things were now, the

more Qing Shui and the rest felt like something was wrong.

On the fourth day, Qin Qing received a letter. After reading it, she passed it to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui saw the unsightly expression on Qin Qing's face and felt a little worried. He glanced at the letter; there were only a few words on it.

"If you want Qin Ying to be unharmed, head to the Moonwolf Island before nighttime. Don't inform people from the Qin King Manor and bring that brat named Qing Shui along. If you don't do exactly what we want, don't blame us for not being polite.

"They are starting to act." Qing Shui savagely tore the letter into pieces.

"I have to go there." Qin Qing spoke in a low voice. "Ying'er is in their hands. If they dare to harm even a strand of hair from her head, I will definitely annihilate them all."

"Let's go together. We won't inform the others in your clan. Do you know where the Moonwolf Island is located?" Qing Shui was also worried in his heart. Qin Ying was abducted, and he was truly angered by their willingness to use such a method. It seemed like this time around, they would resort to any means to achieve their goals.

The Moonwolf Island was in the middle of the Great Qin Dynasty and the Sacred Might Dynasty. The Qin King City could be considered the city nearest to the boundaries of the Great Qin Dynasty. It was also the nearest to the Moonwolf Island.

"Don't worry, nothing will happen to her." Qing Shui tried to set Qin Qing's heart at ease. He knew, he could understand her feelings. But he also knew that they should keep calm.

The Moonwolf Island was a stand-alone desolate island with many moon wolves living on it. This was how it got named as such. These moon wolves weren't very powerful but their numbers

were not to be ignored. They were the top of the food chain on the Moonwolf Island.

The field view of the Moonwolf Island was excellent. One could see flying birds and walking beasts from distances far away with a single glance. There weren't many natural covers for people to hide behind.

AST 1547 - Qin Yings death

Qing Shui and Qin Qing didn't tell anyone else. Qing Shui was confident that they would be able to save Qin Ying by themselves. He was sure that the ones who were responsible for this were both the Leng and Gu clans. Other than those two clans, they had no other enemies.

Staring at the Moonwolf Island, Qing Shui felt that they had the advantage. Since they were here first, the arrival of others would be easily noticed by them. They were in the shadows and hence, the initiative was in their hands.

The surface of the island was covered with vegetation, mountains, rocks, and forests. It was simply too difficult to search for people in here. When the two of them walked through the island, they weren't in a hurry to find Qin Ying neither. Their enemies would appear sooner or later.

However, time flowed swiftly and soon, half a day had passed. The sky turned dark. Qing Shui knew that their opponents were purposely testing their patience. They called out a few times, yet they received no response at all.

"What should we do?" Qin Qing frowned. She was clearly feeling extremely anxious. After all, her younger sister was abducted by their enemies.

With a sudden flare of brilliance, Qing Shui summoned several Jade Emperor Bees and used them to scout. He had almost forgotten about these little creatures.

Swish...

All of a sudden, an arrow shot through the air with blinding speed. Qing Shui sped after it and a few moments later, he saw the arrow pinning a piece of paper onto a tree. Unrolling the piece of paper, there were only six words on it.

Walk 30 miles to the South!

After reading, Qing Shui's spiritual sense gushed out, quickly surveying the area. Very swiftly, he discovered the location hinted by the words on the paper. It was in a mountain valley not too far away from where they were.

It was very hard to ambush cultivators, let alone cultivators of Qing Shui's level. His spiritual sense was simply too terrifying.

"Come on out, we are here." After they arrived at the entrance of the valley, Qing Shui stopped and didn't advance any further.

After about 10 minutes worth of time, footsteps rang out as over 10 experts walked out of the valley. The man in the lead was an imposing old man exuding sharpness.

Qing Shui stared at the old man in the lead. This man had a headful of white hair but he didn't seem senile at all. He was wearing a hemp garment and emanated a sense of transcendence.

From his robes, one could tell that he was from the Leng Clan. However, they didn't know if any from the Gu Clan was involved in this plot.

"Where's my sister?" Qin Qing stared at the old man as she coldly asked.

"I only want to know why you are killing the members of my Leng Clan. How many have you killed already?" The old man's gaze was like icicle as he stared at Qin Qing and Qing Shui.

"I only kill those who deserve to die. Could it be that you don't know what sort of characters your Leng Clan have?" Qin Qing didn't shrink away from the question. She stared straight at the old man and spoke without any regards to manners.

Leng Ye was a genius of the Leng Clan. All supreme descendants of aristocrat clans would have a little problem with their personalities. But in powerful clans, this wouldn't count for anything.

However, humans also required luck. If Leng Ye hadn't encountered Qing Shui and Qin Qing, it was unknown how his life would have unfolded. But life simply had too many coincidences; Leng Ye had encountered the two of them and an accident occurred.

"Nobody can kill the people of my Leng Clan." The old man coldly shot back.

"I'm already here. Release my sister. Do what you want to me, you should know who is responsible. Don't you feel your methods are too despicable?" Qin Qing knitted her brows as she spoke.

"Since you dare to kill the people of my Leng Clan, why don't I kill your family members?" The cold laugh of the old man made everyone felt a sense of chill.

"Don't you think your methods are too shameless? No matter what, the Leng Clan is a great clan. If the others learned that you guys had used such a method, wouldn't that only bring you ridicule?" Qin Qing angrily spoke. She was already about to rush over but was held back by Qing Shui.

"Despicable and shameless? Methods do not matter. Results are everything. If you want your sister, you have to promise me one thing. If not, just wait and collect her corpse from me!" The old man laughed disdainfully.

"I need to meet with my younger sister first or I will have no ways to believe your words." Qin Qing, still rational, replied.

The old man smiled and waved his hand, "Bring her out!"

Very soon, two men brought Qin Ying out. However, when Qing Shui and Qin Qing saw Qin Ying, they instantly stiffened. Her hair was a mess, her eyes had no spirit to them and her clothes were torn and tattered with many injuries on her body...

Qing Shui hadn't expected that not even after two days, a beautiful young lady would be abused to such a state. What had she

experienced exactly..?

“Ying`er...” Qin Qing called out as her body trembled.

Qin Ying inclined her head, her eyes stared vacantly at Qin Ying and Qing Shui. There was no joy in her eyes at all, after which she then stared at the people in the surroundings as she whispered, “Sister, take revenge for me. You have to avenge me, they are all a bunch of beasts!”

Blood flowed from the corner of Qin Ying’s lips... She had chosen to end her own life. Her eyes were still open in death, staring right at Qin Qing.

This was something nobody expected, not even those from the Leng Clan. They initially only wanted to use Qin Ying to threaten Qin Qing. Who would have thought that Qin Ying would ruin all of their plans by choosing to end her own life.

“Sister, take revenge for me. You have to avenge me...”

Qin Qing’s body trembled even more violently. The hand Qin Shui had on her arm which was restraining her, was shaken off. Her eyes grew red, exuding a demonic feeling that filled the hearts of those who saw it with fear.

“Qin Qing!”

Qing Shui was also furious. Qin Ying was Qin Qing’s younger sister and to him, that also meant she was his own younger sister. However, he sensed that something was terribly wrong when he saw Qin Qing’s current state.

It was like Qin Qing had suffered an attack from her heart demon and was a premonition to experiencing qi deviation.

Qin Qing moved. A berserk energy circulated within her entire body. Qing Shui felt her strength being greatly boosted and the longsword in her hand sliced two enemies that were obstructing her in two, with a single move.

Qing Shui moved together with Qin Qing, summoning his demonic beasts while taking out the Golden Battle Halberd.

All these people deserved death. This wasn't the first time Qing Shui had fought together with Qin Qing in combat. Before this when Qin Qing acted, her actions could be considered merciful. Like what she said, she would only kill those who deserved to be killed. But now, she was using the most brutal methods to kill anyone with the Leng Clan's blood in them.

“KILL HER FOR ME!” The old man waved his sword and rushed towards Qin Qing.

Bang!

This old man from the Leng Clan was very strong. When Qing Shui sensed his strength, he didn't hesitate and block the sword for Qin Qing. Luckily, Qing Shui's defense was extremely strong and he got off with a light injury.

Qin Qing was lost in a frenzied slaughter. When Qing Shui had blocked that attack for her, her sword successfully struck that old man.

The Dragon Slaying Beast and other demonic beasts surrounded the rest of the experts of the Leng Clan. This time around, the experts sent by the Leng Clan weren't considered a lot. The old man was Leng Ye's direct elder and had a very high status in the Leng Clan. He didn't think it was necessary to bring any more people with him to take down two mere juniors.

The sword in Qin Qing's hand unceasingly sliced out. Her eyes only contained the single-minded bone-piercing coldness of an unadulterated killing intent. Her eyes were no longer red, and were immeasurably deep and cold, like ice in winter.

“You will die. The entire Leng Clan will have to die.”

As the sound of Qin Qing's voice faded, her longsword manifested numerous blue-colored Phoenix Spirit Bodies that dashed towards

the old man.

“BREAK!”

Over ten blue-colored small Phoenixes crowded around the old man, radiating a resplendent light. These brilliant rays of light were all fatal when one came into contact with them. The exuding glow contained a terrible beauty, yet strangely enough, it was a beauty that could stir one's soul.

AST 1548 - The Qin Qing that underwent a great personality change, Departure

Qing Shui understood why the Leng Clan would do this to Qin Ying. Too many members of the Leng Clan had died in Qing Shui and Qin Qing's hands. This was revenge. It was only to be expected that they would do such a thing.

Human nature would always side with one's family instead of justice. They wouldn't feel anything even if their clan members committed evil acts, but if their clan members were being humiliated or killed, this was simply unforgivable. There were so many from the Leng Clan that died, Qin Ying unfortunately became the sacrifice.

Thinking back to that young girl who was in her prime, the little girl who called him Brother Shui. Qing Shui was the closest, other than Qin Qing, to none other than this little lass in the Qin King Manor.

Her death made Qing Shui extremely angry and so very sad. It was an indescribable sadness. He was a doctor and as long as she had a breath of life left, he would be able to pull her back to life. But some illnesses were simply untreatable.

It was unknown what Qin Ying had experienced, enduring a sort of torture that made her lose all courage to continue leaving, choosing to escape by death.

Qin Qing's eyes turned red from the killing. Qing Shui was blocking all attacks for her while her sword moves got sharper and sharper and was akin to an indomitable force. However, Qing Shui only grew more worried because he knew Qin Qing's personality was changing.

She started to suffer from her heart demon, but she realised that her consciousness wasn't blurry at all. She could recognise herself

and knew what she was doing. For those who suffered from their heart demons, they wouldn't be able to tell friend from foe and would engage in an all-out slaughter.

Rage ignited the potential of her body, and burned the power of her bloodline. Her physique originally already surpassed others and in addition to the inheritance from the phoenix battle god, she had awoken the blood of phoenix descendant of the phoenix battle god. However, her personality would grow more bloodthirsty.

She might be the successor of a battle god but it was destined that her life would be that of a demon king.

Qing Shui's heart felt extremely complicated. As that gigantic explosion billowed, the blue small phoenixes eruption caused the old man to vanish completely, exploding into pieces. Right now, Qin Qing's strength couldn't be measured by logic.

Hatred and anger were able to grant overwhelming strength to people, igniting one's potential. Qing Sha was like this as well. Qing Shui didn't know whether these people were blessed or cursed.

Not long later, the ground was littered with corpses. Everyone from the Leng Clan had died. Qin Qing's body was caked with blood, the baleful aura emitted by her didn't diminish at all. She slowly walked towards Qin Ying and carried her up.

There were no tears on her face. Her cold gaze flickered with a little gentleness as she stared at Qin Ying. She knew that they had killed everyone in the Leng Clan but had sacrificed her little sister instead. Everything was her fault.

Her little sister died because of her...

Qing Shui walked over, "Be at ease, Ying'er wouldn't have wanted to see you like this."

"She is my little sister." Qin Qing's voice was extremely cold.

"The dead cannot return to life. These people are already dead,

you don't have to torture yourself." Qing Shui was feeling very sad too. Even he wanted to exterminate the entire Leng Clan.

"I want the entire Leng Clan to be buried with her." Qin Qing stared at the horizons and emitted a boundless killing intent.

The laws of this world stated that one mustn't vent their anger on their enemy's family. Although there were times people had to pull out the trouble by their roots, Qing Shui felt that in the past, Qin Qing wouldn't have chosen to do this. She had changed now.

Qin Qing carried Qin Ying's corpse back to the Qin King Manor, stunning everyone. The Qin King Manor might be low profile but it didn't mean that everyone could bully them, let alone killing their people. Also, Qin Ying died a terrible death, there was no way they could endure this. This was also the reason why Qin Qing was in such a rage.

.....

"Let me accompany you!"

During the second day, Qin Qing wanted to leave. Despite knowing what she intended, he still chose to support her.

"I want to do this myself. I don't want anyone else to interfere." The gaze which Qin Qing used to look at Qing Shui, didn't contain any of her feelings of the past. There was only indifference now.

This matter was a great impact to her, she had no more confidence in men and subconsciously, she already began to distance herself from Qing Shui. He could clearly sense this.

Three days later, Qin Qing wiped out the entire Leng Clan in the Sacred Might Dynasty. Qing Shui was worried about her and followed her in the shadows, personally witnessing everything. His heart dripped with sadness when he saw what happened. Regardless of who it was, those at fault or those innocent, Qin Qing killed them. She was like a bloodthirsty demon queen.

Qing Shui thought about the Demon Lord. Tantai Lingyan had

obtained the Demon King Inheritance but she didn't slaughter innocent people. To him, the actions of the Demon Lord Palace were more righteous compared to some of those from the righteous force.

Qin Qing had the inheritance of a battle god. She was a gentle and elegant fairy-like maiden yet she now became a true bloodthirsty demon. He felt as though he lost something.

That woman who stood afar wielding a bloodstained sword felt like a stranger to him. There was not a single living thing remaining around Qin Qing.

Qing Shui felt that it was about time for him to leave. When he inclined his head again, Qin Qing stood right before him. She stared at him with those beautiful yet emotionless eyes and spoke, "I can't control myself."

"You are not suffering from a heart demon. You knew precisely what you were doing when you slaughtered them." Qing Shui sighed. If she really was a victim of her heart demon, Qing Shui Shi had a method to help her. However, he could do nothing if she had a change of personality.

Qin Ying's death was too great a shock. Qing Shui could understand and since he had no way to change anything, he could only choose to leave temporarily. Her current condition would only improve with time.

"If I don't kill them, I would be in pain for the rest of my life. I would have no way to answer to Qin Ying. And if I spare them, I would feel as though a knife was cutting through my heart." Qin Qing agitatedly spoke as she looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui could understand. He nodded slightly, "I can understand your feelings now. I'm feeling the pain as well. It's not too excessive to kill these people after they bullied Ying'er. But for some of the women, elderly and young children, they were truly innocent."

Qin Qing didn't say anything. She turned her head away because she didn't know what to say. She suddenly felt her heart was in chaos. Earlier when Qing Shui wanted to let go off her hand, she didn't allow him to do so.

But now, she sensed that maybe she could no longer retain his heart. She had changed, he seemed to dislike how she was now. And in fact, she didn't really like herself either.

She wasn't wrong to kill those people on the Moonwolf Island. But later on, many of them were clearly innocent. When would revenge truly end? No one would want to be the first to let things go.

"Sister Qing, I think it's time for me to leave. Qin Ying's matter happened because of us. Now that it is concluded, I have to return." Qing Shui spoke with some reluctance.

Qin Qing shook as she stared at Qing Shui. Only at this moment was she certain that she was in love with him. However now, she felt the distance between them was growing further and further. Love cannot be forced and she understood this, so she nodded and sighed, "Take care then."

Her heart was heavy when she said this, but so was Qing Shui's heart! He nodded his head, "You too, please take good care of yourself."

With misunderstandings already in the open, the best solution was to separate for a period of time. Although they might be apart for awhile, the connection between them wouldn't be cut yet; it wasn't so easy and might only happen after being several hundred to a thousand years apart.

Qing Shui saw Qin Qing hesitating to leave. He then spoke in a gentle tone, "I wish to see you leaving."

Qin Qing's heart trembled. She contained the trembling of her heart and slowly walked away, vanishing in the distance. Qing

Shui kept staring at her back until she disappeared while all the while feeling a feeling of emptiness in his heart.

Sighing a long breath, he didn't know where should be going now. Given Qin Qing's current strength, she wouldn't run into any danger. It was destined that the Qin King Manor would only grow stronger and hence he wasn't worried. But when he thought of this, he realised he couldn't let her go in his heart.

Qing Shui had no idea what was the situation like at the Divine Might Dynasty. Would it pressure the Great Qin Dynasty? The Divine Might Dynasty couldn't be compared to Great Qin but they were roughly about the same. If the news of the Leng Clan was leaked, he didn't know if the Qin King Manor would encounter any trouble.

But there was one point and that is even if there's pressure, the Great Qin Dynasty wouldn't do anything to the Qin King Manor as it would be a sign of weakness.

.....

Qin Qing returned alone to the Qin King Manor. In fact, in her heart, Qin Qing didn't feel like she did anything wrong. Her personality had changed and she felt what she did was normal considering what these people did to her little sister. She was merely paying them back with the same coin so there she felt there wasn't anything wrong with that. Since they could hurt the innocent and force her sister to commit suicide, she could do the same as well. She didn't feel she was overdoing things.

When the people of the manor saw Qin Qing returning alone. They roughly guessed what happened. Now, everyone was immersed in the pain of losing Qin Ying. A few days had already passed and everyone in the Qin King Manor was still in low spirits. Qin Qing shut herself in seclusion the instant she returned.

Qing Shui remained in the Divine Might Dynasty and didn't leave. He put himself in Qin Qing's shoes and thought about what

would he have done. Why was there a need to vent out on the innocent...

Qing Shui was in a state of contradiction. He didn't feel that he was right but he didn't think Qin Qing was right either. He felt that Qin Qing had changed and the distance between them grew wider.

Hatred, rage, sadness and regret filled her entire heart and there could be no space for anything else. Hence, Qing Shui decided to leave first and as time flowed, the negative feelings might fade and there would be a place for him again.

Without the Leng Clan, this meant that there were no more enemies. However the Leng Clan was a great clan and should still have many connections remaining. When they slaughtered the entire Leng Clan, Qing Shui knew that it would implicate many people. Hence, Qing Shui wanted to see what movements the royal clan of the Sacred Might Dynasty would make. These other powers would surely demand an explanation from the royal clan.

This was the main purpose of why Qing Shui remained.

Imperial City!

Qing Shui descended when he was at the imperial city of the Sacred Might Dynasty. He didn't know how many people were acquainted with him here hence he changed his features to that of a middle-aged man.

"Get me a flask of wine and a few dishes to go along with it." After Qing Shui entered an inn and called out to a waiter.

Qing Shui randomly found a table and sat down, staring at his surroundings without paying too much attention. All of a sudden, his eyes turned to the table by the window. Over there was a female who wore a conical bamboo hat. Her figure was svelte yet seductive, causing men to be unable to shift their gazes away. However, the reason Qing Shui noticed her wasn't because of her figure but her aura instead.

Ever since Qing Shui cultivated the Titan Ox Strength and that mysterious energy entered his body, his spiritual sense had improved by leaps and bounds. He could sense that only 90% of the aura radiated by that woman was human...

AST 1549 - Searching For Yiye Jiange

Qing Shui was startled. This wasn't the first time he had encountered such matters. There was actually a faint trace of aura surrounding her that didn't resemble humans. She could be considered a demon immortal. A powerful demon immortal would also not be able to hide all of its auras completely.

Legend has it that for demon immortals who reached the Divine realm or were at the peak of False God, they could shed off 50% of their demonic qi and start to transform into a life form resembling humans. But even so, there would still be some traces of demonic beasts characteristics.

These were some mystical traits of the demonic beast race. Not all demonic races could transform into humans. An example was the mermaid tribe. They were among the extremely rare few who could do so.

Qing Shui thought back to his previous world where legends about the world of immortals existed. They said that all kinds of demonic beasts, no matter how inconsequential, would eventually be able to transform into humans once their cultivation reached a high enough level. The powerful demon beasts of this World of the Nine Continents couldn't completely transform into humans. At most they could only change their size and their external appearance.

In fact, Qing Shui even thought about whether there might be humans cultivating demonic techniques which caused their aura to leave a trace of demonic qi.

However, there were no humans who had demonic qi in this world. Even if they cultivated some unusual techniques, as long as they were humans, they wouldn't be able to produce demonic qi. Those who cultivate the demonic arts had a completely different aura compared to real demonic beasts. One was just an external

demonic aura, while the other was a demonic aura that came directly from one's bones and soul.

Qing Shui walked over subconsciously. He picked up the dishes on his table and sat down opposite to the female in the conical hat as he spoke, "May I sit here?"

Even Qing Shui asked the question, he had already sat down and was staring straight at that female. Despite her wearing a conical bamboo hat, her beautiful features could still be seen.

"Aren't you already sitting down? You are so rude." An elegant voice rang out.

Qing Shui had already disguised his features, although he wasn't afraid to show her how he looked. He stared at the woman, wanting to figure which point of her was different compared to other humans but he was soon disappointed. He wasn't able to see through anything at all.

When Qing Shui glanced at the woman again, he felt a faint killing intent. The cultivation base of this woman was very strong, and it wasn't out of place for her to exude killing intent. After all, he kept staring at her and as a woman, she would naturally not be happy with that.

"I don't have other intentions, Miss, please calm your anger. I only sensed a trace of extraordinary immortal qi from your body and was feeling very curious." Qing Shui didn't know what to say. The woman must have thought he was a wastrel or a hoodlum from his behavior.

After speaking, he felt an even stronger killing intent, but that dissipated in an instant. Right now, even with the conical bamboo hat, Qing Shui could feel the woman surveying him.

Immortal qi. To put it nicely, it was immortal qi, but it could also be referred to as demonic qi.

After Qing Shui spoke, he started to eat his food. It felt as though

he only wanted to say this. The woman stared, then she re-evaluated this stranger. She was shocked that even though she was only emitting a tiny amount of demonic qi, this man in front of her could still sense it.

“I don’t know what you are talking about.” The woman’s voice turned cold.

“I said I have no malicious intentions. I’m just curious and wished to ask you for help.” Qing Shui smiled. If he guessed right, this woman most probably was a part of the Aqua Race, the mermaid tribe. In that case, she might be someone from the Sea King Palace.

“Oh, why should I help you?” The woman didn’t confirm nor deny.

Qing Shui thought about it and couldn’t think of a reason why she must help him. He paused for a while before continuing, “I’m a doctor. I can owe you a favor, and as long as that patient you wished for me to save has a breath of life left, I would be able to save him. I wonder if this condition works for you or not?”

The woman was surprised. She thought for a while and spoke, “I will temporarily believe in you.”

The woman actually felt that Qing Shui wasn’t someone who spoke without thinking. She also didn’t know why she trusted him, but in any case, she wouldn’t suffer any temporary losses. If she didn’t feel like helping him, she could always find an excuse and push him away.

“I have a friend who went to the Sea King Palace in the Ice Ocean Domain. Could you help me locate her?” Qing Shui hesitated for a while before he spoke.

After all, he was only speculating about the identity of this woman and wasn’t sure if she was actually apart of the Aqua Race or not. After he spoke, Qing Shui was filled with anticipation

regarding her answer.

The water regions of this world were more inferior compared to those living on land and both sides had never interfered in each other's businesses. The main reason was that there were a vast majority of ordinary humans and Aquatics; they had no way leaving their natural environment and this was the main reason for the peace between the two races in the world. Ordinary humans would at most come into contact with the water to take a swim or fish for food, but It was different for experts. Experts from the human race or the Aqua Race might infiltrate the water or land environments.

But these were all the minority, and they wouldn't really look for a battle neither.

The woman was very quiet, as she slowly ate her food. She didn't even raise her head when she replied, "Just because I have this trace of demonic qi in me, you think that I'm part of the Aquatics?"

"Truth to be told, I'm only guessing. If Miss is unable to help me, just forget my request. It's been a long time since I met such a pretty girl. Just treat it like I can't hold back and came to speak with you today." Qing Shui could always just wait for his Poison Dragon Flower to mature and his strength to improve before he went to search himself. He already had a spirit fish in any case.

"This time, it can be considered that you found the right person, but I don't know who you want to look for. I have some connections and can help you look around." The woman slowly spoke.

Qing Shui's heart leaped with joy but he was a little cautious. After thinking awhile, he took out a portrait of Yiye Jiange and placed it on the table.

The woman glanced at the portrait before she exclaimed in astonishment, "Who are you and why are you looking for her?"

Qing Shui didn't feel any anger when she saw the astonished expression of the woman. After contemplating a while, he decided to honestly reply, "I'm looking for her because she is my wife."

"Your wife? Stop lying. Why would she fall in love with you?" The female acted like she just heard the funniest thing in the world and started laughing.

Qing Shui knew this was because he was currently in disguise but he was not very happy with the woman's attitude. "Why can't she fall in love with me?"

"Don't you think your age is a bit too old? I've seen the drawing of her husband before." The woman laughed lightly. It felt like she had already seen through Qing Shui.

By now, Qing Shui knew this woman noticed that the face he was wearing wasn't showing his true features. He then smiled and said, "Seems like Miss is already beginning to trust me. You should know her, can you bring me to see her?"

"I can, but I still have something to do here and would need roughly a month worth of time. How about this? We will meet here a month from now and I will bring you to look for her."

Qing Shui thought about it a little before nodding. In any case, he needed some time here as well to monitor if there were any commotions in the Divine Might Dynasty. This coincides with his plans.

The woman then left. Qing Shui didn't ask her for anything else. He could feel that this woman was extremely powerful and it's only that at this moment, he still couldn't tell if she was a human or a person from the Aqua Race.

AST 1550 - Qin King Manors crisis

The woman left. Qing Shui somehow had a feeling like he was drifting in the mist. He planned to wait for one month. He was certain that the woman was able to recognize Yiye Jiange. Most importantly, Qing Shui somehow felt that Yiye Jiange was related to the Aquatics.

This made Qing Shui's feel a tug in his heart. He couldn't wait to meet Yiye Jiange and find out the truth about everything. He had been separated from Yiye Jiange for too long.

"Have you heard about it? Qin King Manor from the Great Qin Dynasty had eliminated the Leng Clan from the Sacred Might Dynasty."

A voice went into Qing Shui's ears, catching his attention.

"A lot of people has already known. What's so special about it?" The voice from before once again came through into his ear.

"Don't you think that Qin King Manor is looking down on us Sacred Might Dynasty by eliminating one of our aristocratic clans right around our territory?"

"Aren't they doing precisely that? Recently, a lot of people have been complaining that the royal clan is useless. Some of the clans even went on and demanded the royal clan to find justice for the Leng Clan."

"Find justice? The Leng Clan is gone. Why would the royal clan bother to do it? They can't get anything beneficial out of it."

"But the Leng Clan still has a lot of allies. They wouldn't just allow the Leng Clan to be eliminated like this. If this goes on, they will lose all their faces."

"Yeah, you need to know that among the Leng Clan's relatives, there are two clans that are particularly powerful. I wonder if they will help to find justice for the Leng Clan."

“Are you talking about Chai Clan and Yue Clan?”

“Isn’t that obvious? Furthermore, these two clans are likely to lay their hands on Qin King Manor in the near future. Since Qin King Manor dared to step onto Sacred Might Dynasty and massacre one of our clans, not even sparing women and children, the matters will not be settled so easily this time. Furthermore, it’s already official that the royal clan of Sacred Might Dynasty also supports the Chai and Yue Clan’s actions.”

.....

While drinking his beer, Qing Shui was listening to the gossips from people around him. The Leng Clan was worse than beasts. Though Qin Qing might have overdone it with her massacre, Qing Shui found it quite reasonable for her to do it.

Qing Shui believed that Qin King Manor must be aware of what Sacred Might Dynasty was plotting. They have even gone to the point in which they found out that Qing Shui and Qin Qing killed quite a lot of members from the Leng Clan when passing by Sacred Might Dynasty. Following on, the Leng Clan went to them seeking redress. Unfortunately, they did it by using dirty methods which caused Qin Qing to lose her self-control and completely annihilated the Leng Clan.

For the time being, Qing Shui didn’t know what to do. Though Qin King Manor might be strong, he was still a bit concerned about the issue. Things have developed up to this extent. No one would be stupid enough to dig their own graves if they weren’t confident enough to face off against Qin King Manor.

With this in his mind, Qing Shui decided to follow the Chai and Yue clans in secret. But shortly after, he changed his mind. Instead, he decided to first head off to Qin King Manor and wait for their arrival.

Qing Shui wasn’t trying to act arrogantly. Since both sides were going to battle and that their strength didn’t differ too much, the

thing which he wanted to do was precisely to weaken his opponents. So long as he managed to lower about 20% of their strength, it wouldn't be difficult for Qin King Manor to win.

Qing Shui had changed his face. On that day, he rushed his way towards Qin King City. He was unable to completely let go of Qin Qing, nor has he planned to give up back then. They were separated for the time being. After all, Qin Qing's sudden change had also made him lose his purpose of staying there. Him being there might only make things worse.

.....

Like usual, Qin King City was still really peaceful. However, Qing Shui was well aware that behind its serenity, a few ripples were already starting to form. The clash between the two clans this time might not be the last time they would face off, so much so that this battle might just escalate it further.

.....

Gu Clan!

“Clan head, the Chai Clan and the Yue Clan will finally make their way here tomorrow.” A gloomy old man informed the other old man sitting on the seat of honor.

The old man sitting on top was the clan's head of the Gu Clan, Gu Yintian. He has been in charge of the clan for almost two hundred years. The challenge he sent out to Qin King Manor last time had caused him to lose his face completely. It has gone to the extent that even the Gu Clan's Old Ancestor needed to come out to solve the situation.

“Yes. Is Qin King Manor making any moves?” The old man was calmly looking at all the people in the hall. At the moment, there were a total of around twenty of them in it. They were all elders of the clan.

“No, they are just living their lives as usual, but it seems like the

young man called Qing Shui is gone.”

“This time, the Demonic and Heaven Slayer Old Ancestor will take part in the battle. By then, they will cooperate with the Chai and Yue clans.”

“Remember this. This time, we are cooperating with them in secret.”

“Will the royal clan interfere?”

“That’s something that we will only know in the future.”

.....

Qing Shui didn’t go and look for Qin Qing. He released his Jade Emperor Bees to monitor the area. Very quickly, the sky turned dark. However, thanks to the Light Stones, the surroundings still looked unusually bright.

The air contained a kind of fragrance. Like usual, the street was crowded with people. Peddlers could be seen rushing back and forth, living their own lives.

Suddenly, far off into the distance, a Light Stone broke. It was accompanied by the laughing noises of children. The sky had turned dark. Though the street might still be crowded with people, and though the night market might be flourishing, it still couldn’t be compared to the daytime.

Suddenly, a few more Light Stones across the street broke yet again. Qing Shui smelled something fishy about it. Following on, the Light Stones in the surrounding area started breaking one after another at a terrifying speed.

The sky turned dark. Originally, Qing Shui wanted to stop it. But eventually, he decided not to do so. Instead, he rushed upwards to reach a spot directly above Qin King Manor in the sky. Though the darkness at night might affect an ordinary person’s vision, it wasn’t the case with Qing Shui.

By the time the surroundings became dark, the people from Qin King Manor had already known that things were a bit unusual. They quickly went into their defensive formation. Considering that Qin Royalty has been present for so long, they would naturally have their own way to deal with things. They quickly activated their Grand Defensive Formation.

It was just that right before the formations completely opened, the elements used to create the formation exploded one after another. Following on, even the Light Stones possessed by Qin King Manor began to turn dim.

Peng-peng!

Suddenly, explosions occurred one after another around the Qin King Manor. Smoke could be seen all around the area. Following on, the people from Qin King Manor began to charge in front at a fast speed. Right at this moment, a man in jet-black warrior attire appeared.

“Who are you? To think that you would dare to wantonly move around Qin King Manor!” Qin Baifo said in an angry tone. At the same time, he was giving out boundless killing intent.

“Haha, Qin King Manor had been too arrogant. You guys show no mercy with the things you do, and this time, you seem to have extended your hand a bit out of your own reach.” A voice filled with rage and hatred came through.

“You seem to be the people from the Chai and Yue clans. Since you are already here, I figure you guys will no longer need to go back.” By the time Qin Baifo finished speaking, he was already ready to charge towards the opponents. This action surprised his enemies as well. He initiated his attack as soon as he said he wanted to do so.

“Well then. I, Chai Yang, will judge and see what assets you have to battle against me.”

Bloody Moon Plum Blossom Hands!

The old man formed a full moon with both of his hands. However, it was no ordinary moon. It was one which was colored crimson red. He shot it out towards Qin Baifo.

Nine Leaf Ripple Palm!

At the same time, Qin Baifo formed another seal and shot it out to counter against the old man's attack. However, right when he was in the middle of forming it, multiple human figures approached him from different directions and attacked him. The energy released from the attacks looked magnificent and dazzling.

Though Qin King Manor might be powerful, the only problem with it was that there were few members in the clan. If a battle royale was to really happen, the Gu Clan and Qin King Manor would almost be equal to each other. After all, in terms of sheer number, the Gu Clan had a lot more members than Qin King Manor. Even in terms of existing experts in clans, the Gu Clan had possibly ten times more experts in comparison.

Qin King Manor has always been a humble clan. Added to its relationship with other royal clans, no one would dare to provoke Qin King Manor. This time, Qin Qing has put Qin King Manor in a sensitive spot. The slightest mistake might lead to the total annihilation of Qin King Manor.

Qin Qing was also among the crowd from Qin King Manor. She was wearing a snow-white cloth and holding the snow white long sword in her hand. In a flash, she managed to take out a warrior who attempted a sneak attack on Qin Baifo.

The opponent also didn't seem to be in a rush. They surrounded the people from Qin King Manor and continued to unleash some powerful attacks and sure-kill techniques. They were doing this to wear down the endurance of the people from Qin King Manor.

"Qin Baifo, don't you want to go back and have a look at the

other clan members of yours?” At this moment, the hateful voice once again came through, causing Qin Baifo to open both his eyes wide.

“If you dare to kill my clan members, I will make sure that I kill all nine generations of your clan.” The blood across Qin Baifo’s entire body was burning up in rage.

“When the Leng Clan was eliminated, what were you guys doing? Today, I will let you and your daughter witness your own clan members die one by one. I want to let you people experience the despair of losing the things you cherish most little by little.” The voice quickly began to turn cold.

“Daddy, please go back and take a look at what happened. I have got this area covered.” Both of Qin Qing’s eyes were filled with blood.

“That’s exactly what they are planning. They intended to separate us and defeat us one by one.” Qin Baifo said while shaking his head.

“Daddy, there are some things which will only happen if you believe in them. I can handle this myself. Go and take a look at the situation there quickly!” Qin Qing said in a firm tone.

Deep down, Qin Baifo was really concerned for Qin Qing. At this time, however, he suddenly thought about Qing Shui; it would have been great if he was here now. If Qing Shui was here, he would have been able to leave this place without any worries. He was sure that Qing Shui’s presence would ensure his daughter’s safety.

Qin Qing summoned the enormous Green Dragon and urged Qin Baifo to go look around for the other clan members. After all, there were still a few people from the Qin Clan whose cultivation level wasn’t as great compared to the others. They wouldn’t stand a chance against the opponents in this battle.

“Little brat, please be careful.” As he was saying this, Qin Baifo felt as if his heart was bleeding. He had already lost one daughter, he couldn’t afford to lose another one.

The only people who remained here was Qin Qing and a few warriors from Qin King Manor who didn’t follow after the clan’s surname. They were all warriors loyal to Qin King Manor. Considering Qin Qing’s formidable strength, she was able to hold herself together for the time being and kill a few of the enemies.

“You impudent brat who thinks so highly of yourself... Do you really think that you will be able to stop me?”

Chai Yang formed an enormous plum blossom with both of his hands. The plum blossom looked enchanting, it felt as if blood was going to drip out of it. It was revolving slowly in front of his eyes.

Qin Qing looked at Chai Yang coldly. With her longsword, she drew out a blue phoenix and flashed past the air as she charged her way towards Chai Yang.

Pa, beng!

However, two formidable palm seal suddenly appeared in mid-air and sealed Qin Qing’s attack. At this moment, Chai Yang bit off the skin of his fingertip and shot a drop of his blood essence onto the plum blossom.

The plum blossom which originally already looked really bright looked even brighter, like fresh blood at this instant. Following its spin, a gloomy and cold aura could be felt being emitted from it. Though it hadn’t initiated any attacks, it was already enough to make people shiver. It looked really unnatural.

“Today, I shall let you witness how formidable the Bloody Moon Plum is. Go!”

As the old man swung his hand, the bright-colored plum blossom charged towards Qin Qing at high speed. It left grey tracks along the path which it passed through, breaking the essence of the

natural law itself.

Qin Qing's expression changed. She had never expected for the old man to unleash his most powerful sure-kill Heavenly Technique so soon. She abruptly stepped back, but as she did so, slightly more than ten people went forward and blocked her escape route.

Qin Qing knitted her brows. Since she was left without a retreat route, she decided the only way for her to solve this would be to approach the fatal plum blossom directly. The plum blossom locked onto the target's Spiritual Sense. She would definitely be tracked down even if she was to change directions. That would only make the entire situation even worse.

Peng!

Suddenly, a small mountaintop appeared in front of the plum blossom. However, it was immediately kicked off by the plum blossom and made a huge noise.

Qin Qing's heart thumped when she once again saw the familiar mountaintop. She then proceeded to look into the sky.

AST 1551 - Qing Shui's participation, the change in the situation of the battle

The sky which had originally already turned dark became filled with smoke because of the battle. The air was filled with intense fluctuations of energy. This was due to the flow of Qi Force.

Qin Qing lifted her head and looked at the familiar figure. However, the face which she saw wasn't the one which she knew. Though she was aware that he was Qing Shui, she felt an anomaly which she couldn't describe in words. The fact that he was unwilling to use his original look meant that he didn't want to face her in person.

But the fact that he was here meant that he was unable to let her go.

In actuality, Qing Shui wasn't thinking that much. Nothing much was going on his mind at this moment. He had never been able to let go of Qin Qing. At the time when he left, the reason for his departure was because Qin Qing didn't have him in her heart. He couldn't afford to see anything happen to the Qin Royalty, nor could he afford to see her sad. At the time when Qin Ying died, Qin Qing almost lost control of her power. If the Qin Royalty was finished, Qing Shui wouldn't dare to even think about the consequences.

Qing Shui immediately stood in front of Qin Qing. Chai Yang's Bloody Moon Blossom collided with the Nine Continents Mountain before it crashed into Qing Shui. It crushed into Qing Shui and pushed him towards Qin Qing almost right away.

The distance between the two was very short which caused Qing Shui to crash onto Qin Qing. However, because of his agility, he managed to stabilize after a few spins.

Nine Palace Laws!

Phoenix Battle Intent!

Qing Shui summoned his own demonic beasts and quickly raised his condition to its peak. He took out the Golden Battle Halberd. As of now, Qing Shui's strength was at a totally different level from how it used to be. He could easily charge around his opponents violently because the attacks from his opponents weren't able to cause him any damage.

Hence, Qing Shui started charging around recklessly as soon as he went to the battleground. He managed to kill five of the warriors when they were not expecting it. Just as this was happening, Chai Yang feared Qing Shui. It was as if this young man was an unbreakable stone.

Art of Pursuing!

Vajra Subdues Demons!

Emperor's Qi!

.....

Very quickly, Qing Shui already managed to control the entire battleground. In terms of wounding power, Qing Shui was only slightly weaker than Qin Qing. But when it came to resistance towards attacks, Qin Qing would never be able to catch up to him no matter how hard she tried. This was Qing Shui's edge.

Demonic Beasts, the Emperor's Qi, Battle God's Light Ring, and formations as well. The formations were the main weapon which aided him in swiftly controlling the tide of the battle. After that, Qing Shui said gently, "Sister Qin, don't worry about it. I just came from there. The old man is safe and sound."

Upon hearing what Qing Shui said, Qin Qing's heart felt more relieved. She noticed that in reality, Qing Shui's strength wasn't as fearsome as she thought. But as long as he was there, he would be able to turn any sorts of peril into safety. He was like her own support. With him around, she could stand very firmly almost

without any effort. Without him, she often found herself having to exert strenuous effort to achieve anything.

“Are you still mad at me?” Qin Qing charged towards Chai Yang as soon as she finished speaking.

Before Qing Shui could say anything, the outstanding woman had already left his side. He revealed an awkward smile. He was never actually mad at her; it was due to her change that caused him to be upset and temporarily left. But now, she was making it look as if he were the one who left her.

Due to the addition of Qing Shui and his demonic beasts, Chai Yang’s side became really confused and immediately, their group became really disordered. Naturally, given this opportunity, Qing Shui wouldn’t want to go easy on them. He immediately summoned his Thunderous Beast.

Violet Lightning Strike.....

Both Qing Shui and the Dragon Slaying Beast were in sync with each other. In the span of a breath, six lives had already been taken away. Furthermore, the enemies who died were all experts. The Hell Nightmare Beast was keeping Qin Qing company. During this, Qin Qing and the Green Dragon had also managed to kill two other warriors.

As of now, Qin Qing was already considered to be quite strong. Otherwise, Qin Baifo wouldn’t have let her come here alone. Ever since her younger sister died, the bloodline across her entire body was completely triggered. It caused her strength to be significantly boosted right away.

Chai Yang was caught off guard and immediately got half of his men killed. Actually, for a warrior who had reached his level, he was supposed to already be very mentally strong. However, after witnessing the abilities of the Thunderous Beast, even he couldn’t help but feel fearful toward it. He was a very knowledgeable person. He was even aware of the Dragon Slaying Beast’s abilities.

To put it simply, when these two beasts decided to coordinate their attacks together, they would become a fearsome existence.

Originally, the people who died around him could have avoided death. It was just that everything happened too suddenly. In a moment, they had already suffered a disastrous loss. The people who died were the people closest to him. Drowned in rage, he didn't dare to move recklessly. If anything unexpected were to happen, it would lead to him submitting right here.

There was no one in the world who wouldn't fear death. He looked at Qing Shui, "Who are you and why are you interfering in this matter?"

"You are overestimating yourself. You guys have been tricked. I am an ally of the Qin Royalty." Qing Shui looked at Chai Yang with a disdainful look.

Somehow, Qing Shui had always felt that the Gu Clan was involved in this fight. The only people who could manage to destroy the Qin Royalty and also their formation must be people who were already very familiar with them. Furthermore, they would need to be individuals who bore deep hatred. No matter how much he thought about it, the most suspicious was the Gu Clan. It was unlikely that they would want to let go of this opportunity.

At the moment when Chai Yang fell, Qing Shui shouted at Qin Qing, "Let's go and provide support to Old Man Qin!"

The battle that went on by Qin Qing and Qing Shui's side wasn't the greatest one. Qin Qing also didn't dare to stop her steps. She quickly flew into the direction towards the Qin Royalty. The battle before was far away from Qin King Manor. This was also the reason why the opponents decided to spread out.

By the time they made it there, Qin King Manor had already completed their defensive formation. A transparent light ring covered the entire Qin King Manor. Old Man Qin was placed in the

middle. Threads after threads of Spiritual Qi were maintaining the protection provided by the light ring.

More than a hundred people continuously attacked the light ring, causing the light ring to start tottering. It was obvious that the light ring couldn't last any longer.

“Everyone, try your best to break the light ring. The old coot is almost at his limits, we must massacre the entire Qin King Manor!”

“Massacre Qin King Manor!”

.....

Qing Shui didn't say anything much. He immediately took out a bunch of Heavenly Thunder Talismans and passed them to Qin Qing. After that, he again took out another bunch and said, “Toss it at them together with me!”

“Who is that? Oh, Miss Qin is here!”

Hong-hong.....

Though the Heavenly Thunder Talisman couldn't cause heavy damage to warriors at this level, they could be used to cause chaos around the area. It also had a fixed chance of causing numbness to the people who got hit by it.

“Stop them!”

Mighty Elephant Stomp! Mighty Elephant Stomp!

Both Qing Shui and the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant unleashed the attack which neglected the warrior's grades at the same time. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Sure-kill Heavenly Technique only raised the success rate of the battle techniques. At this moment, it finally showed what powerful use it had.

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant immediately caused dizziness to about ten of the enemy's warriors. Among the ten people, two of them were experts. Qing Shui's Mighty Elephant

Stomp only managed to cause dizziness in a warrior, and it was someone who was fairly weaker in terms of strength.

The Dragon Slaying Beast immediately leaped towards an expert. Qing Shui, on the other hand, shot out numerous Ten Thousand Years Coldsteel Needles which had been dipped in Venomous Datura before.

Qin Qing didn't stop her feet. She immediately approached one of the warriors closest to her and killed him. All of this happened in a flash. Meanwhile, on the other side, the old man from the Qin Royalty removed the light ring, and right away, the people from his clan also charged their way forward.

For a moment, the situation of the battle was really chaotic.

Qing Shui and Qin Qing mixed into the crowd of Qin King Manor. Phoenix Battle Intent immediately raised all of their strength by 10%. The Battle God Halo, and also formations, not only did they boost their strength, but their ability to recover was also increased by a few times.

The ability of the Dragon Slaying Beast to kill wasn't something to be worried about. Though at the final moment, a man recovered from their dizziness and managed to hit the Dragon Slaying Beast away, his head was still lopped off by the Beast's claws.

That person was an expert. Hence, he was slightly far away from the others, which was why the Dragon Slaying Beast managed to do it so easily. Qing Shui's Poison Needles were also really fearsome. In just a while, it managed to take away the lives of almost 30 warriors. However, the strongest person among them managed to barely avoid it again and again.

Qing Shui's and Qin Qing's appearance immediately caused minor changes to the situation of the battle. Most importantly, they managed to raise the Qin Royalty's morale.

"I knew that Qing Shui would be back." The old man revealed a

happy smile.

Qing Shui immediately peeled off the layer of thin skin on his face. He felt that it was a failure. His fake mask wasn't made of human skin. He felt that the material was really disgusting. It was a liquid from botanical plants turned into a mask. Compared to the masks from his previous incarnation, it was more exquisite. However, Qing Shui knew that the flaw didn't lay in his look, but his abilities, weapons and demonic beasts.

“That person is the Demonic Old Ancestor.” Qing Shui saw a familiar figure. It was one whom he battled before last time. Qing Shui's ability was very unique. It was as if his Spiritual Sense would mark the people whom it came in contact with.

Old Man Qin looked towards the old man whom Qing Shui pointed at. He immediately knitted his white long brows, “It seems that the Gu Clan has truly grown to be an outstanding clan. To think that they would work together with those clans to face us.

It's indeed a surprising thing. Why was the Qin Royalty on such a passive side? Everything had become clear now. Though Qin Royalty might be strong, they were outnumbered. Now that they were up against three clans, they could do nothing but suffer the fate of being beaten up.

Qing Shui and Qin Qing's sudden appearance was like a butterfly that flapped its wings all of a sudden. However, their appearance had managed to slightly change the tide of the battle.

“I won't investigate any further if the Gu Clan withdraws now.” Old Man Qin suddenly moved his sight towards Demonic Old Ancestor.

This was a mental battle. After all, in terms of morality, the Gu Clan didn't have a firm ground to stand on. Also, Qin King Manor wasn't an opponent who could be dealt with so easily.

But with how things had developed, the Gu Clan was no longer

left with any retreat routes. The Demonic Old Man said in a gloomy tone, “All of you must die today. Why don’t you focus more on the Qin Royalty itself!”

Qin Baifo looked at Qing Shui and felt really relieved. Prior to this, Qing Shui’s performance gave hope to a lot of the people from Qin King Manor. The reason being that his appearance had benefited a lot of them, with significant boosts in their strength.

“You reckless bastard. Since things have already turned out like this, don’t blame me for anything that happens.”

The battle could happen at any moment. Qing Shui and Qin Baifo were really sharp. Qing Shui, in preparation, made the Dragon Slaying Beast and Hell Nightmare Beast coordinate with each other. The task of the Dragon Slaying Beast was mainly to sneak up on the enemies and attack them when Old Man Qin and Qin Baifo were attacking.

Qing Shui on the other hand, stayed together with Qin Qing to protect the others while they broke the siege. The Nine Continents Mountain mainly acted as a defensive tool to protect them. On several occasions, Qing Shui would also use it as a shield.

Under the support provided by Qing Shui, the strength of both Old Man Qin and Qin Baifo was boosted significantly. Added to that, Qing Shui was able to weaken his enemies at a really fast pace. Even though the enemies might have outnumbered the people from Qin King Manor, they still had no choice but to suffer the fate of being beaten.

Qing Shui came back and was confident that he could face off against all enemies. This was precisely what was unique about Qing Shui. He could weaken his opponents and at the same time strengthen his allies. This effect was indeed really heaven-defying.

The battle was one-sided. The people from Qin King Manor were like sharp swords. Everywhere which they passed through was like grass that was being cut off. At the moment when the opponents

unleashed their Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques, the Hell Nightmare Beast would immediately stand in front to protect them and block the opponent's attacks. The Hell Nightmare Beast was a lot more powerful than the Dragon Slaying Beast and kept on fighting.

The air howled like roaring thunders. The noises made from weapons colliding with each other were like continuous waves. Explosions could be heard one after another, the situation was really fearsome.

Qing Shui noticed that his role leaned more towards controlling the battle. For instance, he would coordinate his attacks to support Old man Qin. He would suddenly unleash the Heavenly Thunder Talisman or shoot out his weapons. His strategy showed unusually great results.

AST 1552 - Control, Qing Shui's magnificent ability

Qing Shui was getting more and more accustomed to this kind of feeling. He really enjoyed it. It was a sense of conquering the whole battlefield. A feeling of having complete control over something.

Not only Qing Shui, but other people, they all found this young man to be really terrifying. The ability that this young man possessed was too unique. Originally, the gap in strength between Old Man Qin, Qin Baifo and the opponents was small. It took them more than a hundred moves to find out the victor of the matches. But now, one move was all it took for them to decide the winner. It was a completely one-sided, one hit KO battle. What exactly was going on?

Art of Pursuing!

Qing Shui gazed at an old man in black attire who was charging towards Qin Qing. He immediately tossed his Art of Pursuing. Unlike the Emperor's Qi, the Art of Pursuing could only be used one opponent at a time. Hence, for most of the time, Qing Shui would only use it on strong warriors.

Pa!

The opponent immediately slowed down. Heart Toxin Talisman!

Qing Shui hadn't used this sort of Heavenly Talisman in a long time. This type of Heavenly Talisman was very powerful. It was just that he wasn't strong enough before, so the chance for these talismans to succeed was quite low. Now that he was stronger, adding that he was also luckier, he was able to execute attacks by tossing them as he wished.

The reason why he intervened was that he felt that the old man was a very powerful threat.

Heaven Slayer Old Ancestor!

Qin Baifo charged his way forward as he revealed the old man's identity. Only Qing Shui had fought against the Demonic Old Ancestor before. He had no knowledge about who the Heaven Slayer Old Ancestor was.

Nine Leaf Ripple Palm Strike! Thousand Threads Ten Thousand Silk Kill!

The Heaven Slayer Old Ancestor looked at the attacks which he was once able to deflect before in disbelief. Right now, he was in despair.

The massacre continued but in a one-sided fashion. Both the Chai Clan and the Yue Clan were really upset. As for the Gu Clan, they had never felt as regretful as they were now. However, the things a person did was like water that had been poured out. It could never be undone. They could sense danger slowly approaching their clan. Unfortunately, at this point, it was no longer something which they could take into consideration. The reason was that today, all of their lives would end here.

Sometimes, death wasn't the scariest thing. The worst was dying for no reason. Having a smile even down in the underworld was also considered to be gratifying. However, The Yue, Gu and Chai clans were unable to manage even that. They had indeed, died without knowing the reason for their deaths.

The following battle almost didn't have any suspense in it. For warriors at this level, it didn't take long for them to finish. From the beginning till the end, it only lasted for about an hour.

There were a lot of places in ruins around Qin King Manor. There were also a few warriors that had been injured. The majority of the battles took place in the sky. Otherwise, the entire Qin King Manor and nearby areas would have turned into rubble.

Every single enemy was annihilated. This battle was well fought. The damage which Qin King Manor received was minimal, though a few people might have died. To Qin King Manor, they had

managed to withstand grave injuries. The people who died weren't the powerhouses of Qin King Manor. Qin Baifo and another old man received slight injuries. But with Qing Shui here, they were healed with relative ease.

As for the corpses, there would naturally be people who would take charge of handling them. The surroundings of Qin King Manor were covered in smoke. It was so quiet to the point not even a trace of sound could be heard. To Qin King Manor, it felt as if their life was renewed after a calamity.

Old Man Qin went to Qing Shui's side. Not only had this young man helped extend his lifespan, causing his position in Qin King Manor to improve, this time he even helped to ensure that Qin Royalty would be safe and sound. Without him, Qin King Manor would have been annihilated.

"Qing Shui, Qin King Manor owes you a debt which I am afraid we will never be able to pay. So long as you find Qin King Manor useful, you can tell us. Everyone from Qin King Manor will put everything at stake for you. Yes, I mean my word and it will be in effect forever." Old Man Qin looked into Qing Shui's eyes and said slowly. He sounded really firm.

Qing Shui smiled and shook his head, "Old man, you don't have to be so formal with me. Do you really think that I would just sit still and ignore everything that's happening to you?"

The old man smiled and remained silent. He really liked this young man. Not only was he capable, but he also took relationships seriously. While observing her granddaughter who had changed yet again, he felt relieved.

The change in her daughter occurred too suddenly. Prior to this, when Qing Shui didn't come back with Qin Qing, the old man was already aware that something was going on between them. Deep down, he felt really sad about it.

Today, having seen that Qing Shui had come, they all felt as if

they had relieved a burden in their hearts. All along, the Qin Clan had been worried about the things that were going on with Qin Qing personally. She was too outstanding, outstanding to the point they didn't know what kind of man would suit her. The fact that she brought Qing Shui back this time already gave a sign of the man who would probably be a match to her.

Hence, everyone from Qin Clan was really happy. They never treated Qing Shui as an outsider. Qin Ying's death had caused a dark cloud in everyone's hearts which they couldn't sweep away for the time being. Not to mention it had even triggered a dramatic change in Qin Qing.

"Everyone, let's head back. This is something which is worth celebrating." Old Man Qin said in joy.

"Little brat, why don't you and Qing Shui both go down and get ready? You have all worked hard. Come down and have something to eat later." Qin Baifo said gently.

Everyone left. They all gave Qing Shui and Qin Qing some time alone. The reason why Qing Shui could make it to Qin King Manor was all because of Qin Qing. The reason why he could get involved in this matter was also because of Qin Qing. Not to say that he could help extend the Old Man Qin's lifespan, it was also because of Qin Qing.

"Thank you!" Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui and said gently. Her pupils looked extremely beautiful. However, from Qing Shui's perspective, those weren't the familiar pupils which he used to see before.

"Is there anything else for us to talk about? No matter what the future is, so long as I know that something has happened to you, I won't just sit still and watch as you fall. I will never do that." Qing Shui shook his head, let out a sigh and said.

"I can feel that your feelings for me have changed. I am aware that you don't like me doing this. But I can't control myself." Qin

Qing said softly.

“I didn’t change, nor am I against you doing so. Haven’t you noticed that after the shock from before, that your heart has been filled with other stuff? As of now, it no longer has any place for me.” Qing Shui shook his head and said in an upset tone. Upon receiving a certain shock, a person will change based on what the incident was about.

Qin Ying’s death had caused Qin Qing to lose her interest for the affairs between men and women. It was replaced by hatred. This was also the change which Qing Shui sensed from her. Though she didn’t do anything to Qing Shui, he was able to notice her resistance.

After being silent for a while, Qin Qing spoke slowly, “No I haven’t. Deep in my heart, I still have expectations for you.”

Qing Shui smiled, “What kind of expectations?”

“I look forward to you appearing in front of me. At the moment when you showed up, I knew that even if my heart was filled with hatred, it would still have room for you.” Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui with her face blushed. For a woman cold as ice like her to have this kind of expression, it was extremely attractive and alluring.

It was the first time Qin Qing said something so affectionate in her entire life. No matter how calm Qing Shui tried to be, at the very least, he would still feel like a deer that was randomly crashing into stuff. Very quickly, she looked away, not daring to come into contact with Qing Shui’s eyes.

If Qing Shui was still unable to grasp how she felt even after she spoke up to this point, he would have been really foolish. No matter how much she had changed, her feelings for him would never change.

Qing Shui took two steps forward and pulled her hand. It felt a

bit cold. Qin Qing didn't try to break free from his grasp. She lifted her head and looked at Qing Shui, "Let's go back. I would like to take a bath as I am feeling really uncomfortable."

It was normal for her to feel this way after going through a battle. However, when she mentioned the word bath, Qing Shui's heart beat faster. He chuckled, "Alright, I would like to go and take a shower as well. Why don't we go together?"

"In your dreams!"

After some washing and rinsing, Qing Shui and Qin Qing returned to the main hall. At that time, it was almost already midnight. Most of the strongest warriors were all present in the living room. As it was said numerous times, there were only very few people in Qin King Manor. For an aristocratic clan, Qin King Manor was considered to be one that had very few members.

Old Man Qin let Qing Shui take the seat of honor. But naturally, Qing Shui refused to do so. In the end, Old Man Qin was still the one to take the seat. Qing Shui sat below Qin Baifo near Qin Qing.

The gossip around the dinner table was mostly about some relaxing topics. But occasionally, they would also talk about things related to the Chai, Yue or Gu clans. Right now, Qing Shui was no longer considered as an outsider.

Because it was night time, the banquet this time basically consisted of only a plain dinner as a form of celebration. The banquet ended fairly quickly. Other than the night vigils, all of the guests have gone back to rest.

.....

On the second day, Qing Shui thought that Qin King Manor would take action against the attacking clans. But what surprised him was that Qin King Manor didn't do anything about it. They acted like nothing had ever happened.

Since Qing Shui had nothing to do , he aided Qin King Manor in

setting up their defensive formation. Qing Shui's knowledge in formation was something which no one would ever be able to catch up no matter how hard they tried. The people from Qin King Manor had also learned a lot of things from him. Most of them had to do with formations.

Right at the moment when Qing Shui was thinking of what to do in the backyard, Old Man Qin approached him.

“Qing Shui, why don't you accompany an elderly like me for a walk!” The old man said in a friendly tone.

“I couldn't have asked for more!”

Qing Shui smiled and followed after the old man as they slowly walked along the small and shady path.

“Aren't you curious about why I refuse to investigate on those people and take this opportunity to retaliate?” The old man smiled and asked while walking.

Qing Shui smiled and nodded. However, deep down, he has already had his own assumptions.

“Though Qin King Manor may seem to be really impressive, it has always been in a risky situation. The reason is due to the few members which Qin King Manor has. We are like tigers without teeth. We are respected and feared by a lot of people. Qin King Manor has also done things with benevolence and righteousness. From the outsiders' points of view, they thought that Qin King Manor was hiding a lot of warriors. For example, the matter right ahead of us, it's not necessary for Qin King Manor to take a step forward and get involved. It's better to leave them scared. The most fearful time to a person is right before the moment when we show our fist.”

The old man sounded upset when he was saying this. Qing Shui was able to understand why. He smiled and said, “Old man, constantly being tolerant towards others isn't the way to solve

problems. There are times when you need to be firm with your decision and make your move. Otherwise, you will have no choice but to suffer the fate of being bullied by others.”

The old man’s eyes turned bright. He smiled back upon seeing Qing Shui’s smile, “I am old now. Qing Shui, you can go pay these clans a visit along with Qing`er. How do you feel about that?”

“That would certainly not be a problem.”

After chit-chatting for a while, Qing Shui bid farewell to the old man and returned to the courtyard only to realize that Qin Qing was still awake and standing by the window in the hall on the first floor. She was looking out the window and seemed distracted.

At the moment when she heard Qing Shui’s footsteps, she turned around and said, “You’re back!”

When Qing Shui saw her smile, it’s as if he went back to the past. He nodded, “Why are you still awake?”

Qing Shui walked up to her and looked outside. This place had a very good view. There was a decent amount of people outside. Like usual, they were living their own lives. No matter what kind of changes would happen to their surroundings, it would eventually go on. Life must continue.

“I was just about to go to bed when you came back.”

“I thought you couldn’t wait for me to fall asleep.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at her. He was unable to forget the shy look which Qin Qing had shown just now. It looked so beautiful that it could topple cities.

“I am going to bed now!” Qin Qing slightly shook her head and was about to leave after she finished speaking.

“Sister Qin, the old man is planning to let us go on a trip to the Chai Clan, the Yue Clan, and the Gu Clan. When do you think it would be the right time for us to set off?” Qing Shui stopped Qin Qing.

After a moment of thought, Qin Qing revealed a joyful expression, “Why don’t we give them two days to consider it first? I am sure they would be really nervous during these days.”

AST 1553 - Another Way Of Claiming Justice, The Two Demons of the Chai Clan

Qing Shui didn't have much of an opinion towards their coming revenge. As of now, he was very relaxed. The increase in strength had triggered a change in his state of mind. The strength which he had in hand was very impressive. Only capable people would be able to keep their cool at all times. The reason being that in their eyes, the many things which people would find despair from, were not even worth mentioning.

“Well, in a way, this is great too. Well then, Sister Qin, tell me when it's time to set off.” Qing Shui nodded and said casually.

“Alright, I am going to rest now. Why don't you go and have some rest as well?”

.....

Three days went by very quickly. During this time, Qing Shui had never once left Qin King Manor. Other than the time when he needed to train in the realm, he would spend the rest of his day in complete relaxation. Other than spending some of his time with Qin Qing, he spent the majority of his time out in the sun.

A person would only reflect when they were under quiet conditions. A person would improve only if they constantly meditated. Regardless of how skillful a person might be with their martial arts, they would still need a brain to be able to socialize with people.

Qing Shui spent much of his time thinking about his future. The woman had promised to meet him at the restaurant after a month to bring him to go and look for Yiye Jiange.

As of now, this was one of Qing Shui's most important matters at hand. Warriors were beings with unlimited desire. Thus, the reason why Qing Shui cultivated was to bring services to other

people. He didn't want to be the world's number one. He just didn't want to be bullied by other people.

Thinking back about how he made it this far, Qing Shui had always struggled along his way. He had always worked hard in order to ensure his survival. Some people often said that a person's talent was forced out by what they went through. Indeed, this was really the case. When a person was subject to extreme pressure and didn't crumble, they would explode with newfound power.

By now, a lot of rumors were spreading out in the public. It was mostly about Qin King Manor, the Chai Clan, the Yue Clan and the Gu Clan. There were no walls which wind couldn't pass through. The things which happened between the clans had long since been spread out to the public. This time, the Gu Clan had been pushed to the edge of the winds and waves.

To begin with, the Gu Clan already had a bad reputation. This time, it had even worked together with the Sacred Might Dynasty to attempt a sneak attack on Qin King Manor. Qin King Manor on the other hand, was known to be a generous clan. The incident this time had caused the Gu Clan to be the target of accusation by the public.

Furthermore, during these few days, other news were also been spread out to the public. It was about Miss Qin of Qin King Manor who would visit the Gu Clan to claim justice for Qin King Manor.

No one knew the purpose behind this action when this news got passed on. It wasn't for nothing that the name Miss Qin was quite influential around the area. Her nickname Fairy Qin wasn't called for nothing. The incident this time had caused people to start neglecting the things which happened before.

The thing which the majority of people couldn't understand was why Qin King Manor decided to send Qin Qing off to fight for their justice. Despite how strong Fairy Qing was, she was still just a youngster. The Chai, Yue, as well as the Gu clans were all

aristocratic clans. It seemed Qin King Manor had become a bit arrogant about their strength.

But there were also other assumptions that were made, that was, Qin King Manor was trying to give them a chance this time. Which was why they sent a junior to go and fight for justice of their clan. It's unlikely that the other clans would send out any of their monster-like seniors this time, as this would significantly bring down their status as aristocratic clans.

The rumors outside didn't just stop there. Apparently, another news was heard. Qin Qing and Qing Shui sent out a challenge to the Yue and Gu clans. Furthermore, it was a compulsory challenge. In other words, a challenge which the opponents must accept.

If a compulsory challenge was rejected, the opponent would have the right to directly intrude and attack the clan. Actually, that was exactly the intention. Qing Shui was only trying to do it in a more polite way. This was why he decided to go with the challenger letter option. A compulsory challenge.

.....

The designated location for the battle was at Moonwolf Island. By now, both Qing Shui and Qin Qing were already at Moonwolf Island. The duration of the battle was set to last one whole day. Within this fixed time, there must constantly be a person from each clan taking part in the battle. The battle would only end if either Qing Shui or Qin Qing died.

There were quite a lot of people who headed off for Moonwolf Island upon receiving the news. The majority of them were people from the Sacred Might Dynasty and the Great Qin Dynasty. Across the continent, martial arts was the most popular trend. A challenge could be seen as something above everything. Though the side that was being invited for the challenge was more dominant, people didn't have high hopes for them.

Adding the incident regarding the three clans, the Gu Clan in

particular, which was despised by the people for working with outsiders to attempt a sneak attack on Qin King Manor. Regarding this matter, a lot of people had already been made aware about it. Qin King Manor was on the side of justice.

Moonwolf Mountain Peak!

Both Qing Shui and Qin Qing stood on the highest spot of Moonwolf Island. There was about one hour left until the designated battle started. At the moment, it was only early in the morning. The golden threads of light shone on the ground, making the entire place shine in bright gold color.

The world being flooded with gold, this was exactly how it was supposed to be.

As of now, both Qing Shui and Qin Qing were already considered to be quite harmonious with each other. Though they were yet to be able to go back to how they once were. Somehow, Qing Shui kept feeling that there was something that kept them apart. Qing Shui knew that the aura being emitted by Qin Qing's body had changed. Her temperament had also changed.

“What are you thinking about?” Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui before moving her sight onto the rest of the crowd. Among them, there were also people from Qin King Manor.

“I am thinking about who will be sent out to battle against us.” Qing Shui wasn't being honest. But it was also a reasonable excuse to make.

Qin Qing could also feel that he wasn't being honest. The reason being that prior to this, he was constantly keeping his eye on her. She could feel a bit of complexity in his eyes. It was a kind of expression which made her feel a bit panicked.

“No matter who shows up from the opposing side, we will need to beat them. Are you not feeling confident that we will win?” Qin Qing smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

“I am always confident with myself. I am invincible when I fight together with sister Qing. If a couple are of the same mind, their combined determination will overcome all obstacles.” Qing Shui remembered himself saying this before. But it was the first time he said it ever since Qin Qing changed.

“Can you ever go a day without taking advantage of me?” Qin Qing didn’t express any sort of dissatisfaction to the statement which Qing Shui made. She only responded in a calm tone.

“Are you willing to let me take advantage of you?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

“In the past, no one had dared talk to me like that. Even I am not sure why they wouldn’t dare to do so. Personally, I don’t feel that I looked ugly.” Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui and said something which even he found a bit clueless.

“Do you know how the public addresses you? They call you Fairy Qing. Do you want to know why no one has ever dared to talk, even less confess feelings for you? It’s because almost all men would feel inferior when they stood in front of you. The gap between you and other men was too huge. Every man shares a same goal, that is to look for a woman whom they can love dearly. Naturally, they would fear finding a woman whom they have to serve.” Qing Shui smiled.

Qin Qing seemed a bit shy, “Is that really what you think? Do you also feel the same?”

“More or less... Even I tend to feel inferior when standing in front of you.....” Qing Shui chuckled.

“Well then, why do you still insist on taking advantage of me? It seems to me that what you say doesn’t match how you truly feel.”

“I did all of that just so we would be closer to each other. I want to pull you down from heaven. At least this way, I as an ordinary person, may still stand a chance in snatching you away.” At this

point, Qing Shui had begun to look through many things. Hence, he no longer thought as much as he did before whenever he spoke, or rather, he had stopped being as cautious as before.

It's not possible for two people to have so many serious matters to discuss within a day. More than half of their conversations were basically unnecessary. Say, normal greetings, or sharing with each other about happy incidents which they have been through, these could all be considered as nonsense. For two people who were willing to talk to each other and share mutual feelings, they would be fine with whatever they said. On the other hand, when two people hated each other, they couldn't even care less to talk about serious matters with each other.

Qin Qing looked at Qing Shui and smiled, "Oh, as it seemed, you are really great at praising people. It's my first time hearing someone complimenting me. In the future, please make sure that you compliment me more."

Qing Shui knew that Qin Qing did it on purpose. She didn't want the flirting to continue. Certainly, Qing Shui was alright with it. After having this conversation, the two seemed to have gotten yet a bit closer.

Without noticing, it was almost noon. It was almost time for the challenge. Right at this moment, two figures appeared. They stood on a spot not far away from Qing Shui and Qin Qing.

Both of the men had middle-aged look. The man on the left was taller and thinner. He had very deep eye sockets and a very tall nose. His lips were wide and thin. His entire appearance gave people the impression of a sharp eagle.

The man on the right was the complete opposite of the man on the left. Though he was a bit shorter, his body was almost two times thicker than the man on the left. His entire body was like a water bucket. His head was so huge that it covered his neck. When he smiled, he looked sweet like flowers.

The two monsters of the Chai Clan!

“Look, it’s the two monsters of the Chai Clan! I never thought that they would look so young!”

“Could it be that these two monsters of the Chai Clan were actually very old?”

“My grandpa once told me that five hundred years ago, the two monsters of Chai Clan were already very powerful. Since that time, they have retained exactly the same look as now. Apparently, they were already quite old at that time. I never expected for them to still look so young even now.”

“Ge Xiong, are the two monsters of the Chai Clan really that strong?”

“I don’t know. But it’s said that they are particularly weird. Not only are they ruthless, they are also very powerful. Furthermore, they have various methods to deal against their opponents.

.....

There were no judges for challenges like this. Usually, the battle would stop when one side decided to stop sending out warriors or if they ran out of time. However, it would still require one of the sides to agree on stopping the battle.

“The both of us are participating in the name of the Chai Clan! Nice to meet you!” The fatso who looked like a Maitreya said in a firm tone.

Though he might look like a Maitreya, those who were familiar with him would know that he was a murderer. A murderer who wouldn’t hesitate to slaughter anyone.

“We are representatives of Qin King Manor, we are here to demand justice for the clan itself! Nice to meet you!” Qing Shui said calmly. Though the fatso might be smiling, deep within his eyes, a very vague killing intent could be felt being emitted from them. Without a doubt, this was something which could never be

fully covered. The only problem was that only very few were actually capable of feeling it.

“Justice? Are you being serious? You were the ones who first got your murderous hands on people from the Leng Clan. To top it all off, you guys even brought an all-out massacre to the clan itself. Who do you think should be the one fighting for justice?” The thin and tall middle-aged man who had been quiet all this time finally decided to speak.

“You guys should know better than us what kind of a clan the Leng Clan was. They wouldn’t hesitate to besiege two people with an entire group. Not only so, they even did shameful things right after the incident. If I could rewind time, I would make sure to slaughter every single one of their clan members.” Qing Shui said in a cold tone.

Qin Qing stared at Qing Shui. To think that he didn’t blame her for killing the innocent. She was somehow moved by it.

“Well then, there is nothing more to say about it. Let’s negotiate with them with our strength. Don’t say that we are trying to bully you two. You both are the ones who provoked us into a battle.” The tall and thin person was a person who was not good at expressing his feeling through words.

Qing Shui took out the Golden Battle Halberd and spoke to Qin Qing, “Be more careful, I can sense an unusual aura emitting from the two warrior’s bodies. It’s best if we end this battle quickly.”

Qing Shui was speaking through his mind. The opponents wouldn’t be able to hear it.

The weapons which the thin and tall person took out were two black thorns. They were both shining in black and looked really bright. The fat person’s weapon on the other hand, was a pair of silver gloves. Qing Shui observed the fat person’s body which was full of meat. He found it hard to believe that he was a warrior who trained his body.

“I will fight the fat one!”

As soon as he finished speaking, Qing Shui immediately charged towards the fat person. The Golden Battle Halberd in his arm was like a golden dragon as it pierced its way towards the fat person. It left bright golden light across the track which it passed through.

AST 1554 - Killer, Deterrent

Qing Shui was swift, but he had wanted to observe the fatman's speed. With how huge his stature was, he must have his own unique traits.

Qin Qing brandished her sword towards the skinny man when Qing Shui began moving.

The fat man was calm as he watched the Golden Battle Halberd in Qing Shui's hand. With a slight movement, a small tornado appeared around him.

When the fat man struck a punch, Qing Shui could see a whirlwind formed at its tip. The whirlwind, along with the tornado around him, created a peculiar storm.

Bang!

A loud bang sounded at the very moment his Golden Battle Halberd made contact with his opponent's fist. A strange aura pried the Golden Battle Halberd aside and in a flash, the fatman appeared in front of Qing Shui, striking another fist forward.

Qing Shui was shocked beyond words. The energy that was exuding from the whirlwind was intriguing and strange. Together with the fat man's blinding speed, his punch landed its mark against Qing Shui's shoulder!

Qing Shui felt the strong force of the impact, and his body flew backwards uncontrollably. The silhouette of the fat man was like a shadow, appearing with another attack just as swiftly. This time, the power packed within the punch was even stronger than his previous strike.

Qing Shui's mood became grim. Did the fatman really think he was an easy target? His power wasn't up to the standard where Qing Shui would even grow concern about. After numerous attacks, he had already grasped their ability.

The technique was similar to the Duality Punch, but they weren't completely identical. If it had been someone who didn't know Taichi, then they wouldn't be able to retaliate even if they were overpowered in strength alone.

However, Qing Shui was proficient in Taichi and he had even cultivated Taichi to a peak level. Knowledge had no limits; the peak that Qing Shui referred to was a mere level in the Grand Perfection Stage and not its final form. Martial arts have no limits!

Despite how big the fat man was, he was exceptionally agile. Always hot on his heels in a leisurely manner, as though he had his sight invariably locked on Qing Shui. With a tremble of his Golden Battle Halberd, a primitive diagram of the universe appeared.

Bang!

The diagram shattered and the fat man was obstructed along with it. He stared blankly at Qing Shui, processing the similarities in their proficiency at combat, or perhaps even realizing that it was more profound than his own.

In the distance, Qing Shui could see that Qin Qing was an equal match in combat with the skinny man, even though she was more inclined towards being at a disadvantage.

Qing Shui struck with his Art of Pursuing.

Emperor's Qi!

In a fluster, the abrupt change allowed Qin Qing to dismember one of the skinny man's arm. This wasn't out of the ordinary; after all, the combination of Emperor's Qi and Art of Pursuing would make their target's speed fall by 40%, causing a lapse in judgement. To lose an arm was considered fortunate in this case.

When fatman saw his companion's miserable state, he abandoned Qing Shui and instead rushed to save his partner. After this many years of teamwork, they were close like brothers; even evildoers can have friends, and they were able to work together

even in dire situations.

How could Qing Shui let him get away with it?

Art of Pursuing!

Emperor's Qi!

Nine Palace Steps: Universe Reversal!

Just as the fatman was about to reach his partner, Qing Shui used his Nine Palace Steps: Universe Reversal and switched positions with him in that instant.

Thereafter, Qing Shui and Qin Qing fought back to back, with attacks coming from each end. With the severity of losing an arm, the skinny man's fighting capacity had likewise been reduced by at least half. In addition, he was in a weakened state and hence, when Qing Shui appeared behind him, without having the chance to attack, the skinny man was already struck down by Qin Qing.

Pierced through the heart!

The fatman watched as his skinny companion collapsed. His eyes reddened and with a roar, he charged towards Qing Shui and Qin Qing.

The purpose of their invitation to battle had been to establish Qin King Manor's reputation. Furthermore, it was led by Qing Shui and Qin Qing. Even though Qing Shui wasn't a member of the Qin King Manor, but he had all sorts of connection with them. To an outsider, he was practically part of them.

The strength of a clan wasn't determined by just its present state or its leader. You'll also have to consider its emerging forces. Those without any new, emerging powers would fall with time and so, these new entrants could be even more important than you would think.

Qin Qing and Qing Shui were the new emergence in this case.

Doing this was to show all the other powerful clans that Qin King Manor's future generation was as outstanding as before. It was a warning to think twice before they offended Qin King Manor.

They had to be exceptionally cruel and merciless this time, only then would they be a deterrence to any other powerhouses around. Even ghosts were afraid of the wicked and in the eyes of many, being cruel and merciless was exactly that.

Watching the fat man charge towards them, Qing Shui rushed forward without hesitance and struck with Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, Phoenix Finger and his Taichi techniques.

The storm around the fat man grew more intense. With a powerful strike of his fist, a foot long whirlwind formed when he attacked.

Bang!

A soft crunch sounded. Qing Shui had long grasped the effect of the whirlwind. Just like a formation or a revolving circle, as long as you could relay a forceful method, you'll be able to break it. Of course, it's much easier said than done.

However, Qing Shui had already attained such incredible level of Taichi. At the very least, the fat man was no match for him. With his halberd, the fat man was flicked away.

What surprised Qing Shui though, was the fact that there seemed to be a whirlwind surrounding the fatman's entire body. Upon collision, it would bounce in momentum. When the fatman was flicked away, it was because of this that he wasn't severely injured.

This was even better than a balloon. As long as this bubble wasn't broken, it would be difficult for him to injure the opponent with his attack.

After a while combating, Qing Shui had tackled the rival three times but none of it could shatter his defense. Qing Shui didn't give

up. Instead, he waited patiently for his chance.

The fat man was already blinded by rage and stopped being concerned with defence—he just wanted to kill Qing Shui. However, even when his attacks landed, Qing Shui wasn't injured by any of them.

Bang!

Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd attacked again and managed to break through the whirlwind, leaving the fat man exposed. The effect of the Golden Battle Halberd finally made its appearance.

Even at his moment of death, he still couldn't understand how it managed to penetrate. It hadn't worked before, yet all of a sudden, with that one additional strike, it broke through. He didn't dwell on it long, for he was soon drowned in darkness.

The battle had ended. According to the rules, Qing Shui and Qin Qing would have half an hour to rest. Despite that, the two of them didn't leave, they just stood there in indication that others could continue approaching them for a challenge.

This time, an old man and another young fellow with a bewitching aura approached. The young man was tall, with a pretty face but the smiling expression at the corner of his lips and eyes seemed to give the impression that he was unrestrained.

These type of men were exceptionally attractive to ladies, but were hated by young married women. Only the young ladies would be fatally attracted, while the mature women would be detested because they seemed pretentious.

The old man looked average. The only thing that wasn't, was that his brow ridge was too high, to the extent that it was almost terrifying. His eyes were calm when he regarded Qing Shui in the beginning but now, they were sharp like knives.

“Yue Clan, here to seek a match!” The old man said unhurriedly.

“Proceed!” Qing Shui didn't like either of them. For some reason,

Qing Shui had the impression that they were hiding their malicious intent behind those smiles, and that was even more annoying than the previous pair of contenders—especially the younger man. Qing Shui wanted to give him a beating right about now.

AST 1555 - Sword of Father and Son, Soul Lock, In the Nick of Time

Once the battle commenced, the old man took out a dagger and the bewitching younger man took out a sword. The two weapons were similar and the only difference was their lengths.

They were both broken swords.

“The Sword of Father and Son!”

Qin Qing exclaimed in shock. Hearing her words, Qing Shui froze as well. There was really nothing as inconceivable in this world—Sword of Father and Son? What a strange name for a weapon!

“What’s with the Sword of Father and Son?” Qing Shui glanced at the similar weapons. The color of the dagger on the older man was slightly grey while the sword on the younger man was bright.

“According to the legend, the two swords were crafted by a father, using his life essence as a sacrifice. During the crafting process, the sword took a liking for the owner’s blood and hence, the father sacrificed himself for the son. However, the sword shattered and the distraught son leaped into the sword furnace. The sword was split into two from then on, they were jointly named the Sword of Father and Son.” Qin Qing explained its history briefly.

“Is it powerful?” Qin Shui asked after some thinking.

“It’s a pretty decent weapon among all the other legendary stories. It is said that when both swords are used together, their power would increase drastically and even bear a mystical power. We should be careful.” Qin Qing warned Qing Shui.

They were still in peak condition and had only exchanged a few sentences when the two opponents charged towards Qing Shui. One of them stood further back while the other was in front. There was about a meter’s gap between them.

Chaotic Fire Net!

Qing Shui stretched a hand out, and a haze of fire assembled into a net as a shield against the two men. There was a bright halo glistening at the top, filling the void in the atmosphere with a dangerous aura.

The charging men met midway, the intersection of the swords giving out a crisp, melodic sound, then two silhouettes were released from it. They charged towards the fire net.

The two silhouettes were the images of a slouching old man and another of a healthy youngster. They looked like sharp swords, as they dashed towards the fire shield.

Bang!

Following the sound of impact, the Chaotic Fire Net vanished but the two silhouettes were still charging forward and towards Qing Shui. It was similar to a spirit energy attack but at the same time, far more powerful in comparison.

Such attack cannot be blocked physically, as it can easily break any obstacles blocking it. Even the damage caused by a similar, spirit energy attack would be greatly reduced. That was the reason why the two opponents were so terrifying.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Still, Qing Shui didn't have a choice. Even though the Nine Continents Mountain was a physical object, it wasn't ordinary. It was a treasure, able to block any kind of attacks.

The Nine Continents Mountain now had thrice the speed and damage dealing capability, though it was still a physical attack and not on par with spirit energy. Hence, even with these tripled stats, the impact wasn't much stronger than the Seal of Roc, but it wasn't all that much inferior either.

The Nine Continents Mountain blocked the attack while remaining unscathed and their opponents were startled by this.

The pair of old and young men had trained with the Sword of Father and Son for a long time now and by virtue of this unique attack, many powerful martial artists would have died in their hands.

They had thought that they would be able to inflict damage this time around too and were confident with their strike. Never had they expected the treasure of their opponent to be able to block it this easily.

Seal of Roc!

Qing Shui linked both his palms together and struck forth. A Scarlet Flame Phoenix appeared in front of him. It wasn't huge in size but it exuded a disturbing burst of energy.

Go!

The Scarlet Flame Phoenix measured at a few meters in size as it charged towards the opponents with a trailing blaze.

The two silhouettes cried out and with a coordinated strike of the swords, a band of light shielded the pair of contenders.

The battle was swiftly reaching the point of intersection; the clinking sound rang ceaselessly. Qing Shui and Qin Qing weren't hasty neither. It was best to increase your experience through observation during combat. Once you had a wider range of experience, whatever tactics you encountered would bring about an inspiration to increase your damage potential.

Which was why battling was also a kind of fortune, but you needed to learn how to grasp it. Otherwise, when you're dead in a ditch, you wouldn't even have time for regrets.

On top of his terrifying defensive power, Qing Shui still had the Paragon Golden Armor and thus, he remained confident. Pulling out the Golden Battle Halberd, Qing Shui smiled. the Golden Battle Halberd alone would be enough to block his opponents' attack.

The Golden Battle Halberd was also a treasure, even a weapon of

the magical type. It would even be able to damage a divine artifact.

At that instant, the clash of weapons resounded.

The Sword of Father and Son was truly extraordinary. Despite the numerous attacks, Qing Shui was still unable to penetrate its attack. It seemed like any attempts at breaking through with the Golden Battle Halberd would be dependent on the material of the rival's weapon.

The opponents' defense was tight and without loopholes. The old man was in charge of defense and the young man was assigned to offense. Like a venomous snake, the young man's sword brought on a sharp energy attack that could prove fatal when he unleashed it. This reminded Qing Shui of wolves and cobras from his previous life.

The contenders used the defense ability of their Sword of Father and Son, emitting a series of intriguing protective halos in succession. Seeing this, Qing Shui and Qin Qing had likewise switched to a defensive stance.

Qin Qing didn't want to use her Sure Kill Heavenly Technique at this point. Qing Shui grew gloomy whenever he was put in this position. Even if they were powerful, he still had too few Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques at hand and so, he could only take a beating.

In the beginning, when he managed to attain three Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques within a short time length, he had still been weak. In comparison to those of his level at that time, he had two more in excess of what others possessed.

At his current level, however, he had a lot fewer than the others. Even though he came to the realization that Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques were not as useful as one would think. Qing Shui could confidently say that he had the least Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques among those around his rank.

In fact, Qing Shui didn't know that it wasn't necessary to learn a

type of Sure Kill Heavenly Technique whenever you reached a new level of strength. Instead, having a multitude of them wouldn't change the course of the battle, as only some would be powerful enough. Those with a fewer number of Sure Kill Heavenly Technique would likewise concentrate more on those and have more experience at using them. Once you had grasped them well, then you'd naturally be able to wield them as you wished, and their essence would also be stronger.

Without concern, the two men continued attacking Qing Shui and Qin Qing with their aggressive strikes.

Double Soul Guide!

Merging the silhouettes of both swords, the grey phantom turned almost realistic. Its body brought upon a grey, fireworks-like element, but it wasn't Primordial Flames or any other types of fire. It was a type of soul attack.

Soul Lock. Destroy!

The grey phantom rushed at Qing Shui. The latter's expression shifted. He could feel the dangerous aura emitting from the entity and hastily shifted the Nine Continents Mountain to shield him.

Bang!

With the attack, the Nine Continents Mountain flew beyond Qing Shui's controllable range, like a small boat among billowing waves. As though it wasn't at all affected, the phantom continued charging towards Qing Shui.

To be able to attain such level of strength, the Yue Clan must have a few Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques up their sleeves and their power must be terrifying. Qing Shui gritted his teeth and rushed forward with his Golden Battle Halberd.

At this time, Qin Qing held out a snow-white, slender sword and pierced forward.

Deterrence. Soul Dispel!

A glaring white light emitted from that sword of hers and penetrated through the phantom. As though it was a balloon that had just been pricked by a needle, it shriveled immediately and vanished.

Qing Shui looked at Qin Qing. The woman's saintly energy was so strong, it was scary. Such spirit energy attacks couldn't even withstand a single blow from her.

On the other hand, there was a sense of disappointment that flashed across the face of their opponents. Initially, the attack could have at least inflicted heavy damage on their target, yet it was defused with such ease by Qin Qing. They had once thought that they could use this 'Soul Lock' and 'Destroy' tactic to win this battle, and perhaps even kill them with it, but now it seemed like that wasn't going to happen.

Qing Shui was delighted. It appeared that he had belittled Qin Qing. Her true strength wasn't what he had expected. The fact that she could control dragons already exhibited her incomparable might, and now she even had the additions of the Phoenix Battle God's Inheritance, the Goddess Divine Set, and the Goddess Divine Technique!

Qing Shui speculated that the attack must have had something to do with the Goddess Divine Set; it was too saintly. One had to realize that when someone reached such level of power, the damage from an attack would come from a combination of spirit energy and physical weapons, and this mix would far exceed the power of mere spirit energy attacks.

This didn't mean that physical attacks weren't going to make the cut. As long as you were gifted enough, whatever attack you made would be effective. This was illustrated with the saying: Defeating a superior force with a weaker force.

Qing Shui's attack alone wasn't enough but it was reinforced by Qin Qing. In this case, Qing Shui could assist her instead. Since the

last time Qing Shui controlled the situation at Qin King Manor, he had temporarily found his place.

His place was to assist the others around him and make them stronger. He could also weaken the strength of their opponents, then disrupt them with his own attacks and beasts. This would let the battle end in record time.

The attacks made by those men weren't effective. It was like a predator to a prey, and Qin Qing's saint-type attacks were the predators. The two of them didn't give up. Even if they couldn't lay a finger on Qin Qing, they would find a way to eliminate Qing Shui.

Learning from other people's mistakes, they knew that it would be either Qing Shui and Qin Qing, or themselves who would die in this battle. So the two people swiveled, making use of the last bit of time left for their halo to disappear from sight.

Double Sword Unison. Shield!

Soul Lock. Destroy!

The grey silhouette was even brighter than before, and there was a shadow of a blade with it.

Soul Lock. Destroy!

Bang!

Qing Shui flew backward, spurting out a mouthful of fresh blood but it wasn't a fatal blow. However, another attack forced itself onto him right after, followed by the appearance of a golden glimmer.

With the injury he sustained, he could not have endured an even stronger blow from his opponent's Sure Kill Heavenly Technique. It was only fortunate that the Paragon Golden Armor was able to defend against the attack. Before Qing Shui could breathe a sigh of relief, he saw the silhouettes in front of him merging into one.

Double Soul Slaughter!

Qing Shui widened his eyes. In the instant it happened, Qin Qing was already too late to help. It was already too late even for him to enter the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, but he recalled his own saintly attacks.

With such soul locking attack, unless he wanted to be killed, Qing Shui could only force a block. There was also the Golden Buddha Aura Lotus...

Saintly Hands!

Paragon Strike!

Qing Shui's hands turned translucent like a glistening snow-white carving. From afar, Qin Qing's courage surged, rushing towards Qing Shui without a care for her own life but she still wasn't as fast as the Double Soul Slaughter.

Bang!

The snow-white halo combusted with speed, looking very much like a miniature sun at that moment.

AST 1556 - Near Misses, Killing the Foe with Life and Death Needles

Bang!

The sound was as loud as the burst of an air pocket. The halo that Qing Shui used to strike back had blocked the merged phantom and just as soon caused them to vanish.

Qing Shui breathed a sigh of relief. In the nick of time, he had thought of using his Saintly Hands. He speculated that his saint powers weren't that much inferior in comparison to Qin Qing's, which was why he put in every possible effort at the very last moment—at least this should be enough to save his life!

Not only did he save himself, he was unharmed by the last and possibly strongest attack. On the contrary, he was wounded by the previous, less damaging strike.

Qing Shui looked critically injured but he knew that this injury was nothing in comparison to what could have been. When the glistening golden ray guarded him previously, it was exceptionally effective and managed to heal most of his injuries. Which was why Qing Shui's injury couldn't be considered severe at all.

However, he was aggrieved. He didn't expect such a powerful resistance that had even forced him into such discomposure.

He didn't know that those two members from the Yue Clan were some of the strongest in their clan, and many had died under the hands of the Sword of Father and Son. Their attacks were also strange beyond words. It was a good thing Qing Shui was strong enough; if it had been anyone else, they wouldn't have been able to dodge the continuous onslaught of Sure Kill Heavenly Techniques.

Qin Qing rushed to his side at this time and exhaled a breath when she saw that Qing Shui was unscathed. Furious, she brandished her sword and rushed towards the two men.

Qing Shui was afraid that Qin Qing might run into a mishap. After putting away his Golden Battle Halberd, he brought out his Life and Death Needles instead.

Fruit of Agility, Agility Pill!

Qing Shui's speed increased drastically. He didn't want to prolong this battle any longer; while he had an idea of how to counter the opponents, he still thought a swift end would be more beneficial. The reason for his foes' strength laid in the weapons on their hands.

He moved when Qin Qing did, leaving an afterimage of his movement when he sprinted. Nine Palace Steps!

It was difficult to pinpoint Qing Shui's strange movements. It was the first time Qing Shui had put in all he could muster in order to increase his speed to the peak. Right in front of their eyes, the Life and Death Needles in his hands pierced into one of his opponent's Tianling Acupoint.

Before he died, the old man stretched his arm to smash Qing Shui's skull, but he wasn't aware that not many could match Qing Shui in a battle of fists. Qing Shui's other hand was already anticipating the attack.

Cloud Hand!

A resounding bang rang out and the old man's body flew backwards with an impact. Qing Shui kept the dagger that was on the old man just as the latter's body fell.

The Sword of Father and Son relied on the coordination of both swords, and its users must be connected through their heart and soul, cherishing the same ideals. Only this way could the Sword of Father and Son unleash its full potential. If they were wielded by a genuine pair of father and son with compatible cultivation, then it was said that the power would be even more terrifying.

Qing Shui didn't know whether his foes had been actual father

and son, and it was the reason why they could inflict such damage upon Qing Shui. Even though they didn't reach the peak of what the Sword of Father and Son was capable of, it was still to an alarming extent.

“Father!” The bewitching young man roared, his eyes were filled with rage. Anyone who witnessed the death of his own father would lose all sanity, and it was with this roar that Qing Shui realized they were actually related. It was no wonder they could put the swords into such amazing use.

Qing Shui was confident but the young man still had to die, and it wasn't long before the young man did eventually die in his hands. When Qing Shui and Qin Qing battled together, he would subconsciously do most of the killing, seeing as he didn't want too much blood on her hands. He didn't understand why either, but he was afraid her hands would be sullied.

Qing Shui held the Sword of Father and Son. Anything could happen in the World of the Nine Continents; since the existence of Qing Shui in itself was an enigma, he could accept any sort of strange occurrence that happened.

Taking a glimpse at the Sword of Father and Son, it seemed to exude an evil aura. He placed them within the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal with plans of giving it away when he found a suitable pair. Otherwise, he thought it best to leave it there indefinitely.

The world was huge, but the people within it were far too few in comparison. All sorts of things could appear. With that in mind, Qing Shui thought God had treated him decently enough. There was no way God could favor just one person; everyone would get their own opportunities.

It was quiet atop the mountain, but commotion was blowing up at its bottom.

“The two weirdos from the Cai Clan have been killed and now,

even the father and son from the Yue Clan were murdered—all these people were once a force to be reckoned with!”

“Yeah, but look at the state they have been reduced to!”

“That young man is injured. Do you think the battle will still continue today?”

“The Cai and Yue clans had both made attempts, there is no way that the Gu Clan would be left out of this now. Under usual circumstances, the Gu Clan will have to challenge as well.”

“Isn’t this a little like taking advantage of another’s perilous state, though? Could they be taking turns to fight in order to tire them out?” There were still people who were worried about Qin King Manor.

“They would be happy to eliminate them even if they have to resort to taking advantage of accumulated damage by numbers. The Gu Clan will have to battle even if they don’t want to; there’s no way of backing down now.”

.....

The next round was fast. Just as Qing Shui and Qin Qing finally had a moment to recover, two other people stepped up. This time, they were two old men.

Out of the three times, their contender’s age was getting older with every fight. Qin King Manor had sent Qing Shui and Qin Qing as a measure of deterrence. They thought the opponents would likewise be represented by the younger generation, or at the very most, be those in Qin Baifo’s generation. The circumstances were different now although it wasn’t at all strange—if they had sent their younger generation, they would be sending them to their deaths, but sending their older generation wouldn’t make a difference either.

The two old men were from the Gu Clan, with white hair and beard. However, in their eyes, Qing Shui could spot a trace of

cautiousness, wariness and uneasiness.

They were both tall and big in stature, with large bones, short noses and wide mouths. Their thick eyebrows were also white, but that added to their vigor, and they had a pair of round eyes.

“Gu Clan, here to seek a match!” The words were from the old man on the left, wearing a sky blue robe.

“Qin King Manor grants this!”

Qing Shui didn't have any desire to be courteous when dealing with these people. It was already impossible for either side to reconcile with each other, and were both looking for the balancing point. Qin King Manor had nothing to lose, only that it wasn't feasible to kill them all. It was why the idea of deterrence came up; for Qin King Manor to strike fear in their hearts, to the point where they wouldn't even think about taking advantage of Qin King Manor.

The two old men initiated the attack this time around, summoning their own beasts—two Golden Cloud Lions per person. The sight of those gigantic golden giants stepping on clouds beneath their feet was spectacular, and in no way less astounding than dragon-type beasts.

Qing Shui smiled at the beasts they summoned; the Golden Cloud Lions had the blood of the Golden Ni flowing in them. According to legend, the Golden Ni had dragon's blood in it and so, Qing Shui decided to summon the Dragon Slaying Beast and the Hell Nightmare Beast.

Roar!

The Dragon Slaying Beast roared the moment it made its appearance and Qing Shui could hear his opponent's Golden Cloud Lions quivering, reaffirming his suspicions.

The Dragon Slaying Beast could counter dragon types in battle and decrease the other beast's might. If there was a great disparity

in their strength though, then even the Dragon Slaying Beast wouldn't be able to kill them off. Otherwise, it would definitely be able to eliminate the opposing dragon types.

AST 1557 - Victory, deterrence, presence, return

The opponent was obviously shocked upon seeing the Dragon Slaying Beast. It was obvious that he was clear about how formidable the Dragon Slaying Beast was. He gazed on the Golden Cloud Lions that were at unease before moving on to settle his eyes on the tiny body of the Dragon Slaying Beast. He was a bit puzzled. Compared to the Golden Cloud Lion, the Dragon Slaying Beast could already be considered a pocket-sized monster.

Though he might have heard of the Dragon Slaying Beast before, he was still a bit unconvinced with its strength. Despite how fierce it might be, what could it do with such a small body to the Golden Cloud Lions that were almost the size of a small mountain peak?

Qing Shui pulled out a long Primordial Flame Dragon Whip with his hands. As he swung the whip, a grey dragon flashed past the air, creating traces of black shadows with it. Loud exploding noises could be heard constantly.

Kong-kong.....

The enormous Golden Cloud Lions let out huge roars possibly due to the boost in morale given by the old man. They formed a straight line together as they charged towards Qing Shui. While doing so, they were also spitting out golden liquid drops like a drizzle.

Five Elements Metal Essence Droplet!

This was a metal attributed essential object. It could be considered one of the stickiest objects across the world. Once a person made contact with it, they would suffer the fate of having their body eroded, letting the droplets infiltrate their inner parts. The droplets were at very high temperature. The droplets could be seen shining with a bright golden light.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui realized that the Nine Continents Mountain was very useful. The enormous mountain stood right in front of both Qing Shui and Qin Qing protecting them. Qing Shui also didn't fear that the Five Elements Metal Essence Droplet would damage his Nine Continents Mountain as there were very few things which would actually be capable of damaging it.

Pu-pu!

A continuous yet intensive wave of explosions was heard. Qing Shui felt that it was unnecessary for him to attempt to see if he could block the attacks of the Five Elements Metal Essence Droplets.

Pa-pa!

With the Primordial Flame Dragon Whip in his control, Qing Shui whipped both of the Golden Cloud Lions. The Golden Cloud Lions were metal attributed demonic beasts. In other words, Qing Shui's Primordial Flame Dragon Whip had just the right attribute to suppress it. Adding the fact that Qing Shui's attacks were quite strong at the moment, with just merely two whip lashings, he managed to cause the lions to get blown away backwards. They immediately let out miserable howls.

Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines!

Almost at the same time Qing Shui unleashed his Primordial Flame Dragon Whip, he also used the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines. Though the Golden Cloud Lions might have been decent creatures, they didn't really pique Qing Shui's interest.

Qing Shui's fourth Heavenly Technique enabled him to increase the unleashing speed of his Battle Techniques. Not only so, it also shortened the time he needed to recover for his attacks. The enormous Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines immediately enveloped both of the Golden Cloud Lions.

Prior to this, Qing Shui had managed to catch both the Golden Cloud Lions with his preemptive strike from before. Though the Golden Cloud Lion might be strong, it has poor defense and only decent speed.

Unfortunately, they ran into Qing Shui who just happened to have the right attribute to suppress them. Not only was he fast, he was also very sturdy. He executed his offensive moves in the most unpredictable way, making it almost impossible for his opponents to defend effectively against them.

In the meantime, the Dragon Slaying Beast was at the back reserving its energy. It immediately leaped forward and drilled its way through the Bloodthirsty Demonic Vines. In just a short while, a miserable howl belonging to that of a beast could already be heard.

All of this happened too suddenly, almost in the span of a breath. The two old men couldn't do anything but stand there and watch as the two demonic beasts were slaughtered by the Dragon Slaying Beast.

It was only now that the two old men realized just how formidable the Dragon Slaying Beast was. The size wasn't important.

This was only the beginning. The two old men were no ordinary warriors either. They were beings who respectively held the titles of Demonic and Heaven Slayer Old Ancestors in the Gu Clan.

The death of the Golden Cloud Lions triggered both of the old men. But having experienced through various battles for so many years, they were still strong mentally. They looked calm on the outside and were gazing at Qing Shui and Qin Qing with serious expressions.

These two young men had already far surpassed the people of their age in terms of strength.

If they weren't strong enough to eliminate them, it would be best not to make enemies of them. The two old men were considered to be people of authority in the Gu Clan. Unfortunately, sometimes, this was how humans tended to be. They might drown themselves in obsession. By the time they truly realized what they did, it would have been too late for them to turn back.

The two old men used axes as their weapons.

For the enormous axe, the battle techniques consisted in the elements of explosiveness and sharpness. Unlike the people from before, it was really normal. The two old men were fighting by relying on their own strength. In fact, they were also quite excited to battle with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui once again took out the Golden Battle Halberd and forged ahead towards their attacks.

It went without saying that weakening his opponents came as one of the priorities. Qing Shui would never try to go head to head against his opponents on what they're good at with his weaknesses. After weakening his opponents, he felt quite assured.

Nine Stances of the Ancient Divine Battle Technique, Phoenix Finger!

The grey axe which the old man was holding was also no ordinary weapon. For the time being, weapons of lower tiers were completely matchless against Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd. From the fact that the axe hadn't been pierced after colliding a few times with the Golden Battle Halberd, it could be seen that the old man's axe was of outstanding qualities.

Pa!

Just as Qing Shui was starting to get upset with the fact that the axe hadn't been pierced, it finally happened. Unfortunately, its effect wasn't as good as how he had thought for it to be.

The old man looked at his axe with both his eyes widely opened

in disbelief. He had always valued this axe more than his own life. Now that a hole had already been pierced through the axe, its strength would naturally be reduced significantly.

Open Mountain Strike!

The old man displayed a face of anger. He swung his enormous axe towards Qing Shui, and as he did so, an enormous shadowing cloud emerged along with it. It was a magnified image of the axe and was about a hundred meters tall.

The shadow was turning brighter and brighter. It now looked just like a corporeal material. After that, it sliced its way towards Qing Shui like a mountain that was about to topple over.

In return, Qing Shui abruptly shot his Golden Battle Halberd into the sky.

Nine Stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, Mountain Break!

Suddenly, a golden shadow shout out of the Golden Battle Halberd. It was not in the least inferior to the enlarged image of the axe. It shot out just like an enormous golden. dragon. It displayed a dominant aura which felt as if even the blue dome of the heavens was going to be pierced through by it.

Hong!

The enormous shadow disappeared. So did the golden image released by the Golden Battle Halberd. Qing Shui gazed at the old man. His eyes were heated with battle intent. The old man on the other hand, looked a bit depressed.

For someone at his age to be almost, or rather, inferior to that of a warrior younger than him, he couldn't help but felt a sense of failure across his entire body. From his perspective, if he had been at the same age as Qing Shui, he would have been pinched to death with his thumb alone.

It was a blessing to encounter a worthy opponent. At the

moment, this was how Qing Shui was feeling. The more he battled with the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand, the more fierce he became.

The old man on the other hand, was getting weaker and weaker. In fact, he even got injured twice in the middle of their showdown. Holes could be spotted all across his axe. It was a really tragic sight. The Golden Battle Halberd was indeed the destroyer of all Divine Weapons.

Qin Qing had the other old man completely suppressed. Initially, Qing Shui was worried about Qin Qing. But now, he was able to tell that she had yet to go all out and show her true power in battle.

Pu!

Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd managed to pierce through the old man's heart very easily. However, Qing Shui was stunned because of it. The old man didn't try to dodge, nor did he try to resist it. He intentionally let Qing Shui pierce him.

"Can you promise me one thing?" Blood could be seen flowing out of the old man's mouth.

"Say it, I can promise you if it is within my acceptable range." Qing Shui was very upset. He hated this kind of feeling. It would have been better if his opponent just died in the battle. Though Qing Shui might have known that he would be able to beat this old man, when his opponents chose to talk to him using this kind of method, he would begin to feel as if he owed his opponent a debt, which upset him a lot.

"Please don't annihilate the entire Gu Clan!" The old man mustered all his strength just to say this.

"So long as the Gu Clan stops trying to seek trouble with Qin King Manor, we won't have that much time to kill people." Qing Shui said after a few thoughts.

"Thank you!"

One of the old men died. The other old man on the other hand, looked a bit depressed. However, Qin Qing chose to not kill him. After remaining stationary for quite a while, she shook her head, “Leave now!”

Qing Shui never expected for Qin Qing to let the old man go. He looked at her in confusion.

“Don’t look at me like that, I hate killing people. He doesn’t have long to live.” Qin Qing shook his head, let out a sigh and said.

“Do you want to continue battling?” Qing Shui asked.

“I don’t think it’s necessary for us to continue battling anymore. But if anyone was to show interest for a battle, we may still have to continue battling.” Qin Qing looked down at the arena.

Below the arena, after a short moment of silence, it once again became flooded with noises of the audience’s discussions. When the battles were taking place on the arena, the audience was dead quiet. But once the battle dragged on, they would start to discuss about it. Normally, it was the noisiest after the battle finished.

“To think that even the Battle-Axe Old Ancestor from the Gu Clan lost... There is no one else to compete against. Nothing can stop Qin King Manor on their way to their most glorious moment now.”

“That’s not possible. Though Fairy Qin may be a member of Qin King Manor, the young man, from what I know, is an outsider. For him to have this level of cultivation must mean that he has a decent family background. In the future, it is likely that Fairy Qin will leave with him. By then, Qin King Manor would have lost a daughter with a formidable cultivation.”

“No matter what, Fairy Qin is a member of Qin King Manor. Even if she was to leave together with this young man, they would still be very powerful. Who would try to dig his own grave?”

“Yes, even without the two of them, Qin King Manor is still a

clan not to be taken lightly.”

.....

If no one was to show up for anymore battles, Qing Shui and Qin Qing wouldn't attempt to go in hot pursuit for them. Since exterminating all of them was already out of the question, it would be for the best if they could show some sympathy to their enemies.

After waiting for about half an hour, Qing Shui and Qin Qing left. They had achieved their goals. Any smart person would know what they should do after this incident.

“Are we going home first or?” Qing Shui asked.

“Let's head home first. I would like to have some rest. My head has been in a total mess for the past few days.” Qin Qing said after a few moments of thought.

Qing Shui was aware that it had to do with the incidents related to Qin Ying. It had caused quite a huge impact on Qin Qing. Actually, even Qing Shui, merely from the thought of it, felt as if his heart was clogged up. Just like that, a pure and beautiful girl was gone forever.

Time would wash away everything, so would it change everything. Qing Shui still had things which he needed to do. It might be a good idea for him to make a temporary departure. There was no longer anything for him to be worried about here.

By the time they were back in Qin King Manor they realized that something around the place had changed. It was a kind of feeling. It felt as if Qin King Manor itself was becoming more and more formidable.

Was it a kind of aura, or a kind of manner which only royal blood members of the royal clan were able to display?

This kind of thing was just like a magnetic field. Though it might be filled with mysteries, it was an actual existence. It's similar to a palace which countless people had their beliefs in. Though faint, a

boundless, enormous aura could be felt from it.

Qing Shui was aware that this might have to do with the fact that a lot of people has had their attention on Qin King Manor. At the moment, Qin King Manor had earned even more respect from the public than ever before. It was just like a kind of inspiration which people used to mention while in his previous incarnation. It was a kind of aura resembling that of an emperor.

Actually, back when they were in Moonwolf Island, quite a lot clan members from Qin King Manor attended the challenge. As soon as Qing Shui stepped into the house, Qin Shan immediately invited him and Qin Qing to the main hall. The food had been prepared. Everyone was ready to have a reunion dinner.

Both Qing Shui and Qin Qing agreed to it without much thought. However, before they enjoyed their dinner, they would have to take a shower and change their clothes first. Qing Shui came out earlier and hence, he decided to wait for her downstairs. The banquet was still being prepared. It was impossible for everything to be done as soon as they came back. It was more sensible for them to only start getting things ready after Qing Shui and Qin Qing were back.

It's a well-known fact that women took a long time to shower. Indeed it was true, the majority of women would take longer to shower than men. Qin Qing finally came down after Qing Shui waited there for at least half an hour.

AST 1558 - Kiss

She was wearing a long, snow white skirt. Her flowing, beautiful hair was casually hanging down behind her back. On her beautiful face hung a faint smile. At that time, Qing Shui felt as if the Qin Qing he was once familiar with had come back.

She was beautiful mainly due to her elegant and unique features. Though unlike Yiye Jiange, who looked very bright and cheerful, she gave people a feeling of inferiority. This was the first time Qing Shui saw her with such a casual outfit. It gave him more of a homely feeling. The aura she emitted had now leaned more towards that of a lovely and devoted woman.

“Do I look good?” Though Qin Qing might have noticed that Qing Shui was deadly focused on her, she didn’t feel weird. Without noticing it, she was changing. The state of mind she once had had already been destroyed by Qing Shui, so much so that even her very own nature was beginning to undergo some changes. Without noticing, she was already slowly being influenced by him.

Though Qin Qing might be the one to ask this question, she didn’t really know what answer she wanted to hear. Or rather, the answer itself wasn’t important, to her, it was more like a way for her to greet Qing Shui.

In the past, it used to be something which had never once crossed her mind. But now, she was able to do it in such a relaxing manner given that she was at the moment in front the very person who made her change.

◦

No matter the ending, she was well aware that she was doomed to be somehow entangled with this man.

“You look really beautiful, beautiful to the point it makes my heart ache.” Qing Shui chuckled.

Qin Qing was supposed to have known that nothing good would come out of that filthy mouth. Despite so, she wasn't angry. On the contrary, she was a bit happy. She wasn't sure if what she was doing now was considered dating...

Merely thinking of this word had already caused her to start daydreaming. In the past, she used to think that the term 'dating' would never apply to her. Nor it had ever crossed her mind. But now, she didn't hate it as much as how she used to. As a matter of fact, she began to feel something which she had never felt before. Though she didn't like it that much, she was a bit excited by it.

If Qing Shui was able to read her mind, he would have known that she was looking forward to being in love.

"You little bastard, what are you talking about? You better watch out or I am going to beat you up." Qin Qing knocked Qing Shui's head.

A vivid fragrant smell entered Qing Shui's nose. He was already very familiar with it. It was a scent which belonged only to Qin Qing.

Qing Shui exerted all his strength and took a deep breath. The meaning behind his action was clear. He looked very greedy. Seeing this, Qin Qing blushed, "Alright, let's go."

Qing Shui smiled and nodded as he walked out the room together with Qin Qing.

The atmosphere around the banquet this time was considered moderate. Everyone was trying hard to forget about the incident with Qin Ying. They stopped talking about it. If it had been other aristocratic clans, the death of a clan member wouldn't mean anything to them. No matter whether they were the direct or indirect descendants. So long as they weren't the disciples who were going to raise their clan in the future, it wouldn't really mean anything. However, Qin King Manor was not the same as other aristocratic clans. Because they had less people in their clan, they

were all closer to each other.

Once a person died, they could never be reborn. A life for a life. On the other side, Qin Ying could finally rest in peace now.

The purpose of the banquet this time was more likely to celebrate Qing Shui's heroic deed. The things around here could be considered to have been put to an end. In conclusion, Qin King Manor's reputation has risen significantly like never before. Enemies would have to think twice before doing anything which might upset Qin King Manor.

As for Qing Shui and Qin Qing, their relationship seemed to have gotten back to how it used to be before, yet the people of Qin King Manor didn't make much comments on this matter. For Qin Qing's own matter, they would let her decide everything by herself.

Qing Shui could feel the eyesights of the people from the Qin Clan. They were really warm. A huge part of the reason had to do with Qin Qing. There were still many other factors involved in it which led to this.

It wasn't right to assume that Qin King Manor was behaving like this just because Qing Shui has aided them before. Between two humans, there were bound to be cases in which they would take advantage of each other. In fact, two people who were hardly relevant with each other would never share any in-depth relationship.

When one gave aid to a person, the person who received the aid would feel thankful for the other. From there on, they would start getting closer with each other, becoming friends, even as much as becoming life-long buddies. This was really normal. If a person was alone all the time, no matter how strong they could be, they would still feel lonely.

"Qing Shui, what do you plan to do next?" Old Man Qin asked casually.

They were at the point where they were almost done with their meal. Hence, they decided to sit down and have a chit-chat with each other.

“I am heading off to look for a person. I am yet to have any plans for anything after that.” Qing Shui smiled. At the moment, even he himself was a bit uncertain about plans for the future.

“Do you need help?”

“I have already found evidence for it. There is no need to trouble you guys with it.” Qing Shui smiled and shook his head.

.....

“When are you leaving?”

Qin Qing and Qing Shui were talking to each other after they left the main hall.

“Tomorrow!” Qing Shui felt a bit reluctant to part with her when he said this.

“Well then, stay cautious along your journey. I am sure everything will go well for you and you will find the person you are looking for.” Qin Qing smiled and said. She was really calm when she said it.

“Don’t you want to find out who it is?” Qing Shui smiled and asked.

Qin Qing shook her head while walking, “If you really wanted to tell me who it was, I wouldn’t have to ask you about it. If you are planning on keeping it to yourself, it would only mean that I am forcing you to do something which you don’t want to do.”

“Ah, are you showing me this much empathy?” Qing Shui raised his courage and grabbed her jade-like hand.

“In your dreams, why would I show empathy to someone like you?” Having her hand grabbed by Qing Shui, Qin Qing was a bit upset.

“I am going to look for my wife.” Qing Shui tightened his grip when he spoke up to this point. Though it was normal for men to have more than one wife in this world. Women would also wish that they were the only person whom their other half loved.

Upon hearing that, Qin Qing’s hand shivered almost instinctively. Though she might look really calm, Qing Shui was able to feel the impact his words had in her heart. Contrary to how she looked from the outside, she wasn’t feeling that calm mentally.

Qing Shui wasn’t trying to be a jerk by confessing the fact. His main purpose of doing so was to give her a forewarning about what was about to come. Regardless of whether she knew about it since before or not, he had made it clear himself this time. He wanted to let her be mentally prepared for it.

The reason why Qing Shui told her was because he didn’t want to give up on her. He was reluctant to let go. He also knew that Qin Qing was upset about it. However, he believed strongly in one quote, “Nothing is difficult to one who sets his mind on it”. Effort would undoubtedly lead to success!

“Oh, well then, I wish you all the best in looking for your wife.” Qin Qing smiled and looked at Qing Shui. She was finally calm now.

“Thank you! Oh yes, about the thing which you mentioned before, when do you plan to marry me?” Qing Shui was holding her hand very tightly.

Qin Qing shook her head and looked at Qing Shui, “I have never promised to marry someone as half-hearted as you.”

“Haiz, what else can I say other than I’m too outstanding? How much I wish I could have met you way earlier on.” Qing Shui let out a sigh and said in an upset tone.

Qin Qing didn’t say anything. She only looked at him and smiled.

“I am really reluctant to part ways with you. Last night, I dreamt

of myself marrying you. Why don't you show me some empathy and marry me? I don't want to see you simply entrusting yourself to other men." Qing Shui responded to her with a half true and half false statement.

"You are so greedy. It's not impossible for me to marry you. As long as you can make me feel like I can't afford to lose you, I will marry you." Qin Qing smiled and looked at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui blushed. He started muttering with his mouth like he wanted to say something.

"Is there anything which you would like to say?" Qing Shui never expected that there would also be moments when he would feel shy.

"I am scared that you will feel angry. But trust me, I am definitely capable of making you feel like you can't afford to lose me." Qing Shui said seriously.

"What is there that you cannot tell me about? I am listening, just spill the beans. If my heart is truly touched from what you said, I might consider getting married to you." Qin Qing was smiling as she was saying it. She looked really relaxed. For her to talk about this kind of topic with a man was a feat in itself, which she would never have expected back in the past. Though she might be joking, in the past however, she would hardly ever crack any jokes, not to mention when it was a joke concerning this topic.

"Are you sure you want me to say it?" Qing Shui blushed.

Qin Qing was getting more and more puzzled. She then nodded, "Spill the beans!"

"I have got very good skills in bed. Once you feel it, I am sure you will never want to leave me. Oh, you are the one who wanted me to say it....." Qing Shui scratched his head and said in an innocent tone.

"You bastard, go to hell!" Prior to this, Qin Qing got tricked by

Qing Shui's look. Now, she was filled with the urge to beat up Qing Shui.

Qin Qing's face was very beautiful and tender. For someone her age, she wasn't the kind of young and inexperienced girl one would expect. At the very least, she would still have a bit of knowledge about the affairs between men and women. It might be that until now, she had yet to find anyone whom she found suitable. This was precisely what's different about men and women. So long as a beautiful woman appeared in front of them, men would feel a strong urge to approach her.

No women wouldn't yearn for love. It was just that a lot of them would try to pretend that they had managed to repress their emotions. Qin Qing wanted to run away, but her hand was being held tightly by Qing Shui. Before this, she had knocked Qing Shui's forehead once. And now, the two were facing right by each other.

Qing Shui's heart was itching while looking at the side view of that beautiful face. Not only was he thirsting for her, he loved her a lot. The only problem was that he had no idea where all that love came from. This might have a huge part to do with her beauty and the fact that she was one of the women in the Portraits of Beauty. Adding the amount of time he had interacted with her this time, it had greatly affected how he felt towards her. For instance, regardless of how beautiful a woman might be, if she was a vixen and had not even the slightest self-education, or that she didn't know how to be polite or paid particular attention with her words, people wouldn't have found her to be charming, so much so that they might even think that she was worse than a pure flower vase.

Qin Qing seemed to have felt something as well and in response to that, she slightly lifted her head up. Just as she did so, Qing Shui's face was right in front of her. Right at the moment when she was about to avoid him, Qing Shui moved his head forward and stuck his mouth towards her lips.

It felt really soft and tender; Qin Qing's lips had a sweet scent. As

he did so, Qing shui could feel that Qin Qing's body strongly trembled. But it seemed like she had forgotten struggling to resist him.

When a person was in shock, the mouth would unconsciously open up. Qin Qing might have been really powerful, but under this kind of circumstances, it no longer had anything to do with strength. After all, Qing Shui wasn't her enemy. Otherwise, he wouldn't have had the chance to be so close to her, so much as hold her hands.

Qing Shui had already gotten both of his hands around Qin Qing's waist. He was greedily sucking on her lips. His kisses weren't that violent, yet he was able to slowly force her into the kiss in a very clever way. No matter how hard Qin Qing tried to avoid him, she still failed to do so. In fact, at this point, Qin Qing seemed to have even forgotten about what she was supposed to do.

The jade-like hands which were initially put in front of Qing Shui's chest had for some reason, not knowing when, moved up to his neck. While closing his eyes, Qing Shui was surprised to find that Qin Qing seemed to have slowly responded to his kiss. The only problem was that her kissing technique was still very immature.

A man should find himself lucky if the woman he was kissing had a very immature kissing technique. For now, Qing Shui was feeling a kind of happiness like never before. Without himself noticing, his hands were already slowly crawling their way down towards her round buttocks. Not only were they soft, they were also very bouncy especially the part near the waist; it was so attractive that words couldn't describe it.

Qin Qing once again trembled. The next thing which Qing Shui felt was a painful sensation on his lips. Suddenly, he tasted something salty. Meanwhile, Qin Qing was already moving her head backwards.

Qing Shui lips got bitten by her. Now that there was a small trace of red blood across her lips, her face looked even more alluring. With the additional boost provided by her red cheek as a result of blushing, it gave Qing Shui a strong urge to once again go for her lips.

“Does it hurt?” Qin Qing extended her hand and wiped off the blood trace on her lips.

Qing Shui smiled and looked at Qin Qing, “It hurts, but I am willing to feel the same pain one more time.”

“You bastard!” Qin Qing whose face looked really red pushed Qing Shui away.

“Qing`er, my love for you doesn’t just come out of the blue. Though you may look very beautiful, I don’t love you just because of that.”

Qin Qing was able to feel his words. After all, he was willing to risk his own life to protect her. No matter what, he must have put her at quite an important spot in his heart.

AST 1559 - Departure, Tang Clan Tang Yilong

Looking at Qin Qing's shy face, Qing Shui felt very satisfied. He immediately pulled her and embraced her with his arms. In response to that, Qin Qing cried out in surprise.

"Don't move... All I want to do is just to hug you. I promise I won't do anything else."

Qin Qing didn't struggle. Instead, she put both of her arms around his shoulders and slightly lifted up her head to look at him. She was a bit shorter compared to Qing Shui.

"I have already got quite a few wives....." Qing Shui found himself really stupid for saying it. Why did he choose to mention this when everything was going so well? Nevertheless, it's too late now as he has already said it.

In response to that, Qin Qing's reaction wasn't really that dramatic. She looked at Qing Shui very calmly and said, "Good thing that you are being honest."

"I just want to let you know that... I have thought of giving up on you before, but I find it impossible to do so..."

Qin Qing had already managed to feel it from the last time Qing Shui made his temporary departure. Eventually, he was still unable to let go of her and came back. She smiled and said, "There is something which I am really curious to know. You have been sacrificing your love for the women around you, but are you really able to share it among them so equally?"

Qing Shui watched as she shook her head, "Why must i share my love? I dedicate 100% of my love to each and everyone of them. Both physically and mentally, I give them my everything. I can't afford to give up on any of them. If I must choose to sacrifice one of them, I would rather that person to be me."

“You are so greedy!” Qin Qing sighed.

In the past, she would never have thought about sharing a man with other women. Of course, it was given that she was able to find a man to get married to. But now, though she might not have entrusted herself to Qing Shui yet, she knew that her age was slowly catching up to her. She was well aware that Qing Shui had other wives, but she was still unable to let him go firmly.

“I am greedy, I am well aware of that. I used to also look forward to being an ordinary person, where I would find myself a wife who may not look really beautiful, but she would be whom I love and she would love me back, and I would spend my life with her.” Qing Shui was reminded of the things from his previous incarnation. Unfortunately, not everything could return to how it was.

“Why would you want a wife who doesn’t look beautiful?”

“If an ordinary man was to find a very beautiful wife, he would find it really hard to keep her. In some extreme cases, they might even suffer from some catastrophes because of it. Beautiful women tend to have very wild hearts. If you weren’t capable enough, it’s best not to provoke them, or else, you would be bound to suffer from it.” Qing Shui smiled and looked at her.

“Do I look beautiful? Do the rest of your women look beautiful?” Qin Qing asked gently.

“Beautiful, very beautiful.”

“Won’t you feel troubled with it then?” Qin Qing asked in a joking manner.

Qing Shui also smiled. Indeed, beautiful women tend to carry troubles with them. Just like a few of the women around him, they all had their own problems. It was through the process of helping them solve their own problems when Qing Shui started nurturing feelings for them.

“Of course I am scared. But when compared to you, these

troubles are nothing.” Qing Shui said with a grin.

Qin Qing couldn't help but shake her head as she saw such a lowly action from Qing Shui. She then carried on and said, “Give me some time, alright? I am not ready yet for this.”

“Ready for what? Are you afraid that I might swallow you whole?” Qing Shui asked in a serious tone.

“Are you asking for a beating? Regardless of whether I am getting married or not, I won't look for other men. Are you feeling more satisfied now?” Qin Qing said after a few thoughts.

Back in his previous incarnations, some people had feared marriage before. But those who feared it were usually people who had divorced before or children whom have experienced their parents living separately. Qing Shui didn't know if she was one of them, but that didn't seem to be the case.

“I would never force a person whom I love. So long as you are not ready, I won't swallow you whole.” Qing Shui said in a serious tone. He did this purposely all just so he could cling to her for a while longer.

Qin Qing didn't want to continue talking about this, “Let's head back. You still have to prepare for your journey tomorrow. It will be better if you get ready now.”

“There is nothing which I have to prepare for. Are you feeling reluctant to part ways with me?” Qing Shui was being vain. His expression when he said it was a bit exaggerated.

Qin Qing felt a strong urge to punch him in the face. She nodded and said with her teeth clenched, “Yes, I am reluctant to part with you. Does that mean you will stay behind for me instead of searching for your wife?”

Qing Shui rubbed his head, “You are also my woman!”

.....

On the next day, Qing Shui bid his farewell to the people from Qin King Manor with the exception of Qin Qing, whom sent him off.

“This is as far as I will take you. Stay cautious along your journey.” Qin Qing slowly floated up from the Hellfire Phoenix’s back.

Qing Shui summoned back his Hellfire Phoenix, leaving only himself and Qin Qing in mid-air. He didn’t say much. Instead, Qin Qing was the one who took a few steps forward. Qin Qing’s good figure was extremely stunning. Even air-walking itself, when used by Qin Qing, had managed to reach its peak.

She slowly embraced Qing Shui’s neck, “Are you satisfied now?”

Qing Shui extended his arms and wrapped them around her waist. The sensation of her body which Qing Shui felt when hugging her made him felt as if blood was rushing through his entire body. The detailed and fine curve of her body was very distinct.

“I am satisfied now. But it will be better if you would give me a kiss.” Qing Shui said in a greedy tone.

Qin Qing slightly lowered down her head. This time, it could be considered that she had responded to his request. Though she didn’t agree to it directly, it was basically no different from her actually doing so.

Thinking up to this point, she quickly lifted up her head and kissed Qing Shui’s cheek.

Qing Shui was stunned. The soft and tender sensation which he felt on his face was very clear and distinct. Though it might be small. Qing Shui felt unusually startled by it. In return, he also landed a gentle kiss on her cheek.

After that, like he was still unsatisfied with her kiss, he immediately stuck his mouth onto her cherry lips.

The kiss this time lasted for quite a while. While kissing, Qing Shui's hands were also constantly on the move. At the beginning, he was only slowly feeling her round butt. But soon, he began to rub and pinch it, though he was only doing it very gently.

It was only until when one of his hands has reached up to the bulging part of her chest that Qin Qing pushed down his hands and stopped him from touching her. But now, Qing Shui's hand was already grabbing her breast. Not only so, he was directly touching her skin. The smooth and spongy sensation when touching her caused Qing Shui's body to undergo changes.

Qin Qing also felt it. Her breath started getting a bit hurried, "Don't move!"

Qing Shui stopped moving. He slowly loosen up his grasp on her breast. As he looked at the attractive side-view of her face, he couldn't help but move his head forward again and suck on her cherry lips.

"Remember what you promised me before. Don't go over the line, otherwise, I will never see you ever again." Qin Qing broke free from Qing Shui's lips and said.

"It would be a while until I come back. Why don't you let me kiss you until I am satisfied?" Right now, Qing SHui was feeling a strong urge to swallow her whole. But he was aware that he mustn't let everything go to ruin just because of his impatience.

Qin Qing didn't say anything. Instead, she took the initiative and kissed Qing Shui... Passionately responding to his feelings.

.....

Qing Shui left. In his head, it was full of Qin Qing's figure. Qing Shui had managed to kiss her to the extent that her cherry lips were slightly swollen because of it. But this only made her even sexier than before. With the exception of a few of the important parts across her body, Qing Shui had basically felt every single part

of her body with his hands.

Somehow, Qing Shui now felt that his mind had already been put at ease. For his entire lifetime, he would only allow for Qin Qing to be his woman. Also, he was able to feel that Qin Qing loved him. Otherwise, she wouldn't have tolerated him so much.

Miss Qin was the type of person who couldn't stand even a tiny bit of sand in her eye. The reason why she hadn't agreed to Qing Shui's request might possibly be due to that she was yet to be able to completely loosen up. But she was also aware that there was no longer any retreat route for her.

Sacred Might Dynasty!

Qing Shui once again arrived at Sacred Might Dynasty. His purpose of visiting this place was in order to wait for the mysterious woman. It was just that at the moment, there was still one month until the designated meeting time.

Like usual, Qing Shui disguised himself with the look of the middle-aged man. He wasn't afraid. He was just trying to avoid trouble. He was alone drinking wine in the Prosperous Longevity Inn while enjoying the view outside.

He wasn't sure if the mysterious woman would renege her promise and not turn up. Nevertheless, he still decided to stay behind and wait for a while. Since it was related to Yiye Jiange, Qing Shui regretted not following her. Though it was a bit rude, it shouldn't be bad to the extent to which he would lose track of her.

But back then, it was due to the concern he had for Qin Qing... Indeed, one could never have things in both ways. The only thing Qing Shui could do now was to pray that the woman was fine and could make it back here.

At the moment, Qing Shui didn't feel anything different. Sacred Might Dynasty was just like how it used to be before. Furthermore, the Chen Clan and the Tang Clan had also received sudden boosts

in strength respectively and were slowly taking the Chai and Yue clan's.

Just now, Qing Shui had finally come to understand that a particular dynasty would need strength from different parts of the area to act as its support. There were some who were directly exposed to the public, whereas some would be well hidden in the dark. Unless an extremely powerful and formidable clan was capable of protecting the entire dynasty, in usual cases, a dynasty would normally require a group of clans together to help support itself.

There were a lot of aristocratic clans. Some enjoyed doing things in public, and some others would prefer to be more conservative. There were only very few clans that could rise to the top and hold high positions. Hence, for those who truly achieved it, though they might be honored by people, due to the fact that they were exposed, they were also bound to face more danger than others. The reason being that they would continuously be put in different sorts of troubles, so much so that they might end up being blamed for certain problems by others or becoming scapegoats.

At the moment when Qing Shui took up his wine cup and was about to drink his wine, he realized that the man sitting nearby was looking at him. When the man realized that Qing Shui was looking at him, he smiled and approached with his own wine cup.

“Would you mind if I sit here?” The man's age was very unpredictable. He might seem young, but he also had a matured look.

“Take a seat. Do you know me?” Qing Shui greeted him casually.

“I found your body figure really familiar. Was my assumption right?” The man held up his wine cup and said.

Qing Shui was stunned and smiled. The disguised face only altered the user's face and hair. Other than that, it didn't serve any other purpose. It would have been wiser if he went on to change

his body figure or structure as well. But nothing could beat changing the aura emitting out of his body.

Qing Shui never expected for him to be exposed in this way. It seemed that it would be tough for people who had the intention to know him to not recognize him. In fact, it was already to the point that he was right below the person's eyelid.

Qing Shui wasn't scared of people noticing him, hence, he smiled and said, "Yes, is there anything I can do for you?"

"My name is Tang Yilong. I would like to be your friend." The man smiled and said.

Qing Shui figured out that he was a member of the Tang Clan. At the moment, the Tang Clan was counted as the most honorable clan in the Holy Might Dynasty. As he gazed at the man in front of him, he could feel a decent amount of strength being emitted from him. However, it was still not enough to amuse Qing Shui.

"Why would you want to know me? I am an outsider and will be leaving soon. Could it be that you are also leaving?" Qing Shui smiled and asked.

The man looked elegant. However, his main feature lied in how he gave people the impression that he was a knowledgeable person.

"I don't necessarily have to go with you to be your friend. I can do just the same by staying here. To put it bluntly, making friends with you will benefit the both of us.

"Oh, I would like to hear how it will benefit the both of us." Qing Shui put down the wine cup he was holding.

"Is there not anyone you would be concerned about once you leave this place?"

Seeing that Qing Shui was about to say something, the man continued on and said, "I don't mean anything wrong. I just want to be your friend. As for Qin King Manor, I ensure that the Tang Clan will build a sustainable relationship with them, even more

than being great friends. As the saying goes, the more allies you make, the stronger you become.”

Listening up to this point, Qing Shui smiled, “Well then, can you tell me what I would have to do?”

“I hope that you can interact with the Tang Clan a few times and let the public know that the Tang Clan, Qin King Manor and you share a really good relationship.”

AST 1560 - Circle, reunion with the woman with mysterious aura

Everything became clear to Qing Shui when he heard what Tang Yilong said. His intention was to let people become aware of Qing Shui's relationship with the Tang Clan and from then on, connect a line between himself, Tang Clan and Qin King Manor.

After a moment of thought, Qing Shui found this a viable option. The Tang Clan had decent strength. Qing Shui has also heard about Tang Clan from Old Man Qin before. He seemed to think highly of their strength.

Qing Shui saw Tang Yilong looking right back at him with a serious look. In his eyes, he didn't seem to be worried that Qing Shui wouldn't agree to it. But at the same time, he also didn't mean to underestimate Qing Shui. It could be seen that he was sincerely wanting for them to form an alliance together.

Though both parties might not be from the same dynasty, there were quite a few existing cases where two clans of different dynasties would form alliance with each other. The reason why the Gu Clan was being criticized was because the way they helped outsiders had been too despicable.

A normal battle between martial warriors. A just and honorable battle, it would be fine as long as they could stand firmly on their own.

It's only personal matters when two clans built relationships with each other. In his previous incarnations, there were a lot of people who had foreign friends too. Hence, it wasn't really such a huge deal for two clans from different dynasties to make friends with each other. There were a lot of dynasties across the nine continents. A lot of people would have soulmates in different dynasties.

“Alright, I will agree to this. But I hope that each party can manage to do the things they are responsible for nicely.” Qing Shui said after a moment of thought.

“Of course, Qin King Manor should know better than anyone how the Tang Clan is. We would never hesitate to provide aid to our friends in need, nor do we play any mind tricks. You have boundless potential awaiting you in the future, the Tang Clan will definitely cherish this opportunity.” Tang Yilong said cheerfully.

Talking up to this point, Qing Shui felt very happy. The Tang Clan valued him quite highly. In other words, this meant that he was quite influential to them. Most importantly, despite already achieving all of this, he was still very young, which was an asset... In the future, Qing Shui was bound to achieve many more great things.

Qing Shui didn't say anything more. Instead, he recovered his original look and said with a smile, “My name is Qing Shui, I look forward to getting to know and being friends with all your people.”

“It will be so!” Tang Yilong said in a happy tone.

“Brother Qing, in order to let more people know about it, I will have to do more things.” Tang Yilong said after a moment of thought.

“I know. This can only be done by your side. I won't get involved in this.”

“No problem, let's toast and be great friends forever!” Tang Yilong said happily.

After that, Qing Shui paid the Tang Clan a visit. At Qing Shui's arrival, the Tang Clan responded with a warm welcome. They were well aware of what this young man was capable of and his potential in the future.

The current Clan's head of the Tang Clan came out of his own accord to greet Qing Shui. From the man's look, it seemed like he

was just past the threshold of being middle-aged. He was unable to cover up the wisdom and experienced look across his body. Without much thought, Qing Shui was able to figure out that Tang Yilong had managed to inherit the genes of this man.

Of course, Tang Tong's strength was not something to be underestimated. Qing Shui was unable to sense his strength precisely. This came to tell that he might potentially be stronger than himself at the moment. Despite this, Qing Shui was confident that he could beat him.

Qing Shui's ability didn't lie on how much he managed to achieve with his strength with all his abilities combined. His most formidable ability was his ability to control the situation and coordinate his moves which enabled him to kill opponents who were a few times stronger than himself.

There were two other old men who were with Tang Tong. They were both his senior. This came to tell that the Tang Clan thought quite highly of Qing Shui. Qing Shui's way of doing things has always been that he would return the kindness which people showed him in by ten fold. So long as no grudges have been made between himself and other parties, he would be able to accept sitting down with the other people. As the saying went, taking advantages of each other and helping each other out, only people who shared the same goal could walk the same path together.

Two irrelevant people would never be able to walk up the same path together. They wouldn't be able to find a topic which could satisfy the both of them.

Tang Yilong has already made his words clear. Hence, he only briefly went through his plans this time. The two found things in common when they were talking to each other. Qing Shui had quite a good first impression of the Tang Clan. This generation of the Tang Clan had quite a decent public reputation.

Qing Shui believed in his own instinct. Also, Qing Shui briefly

mentioned about some of his own problems. For example, the things which he cared the most about. Of course, they were also only trying to casually ask a few things about him. It was just that Qing Shui took the opportunity to spill all of it.

Qing Shui knew that they could interpret the meaning of his words. He took relationships very seriously. If anyone was to do anything to harm people near him, he would risk everything to let the person pay ten, or a hundred times of what they originally gave to the people near him.

Naturally, Qing Shui wouldn't speak about this. He was only talking about some of the sects which he was targeting. But judging by who Tang Tong was, he would naturally be able to interpret it. However, he had no way of refuting it either. Qing Shui was also being very polite. Furthermore, the things which he said was what an old man would usually say. He didn't feel that annoyed with them.

“The way Qing Shui solved his problems is very similar to mine. I usually do things his way too. I never provoke anyone, I am not a narrow-minded person either. But everyone has a limit; as for mine, it's my friends and families. It's always said that the stronger a clan becomes, the less important they would view these. But this isn't the case for me. It's always said that the final stage of martial arts require you to throw away everything and become ruthless. If that's the case, I would rather not have it.”

“Qing Shui, I am not going to deny the fact that the Tang Clan looked for you because we admire your potential. This was normal. Though I might sound realistic when I said it, but this is how the world works. It's always said that relationships supported by merely benefits do not last. But in actuality, those that didn't have benefits in it would usually turn out to be more fragile instead. There's a balance in this. The balance between friendships and benefits. I can guarantee you that I will do my best to maintain it.” An old man looked at Qing Shui and said with a smile.

“I can understand what you mean by that. In fact, I agree to what you say as well. Friends are meant to help each other. To be more blunt, it’s a way of taking advantages from each other since we are of use to each other. Throughout our entire life, we can’t say that we have a long time to live, nor is it that short. No one would want to waste their time on useless people. Between men, feelings are nurtured from things like this: following time, our relationship developed with originally benefits as its core would evolve to slowly view benefits as being less important. This is when we know our relationship has improved.” The society from Qing Shui’s previous incarnation was harsher than the society he was in now.

.....

Following on, during this time, news about Qing Shui being in Holy Might Dynasty and his relationship with the Tang Clan and Qin King Manor was as if it had its own wings and was spread out at fast speed.

All this time, Qin King Manor had been quite honest in the Great Qin Dynasty. They never shared any close relationships with others in private. The main issue was that Qin King Manor had always been royal clan members, or at least, a part of the royal clan.

But the incident with the Gu Clan had made Qin King Manor realize that the relationship between the royal clan and Qin King manor was a bit unique. Qin King Manor was being used by the royal clan, but they wouldn’t mind if they disappeared as well as it wouldn’t really influence the royal clan much.

Prior to this, back when Qing Shui was still in Qin King Manor, Old Man Qin had mentioned about this problem before. Since the royal clan did something like this, Qin King Manor has also started planning things on their own. They didn’t intend to bully others, but when someone wanted to try, at least they would have the strength to fight back. This was for self-defense.

At the moment when news spread out, the royal clan of Great Qin Dynasty had also been made aware that their relationship with Qin King Manor had made huge improvements. The Tang Clan wasn't a clan. It was a circle. Qin King Manor had merely joined in to be a part of the circle.

This had also come to show how highly the Tang Clan viewed Qing Shui. Though this circle might not be huge, the Tang Clan was considered one of the main responsible parties in it. Originally, the people among this circle consisted mainly of well-secluded clans, but then the Tang Clan began to reveal themselves and come out to the surface. Qing Shui had also spent this time walking around looking at the other clans. In conclusion, he was quite satisfied with the things he saw.

Qing Shui wasn't stingy about it. He gave the Tang Clan a few of his medicinal pills. It wasn't to flatter them; it was one of his ways of representing his strength. It was to tell them that not only did he have decent strength, he also possessed unique skills in refining medicines.

.....

Unknowingly, a month's time had already passed. Qing Shui was already there waiting for the woman at the restaurant since morning. From time to time, he would look around for her in hopes that he could see the familiar figure.

It was almost noon; though he hadn't managed to see the woman, it was still really early and Qing Shui was being very patient. Even if the appointed time was after a month, being a day or two late was quite a normal thing.

Qing Shui hoped that he could meet her today. To warriors, promises were very important. Qing Shui feared that the woman wouldn't be able to recognize him, hence, today, he faked his look as the middle-aged man again.

Soon, it was already noon. Qing Shui had already been here for

the entire morning. Crowds could be seen coming in and out of the Prosperous Longevity Inn. He was alone enjoying his drink there. For a moment, he felt as if he had forgotten about everything which he was supposed to do.

Suddenly, Qing Shui turned around and saw the familiar figure at the staircase. The person soon approached him when she spotted this area.

The woman still carried the mysterious aura with her like usual. The aura which she carried didn't resemble the kind which humans should have, causing Qing Shui to be puzzled with how he felt. Though he was a bit excited, he was also a bit scared at the same time.

Humans often held fear towards things which they couldn't understand, particularly when it had to do with spirits or ghosts. In his previous incarnation, Qing Shui used to be a person who didn't believe in ghosts. But now that he was here, things were different as everything which he used to understand didn't apply to this place.

Though he was aware that ghosts didn't exist, if it was to appear one day, it would still be a really frightening experience. Qing Shui never thought that this would suddenly come to his mind now, causing him to feel a sense of chill across his backbone.

The woman was wearing a conical bamboo hat which covered her entire face and neck. However, her revealing shoulders were like knives. She had a well-rounded, slender body. It fit the title of having a devilish body figure. Though her body was well-rounded, it wasn't to the point of being called fat. In her sense, she was well-rounded at just the right places. For instance, her breasts were huge to the point it pushed her clothes forward. They weren't excessively huge. Sometimes, it wasn't that the bigger one's breasts were, the better. It had to have the right shape and the appropriate size for it. In Qing Shui's perspective, the woman managed to fulfill just that. They were just at the right size,

causing her overall beauty to reach its peak.

Her clothes had managed to cover up the beautiful curve across her body, though it was only partly. In between each step she took, it felt as if there were traces of alluring flames around her. She as a whole, was like a Snow Lotus Herb.

Qing Shui was stunned. The reason being that he could sense the woman's aura being very chaotic. It had gotten to quite a dangerous point. She was barely controlling it. If one day, she was to lose control of it and allowed her aura to continue being so chaotic, she might be in danger.

Qing Shui stood up. By this time, the woman had already arrived. Qing Shui smiled and said, "I am fine. I managed to make it here today."

"How are things on your side?" Qing Shui gestured her to sit down.

"Yes, I am done with my errands here. Everything is fine now. I can bring you there. Oh, right, why didn't you reveal your true face to the public?" The woman's voice sounded sweet and clear, like usual.

"Oh, you managed to see through it. On that day, I met you with this face. The reason why I didn't show my true face is because I was afraid you wouldn't be able to recognize me. How did you know that this wasn't my actual look?" Qing Shui smiled and asked. Qing Shui already had his own answer deep in his heart. She might really be Yiye Jiange's friend.

"Will you believe me if I tell you that I have seen you before?" The woman's voice carried a bit of intention to smile.

"I don't think you have seen me in person. It's more likely that you have seen me from a drawing before."

"Well, you are right about that."

At the moment when the woman finished speaking, her body

shook and she almost fell down. Qing Shui instinctively went forward to pull her arm. As soon as he did so, he was able to feel the violent surging aura within her body.

AST 1561 - Yiye Jiange was the Palace Mistress of Sea King Palace? Wound

“Are you hurt?” Qing Shui asked intentionally even though he already knew the answer. He was grabbing her cold hand which was as smooth as jade. The comfort he felt while doing so was something which words couldn’t describe. But now, he knew that treating her wounds would come as one of his priorities. Even if the purpose of curing her was just to look for Yiye Jiange, he must help bring her back to health.

“Yes, I am afraid I might not be able to send you there.” The woman sounded sad when she answered. It was unclear if she was feeling sad for herself or Qing Shui.

Qing Shui felt really weird. Why would a woman think about such a thing at this moment? The woman’s aura was also disordered in a very strange way. Otherwise, she wouldn’t have said such a thing.

“Do not worry, for I am a gifted physician. As long as it’s someone whom I have taken a fancy to, not even the God of Death can take them away from me.” Qing Shui said with a smile. As he was saying so, he transferred a wave of Nature Energy into her body.

Qing Shui’s sentence somehow sounded a bit faulty. The woman was wearing a conical hat, and Qing Shui didn’t overthink his words. The woman had also forgotten about other things for now. At this kind of crucial moment, everything else would seem unimportant.

“Thank you for your good intentions, but I am well aware of my own conditions. There is no hope left for me.” The woman let out a sigh and said in a certain tone.

“How would you know before you even try?”

Qing Shui pulled her and led her to his own room. The spot where they were at was actually close to it. It was almost as if he was half-carrying the woman into his room.

The woman didn't resist. While he was carrying her, Qing Shui had already managed to find out the reasons behind her disordered aura. A certain warrior had struck her with two waves of cold and violent aura.

Qing Shui wasn't sure if the attack was from a warrior or a demonic beast. Nevertheless, it wasn't important. The priority for him was to force out the aura in her.

Qing Shui was slowly reaching towards the aura with his Nature Energy. However, the aura didn't give his Nature Energy the slightest chance for interaction. There were thousands of paths which the meridians could take within a human body. As long as the aura intended to avoid a certain energy, it could do so with ease.

But for Qing Shui, it wasn't a difficult task to search for it. In the past, he had helped other people with similar treatments. Only the case of this woman proved to be a bit unique. It might be slightly harder than the cases he had dealt with before.

Qing Shui used his Nature Energy to prevent the intrusion of the aura into her mind, dantian and other important spots. Once they intruded her brain, things would become quite a handful.

The woman's body was getting colder and colder. At the moment, both of Qing Shui's hands were like two popsicles.

The woman seemed to be slowly losing her consciousness. Suddenly, she embraced Qing Shui tightly with both her hands and said, "Cold... I don't feel so well..."

Even Qing Shui, who was supposed to have a tough physique, also felt the coldness. Though the body in his arms might be detailed and fine, it was cold to the point that it could hardly cause

him to come up with any bad intentions. What he was going through now felt just the same as embracing the ice sculpture of a beautiful woman in the winter.

The Nature Energy and Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique within Qing Shui were revolving at a fast speed. They had managed to cancel out the coldness within her body. But as soon as this was achieved, Qing Shui felt a certain reaction in his body.

Suddenly, the thought that this woman was most likely related to Yiye Jiange came to mind. He then carried on and started wondering whether she was a human or someone of the Aquatics? Thinking up to this point, almost half of the fiery spirit within Qing Shui's heart subsided. Besides, taking advantage of other people's perilous states wasn't his favorite thing to do.

The woman embraced Qing Shui and snuggled up within Qing Shui's chest as much as she could. However, Qing Shui could feel that at this moment, her eyes seemed to have become a bit clearer. Although her face might be separated by the conical hat, Qing Shui was still able to see her eyes.

"Don't be scared, everything will be fine soon." Qing Shui comforted her.

The woman suddenly took out a token and gave it to Qing Shui, "Take this. This token will give you instructions on how to head into Ice Ocean Domain's Ocean God Palace. In there, you will get to meet your wife. Tell her to protect the Ice Ocean Domain.

Qing Shui didn't take it, but the woman insisted on putting the token onto Qing Shui's hand, "To me, Jiange is like my own sister. She received my mother's inheritance. In other words, we might be even closer than blood-related sisters. Oh, and also, she is the Palace Mistress of Ice Ocean Domain's Ocean God Palace."

Qing Shui was stunned. To think that Yiye Jiange was now the Palace Mistress of Ocean God Palace. Qing Shui had little

knowledge regarding the Aquatics. The only thing he was aware of was that the ocean in this world was as large as the space occupied by land. It might possibly be even larger than the land itself.

“There isn’t only one Ocean King Palace within the Ice Ocean Domain. There were a few Ocean King Palaces nearby that were trying to harm us. I came out this time to look for assistance. Unfortunately, I fell into the enemies’ traps. Jiange is very powerful. She has the Nine-headed Crystal Beast. If she is a bit more careful, she should be able to protect the Palace. If she is still unable to protect it with her own strength, I will let her dispatch the Ocean King Palace’s forces.” The woman was exerting a lot of effort just to speak.

“I have told you before that you will be fine.” Qing Shui could tell that the woman didn’t even have enough strength to stand. Although the body might belong to her, she wasn’t able to take control of it.

Qing Shui immediately carried her up. The woman breathed out gently, which she only did once.

Qing Shui put her down on his bed and took out the Gold Needle. But then, he remembered that he was in a hotel. If anyone were to come in and interrupt him, he would be in trouble. Qing Shui immediately moved out of the hotel while carrying her, and jumped through the window. He used his Nine Continents Step Effect and eventually came to a stop when he arrived at a mountain valley.

“What are you planning to do.....?”

The woman sounded afraid.

Qing Shui smiled upon hearing what she said, “As much as you consider me a beast, I don’t have such a strong sense of taste.”

The woman heard Qing Shui’s words, but she didn’t seem to understand what he meant. She carried on and asked, “Strong

sense of taste?”

“Aren’t you worried that I will do something to you? Or, are you worried that I will only lay my hands on you once you died?” Qing Shui looked around his surroundings and set up a formation.

The woman has finally understood what Qing Shui meant this time. She couldn’t help but say, “Not like you are anything good either. Why would Jiange like you?”

“Alright, Miss High and Mighty, it’s better if you conserve your energy to endure the pain which is to come later. Otherwise, you might cry and sneeze your nose off.”

Qing Shui set up a formation for security purposes. After that, he summoned the Hell Nightmare Beast, the Dragon Slaying Beast as well as the Thunderous Beast. As for himself, he took out a bed from the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal and placed her on it.

“I need you to remove your clothing in order for me to treat you.” Qing Shui didn’t intend to take advantage and peep at her.

The woman was hesitating and didn’t say anything.

“I am a physician. In the eyes of physicians, we don’t distinguish between women and men.” Qing Shui said in a serious tone.

“Since you have already said that, what’s the point in asking me?”

Qing Shui extended his hand and helped her remove her clothes. But at this moment, the woman said in a hurried tone, “Wait!”

“What’s wrong?” Qing Shui asked in a strange tone.

“I don’t want to see you like this. I am not comfortable letting you treat my wounds with this kind of look. Why don’t you take off your disguise?” The woman said gently.

Naturally, Qing Shui agreed to it. He removed his disguise. In terms of look, he was also considered to be quite good-looking. He looked smart, but he didn’t give people the impression that he

wasn't manly. But the mark on his forehead, however, caused people to think that he was somehow gentle and reserved. This was a kind of charm belonging to a man. It appealed to both humble and also strong-willed women.

It was just that Qing Shui wasn't really content with how he looked. He would prefer himself to be more towards the masculine type. He wanted his body to be a bit bigger. In his previous incarnation, there was a thing known by people as "Mr. Perfect". Although Qing Shui might be quite tall with his proportionate body, he didn't look like the kind of masculine man. Deep in his heart, he would prefer to be the type with more muscles.

Qing Shui took away her bamboo hat. The parts of her body where Qing Shui needed to inject needles in included her head. At the moment, when he saw the face of the woman, he was mesmerized.

The face which went into his eyes was a face which could potentially damage the country and cause sufferings to people. Qing Shui had never seen such a demoness before. However, Qing Shui felt that she was precisely what he thought she was. She had skin like jade, soft and white. Her brows were thin and long. Both of her eyes were beautiful enough to make men delirious.

She was definitely beautiful enough to bring chaos to the land. Qing Shui finally understood the reason behind her wearing a conical hat. Even though her eyes might be really seductive, they also contained a kind of elegance. To Qing Shui, her kind of beauty was at a totally different level.

Her nose was sharp and solid, giving people the feeling that she was a woman of temperament. Her lips and eyes were equally sexy, curved in a natural way. Her profile was truly charming. Overall, she owned a look that was bewitching to the core.

Suddenly, Qing Shui sensed a kind of aura from her body which didn't belong to that of a human. Now, he was starting to feel

convinced that she was from the legendary mermaid tribes. The reason being it was that it's very difficult for humans to reach her level.

She might not necessarily be more beautiful than Qin Qing, but compared to her, she was more alluring.

Qing Shui revealed a bitter smile and looked at her, "I was confident before, but unfortunately, I may have to tell you that I am feeling less confident now."

This time, the woman was able to interpret what Qing Shui meant. She felt shocked. She never expected for this young man to regain his focus so quickly after seeing her face.

Qing Shui extended his arms and slowly took off her lapel. The woman closed her eyes due to the shyness she felt in her heart. She was feeling really complicated. If she didn't let him cure her, she would die. Let alone at the moment, she was also helpless about it.

Actually, she wasn't convinced that Qing Shui would be able to cure her. She was just betting on this opportunity and giving it a try. She was reluctant to leave this world just like that. But now that her clothes were being taken off by a man, she felt really complicated. Life or virginity, which was more important?

"If I choose death, can you promise me not to take off my clothes?" At the moment when Qing Shui's hands reached the woman's lapel, the woman asked gently.

"Didn't I tell you before? In the eye of a physician, there is no such thing as male or female. I will try my best not to touch your body." As Qing Shui spoke, he pulled down the lapel on the woman with his hand.

It took Qing Shui a huge amount of effort just to help her take off her clothes. As Qing Shui looked at the woman who was absolutely naked, he couldn't help but think that this was the making of gods. The snowballs in front of her chest maintained its shape even

when she was laying down. The pointy red spots on her breasts even made people feel their blood surging through their entire body.

Her body was flawless. Similar to Yehuang Guwu, her body looked as smooth as jade. Her curve and her body shape brought Qing Shui to the brink of his self-control.

He closed his eyes and calmed the fluctuation taking place in his heart before opening his eyes back again. He must rely on his eyes to find the positions. His Heavenly Vision Technique could help him pinpoint the two waves of cold aura accurately.

The long and slender legs of hers were a few times more alluring than the legs of even the most beautiful models from his previous incarnation. Their fine and exquisite contour was something which words couldn't describe. It gave people the urge to take hold and not letting go as soon as they saw them.

He took out a Gold Needle which was about nine inches long. Following on, he started looking for the right positions and slowly injected the needles into her. He started off from her head. At times, he could inject a few needles at the same time whereas sometimes, he would fail to inject any needles even after an hour.

"I can't keep going on like this. It seems I may need to go back on my promise... But please believe me with my moral as a psychiatrist."

As Qing Shui was speaking, he lifted up one of his hands and very quickly, it shone brightly, as white as snow. At this moment, the woman opened up both of her eyes. She heard what Qing Shui said and hence, was feeling really nervous. But very quickly, she also managed to calm herself down. She was already in this kind of state, was there anything more which could be worse than this?

With his fore and middle finger, Qing Shui swiftly poked the woman a few times. Some of his pokes also landed right on top of the bulging spots on her body. His body immediately got numb

upon contact with it.

AST 1562 - Healing Injuries, Poison Dragon Flower Has Matured

The woman gritted her teeth. The blush on her cheeks was like rays of the setting sun. However, she knew Qing Shui wasn't doing this to take advantage of her. She also could sense that at the point where Qing Shui's finger tapped at, the cold qi within her body would be driven away. Next, Qing Shui began the acupuncture.

He did so methodically, slowly placing the Gold Essence needles around the woman's body. Her left leg had the least number of needles.

Her body was completely exposed to him and the most sensitive part was also touched by him. She initially thought she would die but who would have thought he really did have a method to save her. How would they interact with each other in the future?

She suddenly felt something on her leg. A warm hand was clutching her feet and when she sensed that, she had already discovered that the cold qi in her body was being expelled.

After that was the removal of the needles. Qing Shui's actions were agile, finishing in a few moments. After Qing Shui removed the last needle, the woman hurriedly put on her clothes.

At this moment, Qing Shui had already exited the formation and removed it. He was extremely fatigued from the treatment. However, he heard footsteps behind him and when he turned around, the woman had already put on all her clothing and was following him.

"What's the matter?" Qing Shui asked.

The woman wasn't wearing the conical bamboo hat. A red blush appeared on her face as she spoke in a gentle tone to Qing Shui, "Thank you."

Qing Shui shook his head, "There's no need to thank me. You

still have to help me look for her.”

The woman now felt the waves in her heart which hadn't calmed down yet. She smiled, “Don't worry, I will take you there. Since Jiange is your wife, it would be wonderful if you also joined our Sea King Palace.”

Qing Shui asked, “Are there many humans there?”

“There is naturally a lot. The Sea King Palace wouldn't lack humans, and humans have many roles to play in there. Usually, for those renegades who have no paths left for them, they would all join the Sea King Palace.”

“Seems like among the power factions in the Sea King Palace, humans are the strongest.” Qing Shui was actually wondering how to find the Sea King Palace.

“Mhm, indeed they are very strong. However, the vast majority are weaker than you.” The woman spoke in a light voice.

“I still don't know what to call you. Would you mind telling me your name?” Qing Shui politely asked.

“My name is Muyun Qingge.”

“You are just like your name, as pretty as the sound of your name is melodious. Are the rulers of the Sea King Palace that of the mermaid race? I'm very curious about mermaids, do you mind giving me a brief intro? However, let's drop it if it's confidential.” Qing Shui wanted to know but he didn't want to make things difficult for her as well.

“Mermaid is a unique race, but they are actually humans. It's just that their talents and potentials are much much stronger compared to ordinary humans. For example, they are like people among humans who have unique bloodlines, like the golden bloodline, and the violet-gold bloodline.” Muyun Qingge didn't hesitate and directly stated.

“So that is the case. Are there a lot of members of the mermaid

race then?” Qing Shui was filled with inclination towards the aquatic race.

“Not that many. Actually, the aquatic race can be segregated into many different races. They are the same as humans and their intelligence level isn’t any inferior to them either. Humans can cultivate martial arts and even expand or change their form for greater strength during combat. The aquatic race didn’t need to have any gimmicks and already have their natural form to depend on. One could say that the aquatics are more suited for combat.”

Qing Shui now knew that the ocean wasn’t as peaceful as in his previous life. There was another world in there, He then asked again, “But it seems like no one on land has discovered the existence of the aquatics.”

“A long time ago, humans and aquatics were allowed to enter each other’s territories freely. But after the primordial war, a new law came about. Before aquatics reached a certain level in strength, they wouldn’t be able to enter lands on the surface. Just like how ordinary people would drown in the sea... And even if they grew strong enough and could visit some places, their strength would be greatly diminished as they are not in their element. Only a rare few races wouldn’t suffer from this limitation.”

“Thanks for telling me so much.” Qing Shui now could be considered to have an elementary understanding of the Sea King Palace.

“Earlier you still said there was no need for thanks but now it is you who thanked me. Although I have no blood relations with Jiange, we are like true sisters. Since you are her husband, you are one of my family as well.”

Muyun Qingge’s words made Qing Shui’s heart leap. The alluring effect of these words was extremely strong. These normal words when spoken by this woman would inevitably cause many to fantasize wildly.

“It’s already quite late today. Let’s set off for the Sea King Palace tomorrow.” Muyun Qingge stared at Qing Shui as she spoke.

“Okay.” Qing Shui had no objections.

“I’ll go rustle some food up, you can take a rest first.”

Qing Shui didn’t know how strong Muyun Qingge was but he knew she wouldn’t be weak for sure. He set up two tents here and he went to capture two mountain hares for food.

Qing Shui’s action was extremely proficient. Muyun Qingge kept watching him by the side and didn’t say anything.

“Are you hungry yet? Here, this is for you.”

Qing Shui passed a roasted hare thigh to her.

Qing Shui’s cooking skills were legendary, the wild game’s fragrance was brought out by the roasting. This kind of meat had a very nice bite quality to it and every bite was filled with fragrance that was extremely satisfying.

Muyun Qingge ate a bite and stared with astonishment at Qing Shui. She had eaten many things before but this was the first time she felt that this was the best thing she ever had. Initially, she thought this was the feeling of ‘rebirth’ brought to her but after thinking about it, it didn’t seem like the case.

Now, her body had recovered but her heart was still stressed. Her body was seen and touched completely by Qing Shui so she didn’t know how to feel relaxed in front of him. She didn’t really have an appetite initially and only took a bite out of courtesy, but the moment she took a bite, she almost couldn’t control herself.

“It is delicious, isn’t it? Here, take this as well.” Qing Shui passed a hind leg of the hare to her after noticing that she had finished eating.

The hind legs of this particular breed of mountain hare were the most delicious part.

Muyun Qingge didn't act polite. She simply nodded and accepted it. "It's truly tasty, I'm so hungry today."

"If you are hungry then just eat more. Don't worry about your weight." Qing Shui smiled at her. At their current level of strength, it was extremely easy to maintain their physique. For big people who cultivate, it's either they needed that physique for some techniques, or they didn't bother with how they looked. Naturally, there were also some people who cultivate that wouldn't be able to change how they looked.

"Even if I like it, I cannot lose control." Muyun Qingge shook her head gently.

Qing Shui knew that right now, she wasn't calm at all. Her words had some hidden intents in it but Qing Shui understood and didn't say anything. In addition, he didn't feel that he was wrong in that matter. There was no right or wrong in that matter.

"Okay, I'm full now. You should rest early. We shall head to the Sea King Palace tomorrow." Muyun Qingge pushed away her earlier unhappy feelings and smiled at Qing Shui before returning to her tent.

Qing Shui nodded in response, he understood she needed some peace and quiet. He noticed that there was still plenty of meat left. With meat in front of him, how could he not have wine to go along with it? Earlier before he had a chance to take some wine out, Muyun Qingge had already left.

Opening up a flash, Qing Shui directly poured wine down his throat. Muyun Qingge was in a daze in the tent, through the gaps she could see Qing Shui and when she saw him, her heart involuntarily pounded.

She was a proud woman, and was a palace lord of the Sea King Palace, completely controlling a region of water. Her lifespan was very long and it wasn't an exaggeration to say that she could almost stay young forever. She didn't expect to fall prey to the

emotions of the heart so early in her life. She wouldn't reject love so she wouldn't run away if she encountered it. However, what happened between them was something she had never expected.

She was a traditional woman. If it was some other women in her shoes, being saved by a doctor, they might even repay him with their bodies. After surviving death, their perspective would be broadened and they'd also need an outlet to vent.

After surviving from certain death, many people would change. They would cherish things more than before. There was another type as well who felt that life was short. They would usually play their hardest when they were young, spending extravagantly and having no regrets.

Muyun Qingge was neither of these types, she treated many things seriously. Qing Shui knew that her heart now should be feeling extremely complicated but she wasn't willing to show it as she once said that she would rather choose death than to allow Qing Shui to undress her.

Maybe in her heart, she didn't really want to die as well. She was merely looking for an excuse to allow Qing Shui to treat her.

Qing Shui ate and drank at the same time, soon finishing his meal. Martial cultivators are extremely strong and all of them have great appetites. If they used their yuan qi, they could even eat an entire cow in one sitting.

After returning to his tent, Qing Shui rested for a awhile before entering the Violet Jade Immortal Realm. This incident with Muyun Qingge left Qing Shui a little perplexed. The countenance of Yuan Su appeared in his mind.

Yuan Su's problem was the same as Muyun Qingge. Right now, Yuan Su's relationship with Qing Shui was lukewarm as well, seeming neither close nor distant. Qing Shui didn't know what was their relationship exactly as well.

Sometimes, things were like this. The more one didn't wish for anything to happen in terms of relationship, the easier unexpected things would occur. If one wanted to improve their relationship with someone, something contrary would occur.

Qing Shui had already found his own way. He would just allow nature to take its course. Just like Yuan Su or Muyun Qingge, he wouldn't intentionally force things. He had already treated Qin Qing as his woman; unless she decided to leave with hatred, he would never let go of her.

Staring at the spiritual spring in the realm, the entire Violet Jade Immortal Realm underwent a marvelous transformation because of it. There were even earth divine stones.

It has been a period of time since he emerged from the Poison Dragon Pool. Right now, the Poison Dragon Flower had already matured. Naturally, the reason was that it was in the Violet Jade Immortal Realm with earth divine stones around it. If it's out there, it would still need another ten years. Back then, Qin Qing also knew the Poison Dragon Flower would mature fast but she had no idea the exact time frame it would take. Hence, she wanted to kill the Poison Dragon before waiting for the flower to mature.

For the sake of this flower, many people were willing to wait several ten years.

Now, Qing Shui wanted nothing more than to go to the Ice Ocean Domain. He wished to raise his strength to another level. Nobody knew how the world beneath the sea was, Qing Shui was filled anticipation with regards to this exploring the unknown feeling. How many terrifying primordial beasts were there? How many existences that are more terrifying than those on the land would there be?

AST 1563 - Dragon Pill, One step into Heaven, One step into Hell

After thinking about these thoughts, Qing Shui had the impulse to quickly improve his strength. Now the Poison Dragon Flower had already matured and could be used, but sadly, Qin Qing was no longer by his side.

Right now, Qing Shui was planning to concoct medicine from with the Poison Dragon Flower. His experience bar at concoction had been stagnant for a long time. Initially, the reborn pellet gave Qing Shui great hope but now, everything had been transformed into froth and shadows.

Actually, during this month, Qing Shui didn't have the problem of not knowing what to do. Qin Qing had given him a recipe to use the Poison Dragon Flower and in there, there was a method to concoct the Dragon Pill.

It wasn't that Qing Shui didn't like this recipe, it was just that this recipe hadn't been proven before and he wasn't sure if it would work. Qing Shui was afraid of failure. If he really failed, it would turn his guts green with regret.

However, under Qing Shui's analysis, he determined that this recipe should have no problem under normal circumstances. Also, this was a pretty brilliant method but sadly, most alchemists would never understand this. To them, this would be like a castle in the clouds. They would only be able to garner a little precious info from this recipe. It would feel like they were reaching to grab stars but in reality, the distance was too large.

After all, the ratio of herbs combination of this dragon pill was simply too logic-defying. They were like fire and ice yet they could co-exist together. Originally, ice was formed from water, which directly contradicted fire. Yet for some reason, they could exist as one entity which was called Iceflames.

Qing Shui knew he only had one chance. If he failed, it would truly be depressing. All alchemists would face this problem, and this time he only had a single chance. Moreover, the failure rate was over 90%.

Encountering rare and valuable herbs was a happy thing, but failing the concoction was a depressing one. This was especially so when one had to use precious ingredients. There would always be a dilemma as to whether to use the herbs or to be stingy, leaving some for the future and not risk failing their current concoction.

Qing Shui wasn't someone who would shrink back from failure and Qing Shui always had immense confidence in his concoction abilities. As long as there was no problem with the recipe, he was confident he had a chance to succeed.

Qing Shui stared at the recipe and began the preparation of each ingredient. After that, he took out a crystal body and slowly enhanced them one by one.

This time, it could be said that Qing Shui was going all out and sparing no expense. These crystal bodies were all incomparably valuable but luckily for him, he could mine them. Although the speed was slow, it was still okay given the Violet Jade Immortal Realm's speed for producing them.

The Great Sacred Buddha Stone was immersed with water, spirit pool, spring of life... All these would increase the probability of success. The same goes for the Golden Snake Grass, Golden Flint Iron Cauldron, and Qing Shui's mystical spiritual sense. Qing Shui felt his confidence soaring.

Taking out the Poison Dragon Flower, Qing Shui used the force of rebirth and infused the energy within the flower. Although this didn't have much of an effect, it was better than nothing.

Before time was up, Qing Shui started to concoct. The ingredients needed for the Dragon Pill were extremely precious but fortunately, Qing Shui was wealthy enough to afford it.

He recovered his body to the peak state and started to concoct. His movements were extremely smooth and seemed very natural. He knew that if he intentionally tried to achieve that special state of mind, he would most likely fail. The best was to do everything naturally with no hints of forcefulness.

He hoped to be able to achieve the state of mind where he forgets everything else, as he was immersed in complete concentration. Only in this state of mind would he have a chance to succeed. During this period of time, Qing Shui always searched for this elusive state of mind when he concocted.

Sadly, this could only occur by happenstance and not by actively seeking it. Despite so, Qing Shui still wanted to try. Although this state of mind could only be achieved rarely, Qing Shui still believed he had a chance.

As time flowed by, Qing Shui entered a kind of state that seemed as though he lost his soul. Only in this special state could Qing Shui forget everything else.

Gradually, he was no longer forcing himself but was naturally able to tune out everything with the exception of concocting. Even so, this doesn't mean that the probability of successful concoction had increased. It just meant that it was a burden off his soul and he could concentrate fully.

Eventually, Qing Shui didn't even know that he was completely immersed within. This feeling was a complete immersion, way deeper in this state than he had ever been in the past.

Slowly, time continued trickling by. Qing Shui had forgotten everything but his spiritual sense suddenly became incomparably clear.

Qing Shui continued concocting in that marvelous state and he only awoke after hearing a crisp ringing sound in the cauldron.

Success?

Qing Shui stared at Golden Flint Iron Cauldron in front of him. There wasn't any sound of an explosion to indicate that it failed. In fact, the melodious sound of ringing rang out, causing Qing Shui to feel a little agitated.

Qing Shui didn't know how many days had passed. In any case, he felt a little fatigue and excitement now; he calmed his emotions as he slowly opened the cauldron.

Within his vision, five thumb-size black-white pills appeared, radiating an indescribable aura.

Dragon pills! Those were dragon pills! Qing Shui stared at these five pills. He knew there were many strange and unusual things in this world, but this was the first time he witnessed such a strange pill.

Thinking of the Poison Dragon Flower, Qing Shui wondered if this was a poison pill. To confirm his thoughts, he activated the Heavenly Vision Technique directly.

Dragon Pill!

This was a pill concocted with the Poison Dragon Flower as the main ingredient and had extremely powerful capabilities.

Effect: Has a certain chance to boost consumer's raw strength and power by one-fold. However, this pill is immensely toxic and the consumer needs to dissolve the toxins as he consumes it. It can also increase poison resistance but if one fails, the consumer would die. This pill is best used by those with special physiques.

Only false gods could use this. And everyone can only take one of such pill in their entire lives.

This was the first time Qing Shui saw a medical pill with such high requirements. Only false gods could use this and also, this pill had both benefits and troubles associated with it. If not careful, one might die from consuming it directly.

One step into heaven and one step into hell. The chance was 50-

50. After all, it isn't easy to cultivate to the False God Realm and one must face the heavenly tribulation to experience life and death at the boundary. Now, by eating this pill, they must experience the boundary of life and death again. Only those from major powers and with great luck would be able to live after eating this.

Hence, the number of people who would choose to take the risk was limited but birds die for food and humans die for wealth. Thus, there would still be many people who wanted it. After all, if they didn't die, their strength would be elevated by a huge margin.

AST 1564 - Consuming the Dragon Pill, Explosive Increase in Strength, Muyun Qingge

Regardless of other people's intentions, Qing Shui would consume it no matter what. He had a physique that was impervious to poison. He even had Nature Qi and a Nine Yang body. If he didn't consume the pill, it would be too much of a waste.

Qing Shui returned to the Violet Jade Immortal Realm after going out for a while. This time, he should have used roughly around nine days of time to refine the medicine. After calming down his state of heart, he suddenly felt a sense of drowsiness assailing his senses.

Eight hours later, Qing Shui woke up. His body recovered to its peak state. He then opened up the cauldron and took the four dragon pills and placed them into four different bottles. Each of this pill was priceless, but only a rare few could consume it safely.

For the remaining pill, Qing Shui directly consumed it.

An instant later, Qing Shui could sense that there were two powerful streams of auras, one fiery, one ice-cold, being manifested within him.

An Ice-fire hell? Qing Shui bore the piercing pain of his meridians and circulated the energy from the Ancient Strengthening Technique wanting to refine the two auras. Also, there was a black-colored qi spreading in his body, but that would dissipate almost after every round of circulation.

Qing Shui knew that it was the poison Qi. But because his physique was special, the black-colored Qi had no way of spreading in his body. Hence, without the threat of poison, Qing Shui could focus fully on refining the two tyrannical auras.

The auras grew hotter and colder, as Qing Shui was trying his best to resist. He made use of the pressure from the two auras to forcibly connect some of his minor meridians. Doing so actually could alleviate some of the pressure.

Occasionally, Qing Shui would insert a golden needle in to seal parts of the auras so his body wouldn't bear such a heavy burden.

Qing Shui knew that this sealing was only temporarily, and so he didn't really seal that much. Instead, he would force the auras to different parts of his body and use the pressure to connect more of his meridians to lighten the burden.

Qing Shui's entire body was drenched in perspiration. He closed his eyes and steadied his breathing. After every few moments, he would insert a needle into his body.

As time flowed by, the number of golden needles in his body increased. The speed of insertion increased as well. The golden needles not only improved the flow of his circulation through the meridians, but it also made them more stable as well. In fact, they could even stimulate his potential and increase the rate of refinement.

Qing Shui closed his eyes in concentration. The robe on his body now was already torn and tattered as droplets of blood oozed out of him. His entire body was inserted with golden needles.

Qing Shui also didn't expect that even with his current strength, he would still need to face such a huge dilemma. Initially, he thought his physique should be strong enough to absorb the energies within the pill. But clearly, it was not the case.

BOOM!

A major nameless meridian suddenly connected and the pressure on him drastically lessened. That heavenly meridian managed to contain a large portion of the auras and quickened the pace of the refining absorption. However, Qing Shui felt a little giddy.

There were many meridians in the human body but as for the major ones, only a few important ones existed. As for the others, they are usually minor in width and were basically uncountable in number.

The twelve heavenly and earthly meridians are considered mysterious meridians that could only be connected through certain circumstances or fate. This meridian which Qing Shui just connected was none other than the first out of the twelve earthly meridians.

This time around, the dragon pill actually brought him such great benefits, mapping out the twelve earthly meridians. Although he only managed to connect one, the others would eventually be connected as time passed.

The twelve earthly meridians were different from the twelve heavenly meridians. One must meet a specific requirement every time one connected them. The first earthly meridian was the most difficult to be connected. After successfully connecting it, the other meridians could be connected as long as one gradually increased in strength. As long as the conditions were met, the difficulty would naturally decrease.

This was also the reason why Qing Shui was happy.

The pressure on him reduced. Qing Shui used all his strength to stir his Origin Qi to refine all these auras. As time flowed by, the two mysterious auras finally ceased. Qing Shui finally heaved a sigh of relief.

Pu!

As he refined the last strand of aura, a light sound rang out from his Dantian. Instantly, Qing Shui felt his Dantian being filled. He could feel that his entire strength had just enjoyed an explosive increase.

Qing Shui smiled. He had succeeded. His strength had, in fact,

increased even more than one-fold. The most important thing was that Qing Shui discovered the Paragon in his Dantian grew more and more corporeal and was now like a real miniature human.

Also, he gained one more paragon heavenly technique!

Paragon Eruption: Passive-type technique, enemies won't be able to remove it. Increase all your attacks other than Seal of Roc by one-fold. Attacks have a chance to ignore enemy's defense completely.

Finally, another mysterious sure-kill technique appeared. Moreover, this was a passive one. The only thing that made Qing Shui unhappy was that this couldn't increase the attack power from Seal of Roc.

Although it was a little regretful, he was still very happy in his heart. He had already cultivated the Snake-Elephant Movement to the point of perfection. One must know how tyrannical Qing Shui's strength was. Now with the Snake-Elephant Movement, he could ascend to the heavens with a single step.

Qing Shui sensed his current strength and was pretty satisfied with it.

His raw strength already reached a terrifying four hundred million suns.

Qing Shui's rough estimated power can actually hit about five hundred million suns. The Nine Continents Mountain can increase speed and attack by three times, and with shield energy, his power can reach roughly 1.5 billion suns after augmentation.

With his spirit energy in the Arhat Beat (x2), the Seven-colored pellet can now increase raw strength by a factor of (x50), Paragon (x60), Nine-nine nebula divine formation (x4), and Seal of Xuantian (x2). Paragon Eruption doesn't include techniques like Seal of Roc and Nine Continents Mountains and wouldn't directly augment it.

His fearsome spirit attack reached a strength of 2 billion. This was not including Battle God Halo and boost by formations. Feeling his current strength, he felt a sense of indescribable comfort. Although he was still some distance away from divinity, he was getting closer and closer.

The explosive increase in his strength brought him an unprecedented confidence.

Lowering his head and glancing at his body, he realized that his body was reeking of blood. He wrinkled his nose and hurried to cleanse himself and changed into a new set of robes. Only then did he feel comfortable.

Next, Qing Shui focused all his attention on practicing battle techniques, wanting to get familiarised with his new strength. If he was fatigued, he would go into the Violet Jade Immortal Realm for a walk. Right now, the interior space within the realm was getting vaster and vaster. He looked at everything in it as a sense of self-satisfaction and pride appeared in his heart. Everything here belonged to him. This was also his safest refuge and his foundation, with things that could propel him to a brighter future.

During the second morning, Qing Shui exited the realm. As he did so and exited his room, he discovered that Muyun Qingge was already awake and was staring into the horizons as though she was contemplating something.

Qing Shui stared at her beautiful figure and walked over.

“You are awake.” Muyun Qingge lightly spoke but didn’t turn her head.

“Do you have some worries weighing you down?” Qing Shui hesitated a bit before he decided to ask. When he looked upon her lonely silhouette, he could sense that there was a heavy burden in her heart.

Muyun Qingge turned and regarded Qing Shui, “Who wouldn’t

have worries in their heart? It doesn't matter. In any case, you have changed so much just after not seeing you for one night."

Qing Shui smiled. At this moment, he could feel how terrifying this woman was. She was actually able to sense the increase in his strength. According to logic, one could only do that when their strength surpassed their target by a lot.

Qing Shui then calmed down upon thinking of her race. He wouldn't be shocked by her strength and if she really was from the mermaid race, it would all only be logical.

Qing Shui stared at the faint astonishment in her eyes when she realized his strength increased. He then smiled, "I concocted a pill that can allow your strength to increase one-fold."

He spoke as he watched her reaction. He didn't have anything to hide. In fact, he didn't mind gifting her one. After all, she did him a huge favor by bringing him to find Yiye Jiange.

Although Qing Shui cured her of her injuries, that wasn't any great kindness in his book. Hence, he wanted to use some other method to repay her favor.

As for Qing Shui's women, there were too few among them who could use this. Qing Shui was still a little worried. Yiye Jiange should be able to consume this pill but he was still worried about the toxins. The risk was too great.

Muyun Qingge was different, she was powerful and had a unique physique. Although he couldn't be 100% sure that she was of the mermaid race, she should be related to them.

She might be the offspring of a human and mermaid...

In the water, there were many races that retained some small characteristics specific to them. The majority of their appearances are no different from humans. Humans are intelligent creatures, but so are those from the aquatic races. They abide by laws and grow stronger in strength and intelligence as they slowly

transformed. However, no matter how much they had changed, it was impossible for them to become completely like humans.

Qing Shui's power of acceptance was very strong. He had heard of the aquatic race since a very long time ago. The dragon race was also a mystical existence - they could not transform their appearance no matter how strong they were. At most, they could only reduce their size at will but their figures would still be that of a dragon.

There were many demonic beasts who were the same as well. The characteristics of these beasts were the same - their strength was incomparably powerful.

Those that were extremely similar to humans are none other than the Mermaid and Drakaina races. Other than these two, the special characteristics specific to other demonic creatures would still remain with them.

Hence, Qing Shui could narrow down that Muyun Qingge belonged to either the Mermaid or Drakaina race.

"To think you are truly a powerful alchemist. Don't forget that with the rapid rise in strength, you must build up your foundation well." Muyun Qingge smiled.

"Mhm. Come, I wish to gift you a Dragon Pill. However, there's a risk you might lose your life if you consume it. The toxicity of this pill is very high and for those who don't have a unique physique, they might even implode upon consuming it." Qing Shui spoke.

"This pill is too valuable. Just keep it with you, I have no use for it." Muyun Qingge shook her head and smiled.

AST 1565 - Connecting the Twelve Earthly Meridians, Golden Battle Halberds excitement

Muyun Qingge's words didn't cause Qing Shui to be surprised. He took out a pill and passed it to her, "See if you are confident. If you are, your strength will be greatly boosted. The Sea King Palace now desperately needs you to increase in strength."

Muyun Qingge stared at the pill bottle Qing Shui passed over. She opened it and stared at Qing Shui in disbelief, "You can actually concoct saint pills successfully?"

"Saint Pills? Isn't this a Dragon Pill?" Qing Shui asked in astonishment.

"This is concocted with the Saint Flower as the main ingredient. It's also named Dragon Pill but it's a Saint Pill to the dragon race." Muyun Qingge slowly explained.

Qing Shui's eyes flashed with amazement as he stared at Muyun Qingge. This sentence has cleared up a doubt in Qing Shui's mind, she is from the dragon race...

She was a drakaina...

Muyun Qingge knew what Qing Shui was thinking when she saw his countenance. However she didn't say anything, a smile simply flickered in her beautiful eyes as she laughed, "I will be taking this then."

"Can you tell me if this pill pose any danger to you?" Qing Shui was still worried.

"Don't worry, there's not even the slightest trace of danger if I ingest it. Thank you." Muyun Qingge happily stated.

Qing Shui then nod his head, "It's good to hear that. Are you going to consume it now or after you return?"

“Mhm, I will wait one more day then!” Right now, her emotions were a little excited. This was such a rare and valuable pill. Qing Shui could tell she was already keeping her excited emotions in check.

Qing Shui naturally agreed. When Muyun Qingge consumed the pill, Qing Shui wasn't near her but was quite far away instead. However, he would still pay attention to her because he knew from his own experience that even without the toxicity factor, there would still be a great deal of danger.

However, Muyun Qingge's situation caused Qing Shui to be badly shocked. Muyun Qingge only used the span of half a day to finish refining it. In addition, there was no commotion at all, everything seemed extremely calm. Nothing unusual happened.

This made him sure that this beautiful woman was mostly from the famed Drakaina race. The Drakaina race is also sometimes called the Divine Dragoness race, but they are both referring to the same thing.

This pill is considered a saint pill to the dragon race. From her reaction earlier, Qing Shui could be clear of this fact. It was just that he wasn't sure if the dragon pill could be used by demonic beasts with the dragon bloodline.

In fact, Qing Shui also had no wish to let the people around him attempt this. One must be at the very least at the False God level. Hence, only a limited few around him could consume this. Also, it was simply too dangerous. This was why he wanted to see if his demonic beasts were able to consume it.

He thought of Qin Qing; he should keep one for her. In that case, there were two more pills remaining. He would hold on to them first before he confirms with Muyun Qingge if demonic beasts with dragon blood would be able to consume the dragon pill or not.

Qing Shui stood up when he saw Muyun Qingge walking over. Her aura now grew increasingly ethereal. The rosy red on her

cheeks bespoke immense vitality, and he could sense that her cultivation just increased by leaps and bounds.

She seemed even more beautiful now and her demeanor also underwent a change. This made Qing Shui feel that some of her worries had been discarded; her state of heart was enhanced.

When she saw Qing Shui, a happy smile lit up her face. It was so beautiful that it was soul-stirring and caused Qing Shui to be in a daze when he stared at it. Working hard to clear his mind, he sighed to himself on how beautiful women are always trouble. Qing Shui felt that if he fought against this woman, just a smile from her was sufficient to destroy him. In fact, even women would fall prey to her mesmerizing smile. After all, when beauty reaches a certain standard, it cannot be judged simply based on gender. It is a universal concept.

“Miss Muyun, can demonic beasts with dragon blood consume this?” Qing Shui hurriedly asked, hiding his momentarily daze due to her beauty.

“You are truly too extravagant. You are willing to feed such a pill to demonic beasts? And the answer to your question is yes, but the prerequisite is that the strength of the beast must be at the false god realm at the very least.” The eyes Muyun Qingge used to look at Qing Shui, was like looking at a wastrel.

“Oh, that’s good then.”

Qing Shui smiled, he remembered that once, he himself and a few of his women were all baptised by dragon qi before. Hence, Qing Shui hesitated. He only had a few of these pills left. Would it be a waste if he used them on his demonic beasts?

“Do you have many saint pills?” Muyun Qingge asked puzzledly.

“Not many, I have two left...” No matter what, Qing Shui decided that he would keep one for Qin Qing.

“Are you a beast tamer?”

“Nope, but I have my own demonic beasts.” Qing Shui spoke after thinking for awhile.

“I feel that you should keep the pills with you first. If you are a beast tamer and need to rely on your demonic beasts completely, you can feed the pills to them. After all, the demonic beasts would be the lifeline for beast tamers. In any case, such pills are truly too precious, even the dragon race would sacrifice almost anything to get them, yet you are intending to feed the pills to demonic beasts with diluted dragon blood.”

“What do you mean?”: Qing Shui didn’t understand.

“Demonic beasts with dragon blood would reach their peak sooner or later, with or without the dragon pill. Only time is needed. Even if they consumed a dragon pill, they would only reach their peak faster.” Muyun Qingge explained.

After contemplating for some time, Qing Shui abolished the idea of using them on his Dragon-Slaying Beast. Using them on others seemed more effective. Himself for example, his explosive strength rose and he has yet to reach his peak.

Before this, with Qing Shui’s strength, he couldn’t unleash the full power the Golden Battle Halberd had, although it was supposed to increase his power by a certain factor. Qing Shui always felt that the little bit of increase when he used it, was totally negligible. Only the Big Dipper Sword could truly augment his strength. Sadly, the sword now was already part of the tiny Paragon within him.

So, the little bit of increase in power the golden battle halberd provided was useless in Qing Shui’s eyes. The only strong thing was that it could be used to block, and that it has an additional effect that would increase the penetration rate. But when Qing Shui wielded the halberd, he discovered that all aspects of his power such as defence, speed, strength, increased by one-fold.

This was also an effect of connecting one of the twelve earthly

meridians after consuming the Dragon Pill. Qing Shui sensed that his body strength now reached a level close to a billion sun while his spirit attack could reach roughly 1.4 billion sun in power.

Although he could only unleash a little bit of the Golden Battle Halberd's power temporarily, he had already benefited a lot. In the future, Qing Shui could wield the halberd with one hand and launch a spirit attack with the other. What was the most terrifying was still his defence; it had already reached a level that made him click his tongue in disbelief.

He felt a sense of absolute safety. Right now, Qing Shui also understood how powerful the Golden Battle God was. The halberd could boost all aspects of his power; this was something his other weapons couldn't do. Also, as time flows by, the weapon would only be even more terrifying.

The Golden Battle God was the leader of all battle gods, and his strength was most assuredly in the top three. This was just a conservative way of putting things, and maybe although the killing power or the speed of the battle god might not be the strongest or the fastest, his endurance, defence and vitality was undoubtedly the one ranked at the top.

The Golden Battle God ruled the battlefield unchallenged. He had the Battle God Halo, strong endurance and could delay opponents almost endlessly if they fought solo. Even for the battle god with the strongest explosive power, he wouldn't be able to overcome the Golden Battle God's defence. And as for the battle god with the fastest speed, he could only use his speed for fleeing...

AST 1566 - Return to Linhai City, Effort will be paid off eventually

Qing Shui was still a little depressed, he had no way to maximise the power unleashed from the Golden Battle Halberd but he could already be considered somewhat satisfied right now. The Nine Continents Mountain when Qing Shui was using the Golden Battle Halberd, can achieve roughly about 3 billion sun in terms of attack power.

Right now, Qing Shui felt if even he just casually used the Nine Continents Mountain to smash around, there should be almost no one who could withstand his strength.

“Alright I will listen to you. I will not use them casually then.” Qing Shui smiled.

“You can listen to whoever you want to listen to. What has it got to do with me?” Muyun Qingge pouted lightly. When she glanced up at the sky, she realised half the day had already passed.

“Let’s go. Pack up and let’s be on our way!” Qing Shui already started to pack up his tent. He didn’t ask Muyun Qingge about how much her strength had increased. Honestly speaking, he didn’t have an intense desire to know.

“Okay!”

Qing Shui didn’t hide anything, he directly used the Nine Continents steps, shocking Muyun Qingge once again. Qing Shui then gave a simple explanation.

“You have so many secrets on you. What else do you know?” Muyun Qingge smiled as she asked curiously.

“For women that are curious about me, it’s very easy to become my women. You better be prepared in your heart, the price to pay for your curiosity is very great.” Qing Shui joked.

Muyun Qingge's expressions turned somewhat unnatural. She didn't say anything and turned her head away slightly. The two of them mounted on Qing Shui's Hellfire Phoenix and soared through the air.

"Are you angry?" Qing Shui saw that Muyun Qingge kept silent and couldn't help but be concerned about that.

"Do I look like someone that's so petty? I'm not angry." Muyun Qingge replied.

"Yup, you do look like it. It's said that women's capacity for tolerance is very small. If not why do they eat so little during meals?"

Muyun Qingge knew Qing Shui was trying to make her laugh. She complied and smiled at Qing Shui, "Don't worry, I'm alright."

Qing Shui also smiled back, "Miss, why don't you tell me more about the Sea King Palace. I'm really very curious. Didn't you say that your Sea King Palace was in danger that time? I wonder if it's convenient to tell me more about it."

"There's nothing inconvenient. There are a total of three Sea King Palaces underneath the Ice Ocean Domain but there are many powers attached to them. Right now, the other two Sea King Palaces wished to work together to devour our Sea King Palace." Muyun Qingge used the word 'our' in her conversation.

Qing Shui stared at her. She sensed that she just said something she shouldn't have said and hurriedly turned her head over. "The Sea King Palace of mine and Jiange's has the best location and is also the wealthiest. If our enemy was only one of the other Sea King Palaces, we naturally wouldn't be worried. But we would be done for if they joined hands."

"If we rush there now, will we be able to make it?" Qing Shui asked in concern.

"I think we can fight them to a draw now as my strength has

increased a lot. They shouldn't be able to do anything to me." Muyun Qingge's tone still contained a little uncertainty.

"I guarantee that we will definitely be able to beat them. Trust me." Qing Shui smiled. If he didn't join and Muyun Qingge fought alone, there shouldn't be any problems for her to restrict her opponents. But if he joins in, he was confident that he could guarantee her a victory.

However Qing Shui still didn't know if being underwater would have any suppressive effects with regards to him and the demonic beasts. Hence, his heart was filled with a little trepidation.

Muyun Qingge smiled, "I believe you!"

Although she said it this way, she couldn't help but not to trust his words. Now, she can only depend on her explosive increase in strength and try to end things fast while her opponents were still in shock. If things drag on, the situation wouldn't be optimistic for them.

Ice Ocean Domain!

Qing Shui saw the Ice Ocean Domain. This time that he was back, he planned to return to Linhai City to take a look, yet he was also worried about the safety of Yiye Jiange. He hesitated, "Should we rush back to the Sea King Palace? Would Jiange be in any danger?"

"Don't worry, even if the two of them joined forces, it won't be so easy for them to devour us." Muyun Qingge was filled with confidence when she said that.

"In that case, let us return to Linhai City today and proceed to the Sea King Palace tomorrow?" It was already around noon.

"Alright then!" Muyun Qingge knew that Qing Shui should have something important to do, hence she agreed with a smile.

The two of them directly returned to the Imperial Cuisine Hall. When Qing Shui returned, many people showed up there to greet him. After all, it has been a very long time since he came back.

Lan Linfeng, Ziche Sha, Xue Nuo, Yu Niang, Yin Tong, Ling Fei...

When they saw him, all of them felt extremely joyful. The relationship between Yin Tong, Lan Lingfeng and Qing Shui wasn't something the passage of time could dilute. The three of them had a very close connection and were brothers although the same blood didn't flow through their veins.

"You finally returned. Who is this beautiful miss?" Lan Lingfeng's mouth twitched as he asked Qing Shui. But his eyes were on Muyun Qingge.

Ziche Sha instantly twisted his ear, "Have you stared at her enough?"

Qing Shui smiled and changed the subject, "Are you guys together already?"

Ziche Sha's face turned red, she released her grip on Lan Lingfeng's ears. Lan Lingfeng then smiled, "Damn it, you are still the same old Qing Shui."

Qing Shui rubbed his nose, "When are you guys planning on getting married?"

"Some time early this year I suppose." Lan Lingfeng happily stated.

Ziche Sha also turned quiet. This made Qing Shui a little puzzled, why would these two suddenly be together. Although he didn't know the story, he still felt joy for them in his heart.

"Sister-in-law, who is this big sister?" Xue Nuo said and smiled.

"Her name is Muyun Qingge, and she is a friend of mine." Qing Shui replied.

"Big sis is so pretty, she is as pretty as sister Jiange." Xue Nuo praised, her eyes filled with a hint of envy.

"You are very pretty yourself too. Are you acquainted with Jiange?" Muyun Qingge smiled and said.

“Yes! Does big sister also know sister Jiange?” Xue Nuo asked in astonishment.

“I’m very good friends with her.”

.....

Qing shui and Yin Tong punched each other on the shoulder, “Wow you have improved a lot.”

“But I still can’t even catch up to your tail. The disparity between us is too great.”

“I don’t have a tail, you and Lingfeng should spar more often!” Qing Shui smiled.

“Elder sister, how are you doing recently?” Qing Shui stared at Yu Niang and smiled. He stretched his hand and tousled the hair of her youngest girl who was standing beside him.

“I’m doing well. You must be more careful out there.” Yu Niang stared at Qing Shui. Qing Shui was her savior. Qing Shui treated her like an elder sister and she treated him like a younger brother. But even so, she still feel a heart of gratitude for him.

After awhile, Tian Yi also came by. He naturally was very happy when he saw Qing Shui. To him, Qing Shui was like a master, Qing Shui had given him a great help in terms of medical skills. They were like master and apprentice but something more similar to friends, they also addressed each other as brothers but in Tian Yi’s heart, it was filled with reverence for Qing Shui.

Tian Yi has been teaching Yu Niang’s children. In the past, Tian Yi had a powerful background and status but he was now all alone. During this period of time, everyone could tell that there was something going on between Tian Yi and Yu Niang but no one said anything. They all knew that sparks would fly sooner or later if both of them have feelings for each other.

Yu Niang was still very pretty. Qing Shui helped her a lot, nourishing her skin and retaining her beauty. He even gave her a

Xiantian Golden Pellet. Back then, the young master of the Se Clan wanted Yu Niang precisely because of her charm and beauty.

Qing Shui was very concerned about Yu Niang but he wouldn't meddle in her matters. If she and Tian Yi could really be together, he would only be happy for them in his heart. Matters of the heart have no way to be forced.

He grew fonder and fonder of Yu Niang's children day by day. When they are all together, it reminded him of the feeling of home.

After that, everyone enjoyed a meal together. During the meal, they learnt that Qing Shui would be leaving the first thing tomorrow. Although they were somewhat reluctant, they all knew that Qing Shui most likely have very important matters to settle. They could only remind him to be more cautious.

Qing Shui gave them all some very good items. This was especially for some special flasks of wine. This made them all very happy because all the wine Qing Shui given them in the past were all already consumed.

He also left them many medicinal pills, wanting to aid Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong for their cultivation. He didn't forget to remind them that although raising their strength was important, consolidating their foundations is the most important thing.

.....

This time, Qing Shui returned in a hurry. But when he saw that all was well, he rested his heart at ease. Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong are both rapidly rising in strength. In the future, the three of them would have to fight together.

The Lan Clan in Linhai City was still considered very large. Now that they had a marriage alliance with the Ziche Clan, their influence naturally grew vaster and vaster.

During the night, Qing Shui and the two of them drank wine at

the rooftop. The silvery moonlight cascading downwards, caused the ground to look like it was covered by a blanket of snow. It was extremely beautiful.

“Lingfeng, I’m very curious. How did you end up with Miss Ziche?”

Lan Lingfeng awkwardly smiled. Yin Tong also laughed.

Qing Shui asked again and again before they finally told him what happened. So it was because after Lan Lingfeng’s strength increased greatly, he confessed to Ziche Sha once more. Ziche Sha only said a single sentence to him - defeat me and you can have me.

That battle...not only did Lan Lingfeng won, he had even accidentally knocked her down and clumsily fell down himself when trying to help her up. His two hands coincidentally pressed on her twin peaks and their lips also met...

Such a low-level mistake sounded very mystical. But because of that beginning, Ziche Sha slowly accepted him.

Lan Lingfeng only had Ziche Sha in his mind. This was something many in Linhai City knew about. Once, he even vowed that he wouldn’t marry anyone unless the eldest miss of the Ziche Clan got married first.

This vow could easily cause women to be touched. But the prerequisite was that Ziche Sha must have feelings for him too. Now after so long, Lan Lingfeng’s love was finally requited. Qing Shui only had blessings for them both.

“I say brother, do you and Miss Muyun have something to do? Do you need our help?” Lan Lingfeng poured wine for the three of them as he asked.

“You guys better cultivate more first. If you wish to help me, the best thing you can do is to increase your cultivation.” Qing Shui smiled and said half-jokingly.

Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong knew that Qing Shui wasn’t kidding.

They could only smile helplessly, “In that case, you must be careful brother. We still need you to select a large banner.”

“Don’t worry, my life is very tough. I won’t die so easily.

AST 1567 - Heading to Sea King Palace, Paragon Water Flight!

After returning and seeing them all, Qing Shui felt at ease in his heart. Actually at the start, he wasn't that worried. But humans are all like this, unless they see things with their own eyes, they won't be able to not worry.

After drinking halfway, Xue Nuo arrived. Qing Shui and the other two treated Xue Nuo like their little sister and doted on her with their hearts. Also, she was doing pretty well here as well.

“Brother-in-law, can you bring me along tomorrow?” Xue Nuo sat down beside Qing Shui and smiled.

Qing Shui shook his head. “Maybe in the future, it's not suitable now.”

“Hmph, I knew you would say this.” Xue Nuo pouted and drank up a cup of wine that was in front of Qing Shui.

“This wine is still as delicious as ever, I can't get enough of it.” Xue Nuo smiled. She wasn't angry that Qing Shui didn't bring her along.

“I will leave some for you. You'd best cultivate well. Don't you wish to be strong enough that you have authority in your clan? No one would then be able to force you into a marriage then.” Qing Shui smiled.

“I know, recently, I've been improving a lot. You just don't know how to praise me to motivate me further.” Xue Nuo stuck her tongue out at Qing Shui.

Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong laughed as they drank their wine. The two of them could tell that this Xue Nuo might have fallen in love with Qing Shui.

“Brat your improvement is not bad, but you cannot be too

arrogant. Your little tail shouldn't raise up to the sky just because of that small improvement." Qing Shui laughed.

"You are the one with a tail!" Xue Nuo pouted

.....

During the second day, Qing Shui woke up early to eat breakfast with everyone before leaving together with Muyun Qingge. Although the others were reluctant, they knew that he had important things to do.

After coming to the air space of the Ice Ocean Domain, Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Steps and pulled Muyun Qingge along as he flew deeper in.

The deeper he flew, the lower the temperature became. Right now, even their breath created ice-crystals due to the low temperature of the atmosphere. There was nothing around them at all, not even a single flying bird.

"It's about time. Qing Shui let's go down!" Muyun Qingge smiled.

This time around, Qing Shui followed Muyun Qingge and dove into the water. The moment he entered, Qing Shui was stunned. He initially thought Muyun Qingge would use a water-avoidance pearl or some treasure. But she didn't, she simply dove in just like that. Qing Shui was instantly drenched like a drowning chicken...

Muyun Qingge was like a mermaid, being in her element. She moved in the water just like how she moved on land. Her clothes were like scales, not being touched by the water and not encountering any resistance.

Qing Shui wasn't so lucky, his entire body was wet. The temperature now still couldn't be considered anything. When one's strength reached a certain level, even without water-avoidance pearls, they could still travel in the water. However, they would encounter some negative effects such as speed and strength being reduced by 50% to 80%

Muyun Qingge smiled when she turned her head and looked at Qing Shui. Qing Shui discovered that in the water, Muyun Qingge's beauty was enhanced by 30%. In the water, she was just like a fairy that came to the mortal world from the heavens.

Just as Qing Shui wanted to use some water-avoidance treasure, an unexpected thing happen. A rumbling sound echoed from his dantian as another paragon technique was ignited. In an instant, he felt like he was on land and in the air, completely in his element.

Paragon Water Flight!

The passive paragon technique enabled Qing Shui to be like a fish in water. He wasn't affected in the water and could even increase his speed up to 20% at zero consumption.

Qing Shui could instantly travel over hundred thousand miles casually in the water. He could use this ability once every two hours.

"What's going on with you?" Muyun Qingge stared at Qing Shui. She saw Qing Shui standing in a daze and asked hurriedly.

"Nothing, it feels like I just comprehended something." Qing Shui smiled.

"Roaming Dragon Steps!"

Qing Shui no longer encountered any water resistance when he was in the water. He executed the roaming dragon steps and sunk into the depths of water. Also, his clothes and hair were all dry, seemingly untouched by water at all...

Muyun Qingge gracefully followed after Qing Shu effortlessly. In the water, no matter how fast Qing Shui was, he couldn't possibly be faster than Muyun Qingge. Unless he used the Paragon Water Flight to move hundred thousand miles away in an instant.

Soon after, Qing Shui got used to it. He felt extremely comfortable in his heart. In the water, his combat prowess wasn't

reduced and was even enhanced instead. This caused him to feel more confidence towards what was coming next.

“You are getting more and more immeasurable. If I didn’t know there are no males among Mermaids and Drakainas, I would definitely believe that you are one of those races.” Muyun Qingge spoke in surprise

“There are no males among the Drakaina and Mermaid races?” Qing Shui was extremely shocked.

“Yup, there are only females.”

“Then...how do you guys give birth?” Qing Shui asked. This question wasn’t asked casually, he was truly curious and had no intend to cause any offense.

Muyun Qingge’s expressions turned unnatural. But she still spoke, “Mermaids and Drakainas would find human males to marry and procreate.”

Qing Shui exclaimed, “Ah I didn’t expect that. Since this is the case, are all children born female? They would either be the mermaid or drakaina race?”

“Because of our physique, the children born to us would definitely be female and one of the two races.” Muyun Qingge gently spoke.

“Those chosen males are so blessed.” Qing Shui laughed.

“Oh? They are all already dead..” Muyun Qingge calmly replied.

Qing Shui stared at her puzzled, “What do you mean?”

“There’s a curse within the bodies of mermaids and drakaina. Or to better put it, our physiques are unique, just like the Nine Yang Physique of humankind.” Muyun Qingge stared at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui shook his head. Seems like there are two sides to every coin. Their races had immense talent and was extremely beautiful. Sadly, they could only coupled with humans and the humans who

did so, would have to pay their life as the price...

“Can the two races only mate with humans?” Qing Shui asked in bewilderment.

“No, but usually mermaids and drakainas would choose humans to couple with. Because, our two races feel that we are more similar to humanity. The exception is that there are some powerful primal demon races who would tyrannically take us as concubines. There are naturally also some of us who chose to follow such primal demons willingly.”

Qing Shui now knew that many aquatic species after reaching a certain strength, would be able to take on human form. It's just that they would have a specific trait of their race remaining. The other options were those extremely rare Shape-Changing Grass or Shape-Changing Fruit. These rare treasures would allow some of the more powerful demonic beasts to have an explosive increase in intelligence, allowing them to change their shapes. But no matter what, a specific trait of their original race would still remain.

In any case, there are still plenty who chose to couple with demons but the majority would choose humans instead.

In Qing Shui's eyes, mermaids and drakanais are just like the demon spirits of his previous life. In fact, as long as they could transform, they are practically no different from humans. Qing Shui wouldn't reject the possibility of being together with them. It was just that before this, he had never met any before.

AST 1568 - Third Palace Lord Jin Liyu

Immortal Demon Demon Essence? Myriad existences reverting to origin

The two quickly dove into the Ice Ocean Domain's depths. Qing Shui was currently confused, having suddenly gained insight into the Paragon Heavenly Technique just like that.

The Paragon Water Flight was still a passive ability, with zero consumption, becoming a part of his innate abilities.

This gave Qing Shui more confidence in dealing with the issue of the Sea King's Palace, as he swam after Muyun Qingge.

Seeing that perfect, alluring figure and stature stunned Qing Shui.

It was impossible for him to activate the Nine Continents Steps under water, but with the Water Shield, he swam next to Muyun Qingge, grabbing her hand as they instantly travelled a hundred thousand li down while she gasped in shock.

Qing Shui immediately let go of Muyun Qingge's hand and looked around, they were already at the deep part of the ocean, a depth of a hundred thousand li. The water pressure here was already exceptionally terrifying, even the random fishes seen around here were extraordinary.

Qing Shui did not feel any discomfort being down here, but if it was before, he would definitely have been affected.

Qing Shui suddenly saw a massive stream of water rush towards his location, and within it was an alligator-like beast similar to those from his previous life, only magnified many times over.

Just as Qing Shui was about to react, he saw Muyun Qingge release a water sigil, causing the giant beast to flee with its tail behind its legs, fearing for its life.

Upon seeing this, Qing Shui felt increasingly certain that Muyun Qingge was the mysterious existence that he assumed her to be, but held back his curiosity, as he knew that Muyun Qingge would naturally tell him when the time became ripe.

At the deep end of the sea, a world surrounded by endless water, the air here was fresh and clean, with an abundance of spiritual qi. It seems the wonders of the underwater world had yet to be explored.

“Did you enjoy the show?” Muyun Qingge smiled.

“It was enjoyable, but you are still the prettiest view around.” Qing Shui himself had not an inkling where his boldness stemmed from, for him to have actually tried to tease Muyun Qingge.

Qing Shui immediately regretted his decision, since he had once seen her in the nude before, even touched her. If they merely had a simple relationship of being normal friends, it would have been a good and easy-going compliment.

But now the atmosphere became a little gloomy instead, Muyun Qingge was wracked with awkwardness, lightly saying: “Let’s keep moving, there’s still a large distance to dive before we arrive at the Sea King’s Palace.”

Qing Shui awkwardly rubbed his nose, before following after Muyun Qingge.

They continued to encounter many terrifying, powerful water beasts, each one stranger than the next, each one fiercer than the next, but thankfully the duo could deal with all of them, sending them running.

The deep sea was truly unmatched in its dangers.

The underwater world was not as radiant as the outside world, more like a moonlit world at night. There were even some luminous Star Grass, floating mountains and glowing fish.....

This was beyond Qing Shui’s understanding, as in his previous

life, the world beneath the sea's surface was bound to be pitch-black. But the world here was bright, comforting him.

Qing Shui began to feel as though the surroundings were only getting brighter, as his night vision was already exceptional, but his Paragon Water Flight enabled him to adapt perfectly to water, and his vision only got better with time.

He felt as though he was on land, or even more comfortable here than on land, much like how aquatic creatures naturally felt.

Once he noticed the various majestic, palace-like structures, Qing Shui realised that he had arrived at the Sea King's Palace, and then they passed through a barrier into a gigantic space with fresh air and absolutely no water.

Then Qing Shui saw an earth-shattering sight.

Countless massive shrimp-like creatures, with bodies towering over at ten meters and human-like features appeared.

Shrimp Soldiers?

Such ferocious and awe-inspiring Shrimp Soldiers?

Apart from the Shrimp Soldiers, there were Kappas, Mermen and even Octopus men...

The underwater demon race was a massive race. There were countless species underwater, even the vicinity of the Sea King's Palace was populated with countless varieties of high-grade aquatic species, each varying in size, with some as large as a tiny mountain, with some as small as a child.

After entering the space devoid of water below, there were many demons who closely resembled humans, some even looked identical to humans, with only a few scales on their faces.

After entering the formation-world, one could not see the boundaries of the world within. This was not merely the bottom of the sea, but a completely isolated space with its own mountains

and forests...

This was the Sea King's Palace, one of the Ice Ocean Domain's Sea King Palaces, the one which Muyun Qingge belonged to.

The prospect of finally reunite with Jiange excited him, as it had been at least ten years since their separation...

This was a boundless cluster of palaces!

“Palace Lord!”

“Palace Lord!”

.....

The host of demons that saw Muyun Qingge hurriedly saluted in respect, but she casually waved her hands signalling them to drop the formalities, as she led Qing Shui through the palaces, towards the most awe-inspiring palace.

The palaces in the cluster only got bigger the further back it was situated, indicating the noble positions of their owners, giving rise in Qing Shui a newfound curiosity, as he scanned his surroundings throughout the journey.

This formation-world was akin to a natural formation. It required the energy from crystals to exist and served as a natural barrier, and by now, he had already seen many existences that uncannily resemble humans, some even had the aura of humans.

Muyun Qingge did mention it before, that the Sea King's Palace did have some humans, who were typically experts that were driven to a corner, and their less outstanding offspring, that could only exist down here.

“The Palace Lord has returned!”

A deep, powerful voice rang. Qing Shui curiously veered over, where he saw a young man, a stout figure, incisive eyes, a tightly closed mouth and an upright posture.

Qing Shui could not tell if he was human... but the hint of aura

uncharacteristic of humans in his body was much greater than Muyun Qingge.

“Yu Lang, I trust there were no problems in my absence. Did the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace make any moves?” Muyun Qingge said and smiled.

Qing Shui could detect that this man was very strong, and though he seemed young, his real age should be at least more than ten times his own.

The lifespans of demons was already terrifyingly long. Each demon here was likely to have gone through millennia of cultivation, as they would have existed for countless years without their own consciousness, and this time could not be calculated.

“We’re still holding the fort. The Sea Dragon Palace and Vicious Shark palace had attacked several times, but with the leadership of the Second Palace Lord and the Third Palace Lord, our defense held through, causing them to retreat voluntarily.” Yuliang quickly said, as he followed behind Qing Shui and Muyun Qingge.

Qing Shui knew that there were three Sea King Palaces in the Ice Ocean Domain, and that the other two should be the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace. He could guess the controlling faction of the other two Sea King Palaces.

Sea Dragon, was a powerful existence; they belonged to the race of true dragons, while the Vicious Shark Palace perplexed Qing Shui... could it belong to the Shark race? Sharks did not only refer to just sharks, but was a group of terrifying existences,

Vicious Shark Palace’s power probably stemmed from a group of vicious sharks, though Qing Shui was only guessing. But, with his basic understanding, to be able to match the power of Sea Dragons, the Vicious Sharks would probably be far from simple existences.

“En, I got it, do not slacken off on their training.” Muyun Qingge said.

Yu Lang nodded before backing down, without ever asking about Qing Shui's identity, showing that although he had a considerable status, it was far from being qualified enough.

Qing Shui was curious towards everything, when suddenly a powerful aura swept the area, and a handsome young man appeared before him.

“The Palace Lord has returned!”

Qing Shui looked at this man seriously, he was no different from ordinary humans, his aura not at all inferior to Muyun Qingge, eyes brimming with confidence, with a hint of lust as he stared at Muyun Qingge.

But his expression was still genuine!

“Third Palace Lord has exited secluded meditation.” Muyun Qingge lightly said.

“En, I've been out for three days, this sir is?” He smiled at Qing Shui as he asked.

“He is Qing Shui, he is here to help us overcome our crisis.” Muyun Qingge answered smilingly, Yiye Jiange and Qing Shui's relationship was a secret only she knew, the Third Palace Lord had no idea.

“Welcome, welcome, I am Jin Liyu.” The man said.

Qing Shui did not dislike this man, nor did he have any good impressions, but he smiled as he greeted him.

“Palace Lord, I've arranged for a banquet, Qing Shui can come along!” smiled before leaving.

Qing Shui was displeased, this sentence spoke volumes about his unwelcoming of Qing Shui, to actually tell him to come along, but Great Official Qing was a magnanimous person, plus he could immediately tell that this Jin Liyu liked Muyun Qingge.

“This guy's name is truly strange.” Qing Shui smiled as he looked

towards Muyun Qingge.

“This isn’t strange at all, he’s a naturally-born spiritual carp that swallowed a stalk of Amber Grass to have become this powerful.” Muyun Qingge laughed.

“There are countless fantastical events in the boundless world, why does it seem like he is no different from humans.” Qing Shui smiled.

“At this level, there really are no differences from normal humans, the human race’s specialty is its high intelligence and awareness, but the spiritual beasts at this level, already have intelligence and awarenesses equal to humans. They could be considered human themselves.”

Qing Shui could accept the carp spirits; this world’s demon beasts would become more intelligent the stronger they grew. For example, he could now mentally converse with his own demon beasts, they could not be considered to be pure beasts given their intelligence.

The legendary Xianxia worlds of his previous life, Immortals, demons, spirits, most of them were beast-related, such as the Great Roc Immortal, the Fox Immortal and the Deer Immortal...

Qing Shui was easily able to adapt here; at this level the physical form didn’t matter, strength was absolute.

“Many of the peak False God experts that I know of are Immortal Demons, and all of them can change forms; they are already used to the mannerisms and habits of humans. Humans only need tens of years to be used to the world, while demons have thousands of years to accustom themselves, hence they are not much different from humans.

AST 1569 - Meeting Each Other, Yiye Jiange

Qing Shui didn't ask Muyun Qingge about whether the Drakaina or Mermaid were dead because it wasn't important anymore.

"He's always like that, so prideful. Don't mind him." Muyun Qingge smiled.

Qing Shui laughed. It seems Muyun Qingge has also made out the fact that the 3rd Palace Master doesn't like me. He shook his head: "It doesn't matter what others say to me or how they look at me, I don't care about that."

"Jiange?" Qing Shui's mind was occupied with only this and felt a bit impatient.

"She's still cultivating. You see that place? Go by yourself and surprise her." Muyun Qingge smiled as she pointed towards a building in the north-east direction.

That place was an independent mountain manor, although it was far, its unique grace could be made out, seeming as if it was separated from the mundane world. He thanked her and quickly flew towards that direction.

Muyun Qingge stood there while watching his silhouette go farther away. For some reason, she shook her head and left towards another direction.

"Who are you? Stop there!"

The manor's entrance was guarded by two mermen of tall stature, they had a human appearance and were completely cyan in colour.

Merfolk don't have a gender at the time of their birth. As their consciousness awakens while growing into adulthood, a variation arises in their bodies causing a split-up between males and females. There were also mermen who preserved neutrality for their entire lives. As for gender-bending, it depended on their own will. To

gender-bend, it took about a few months, at the very least, as long as 1-2 years. Merfolk can make this choice only once in their entire lifetime.

Qing Shui directly took out the insignia Muyun Qingge gave him; the two guards hinted that he could pass.

He was also quite curious about these two mermen. According to the legends of his previous life, mermen were a powerful existence, along with the Azure Water Yaksha's and the Clam-men...

Only, these two mermen didn't seem strong. Their appearance was that of a male's and they looked pretty as mermen all essentially looked pretty. Only, considering their looks, they didn't seem to be from the mermen's imperial family.

Water organisms such as Mermaids and Drakainas had a natural human height, but mermen approached humanity with regards to appearance quite exceptionally. Their spiritual intelligence was quite high, and the strength of the mermen's imperial family was quite terrible as they were proficient in the water-type heavenly techniques.

There were also Salamanders. They belonged to the spirit-type and were also one of the most awful existences in water. This made Qing Shui feel that the Salamanders here were different from those in his previous life.

Furthermore, there were Black Scales Mermen and many more; they could naturally assume a human form and were also closest to a human appearance. They were considered as high-level existences with high spiritual intelligence.

Qing Shui entered the manor. This manor wasn't small and was completely filled with pavilions and kiosks. Only, they all still retained their most natural style, making it seem as if the entire building was carved out of a huge stone.

Cloudstone!

Qing Shui passed through a courtyard. There was a huge Cloudstone placed there. It was quite exquisite, just like a stone dragon as it took over half the space in the courtyard.

At this moment, Qing Shui's gaze fell on the woman atop the stone dragon. Snow-white clothes, beautiful hair scattered over the shoulders, sitting there cross-legged as if she was meditating, but still possessing an extraordinary purity.

Yiye Jiange!

Qing Shui felt an indescribable feeling. This was his master and also his friend, but in his heart, she always held the same position as a wife.

He had not seen her for 10 years. Qing Shui sighed with sorrow. As he was dazed, Yiye Jiange opened her eyes slightly, glancing towards Qing Shui's direction. When she looked at him, she was dazed, and closed her eyes as if she didn't dare to believe her eyes.

When she opened her eyes again, Qing Shui was still standing there. He smiled towards her. She floated towards him and used her arm to directly hold Qing Shui, but she immediately retreated back in alarm.

"Who are you?" Yiye Jiange cried out.

"Master, don't you remember me?" Qing Shui smiled.

"Aaahhh. It's really you. Qing Shui, I'm not dreaming, ri..."

Yiye Jiange looked at him in surprise, reaching out to feel his face.

"I've finally found you." Qing Shui smiled and then hugged her, as if he was afraid she'd disappear if he let go. Yiye Jiange embraced his neck, gazing at him with happiness.

"I obtained an Drakaina inheritance and became a protector of this Sea King's Palace. They all call me the 2nd Palace Master. Qing Shui, how did you come here?" Yiye Jiange was quite curious.

"It's quite a long story. Come, let's go over there. I'll tell you about it slowly." Qing Shui pulled her towards a nearby stone table.

Yiye Jiange allowed him to lead her. Qing Shui's appearance freed her from anxiety. She believed he'd find her but didn't think it'd happen so soon.

Qing Shui told her a simplified version of his journey. Yiye Jiange sat opposite to her, but their hands were still grabbing on to each other's. She also sighed endlessly regarding the matters he encountered during his journey.

"Qing Shui, you shouldn't have come. Right now, this place is a land of chaos." Thinking about the situation here, Yiye Jiange sighed.

"Maybe. But my arrival is unrelated to the chaos in this land. Anyways, if anyone bullies you or me, I'll just have to make sure they don't return to tell the tale." Qing Shui laughed as if he was making a joke, but she knew he wasn't.

Yiye Jiange was very familiar with him and also knew about Qing Shui's abilities. Even if she has obtained an inheritance and had incomparably terrifying strength, she still felt that he possessed inconceivable abilities.

Yiye Jiange looked at him: "Your progress is so quick even though I haven't seen you for this long. I can't even look through you now."

"Should I strip then? You might be able to see clearly then." Qing Shui gazed at that peerless mien with an unfathomable love.

"Whatever words you speak, they are all indecent. Aren't you afraid I'd run?" Yiye Jiange also didn't get angry. When she was with him, she understood how important this man was in her heart. His appearance was similar to a scorching sun in a hazy and cold sky.

"Even if you run to the ends of the world, I'll get you back. Without you, I'd feel as if my heart has been ripped out." Qing Shui said seriously.

"You still like to make me laugh. I like being made to do that." Yiye Jiange laughed. Her laugh was enough to bring down a country.

"How did you arrive here? Did you fare well?"

Though Qing Shui had spoken with Muyun Qingge, he still wanted to hear Yiye Jiange's words. He had an unconditional trust towards her and he shared everything with her.

"That Crystal Palace you had seen before once was actually a Drakaina Palace. I received the Drakaina inheritance from that place. In her inheritance, she expressed her longing and worry towards this Sea King's Palace and hoped that I'd be able to help her guard this place."

"Muyun Qingge is also a Drakaina?" Though he had already confirmed this, he still asked it.

"Yes, she's the most supreme existence of this Sea King's Palace."

Qing Shui originally thought that she was merman but

didn't expect that she was a Drakaina. Drakainas were fewer compared to Mermen and were also more excelling.

The two of them spoke about the affairs of the Sea King's Palace for a long time as they had words they wanted to say to each other.

"Is everything alright at home?" Yiye Jiange had stayed at Qing family's home for quite long and also the place where her brother, sister-in-law, nephews, and nieces were at.

"They are all fine, only that they miss you. I also missed you a lot." Qing Shui laughed.

"How much did you miss me?" Yiye Jiange asked a little naughtily. She had an indescribable allure right now, that graceful

gentleness, where each of her movements were enough to make a person feel familiarity as well as inferior.

"My heart ached whenever I thought about us. I wanted to see you, wanted to hug you, wanted to nibble at you and also wanted to unify my body with yours closely..." All the words Qing Shu spoke were true... It was just that those final words made her feel shy.

"Baddie, what are you saying?!" Yiye Jiange had let go of many things but, but she was still shy. And only this little man before her dared to act so wantonly towards her, making her feel shy as well as happy.

"Did Master miss me?" Qing Shui looked at her.

"You're trying to make me angry on purpose, right?"

"How could I even be willing to do that? Otherwise, why don't you let me hear you call me 'Brother'?" Qing Shui said subtly

"You're dead! You definitely need a spanking!" Yiye Jiange reached out to hit his head.

"It feels really comfortable, do it harder..."

Hearing his exaggerated yells, Yiye Jiange's face blushed as she covered his mouth. She really didn't have any other way to stop him.

Qing Shui pulled her into his embrace. He let out a breath feeling well at last. Yiye Jiange also didn't struggle, instead she used her arm to hug his neck softly.

Looking at that blemish-less beautiful face as well as those slightly frenetic eyes, Qing Shui slowly moved forward and kissed her lips.

Soft and delicate, as well as sweet. Yiye Jiange closed her eyes as her body stiffened a bit. Qing Shui could also sense her heartbeat quickening.

As Qing Shui was preparing to take the next step, footsteps hurried from outside along with a voice. Hearing it, he knew Muyun Qingge had come.

Qing Shui released Yiye Jiange gloomily as he licked his lips, wishing to continue. Yiye Jiange felt shy as she looked at the expression filled with tease.

"Really tasty!" Qing Shui laughed.

Yiye Jiange had already left his embrace but her face still had a faint blush: "Scoundrel!"

Qing Shui looked at Muyun Qingge as she walked over with a smile. Qing Shui could sense from her expression that something inconvenient had happened.

"The 3rd Palace Master has arranged a feast and especially invited us." Muyun Qingge said as she walked over.

"Qing Shui has come. I won't go!" Yiye Jiange smiled.

"I also don't want to go, but since I've returned back after a long time, accompany me. Qing Shui can also come." Muyun Qingge sat down and looked towards them.

Qing Shui understood something when he saw them both.

AST 1570 - Battle Appointment with Jin Liyu

He could make out earlier that the 3rd Palace Master likes Muyun Qingge and that he had also noticed that she didn't like him.

Only, Qing Shui didn't bother about it as he wouldn't mind an irrelevant person like the 3rd Palace Master. The increase in his strength brought Qing Shui to a different realm and he didn't feel the need to argue with him.

"Big Sister, Qing Shui has come. I believe he'll give up on his pursuit towards me." Yiye Jiange smiled at Muyun Qingge.

"I don't think so, Jin Liyu's temperament is proud and aloof, compared to Qing Shui. You have to be a bit more careful." Muyun Qingge turned towards Qing Shui and said.

"Though he's the 3rd Palace Master, but why do I feel he has a lot of influence?" Qing Shui couldn't comprehend this.

"As large as the Sea King's Palace is, it needs his Carp Dragon Gate Formation to guard it. He's also quite outstanding and doesn't do anything excessive so we can only avoid him as much as possible." Muyun Qingge said helplessly.

"Fine. Qing Shui, let's go. We'll treat it as a welcoming party for Big Sister." Yiye Jiange laughed as she stood up.

Qing Shui had nothing else to do and since they wanted to go, he accompanied them!

As they chatted, Qing Shui had already figured out the structure of the Sea King's Palace. A total of 3 Palace Masters, a few Protectors, Palace Guardians, and also the leaders of each race, such as the Commander of the Shrimp Soldiers, the Chief of the Mermen, and the Leader of the Clam-men.

There was only one Drakaina, only Muyun Qingge, and she was the Supreme Chief of the Sea King's Palace.

The strength of Jin Liyu wasn't the best but he was strong, and that was also the reason he was able to become the 3rd Palace Master as the Carp Tribe occupied a quite important position in the Sea King's Palace power structure.

It's said that Carps possessed the bloodline of a dragon, and this brought out several strong existences among the countless carps, which gave a lot of authority to the Carp Tribe.

Jin Liyu not only liked Muyun Qingge but liked Yiye Jiange too. He ordinarily expressed his love quite freely but didn't do any excessive acts.

Although Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange refused him, he wasn't discouraged at all. This also troubled these two women. After all, the Sea King's Palace couldn't lose him and he also hadn't done anything excessive, causing today's situation to occur. These two women just tried to avoid him as much as possible.

The three of them noticed that Jin Liyu was entertaining everyone in the main hall. After they entered, Qing Shui found that there were around 10 people here. There was Jin Liyu, while half of the guests were wizened old men and the remaining half were all robust young men. Due to their different characteristics, Qing Shui could identify Mermen, Tortoise-men, Clam-men, Black Scales Mermen

Jin Liyu saw Qing Shui, Muyun Qingge, and Yiye Jiange; he merrily walked towards them: "You've come. Come on, sit over here."

Jin Liyu arranged and pulled back the seats for Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange, just giving a greeting towards Qing Shui.

"Qing Shui. Come, sit here."

Yiye Jiange said once she sat down, hinting him to sit to her right. Muyun Qingge was sitting to her left.

There was already an old man sitting to the left of Muyun

Qingge, so Jin Liyu could only sit to the right of Qing Shui. Qing Shui could see the gloom inside the 3rd Palace Master's eyes.

"Qing Shui, right? Let's change our seats. I have some matters to talk with the 2nd Palace Master." Jin Liyu stated.

"I don't want to!" Qing Shui didn't even raise his head, his gaze fixed at Yiye Jiange...

A smile rose up on Yiye Jiange's face. The others also looked at Jin Liyu. This made him feel as if Qing Shui wasn't giving him face as he was the 3rd Palace Master and the strong held reverence. In his view, Qing Shui was nothing. Looking at it from any angle, he felt that Qing Shui should have politely given up the seat according to his suggestion.

"The 3rd Palace Master can sit beside Qing Shui, it isn't that far so we'll be able to hear." Muiyun Qingge stated promptly.

She was the Chief here and also, she didn't get along with Jin Liyu; she didn't want to see Qing Shui and him fight.

Jin Liyu's complexion became ugly. This time, Qing Shui could make out that the difference between Beastmen and Humans was the control over emotions. Beastmen pursued strength and had a simple mind. Regarding women, their mindset was that they'll obtain her if they had enough strength.

Merely, Muiyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange were stronger than him, therefore, he had to be respectful and use an honest method to pursue. From this, it can be inferred that even a Beastman could see the picture clearly.

Yiye Jiange had also noticed that Jin Liyu's complexion had turned quite ugly; she smiled at him: "3rd Palace Master. I forgot to introduce him to you. This is Qing Shui, he's my husband and came here specially to find me."

These words were like a clap of thunder from the heavens. This made Jin Liyu who was on the edge of going berserk look with

stupefaction towards Yiye Jiange and then at Qing Shui. He couldn't imagine how this young human was the husband of this fairy-like 2nd Palace Master...

Muyun Qingge looked at Yiye Jiange. Since she had revealed Qing Shui's identity, Jin Liyu would now wind around her more, but Muyun Qingge felt that Jin Liyu would have some conflict with Qing Shui.

"3rd Palace Master, right? I heard you pester women quite frequently." Qing Shui turned around and spoke towards Jin Liyu who was still dazed.

Anger appeared on Jin Liyu's face as well as disdain. Where was Qing Shui at? And he was even standing beside him. This made the mood become strange.

"I want to challenge you. I feel you're not suitable for the 2nd Palace Master." Jin Liyu said.

Beastmen liked to battle and use strength to make decisions. They hadn't even spoken a few words and even though he knew Qing Shui was Yiye Jiange's husband, he still didn't want to give up.

"I'm not suited to my woman? Then who's suitable? You?" Qing Shui laughed as he stood up while looking at Jin Liyu.

"An outstanding woman belongs with an outstanding man. I feel I'm more outstanding than you." Jin Liyu said impolitely. Beastmen were always filled with self-confidence and they didn't change their minds often like humans. This was also good. Arrogant but not a hypocrite and even more unaccustomed to politeness.

"Do you like the Grand Palace Master?" Qing Shui laughed.

Muyun Qingge didn't think Qing Shui would drag her into this as well so she looked at them with puzzlement.

The others were silent, but they were rooting for Jin Liyu. He

was the 3rd Palace Master of the Sea King's Palace and his strength was pretty good while he was also quite important to the Sea King's Palace. The reason the Sea King's Palace was able to hold on for such a long time was due to a large contribution from Carp Tribe or else the Sea King's Palace would've fallen, resulting in countless casualties.

"Yes, I like them." Jin Liyu said seriously.

Qing Shui was baffled at the Beastman's honesty. He had admitted it without any hesitation. Qing Shui thought that this serene avarice realm was something even he hadn't reached.

"Jin Liyu, do you realize the situation? The matters of the Sea King's Palace are of utmost importance. I've made it clear many times that I don't like you." Muyun Qingge said softly "I know. Even if I couldn't protect the Sea King's Palace by risking my life, I'll protect you." Jin Liyu said seriously. He hadn't forgotten to express his resolution at this moment. Even the others felt that Jin Liyu was a true man.

Yiye Jiange laughed, looking towards Qing Shui, hinting that this man's face was also thick and wasn't inferior to his.

"Okay. All those sitting here today are people on our side so retreat a step back." Muyun Qingge said quickly. She really didn't want to see Jin Liyu and Qing Shui battle. The enemy was outside and if there was an internal struggle now, it'd be the end of the Sea King's Palace.

"But I feel he's not suitable for the 2nd Palace Master. I can't look at the 2nd Palace Master feel wronged following after him." Jin Liyu stated firmly.

Qing Shui became gloomy and couldn't help but say: "What does it matter to you whether I'm suitable or not? Be content with what you have. Why do I feel like you're a stupid c*nt?"

"Argh. You dared say I'm stupid. I want to challenge you."

Jin Liyu believed he was quite intelligent, at least regarding the matters of love. Merely, due to the natural instincts of the Beastmen, there were a few ideals he held onto stubbornly. He had a frank heart and didn't like it when others called him stupid even as a joke. Qing Shui's words made him feel an unbearable pain.

Qing Shui didn't think that his reaction will be so intense. He laughed and said, "Challenge me? Do you even qualify?"

"I want to have a life-or-death battle with you, do you dare?" Jin Liyu tried to pacify his heart while he looked at Qing Shui with a gaze filled with rage, wishing he could kill Qing Shui.

"Why should I have a life-or-death battle with you? What's the benefit in killing you?" Qing Shui shook his head.

"I am the 3rd Palace Master. You'll gain quite the fame if you agree." Jin Liyu said boldly.

"What's the benefit for you if you win?" Qing Shui asked curiously.

"The 2nd Palace Master will become free if I kill you. I can pursue the 2nd Palace Master then. I hate you, so I'll feel quite comfortable if I kill you." Jin Liyu said seriously.

Qing Shui also felt powerless against such a 'pure' person. Yiye Jiange was quite calm right now, looking at Qing Shui with a smile, pondering a bit.

"I don't want any fame as it isn't a bit realistic so there's no benefit for me in this." Qing Shui shook his head again.

"There aren't many who pursue the Grand Palace Master. If you kill me, you can pursue the Grand Palace Master." Jin Liyu explained.

Qing Shui felt for the first time that there was something wrong with this person's brain. It seemed that he had only these two women in his mind and would do anything for them.

The Carp Tribe, they were passionate and infatuate. They never stop pursuing a beautiful woman if they ever saw one. Their nature was romantic and so simple that others felt it was unreasonable. But they also had strength and the only way to handle them was to fight them till they gave up. He followed the words said by the Sea King's Palace's Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange.

"Okay. I accept your life-or-death duel." Qing Shui also became serious.

Most of the persons present here were Beastmen and were war-like, the method they most liked to use to settle an issue was through battle. Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange also didn't prevent them, but Yiye Jiange said softly: "Jin Liyu is quite simplistic. It's fine if you defeat him, there's no need to take his life. His contribution towards the Sea King's Palace is quite big."

"Wife, I feel jealous." Qing Shui said to Yiye Jiange with a solemn face.

AST 1571 - Discussion and Negotiation

"I know you wouldn't have any trouble defeating him. I am your woman so what's the need of feeling jealous. Jin Liyu is just a child who hasn't matured." Yiye Jiange said shyly.

"I am also a child who hasn't matured, I want to suck breasts..."

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange were speaking through sound transmissions so the others naturally couldn't hear them.

But his words made her blush, making her look at him with anger. Qing Shui on the other hand blinked as he licked his lips with his tongue, his eyes gazing towards Yiye Jiange's perky bosom.

Yiye Jiange couldn't take his passionate gaze and helplessly lowered her head.

"Since you've agreed, why don't we go at it now?" Jin Liyu's mood seemed anxious.

Jin Liyu's manners made Qing Shui feel unwell a little previously. If it was before, he'd have become angrier but he couldn't now as the counterpart was a Beastman and he had realized from Yiye Jiange's words that there was something wrong with this Jin Liyu's brain.

"3rd Palace Master, let's finish fighting first or else the food will go cold." The person who said this was the Chief of the Mermen, Dyne.

"3rd Palace Master, Qing Shui is the husband of the 2nd Palace Master and is the guest of the Sea King's Palace. This is quite improper to do." The Black Scales Merman Liang Tenglong also commented.

"Are you afraid?" Jin Liyu looked towards Qing Shui.

Qing Shui scratched his head as he walked outside: "Let's fight

outside. It seems you won't stop until you're taught a lesson. You're actually so rampant with just your trivial skill?"

With Jin Liyu's nature, Qing Shui's words fanned the flames of anger, making him come outside following after Qing Shui.

"Jiange, what's to be done?" Muyun Qingge smiled helplessly. This matter was really a bit hard to deal with.

"I already told Qing Shui not to kill him." Yiye Jiange was also helpless.

"You're quite confident that Qing Shui will defeat him." Muyun Qingge looked at Yiye Jiange curiously. Speaking the truth, she felt Qing Shui was quite mysterious and was also her life-saving benefactor. She only knew that his medical expertise was quite high but didn't know anything about his strength.

"I believe in him. Let's go take a look so that there aren't any casualties. It's a difficult time for the Sea King's Palace now. The most important matter for us right now is beat back both the Sea Dragon and the Vicious Shark Palaces." Yiye Jiange pulled Muyun Qingge outside.

"Begin!"

Qing Shui knew that there was no easy way to deal with a person like Jin Liyu; even his speech manners before were bad so the best way was to directly knock him down.

"Okay!" Jin Liyu was quite straightforward and directly soared up.

As Jin Liyu did so, Qing Shui had already reached above him, waiting there for him.

Jin Liyu's strength was quite considerable so Qing Shui didn't dare to be careless, after all they were in water and had already left the Sea King Palace's sealing barrier.

Qing Shui was just like a fish back in the water so there wasn't

any need to speak about Jin Liyu. His figure suddenly grew, revealing a mountain-sized figure.

More terrifying than this transformation ability was that all Beastmen had a recovery skill. Along with the increase in strength, a huge whirlpool, an underwater typhoon so to speak, appeared beside the giant Jin Liyu.

"Take care as I won't be holding back." A voice came out of the giant Jin Liyu's mouth.

"Attack. Even if you're big, you're only a carp." Qing Shui took out the Golden Battle Halberd.

Strength burst out from his body. The current Qing Shui possessed terrible strength. He brought the strength of his body to the peak as he wanted to defeat Jin Liyu quickly.

Though Jin Liyu's body was huge, it moved quite nimbly in the water. Its huge tail came thrashing over. The water not only didn't obstruct but instead seemed as it was being pushed, giving Jin Liyu's tail an extremely destructive aura.

Qing Shui sensed that he'd be unable to dodge it so he didn't move at all. He used the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand and even used the Phoenix Finger as well as the Nine Stances of the Ancient Battle Technique to counterattack.

Qing Shui wasn't influenced by the water as he had the Paragon Water Shield with him.

BANG!

A dazzling gold radiance appeared from the Golden Battle Halberd as it hit Jin Liyu's huge tail. The Golden Battle Halberd had a 1% percent probability of penetration and adding the Nine Stances of the Ancient Battle Technique's 3%, although this probability was quite unreliable, appearing not even once in several hundred attacks but sometimes appearing twice in succession.

Although it had appeared this time, taking Jin Liyu's attack head on made his figure unsteady, making him groan. If it wasn't for the Paragon Water Shield, Qing Shui would've been hugely affected in water, but it was nothing to him now.

Roaming Dragon Steps!

Qing Shui's figure dashed ahead, unceasingly attacking with the Golden Battle Halberd in his hand. There was no trouble for Qing Shui's defense to resist Jin Liyu's attacks, therefore he could directly attack Jin Liyu without fear and that brazen and extreme sensation gave quite the kick.

Jin Liyu felt quite gloomy now; this was a monster with human form. Beastmen's physical bodies were a lot stronger than humans, but right now, he felt that there wasn't any difference between their bodies.

Koi Domain!

Jin Liyu's giant body moved as a giant bright colour water field appeared in the surroundings. Qing Shui could sense that his body received some kind of restriction in this area which inhibited his speed, agility, and resistance.

This feeling wasn't that intense but it influenced him greatly. Qing Shui now understood this Jin Liyu's terrible ability, because he discovered that even he couldn't get rid of this state.

Yiye Jiange had mentioned before that this Jin Liyu had a big role in the Sea King's Palace. It seemed that not only the formation but this Koi Domain of his was also useful.

Although it influenced him, it meant nothing to Qing Shui. What Qing Shui didn't know was that it was only him who felt this way. If it was any other cultivator, they'd receive a terrible influence.

The things which Jin Liyu relied on the most were the Koi Domain and the Koi Dragon Gate Formation. Using these two together allowed the Sea King's Palace to resist the combined

attack of the Sea Dragon Palace and Vicious Shark Palace with great difficulty.

It's a pity that Jin Liyu had encountered Qing Shui this time. Qing Shui looked at the bright water with a smile. To destroy a person's faith, one had to make their ultimate skill seem worthless.

Art of Pursuing!

Berserk Paragon Attack!

Emperor's Qi!

This made Jin Liyu feel as if it had fallen into a quagmire immediately. He looked at Qing Shui who was dashing over with utter shock and what followed after was a single-sided cruel fight.

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Sounds of explosions sounded out along with Jin Liyu's howls mixed inside them till Jin Liyu had entered the sealing barrier and taken human form.

"Don't hit me... I admit defeat...I admit defeat..."

Jin Liyu was battered and begged for forgiveness. Qing Shui's bad mood vanished like smoke as he looked at Jin Liyu with a smile.

Jin Liyu shivered a little, confronting that gaze. Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange almost wanted to laugh when they saw this. The others all looked Qing Shui with astonishment as this youngster's strength was quite formidable.

"You really admit defeat?" Qing Shui smiled.

"Really. Be at ease. Since you defeated me, I'll obey you and do whatever you say." Jin Liyu didn't make any complaints. Even Qing Shui couldn't figure out whether he was acting or meant those words, but Qing Shui felt that he meant what he said.

Beastmen were like this. Strength was above all else for them and if only a person had strength, they'd be glad to work for them. Since Qing Shui had defeated Jin Liyu with his strength, it was

quite normal for him to admit defeat.

Qing Shui pulled him up: "You are the 3rd Palace Master of the Sea King's Palace and not an outsider. There's still time so come, let us brothers have a toast."

Jin Liyu was dazed as he said happily: "You really wish to become my brother? But you're a lot stronger than me."

"Who says that one must look at strength to become brothers? If everyone did that, no one would be able to associate with others. To become brothers, they need to be kindred spirits. I feel you and I can be called as kindred spirits." Qing Shui said seriously. He also didn't know why he said this as the counterpart was a Beastman. But he wasn't saying this casually. Jin Liyu had quite the strength and fighting together with him as a friend seemed good. Moreover, Qing Shui felt that with Jin Liyu's temperament, they could become friends.

"Okay. That's really good. From now on, you're my Elder Brother." Jin Liyu said happily.

Qing Shui felt especially good about this aspect of Beastmen. Qing Shui also patted his shoulder with a smile and didn't address him. Not to speak of the age of a Beastman, even among cultivators, it was those reaching the paramount stage earlier who were considered elders.

The others saw that the development was quite peaceful and felt happy, because they knew that the most important matter for the Sea King's Palace now was about the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace. Although they were war-like, they didn't really want to see either Qing Shui or Jin Liyu die while fighting against each other.

After returning to the dining table, the mood was quite better. Everyone felt envious, knowing that Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange were husband and wife, but they could only feel that.

"I've already obtained the news. At most in half a month, the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace will again come to attack us with the determination to win." Yiye Jiange looked around and said.

"They've already attacked us several times. Though we were passive, it isn't so easy for them to swallow us." Jin Liyu frowned. The gloom on his face had already disappeared at this moment.

"We can't be careless and we might not necessarily lose." Muyun Qingge smiled, intentionally looking towards Qing Shui.

Jin Liyu's gaze brightened: "If Elder Brother Qing is there, we can definitely win. His battle skill is quite magical."

Jin Liyu had sensed Qing Shui's terrifying battle skill personally and not speaking of his destructive power, just the ability to weaken the enemy was quite terrible. If Qing Shui attacked together with Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange, then they could quickly defeat the opponents' leader.

AST 1572 - Jiange's Feelings

Jin Liyu's words made the others look at Qing Shui with amazement, because it meant that Qing Shui's strength was large enough that even he had to give importance to it.

"A person's strength is limited. Brother, don't put me so high up on a pedestal; we will have hope in defeating the enemy if everyone works together. Let's work hard for everyone in the Sea King's Palace." Qing Shui raised his cup.

"Those who are sitting here are all brothers, sisters and best friends. Our life and death go hand-in-hand." Muyun Qingge raised her cup of wine.

"Cheers!"

.....

The dining table was quite harmonious. Everyone sitting here were all powerful characters of the Sea King's Palace and were either the tribe's leaders or chiefs. The reason why they were so peaceful was because of Muyun Qingge.

The Drakaina Tribe was also a Dragon Goddess' Tribe. They all have powerful heavenly techniques. In case they awakened the bloodline in their bodies, they'd become terrible existences.

All of them absolutely acknowledged their allegiance to Muyun Qingge. As for the question whether there was a more powerful patron behind her, no one knew. Though her bloodline hadn't awakened, her strength wasn't something anyone could ignore.

Each tribe had a chief as well as a few elders under that position. They all stayed in their domains but they all belonged to the Sea King's Palace. Their honor and glory ran together with the Sea King's Palace, hence they all joined together to fight against the outside invaders. After all, if the Sea King's Palace fell down due to the attack, their only fate was to be taken as captives.

Naturally, the only exception would be traitors inside, as they'd be the opponent's outstanding allies.

Thinking about the existence of traitors inside, Qing Shui remembered Yiye Jiange's previous words. Since she said that the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace had absolute certainty to take down the Sea King's Palace, he wondered whether there was anything fishy going on here?

.....

After the banquet, Qing Shui returned together with Yiye Jiange. After all, Qing Shui was her husband and it was proper that they returned together. Qing Shui didn't even have to look for a place to live and could live in Yiye Jiange's palace.

Muyun Qingge didn't go to disturb them as this pair of husband and wife hadn't seen each other in a long time. Merely, she didn't know that nothing had yet happened between Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange.

This place was just like the Crystal Palace, just that it was larger. It was pretty inside the sealing barrier and also quite clean. There was ample spiritual qi here. Qing Shui pulled Yiye Jiange as they walked through a path of stones with cypress like trees to both sides. Though they weren't tall, they looked good.

The two of them talked about many things during the walk. Those were all affairs which happened during these years. This place was quite important to Yiye Jiange currently as it could be said to be her home.

Originally, she was planning to return and find Qing Shui but she couldn't leave the place. She had obtained the Drakaina inheritance and if something happened to the Sea King's Palace, she'd feel worried.

Hence the matter was delayed. She didn't think that Qing Shui would come to find her. At this juncture, although she hadn't seen

him in a long time, she still believed in him. Since he had come, the current situation ought to be solved.

She believed Qing Shui had the ability to do that; this was the one kind of feeling she sensed.

Yiye Jiange's palace wasn't big but it was quiet here. Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange entered inside. His mood was quite tranquil as he pulled Yiye Jiange with a calm heart, but he felt an indescribable excitement.

He gazed at that beautiful soul-shaking face from time to time. Feeling satisfaction in his heart, he said, "Jiange, I never thought there'd be one day when I'd have improper thoughts about you."

"Why didn't you have improper thoughts? Do I look that ugly?" Yiye Jiange asked though she knew the answer, but the two of them spoke these words as they were a form of enjoyment for them as well as a way to express their feelings.

"In the beginning, I looked at you as my Master who has akin to an Immortal and I only held admiration towards you, feeling like a dancing clown in front of you," Qing Shui reminisced.

At that time, Yiye Jiange was also only in Xiantian Grade 4 stage then and there was no need to even talk about him. Of course, it was over 20 years ago and a lot of things had changed over these years, and their meetings had also dwindled.

Now, both of their strengths had reached this level, and they remembered that many things had happened over these 20 years.

Yiye Jiange thought of the Lion King's Ridge. The reason this man was unable to let go to such a degree was due to her. All in order to reach the target she had set down, a target to climb the Lion King's Ridge in 20 years and he had accomplished it.

"What are you thinking about? Feeling so happy." Qing Shui looked at the corners of her mouth curling upwards, they were quite charming.

"I was thinking about the day when we had walked together before. It seems so distant now, but I can remember it clearly." Yiye Jiange tightly squeezed Qing Shui's hand as she said these words.

"Me too."

They entered the palace as they spoke. Although it was called a palace, it wasn't actually that big and was the same as a pavilion. The interior facilities were simple and comforting and possessed a sweet fragrance. The entire room seemed quite clean.

"Qing Shui, there are people colluding with the enemy inside the Sea King's Palace. They didn't act during the previous attacks but since the enemy is determined to win this time, they'll definitely act."

Yiye Jiange said slowly after sitting in the room. There wasn't much time as they had to eliminate these conspirators before the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace attacked.

"Do you know who they are?" Qing Shui asked curiously.

"Jin Liyu!"

Qing Shui was surprised by Yiye Jiange's words. He never thought the conspirator was Jin Liyu. Beastmen were quite simple and revered strength. Moreover, Jin Liyu was the 3rd Palace Master. Normally, there was no chance of conspiring with the enemy.

"How can it be him?" Qing Shui was puzzled.

"I saw it personally. He only had one condition, but it's a pity that he also doesn't know that he was just being exploited." Yiye Jiange sighed.

"What condition?" Qing Shui was curious about it.

Yiye Jiange blushed a little but said with a soft voice: "He wants me and Muyun Qingge as well as a water domain of the Sea King's

Palace."

"F*ck! He even dares to scheme for my woman. I originally thought he had a screw loose in the head but didn't expect he had fooled even me."

If Jin Liyu was the undiscovered traitor, then things didn't look well for the Sea King's Palace. Merely Qing Shui didn't understand why he didn't attack beforehand. He wondered if the plan was to handle him alone later or capture him, Yiye Jiange, and Muyun Qingge all in one go. Qing Shui felt that the reason Jin Liyu hadn't acted before was perhaps he wasn't assured about the chances of success. After all, it wasn't easy to handle both Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui's vulgar appearance and shook her head while smiling: "Actually, the Sea Dragon and the Vicious Shark Palaces also only want to exploit Jin Liyu, that's all. The reason they were attacking Sea King's Palace is mostly because of Muyun Qingge so how they can agree to his condition. After the matter is done, Jin Liyu wouldn't be able to escape the fate of being massacred."

"The Drakaina Tribe's enticement is so much? Why is everyone planning to aim for Muyun Qingge?" Qing Shui asked curiously.

Yiye Jiange's complexion turned unnatural: "A Drakaina's body is quite special. A pure Drakaina can let her man obtain huge benefits and their descendants would also be pretty outstanding. Aren't these conditions pretty attractive?"

Qing Shui laughed awkwardly: "So it's like that, it's very enticing inde..."

Before he could even finish his words, Yiye Jiange twisted his ear, but Qing Shui took advantage of this and hugged her, falling on top of the huge sofa which cushioned their fall.

Yiye Jiange wanted to say something but Qing Shui had already

blocked her lips, his tongue forcing itself into her mouth, chasing after hers.

His hands wandered all over her breasts. After such a long time, the feelings between them had become clear again. Qing Shui didn't plan to let her off this time again. He wanted her to become his woman, the happiest woman.

"Jiange, do you still remember my previous words?" Qing Shui smiled.

Yiye Jiange's pupils narrowed slightly as her pale face blushed, this scene was enough to make Qing Shui go berserk, but he made a great effort to control himself.

"What?" Yiye Jiange asked.

Qing Shui didn't know whether she had forgotten or she did this deliberately, but he felt that she hadn't forgotten.

"Become my woman!" Qing Shui turned while hugging her, making her lie on him.

Yiye Jiange nodded her head shyly which Qing Shui felt was quite unexpected, but her heartbeat had clearly quickened.

"I remember saying that I want you to beg me to undress you and also want you to help me undress and then ride on top..."

"Scoundrel, you're not allowed to say it." Yiye Jiange blocked his mouth.

She naturally remembered it. No man had dared to speak so wantonly in front of her. The only one was Qing Shui, so it was impossible for her to forget, eternally impossible to forget it.

Yiye Jiange slowly leaned towards Qing Shui's ears: "You're not allowed to be excessive!"

Qing Shui didn't know how much she meant by that, but he nodded.

Yiye Jiange slowly neared his ear, saying softly: "Undress my

clothes!"

Qing Shui broke free of her hand closing his mouth. He knew that for Yiye Jiange to do this was already similar to the Sun rising from the West. He hugged her as he gazed at her sexy face.

The excitement Qing Shui felt now was pretty different from what he felt in real battles. Yiye Jiange clenched her teeth to say: "I want to become your woman..."

Yiye Jiange said that and then buried her head beside his neck, not agreeing to raise it.

Though Qing Shui had said that he wanted her to undress him and ride him, he knew it was impossible to do so for the first time. He could exploit that at a later time when it was needed.

He gazed at that flawless body, those tightly-shut beautiful eyes, and the way she nervously bit her lips. Qing Shui was completely nude now as he slowly leaned over her body, kissing her lips, nose, cheeks, ears, neck, and...

Qing Shui's body entered a warm and tight place, the surging pleasure submerging him like a tsunami, but Yiye Jiange's trembling body made him realize that this was her first time so he stopped after penetrating that layer and kissed her all over again.

AST 1573 - Clearing of the Tenth Heavenly Meridian, Tracker

Just as Qing Shui was about to enrapture Yiye Jiange in another sweet kiss, a mysterious, strange, yet tyrannical wisp of aura rose from Yiye Jiange and entered Qing Shui's body.

As it entered Qing Shui's body, Qing Shui found that his aura began to wildly flare up, quickly harmonizing within his meridians.

After one great circulation, it returned to Yiye Jiange's body, before going back to Qing Shui again.

Hong!

Yet another Heavenly Meridian was cleared, but this was within Qing Shui's expectations, the tenth Heavenly Meridian!

Qing Shui didn't even have time to sigh in admiration, as shockingly, yet another meridian had been cleared. Of the Twelve Earthly Meridians, the second meridian had been cleared.

He had just cleared one of the Twelve Earthy Meridians recently. To have cleared another one this quickly was unexpected, to say the least. A cultivator's strength, the meridians and his bodies had a massive connection; the number of meridians opened correlates to strength, explosive power, endurance, and physical defense...

Yiye Jiange also looked at Qing Shui in shock. She had also obtained massive benefits, not at all inferior to the ones Qing Shui had obtained. Her face was flushed with embarrassment, her eyes blurred as her blood boiled when she saw Qing Shui.

"I may not be a Drakaina, but I obtained the inheritance of the Drakainas. What we had just done had a similar effect." Yiye Jiange lightly disclosed.

Qing Shui was stunned. He had just heard of the miraculousness

of the Drakaina. Their first time would have massive benefits for her partner and the resulting offspring would be exceptional. To think that Yiye Jiange was even more miraculous than a Drakaina.

“My blood is about to boil. I want you as a person, no matter what you are. I just want you to be my woman.” Qing Shui lightly kissed her jade nose.

Although the two were stuck in the most intimate position, there was a constant stream of aura being exchanged as Qing Shui activated the Unnamed Technique, and even took the opportunity to teach the technique to Yiye Jiange.

The pair’s strength was growing at a visible rate, even without the inheritance of the Drakaina. Yiye Jiange’s physique was considered one of the finest, not to mention with said legacy.

As the transfer of Qii began to weaken, the increase of strength also began to lull, but Qing Shui did not care to check the increase in strength and excitedly began to move rhythmically. With a beauty before him, even the sky falling down would be a small matter.

Yiye Jiange’s pair of jade legs were like spring vines, tangling Qing Shui. Wet and red cherry lips lightly parting in a soft, tender moan, lost in ecstasy, were making Qing Shui feel as though he was in heaven.

The frenzy in the room continued till the latter half of the night. The physiques of the two were both exceptional, but Yiye Jiange was unable to withstand Qing Shui’s strikes and thrusts and ended up being cuddled in Qing Shui’s embrace as she slept.

Seeing the satisfied smile on her divine face, so alluring it made one sigh, Qing Shui felt an indescribable sense of satisfaction. She was finally his woman. This was a natural pride, love and raw emotion that could not be described, as if the two melded into one whole, holding her in his arms meant having the world.

The sky began to lighten and Yiye Jiange's eyelashes began to tremble. Qing Shui had not fallen asleep, but seeing that Yiye Jiange had woken up but did not open her eyes, he knew she was merely pretending.

His body moved, which caused the turgid part to be tucked into a wet and compact area. Qing Shui was unable to stop himself from moaning, as this was a heavenly feeling.

Yiye Jiange trembled, tightly hugging Qing Shui as she lightly complained: "It's been a night already. Have you not had enough?"

"I'd never have enough. I want to do this till we're old." Qing Shui flipped their positions and pressed on top of her.

.....

"Our child will definitely be extraordinary."

Qing Shui was hugging Yiye Jiange as he smiled.

Yiye Jiange, still tucked in his embrace, was startled by Qing Shui. "Now that you mention, I do really want a child.", She replied.

Seeing the sheer anticipation in Yiye Jiange's eyes, he remembered how she had raised Luan Luan in the past, so she was practically Jiange's daughter.

"Then we had better work hard at it." Qing Shui smiled. To get his women pregnant required a large amount of time, but it was not a problem at all.

.....

Qing Shui's growth in strength was not insignificant. His bodily strength increased to fifty thousand, which is roughly by a quarter. That alone was already extremely terrifying.

Yiye Jiange had also cleared some meridians, which included two Heavenly Meridians and an Earthly Meridian. Qing Shui and his other women were all similar, though some of them had only

cleared one meridian.

This time, Yiye Jiange had also opened up the Twelve Earthy Meridians and cleared one of them. Whether or not she could clear all twelve would be up to fate.

Qing Shui began to recall Tantai Lingyan and Qin Qing. Tantai Lingyan had the Demon King Inheritance. Qin Qing had the Battle God Inheritance. Yiye Jiange had the Drakaina Inheritance, while Muyun Qingge was a Drakaina.

This world was very miraculous; anything could happen. For example, he would've been a demon monster in his previous world, but was considered a normal demon in this world.

He once again skipped on going to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal. Only until late in the morning did Qing Shui accompany her out of the palace, while he could sense her immense changes after just one night's time.

Having taken that last step, there were no barriers between the two. Yiye Jiange's wryness and laughter felt incomparably intimate to Qing Shui, as she was his woman now.

They saw Muyun Qingge again. She stared at Yiye Jiange, and perhaps in slight guilt, Yiye Jiange had an unnatural expression on.

"Jiange, you've become so beautiful just after one night." Muyun Qingge curiously looked over at Yiye Jiange before staring at Qing Shui and immediately understood the situation.

"You two have duo cultivated, no wonder." Muyun Qingge said in shock, before turning beet red herself, her gaze at Qing Shui turning slightly strange.

Qing Shui began to feel uncomfortable under her stare, as there was once an awkward moment between them.

"Come to my room. I was just about to look for you to discuss certain matters." Muyun Qingge recovered her spirits as she

smiled and said to the pair.

“I’ve already gotten the new. The Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Dragon Palace will begin their assault tomorrow.” Muyun Qingge was not too worried as she uttered this phrase. On the contrary, she was even excited.

“When do we clamp down on the Carp clan?” Yiye Jiange ruminated before she spoke.

“If we make a move and control them now, there would be too many repercussions as the carp clan is still vital to the Sea King’s Palace.” Muyun Qingge’s eyebrows wrinkled.

“If we don’t control them, and allow them to liaise with the outsiders, our casualties will skyrocket.” Yiye Jiange said slowly.

“Then what should we do?”

“It’s best to try and get Jin Liyu to stand on our side once more.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Although they are not the strongest race, they are certainly one of the pillars of our Sea King Palace, which is why they’re unwilling to be suppressed by others.” Muyun Qingge lightly sighed.

“Is Jin Liyu important in the Carp Clan? Is this rebellion his idea, or the idea of the clansmen behind him?” Qing Shui asked. He had enough strength to control a single individual.

“Jin Liyu is an astonishing existence in their tribe and has an extremely important position, but this matter of rebellion could not have been decided by him alone. It should be a joint decision by many different branches. Even if we take control, nothing would change.” Muyun Qingge could decipher Qing Shui’s intentions.

If this was truly the case, then it would be difficult. There was no time, and they needed to avoid striking the grass and alerting the snake. This made everyone feel like it was impossible to do

anything. Even exterminating the Carp would not be beneficial. Not to mention that they were not easy opponents.

“There is still a way to reverse this. The Carp has a total of thirteen branches, each branch has a clan member similar to Jin Liyu. If we are able to dictate the fates of these thirteen, they would not make any rash moves.” As she finished speaking, Muyun Qingge took out a piece of paper with the names of the thirteen elites of the various branches.

These thirteen were considered youths in the tribe, but they had unbelievable strength, and the sky was the ceiling for them.

“There are legends that claim that these thirteen carp kings are the lifeline of the Carp Clan. Without them, their clan’s legacy would deviate, as their bloodline is the purest. If there are no accidents, the continuity of the clan would depend on them.

“As for Jin Liyu, he is the de facto leader of the group, currently slated to be the leader of the entire tribe.” Muyun Qingge followed up.

“Do we still have time to control all thirteen of them?” Qing Shui asked, but immediately felt like the chances were minuscule.

“Under normal conditions, there wouldn’t be a chance, but I have a device which tracks their whereabouts. If we move now, perhaps we still have a chance.” Muyun Qingge smiled as she took out an object.

A tracking device!

In shock, Qing Shui looked at the object Muyun Qingge was holding. It was similar to a crystal ball, shining with light, but Qing Shui could not figure out how to use it.

“This is a memory crystal that gradually developed the function to pinpoint the position of certain people.” Muyun Qingge began to explain.

“You are able to search anyone and everyone?” Qing Shui asked

out of curiosity.

Muyun Qingge lightly shook her head: “The crystal first needs to memorize the person before it can perform a search.”

“How can it memorize?” Qing Shui was increasingly fascinated.

“Anyone within a three-meter radius would automatically be registered and memorized, but it has a maximum capacity, which increases with its level and there are also distance restrictions.

With Muyun Qingge’s simple explanation, Qing Shui grasped the gist of the device. This was an absolute tracking device which was simply overpowered. Even if you changed your aura and your face, you would still be easily detected.

“I’ll begin the search. Once I’ve pinpointed their location, we can split up, telling each of them what we already know of their betrayal.”

“What if they don’t admit it?” Qing Shui said.

“At this point, everyone already knows. Even their refusal to admit would simply be in futility.”

AST 1574 - Control, Switching Gears, Troubles Incoming

After saying this, Muyun Qingge had a sort of pridefulness around her, and at this time the beautiful woman had an indescribable beauty, emanating an impressive authority.

Qing Shui thought of Canghai Mingyue. The first time he saw her, he felt as though he were standing on the Golden Winged Thunder Condor, with an imposing air that was absolutely beautiful.

Quickly, they were able to determine the positions of the Thirteen Carp Kings. Finally, Qing Shui split the work up for five people, in which Jin Liyu was also included, with Qing Shui taking another part naturally, as he was a man.

Now that the work had been delegated, they had to control them in the shortest amount of time. The three people warned each other to be careful. If they let the Carp Clan make the first move, it wouldn't be good.

Qing Shui believed that things would go wrong for some reason, but until now it had been going smoothly. The longer these things go, the harder they get.

The first place that Qing Shui went to was the living place of Jin Liyu, the Carp Palace.

When Qing Shui got to this water region, the scene he saw was one that dazzled him. There were simply too many handsome men and alluring women. There didn't seem to be a single bad-looking person in the Carp Clan. Anyone could be said to be a beautiful person.

Qing Shui went in with a strut, but he was quickly obstructed. Two young men blocked his path: "The Third Palace Lord doesn't want to meet anyone. Please return, sir!"

Qing Shui was startled. It seemed like that this Jin Liyu had planned from the start, and said, smilingly: “Tomorrow, we shall begin the war with the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace. The third Palace Lord is the Lord of the Sea King Palace. Who am I going to discuss the strategy with? If the actions of the two of you cause us to lose time, the consequences will be hard to bear.”

The two were surprised by Qing Shui’s big talk. It seemed that the Carp Clan didn’t even know who was a friend or a foe, but after a while, Qing Shui thought it made sense since these were only grunts. They would fight whomever their leadership told them to.

“Alright. I’m not unfriendly towards the Third Lord, as we are brothers. He said that I could come find him at any time, a fact that many people already know. If you guys don’t want to lose your jobs, which is what will most likely happen if you interfere with the business with the Sea King Palace, I suggest you guys think about it as your actions could hinder the Nine Clans,” Qing Shui said this with a smile, slightly scaring them.

“The Third Lord is in the rear court!”

Qing Shui laughed and patted them on the shoulders when he saw their reactions. In actuality, he had hit a pressure point that would make them forget what had happened previously, as well as anything they had seen.

Qing Shui needed a little bit of time, so he naturally continued on carefully.

The rear court of the Carp Palace didn’t have a single person guarding it, allowing Qing Shui to save a lot of time. Since this was the Carp Palace, there shouldn’t be any passersby, and even if there were, they would try to notify someone else.

Entering the halls of the palace, what shocked Qing Shui was that

in a large hall there was a carp holding a young girl with three women by his side. Two of them were helping Jin Liyu drink wine, of which neither looked too happy.

Qing Shui remembered that the Carp Clan was a Clan of infatuation, but after a little thought, he realized that they just had a lot of emotions, which made the sight in front of him appear natural.

When Jin Liyu saw Qing Shui, he wasn't affected at all and instead pushed away the two women near him, laughing: "Brother, when did you come? Why didn't you tell me beforehand?"

Qing Shui put up a smiling expression on his face, seeing the messy sight in front of him, and returned with a laugh: "Tomorrow is a big day, I wanted to come discuss strategies with you."

As he talked and smiled, he moved over to Jin Liyu, who had already rushed his attendants out.

Jin Liyu's face became solemn, but Qing Shui saw in his eyes a hint of urgency. This sense of hurry told Qing Shui that this Carp had most likely leaked to the enemy.

"What were you thinking, brother?"

As Qing Shui watched Jin Liyu, he suddenly changed the topic: "I fear your complexion doesn't seem well."

"It's probably just stress, nothing to worry about." Jin Liyu returned.

"I'll take your pulse if you don't mind." Qing Shui said, smilingly, as he reached his hand out and placed it on Jin Liyu's veins.

Qing Shui then forced his Titan Ox Strength into Jin Liyu's body, who noticed it too late. Qing Shui's Titan Ox Strength now is one of the best, sealing the veins of Jin Liyu, who could only be considered as a normal person now.

“Brother, what is this?” Jin Liyu became frenzied. He knew that he wasn’t capable of fighting Qing Shui. With a bright path ahead of him, he didn’t want anything bad to happen.

“Third Lord, you are a smart person. You really don’t remember anything you have done.” As Qing Shui said this, he inserted a Gold Needle into his Danzhong point.

Jin Liyu was startled. This was a lethal point, but then Qing Shui inserted six needles into the Life Gate, Middle Gate, and other pressure points.

“This is my Seven Star Soul Pursuit. Don’t say I didn’t warn you. From now on, I am the only person in the world that can save you. You have three days to live; the choice to live or to die is up to you.” Qing Shui packed up his needles with a smile.

As he heard this, Jin Liyu had a thought. Now that what he did and what the Carp Clan did was revealed, the betrayal could kill the nine Clans. When he thought about this the Carp’s body was overcome with sweat. If he had to fight Qing Shui it would be extremely dangerous.

“There’s no use. Even though the Carp Clan with me has some strength, there’s no longer time.” Jin Liyu said defeatedly, shaking his head.

If it were up to Qing Shui only, he would have killed Jin Liyu on the spot, but he knew that doing so would lose the crucial support of the Carp Clan.

“What if I controlled your Thirteen Carp Kings?” Qing Shui said softly.

Jin Liyu became shocked. Before, he thought that there was a possibility of luck, but now that he knew it was all over, he looked up at Qing Shui: “Can you protect my Carp Clan?”

“Only you can protect your Clan, but that will depend on what you’re going to do. I just don’t understand. Hasn’t the Sea King

Palace treated the Carp Clan well enough? Did you really think that you would be able to live better away from the Sea King Palace?” Qing Shui asked.

“It was because I was obsessed.”

Qing Shui knew that Jin Liyu was concerned about Muyun Qingge, making him feel that it was because he didn’t do enough, cooperating with the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace. Wasn’t this unrealistic? But now Qing Shui didn’t have the heart to understand these things, as all he had to do was to make Jin Liyu cooperate.

“If you return to our sides now, we would still make it. I’m not sure if you’re willing though.” Even though Qing Shui asked this question, he knew that he had already put Jin Liyu in checkmate, and was confident that he wouldn’t do anything else.

“What do I need to do?” Jin Liyu was convinced.

“Alright, wait for my message. Remember, your actions will determine the future of you and the Carp Clan. Don’t say I didn’t give you a chance. What happens from here on out is up to you.

Qing Shui left as soon as he said it.

Jin Liyu didn’t know how Qing Shui would find the other Thirteen Carp Kings. As long as someone leaked the information, he’d be able to kick the Carp Clan out of the Sea King Palace with a great fuss.

The Shadow Goblet’s strength was still very strong, but Qing Shui quickly found four Carps, who didn’t even have the chance to respond to Qing Shui’s attack because Qing Shui had previously taken Jin Liyu’s medallion.

When Qing Shui returned to the rendezvous point, Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange were already there and nodded at Qing Shui as he arrived.

“Now we should be able to have a heart to heart with the Carp

Clan,” Qing Shui said after some thought.

Judgment this time went abnormally smoothly. Perhaps, it was because the Life Gate of the Carp Clan had been grasped. The few beasts of the Carp Clan also listened.

Qing Shui actually wasn't too afraid of them going back on their words. He had already placed formations around the Sea King Palace. Even if they revolted, his personal safety was of no concern. As long as there was time, nothing would be a problem.

The Carp Clan was still very frenzied. What demonic Clans hated the most were traitors, perhaps even more so than humans. From the start even if they knew that the Thirteen Carp Kings had been controlled, they would still have decided to revolt against the Sea King Palace.

But Muyun Qingge's words changed their thoughts.

“I of the Sea King Palace believe that we have treated the Carp Clan well, but didn't think that you would do this. I'm very upset, but the events of this time I will not investigate. I hope that the Carp Clan will put in more effort because of what they have done. Honestly, the Carp Clan isn't strong enough to be independent. If you want to be independent, then I'll allow it after this time.” Muyun Qingge had a pained expression as she said this.

The Old Beasts of the Carp Clan also thought that what happened this time was a little too rushed, and they felt like dotards. They already didn't ask much of what happened within the Clan. They weren't even told about what happened this time until it had all been decided. They felt that sometimes decisions should be left to the younger ones, or else they might never be independent.

But they didn't think that an event like this would happen. All the Old Beasts shrunk over, then the Chief Elder of the Carp Clan said after a huge sigh: “Palace Mistress, we know how to deal with this situation. Even if you decide to execute all of them, we will still defend the Sea King Palace to the death.”

The old man's words were filled with strength. Qing Shui also felt that what he said was the truth. Perhaps what happened this time was really the idea of the lower ranks. In addition, these Old Beasts didn't have much to say. Some things deserve to be let go.

Qing Shui and his companions came back. As for the Thirteen Carp Kings, their limits were not taken away. The rest of the Carp Clan also didn't dare to challenge this, even if the limits were withheld forever. There wasn't much they could do since the wrong they had committed was normally assigned the death penalty.

The sky grew dark. The entire Sea King Palace was more silent than anything else, but on the back of this silence, a storm was brewing.

By now the Sea King Palace was heavily guarded, with a powerful influence. The Carp Clan became silent as normal. Muyun Qingge's reasoning was to play by ear. Perhaps it could be used as an edge against the enemy when the time comes. If the enemy was going to take advantage of this then all she needed to do was follow the original plan. As long as the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace were defeated, it didn't matter what methods were used.

From night until dawn, this period of time was when the surroundings of the Sea King Palace became a little dark, but it didn't change as much as the outside world.

The water came in torrents. Qing Shui, ever since obtaining Paragon Water Flight, his spiritual sense had grown much stronger in the water, and said lightly as he looked outside: "They're coming."

Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge weren't normal people, and also felt it. They lightly nodded, then rushed over with some people, and let the Carp Clan hold the Sea King Palace as previously planned.

AST 1575 - Crack, Powerful Sea-Dragon

Merman

Qing Shui was quite astonished when he saw the enemy's army which had appeared. The scene was too spectacular and since they were underwater, it looked even more shocking.

Giant Sea-Dragons, malevolent Giant Sharks, and various other kinds of organisms with different appearances. There were countless numbers of them. Though they were still quite far, their main body could already be seen now. It seemed that there was no need to transform into their human forms for this battle.

Those Giant Sea-Dragons were different from the Dragons Qing Shui had seen before. He didn't know whether or not these Sea-Dragons could assume human form, but they were all quite robust-looking and had only two giant front claws.

These Sea-Dragons were blue in color for the most part and looked good, but were just a tad malevolent.

"Can these Sea-Dragons assume human form? I remember that many in the Dragon Tribe were deprived of their ability to transform into their human forms during ancient times." Qing Shui asked curiously.

"Sea-Dragons can't assume human form, but the controller of the Sea Dragon Palace is a Sea-Dragon Merman. They are a powerful existence similar to the Drakainas but they only have men among them." Muyun Qingge said softly.

Those Giant Sharks were unusual existences which were also an ancient breed. They were emperors of the Giant Shark Tribes. A Giant Crowned Shark, the chiefs of these Giant Sharks possessed a golden crown-like thing on their heads.

When they stopped, four people appeared at the lead. Two of them were handsome middle-aged men and looked just like

humans, wearing azure clothes. Each of their actions possessed a certain style.

The other two wore purple robes but had a crown-like thing on their heads which acted as proof for their identities. Qing Shui had already known that these four were the Sea-Dragon Mermen and the Giant Crowned Sharks controlling the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace.

The Sea Dragon Palace didn't have just the Sea-Dragons and Sea-Dragon Mermen. Similarly, the Vicious Shark Palace also didn't have just the Giant Crowned Sharks. The Sea Dragon Palace's Sea Dragons and Sea-Dragon Mermen comprised the least of the numbers among their ranks. It was the same for the Giant Crowned Sharks, except they were controllers.

As Qing Shui looked at this army, his mood became restless and his blood seemed to boil. A huge massacring battle was waiting but he also wanted to communicate with their counterpart and know their intentions.

A Sea-Dragon Merman came forward and looked at Muyun Qingge and then towards Yiye Jiange and Qing Shui. Finally, his gaze returned to Muyun Qingge: "It's great that the Grand Palace Master has returned. How about your Sea King's Palace surrenders and pays allegiance to me?"

The man's voice was quite inducing and pleasant to hear. His manners were also quite mild. It's just that many from the Sea King's Palace frowned when those words were spoken as this was an insult towards them. Quite a few from the Sea King's Palace had already begun to curse out.

"Stop boasting. Palace Master, let's go kill 'em all."

"They still haven't learned their lesson after so many attempts."

"It seems like the enemy has come prepared this time!"

"If they didn't, the outcome would've been the same as before."

.....

“You want me to surrender to the Sea Dragon Palace or to the Vicious Shark Palace?” Muyun Qingge looked towards the calm man on the opposite side.

“Haha. There’s no need for the Grand Palace Master to sow discord. You only need to surrender and it’ll be fine. Wouldn’t we become stronger if we all unite together?” One of the Giant Crowned Shark from the Vicious Shark Palace came out while laughing.

“Since it’s good if everyone unites together, why don’t your Sea Dragon and Vicious Shark Palaces rely on the Sea King’s Palace? Wouldn’t that be better?” Qing Shui said while smiling. He knew that the enemy had already accomplished their wish, and Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange were the most crucial. After all, Yiye Jiange was an existence on the same level as a Drakaina. They merely didn’t know that she was already his woman.

Jin Liyu was being exploited straight from the beginning and he merely didn’t know why it was so, as Jin Liyu wasn’t an idiot. Did he have a perverted mind?

Qing Shui’s words seemed casual but they were enough to make the enemy restless. Beastmen didn’t like surrendering the most and especially under this kind of circumstances. They felt that they were stronger than the Sea King’s Palace. Humans were calm and unhurried when they possessed greater strength but Beastmen were different. They enjoyed seeing the weak side submit to them.

“Who are you? What’s your relation to this matter?” The Giant Crowned Shark looked at Qing Shui with displeasure.

Qing Shui was a stranger to them. After all, he had arrived only a few days ago and there wasn’t any information present on him.

“I am her man.” Qing Shui laughed.

This simple sentence was enough to cause rage in the hearts of

the two controllers of the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace. This time, they looked towards Yiye Jiange and then towards Muyun Qingge.

They sensed that Yiye Jiange's body didn't possess that mouth-watering aura. Originally, the cooperation between them was based on splitting the gains and these gains were Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange, but only Muyun Qingge remained now. The biggest benefit of attacking the Sea King's Palace were these two women who could help them breakthrough into the next realm.

There naturally had to be benefits for a cooperation and in case a problem occurred, the alliance was also doomed to collapse. Naturally, they wouldn't start quarreling on the scene but an obstruction towards the other party had already settled in their hearts.

Qing Shui was a man with two lifetimes so his gaze was keen. He smiled: "Otherwise, why don't you both have a fight and we'll cooperate with whoever wins."

This was straightforwardly sowing dissension.

"Brat. You'll have to die today." A blue-robed Sea-Dragon Merman raged.

"I'll give you half-an-hour. If you want to surrender after that length of time, I won't give you an opportunity even if you want to cooperate." Qing Shui shook his head and poured oil into the fire.

"Elder Brother Long, let's get rid of this brat first. What do you say?" The Giant Crowned Shark was quite enraged. Originally, there were equal benefits and both of their sides could cooperate quite harmoniously, but it was difficult to say now about when the Sea Dragon Palace would stab them from behind.

This wasn't a matter to joke about. If he had the chance, even he might stab the Sea Dragon Palace from behind.

"I also feel the same. Let's kill him first. The 2nd Palace Master

shall belong to whoever kills him, OK?” The Sea-Dragon Merman said with a loud voice.

The Beastmen were like this. If someone among the humankind tried to forcibly fight over things, the public wouldn't accept it, but it was normal among the Beastmen. Women were merely an accessory to them. All of the powerful Beastmen had many women and this was also a kind of way to embody their strength.

Qing Shui's complexion turned gloomy when he heard the enemy's words. He looked towards that Sea-Dragon Merman: “I changed my mind. I won't agree even if you lower your head. Especially you.”

Qing Shui pointed towards the Giant Crowned Shark.

“Haha. Ignorant and arrogant. Come, let me take a look at what ability you have to act so brazenly.” The Giant Crowned Shark was also enraged by Qing Shui, so he directly went over towards Qing Shui.

“Let's go together and see who kills him first.” The Sea-Dragon Merman from before walked over.

This was a standard use of using numbers to suppress the minority but it seemed that they didn't have this intention. They were planning to compete in seeing who made the kill first. It seemed that they thought Qing Shui would be unable to withstand a single hit and thought the real target was Yiye Jiange.

“Qing Shui, I'll go together with you!” Yiye Jiange walked out.

“I'm enough to handle them.” Qing Shui smiled towards her, hinting her not to act.

Yiye Jiange noticed his gaze and nodded: “Be careful.”

Qing Shui looked towards Muyun Qingge. She also nodded with a smile: “Be careful. We'll prepare for the group battle.”

Qing Shui nodded.

Qing Shui knew that the group battle had to happen. It was just that before then, these two had to be eliminated. Yet he also knew that it wouldn't be so easy but also not too difficult. He had confidence in this estimate.

Qing Shui's current strength was quite big and after breaking through after being with Yiye Jiange, his strength had forged ahead again. Qing Shui took the Golden Battle Halberd out and waved his right hand.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal!

The enemy was proficient in water-type attacks but Qing Shui could use fire-type attacks. Metal, Water, Wood, Fire, and Earth beget each other and Earth, Water, Fire, Metal, Wood inhibit each other.

The Tidal Cloud Waves Seal seemed very powerful when used inside the sea.

Golden Sword!

Qing Shui condensed a Golden Sword and shot it towards the enemy.

Only at this moment did the Sea-Dragon Merman and the Giant Crowned Shark realized that the youngster before them was quite strong. They thought that it was no wonder that he was so confident. They were even considering that Qing Shui was also from a sea tribe as how else could he possess the ability to move so freely underwater.

Puchi!

The Sea-Dragon Merman dodged to one side, but a few Black Horned Snakes behind him had died because of that. That huge skill directly turned them into paste.

Roooarr!

The Sea-Dragon Merman howled loudly as his figure enlarged in

size yet his appearance stayed the same as that of a human. The only difference was that the human-shaped body was covered with thick scales and had a giant Sea-Dragon head.

This was a Sea-Dragon Merman which surpassed Sea-Dragons and possessed the power of the Dragon Tribe as well as heavenly techniques. Moreover, the Dragon Tribe were all-rounders. They could display their battle skills and their heavenly techniques power to the peak, and most importantly, had a high IQ. Of course, a Sea-Dragon couldn't compare to a true Dragon.

The giant Sea-Dragon Merman held a pair of huge azure hammers in his hands. They were forged from 10,000 Year Old Ice Crystals.

Die!

The Sea-Dragon Merman smashed the giant hammer towards Qing Shui. The scene looked like an ant in front of a giant hammer. The seawater also didn't obstruct the hammer's strength. Instead, it raised its strength, which was also the benefit of being proficient with water-type attacks.

Qing Shui was also a bit troubled. He found that with his strength, he'd have much difficulty in giving a fatal wound to this Sea-Dragon Merman. Hence, he could only make some unusual moves to prevail over him.

Sea-Dragon Mermen were worthy of being the Sea Dragon Palace's rulers, true existences that Sea-Dragons couldn't contend against. They were one of the powerful sea tribes.

Whoosh...

The giant hammer swung past but Qing Shui had evaded it long ago. The Golden Sword within his hand shot towards the enemy.

Bang!

The Golden Sword was disintegrated, but there was a fist-sized hole on the Sea-Dragon Merman's body though his scales on the

other side weren't fully penetrated. However, this was enough to enrage the Sea-Dragon Merman. Those two giant hammers swung out again, trying to crush Qing Shui to death between them.

Bang!

The giant hammers struck against each other and the surrounding seawater flowed outwards from all sides just like a river flowing at a fast speed. Many of the surrounding tribes were accidentally injured due to this.

AST 1576 - Armour Splitting Golden Sword, Illusionary Rainbow Silver Silk

Qing Shui had already evaded the attack; his movements underwater didn't lose out to those of the water tribes, as he had the Paragon Water Shield.

Roaming Dragon Steps!

His silhouette seemed full of power as it hovered and it appeared as if there were a water dragon behind him. His movements were swift, as the water ahead rushed forward like a typhoon, emitting a beautiful sound.

Ding Dong Ding!

The Sea-Dragon Merman was also not someone to be trifled with. His huge hammers could defend as well as attack. But even he was surprised at the huge force of impact, Qing Shui's power had already exceeded his expectations.

Bang!

Qing Shui's Golden Battle Halberd pierced into the huge 10,000-Year-Old hammer, leaving a fist sized hole on it. Merely, the hammer was so huge that the hole looked similar to a sweat pore on a human body.

Yet the Sea-Dragon Merman had sensed this, causing him to roar loudly as if it had happened to his body; his reaction was even greater than when a small hole appeared on his actual body.

Sea Dragon Soul!

The giant Sea-Dragon Merman's pair of huge hammers flickered with a glow as his aura increased. It could be clearly felt that the enemy had become more refined; if he was a giant ironman before, he was now an elite ironman.

Water Cloud Storm!

The pair of huge hammers seemed to be like two huge oars as they came on. They caused the water to churn, resulting in waves flickering with a dense white light.

Fire and Flood were indeed merciless. Qing Shui had seen a tsunami covering the entire sky during his previous life. The despair he felt during that time; once Qing Shui had arrived at the Nine Continents and obtained strength, that scene was no longer able to make him feel a sense of fatal danger.

But Qing Shui discovered now that water was still as mighty as before and didn't lose out to fire or thunder. Each of the five elements possessed a huge might. The surrounding waters made it seem like they were in an underwater purgatory; even if iron essence was drawn inside, it would disappear.

The underwater typhoon was a huge whirlpool and Qing Shui was in its range, slowly being pulled inside. The more strength he applied, the faster he got pulled inside. The Sea-Dragon Merman looked at Qing Shui with a cold gaze. He was waiting for Qing Shui to be cut into pieces inside the underwater typhoon.

Qing Shui looked at the huge water whirlpool with a unchanging face and directly brought out the Nine Continents Mountain. The tsunami and whirlpool rippled out in circles layer by layer. Qing Shi felt this was the most simple, absolute truth.

Rotation!

It was difficult for Qing Shui to achieve a breakthrough in his achievements over Taiji. He brought out the Nine Continents Mountain and operated it to rotate consciously. Qing Shui didn't expect that the Nine Continents Mountain would not be influenced underwater after obtaining the Paragon Water Shield.

He thought about the Nine Continents Steps. He was unable to use Nine Continents Steps underwater before. He planned to research later whether it could be used underwater. Even if it wasn't possible, it didn't matter. Many of the demonic beasts

underwater were all users of grand heavenly techniques of the water type. If only he found a demonic beast of that kind, he could traverse underwater quicker than on land.

Demon Lord Tantai Lingyan's old turtle was a user of grand heavenly techniques of the water-type. Therefore, it didn't matter even if Qing Shui couldn't use the Nine Continents Steps underwater. The Spirited Snake Turtle in the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal had already become quite large. It was already bigger than before and its strength had also increased explosively. It ought to reach the same level as that old turtle in the future.

Swoosh!

The Nine Continents Mountain rotated in the opposite direction and passed through the tsunami. It possessed a huge defensive power and the current Nine Continents Mountain's might was already different from before as it was larger and so it easily passed through.

The Mountain returned and then followed the river, rotating in the opposite direction as it dashed upwards.

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal, Drought!

Bang!

The Nine Continents Mountain as well as Qing Shui flew out of the river, but the might of the enemy's underwater typhoon was reduced by half. Qing Shui used the Golden Battle Halberd to make a hole in the water and rushed out.

Actually, Qing Shui had no problem passing through it by using just his body, but he didn't want to expose his strength as this time's battle wasn't against just one or two and there were many Sea-Dragon Mermen and Giant Crowned Sharks among the opponents.

Although the Sea-Dragon Merman was startled because Qing Shui had made it out, he wasn't that shocked. Those who dared to

challenge them naturally had some ability. This time, the Sea-Dragon Merman's pair of hammers exploded towards Qing Shui.

The huge hammers flashed with a cold light as they exuded a terrifying chill, causing the water to freeze wherever the hammers passed by.

Nine Continents Mountain!

Qing Shui controlled the Nine Continents Mountain and sent it towards the Sea-Dragon Merman.

The strength of the Nine Continents Mountain's might, together with the Shield Attack, was considered to be one of Qing Shui's strongest attacks. Originally, he was worried about the resistance underwater but it seemed that he had over thought it. The Nine Continents Mountain was a Supreme Treasure and wasn't affected by any underwater resistance.

Bang!

After attacking continuously, Qing Shui discovered that the enemy's strength was stronger than his. The Nine Continents Mountain possessed 400 Million sun of strength and adding the Shield Attack brought it to around 600 Million sun. This kind of strength was equally matched with the enemy and made him retreat several hundreds of meters back.

This time, the Giant Crowned Shark had also expanded to a larger size. He didn't lose out to the Sea-Dragon Merman in this aspect, and the large crown on his head made his face more malevolent.

Raging Waves Hitting the Shore!

The Giant Crowned Shark had a pair of huge hands that seemed like a pair of wings. They slapped towards Qing Shui, causing waves to appear within a thousand miles.

This was the might of the Giant Crowned Shark; this was one of the overlord among the water tribes.

Paragon Water Shield, Water Wall!

Qing Shui's Five Elements Divine Refinement Technique already leaned towards fire. A huge water wall appeared in front of him and his strength had increased and the Water Shield had also increased the Water Wall's hardness by a lot.

Slam...

Though Qing Shui's Water Wall was broken in the end, it was able to cancel out 80% of the enemy's attack.

Titan Ox Strength!

The Nine Continents Mountain smashed out again towards the Sea-Dragon Merman. The moment it did, Qing Shui used the Art of Pursuing and Emperor's Qi!

Bang!

The Sea-Dragon Merman felt as if his body was suddenly filled with metal. Each of his movements became heavier and the Nine Continents Mountain's peak knocked against his body at this moment.

The Sea-Dragon Merman's body suddenly fell backwards and it seemed as if a mountain was collapsing due to his large body.

Golden Sword!

Armour Splitting Golden Sword!

This was the strongest attack of the Metal Element after he had cultivated the Five Elements Divine Refinement Technique. It could negate 10% of the enemy's defense.

The Golden Sword which appeared in front of Qing Shui was larger this time, it was 10m long, 2m wide and was completely different from the previous 3-foot Golden Sword. A golden halo similar to golden lightning swirled on top of the Golden Sword as it raised a sizzling sound.

Although Metal couldn't inhibit Water, Metal's attack was the

sharpest. Against an existence like the Sea-Dragon Merman with a strong defense, the Metal element, which was the sharpest, was the most effective. Let alone that the might of the Armour Splitting Golden Sword had a strange effect towards this large defense.

The Five Elements Divine Refinement Technique didn't only have the Five Elements. These attacks even had the effect of injuring the soul. Using this attack would cause a powerful voice to irritate the target; the voice's intensity was enough to make targets unconscious and even kill them. Spirit attacks were usually like this, and soul attacks were even more mysterious.

The Armour Splitting Golden Sword dazzled with a golden light as it stabbed towards the Sea-Dragon Merman; its speed was similar to a golden meteor.

Puchi!

Aaaahhhh!

The Golden Sword slashed off two fingers of the Sea-Dragon Merman. The Sea Dragon Merman was quite big and although the Golden Sword was big, it was still small compared to the Sea-Dragon Merman.

The Sea-Dragon Merman was very enraged right now. Blood puffed out like a fountain from his fingers, dyeing the surrounding seawater a richer blue.

The Sea-Dragon Mermen's blood was blue in colour.

Two huge azure ice hammers formed two ice crystal whirlpools, making icebergs dash towards Qing Shu from all directions.

Actually, this Sea-Dragon Merman had quite the bad luck because he had met a freak like Qing Shui. Qing Shui restrained him and had a powerful defense. If it was someone else, even if they possessed the same strength as Qing Shui, they wouldn't be able to resist the terrifying attacks of the Sea-Dragon Merman.

The Sea-Dragon Merman, who had always obtained everything he wanted, couldn't see the reality before his eyes or rather he was unwilling to accept this reality. He was a Sea-Dragon Merman whose physical body was paramount and even the powerful Dragon Tribe members were only evenly matched with their physical bodies. Adding the Sea Dragon Soul and Underwater Typhoon into the fray, it was quite difficult for someone to escape unscathed.

The Giant Crowned Shark had also realized that the matter today wasn't as simple as it appeared. His huge body rushed towards Qing Shui and he sent his left arm slapping towards him.

Qing Shui didn't waste any more time and took out the Dragon Slaying Beast.

Qing Shui raised two water walls to block the Giant Crowned Shark's attack. Each path of the Five Elements Divine Refinement Technique had a new powerful battle skill which was used by Qing Shui just now.

After Qing Shui blocked the Giant Crowned Shark, the Dragon Slaying Beast quick rushed towards the incoming Sea-Dragon Merman.

The bloodline of the Sea-Dragon Mermen was denser compared to the Sea-Dragons.

Roaaaarrrr!

The Dragon Slaying Beast appeared accompanied by a loud roar. The Sea-Dragon Merman's strength had decreased once more. Qing Shui used the Nine Continents Mountain against him again.

5 Layered Mysterious Heaven Seal!

A huge silver square platform smashed onto the Sea-Dragon Merman's body. The Art of Pursuing and Emperor's Qi together with the suppression from the Dragon Slaying Beast were acting on him. The Nine Continents Mountain knocked against the Sea-

Dragon Merman's body at that instant.

The Dragon Slaying Beast dashed over. It had the bloodline of a Dragon inside it so it wasn't influenced underwater at all as it rushed towards the Sea-Dragon Merman.

A long after image created a water tunnel as it moved.

The Sea-Dragon Merman trembled with fear. He understood the history of the Dragon Slaying Beast the moment it appeared. Dragon Slaying Beasts were their nemesis. Their strength was high and had a terrifying defense, but the Dragon Slaying Beast could easily break through their defense.

If it was merely the Dragon Slaying Beast, he could still deal with it. But the problem was that his current speed was reduced by half and he could only get slaughtered in front of the Dragon Slaying Beast....

"Kill him, kill him or else we'll all be done fo..." The Sea-Dragon Merman screamed.

But how could Qing Shui allow them to have hope? Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange had already dashed over in the direction Qing Shui had told them in advance.

This was a kind of Formation walking position. Everyone would only need to walk using a special path and it was enough. Beastmen were weak with Formations and this was largely because of the structure of their brains and was unrelated to their intelligence. It was as if the Beastmen received a restriction on this aspect.

Muyun Qingge used a huge rainbow colored banner to attack.

Illusionary Silver Rainbow Silk!

Under Qing Shui's amazed gaze, the Illusionary Silver Rainbow Silk directly bound the Sea-Dragon Merman. Qing Shui looked at its movements and knew that the reason it bound the Sea-Dragon Merman so easily was because it was fast or else it wouldn't be able

to do it.

The Dragon Slaying Beast waiting to the side finally pounced on the Sea-Dragon Merman.

AST 1577 - Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King

Under the alarmed gaze of the Sea-Dragon Merman, the Dragon Slaying Beast directly drilled into the hole on his torso.

Puchi!

Aaahhhh!

The Dragon Slaying Beast's sharp mouth and claws tore into the Sea-Dragon Merman's body, causing him to scream endlessly. The screams caused ripples within the surrounding waters of the sea.

It was certain that this Sea-Dragon Merman would die. Qing Shui's sight locked onto the Giant Crowned Shark: "Didn't I say that you wouldn't even get the chance to surrender?"

Nine Palace Laws!

A large area within the sea fell under the Nine Palace Laws. The Giant Crowned Shark bellowed at this moment with a strange voice. Its voice was quite penetrating and its direction was towards the Sea King's Palace.

"Don't try that hard. The Carp Tribe tricked you. You stupidly believed that you could exploit the Carp Tribe, but they have already seen through your schemes." Qing Shui said these words to defend the Carp Tribe.

He knew that it was sometimes better to give the opponent a chance, rather than killing it entirely. The Carp Tribe was quite important if the Sea King's Palace wanted to exist in this Ice Ocean Domain.

Hence, Qing Shui was giving a chance to the Carp Tribe. Once today passed, Qing Shui possessed various methods to make them loyal to the Sea King's Palace.

Also, if the Carp Tribe had even the tiniest bit of wit, they'd

know which choice to take.

Qing Shui's words shocked the Giant Crowned Shark. They had actually been planning to use this as a trump card as once it was used, the Sea King's Palace would be done for.

The Carp Tribe was the core pillar of the Sea King's Palace. There were many experts among the tribe and they also possessed the powerful Carp Dragon Gate Formation which protected the Sea King's Palace.

"Since you want to see the Carp Tribe, take a look!"

Bang! Bang! Bang!

Qing Shui clapped his hands clearly, after which a huge number of the Carp Tribe appeared in the surroundings. They were all in different stances.

Carp Dragon Gate Formation!

This was the Carp Dragon Gate, a powerful existence of the Carp Tribe. With this formation, they could let some of the Carps become the same as Giant Dragons, letting them display their powerful skills.

Although the both parties had already exchanged moves, it was after all a group battle. Qing Shui was mindful of his surroundings and disturbed the enemy from time to time. He had already found the best position from which he could act.

Area Control!

Qing Shui had the Nine Palace Laws, a control-type demonic beast, buffing and debuffing Formations as well as poison and the Nine Continents Mountain...

Three hundred opponents had already fallen under their hands according to Qing Shui's observations as he disturbed the enemy in this time that the Sea King's Palace was in a vulnerable state.

Qing Shui wasn't planning to act if the Sea King's Palace's

strength was strong enough!

Rooooaarr!

Yiye Jiange took the Nine-Headed Crystal Beast out. Qing Shui had now realized how terrifying this water-type divine beast was. It was an overlord-like existence underwater. Its huge body possessed the aura of a king and the oppression emanating from it even made the Giant Crowned Shark frightened.

The Sea-Dragon Merman who had fallen before had delivered a fatal hit to the Sea Dragon Palace. It was a breaking point in this group battle. The Giant Crowned Sharks ought to be happy that the Sea-Dragon Merman had fallen, but they couldn't be in that mood after witnessing Qing Shui's frightening strength. Just now, when he had set out, he had easily killed 200 Giant Shark tribesmen. Although they weren't Giant Crowned Sharks, they were also proud existences in the Giant Shark Tribe.

Muyun Qingge had already come to the place where Qing Shui was battling with the Giant Crowned Shark.

Qing Shu took out some of his demonic beasts. The Thunderous Beast, his Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant, and the Dragon Slaying Beast acted together to crazily slaughter the enemies. The Hellfire Phoenix and the Eight-Headed Tarantula as well as the Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant were mainly proficient in slaughter. The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant was in charge of continuously weakening the enemy.

The Thunderous Beast and the Dragon Slaying Beast had already massacred a huge number of Sea-Dragon Mermen and Giant Crowned Sharks. The Sea-Dragon Mermen were the controllers of the Sea Dragon Palace and there weren't too many of them, just around 1000. The death of a single one was a disastrous loss for them, but added on to that, every time one of them died, twenty of the Giant Crowned Sharks also died.

Naturally, the Sea King's Palace's side also had casualties, but

compared to the enemies it was a lot less. Also, those who died were all pretty weak while it was the experts of Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace who had died. Even the weaker members could band together to attack. The Carp Tribe was killing those water tribes as if they were chopping vegetables.

Muyun Qingge's Illusionary Rainbow Silver Silk wound around the Giant Crowned Shark again. Of course, this was after Qing Shui had already weakened him. The Sea-Dragon Mermen and the Giant Crowned Sharks trembled when they looked at this scene.

Yiye Jiange and the Nine-Headed Crystal Beast also didn't lose out to Muyun Qingge. She held a white western sword to cut through her obstacles while the Nine-Headed Crystal Beast matched her moves, attacking and defending according to the situation...

The Carp Tribe started a large-scale massacre of their enemies. This was also the reason Qing Shui tried by all possible means to make the Carp Tribe fight or else the Sea King's Palace would've suffered huge losses, even if they defended against the enemy's experts successfully.

Even if the casualties were large, the Carp Tribe did their utmost to fight because even though there were many tribesmen among the casualties, they didn't have any other choice. The Sea King's Palace had already given them enough leeway so they had to fight. Let alone that, the Carp Tribe also owed the Sea King's Palace and their lifeline was also grasped by them. They had to fight today whether they were willing or not, for the entire Carp Tribe's future.

The Mermen Tribe, the Clammen Tribe, the Black-Dragon Mermen Tribe...

All of them were participating in this battle. The battlefield stretched around a thousand miles and the sea water had become multi-coloured. Some of the colors dissipated in a few regions but

the waters were soon dyed with blood again.

Qing Shui kept moving around and attacking. He needed to find the powerful cultivators in order to weaken the enemy most effectively. He possessed the Nine Palace Laws and the Roaming Dragon Steps as well as the Paragon Water Shield, which allowed him to traverse freely underwater.

It was Qing Shui's first time experiencing such a large formation, especially one that was underwater. As the battlefield situation progressed, a turnback was already visible. With the strong experts of the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace dying on the battlefield, it was becoming extremely clear that the tide was turning.

Qing Shui suddenly sensed the soundwave of an explosion from faraway. The energy waves were especially intense. His heart skipped a beat as he rushed over there only to see a pale faced Yiye Jiange being sent flying back while the Nine-Headed Crystal Beast howled and struggled with the enemy.

A Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King!

Qing Shui knew that the Vicious Shark Palace had a Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King. This was an existence akin to the guardian of the Vicious Shark Palace, the strongest existence among them that hadn't revealed its face outside for a long time.

Qing Shui had never sensed such a powerful aura before so he didn't know whether it had just come here or was hiding its breath. Qing Shui lightly held Yiye Jiange and patted her back, setting her free from the large power trapping her.

"Are you okay?" Qing Shui asked anxiously.

"I'm fine."

Yiye Jiange couldn't bear it anymore after speaking those words and coughed up blood due to the Qi and blood in her body raging all over the place.

Qing Shui sent Origin Qi to help in recovering her blood and qi.

“This Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King is quite strong. I became like this with just a sweep from him. You won’t be able to confront him directly.” Yiye Jiange knew Qing Shui would surely fight with it so she didn’t stop him and instead told him to be careful.

“Don’t be worried. Nothing will happen to me. Since he dared to injure my woman, I’ll break his third leg.” Qing Shui looked at the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King.

“What nonsense are you saying?” Yiye Jiange was now a couple with Qing Shui, so even if she didn’t know what a third leg meant before, she knew exactly what he meant now.

“Go and check the situation at your Grand Palace Master’s side. Take the Nine-Headed Crystal Beast with you as well. I’ll feel at ease this way.” Qing Shui warned her.

“But I’m worried about you.” Yiye Jiange looked at that huge Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King.

“Don’t you already know how strong my body is? It’ll be fine. I’ll find some way to deal with him.” Qing Shui laughed.

Yiye Jiange warned him to be careful again and headed towards Muyun Qingge along with the Nine-Headed Crystal Beast, as a huge battle aura was also transmitting out from that side. The strongest person of the Sea Dragon Palace must have arrived. After all, the Vicious Shark Palace’s Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King had also come, it wouldn’t make sense if nobody from the Sea Dragon Palace came.

Qing Shui couldn’t pay attention to that at this moment. He could only notify the Sea King’s Palace tribes to fight intensely and let some of the old monsters provide help to Muyun Qingge and the others, as he was going to confront this Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King.

Qing Shui wanted to take him down quickly, but it wasn't such an easy thing to do.

Qing Shui had already sent the Thunderous Beast and the Dragon Slaying Beast forward.

Berserk Paragon Attack!

Art of Pursuing!

Emperor's Qi!

.....

He promoted his strength to his peak state in a split second and also simultaneously reduced the enemy's strength by a lot. The shark king's speed was halved.

The Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King issued a loud howl. He was astonished that his strength had weakened. He turned his huge body and slapped his palms towards Qing Shui.

Thunderbolt!

The thunderbolt's effect seemed insignificant. Qing Shui pondered whether he could delay it, as he didn't know the situation at Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange's side. Qing Shui made the Dragon Slaying Beast dash towards the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King.

Purple Lightning Strike!

Purple Lightning Strike!

.....

Qing Shui's figure flickered as he rushed forward with the Golden Battle Halberd!

Paragon Strike!

Qing Shui and the Dragon Slaying Beast aimed their attacks at the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King's eyes.

The Thunderous Beast had used up all of its Purple Lightning

Strikes in a split moment. The Thunderous Beast's current strength had already reached an unimaginable degree. The Purple Thunder Strike was also a lot stronger. Moreover, it had a certain hit probability. It was just that if the enemy was too strong, the time of the effect was shorter and could diminish so much that it would be insignificant. Hence, Qing Shui felt anxious.

Puchi!

Qing Shui was pleased that his wish was fulfilled, as the attack had landed on the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King's eyes. Qing Shui planned to make the Dragon Slaying Beast attack its brain from the inside, but the stun time from the Purple Lightning Strike was about to end so the Dragon Slaying Beast leaped out, making it blind in both eyes.

AST 1578 - Kill, Arrival of the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman

The purpose had been achieved but the Dragon Slaying Beast still regretted not giving the shark king another wound. Originally, it was planning to match the Thunderous Beast's Purple Lightning Strike and kill the enemy, but it had underestimated the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King's strength.

As the Dragon Slaying Beast was a threat to the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King, Qing Shui had remained unscathed. This was possible not only because of the Thunderous Beast's actions but also because Qing Shui had reduced the enemy's speed and reaction speed by half. Since this had happened so suddenly, the enemy made a lapse in judgement with its slower reaction speed, barely holding on with great difficulty.

The Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King's huge purple body exuded an intense purple glow. The scene was quite spectacular. Currently, the liquid pouring out from its sockets was shining with a purple glaze.

Rooaarrrrr...

Qing Shui didn't know how the sharks from his previous lifetime yelled but this human-like giant shark before his eyes yelled quite miserably...

They'd be able to live without their eyes after reaching such a level of strength by using spiritual sense, touch and sense of smell to live a regular life. But most demonic beasts possessed special eyes. Often, they could see clearly with their eyes before detecting with their spiritual sense and such beasts also liked using their eyes to see the beautiful world around them.

The Dragon Slaying Beast issued a tiny growl but its viciousness instead came out as it dashed towards the huge Violet Crystal

Crowned Shark King like a meteor as it shifted its forms.

Nine Palace Laws, Gravity Law!

Tidal Cloud Waves Seal, Twisting Water!

Qing Shui had reduced the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King's speed and reaction speed to its lowest and then appeared near its head. He kept attacking it with the Golden Battle Halberd while the Thunderous Beast continuously attacked with Thunderbolts.

Though all of this seemed to have taken a long time, it had happened in a single breath. Perhaps because the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King had underestimated Qing Shui's methods, it had received heavy injuries.

Qing Shui's aim now wasn't to injure the enemy with his attacks but instead to disturb him. The Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King used its huge body and sacrificed its agility and perception a bit to increase its strength. It seemed that its speed had been reduced by a large margin.

Bang!

The Dragon Slaying Beast angrily clawed at the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King's body, but it leapt outside soon after going in. This was one of the special aspects of the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King: it could eject threats when it received a fatal attack.

Naturally, he couldn't always use this ability all the time and it would certainly fail if an injury of a certain degree was dealt. This was also merely a life-preserving ability. It was similar to how he hadn't lost his life even though Qing Shui and the Dragon Slaying Beast had pierced his eyes. Hence, this ability wasn't useful to defend against attacks.

As the injuries accumulated, this ability would lose its effect.

Qing Shui's attacks were only enough to bring an injury to a weak place such as the eyes. If he attacked any other places, it'd

leave at most a minimal injury.

The Nine Continents Mountain attacked continuously and also protected the Dragon Slaying Beast as it made surprise attacks. The current Nine Continents Mountain was also a threat to the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King, especially if the attack was towards one of his weaker regions like the “place” between those two huge pillars.

Although the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King couldn't see where the Nine Continents Mountain was attacking, it could still sense it and reflexively evaded. He had already started to become anxious and didn't dare to resist any of Qing Shui's weaker attacks, fearing that the Dragon Slaying Beast would attack him in the meanwhile.

The Nine Continents Mountain and the Thunderous Beast acted in unison; Qing Shui and the Dragon Slaying Beast also attacked in a frenzy. He used the Five Elements Divine Refinement Technique and used the Golden Halberd to continuously attack the enemy.

Lion King's Imprint!

Seal of Xuantian!

Heavenly Thunder Talisman!

.....

As time passed, injuries piled up on the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King's body, most of which were brought upon it by the Dragon Slaying Beast. The Nine Continents Mountain also played a crucial role as it was because of it that the Dragon Slaying Beast was able to display its strength.

Rooooaarr!

The Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King's figure became smaller until it was about the height of two humans. Only his throbbing iron-like muscles seemed to contain a terrible explosive power.

There were two purple blood traces under his two eyes. He couldn't see with them but those huge ears perked all around to take in all the noises from the surroundings as he used his spiritual sense to perceive danger.

He didn't know that he was doomed to fail, but he was already afraid. In the entire Ice Ocean Domain, he was the strongest existence. The White Sea Domain was quite big, but no one could match him in this huge region. Yet he was now being hit around by a member of the younger generation...

Qing Shui looked at the holes where the two huge eyes were. The Dragon Slaying Beast had already tried twice, but it was unable to invade through them, but he also didn't want it to withdraw. When he neared the enemy again, Qing Shui made the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm use its gentle strength to penetrate into the enemy's eyes.

Qing Shui didn't have any assurances, but the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm had a terrible devouring ability. He didn't want to give up and if this method didn't work, he'd think of something else.

Qing Shui wanted to end the fight quickly. He hadn't used the Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm in a long time. Although the Dragon Slaying Beast was also cleaving the enemy's body, it was proving futile. The Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm was similar yet also different in the way it could devour. For example, this giant shark's defense could be overcome by the Dragon Slaying Beast, but the Silkworm couldn't achieve that.

It entered inside!

Qing Shui was dazed for a moment and was punched by the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King, directly flying backwards, spouting blood. The injury wasn't close to being fatal. Qing Shui's current strength, especially his defense, was quite terrifying and the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King's strength had already been

weakened a lot. This was the reason he wasn't injured heavily.

Roaaaarrrr!

Quite soon, the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King howled in grief while clutching its head. The mournful screams caused the surrounding water to tremble. Everyone belonging to the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace battling nearby all skipped a beat. All of them could guess that this injury was fatal.

The yells continued for a while when a Golden Sea-Dragon Merman suddenly appeared in Qing Shui's field of view. This aura didn't lose out to the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King.

This was a powerful existence from the Sea Dragon Palace.

This Golden Sea-Dragon Merman seemed the same as others, but golden armor-like dragon scales flickered on his body, which made him the odd one out in the crowd of Sea Dragons.

That Golden Sea-Dragon Merman's appearance was dignified and his features handsome. He exuded a powerful aura with his actions and possessed strong, well-proportioned arms which were the same length as a human's. They weren't that bulky but definitely had power.

He had just seen the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King's body collapse on his dying breath when he arrived.

Flames of fury filled his eyes. No matter what kind of relation the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace had, they both were really close. After working together for so many years, they had formed an understanding between them. They were close friends and had already stopped paying attention to the matters of the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace for many years; they had come out this time because they had sensed that their younger generations were in danger.

But the outcome he saw was out of his expectations.

It was difficult to make a close lifelong friend and the Golden Sea-

Dragon Merman's only close friend was this Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King. As long as they were here together, the Ice Ocean Domain was safe. If someone tried to attack this place, they'd withstand the attack by cooperating together.

Originally, the Sea King Palace's elders were also an existence equal to these two. Merely, due to the identity of a Drakaina, it was impossible to live peacefully and coexist with each other. This hatred from those days had all originated because of Muyun Qingge's father.

The Golden Sea-Dragon Merman and the Purple Crystal Crowned Shark King hadn't attacked the later generations after Muyun Qingge's parents had passed away. If their progeny wanted to attack them, they didn't oppose it, as struggle was also common here.

The Marrow Nibbling Golden Dragon Silkworm returned back to Qing Shui, and it seemed that it had changed after absorbing such powerful energy.

After returning to the Blood Essence Pool, it transmitted through its consciousness that Qing Shui couldn't call him out soon again.

"You unexpectedly killed him." The Golden Sea-Dragon looked at Qing Shui with a face filled with killing intent.

"If a person wants to kill you, I wonder whether you would resist or not?" Qing Shui said casually.

If it was someone else, they'd react to such a simple reasoning but this was a close friend. The merman said slowly, "I won't let you off."

He felt loneliness. The longer a person like this Golden Sea-Dragon Merman lived, the lonelier they'd become. He only had one similar kind of existence to accompany him and that was the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King. Even in the Nine Continents, there existed an intense generation gap and similar people grouped

together. If everyone except a single person of that era was left, that loneliness wasn't something explainable by words.

"You want to kill me? Who's stronger between him and you?" Qing Shui laughed. At this moment, Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge had both returned, along with a few experts of the Sea King's Palace.

Qing Shui hinted a few of them to continue battling while his gaze remained fixed on the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman.

Those words left the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman in a daze. His strength was on par with the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King, but he didn't believe he was stronger.

"What's the point in using strange methods to achieve a kill? I see that you can only plot crafty methods to achieve victory."

Two dragon-like claws appeared on the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman's hands.

The Beastmen's cultivation didn't need weapons, just like the huge arms of the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King. To them, those who used weapons were all those who didn't have confidence in their strength.

Dragon Walking the Sea!

The Golden Sea-Dragon Merman's arms suddenly rotated like drill bits as they attacked Qing Shui. The current lower body of the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman was that of a dragon, while his torso was human as he grew two dazzling golden dragon horns on his head.

AST 1579 - Kill, Victory, Plan

It was definitely flying with grace, but it seemed like a dragon simply walking. Qing Shui had finally seen the genuine article or rather, the current scene gave him that kind of sensation.

The Golden Sea-Dragon Merman's figure wasn't that huge, but that body nevertheless felt overflowing with endless power. He wasn't using the complete form of the Dragon Walking, but even the complete Dragon Walking of the Dragon tribesman Qing Shui had seen before couldn't compare to this Golden Sea-Dragon Merman's incomplete form.

Art of Pursuing!

Vajra Subdues Demons!

The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant issued a strong debuff towards the Sea-Dragon Merman at this moment. It possessed enough defense but the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman it was encountering now possessed unusual strength.

Rooooaarrrrr!

The Dragon Slaying Beast used its most powerful battle skill against the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman, weakening 20% of the total strength of the Dragon Tribesmen. This was the innate skill of the Dragon Slaying Beast and was a battle skill that could neglect the target's strength and couldn't be countered.

Emperor's Qi!

Qing Shui didn't dare delay any longer and directly used the Emperor's Qi. This made him relax his breath, while the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman rushing towards him felt as if his body was suddenly filled with metal...

Not only did his body become heavy, what made him panic was the uncontrollable feeling coming from the bottom of his heart. His body was already unable to keep up with the judgement of his

spiritual sense and it seemed as if he had sunk into a quagmire. Each of his movements were slow and consumed a lot of energy.

This was the effect of Qing Shui's Nine Palace Laws!

Qing Shui was currently using two Laws, but these Laws were more powerful compared to the past. They had now reached new boundaries. For example, the Gravity Law's effect was quite terrifying and its weakening effect was even more so.

The Xuantian Seal and the Heavenly Talisman's effects were quite clear, but Qing Shui didn't bother about them. His Emperor's Qi and the Art of Pursuing paired with the Dragon Slaying Beast's weakening was already something the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman couldn't endure

Thorn of Earth!

Qing Shui waved his hands towards the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman and a huge and sharp stone thorn appeared below him. Of the five elements, Earth restrained Water. Qing Shui could use the Earth Wall, Earth Mountain, Earth Thorn and so from the Earth Element of the Five Elements Divine Refinement Technique. The Thorn of Earth was such an example.

The floating thorn which had a yellow halo suddenly rushed up and pierced into the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman's body. It didn't seem like it possessed much might, but each of the Five Elements was quite fierce. Water was the perfect example. There was no need to be afraid of a drop of water and also a bit of water, but a tsunami was quite awful. Earth was also the same. A piece of Earth wasn't scary, but stone was also a form of Earth and so were Ores. The Earth condensed by Qing Shui using the Five Elements Divine Refinement Technique was sharper than the sharpest metal.

Rooarrrr!

Things had happened very suddenly. Though the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman tried to evade, he was still pierced by it. A hole

opened up in his hard skin and his strength had also fallen by a lot.

Qing Shui looked at the merman and waved the Golden Battle Halberd once again.

Five Elements Earth Dragon Drill!

This was created by Qing Shui, His Primordial Flames could use the Fire Dragon Drill and he used the Five Elements to create an Earth Dragon Drill. Using it once again, he operated the Nine Continents Mountain to block the escape path of the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman.

The Dragon Slaying Beast was blocking the front, so he didn't dare to change the direction as the beast's speed was quite quick. If he reversed and left his rear free to the Dragon Slaying Beast, he'd have a miserable end.

Bang!

The Dragon Slaying Beast was sent flying by a slap from the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman's huge claws. His body moved horizontally after that, because the Earth Dragon Drill was above him.

Zizizi!

Roaaaarrrr!

Although he had dodged more than half of it, he was still drilled into by the Earth Dragon Drill, causing a huge bloody hole to appear on his body. Golden coloured blood puffed out madly from it.

When under suppression, it's common to often neglect the fact that the enemy also possessed some abilities. The injuries kept increasing. This was precisely the suppression of the Five Elements and was also the formidable aspect of the Five Elements Divine Refinement Technique. If one understood the enemy, then one could suppress him using the Five Elements. This in concert with the Weakening Formation would produce an inestimable ability.

Thorn of Earth!

Qing Shui kept using the Thorn of Earth to control the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman. Since his speed had dropped, he could only try to evade with great difficulty. The Thunderous Beast used this change to continuously use Thunderbolts, which further slowed the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman's speed.

What Qing Shui didn't realize was that this tactic was so effective because this Golden Sea-Dragon Merman belonged to the Dragon Tribe, and the Dragon Slaying Beast's and the Emperor's Qi's weakening had a terrible effect on him.

Adding the Laws and the Five Elements Divine Refinement Technique into the fray, as well as Qing Shui's current strength and the Phoenix Battle Intent, the Battle God Halo and Formations, it was not at all impossible to defeat the enemy. Qing Shui had known he could win from the beginning.

Gold Water Imprint!

The Golden Sea-Dragon Merman was pierced by the Thorn of Earth once again, causing him to bellow. A water imprint appeared at this moment and it looked the same as the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman, just that it was made from water.

This was a pure water imprint and ripples flickered on top of it, distributing fatal vibrations just like a bomb from Qing Shui's previous life. Brutal and devastating, the energy on top kept twisting continuously.

Thorn of Earth!

Qing Shui directly used a Thorn of Earth on this water imprint.

What amazed Qing Shui was that it passed right through it. The water imprint came together again, dashing towards Qing Shui with a quickening speed. This made Qing Shui feel that this imprint was similar to plaster and that it'd be inconvenient if it stuck onto him.

As Qing Shui was planning to deal with it, the water imprint suddenly changed into a gold color and enlarged in size, coming towards him while twisting.

Qing Shui felt troubled. Did he have to hide? This thing was water, it couldn't be cut and it couldn't be blocked. How was he supposed to resist it?

The Golden Water Imprint had already reached next to Qing Shui, so he attacked with the Golden Battle Halberd instinctively with the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm Imprint.

He had already cultivated it to the 8th wave and its might had become stronger than before. It was only that he hadn't used it in a long time. He used it this time because he felt that this Golden Water Imprint was a bit demonic and the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm Imprint could suppress demonic things.

A gun was the king among a hundred soldiers, but a halberd was even more domineering than a gun. Qing Shui hadn't expected that the Golden Battle Halberd would possess such might when the Nine Waves Great Golden Buddha Palm Imprint was used with it.

The Golden Battle Halberd sent out a huge image of itself possessing an intense Buddhist intent which was filled with solemn and unfathomable intent.

BOOM! BOOM! BOOM!

Loud sounds of explosions boiled the surrounding sea waters, almost making the water evaporate. The sea water would replenish and then evaporate again. This kept on repeating...

Qing Shui suddenly felt like something had touched his body and quickly invaded inside.

It was the Golden Water Imprint, a trace of it.

After it entered the veins, a water-like aura began to crazily wreak havoc inside. That brutal power seemed like it wanted to rip his veins apart. Qing Shui had finally understood this Golden

Water Imprint's terrible aspect.

This was only a remnant trace of the Golden Water Imprint, but its destructive force was still atrocious. The Ying Yang Image inside Qing Shui's body became illusionary as the Qi of the Ancient Strengthening Technique, his Titan Ox Strength, the Seven Coloured Pellet as well as the Paragon Vessel began to counteract this brutal energy.

The Golden Sea-Dragon Merman appeared a little weak after using the Golden Water Imprint, at least much weaker than before. He felt despair after seeing that Qing Shui wasn't killed by the Golden Water Imprint.

Qing Shui looked at the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman with a smile on his face which appeared quite cold from the perspective of the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman, making his heart shiver.

"Persisting in evil brings about self-destruction. The Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace have become excessively greedy. I don't understand why you came to participate in this." As Qing Shui said these words, the Thunderous Beast was continuously calling out Thunderbolts.

"You unexpectedly have a Dragon Slaying Beast and also possess strange skills. My death today isn't in vain. I never expected that I'd die like this, encountering an evil spawn unseen in 10,000 years." The Golden Sea-Dragon Merman seemed to age as he said this.

"Everyone has to take responsibility for his actions. You should've thought that such a day would arrive." Qing Shui said calmly. He knew that the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace were finished.

"Haha, I did think about it, but never expected that such a situation like today's would happen."

The following battle was without suspense. The Golden Sea-

Dragon Merman returned to dust soon after, following after the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King. The death of these two powerful existences dealt a significant blow to the army.

By the time the battle had ended, two hours had passed. The casualties of the Sea King's Palace were over 10,000, but it was negligible when compared to the casualties of the Sea Dragon's Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace. The Sea King's Palace lost only a few experts and Muyun Qingge arranged for their burial, then went to placate each of the tribes.

Qing Shui, who was the main benefactor this time, was accompanying Yiye Jiange. He was helping her treat her injuries, and her injuries weren't heavy. Once the final injury was treated, they nestled together. Although they had broken through the final layer of relationship between them, Qing Shui had endured for quite long and Yiye Jiange was a beginner to these matters. Both of them were now just like newlyweds.

Although this battle didn't put a great pressure on Qing Shui, this kind of exercise after a battle was the best way to release the emotions in the heart.

The two of them intertwined till afternoon. Qing Shui looked at the bashful beauty in his embrace and felt satisfaction.

"Jiange, do you have any plans?" Qing Shui embraced her glossy body.

"Your sudden appearance has dissolved the present crisis so I don't have any plans... you?" Yiye Jiange originally believed this time the Sea King's Palace would get destroyed completely. If Qing Shui hadn't appeared... the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King and the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman were not warriors they could handle. Naturally, however, those two existences also might have not appeared if Qing Shui hadn't appeared.

"Me?"

Qing Shui thought for a bit and said, “The most important thing for me was to find you and I’ve done that now.”

“Qing Shui, I obtained the Drakaina tribe’s inheritance. Qingge is like a sister to me and I am also a person of the Sea King’s Palace now. I like this place too. A grown up like me can’t always idle my time away by your side!” Yiye Jiange smiled.

AST 1580 - Marriage, Becoming the Guardian of the Sea Kings Palace

Qing Shui had also thought about what Yiye Jiange said. The women at his side were ever-changing, or rather, it could be said that they all kept moving ahead. They weren't just pretty bystanders and they didn't want to stick to a man. Mainly, the cause for this was that there were several women at Qing Shui's side.

All of them had now found their own paths and Qing Shui also didn't reject this. It was a good thing to have some appropriate distance. Yet, he felt an indescribable feeling in his heart, as it was common for a man to wish that his woman relied on him.

"I'll support you no matter what you do, but you're forever my wife. My embrace will be open for you eternally so you can return to my side when you feel tired." Qing Shui rustled her beautiful hair.

"Are you angry?" Yiye Jiange raised her head, looking at Qing Shui.

"Why would I be?" Qing Shui looked at her in a daze. He thought he had handled it properly this time and all of his words were from his heart.

"Don't they say that men like to keep their women close?" Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui shyly.

"That... aren't you doing that right now?" Qing Shui laughed, looking at their intertwining bodies.

"Little Scoundrel, you really only know how to talk nonsense." Yiye Jiange said to him.

After a few words of teasing, Qing Shui said: "I love you and everything about you. I'll stand by your side no matter what you want to do. Also, I can come find you if I miss you. Don't they say

that absence makes the heart grow fonder? Right, I still haven't held a marriage ceremony with you."

"I don't care about that, I'll just do it if you want to." Yiye Jiange shook her head.

"We can't skip this. It's my good fortune that such a good girl wishes to marry me. You tell me. Shall we hold it here or back home?" Qing Shui said solemnly.

Yiye Jiange couldn't help but laugh when she heard Qing Shui refer to her as a girl. She looked at him, saying, "We're already husband and wife. I really don't care about those things."

Qing Shui saw that she was serious and thus nodded.

Yiye Jiange smiled, saying, "Get up or else it'll turn dark by the time we do."

"We won't need to get up if it turns dark." Qing Shui kissed her face once and then the both of them dressed up properly.

Qing Shui took Yiye Jiange outside but she felt puzzled and immediately said, "I'll make food for you."

"Wait a moment. Let me show you a place." Qing Shui pulled her towards the rear court, because he wanted to look for a hill.

Qing Shui came in front of the hill and felt amazed when he discovered two huge stone statues. They were stone statues of a man and woman entwining, the scene quite vague yet vivid with grace.

"This is the Husband and Wife Stone. It's said that if a man and woman come here to make a wish, they'll become husband and wife thereafter." Yiye Jiange smiled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui laughed and pulled her close, "With the Heaven and Earth as witnesses, and all living things as matchmakers, today, we pledge to become husband and wife in front of the Husband and Wife Stone!"

Yiye Jiange didn't like public displays, but their marriage needed some kind of announcement at least.

Yiye Jiange looked at Qing Shui with happiness, nodding, "I never knew you could be so mindful sometimes. Good."

Qing Shui knelt down while holding her hand: "Today, with the Heaven and Earth as witnesses and the Sun and Moon as matchmakers, I, Qing Shui, and Yiye Jiange hereby become husband and wife. From today, no matter what happens, we'll never leave each other, and be faithful till death."

"With the Heaven and Earth as witnesses and the Sun and Moon as matchmakers, I, Yiye Jiange, and Qing Shui hereby become wife and husband. From today, no matter what happens, we'll never leave each other, and be faithful till death."

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange didn't make some kind of vicious oath because he felt that there was no need to. An oath actually didn't have much binding power. A person who'd betray an oath could make any kind of vicious oath he'd wish to. Hence, a true oath was something made in the heart. The ceremony Qing Shui performed today was a kind of spiritual harmonization, and also a kind of sublimation.

"Jiange, you're my wife from now on." Qing Shui stated his feeling happily while holding her hands.

"Husband!" Yiye Jiange called out to him with a alluring blush on her face.

Qing Shui looked at her in a daze. That deep emotion of love made her lower her head from shyness. Recalling the past, the scene when he first saw her appeared in his mind.

She seemed like a fairy untainted by sin. Her strength was powerful and she was extremely pure. Qing Shui couldn't have any selfish thoughts when he had seen her because she had saved him and his family. He was a person who returned his favour and

debts. Therefore, he told himself that if Yiye Jiange were to ever face any trouble, he'd even die to help her.

In order to save Qing Shui, Yiye Jiange had accepted Qing Shui as a disciple. They became a bit closer due to this layer of relation, but Qing Shui had never had any dirty intentions because he felt that he didn't deserve her.

.....

Yiye Jiange's expression softened as she saw Qing Shui stare at her blankly. She waved her hands in front of him to interrupt his thoughts, "What are you thinking?"

"When I thought of you, I felt an unspeakable sense of satisfaction. Feeling that no one is as blessed as me. Fortunately, I'm a man or else I would've died from the regret that I could only keep looking at you but do nothing."

"No good words are to be expected from a scoundrel." Yiye Jiange reached out to hit Qing Shui's head. She realized the ambiguity in the words he spoke.

"You're already my wife, so don't think you can run away in this lifetime." Qing Shui pulled her, taking a walk at the hill.

"You don't have confidence in yourself or in me?" Yiye Jiange said softly.

"I don't have confidence in myself because I'm always afraid you'll fly out of this vast universe one day." Qing Shui sighed. He wasn't saying this randomly, as even such a thing as him arriving in the Nine Continents was possible. Furthermore, looking at the Sun, Moon and Stars during the chaos of the Five Elements during battles made him feel that this world was quite dangerous. Even though he still hadn't encountered any Divine experts, they were real existences.

The departure Qing Shui spoke of wasn't just one kind. Losing one's life was also another.

“Since when did you lose your confidence? No matter what happens, I’m your woman during my lifetime.” Yiye Jiange smiled at Qing Shui. These words were enough to make a man feel bliss from happiness.

Qing Shui sensed something different, because a woman like Yiye Jiange wasn’t a woman who decided on something easily. She’d hold onto her beliefs till death.

“You’re my woman in this lifetime, and in the next, and after that. Don’t think you can escape.” Qing Shui said quite despotically.

“I’ll never try to find a fickle scoundrel like you in my next life.” Yiye Jiange laughed.

Qing Shui laughed, feeling embarrassed. Although this world didn’t have the rule of monogamy, women always wished for a man who’d only love them.

“I was just joking. You’ll have to find me soon in the next life or else I won’t be able to become your woman.” Yiye Jiange held his arm and said somewhat angrily.

Qing Shui felt his body go numb all over. Yiye Jiange’s tone was a little languid, and also contained a feeling of acting spoiled. An expression like that from a woman like her really emitted an overwhelming stimulation.

Qing Shui hugged her and kissed her earlobes. “I really like the way you act spoiled.”

Yiye Jiange trembled due to his kiss and the following words caused her to blush. She pushed him and walked away, leaving him to the side, but Qing Shui caught her hand, so she couldn’t walk far.

“What’s up? Shy Little Gege.” Qing Shui laughed.

“Aaaahhhh! Don’t call me that. So corny!” Yiye Jiange said powerlessly.

“What should I call you then? Little Darling? Ok. I got it. So, you like being called like that. I’ll change it.” [ED: Dahlinnnnnnnn]

“I dare you. You’re not allowed to call me that.” Yiye Jiange turned back to cover his mouth with her hand.

Qing Shui caught her arm and hugged her waist, laughing at her ears: “You’re my Little Darling, forever.”

His words seemed quite casual and the two of them couldn’t even see each other’s faces but Yiye Jiange didn’t stop him. She hugged him back or else he’d see her shameful blushing expression.

After snuggling for a good while, Yiye Jiange raised her head to look at Qing Shui. A warm happy sensation spread throughout her body. She knew how much this man had paid for her and also knew his affection for her.

“My plan is to stay here and expand the Sea King’s Palace.” Qing Shui addressed this subject again. After all, it was improbable that there’d be another large battle within in the short term again.

“You’re fine with me being here?”

“I already said that I’ll support whatever you wish to do. Women who have their own goals possess one kind of charm. I like your charm when you fulfill your responsibilities. You are my goddess.” Qing Shui laughed, but he was serious.

“You really can’t say any proper words.” Although she said this, she felt happy. She knew she couldn’t stop Qing Shui from saying corny words, and since she couldn’t prevent it, she didn’t even try. Moreover, the tone with which he said these words wasn’t too serious, so it wasn’t that awkward. Only he knew how serious they were in his heart.

“I am serious.”

“Qing Shui, why don’t you join the Sea King’s Palace? How about becoming the guardian of our Sea King’s Palace by joining with my open invitation?” Yiye Jiange thought for a bit.

“Since the lady has spoken, there’s no problem. What does your Grand Palace Master think about this?” Qing Shui didn’t reject this idea. There were many people in Sea King’s Palace and this battle had really brought him a lot of fame.

“There’s no problem, it’s settled then.” Yiye Jiange said.

“I won’t stay here forever.”

“I know. It’s ok if you’re here for just a bit. It’s fine if you rush here in case there are circumstances like today.” Yiye Jiange explained.

“If a situation like today happens, I’ll surely rush over when I hear of it, as long as you’re here.”

.....

By the time they returned, the banquet was already prepared. This was the celebration of a heroic deed. Everyone became a little excited when they saw Qing Shui. Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui and then again at Yiye Jiange. Yiye Jiange nodded at her.

After everyone was seated, Muyun Qingge stood up with a smile: “I have good news to announce today. Qing Shui’s the Guardian of our Sea King’s Palace from today onwards.”

All the chiefs nearby were shocked and then issued a happy cheer. This came from the bottom of their hearts. They had personally witnessed his strength. They didn’t feel jealous towards Qing Shui and felt happy that he’d become the Guardian of the Sea King’s Palace. It was quite difficult for the Sea King’s Palace to exist in the huge ocean domain. If a powerful Guardian like Qing Shui joined, it’d guarantee their livelihood.

AST 1581 - The Top Immortal Sect, Removing the 3rd Palace Master

Qing Shui looked at the fervent gazes in the surroundings which even seemed to contain a passionate reverence. He felt especially comforted by it. This was the feeling an expert felt. Receiving others' admiration was a wonderful thing.

Someone had already left and said he'd tell this news to all the people of the Sea King's Palace, making everyone feel happy. Soon, cheering resounded from outside and kept increasing. The dissemination of the news was quite fast.

Jin Liyu was also sitting here, but he was a bit absent-minded. Besides Qing Shui, Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge, none of them knew the reason. The battle this time was led by Qing Shui and most importantly, the Carp Tribe had also contributed a lot. Although it wasn't to the extent of Qing Shui, their contribution wasn't negligible or else the Sea King's Palace might've had big losses.

Qing Shui stood up and raised his wine glass: "It makes me happy to defend the Sea King's Palace together with everyone. Jiange is my wife and the Sea King's Palace is her home. Everyone here is like my brothers and sisters. Though I cannot stay here at all times, I'd never ignore the Sea King's Palace distress. Let us work hard together for its future."

"For the future!"

"Cheers!"

.....

All of them picked their wine glasses and bumped them with Qing Shui's cup. The scene and everyone's mood became exceptionally lively. A person's spirit feels pleasant when feeling happiness and this was a huge happy occasion for the entire Sea

King's Palace, as its strength was bound to increase several fold due to Qing Shui joining them.

Actually, they still didn't know that Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge's strengths had received quantitative leaps. It was a pity that the Sea King's Palace never had a Guardian. The Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace both had Guardians and though they didn't appear much, rumours were spread often and their existences had been confirmed to be true this time.

Now, the Sea King's Palace also possessed a Guardian, and a young one at that. He was stronger than the Sea Dragon and the Vicious Shark Palaces' Guardians. For now, the entire Ice Ocean Domain belonged to the Sea King's Palace.

Jin Liyu was feeling regret right now, but there was no medicine for that in the world. One had to take responsibility for his actions. Although Qing Shui had said that he wouldn't investigate it, that was nothing more than a joke. Who'd be able to forgive this kind of vile matter?

Therefore, Jin Liyu didn't believe that Muyun Qingge, Qing Shui and the rest would easily forgive him. He was also waiting for this day. He'd accept the decision no matter what it was.

The celebration banquet had already begun, yet they hadn't declared how they'd handle him. This only made him feel more restless. He wasn't afraid of death, but the wait before it was quite awful.

Qing Shui could naturally make out Jin Liyu's uneasiness, but he still wore a smile on his face. Qing Shui's seat was near Jin Liyu's, but he didn't even look at him. This made Jin Liyu feel that he was really finished this time.

As time passed, each one of them retired as it was getting late. They knew that the Palace Masters must have matters to discuss. After one left, the rest followed. Jin Liyu alone didn't leave.

It was normal that he didn't leave, as he was the 3rd Palace Master and should've remained behind normally.

"Palace Master. The matter has already happened. Please declare how you are going to handle it. My heart's becoming anxious like this." Jin Liyu couldn't bear it anymore and stood up.

Muyun Qingge laughed: "Who said we're going to handle you? Your hypocrisy took the enemy by surprise and brought great merits to our Sea King's Palace."

Jin Liyu shook his head: "Palace Master. You don't need to comfort me. I only wish that Palace Master allows the Carp Tribe to follow you as this matter is unrelated to them."

"When did I say I'd hold them accountable?" Muyun Qingge said calmly, without even looking at him.

The main reason Jin Liyu was like this was because he was a spy and had also schemed to obtain Muyun Qingge. This was the reason he felt anxious.

"Palace Master will really let the Carp Tribe off?" Jin Liyu asked excitedly.

"I'm giving you two choices now. First, your Carp Tribe becomes independent, matching with your previous desires. Second, you can stay behind in the Sea King's Palace, but if something like this happens again, don't blame me then. Also, you aren't the 3rd Palace Master from now on, so don't harbour any thoughts towards me." Muyun Qingge looked at Jin Liyu with a cold gaze.

The aura coming from her made Jin Liyu tremble. He understood that the disparity in strength between him and Muyun Qingge was quite big. Men from the Beastmen tribes didn't like their women being stronger than themselves, even if they were beautiful, as that would be a kind of humiliation for them, making them feel uneasy.

Muyun Qingge's cold gaze and words had already told him what

he should do. He nodded in stupefaction: “Thank you. I’ll take my leave first.”

Jin Liyu left in a muddleheaded state. His heart couldn’t stabilize itself after its delusion was shattered, just like how one felt when the women he loved secretly got married.

“Palace Master wants to make the Carp Tribe work hard for the Sea King’s Palace but also wants to deprive Jin Liyu’s position as the 3rd Palace Master.” Qing Shui looked at Muyun Qingge with a smile.

“The Carp Tribe is quite important for the Sea King’s Palace. The Sea King’s Palace is moving up right now, so it can’t separate from the Carp Tribe temporarily. Jin Liyu had become the 3rd Palace Master by relying on his ancestor’s accomplishments, and many people didn’t like this. The Carp Tribe’s contributions were better than the others so nothing could be done. It’s fine now. There’ll be no position of 3rd Palace Master from now on. Only I and Jiange will be the Palace Masters.” Muyun Qingge smiled.

It was like this in the world of Beastmen. Even if someone possessed an extreme military force, some things needed to be thought out. Muyun Qingge was from the Drakaina Tribe, whose wisdom was on par with humanity and was higher in strength. They were pets of heaven and earth. But the life of such a woman was filled with crisis as many men aimed for her.

“How many powers exist in the Ice Ocean Domain?” Qing Shui pondered for a bit before asking.

“The world of sea tribes is similar to humanity’s. It’s just that the sea tribes possess a larger area and the water domains are divided into upper and lower layers. It’s said that there is a total of 18 layers and each circle is dominated by a power. Every small power is supported by a bigger one, which is supported by one bigger than it. The relations between the layers are complicated and tangled. Therefore, it is possible for an unremarkable existence in the

underwater world to cause a butterfly effect and provoke a huge inconvenience, even bringing about a disaster ending in slaughter.”

“Are there any powers behind the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace then? Does our Sea King’s Palace have someone supporting us?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“I don’t know whether the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace have patrons behind them, but our Sea King’s Palace doesn’t have anyone’s support. Others don’t know this, but I’m sure they’d think twice now before taking any actions.” Muyun Qingge smiled at him.

“Why do you say that?” Qing Shui looked at her.

“Because you’re here. People will believe that an existence like you has the support of a Immortal Sect behind you. Even an Immortal Sect might not be able to cultivate a person like you. Therefore, they’ll believe that the power behind you is an existence on the same level as an Immortal Sect and possibly a top one among them.”

Qing Shui was dazed. The term Immortal Sect was mentioned again. According to legends, Immortal Sects possessed Divine Grade existences, Without a Divine Grade expert guarding it, it simply couldn’t be considered an Immortal Sect. He had already heard about this subject of Immortal Sects several times now. The top of the pyramid of the Nine Continents was the struggle between Immortal Sects.

This made Qing Shui think about the Five Tiger Immortal Sect. He didn’t know how far it was from the Divine Grade, but he knew that it was difficult for the current him to encounter any of them as his strength wasn’t enough right now. He was also sure that there weren’t that many Immortal Sects among the several big Sects, just only that one Immortal Sect he knew of.

“There’s nothing behind me though.” Qing Shui forced a smile.

“You’re even better than an Immortal Sect.” Muyun Qingge said seriously.

“You think too highly of me.” Qing Shui engrossed.

“I believe my gaze and intuition and I’ve never been mistaken. You’re a person of my Sea King’s Palace, since you’ve become its member. Don’t think of leaving it for your entire lifetime.” Muyun Qingge said lightly.

“Qing Shui. When are you planning to leave? What are your plans?” Muyun Qingge was quite interested about him.

“I’m going to stay here for a few days and then return to Linhai City. I have no plans for later.” Qing Shui was reassured about the Sea King’s Palace now so he explained it to her straight. He didn’t know whether the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace had another power behind them, therefore he was planning to stay here for a few days and also help the Sea King’s Palace prepare a little in passing.

Three days passed by in an instant. Qing Shui remained at the Sea King’s Palace all along, enjoying his luck with women. He cultivated together with Yiye Jiange during daytime and conveniently helped to open and reinforce her channels. He gave her a few medicinal pills, an Ancient Demonic Fruit, and also a Dragon Pellet to see if she could use them.

Though Yiye Jiange wasn’t a Drakaina, she wasn’t lacking compared to one. Adding onto the skill of the Portrait of Beauty, she was on par with a Drakaina and probably even a bit stronger.

This time, Yiye Jiange’s strength had increased greatly and so had the strength of the Nine Headed Crystal Beast. After stabilizing, the Yang Pill also raised her strength again, greatly increasing her endurance.

On the aspect of battle skills, Yiye Jiange possessed her own unique battle skills, which came from a Drakaina’s battle skills.

Qing Shui still gave her the Phoenix Finger and a few other suitable battle skills. The movement skill he left behind was the Nine Palace Steps, as it could blend together with other movement skills.

Perhaps due to the inheritance, the Nine Palace Steps was kind of exclusive to Qing Shui and others found it difficult to learn to the same level as him. This made him feel unwell, as he wished for his close ones and friends to become powerful too.

Although just three days had passed, Yiye Jiange's and the Nine Headed Crystal Beast's strength had increased a lot. She had broken through another level in the Nine Palace Steps in these three days, which was an unexpected surprise. Her battle skills were multi-varied, and mainly relied on heavy hits. Hence, speed was an important factor.

On the 4th day, Muyun Qingge arrived there. She felt an indescribable feeling when she saw their intimate appearance.

AST 1582 - Sunset Palace, Obtaining the Divine Heavenly Technique Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel

Qing Shui had already discovered Muyun Qingge's arrival and turned his head over to greet her. He actually felt a bit awkward as he'd seen her body when he'd healed her before and had even touched her. There wasn't any other alternative at that time, but some affairs were already done and nothing could change that.

Yiye Jiange also stopped after seeing Muyun Qingge. She happily went over to her and grasped her hand, "How come elder sis is here? Are you bothered about anything?"

"Did you forget your elder sis after getting a husband?" Muyun Qingge teased her.

Yiye Jiange smiled at her and seeing her unnatural appearance, she asked, "What? Are you envious?"

Muyun Qingge shook her head in disdain, "Men are no good. I'll never try to find a man."

Her words were true to her, but when she said them, a silhouette appeared in her mind. This silhouette kept becoming clearer and finally changed into Qing Shui, which caused chaos in her heart. That feeling was quite terrible, an indescribable pain.

"Bis sis, I've never offended you." Qing Shui came over laughing.

Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui. The longer she associated with him, the more this man gave her that inexplicable feeling. It was like the spring wind. It didn't seem dazzling but still had an inexplicable feeling that would submerge one in it little by little.

"Great Guardian, can you tell me how many women you have? If you only have Jiange, then this rank won't be yours. How about it?" Muyun Qingge was set on the fact that Qing Shui had several

women.

Qing Shui almost choked and gave an embarrassed laugh, “Women are indeed too narrow minded. You can’t be so careless in evaluating a man. A man with several women proves his excellence. It’s for sure that such a man is a good man.”

“Don’t you realize that your words are letting our Jiange down? You speak about equality of the sexes, but can you allow your woman to do the same as you?”

Muyun Qingge’s calm words let Qing Shui speechless. Yiye Jiange laughed at this time, saying, “What are you even debating? Is there a need to do this? You’re both too extreme.”

“Alright, let’s change the topic. Elder sis, is something bothering you?” Yiye Jiange asked to shift the subject.

Muyun Qingge nodded with a smile. She wasn’t targeting Qing Shui and really, she didn’t personally feel bothered. Actually, her heart was conflicted. She felt that Qing Shui was a good man, and that it’d be perfect if he only had a single woman.

Qing Shui originally still wanted to reason with her but he knew that it was impossible to get her approval no matter what was said in regards to this matter. It was already quite good that she wasn’t disgusted by this.

Qing Shui felt that without the use of any irregular means, it was possible for a woman to like a man. And if there were many who liked the man, it meant that the man ought to have a lot of positive aspects. If not, even if one case could be considered a fluke, all of the rest couldn’t be the same, right?

The three of them sat down in the living room. Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui and he also looked at her. Seeing that she was looking at him, Qing Shui grinned, revealing his pearly teeth.

Muyun Qingge blushed and unnaturally turned her head away. She remembered the scene of Qing Shui healing her. Yiye Jiange

had already prepared the tea and picked up a cup to sip.

“I’ve already obtained some news. The patron behind the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace is the Ice Ocean Domain’s Sunset Palace. They also should have obtained the news by now. It’s still unclear whether they’ll take action for the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace.” Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui as she spoke.

Qing Shui expected a large power to be behind the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace, but he didn’t think they’d come so soon. Based on the Beastmen’s nature, they absolutely wouldn’t leave this matter be, so they could only prepare well to guard against them.

“Do you have information regarding the Sunset Palace?” Qing Shui asked. Being underwater was different from being on land. It was more dangerous and there were many organisms here, some with giant bodies.

“We only know that Mermen exist in Sunset Palace as well as some Ancient Battle Crabs.” Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui strangely.

From her expression, Qing Shui could feel that she knew he was aware of her identity. It’s not like her identity was a secret, it was just that everyone only knew that she was the descendant of a Drakaina.

“We can only resist if they come to attack. We should first raise our strength.” Qing Shui was somewhat worried, but there was no point in worrying too much. He had confidence in himself. If a Divine grade expert didn’t appear, Qing Shui felt that he could repel them back.

“Here are a few formations. You can tell your trusted aides to begin training their troops. Perhaps these will come into use.” Qing Shui gave the formations he had prepared earlier to Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge.

Yiye Jiange didn't show any shock, but Muyun Qingge was dazed. She accepted them and nodded towards Qing Shui, "These are quite important for the Sea King's Palace, but none of us know how they work."

"That's simple. Jiange knows how. You can try researching. Just come ask me if you don't understand anything."

.....

Qing Shui roamed the surroundings of the Sea King's Palace aimlessly. Originally, under regular circumstances, he should've left the Sea King's Palace earlier, but the appearance of the Sunset Palace gave him no choice but to stay behind.

A long time had already passed since he had arrived in the Haohan Continent. He wanted to go back. All of his family members were in the Dancing Phoenix Continent. Yehuang Guwu was also there. It was only a thought for him to consider returning, but the journey back was long.

Qing Shui thought of Canghai Mingyue, Huoyun Liu-Li, Zhu Qing, Yun Duan, Di Qing, Di Chen...

He also thought about Tantai Xuan and Tantai Lingyan. He felt strange when he thought about that crystal, ice cold woman, Tantai Lingyan. He wondered whether the little bit of familiarity he had developed with her with much difficulty would reset after parting from her for so long.

Tantai Xuan also left Qing Shui helpless. This woman kept her distance. He shook his head. Anyways, life was long for cultivators and he could only make preparations in advance, as Tantai Lingyan had hatred towards the Five Tiger Immortal Sect. Else, he'd be stuck in a dilemma.

Paragon Water Shield!

Qing Shui had already used the Paragon Water Shield three times. Each time, he travelled 50,000 kilometres. This distance was

nothing within the sea domains. They were filled with powers. The disappearance of the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace had increased the area under the rule of the Sea King's Palace exponentially. Quite a lot of the members of the Sea King's Palace were currently searching for treasures or immortal herbs in the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace's areas.

Suddenly, Qing Shui spotted a golden little fish flit by. Qing Shui wasn't interested in its golden light as there were a lot of different coloured beautiful fishes underwater, but the speed of this foot-long fish was quite irregular. It also released an especially intense spiritual aura.

Qing Shui was interested in it and followed it. With his speed, it was easy for him to catch up to this fish, but he had nothing to do and also didn't desire to catch it.

Qing Shui travelled within the water following after it. Speed really seemed to be its elemental forte. Qing Shui was curious about how such a little thing could possess so much energy.

There were quite a lot of mountain ranges underwater. Qing Shui followed after the golden fish and passed through a valley and then a 'tunnel'. After going through it, a wriggling giant mountain range appeared before his eyes.

Half an hour after entering the mountain range, the little fish in front of Qing Shui suddenly disappeared. Qing Shui was dazed and quickly sped up. He discovered that there was a barrier in place that was concealed quite well. It was also quite small, around 2 meters in radius and was sheltered by the surrounding mountain rocks, water plants, vines and so on.

Qing Shui was excited and immediately went inside.

Spiritual Qi hit him right in the face as soon as he entered inside...

Qing Shui discovered the golden fish here. Although there wasn't

any water, it was still swimming...

It seemed as if it was flying. Though it was a strange matter, Qing Shui wasn't shocked by this.

Qing Shui didn't follow it and rather sized up the place. There were four pillars here that he couldn't tell were natural or artificial. They seemed natural but again gave a feeling as if they were a masterpiece.

A huge suppression force manifested when Qing Shui entered the inner palace hall. Qing Shui was astonished and took a look inside. There was a God's Statue inside, but this one was different from the one he saw before. This God's Statue had a human's torso, a dragon's tail, and a jade lion's head which rather resembled a qilin's head. The qilin's head in Qing Shui's previous life looked just like this and there was even a saying that the qilin's head was actually a lion's head...

That terrible suppression was coming from here.

Suddenly, a large aura locked onto Qing Shui. He merely protected himself from it and didn't resist it. He knew it the statue's Divine Sense.

It was a powerful Divine Sense. It lasted for a quarter of a minute and then a thought suddenly transmitted itself, "Human brought here by fate, since you've arrived here, it means that there's karma between us. Take this gift!"

A bit of information directly reached Qing Shui's mind. The amount of information wasn't that much. After absorbing it, Qing Shui looked at this God's Statue with amazement. He hadn't expected that there would be a remnant Divine Sense left behind by a Divine grade expert here.

This was the Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel.

The information passed to him revealed that it was a passive Paragon Heavenly Technique.

Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Overlord: Increases the might of passive blows and all battle skills by one-fold. Raises endurance by three times. Raises resistance towards evil skills by three times, effective against spirit and illusion type skills, poison type skills. A passive Paragon Heavenly Technique. Zero consumption. Cannot be upgraded. Living is pointless if one is not like an Overlord.

Qing Shui looked at the God's Statue and didn't come back to his senses for a long time. He always felt that he possessed very few heavenly techniques and now he had suddenly obtained such a good Paragon Heavenly Technique. This Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Heavenly Technique was really tyrannical and although it couldn't be upgraded, it made him much more powerful. All the other Heavenly Technique battle skills Qing Shui possessed combined could barely catch up with this Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Heavenly Technique.

Qing Shui felt an explosive increment in his strength after obtaining the Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel Heavenly Technique. His strength and defence had both increased one-fold. This was a Heavenly Technique which targeted battle skills and although it didn't increase his strength, it raised his endurance. For example, the Nine Stances of the Ancient Divine Battle Technique's might had increased one-fold from before, his covert strength had also increased one-fold, the Paragon Battle Armor's might by one-fold and so on...

Qing Shui felt now that he was absolutely the number one existence under the Divine Grade.

AST 1583 - Five Elements Divine Flags New Position, Golden Spirit Fish

By the time Qing Shui had recovered his senses, a lot of time had passed by. That Divine Sense had given him some basic knowledge about the Nine Continent's underwater world with the Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel technique.

The Nine Continent's underwater world wasn't different from the land above, but it was quite large, consisting of the Eastern Ocean Domain, Southern Ocean Domain, Northern Ocean Domain, Western Ocean Domain, Nine Heavens Ocean Domain, Immortal Demons Ocean...

The Ice Ocean Domain was merely a subsidiary of the Northern Ocean Domain. The Ocean Domains of Nine Continents World were all interlinked to each other.

Apart from this information, Qing Shui also obtained that golden fish. It was actually a Golden Spirit Fish. Due to absorbing the spiritual energy here, it had transformed into a magical spirit beast.

No one in the ocean was capable of attacking it, but it also didn't possess the skill to attack anyone. Such were God's arrangements. Some skills were obtained by sacrificing others. It had sacrificed its attack potential for eternal safety.

Actually, the Golden Spirit Fish had almost no attack potential, which was why it was known that this kind of fish was truly blessed by the heavens.

The Golden Spirit Fish had the skills of a spirit fish, but they were much stronger. Its greatest use was its familiarity towards the underwater world. If only thoughts were transmitted to it, it'd be able to find a person. However, there was a restriction of distance; even Golden Spirit Fish weren't omnipotent.

Also, it could increase the spiritual energy of the places where carps mingle.

The Golden Spirit Fish was also an underwater treasure hunting beast. That's why it was known to be very precious. Qing Shui looked at the little thing swimming around him and placed it into the lake-like pond inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal.

After receiving such a huge benefit, Qing Shui sized up this unique construct. This place was a natural spirit cave. Several precious spirit herbs were growing in the surroundings, most of which were endangered in the outside world.

As Qing Shui was planning to place the herbs inside the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the Five Elements Divine Flag pulsed and he instead entered the Five Elements Space.

He was amazed to find a position appear on the Five Stars Map. Qing Shui was familiar with this location. This was the transmission position the Five Elements Divine Flag had set before.

The new position was activated accidentally. Qing Shui looked at it as it became clearer. Qing Shui was astonished to find that position was actually the natural spirit cave he was in.

Qing Shui was truly surprised by this unexpected event, because he needed to remain here longer. He might perhaps visit the lower ocean layers for a stroll, so this was actually a good position. It was easy for him to reach this place quickly from the Sea King's Palace. He could also return home to check up on the situations there. After all, Yehuang Guwu was at home. He could also go visit other locations now, as he had the means to return quickly now.

Qing Shui wasn't in a hurry to return. Such a long time had already passed, so he wanted to see the situation here first and planned to return after clearing it out.

Coming out of the Five Elements Space, Qing Shui raked all of the spirit herbs and other things and only left a few of them behind.

He held the conviction that they'd grow here again.

This unexpected happy encounter made Qing Shui feel giddy, making him want to howl with laughter to express the feelings of surprise in his heart. It was like receiving charcoal in snowy weather. This time's harvest would allow him to become the Sea King Palace's genuine Guardian. Except for Immortal Sects, any other sect had no chance of getting Qing Shu's attention.

Qing Shui planned to return after checking if there was anything else here. Originally, after seeing this familiar scene, he thought there would be a Portrait of Beauty here, but there wasn't.

Those expectations were in vain, but the Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel was something even better than a Portrait of Beauty. After all, the Portrait of Beauty was just a drawing. The genuine treasure was the woman drawn on the Portrait of Beauty.

By the time Qing Shui returned back to the Sea King's Palace, it had already become dusk. There was day and night even underwater, but there wasn't much of a difference between them. It was because there were many shining fishes, stones, water herbs, mountains and other things underwater. Sunshine didn't reach down here, but rumor had it that there was a water moon present underwater. Else, it wouldn't be possible for such brightness to exist. These were just legends and it was unclear whether a water moon really existed.

Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange were having tea and chatting when he returned, laughing from time to time. It brought a pleasant sensation of joy when heard.

Their names were also similar, as they had strange family names and the 'ge' word. Qing Shui's mood was quite happy after returning so he walked towards them, "What are you chatting about so happily?"

"Why do I feel you're even happier than us? Hmm? I can't even sense your strength now." Muyun Qingge looked at him with

amazement.

“I was careless and accidentally made a breakthrough.” Qing Shui said modestly.

Looking at him act this way, Yiye Jiange laughed. These words were really too infuriating. Others racked their brains and were still unable to make a breakthrough, but he had it too good, even breaking through accidentally. It made others feel like slapping him.

There was no need to explain Muyun Qingge’s decisiveness. She also felt quite happy that Qing Shui’s strength had increased. There were some things between her and Qing Shui which couldn’t be spoken about even though she was like a sister to Yiye Jiange, who was also a Palace Master. Qing Shui was her man and wasn’t an outsider. More so, she also sensed that Qing Shui was a responsible man. Actually, she also agreed that it wasn’t necessarily true that a fickle man would definitely be a bad man.

“Did you figure out anything about the Formations?” Qing Shui asked.

“How are the Life Gate, Death Gate and End Gate of this Eight Gates Golden Lock Formation arranged? I really can’t understand it.” Muyun Qingge smiled helplessly.

“First, understand the direction of the Nine Palaces.”

.....

Muyun Qingge often felt quite helpless at the Sea King’s Palace. There were very few members from the Drakaina tribe. Yiye Jiange and her strength was actually relying on their ancestor’s shade. Each of the big water tribes had their own domains and rules. Although they actively helped when an outside enemy attacked, it was only because they wouldn’t have a home anymore if the Sea King’s Palace was destroyed.

However, if an existence with enough strength to suppress

Muyun Qingge appeared within a tribe, that tribe might try to overthrow her. This wasn't unusual, as this was the Beastmen's style. The Carp tribe still lacked a genuine expert or else they would've done it already and that's why they had tried something like the previous affair. It was a pity that they didn't have a powerful overseer.

Muyun Qingge honestly spoke about some of the circumstances to Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange.

"It won't work this way. You have to develop your own trusted troops." Qing Shui shook his head.

"There's no time. I have trusted troops. It's a group of about 100 members. Their strength is okay overall and there's no need to doubt their faith, but their numbers are few. Muyun Qingge said helplessly.

"There's no need for many. Just 100 of them are enough. Why don't you let me handle this? I can help you develop these hundred members so that they may become an unstoppable force in the future." Qing Shui joked.

"That's what I wish for, too. Let's go take a look. I'll feel a sense of security if you can help increase their strength." Muyun Qingge said softly.

"Don't worry. I and Jiange are with you. The Sea King's Palace will forever be yours." Qing Shui stood up, laying the tea cup down.

Muyun Qingge looked at his tranquil expression and nodded. "Their restless notions have indeed been suppressed since you've entered the Sea King's Palace."

The three of them walked towards a region deep inside the Sea King's Palace. This was a concealed interior land and the topography here was quite complicated. It was very difficult to find many of the hidden regions here.

They entered a valley which had a simple formation set up. This was the mysteriousness of the Beastmen. The Carp tribe relied on their inheritance of the Carp, their Dragon Gate Formation, and the Koi Domain to attract members. Perhaps it was because of this that an expert hadn't emerged from within them even after a long time.

Even Qing Shui was dazed when he looked at those hundred members. They were all Black Scales Mermen who had human figures, but they were just a bit taller compared to humanity and were covered with black scales all over. Their bodies were well-developed and they released a powerful killing intent.

“Palace Master!”

These Black Scales Mermen called out deferentially when they saw Muyun Qingge.

She waved her hand, hinting for them to continue. These Black Scales Mermen were practicing a joint attack technique. Qing Shui could make out that this was a pretty good joint attack skill.

“This is a joint attack technique from their inheritance. A hundred members can already display its might pretty well. It becomes stronger with more people, but it's also more difficult to control. Hence, all of the Black Scales Mermen tribes form a regiment of a hundred members.” Muyun Qingge explained.

The weapon of the Black Scales Mermen was a monotone pitchfork. These hundred members were all outstanding talents and there were even some Elementary False God stage experts among them. Although the others were weaker, their strength wasn't far from the False God stage. Of course, taking a step into this level was an extraordinary feat and usually, only two to three of them at a time would ever reach this stage.

There was an impassable high mountain between the summit of the Martial Emperor stage and the Elementary False God Stage. It was possible that not even one among one hundred Martial

Emperors might make a breakthrough.

Qing Shui guessed that the age of the Black Scales Mermen wasn't that old as they were filled with a powerful vitality. Only the two False God stage experts among them were a bit older.

These people were Muyun Qingge's secret weapon and though they were still weak, they possessed a formidable power.

"Do you have any means to increase their strength?" Muyun Qingge asked Qing Shui.

"I do. I have a formation with me here that's even more powerful than the joint attack formation they are practicing right now. You ought to understand it. I also have medicinal pills that stimulate the bloodline, which can increase their strength and help purify their bloodlines.

AST 1584 - 100 Black Scales Mermen Slayers, Betrayal, Sunset Palaces Arrival

Qing Shui had accumulated a lot of medicinal pills and they were enough for the hundred people here. Moreover, these kinds of pills weren't worth much to him, but they were regarded as immortal pills by these Mermen.

Even immortal pills couldn't promise them instant success. Qing Shui took out a few Bloodline pills which had been reinforced with crystal and other things. There were also a lot of Bone Strengthening Pills and Constitution Nurturing Pills.

There were only a few Yang Pills left, which were given to some of the outstanding talents. Qing Shui had kept enough for Yiye Jiange and Muyun Qingge as well.

In these two days, a huge transformation occurred in the strength of these Black Scales Mermen. Two of them had directly broken through to the Elementary False God Stage by using the Bloodline Pills effect complementing their aptitudes.

This was a huge hope and boon for the Black Scales Mermen. Even Muyun Qingge also didn't expect this to happen. She looked at the transformed Black Scales Mermen with amazement. Normally, it'd have taken some hundred years to reach this stage.

A period of a hundred years wasn't a long duration to Beastmen, but Muyun Qingge couldn't wait that long. A lot could happen in some hundred years, as time changed everything.

Although she was amazed, Muyun Qingge could accept this because she had personally experienced it while getting treated from the poison. Her strength as well as Yiye Jiange's strength had experienced a huge breakthrough and Qing Shui's strength had also increased greatly.

Muyun Qingge convened all the members and let them take a

look at the Five Elements Formation. After explaining it, the training began. If there were any mistakes, Qing Shui was here to rectify them.

Beastmen weren't that talented with formations, but they possessed powerful physical bodies. This was also a kind of balance. Though they weren't talented, it didn't mean they didn't know the terribleness of formations. They had vast losses while fighting with humans due to these formations which caused their original strength to drop.

Hence, the Beastmen began to thirst for formations.

The Black Scales Mermen were pretty strong, but their talent for formations was hopeless. Their ability to learn formations was terrible. As for Drakaina, they were heaven's pets, so they were stronger in this regard than the Black Scales Mermen.

Though the pace was slow, Qing Shui was there to directly divide up the positions and explain the theory they didn't understand. He directly gave them instructions and each did as commanded. Although this would reduce the flexibility of the formation, the speed would undoubtedly increase.

The core was the most important part in the formation. It and some of the more important positions were held by the False God stage experts. They could cover for each other and keep the formation stable.

They eventually succeeded with great difficulty in using the formation as all things were difficult in the beginning. After that, they began to familiarize themselves with the formation and the speed with which they grasped the formation became faster.

.....

Qing Shui began to rush into the formation and instructed them on how to act. He naturally didn't kill or injure anyone. He matched along with them and instructed them when they should

attack and which position they should stand in. For a few of them, he explained about the best timing to attack and when it could result in a one-hit kill...

Teaching the theory of formations to Beastmen was like trying to straighten a dog's tail. However, a lot of potential could be exploited if they were instructed on how to match with each other and how exactly they should act.

This was also the reason that there was oftentimes the shadow of humanity within Beastmen. These humans were mostly Formation Masters. Only with formations could the Beastmen's strength be displayed perfectly.

The Five Elements Formation had many forms. The most important aspect was directing the five elements. The attacks were of all the five elemental types and could restrain the enemy's attack by responding with the counteracting elemental type.

Five Elements Protection. It can use the five elements to resist the enemy's attack by using the restraining elemental type. This would diminish the enemy's offense by a lot. All formations have the ability to increase offensive as well as defensive ability. There was just a difference in the amount by which it increased. The Five Elements Formation's most core function was the five elements suppression.

Qing Shui wanted them to familiarize themselves with the compatibility between the five elements and make them understand which element each was in-charge of. After understanding the restraining principles of the five elements, they'd have to clearly judge the enemy's elemental affinity or else they'd make a joke out of themselves.

It was easy to judge the elements like fire and water but some were difficult to judge. There were even some with dual attributes. It was also rumoured that there were more than five elements, which was before even considering the fusion of five elements.

Qing Shui began to explain all about it.

Time passed by slowly; the progress of these Black Scales Mermen was quite fast. Qing Shui felt success looking at their progress. These people were the guards of Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange. A name was already designated.

The Hundred Slayers!

They were the Hundred Slayers Regiment.

Qing Shui knew that it wasn't possible to increase their strength to the summit in such a short term. Even he also didn't have the ability to do so. However, it was quite unimaginable for them to even expect such an increase in their strength in the past few days.

Qing Shui wanted to exploit their entire strength right now by forcing all of it out with a formation. He possessed the Great Strength Increment cultivation art which was quite suitable for the Black Scales Mermen.

Great Strength Increment was a type of body refinement. Although it wasn't a very mysterious martial skill, Qing Shui knew that it was suitable for the Black Scales Mermen tribe and wasn't weaker than other cultivation arts once it was practiced to the peak.

Great Strength Increment could raise endurance as well as explosive strength. This was the reason Qing Shui wanted to use this Great Strength Increment cultivation art. Even low-level cultivation arts had their own benefits. For example, they were easy to cultivate. As for legend grade or divine grade cultivation arts, some cultivators couldn't even make sense of them.

As Qing Shui was training the Black Scales Mermen, Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange were also cultivating. Besides the sentinels of Sea King's Palace, all the others were cultivating.

As for Qing Shui, the Black Scales Mermen didn't view him as just the Guardian of the Sea King's Palace, they had already began

to address him respectfully as ‘Teacher’.

‘Teacher’ was different from ‘Master’; only when a person felt that they didn’t possess the qualifications to become a disciple or the person giving guidance wasn’t accepting disciples did they use the address of ‘Teacher’.

Qing Shui had declined it several times in the beginning but there was no effect, so he let them do as they wished.

The matter of Qing Shui instructing these Black Scales Mermen in this location was quite secretive. Besides a small number of people, none of the others knew about this. The Sea King’s Palace had recovered its past serenity. Only a few of them knew that trouble would find the Sea King’s Palace soon, but most of them didn’t know anything and lived their lives even happier than before as they had finally beat back the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace. Just like how everybody in Qing Shui’s original world wished for their country to be rich and powerful, everyone here wanted the same, as only then could the safety of the people be ensured.

The reason Qing Shui was doing all of this was because of Yiye Jiange and that he was also considered to be Muyun Qingge’s friend. He’d help for the sake of Yiye Jiange.

After a week, Qing Shui and the two women were discussing matters. The Black Scales Mermen were already walking on the right track. They had entered into the right mood in this one week. At this time, a Merman entered inside in a frantic mood, “The Black Demon Mermen are rebelling.”

Muyun Qingge stood up after a while, but her complexion recovered its calm, “Alright. You can leave.”

Qing Shui could make out that this affair was a little troublesome from her face. The Sea King’s Domain was quite large and some of the powers belonging to the Sea King’s Palace only received protection yet never worked for the Sea King’s Palace. The Black

Demon Mermen was a powerful tribe among them.

Each and every tribe capable of doing this were tribes that could compete on equal terms with the Sea King's Palace. They didn't want to become underlings of other powers. They developed themselves under the Sea King's Palace's wings, but they never exerted any strength to help the Sea King's Palace.

"The Sunset Palace must've come." Muyun Qingge sighed.

Qing Shui also felt the same or else there wouldn't have been a reason for the Black Demon Mermen to have rebelled. Though they were powerful, they wouldn't have made such a decision under the current circumstances.

"It was going to happen sooner or later. It's better if they come early. This is just the beginning. Let's see how many of them have good faith towards the Sea King's Palace.

Qing Shui was just about to say something when that Merman entered again, "Palace Master, The Shark Wolf Tribe has defected!"

Muyun Qingge was still calm, "Understood. Keep me updated about the circumstances."

Qing Shui looked at Muyun Qingge with a smile, "Do you feel it's hard?"

Yiye Jiange laughed, "Those who wish to stay wouldn't leave and those who wish to go wouldn't stay. Their staying behind is also harmful."

Muyun Qingge nodded, "I'll move on. I'd instead feel happy if all of them left. I can then dissolve the Sea King's Palace, which would reduce my heart's trouble."

"There's no need to be so negative. The Sea King's Palace leads several billion organisms and only a few of them are leaving."

After that, the merman reported a total of ten times. Out of the

tribes the Sea King's Palace controlled, ten of them had declared independence. It quietened down after that.

But they knew that this was just temporary. These independent tribes didn't need to do anything. If their guesses were right, the Sunset Palace would make them act as the vanguard and turn these former comrades into enemies. This scene would be quite shocking and painful.

As expected, news arrived after two days. Those independent tribes had formed a regiment and come to challenge the Sea King's Palace. Muyun Qingge smiled helplessly when this news reached her.

The Sunset Palace liked driving a wedge between those weaker than them by using force. They made threats and promises to make a portion of the opponent defect and then make them face each other in battle while they looked on from afar. They'd move to attack the opponent after that.

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange had also obtained the news. He wasn't flustered at all because no matter what, the Sunset Palace wasn't an Immortal Sect. As a result, he was fearless.

"Jiange, let's go take a look. It's time for the Hundred Slayers Regiment to take action."

The strength of the Black Demon Mermen was pretty good and they were quite a lot stronger than before now. They excelled at real combat. It was quite rare for False God Stage experts to participate in a large scale fight at this level, as there were only a few of them.

AST 1585 - Black Demon Merman Chu Dongri, Hundred Man Slaying Team To Battle

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange immediately went outside of the Sea King's Palace. When they heard that Muyun Qingge had already gone to the scene, they hastened their pace and quickly rushed over to catch up to her.

This area was about a thousand li away from and a thousand li above the Sea King's Palace. There was already a fierce commotion outside of the palace. Most of the Carp Tribe had already spread their influence towards the Sea King's Palace. Their population was quite overwhelming too, and their forces should never be underestimated.

Qing Shui thought, as he continued his journey, that the master of this Sunset Palace should be Mermaids. Normally, no one would regard a Mermaid as a powerful existence when they heard its name. To be honest, Qing Shui still couldn't believe it even until now.

Muyun Qingge was a Drakaina. In comparison to Merfolk, Qing Shui felt that the Drakaina Tribe was stronger. However, when he thought that Jin Liyu could become stronger, why not the Merfolk? According to rumors, Salamanders were considered to be a strong existence, too.

Anything was possible here. Qing Shui didn't feel strange about it. However, there were many things that were new to him, so he needed some time to process and accept them as facts.

Currently, the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace were already finished. The Sunset Palace had come for them to uphold their justice. The Sunset Palace did not care for either side - which side was right and which side was wrong. When they saw

the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace being annihilated, they didn't need an argument.

Differentiation between the right and the wrong was useless in this case. Only the victor would become the king. The loser would become a bandit.

This made Qing Shui think of a situation in his past life. If one were to reason with the other, fist fights would ensue. Where there were fists flying around, there would be arguments. However, to be able to truly control the situation, one would still require power to back himself up. Otherwise, there would be nothing to discuss face-to-face.

As the protector of the Sea King's Palace, normally Qing Shui would not show himself this early. But now, the people of the Sea King's Palace were feeling insecure, and they needed Qing Shui's appearance to somewhat comfort most of their emotions and boost their morale.

Even though he had shown himself, he didn't move forward to the frontline. Instead, he entered a temporary cave, where most of the area was covered in water. However, these people were able to stay in here like fishes in water. Just like humans living with oxygen in the air, there was no discomfort whatsoever.

Qing Shui took a gander at the distance just now and noted that the movement afar was massive. However, he had seen bigger battles. This spectacle was just child's play. When he entered the cave, he saw that Muyun Qingge and a few powerful cultivators from Sea King's Palace were already here.

When the cultivators saw Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange entering the cave, they gave the duo a few polite greetings. Qing Shui exchanged his greetings as well before turning to Muyun Qingge and asked, "Do you have any plans?"

"This time, I don't care what reason they have. As long as they intend to betray the Sea King's Palace, I will make them pay."

Muyun Qingge said with a casual smile, yet there was a certain aloofness in that smile of hers.

There were a few great water tribe leaders in the Sea King's Palace. Qing Shui observed the situation and felt that her words meant something. He couldn't be certain about it. Nevertheless, he assured her, "Don't worry, I will help you with that. I really hate treacherous people a lot. These people do not hold friendship in regard and will betray others at any given time. These kinds of people are despised by anyone. They will not have a good ending either."

Muyun Qingge knew that Qing Shui was only trying to back her up. She laughed, "The Sunset Palace has already arrived, but they don't seem that willing to show their faces. These rebels from the Sea King's Palace are really pitiful to actually think they can rise to the top once they leave us. This is the Sunset Palace's same old trick. Their master was once tricked before, so they take delight in using this kind of trick repeatedly and consistently. If they were able to leave Sea King's Palace by relying on their own power, then I must comply with that."

At that moment, the Merman came back again and reported, "Reporting to Palace Mistress, the leader of Shark Wolves has sent us a missive."

Muyun Qingge took the missive from the merman and smiled after she read the contents, "Take a guess on what is written in here."

Qing Shui observed the smiling expression on Muyun Qingge's face. Although he had some idea of what it was, he didn't utter a word.

Yiye Jiange smiled, "Can it be that the Shark Wolf tribe is requesting for reinforcements or asking for help?"

"Yiye Jiange is smarter still. The Shark Wolf tribe said they were compelled to the situation in the missive, and that they had no

choice left. They even said that their hearts have always been with the Sea King's Palace."

Qing Shui didn't say anything, but he knew that this sort of thing would happen numerous times in a day. There were many incidents where one would be devoid of choices or would not have the knowledge of the result of certain choices, thus unable to make comparisons.

A single person and groups of people would always experience moments when a choice was needed to be made. Every choice could potentially affect their entire life. No one would know for certain that the choice he made would be the best one. The next best thing he could do was to make a choice without regret.

The Shark Wolf tribe had chosen this path and they could only walk on it until the end. Qing Shui felt that it wasn't necessary to write this missive. Of course, he couldn't dismiss the thought that this was part of their plot to dismiss the opponent's troops. After all, there were facing a Black Demon Merman tribe in front of them. This was a strong group in the water tribe.

Muyun Qingge handed the missive to Yiye Jiange and said, "Jiange, tell us what we should do. The missive said they could act as a planted agent in the enemy's base."

"It's not necessary for us to go down this path. On top of that, they are not quite trustworthy. The Shark Wolf tribe is cunning in comparison to the others. You can't just simply believe some of their words. The Sunset Palace is powerful, but it's not like we don't have the strength to counter them." Yiye Jiange replied with a smile.

"I almost forgot that we still have a powerful protector. Qing Shui, we have to depend on you this time." Muyun Qingge giggled.

Both forces set into their battle formations in preparation for the battle. Even though there wasn't any special formation, it was still a type of positional battle. This way, they could allow themselves

to cooperate with one another more smoothly while battling.

The Sea King's Palace still had the Carp tribe acting as the vanguard of the formation. After all, the Carp Dragon Gate formation was considered quite powerful. It was still extremely effective against those with slightly weaker power in the battlefield.

The probability of this formation failing was less than one over ten thousand. Not only could this formation allow the Carp tribe to grow stronger, it could also could weaken the opponents the tribe fought. Thus, this formation was considered to be one with the offensive and defensive elements.

Jin Liyu had grown more mature than before. After he had experienced this incident, he became earnest and dependable instead. Now, he was leading the Carp tribe with every ounce of his strength. There were no complaints from him either.

It was a disgrace for the Carp tribe to be stripped of the position of the Third Palace Lord. As time went by, some people were beginning to realize the reason for the disgrace. Even the entire Carp tribe were condemned by the public because of that. In the beginning, most of the ignorant people in the Carp tribe fiercely retorted against their own people. They even made a move against them. However, the Carp tribe had decreed an order, making them unable to strike back. If that wasn't the case, some of them would be kicked out of the tribe immediately.

Because of that, during this period of time, the Carp tribe were also living in an arduous condition. Qing Shui didn't say anything when he saw that situation with his own eyes. He wasn't afraid of people who had endured hardships for the sake of retaliation, but he was afraid of small-minded people. He felt he had no problem controlling Jin Liyu and the Carp tribe, so he had no fear of the Carp tribe becoming stronger. On the contrary, he had hoped that they would become more powerful instead. If they were stronger, they could provide tremendous help to the Sea King's Palace.

At that moment, Qing Shui caught sight of Black Demon Mermen and the Shark Wolf tribe. The Black Demon Mermen were bigger in build than the Black Scales Mermen. Their heights were all about seven or eight meters tall. Similarly, their pitch-black body had scale-like armors on them too, which looked quite ferocious and vehement.

Even though they looked human, an enormous sharp horn could be seen sticking out from their heads. Each of them was wielding a giant Black Gold Club, and they were all emitting a wave of horrifying aura from their bodies, which was quite ferocious.

The people from the Shark Wolf tribe looked a bit like wolfmen. Both their arms were as sharp as a wolf's claw, yet as sturdy as ever. Their well-built bodies had inherited the feature of a Shark tribe, which was why the Shark Wolf tribe was easily considered a powerful group of cultivators.

"The Sunset Palace Lord wants me to pass this word to you. If the Sea King's Palace wants to surrender to the Sunset Palace, you have to wipe out all the accounts from before. What do you think?" One of the abnormally tall fellows among the Black Demon Mermen stepped forward and relayed the words to Muyun Qingge.

He was in his prime of the Black Demon Merman, which was essentially a young age. The black scales armor all over his body were shimmering brightly. He was one of the five great fighters among the Black Demon Mermen, Chu Dongri.

She was also hopeful of controlling the people of the Black Demon Merman tribe.

"You tell the Sunset Palace Lord this, I want her to tell me that personally. What kind of thing are you supposed to be?" Muyun Qingge's voice sounded cold when she spoke to him.

Huff huff!

Chu Dongri let out a rough and heavy howl-like breathing. His

large eyes focused on Muyun Qingge as he said, “All these years, did you really think that I was your underling? When you become my prisoner, I will let you taste things that are worse than death.”

“You are just a dog for the Sunset Palace. You have degraded yourself to that role.” Muyun Qingge said calmly. Even though her words were harsh, she didn’t feel anything about it. It made it seem like Chu Dongri was a pitiful man.

Just as Chu Dongri was making his next move, a Black Demon Merman held him back and said, “It’s alright, boss. Don’t give in to these people. Just change the subject. When we finally nab them, we can handle her properly by then.”

“Since you all insist, then we will not go easy on you. Brothers, prepare to move out.”

His voice was quite distinct. Everyone was able to hear him clearly. The fight broke out instantly. All of the sudden, both forces were already locked in a battle.

The weaklings were the ones to make their move first. However, the troops from the Sea King’s Palace were abundant. Moreover, the Carp tribe was quite decent in terms of power too. They were most suitable to battle in this form. As long as the supreme powerful cultivators were not in the battle, the Carp tribe would still act like an impregnable fortress.

Carps were a symbol of luck, so wherever the tribe went, they would bring good luck according to legend. Unfortunately, the Carps in the World of Nine Continents could still turn into traitors, which was definitely not a lucky symbol.

“I should have allowed the Hundred Slayers Regiment to experience the carnage of the formation and use fresh blood to temper their willpower.” Qing Shui said when he saw the struggle in front of him.

Muyun Qingge nodded her head to allow the Hundred Slayers

Regiment to enter the battle. In that moment, the battle had escalated. The situation immediately became promising as soon as the Hundred Slayers Regiment charged into the battlefield. Even though the regiment only consisted of one hundred people, they were like an invincible dagger, going into a rampage to secure their triumph.

Qing Shui still felt quite satisfied when he looked at the Hundred Slayers Regiment. The superiority of the Black Scales Mermen had been unleashed completely.

The Black Demon Mermen abruptly burst into rage when they saw the sudden appearance of a hundred Black Scales Mermen butchering their troops. They quickly allowed some of the more powerful Black Demon Mermen to go out for the battle. The amount of these powerful men was not less than three hundred.

The Black Demon Mermen who were dispatched were considerably weaker than Chu Dongri. However, they were still considered to be powerful, even among the Black Demon Merman tribe. They had a high position in the tribe, and most importantly, their potential could grow stronger in the future as well.

Five Elements Formation Destroyer!

The Black Scales Mermen continued to unleash their penetrating attacks against their opponents. In between their assaults, they would change their offensive tactics and switch to defensive maneuvers. Everyone was now able to see that the squad of a hundred people was still in the midst of their altercation. Only a real professional could see how insufficient their cooperative ability was.

The Five Elements formation consisted of five positions. Each of the positions would represent the elements Metal, Wood, Water, Fire, and Earth. Furthermore, each position could be occupied by twenty people. Amongst the five elements, the Black Scales Mermen were represented by water. However, there were some

exceptions for those who had cultivated techniques of other elements, which was why all five elements could be occupied completely. Only when all the positions had been occupied would the prowess of the Five Elements formation be unleashed.

AST 1586 - Hacked Two People, Shamefully Retreated

No one changed their battle formations just because some of the Black Demon Mermen had joined the fight. The Hundred Slayers Regiment was like a sharp blade. A few False God cultivators in the squad did not partake in the fight but maintained the formation instead to hold the line.

This was so that they could keep the overall situation under control. Once if they had the formation under control would the prowess of the formation be amplified and unleashed.

“Qing Shui, the strength of these hundred troops is more powerful than before.” Yiye Jiange said as she stood beside Qing Shui.

“Your strength has increased a lot too.” Qing Shui said, reflecting on her growth.

Yiye Jiange gave him a side glance. She was aware of what Qing Shui was talking about. Everyday for the past few days, both of them had sex. The miraculous ability of duo cultivation was able to boost both of their strengths, especially Yiye Jiange’s. She was able to reap a benefit much greater than that of Qing Shui.

When she thought of the scenery where both of them were passionately enamored together, Yiye Jiange’s heart beat quickly. A faint shade of red blush appeared on her cheeks as well. This man was quite rough on bed too. He had demanded too much of her.

In the beginning, Qing Shui was fine. As the time went by, Qing Shui would slowly allow her to change into different poses. But now, he would just immediately use a set of techniques and perform them one by one...

This resulted in Yiye Jiange feeling embarrassed and helpless.

She liked this man and she couldn't resist the yearning looks in his eyes. Qing Shui loved the way her mesmerizing and voluptuous buttocks would tremble as she moved along with his rhythm.

When Yiye Jiange saw the passion in Qing Shui's eyes, she would at times look behind for signs of other people. Unable to hold herself back from pinching his waist, she said, "Do you want to die?"

Qing Shui smiled as he watched this little woman blushing from embarrassment, "You are really beautiful!"

Yiye Jiange lowered her head slightly to regain her composure. She was still quite happy deep inside her heart. Women would make themselves pretty for someone they loved. They always hoped that they would be the prettiest woman in front of their beloved man.

"Alright. I say... you two have been together all day and you still feel so coquettish for some reason." Muyun Qingge smiled as she approached them.

Qing Shui laughed awkwardly, "Are there any movements from the Sunset Palace?"

Yiye Jiange, on the other hand, was smiling with a calm demeanor. There was nothing to be embarrassed about, since her relationship with Muyun Qingge had gone beyond that point. Both of them had even shared a lot personal conversation with each other.

"Not yet, but they will appear sooner or later. I heard that the Silver Battle Crab King tribe is coming this time." Muyun Qingge was slightly worried when she mentioned the name.

The legacy of the Sunset Palace was much richer than the Sea King Palace's. There weren't many water tribes that could be considered extremely powerful that were under the reign of the Sea King's Palace. Even the previous Sea Dragon and Shark Wolf

Palaces had only a handful of powerful warriors on their side.

The Sunset Palace was different. They had an abundant number of powerful warriors. Moreover, some of them even had the bloodline of the ancient battle tribe. This was their dominant asset and a legacy passed down from their lineage. Only if their bloodline was preserved would they be able to pass down their legacies to the next generations.

Qing Shui had heard of the Silver Battle Crab King tribe before. This was an ancient mutated tribe. In the beginning, there were only Ancient Battle Crabs. Once their power had reached a certain level, they would turn into Black Iron Battle Crabs, and after that, Bronze Battle Crabs. This was actually easy to understand. It was just like the human tribe who evolved from being Xiantian to Martial King to Martial Saint. They were all the same.

Above the Silver kind, there were also Yellow Gold, Golden Jade, and so forth. The evolution was endless.

However, each level had its respective kings, and these kings were evidently different than others. To become a king, one had to sacrifice a lot of things. For example, the Silver Battle Crab King could never become a Yellow Gold Battle Crab, but he would never be less proficient than an ordinary Yellow Gold Battle Crab. Moreover, he would always be the king to all Silver Battle Crabs until another Silver Battle Crab King appeared.

Qing Shui was quite curious about this particular tribe. If he were a Silver Battle Crab, he would never choose to become a king. This was only his thoughts. Others would say that it was always better to become a chicken's head than a phoenix's tail. Even a small king was still considered a king, and it would have the aura of a king to their respective kind.

There were too many who strived for the position of the Silver Battle Crab King. This tribe was also a tribe with an enormous population. It would be difficult to increase the power of a

cultivator as many had secluded themselves and continued to walk on the old path. Because of the endless realms, many had chosen to remain at their current form. This wasn't necessary a bad thing. Each time a cultivator achieved a breakthrough, their future would become progressively more dangerous. Once they encountered a failure, their previous efforts would be wasted.

"Some of Chu Dongri's brothers have moved." Yiye Jiange reminded him when she saw Qing Shui deep in his thoughts.

"Let the leader of the Clam-men and the leader of the Yasha subdue them. Hundred Slayers Regiment, move out."

Qing Shui was trying to train the Hundred Slayers Regiment, even at this moment. Otherwise, if he didn't, they wouldn't be able to break through his defense, let alone that of their enemies'. In fact, those who could break through Qing Shui's defense were too scarce. He had truly become a real tireless diamond ever since he had obtained the Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel.

Even though the strength of the Sea King's Palace wasn't that powerful, the handful of experts they had called out were still easy to find. Chu Dongri and his other four comrades were powerful, but there were still a few False God cultivators among the Hundred Slayers Regiment too. Under the restraint of the formation technique and Five Elements, they had no chance of fighting at all.

The leader of the Clam-men had killed a middle-aged burly man. It was Qing Shui's first time seeing the leader of the Yasha. Because of his gigantic body, he wouldn't normally appear in any sort of normal banquets. However, he was still immensely powerful.

The Yasha had an ugly appearance and most of the Yasha Tribe were quite hideous too, regardless the gender. However, there were exceptions. The royal family of the Yasha Tribe, Rakshasa, were rumored to be beautiful in both genders. Unfortunately, there weren't any sightings of the Rakshasa in this area.

What had surprised Qing Shui was that the leader of the Clam-

men and the leader of the Yasha were actually hidden experts in their respective tribes. Their battle capabilities were extraordinary and were effective against their enemies as well. Both of them had successfully restrained two of the Black Demon Mermen. They did not seek to kill their enemies but to hold them down instead.

The Hundred Slayers Regiment took the lead and aimed for the remaining three Black Demon Mermen.

An earthy air filled the sky!

Suddenly, the Earth element of the Five Elements formation by the Hundred Slayers Regiment shot out a gigantic roll of earthy air, which was aimed toward the opposing forces immediately.

Bang!

A loud explosion ensued. The surrounding area was filled with sandstorms, causing the earth rocks to wreak havoc in the sky. The Hundred Slayers Regiment used the Earth element to build a dragon head. A Rock Dragon then quickly charged into the sky of earth rocks in an instant.

The Black Demon Mermen accepted the fight without much thought. While they had been suppressed by the Five Elements, the Hundred Slayers Regiment had received a boost to their attack and their defenses were greatly strengthened as well. Moreover, they were like fish in water as the sky was filled with boundless earth and rocks.

The giant Earth Rock Dragon Claw leapt toward one of the Black Demon Mermen and slashed his body. It opened its gigantic mouth and spit out another roll of earth rocks.

These were essentially the essence of earth rocks. As soon as the essence reached the exterior, it would turn into earth rocks, and would become bigger. The quality of these rocks was the purest of its kind. Once they entered one's system through the mouth, nose, and eyes, the situation would become extremely dangerous. Those

of weaker power would immediately explode upon impact.

Suddenly, a sharp earth-yellow colored arrow infused with a dense glow shot out from the Rock Dragon's mouth. In a flash, the arrow pierced through a Black Demon Merman's left eye, entering his brain before the arrow went out the other side. He died on the spot.

This was the Five Elements Earth Essence Arrow!

This was the scenario of a False God cultivator using the formation to restrain the opposing force through a split-second kill. This was the weak overcoming the strong.

When Qing Shui saw this scenario, he laughed. The prowess of the Hundred Slayers Regiment had already taken a sharp form. They would eventually become stronger along with time. The Five Elements formation could virtually change into anything, be it an illusion attack, a combination attack, a convergence attack, and so forth.

The previous defectors from the Sea King's Palace who had seen the situation weren't aware that that such thing existed in the Sea King's Palace. Now that they had seen it, they were boiling with indignation. It should be known that their opponents were cultivators of the False God Expert Level. These were the strong ones from the Black Demon Merman tribe.

Right now, some people were beginning to find out what had exactly happened to the Black Scales Mermen. There was no need to hide this news to the public, so they allowed the others to pass this on. As a result, the Hundred Slayers Regiment instantaneously became famous.

Qing Shui wanted this kind of effect. Not only did the Sea King's Palace have a protector in himself, tremendous support from the water tribe, and other mysterious forces, there were many other things that the opposition forces weren't aware of.

Other than that, Muyun Qingge was from the Drakaina tribe, a tribe of peerless strength. No one really knew if they had a powerful force behind their backs either.

Qing Shui discreetly weakened the strength of Chu Dongri and his comrades, and during a critical moment at that. Because of his timing, another powerful Black Demon Merman died by the hands of a Yasha leader. Those who witnessed that scenario were beginning to palpitate with fear.

This was the loss of a High-Grade False God cultivator, not someone regarded as a chinese cabbage.

The Yasha tribe's loyalty to the Sea King's Palace was undisputed. The Yasha tribe in this area were unpopular, which was true even in other areas as well. This was because the Yasha were just too ugly and horrifying. Moreover, they were savage and aggressive most of the time. However, there were some in the tribe who were able to distinguish between enmity and gratitude, and they were able to return kind favor as well. This was the only redeeming feature of the Yasha tribe.

Muyun Qingge had taken in the Yasha tribe and she had even helped them defeat the Jadewater Clam-men, earning their favorable impression and loyalty.

Qing Shui intentionally helped the Yasha tribe this time because they were the least likely tribe to ever betray the Sea King's palace.

Muyun Qingge looked at Qing Shui as if she was absorbed in her own thoughts. She felt that Qing Shui had made his move, but could not be certain of it. Some of Qing Shui's weakening abilities could be locked in solely with his mind. There was no need to invoke them with specific movements.

When Chu Dongri saw two of his brothers killed in succession, he roared furiously. They had looked down on the Black Scales Mermen and Yasha, but now his men had actually died in the hands of the tribes he had despised.

The Black Demon Mermen had parts of the Black Demon Dragonfolk tribe in their bloodline, which was why in comparison to most of the water tribes, their status was considered more noble. They had always distinguished themselves based on their identity as nobles.

These rebel forces had mainly regarded the Black Demon Mermen with reverence. But now, when they saw the Black Demon Mermen losing harshly, their will to battle suddenly vanished in an instant.

Chu Dongri's strength was powerful. While his people had disregarded the Sea King's Palace, the strength of Qing Shui and the two women had received an enormous boost during that time. Chu Dongri's power had already been exceeded, yet he and his people didn't even know about it. They continued to treat the Sea King's Palace as if the opposition force had no way to take them on.

The cruel reality made him regret everything. He wasn't sure whether the Sea King's Palace would be able to hold against the Sunset Palace, but he knew that he had become a sacrifice for this fight. If he had another choice from the beginning, he could at least be safe even before the destruction of the Sea King's Palace had occurred. Based on his understanding, the Sea King's Palace would not allow the Sunset Palace to torment their people first.

With their morale crippled, the Black Demon Mermen could not withstand the fight any longer. Chu Dongri had no choice but to shamefully retreat with his troops. He didn't want to die, and he didn't want his people to die either. Chu Dongri now understood that the Sunset Palace had allowed rebels like them to loathe and battle the Sea King's Palace in the first place. If they were to sustain heavy losses with the Sea King's Palace at the same time, it would be beneficial to the Sunset Palace.

He had already lost two brothers and he couldn't fight anymore, so he chose to retreat to seek the Sunset Palace for aid.

During the moment when the Sea King's Palace was pursuing them, one of the five brothers of the Black Demon Mermen was killed off while the remaining others fled in horror. Muyun Qingge did not allow her troops to pursue them any longer. Instead, she allowed them to rest up. If it was as she assumed, the Sunset Palace would soon show up to battle.

The Sunset Palace was obviously on another level compared to the Sea King's Palace, or the Sea Dragon and the Vicious Shark Palaces. Some described it as the superior crushing the inferior. In fact, it was more appropriate for this sentence to describe a cultivator's strength. Nearly 99% of the cultivators had the ability to suppress those of lower rank than them.

-

-

-

Note: Black demon mermen are sometimes known also as jiaos

AST 1587 - Off to Meet the Palace Lord of Sunset Palace

Even though rules are rules, sometimes there would be exceptions. This world consisted of five elements, but there were some things which belonged to none of these five elements. Some even belonged to more than one element.

Having more than one element was like a double-edged sword. The more elements one had, the more elements would counter him. At the same time, he would also counter more elements, provided he was strong enough.

For example, no matter how much elemental advantage an elementary level warrior had, he could never win against a Martial King. This was a gap in power, a boundary which could never be crossed. Having an elemental advantage could only overturn situations where both sides were equal in strength.

This was how the world worked. Everything had something it was weak against and something it was strong against. Only a few people managed to transcend this rule.

Qing Shui noticed the lost expression on the Yasha Leader's face, but he quickly recovered. He did not say much after that, and quietly returned to his tribe.

Although the Clam-men leader did not kill his opponent, he managed to restrain him, which was his main objective. His power had always been on par with the Yasha Leader. Previously, he had noticed the Yasha leader's expression and speculated that there was someone strong supporting him.

He was almost sure that Qing Shui was that person. There was something unpredictable about the mysterious Sea King Palace's Guardian. He had managed to impress everyone the last time he showed his powers.

Just as Muyun Qingge said, there were many Aquatics who were loyal to the Sea King's Palace. This was to be expected; people would always aim high. Only idiots would pledge loyalty blindly, but Qing Shui hoped that people would stick to their own principles even when facing more powerful forces.

Everything Qing Shui had done was to maintain the power of the Sea King's Palace and trying to prevent some people from leaving. As long as Qing Shui was here, he would eliminate anyone going against the Sea King's Palace.

Muyun Qingge was smart. Naturally she had figured it out. She was slightly touched, but the fact that this very man had seen and touched her body made her feel weird.

That incident just happened under some special circumstances, so there was not much to say. Even though he was her saviour, it felt uncomfortable to have her naked body seen and touched by a mere friend.

The only reason she agreed was because she knew back then that she was going to die soon. Moreover, it did not seem like she could have prevented the incident given the situation. This made Muyun Qingge frustrated and, for some reason, uneasy as well.

Yiye Jiange also seemed to notice something going on between the two, but she stayed quiet. Some things needed time. Outside interference would only disrupt the rhythm.

What else could happen between a man and woman, other than that... Yiye Jiange only shook her head. This was to be expected when getting involved with such a man. There was nothing strange about other people falling for him, since she herself had also fallen already.

There was a merry mood all over the Sea King's Palace. Everyone had witnessed the Hundred Slayers Regiment's strength. Furthermore, the Sea King's Palace was going to assemble more teams in the future like this. Anyone who had the ability and was

capable had a chance.

This filled the men with fervor. Everyone wanted to become stronger because in this continent, power meant everything. Being a part of a group like the Hundred Slayers Regiment meant that they would not have to worry about pills and battle strategies anymore. Plus, they would be able to learn formations too.

Qing Shui, on the other hand, decided to take a look around. He went somewhere near the Sunset Palace's camp alone. It was quite reckless of him to do so, but he wanted to witness how strong his opponents were.

The underwater tent he saw in the distance was something special. It was made out of a material that could ward off water. The material was thin but sturdy and was mostly resistant to undercurrents.

While he was still quite some distance away, two figures appeared from the water. By now, Qing Shui was already familiar with most of the tribes of the Aquatics and he could tell that the two were Aquatic snakemen. These people resembled humans, but they would still retain some of their original forms.

The two Aquatic Snakemen were in fact, Snakewomen. They had stunning snake-like waists, even more alluring than those of human women. Qing Shui still preferred human women.

The two women had cold eyes, just like those of a snake. Those eyes somehow ruined their beautiful complexions, giving off an unappetizing feeling, as if one was being glared at by a venomous viper.

"Whoever you are, turn back now!" One of them said to Qing Shui.

"This should be the Sea King's Palace territory, right? Who says I can't be here?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"It doesn't matter whose territory this is. You are not allowed to

be here." The woman glared at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui sized up the woman speaking to him. She did not seem to be old, maybe around 30 years old. She was still young and had a more attractive figure than the other woman.

"I would like to speak with the master of the Sunset Palace. Pass this on to him." Qing Shui said in a serious tone.

"Speak with our Palace Lord? She's not someone you can speak with whenever you please." The woman said, still glaring with those cold eyes.

"Tell me. What positions do you two hold? Don't make me beat you into a pulp. I think it would be wise to report to higher ups when there is something you can't handle." Qing Shui replied. He was not angry, but wanted to make the opponent think that he was.

"How arrogant! Let's fight to teach you a lesson." The other woman said all of a sudden. Her voice was not as cold as the former, but was clearer. She seemed to be younger.

Qing Shui said nothing and chuckled. With a flicker, he disappeared and appeared right in front of the two women. He slowly raised his hands, clasping his hands on their throats. His movements seemed slow, but the two were not able to dodge.

Without any other thoughts, he calmly said, "Now do you believe me?"

It was instinctual for demons to bow down to stronger opponents. To them, it was not an act of shame, but one of survival.

"Alright, I believe you. I'll go and report if you'd just let go of me." The older woman spoke.

Qing Shui loosened his grip. He never intended to take their lives either. He just felt like seeing how things played out.

Cough...cough.....

The women tried to regain their breaths and stared at Qing Shui with animosity, reminding Qing Shui not to leave before disappearing into the water.

Qing Shui did not have any intention to follow them anyways. But he knew that he would not get to meet the Palace Lord that easily.

Fifteen minutes later, the two women resurfaced, bringing along dozens of soldiers led by a strong Aquatic Apeman.

"Who's causing all the ruckus here? Don't you know this is the Sunset Palace?" They started the intimidation right off the bat. It seemed like the Sunset Palace had quite the reputation here.

Too bad they were dealing with Qing Shui. It was time to settle things once and for all.

Qing Shui sized up the Apeman. He was around 3 meters high and still retained some ape-like features on his face, but he was already considered a humanoid or an intelligent type of animal.

These tribes did not undergo Form Transformation, as they still retained some of their animal features. Unlike Muyun Qingge, who could be considered completely human, there were few tribes who could really undergo a Form Transformation.

"The only thing I know is that this is the territory of the Sea King's Palace. I sent you to bring your Palace Lord, but you brought me an ape instead?" said Qing Shui.

The Aquatic Apeman became agitated upon hearing Qing Shui's words. He absolutely hated being called an ape, but he managed to contain his anger. He stared at Qing Shui with his reddened eyes, "You have to prove yourself worthy before seeing our Palace Lord. Die!"

The Apeman lunged towards Qing Shui. He was several times larger than Qing Shui. With just one leap, he was already looming

above Qing Shui.

He swung his massive arms towards Qing Shui.

Back Connecting Fist!

Qing Shui did not dodge it. Instead, he used Force Thrusting Back Connection and launched his counterattack.

Qing Shui's mastery of the Back Connecting Fist was deep. His arms seemed to extend and landed right on the Apeman's fists. There were the sounds of bones cracking.

The Apeman was sent flying and coughed up some blood. He stared at Qing Shui in disbelief.

"How did you learn our Divine Ape Technique..."

Aquatic Apeman mainly relied on the strength in their arms. They also cultivated the Back Connecting Fist; this was the fist technique passed down by most Ape tribes, but Qing Shui's Back Connecting Fist was different, yet stronger.

Qing Shui understood immediately. To be called a Divine Ape Technique, this technique must be very precious.

The other soldiers rushed into battle, but the Apeman stopped them. He turned towards Qing Shui and asked, "You seriously want to meet with our Palace Lord?"

"Yes. I wonder if this time, my message could be passed to the Palace Lord." Now, Qing Shui was confident that he would be able to meet the Palace Lord of Sunset Palace.

"I'll go report to the Palace Lord, but I cannot guarantee your meeting," the Apeman replied.

"Tell her that the Guardian of the Sea King's Palace wishes to see her." Said Qing Shui. Since he had already started a ruckus, he might as well reveal his identity as a Guardian.

This time, the Apeman returned very quickly. "The Palace Lord says you're welcome to enter, if you have the guts. She will be

waiting in the middle tent.

"I accept. Lead the way please." Qing Shui replied courteously.

The Apeman nodded and began to lead the way.

AST 1588 - A Confession from Sunset Palace's Mermaid Princess

Qing Shui was not afraid of any tricks they might have up their sleeves. For a warrior of his level, traps were useless.

As he followed the Apeman, he noticed that many people greeted him respectfully. It seemed like the Apeman had a decent position here.

The surrounding tents piqued Qing Shui's interest. There were tents everywhere as far as he could see, but he did not feel threatened at all.

The Apeman kept quiet and walked hurriedly, followed by Qing Shui. He did not seem to be moving quickly, but he was able to keep up with the apeman rather effortlessly.

"The Palace Lord's tent is just up ahead. I cannot escort you any further, as it is against the rules." The Apeman's tone became polite after he witnessed Qing Shui strength.

Qing Shui did not doubt his words. He could feel a powerful presence from the middle tent. He nodded and started walking towards the tent, but stopped right in front of it.

Then, a soft voice came from inside the tent, "What? Don't tell me you're scared already?" The voice was very soothing. Without replying, Qing Shui entered the tent.

The tent was very spacious. It was lightly decorated with nothing lavish. The interior was mostly grey, with some floating furniture. Overall, it was simple but impressive.

In the tent sat a woman sipping on some tea. Qing Shui could sense that she was strong, but there was also something not quite human. He recalled hearing a rumor saying that the Sunset Palace was ruled by Mermaids.

This woman was probably a Mermaid. She had a slender body with magnificent curves. She looked very sexy even though she was sitting. Qing Shui then looked at her face. It was stunning. She had dazzling eyes and beautiful brows. Her long gorgeous hair was clipped with a blue hairpin, making her look more elegant.

The woman stood up, showing her long, slender legs. She was slightly shorter than Qing Shui. She just smiled at Qing Shui.

"Are you the Palace Lord?" Qing Shui asked with a smile, rather amused.

"Do I not look like the Palace Lord?"

"Not really."

"Take a seat." The woman said and poured a cup of tea for Qing Shui.

"What's with the sudden visit?" The woman continued as she poured the tea. She did not ask Qing Shui for his identity, because she already knew.

"I was just wandering around and somehow ended up here, so I thought of paying you a visit." Qing Shui told the truth.

However, the woman seemed to doubt his words. Well, no one sane would have trusted him straight away with such blithe words like that.

"My, what confidence you have, Master Qing! You came here alone and yet you're not nervous at all." The woman laughed out loud.

"The Sunset Palace is an interesting name, huh? I wonder why it was named so." Qing Shui changed the subject.

"How rude. How could you ignore my question?" The woman seemed to be pouting, but her tone was still gentle.

"There's nothing to be nervous about anyways. Now, I've realized that this is a Mermaid paradise." Qing Shui replied. Even though

she was the Palace Lord of Sunset Palace, she was rather charming. He thought it might be a good idea to be a little flirty.

That was what he thought, but the woman did not seem to waver at all. He was surprised at how composed she was. Had he lost all of his charm...?

"Even you are full of lies. I guess good men are now extinct." The woman chuckled at Qing Shui.

Qing Shui paused, then smiled. "You're the first one to say that I'm a good man."

"Oh. Why so?"

"Because I'm a pervert. I can't resist temptations."

"There you go again with your lies. Do you have eyes for your Palace Mistress?" The woman smirked.

"Alright, let's end this topic here. Though I do think that it's time for you to find a man." Qing Shui replied.

The woman was flustered, shook her head and then said, "Let's end this topic then. What business do you have here today? A peace negotiation?" The woman said, still with a smile on her face.

"Well, forget about negotiations. I just came to see what kind of person someone who doesn't go with the flow is. I also want to know what your actual thoughts are and what is it that you really want." Qing Shui said bluntly, but his expression looked like an old friend joking around.

It was the first time someone had ever spoken to her like that. Moreover it was a young man. She didn't lost her cool just like that, but she still felt uncomfortable. No one liked to have their mistakes pointed out. It was not easy to accept criticism positively.

"I don't care how I do things, as long as I get the results. What do you think, Mr. Qing?" The woman was still smiling, but it seemed forced.

"You haven't answered my question. What are your intentions towards the Sea King Palace?" Qing Shui repeated his question.

"The Sea King's Palace destroyed my subordinates, the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace. Do I need any other reason?" The woman glanced at Qing Shui, hoping to see any reaction, but she failed.

Qing Shui shook his head, "There's definitely more to it than just this. Come on, spit it out. I do not wish to settle this unpleasantly."

The woman stared at Qing Shui. This man was not easy to deal with. Not only was he strong, he also had remarkable confidence as well. Such vigor... she could barely hold back the urge to fight him.

She laughed at her own thoughts. How many years had it been since the last time she felt like this, she wondered. Could this be destiny?

However, she did not want to make this man a foe, nor did she want him to kill or hurt her. These feelings inside her grew more and more intense.

He was good at reading people, so he quickly noticed that something weird was going on with her expression. "What's wrong?"

The woman came back to her senses. She quickly recovered, smiled and replied, "Would you believe me if I said that I want you?"

Qing Shui flinched. It was hard to understand a woman's thought process. Most of the time he thought they were just unreasonable and unpredictable.

Puzzled, Qing Shui stared at the woman. He could not help but admit that she was extremely beautiful, even comparable to Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange – she was a Mermaid after all.

"I'm being serious here. If you agree to be my lover, I can let go of everything here." The woman said blushing, making her look more

attractive.

Qing Shui did not expect this sudden pleasant surprise, and he was not prepared for this. Normally he was the one who made the first move. But this time, the one making a move on him was a mature, elegant and strong, beautiful Mermaid. Plus, she was the Palace Lord of Sunset Palace. Moreover, this was their first time meeting.

"Now, what can you do to make me believe you?" Qing Shui was filled with a sense of accomplishment.

"I'm not a kid anymore, you know. I belong to the proud Mermaid race. You might not believe me but when I look at you I get this nostalgic and familiar feeling, as though I've known you for a long time." The woman said truthfully.

"Only a hero is befitting for a beauty like you. I'm no hero, so I can't accept your proposal." Qing Shui rejected her.

Qing Shui also remembered a rumor saying that she had cast away all romantic feelings ever since she gotten hurt in the past. Although he did not doubt her completely, he had already decided not to be involved with women like this. He already had a lot of women. There were plenty of good women out there, but there was no way he could have them all.

Women always became more excited the more they get rejected [ED note: what...]. The Sunset Palace Lord felt a blow when she realized that Qing Shui was really rejecting her. Despite her killer looks and her cultivation in charm techniques, this was the first time someone had rejected her.

"Am I not beautiful? I know what the rumors about me are, but I can assure you, I have never had a man before. Indeed, I was in a relationship once, but I never even held hands with him. Of course, I have cut off all ties with him ages ago." She said seriously.

"Yes, it's true that you're beautiful. But why would you want a

man who can get any pretty lady he sees?" Qing Shui laughed and replied.

The woman paused, then said, "Okay. How about we have a duel tomorrow, just to make an excuse for me to withdraw my troops? This is a one-time offer."

Qing Shui could sense the tension in the air but he kept his smile and said, "Okay then. I will take my leave now."

As Qing Shui was about to exit the tent, a voice rang behind him, "Tomorrow, the Sunset Palace shall bring forth the Silver Battle King Crab."

AST 1589 - Battle with Silver Battle King Crab

Without looking back, Qing Shui stopped in his tracks for a brief moment before he walked away with long strides again. Watching his retreating back, there was a trace of perplexing melancholy in the woman's eyes that couldn't be expressed with words.

Qing Shui went back without knowing the woman's name or even knowing if she was the Mistress of Sunset Palace. Perhaps affected by the concept of monogamy in his previous life, he had an innate phobia towards relationships; to have more than one woman in his life made him feel as though he had wronged them all.

All of his women were outstanding. After some time together, he could also understand the rationale behind Yiye Jiange's choice this time. None of his women would intervene with his relationships; they would settle with minding their own affairs because there was no way they could have Qing Shui to themselves at all times.

Qing Shui knew by now that the thought of gathering them would be a difficult feat, much less living with them under the same roof.

Pushing aside these thoughts, he recalled the Portrait of Twelve Beauties—there was only one left. His view on relationships was ever-changing and at this point, even he wasn't sure about where he stood on them anymore. All that he knew was that he had to evade any more prospective relationships and focus on cherishing what he had now.

Yet, this was just the natural course of life: meeting what you want to avoid, and losing what you want to find.

Qing Shui returned straight to his tent. The two women were

still there, seemingly in discussion. Seeing Qing Shui, they greeted him in passing.

“I haven’t seen you for half the day. Did something happen?” Yiye Jiange asked when Qing Shui took a seat.

“I met the Mistress of Sunset Palace.” Qing Shui replied.

“You met the Mistress of Sunset Palace? What did she say?” Muyun Qingge questioned in shock. If it had been anyone else, she would have assumed he was lying—it was difficult for strangers, especially men, to meet her.

“She said that if I’m willing to wed her, then she’ll withdraw all the forces and no longer pursue the matter with the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace.”

Muyun Qingge was stunned, then broke into a smile. “I realized you can spout words that are utterly unexpected sometimes. Never in my wildest dreams would I have guessed this. Right, Jiange?”

“I think he’s pretty smug at times.” Yiye Jiange said with a smile. Neither Qing Shui nor Muyun Qingge could guess what was on her mind.

Qing Shui shook his head in resignation. Even when he spoke the truth, there would always be someone who didn’t believe him. “But I rejected her.”

“I guessed it right this time.” Muyun Qingge said seriously.

“However, she gave another condition. A one-on-one duel tomorrow, and they’ll be sending the Silver Battle King Crab. If we win, they’ll withdraw temporarily.”

Muyun Qingge pondered before speaking up again. “The Silver Battle King Crab is really powerful, even more so than the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King. They are natural warriors with exceptionally strong combat skills. However, forcing a retreat out of him shouldn’t be an issue. I’ll fight him this time.”

“You’re the Palace Mistress of the Sea King’s Palace. It’ll be beneath your social status to fight.” Qing Shui smiled. Muyun Qingge and Yiye Jiange’s strength shouldn’t be inferior to the Silver Battle King Crab, but it was still hard to tell. They had both improved dramatically since when they fought against the Sea Dragon Palace and the Vicious Shark Palace, especially Yiye Jiange.

There was also the Nine-Headed Crystal Beast. Back then, just by using the Nine-Headed Crystal Beast, they were able to scarcely defend themselves against an opponent on the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King’s level. Now that their strength had increased this much, perhaps the Nine-Headed Crystal Beast would be able to hitch a victory against Silver Battle King Crab.

Of course, this was just his speculation.

“Then who do you think will be a suitable candidate to fight?” Muyun Qingge looked towards Qing Shui as she asked.

“Me.” He smiled.

“You’re the Guardian of Sea King’s Palace. You can’t get into just any battle you please either. If you were going to do it anyway, then you might as well let me do it.” Muyun Qingge frowned.

“That’s different. As a Guardian, I have yet to develop a reputation; there are many out there who don’t even know of my existence. Which is why, as a Guardian, I will need to participate in battles in order to declare my existence, and prove that I have the ability to protect.” Qing Shui maintained his smile as he said this.

“That sounds good. I have faith in your strength.” Muyun Qingge conceded eventually.

Yiye Jiange, on the other hand, turned her focus towards Qing Shui. “Be careful!”

“Don’t worry, there aren’t many who can kill me now. My greatest strength lies in the fact that I can survive even through the worst beatings.” Qing Shui reassured her through this earnest

statement that was somehow also a joke.

It wasn't long before the news spread: the Guardian of the Sea King's Palace would be battling the Silver Battle King Crab of Sunset Palace tomorrow. The Sunset Palace would retreat upon defeat, however, if the Sea King's Palace failed in defeating their opponent, then they couldn't blame Sunset Palace for being discourteous.

Of course, retaliation was always an option.

"What are your thoughts about the Guardian of our Sea King's Palace?" Among the martial artists gathered in Sea King's Palace, someone spoke up.

"Our Guardian is the youngest and also the one with the most potential. Even the Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King and the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman died in his hands."

"That's right. I am optimistic about our Guardian."

"I've heard that Silver Battle King Crab of Sunset Palace is from an ancient bloodline. Its might is terrifying. This will be a fierce battle."

"The Silver Battle King Crab is one of the many skilled warriors in the Sunset Palace. It's fortunate that it isn't the Golden Battle King Crab that will be fighting this time. Otherwise, it'd be hard to tell. To be honest, the disparity in might between the Sea King's Palace and the Sunset Palace is quite large."

.....

While those warriors were speculating, Qing Shui was entangled with Yiye Jiange. He was head over heels for this gorgeously delicate body. Their soft moans continued filling the air around them as their sweet melody rushed into his ears.

Qing Shui kissed her body over and over again and the intimacy soon led them to their peak.

It was already late into the night when the room quietened down. Yiye Jiange was curled up in Qing Shui's embrace, her beautiful face donning a blissful expression.

"Qing Shui, are you confident of defeating the Silver Battle King Crab? Why don't you let me fight instead?" Yiye Jiange's dazed eyes found their way to Qing Shui.

Qing Shui stretched his arm and gave her perky bottom a light slap. "You're my woman. Regardless of what happens in the future, I'll be the one shielding you."

When they first met, she had been the one to protect him, blocking him from everything that had the power to destroy him. It was from then on that he told himself he would do the same for her regardless of the situation.

"Since that incident at Hundred Miles City, I've already decided on protecting you, and I believe I can finally do it now."

Yiye Jiange let out a small hum at his touch, snuggling up into his embrace as she shut her eyes. The docile look on her face was the insatiable spark that caused Qing Shui to go off once more...

Qing Shui and Yiye Jiange woke up early the next day—or perhaps, it was more accurate to say that they had not slept at all. They chatted with each other until daybreak before deciding to get up.

There was still a little time left before the scheduled battle, but Qing Shui had already arrived at the nearest point to the Sunset Palace within the Sea King's Palace. They could see each other at this moment. The Aquatics had exceptional sight in water, and for Qing Shui, his Paragon Water Shield allowed him to see just as well as them.

It wasn't long before a burly man appeared from the opposite side. His figure was peculiar—both his legs were split into two all the way to his knees, and his arms were also split up to the elbow.

He was at least three metres in height, having a snow-white body that appeared to have eight limbs.

This was the Silver Battle King Crab, an ancient battle crab. It was one that resembled a person in Qing Shui's perspective, but not entirely. Seeing it in person, Qing Shui no longer regarded it as a human in the depths of his heart.

"You're the Guardian of the Sea King's Palace?" The burly man asked Qing Shui as it reached the center. His voice rang like metal, and his body seemed to be clad in metal-like scales as well.

"Yes!" Qing Shui gave him a once over while he responded.

"Haha, the Guardian of Sea King's Palace is a young man who isn't even done with puberty. How laughable." The Silver Battle King Crab's voice was thickly coated with scorn.

Qing Shui didn't react to it, nor did he grow furious with the mockery. There weren't many who could anger him, and likewise, this was hardly a big deal.

"I wonder if you can still manage a laugh in a while." Qing Shui smiled.

The Silver Battle King Crab shook his head. "Let us proceed then. I'm going to have a drink when I'm done here. I told them to go ahead without me. I'm going to catch up with them after this."

With that, the Silver Battle King Crab rose up to the body of water above in order to avoid accidental manslaughter and the destruction of their buildings during the fight.

With a flash of movement, Qing Shui followed after the Silver Battle King Crab and stopped when he was several meters away. It was then that he noticed the four weapons in his opponent's hand.

Blade, trident, sword and truncheon!

It was the first time Qing Shui had witnessed such a spectacle. It was no wonder the Silver Battle King Crab was the descendant of

the ancient battle bloodline; not just anyone would be able to use this many weapons at once.

Qing Shui held his Golden Battle Halberd and focused his might into it. It was his first time facing off with one of such ancient battle species; it was better for him to be safe than sorry.

This was a type of mighty crab species after all.

Affected by the aura the two were emitting, the surrounding water began having gradual changes as well. With a shift of Qing Shui's conscious mind, the Nine Continents Mountain appeared, rushing towards the Silver Battle King Crab in an attempt to crush him.

While the Nine Continents Mountain's strength was immense, the Silver Battle King Crab merely lifted an arm and swung the enormous truncheon in his hand towards it.

Bang!

Gigantic waves rolled with the impact and the Nine Continents Mountain was struck out of range. The body of the Silver Battle King Crab glimmered and his huge body moved forward with the movements of his four muscular limbs. In incomparable queerness, he swam towards Qing Shui.

The Silver Battle King Crab's weapons were strangely in sync as they struck towards Qing Shui, as though it had been cultivated that way. There was a strangeness in the way it moved that was beyond description.

Nine Palace Steps!

Nine Palace Laws!

Qing Shui dodged in haste. He had absolute confidence in his own body but he had never thought it imperative to dodge so quickly. As such, he knew that he would be at a disadvantage sooner or later, and concluded it would still better for him to lay low.

Art of Pursuing!

Emperor's Qi!

Phoenix Battle Intent!

Seal of Xuantian!

Qing Shui countered in haste and reduced the Silver Battle King Crab's speed and might in an instant. With another shift of his conscious mind, the Nine Continents Mountain struck forth again. At the same time, Qing Shui waved his hand and gathered a gigantic Thorn of Earth, sending it piercing towards the Silver Battle King Crab's body.

AST 1590 - Victory, How About Sharing Your Man?

Everything happened in an instant. The Silver Battle King Crab curled up swiftly to protect his abdomen and folded his four sturdy legs. Even the weapons in his four arms were concealed under his body.

Bang, clank!

Though the Silver Battle King Crab was able to block the attack of the Nine Continents Mountain and the Thorn of Earth, Qing Shui's might had increased, so the power of Nine Continents Mountain was not to be underestimated. The Silver Battle King Crab was shoved back by a few dozen meters.

The several dozens of meters couldn't be considered a retreat, for it was only normal to fly back upon impact of an attack. However, the strike had also made Qing Shui realize that the Silver Battle King Crab was not much of a threat to himself.

The Silver Battle King Crab was upset by the attack. The sudden reduction of speed felt as if he was wading through a mire. This could prove fatal especially when up against a powerful warrior.

That wasn't all. Considering his heavy consumption of strength for battle, the 20% reduction had a substantial impact and almost drove him to tears. Sometimes, it wasn't simply death that one feared, it was dying a cowardly death.

If he died in this way... if he was killed in this way, then it really wasn't much of a difference from that.

Ancient Battle Blood!

The Silver Battle King Crab's body glowed white as rings after rings of energy emitted from him. Apart from the Emperor's Qi and Art of Pursuing, any other negative effects on him diminished with the glow. Even the Art of Pursuing only affected him to a

normal extent now, but Qing Shui could sense that his weakened state would return in about fifteen minutes.

Still, even this was enough to surprise Qing Shui. The Ancient Battle Blood was powerful indeed; now the Silver Battle King Crab was only under a reduction of 30% in its usual speed, and 20% in its usual might—an improvement from before.

The Emperor's Qi was still as obnoxious as ever. There wasn't anyone who could handle it thus far and it could reduce 20% of his opponent's strength in all cases.

The Silver Battle King Crab watched Qing Shui in horror. The Ancient Battle Blood could last for fifteen minutes and cancel out most negative effects. It could heal him, and even his strength would be increased while under this condition. Only a number of exceptionally stubborn effects wouldn't be cancelled out completely.

He had never encountered this before. Typically, the Ancient Battle Blood would be able to dispel everything and he would be able to end the battle in those fifteen minutes. When he summoned the Ancient Battle Blood, he was no longer afraid of toxins or any other negative conditions, including normal battle techniques and the like. This was the exceptional power of this skill.

Although he was in horror, he knew that the only chance he had to kill Qing Shui was now. If fifteen minutes passed before then, the only chance he would have would be at losing. He's was part of the ancient battle crab bloodline. He couldn't afford to lose to this person. He represented the Sunset Palace in this fight, and so he could only win, but he knew the young man in front of him would be a hard nut to crack.

Ancient Whirlwind Slash!

The Silver Battle King Crab was not holding back anymore. The sound of the blade emitted a zig-zag trajectory towards Qing Shui.

The gigantic body whirled towards Qing Shui like a whirlwind.

The four swivelling weapons stirred up three out of five elements, with a phantom shrouding Qing Shui.

This was the Silver Battle King Crab's Sure Kill Heavenly Technique. It could lock onto its target despite burning more strength. The technique could pursue its target until the point of its exhaustion.

Qing Shui held onto his Golden Battle Halberd and struck with his Nine Stances of the Ancient Divine Battle Technique.

The Golden Battle Halberd's attack was the sharpest. Even though it might not be the most powerful, it was the best at stirring up the five elements. Qing Shui's might was pretty decent now, and the power of the strike he unleashed was at the maximum.

Crash!

The Golden Battle Halberd produced a huge silhouette of a golden spear, carrying the imagery trace of a sharp arrow as it penetrated through the Silver Battle King Crab's phantom, bringing about a series of loud crashes.

Qing Shui stumbled back from the tremors. Still he was glad that there wasn't any discomfort in his body, which was now stronger than he had expected. The capability of the Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel was truly terrifying.

Qing Shui's endurance was equally alarming as well and didn't require much consumption of energy. Hence, Qing Shui always had stamina to continue fighting, never stopping his onslaught of attacks...

The Silver Battle King Crab fell back repeatedly. His body hadn't sustained any critical injuries but he felt a surge in his Qi and blood. The fact that even his Sure Kill Heavenly Technique had been blocked had lowered his confidence greatly.

A sense of crisis hit him like never before. He couldn't think about the consequences of failure, nor did he want to die. He wouldn't be able to die in peace in this manner. Fifteen minutes... If he couldn't defeat Qing Shui in those fifteen minutes, then the hope of victory would be slim.

On the contrary, Qing Shui grew even more confident after the attack. Those who are brave felt invincible, and with his strong defense, Qing Shui could exhibit his abilities without reservations. Even though his attacks weren't that powerful, they weren't that weak either. With just his Formations, Halos and his Golden Battle Halberd, his attack would be impressive enough.

Nine Palace Steps!

Nine Stances of the Ancient Divine Battle Technique, Tyrannical Sweep!

The Golden Battle Halberd's steady blow disrupted the attacks from the Silver Battle King Crab, forcing the other party to either endure or dodge Qing Shui's strikes.

Nine Continents Mountain!

The good thing about mental attacks was that they moved as one willed. As long as one had consciousness, mental attacks were usable. The consumption of strength was negligible and without backfire. This was the treasured advantage of the Nine Continents Mountain.

Qing Shui couldn't be bothered with summoning the Dragon Slaying Beast either. It would be such a waste if he didn't use this sandbag to its full extent, showering it in attacks. The amount of killing techniques he could use was as endless as the waves in the Yangtze River.

At this moment, Qing Shui was incomparably relaxed, like he was able to do as he pleased.

While Qing Shui was enjoying the moment, the Silver Battle King

Crab was tired of withstanding his blows. The huge body was sustaining injuries in quick succession. There were more than a few times when Qing Shui's attack had even pierced holes through his remaining weapons.

While his weapons were not divine artefacts, they were still of legendary grade. It was now that he truly realized the astounding strength of the young man. However, like drowning amidst huge waves, there was no turning back for him now.

The Silver Battle King Crab was from an ancient battle bloodline; even with his combat skills and endurance, he was still pushed to the extent that he had ran out of breath. Even his strength didn't seem to be able to catch up with the battle; all four arms and four legs were sore.

How long had it been since he last felt this way? This time, he was already beaten to this state even before the fifteen minutes were up.

He knew that the battle was over too quickly and with his passivity, the exhaustion of strength had greatly increased too. Under the effect of the Ancient Battle Blood, the consumption was thrice the usual rate.

Qing Shui had never battled with such pleasure and even though he took quite a beating in the midst of it, he inflicted more damage in comparison. He was practically unscathed from the attacks he endured, but the injuries on the Silver Battle King Crab were apparent. Not fatal, but still soaked in blood.

The longer he fought, the more courageous Qing Shui got, as though he didn't have the word exhaustion in his dictionary. That wasn't all. The more he fought, the easier it got for him as well, and he could feel his strength increase as the minutes passed.

The people of the Sea King's Palace were cheering loudly and ceaselessly.

“Not only does the Guardian of our Sea King’s Palace have the most potential, he is also the strongest. How powerful must he be to defeat the Silver Battle King Crab of the Sunset Palace at such a young age!”

“Exactly! It seems like the Sea King’s Palace will rise soon.”

“Guardian Qing Shui belongs to the Second Palace Mistress, and only she is a compatible match to this young man.”

“What are you talking about? It should be Qing Shui who’s a compatible match to our Second Palace Mistress.”

“That’s right, and the First Palace Mistress isn’t inferior to the Second Palace Mistress either. It’s only that she didn’t have the Immortal Aura. I heard First Palace Mistress fancies Guardian Qing Shui too.”

“We better not discuss this. Whether she fancies him or not isn’t something we should concern ourselves with. All we need to do is stay loyal to the Sea King’s Palace, and work hard for the Sea King’s Palace. Only when it’s strong can we safeguard our lives and kins.”

“That’s right, I was born in the Sea King’s Palace and I’ll stay here as a ghost even after I die.”

.....

On the other hand, the Sunset Palace was dispirited. Even with the crowd of people that gathered, no one uttered a single sound. They seemed to be in disbelief that their Silver Battle King Crab—the strong warrior that they respected so much—was this badly defeated. With the aggravation, they would love to be able to rush forward and knock Qing Shui down.

“Come back, you’re defeated. Let’s go back!”

An elegant voice sounded and Qing Shui could identify it straight away. It was the Mistress of Sunset Palace.

The Silver Battle King Crab stopped all his movements at the sound of the voice. Although reluctant, rather dying than staying alive like this, he still respected his Palace Mistress. Whatever his Palace Mistress wanted him to do, he would do without a frown or with any objections. All he ever had was given by the Mistress of Sunset Palace, and it was her who saved his life before as well.

Naturally, Qing Shui stopped too.

“We’ll withdraw in fifteen minutes. We’ll forget about this matter, but if you refuse to accept, you can discuss this with me at the Sunset Palace.” The woman didn’t speak any more after.

Qing Shui didn’t reply either. He knew that this was an excuse for the woman to retreat. Although the Silver Battle King Crab had managed to keep his own life, he still bore a great burden. Even so, it would be hard for him to improve his cultivation any further, so there wasn’t much of a sacrifice.

Qing Shui returned without a word. At the end of the battle, the two women returned to the tent, deep in conversation about his fight.

“How strong are you? It seems like we’ve found a treasure this time.” A smile decorated Muiyun Qingge’s beautiful face.

“I told you, I can take a beating, but I’m really not all that strong. Am I really a treasure?” With a smile, Qing Shui looked towards Yiye Jiange.

Desolation flitted across Muiyun Qingge’s eyes, but she still managed a grin. “You’re Jiange’s treasure. She has changed a lot since your arrival. If this goes on, that insatiable spark in her will be buried by you.”

Muiyun Qingge was definitely brave in saying those words, as even Yiye Jiange didn’t have the words to retort. With a flushed face and an annoyed glance towards Muiyun Qingge, she retorted. “I told you it’s time to find a man.”

“How about sharing your man?” Muyun Qingge said with a giggle. She had said it as a joke, but that was how humans were. The worse they were at cracking such an obvious joke, the more likely they actually meant something by it.

AST 1591 - Battle with the Juxtapose

Phoenix, Qing Shui's Departure

Yiye Jiange chuckled. "I don't mind."

Yiye Jiange smiled while she said those words but not because she didn't care about Qing Shui. Rather, she knew that some things were out of her control. Since she had chosen him, she would accept everything about him, including his women.

She had basic knowledge about all the women by Qing Shui's side. All of them were stunning and were chosen from millions of others. They were all outstanding, but like all these women who were willing to commit to him, wasn't she the same as well?

Qing Shui could sense Yiye Jiange's emotions from the side and felt a wave of guilt, but there was nothing he could do except send an apologetic look her way.

Yiye Jiange reciprocated with a smile. "Just be yourself. If either of you forsakes the other after this, then they'd have left the other's side anyways. Since it's like this, it just means you've been chosen for who you are."

"To be able to marry you is my reward for eighteen generations of virtue. God has bestowed you to me in this life." Qing Shui said with delight.

"Alright, I wasn't serious about it so both of you don't have to get all mushy on me. Can you consider my feelings too?!" Muyun Qingge spoke up. What she really felt, even she wasn't sure.

"What are both your plans in the near future?" Qing Shui asked, indicating that he was planning on making his departure soon.

"You're planning on leaving already?" Muyun Qingge stated softly while Yiye Jiange remained quiet. Qing Shui had once invited her to leave with him but after much consideration, she decided to stay. She still felt that this was the right choice.

“Mm, perhaps in the next three to five days. Will the Sea King’s Palace be expanding in this area? If you’re staying here, it’ll be easier for me to come back. Oh, that reminds me, you can shift the Sea King’s Palace a little to the South—it should be better there than here. Or maybe just build a palace in that area and you can both stay there.” Qing Shui said after some thought. He was referring to where the Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel was.

If the two women stayed there, not only was it full of spiritual Qi, but also it’d also be easier for him to locate Yiye Jiange.

“You’ve found somewhere good?” Yiye Jiange laughed. The two women were both intelligent and could tell that much between the lines of Qing Shui’s response.

“I stumbled into a water tunnel previously, and it turned out to be a former Divine Cave. There’s ample spiritual Qi there; if either of you stay in there for a period of time, I’m sure it’ll be beneficial.”

Qing Shui had planned to go into the spiritual cave on his own. With the long period of vacancy, the accumulated spiritual Qi was exceptionally dense.

“You should go instead. Once your might gets stronger, the Sea King’s Palace will likewise be safe.” Muyun Qingge said with a smile.

“The spiritual Qi there won’t be exhausted by just one or two people. It’s a spiritual cave and the spiritual pulse should be decent. Its location is concealed too; I had set a formation there. I’ll tell you how to go there now. Even if you don’t expand your territory, you can still cultivate there.” Qing Shui said with a shake of his head. The spiritual Qi there really wouldn’t be much use for him. Compared to the Realm of the Violet Jade Immortal, the latter was much better in terms of returns for the time spent. A day spent in the Divine Cave would be equivalent to ten days outside.

The two women didn't stand on ceremony any further and Qing Shui likewise taught them about the formation before bringing them to their destination.

Once they arrived, Qing Shui smiled at the surrounding mountains. "Building the Sea King's Palace here won't be too bad either. The mountain range here is overflowing with immortal Qi."

"I did think about it. Since it was a Divine who built this, then there must be something special about it." Muyun Qingge said seriously.

She smiled towards Yiye Jiange when she was done. "What do you think, Jiange?"

"It's pretty good since the Sea King's Palace needs to expand its power anyway and it isn't too far away. Regardless of location or other conditions, it's a decent spot." Yiye Jiange scrutinized their surroundings before replying.

"Alright, that's a deal then. We'll build a small palace here and conceal this cave within it. Thereafter, we'll begin expanding out gradually. For now, let's live here with a few others."

Talking as they walked, the two women managed to get into the formation without a hitch. Going through the concealed boundary, they let out an uncontrollable moan just like Qing Shui did upon his discovery. They covered their mouths in haste before flashing shy smiles at Qing Shui.

The soft moan that was caused by a surge of refreshing comfort had Qing Shui's blood pumping. Qing Shui had heard it numerous of times from Yiye Jiange but she was still shy, shooting an annoyed glance at him.

Muyun Qingge swept a glance with her flushed face at Qing Shui but soon enough began measuring up their surroundings.

"This is the cave of the Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel—there's a

statue of him inside. There should be some spiritual sense left behind by him downstairs. Although it isn't huge, it isn't tiny in here either; there should be enough space. You won't even have to clean up this spiritual cave—with such overwhelming influx of spiritual Qi, the atmosphere will be cleansed accordingly.”

There were a few partitions in this place that Qing Shui found during his previous visit. These should be rooms for the people who were staying here to cultivate. Qing Shui had planned to stay here with the women for a few days to teach them a few formations and while he was at it, a new set of combat skills that he just learned as well.

Juxtapose Phoenix!

The names of both the Phoenix and Kirin were androgynous, when in actual fact, there was a male and female gender for both creatures. This combat skill was the latest technique of the Phoenix, and it was meant for two people to complete.

It was a combat skill designed for a husband and wife pair, but the technique didn't make this a requirement. As long as it was used between a pair of people within a certain distance, they would be able to increase their strength by 10%.

However, if they were husband and wife, it would be increased by 20% and even more if they were of one mind—there wasn't an exact gauge as to how much it could increase by.

“If you could stay with Jiange, then your strength would have increased by a substantial amount—it's a pity you can't.” Muyun Qingge said regretfully.

“Actually, it's pretty tough to master the skill, tougher than you'd expect. Even if you're husband and wife, you might only see an increase of 20%, which is why there are many who don't dare to.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Why not? Who knows... they might be able to increase by 50%

in their strength if they're as one."

"It'd be great if they were of one mind, but there aren't many instances of those in this world. The standards for being of one mind are high: to share the same ideals, to have a love tougher than gold, with alignment in perspective towards life, as well as strength, sentiments towards each other, hobbies, sense of good and evil, judgement and plans for the future... So, it'll be better if the both of you learn this instead, even if you don't increase your strength by too much."

Qing Shui's last sentence had incurred the wrath of the two women who wanted nothing more than to give him a beating. If the two of them got to the point where they were of one mind, then Qing Shui might just cry. Of course, the chance of this was near zero and he was merely joking.

It wasn't difficult to learn, as it was just a technique like any other. The only exception was that they could only use it if they were both in battle together, but at that point, they could unleash it easily.

Qing Shui hadn't mentioned this, but he had never planned to learn this with his women. Perhaps it was more accurate to say that he never planned to use this at all because the technique would only work best between just one pair of husband and wife.

It wasn't an absolute waste though and so Qing Shui kept the skill, planning to teach it to friends or relatives who would need it.

Yiye Jiange was deep in thought when she looked towards Qing Shui. She realized they were still connected by their heart and soul, but it was a pity that the man she loved would never be tied down by just one woman. Even an outstanding woman would be attracted to him like a moth to a flame without hesitation, even after knowing he had other women by his side. She was one of them and it wasn't like she wanted repayment in gratitude—there wasn't such a thing left between them. As long as either of them

was reluctant, then neither would force the other.

There were a lot of formations that Qing Shui knew. On the other hand, the two women didn't have an exceptional talent for using them. Still, they weren't terrible at it and could even be considered superior to normal people. During the next few days, Qing Shui taught them quite a number of formations, mainly those that were simpler and could be layered. This way, even if Qing Shui wasn't with them, they could research after understanding the logic behind them and create their own formations.

With a blink of an eye, several days passed and it was time for Qing Shui to go. Yiye Jiange couldn't bear to see him leave and ended up sending Qing Shui off for thousands of miles before hugging him tightly, unwilling to let go.

"Why don't you leave with me?" Qing Shui said with a smile.

"I can't abandon the Sea King's Palace. Be good, we'll have lots of time once the Sea King's Palace is done with its development." Yiye Jiange replied softly.

Qing Shui chuckled. This was the first time he had heard her with such a motherly tone, and it sounded exceptionally comforting. With a tight hold around her, he continued, "I'll find you every time I miss you. It's really convenient. Reunion after a brief parting is as sweet as a new marriage—are you excited for our next meeting? I'll leave you walking on Cloud Nine." Qing Shui left a kiss on her ear.

Yiye Jiange's breathing became increasingly labored as she held his face in her hands. "Alright, Qing Shui. I can't endure you doing that. I really hadn't expected you to have such strong desires."

Qing Shui smiled at her. "Then do you like that my desires are this strong..."

"You're terrible. I do... are you satisfied now?" Yiye Jiange held onto that sly hand of his and said softly.

Before he left, he had already been entangled with her for more than half a day, and he was only teasing her now. With a light kiss to her face, he bid his farewell. “Take good care of yourself.”

“I will. You have to take care of yourself too.”

.....

Even though farewells were heartbreaking, both of them were composed. It was only when Qing Shui disappeared from view that Yiye Jiange exhaled the breath she was holding.

“Why didn’t you follow him if you couldn’t bear for him to leave?” Muyun Qingge appeared beside Yiye Jiange.

“A woman and a man should always maintain an appropriate distance. While I can’t let him forget about me, I can’t have him getting tired of my presence as well. I’m afraid he will forget about me, but I’m more scared that he will get sick of me.” Yiye Jiange smiled at Muyun Qingge.

No matter how beautiful a woman is, as soon as the novelty rubbed off and she was without a trace of mystery, then she would likewise not feel as cherished anymore—both in action and thought.

“So our Goddess-like beauty has the same fear that she won’t be fancied too?” Muyun Qingge froze for a moment before breaking out in a giggle.

AST 1592 The Blood of Demon King is Beyond Redemption, What Generates Love?

Qing Shui was reluctant to part as well but he was determined in not looking back at Yiye Jiange. He could feel her reluctant gaze burning onto his back and fought the urge to turn back out of fear that doing so would cause more grief for Yiye Jiange.

Sometimes, you need to be decisive and unrestrained in your departure. Since she had chosen to stay in the Sea King's Palace, Qing Shui wanted nothing else but for Yiye Jiange to feel at peace in her following days without him. That was why he had walked away in haste and didn't show his attachment.

It was the correct choice for her and Qing Shui was pleased. He truly was. He had immense respect for his woman's decision and of course, he had just as much desire to make her stay by his side but he knew that the probability of it happening was slim.

Reaching the surface above the Ice Ocean Domain, he exhaled a long breath. It was the first time he had ever stayed underwater for this long. Even with his Paragon Water Shield, there was still a phobia of drowning.

The atmosphere above Ice Ocean Domain was still gloomy and cold, and now greeting Qing Shui with the spectacular sight of snowflakes floating across the sky. It was a pity that being alone here brought a wave of sadness instead.

The appreciation of snow was dependant on one's mood as well. With a good mood—for instance, if you had someone you adored watching them with you—a snow day would be beautiful. Now, however, Qing Shui was watching it dance across the sky with little excitement.

Still, he was feeling alright on the grander scale of things. His trip to the Sea King's Palace had increased his might drastically

and he had even found Yiye Jiange. Hence, the thought of these accomplishments left him thinking that he ought to be happy about them, and with that, even the snow-clad domain began to look pleasing to his eyes.

North country scene:

A hundred leagues locked in ice,

a thousand leagues of whirling snow...

The mountains dance like silver snakes

and the highlands charge like wax-hued elephants...

Qing Shui recalled a poem from his previous life, illustrating the scenery of a snow-covered land with grandeur. At the sight that embraced him right now, he could finally find a connection with the poem. The scenery, the domain, and even the atmosphere had far surpassed those from his previous life.

Qing Shui strolled idly in the midst of this landscape of the Ice Ocean Domain. The snow would soon enough cover him to turn into the likes of a snowman, but this was deliberate on his part. The snow would not have been able to touch him otherwise.

When the skies had completely darkened, he used the Nine Continents Steps effect to leave in haste. In an instant, he left the snow-clad domain and traveled a great distance with just a single use of the skill.

Linhai City!

Returning to Linhai City, Qing Shui's state of mind shifted again. With age, one would have changes to their experience and ability. Even his heart had gone through continuous changes as well—this was the cultivation of the heart.

The average person would have this as well. Changes to the state of mind could fill a person with charm, vigor, wisdom, and substance. Of course, this was an improvement to the state of mind

—it was an experience that was accumulated and rich, and it was also an attitude.

Watching the people around him, Linhai City suddenly felt small and a misfit for the people. The architecture around him was the same as before and the scenery here was decent too. Although it was cold, it wasn't to the extent where it had become a flaw. Here was the picture of a bustling and flourishing scene.

Regardless of his previous life or now, he had loved such a setting. He had never personally witnessed those poverty-stricken images, or of the millions of refugees and neither of countless deaths.

Perhaps many others would claim dislike too, but they were more concerned about themselves and their loved ones and displayed indifference towards those who had no relations with them.

Qing Shui was different. Perhaps it was because of his overwhelming empathy, but even at the sight of those who had nothing to do with him, he would help if he could. If he could stop a massacre, he would.

Qing Shui didn't think himself as noble. The type of massacre he referred to was those that took away innocent lives of residents in conquered cities. However, if it was a fight between two unrelated religious sects, then he had no will to participate. He had witnessed his worth of such in the Nine Continents.

The Imperial Cuisine Hall was still bustling and Qing Shui's appearance spread like wildfire by the people within. Those in the Imperial Cuisine Hall had been made aware of his return, as well as many others within Linhai City.

Lan Lingfeng, Yin Tong, Ling Fei, Ziche Sha, Yu Niang and the others approached him with glee.

Lan Lingfeng and Yin Tong gave Qing Shui a bear hug. Xue Nuo embraced Qing Shui as well and this time, Qing Shui carried her in

their hug and spun her around.

Qing Shui was honest. He regarded her as a sister, just like Qing Bei. Aware of this, Xue Nuo's smile masked the trace of gloom hidden behind it.

She was extremely intelligent, sensing from gazes and gestures written in romantic novels. She could already tell that this man didn't regard her as a woman he would love, and treated her much like the little girl next door.

She wondered if perhaps she wasn't pretty enough. She acknowledged she wasn't as pretty as her elder sister but compared to Ling Fei and Ziche Sha, she wasn't the least bit inferior. Turning towards Qing Shui, she spoke up. "Brother-in-law, have you found my sister?"

"I did." He grinned, stretching a hand out to ruffle her hair affectionately. This gesture wasn't exclusive to Xue Nuo either, he had done it to Qing Bei, Luan Luan, and Yuchang as well. In fact, it was precisely why he ruffled her hair—to further reaffirm the notion that he only saw her as a sister.

"Don't ruffle my hair, I'm an adult now. You're not much older than me either. You're not allowed to flaunt your age." Xue Nuo retorted when she pulled his hand away, her heart filled with resignation.

Feelings weren't something that could be forced when one of the parties didn't reciprocate. In fact, Yiye Jiange was also a reason her feelings remained as just a bud which hadn't bloomed, and she would subconsciously restrain herself or even stifle the idea.

Her mood grew happier at the thought. She'll just leave it up to fate. To be able to meet him this frequently and be able to act coquettishly in his presence, even hugging him, was a form of happiness in itself. Besides, nobody would gossip about it because

she was his little sister. She'd be fine with just being his little sister.

"Then why didn't my sister return? Are you lying to me?" Xue Nuo eyed Qing Shui suspiciously.

"What do I have to gain by lying to you? She has her own matters to attend to. The fact that I've found her puts my mind at ease. Now I can look for her whenever I miss her." He chuckled.

He swept his gaze towards the people around him. They were standing in line like it wasn't a big deal. Lan Lingfeng laughed. "We're blocking the way. Come on, let's head in. I've already instructed them to prepare some dishes. Let's have a good meal together. Oh right, you won't leave in haste this time, will you?"

"That is, let's spend a good amount of time together this time." Yin Tong chimed in.

Ling Fei and Ziche Sha remained composed. After greeting Qing Shui, they stayed as listeners on the sidelines. Qing Shui, Yin Tong, and Lan Lingfeng were like brothers after the incident with their inheritances. Hence, he was in a pretty good relationship with the two women as well.

Qing Shui and Ziche Sha had a bit of past but it was a good thing that nothing had happened between them. Ziche Sha had even found herself a partner and that fact pleased Qing Shui immensely. Otherwise, the brotherhood between him and Lan Lingfeng would have been a waste of effort.

It goes without saying that Qing Shui hadn't given up on her due to brotherhood—you can't just let anyone have your woman. He didn't give up Ziche Sha for him, and besides, she was an opinionated woman as well. Furthermore, Qing Shui's women were his weakness. If he did develop feelings for anyone, then there was no way he would ever give them up to someone else.

Qing Shui wasn't the type of person who would want just any

beautiful woman he laid his eyes on. He loved without discrimination but love came with responsibility, and his was already heavy enough. Even if he didn't discriminate, he still had his own limits. Qing Shui was already at his breaking point.

To add one more would increase his guilt, and he'd feel uneasy as a result.

Since that was the case, Qing Shui might as well shut off his feelings to others. If there was anyone who could break down the walls, then he would let nature take its course. This way, he would feel more at peace.

Yu Niang's four children were all healthy. The youngest girl was the most active and looked like a porcelain doll. She was only three, still at the stage where her memories were hazy, but she loved sticking with Qing Shui.

Qing Shui took her in his arms when he sat down. He knew this had something to do with his aura—it was the work of his natural aura, and neither did he think he had some sort of unmatched affinity.

“Brother, I think you'll have a pretty good career as a nanny.” Lan Lingfeng said with a faint smile.

“Sure, send all your future children to me.”

“You rascals. Spouting nonsense is truly your forte.” Ziche Sha retorted in haste.

Qing Shui and Lan Lingfeng merely snickered at her reaction.

“Did anything happen in Linhai City while I was gone?” Qing Shui retrieved a bottle of good wine before Lan Lingfeng snatched it away and began pouring a cup for everyone.

“If we're talking about anything major, then there was only one thing.” Lan Lingfeng paused after pouring the wine, as though he's trying to create suspense.

No one rushed him, however, and even Qing Shui waited patiently, grabbing a piece of roasted meat for the little girl.

Lan Lingfeng shook his head, then continued. “A family of Demon King Inheritance appeared in the Ice Domain Dynasty.”

This time, Qing Shui frowned after Lan Lingfeng was done talking. The three of them had been successors of the Battle God Inheritance, along with Qin Qing. Till now, though, they had only met one person who had a Demon King Inheritance—Tantai Lingyan. That one of a kind, aloof woman who had a kind heart even though she was a successor of the Demon King Inheritance.

During this period of time, Qing Shui gained a new level of confidence. Following the increase of his might, the demon attribute in him would increase as well. Once his personality began to change, a Demon King would eventually head towards another—that news left Qing Shui feeling unsettled.

Now he was greeted with the information about another successor of the Demon King Inheritance, even a family of them. The appearance of the Battle God Inheritance successor had already indicated that successors of Demon King Inheritance would appear at some point. The conflict between the Battle God and the Demon God would continue as well and if it did, it would be on them to do it.

“Do you think those people with Demon King Inheritance would be kind?” Qing Shui asked curiously.

“Conscience. Everything boils down to conscience. However, it’s a pity that the might of the Demon King Inheritance would typically increase too rapidly that it would be hard even to retain your own conscience.” Ling Fei, who had remained quiet all this while, spoke up.

“Along with the hatred in their heart, it’s just a matter of time before they’re lost in the blood of the Demon King. This is their instinct. Unless they have the heart of saints, they wouldn’t be able to avoid going on a rampage. Killing is the way of the Demon King, but there’s another way.”

Qing Shui was intrigued. “What way?”

“Love. Only love can change everything and everything has love. Even the wicked and evil or even beasts have feelings and so, only love can redeem them.”

Qing Shui felt as though Ling Fei’s words had an element of Buddha...

At the same time, it made him think of the saying: love comes from nowhere but lasts forever. It could force the living towards death, and the dead back to life for their beloved ones.

AST 1593 - Successor of Titan Ox Demon

King Inheritance: Wrecking Imperial Cuisine Hall

Qing Shui remained quiet. Thinking back on Tantai Lingyan's aloofness, he didn't know if he could use love to redeem her. The only advantage he possessed was that they had once had an intimate encounter by mistake. This should be deeply engraved in her heart, not to be forgotten, right?

Tantai Lingyan was still fine for now, but the blood of the Demon King would emit a strong energy based on strength and events. He was afraid that she wouldn't be able to control it when the times came, and be taken over by the blood of the Demon King which her body was cultivating.

"Brother-in-law, what are you thinking about? Do you have a Demon King Successor whom you want to redeem?" Xue Nuo asked as she recalled his question.

"I do, but it seems like a difficult feat," Qing Shui sighed. He could only wait and see.

"But brother-in-law, the Demon King Successor in the Ice Ocean Domain is a man. How are you going to sway him? Even if you want to, you should find a female Demon King," Xue Nuo teased.

"Are you itching for a beating, little girl?" Qing Shui laughed.

"Hmph, you're acting mature again." Xue Nuo hated it when Qing Shui treated her like a kid, but what she didn't know was that he was doing it on purpose. He wanted her to accept reality.

"Alright, stop keeping us in suspense. We should talk about this person who got the Demon King Inheritance, is it a family or just one person?" Qing Shui smiled at Lan Lingfeng.

Lan Lingfeng cleared his throat before speaking up with a smile.

“They’re an aristocrat clan, but only one of them got the Demon King Inheritance. They’re the successor to the Titan Ox Demon King Inheritance.”

Qing Shui was startled. Although he knew that this was just mere coincidence, he had been all too familiar with the Titan Ox Demon King from the mythologies of his previous life. This was a sage they were talking about, an exceedingly mighty existence.

“Is there a problem?” Lan Lingfeng asked, baffled by Qing Shui’s reaction.

“It’s nothing. I just thought that the name, ‘Titan Ox Demon King’ sounded powerful.” Qing Shui smiled.

“Not just powerful, the Titan Ox Demon King was a powerhouse from ancient times. Not only did it have an extraordinary strength, it was skilled at fire-type attacks. The Titan Ox Strength is terrifying,” Lan Lingfeng said as though he had just remembered it.

Titan Ox Strength was brought up again. Qing Shui’s own body was one of those with Titan Ox Strength. Who’d guess that the Titan Ox Demon King’s expertise was in Titan Ox Strength—he supposed it was a lot stronger than his own.

Qing Shui didn’t speak up this time and continued to listen.

“Coincidentally, Niu is also the clan’s surname. According to rumors, they’re an Inheritor Clan. They have the blood of the Titan Ox flowing in their veins and have suddenly grown forceful in the Imperial City of the Ice Domain. With their great momentum, there’s no one who could be a match.” Lan Lingfeng didn’t go into details.

Qing Shui had wanted to enquire about how strong they were but decided against it eventually. Warriors of the Demon King Inheritance were not only quick at increasing their might, they could improve drastically once as well. The only flaw was that the

cultivators could gradually be taken over by the Demon King blood.

The scariest part was that those people whom the blood of the Demon King took over were still conscious. They would begin to have a change in temperament, becoming bloodthirsty and could even kill without hesitation. However, they wouldn't sense a difference in themselves nor would they feel controlled by the blood of the Demon King. They would still be sober.

Just like how one would begin to spend more money as they got richer—they wouldn't think of it as a waste, but a necessity. This applied to the logic of expansion and similarly, to the blood of the Demon King. That was why the successors of the Demon King Inheritance wouldn't find anything amiss.

Good and Evil weren't compatible with each other. Just like how, in the eyes of Evil, those who are Good are mere hypocrites. Maybe there wasn't a right or wrong in this world, just like wolves devouring sheep—were the wolves wrong? Or sheep eating grass—did the grass deserve to be eaten? This was the natural order of things. It's all relative, with no definite right or wrong.

“Have they been up to anything lately?” Qing Shui asked, a smile still evident on his face.

“Yes! One of those fools from the Niu Clan has his eyes set on my woman. Don't you think he is just asking for a beating?” Lan Lingfeng grew furious at the mention of this.

The Ziche Clan was a big clan in the Imperial City of Ice Domain, and the Niu Clan was an Inheritor Clan of the Demon King. Perhaps it was the abrupt appearance of such a strong force within the Niu Clan—their might could overpower the Ziche Clan at this point. It didn't even take very long before a young master of the Niu Clan, Niu Fen, had proposed marriage to the Ziche Clan.

Although Lan Lingfeng and Ziche Sha confirmed their relationship, they had not announced it. With that, Ziche Sha was

technically still unattached and their proposal was nothing out of the ordinary.

Old Man Ziche knew about Ziche Sha and Lan Lingfeng's relationship. After all, Lan Lingfeng had been to the Ziche Clan several times. Lan Lingfeng had had plans to propose marriage to the Ziche Clan for a long time, but he was stopped by the Ziche Sha time and time again, saying that they should wait a while longer. Lan Lingfeng knew that she was shy and had naturally chosen to respect her decision. Their marriage was only a matter of time anyway.

As anticipated, Old Man Ziche had told Niu Clan that Ziche Sha had already found someone.

There would always be rumors and news of the engagement spreading around, and so, it wasn't possible for such distinguishable figures like Miss Ziche and Lan Lingfeng to keep mum about it. Hence, there was only one possibility left—Old Man Ziche must have lied.

Despite this, the Niu Clan knew that the old man hadn't lied. Many were aware that Ziche Sha and Lan Lingfeng were always seen together, in the Imperial Cuisine Hall. In addition, the Niu Clan didn't have any disputes with the Ziche Clan. They pointed their spear towards Lan Lingfeng instead.

The Lan Clan was a big clan in Linhai City, but the Niu Clan had never regarded the Lan Clan to be on the same level as them. Niu Fen brought their people straight to the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Who was Lan Lingfeng? He was the successor of the Battle God Inheritance, and the Lan Clan was a prominent clan in Linhai City. When Niu Fen came to challenge Lan Lingfeng, he was defeated quickly.

Lan Lingfeng's progress was swift these days. With the medicinal pills that Qing Shui left, along with his understanding of the Battle God Inheritance, he was able to advance by leaps and bounds in

recent years. Compared to when Qing Shui first met Lan Lingfeng, his might had increased drastically but it still wasn't comparable to Qing Shui.

Niu Fen was also one of the best among the younger generation of the Niu Clan. Although he wasn't the one who attained the Demon God Inheritance, he was still of high standing in the clan. In fact, he might take over the Niu Clan in the future.

Niu Fen might have lost but there were others in the Niu Clan who had issued a duel challenge to Lan Lingfeng. At the mention of that topic, Lan Lingfeng presented one for Qing Shui to see.

The invitation wasn't issued all that long ago. On it stated a two out of three victory; if Lan Lingfeng loses, he would have to give up Ziche Sha, and if the Niu Clan fails, they wouldn't probe into the issue any further.

"The Niu Clan treats you like a fool," Qing Shui said to Lan Lingfeng with a grin.

That's how humans are. It was obvious to everyone involved that this was a deliberate move, this sort provocation has been proven to work many times.

There was an underlying meaning in this as well. First, the Niu Clan was looking down on him. It was a way of saying, "If you know what's good for you, you'll give up Ziche Sha." Second, it was to provoke Lan Lingfeng, banking on his arrogance and pride to anger him into agreeing.

It was a pity that the Lan Lingfeng now was different from before; he wouldn't get agitated over such a small issue. Now that Qing Shui was back, his tolerance was even stronger.

"We don't even know who's the fool. I've never seen such an idiot. How could my woman become an item to wager? I wouldn't even change it for his mother," Lan Lingfeng huffed.

"Rascal, what are you going on about? How vulgar," Ziche Sha

scolded in annoyance but she was inwardly pleased. To be cared about by your man was a type of bliss too.

“I said something wrong but I’m simply too angry. That Niu Fen really thinks he’s something. I think he’s just cow dung.”

(T/N: Cow dung is a play on his name, Niu Fen. They sound exactly alike in Chinese.)

Although Niu Fen lost, the challenge was to be fought on his behalf. Three matches, though it was unclear who his opponent would be.

“Have you agreed?” Qing Shui asked.

“The invitation was sent here by a messenger but I’ve told them to send a message back,” Lan Lingfeng laughed.

“What message?” Qing Shui smiled.

“I told them that it’s possible for me to accept but there has to be a change in conditions. If I lose, I won’t seek any trouble from the Niu Clan, but if I win, Niu Fen’s mother will have to sweep the courtyard of the Imperial Cuisine Hall,” Lan Lingfeng said calmly.

Those were impulsive words that were said in a moment of rage but while he knew it was rash, he didn’t have any regrets. Now that Qing Shui was back, he was even more sure of this.

Qing Shui smiled but didn't say much. He did want to observe the Niu Clan. After all, he would have to fight against the successors of the Demon King’s Inheritance at some point in the future; this would be a good opportunity to sound them out.

At this moment, someone from the Imperial Cuisine Hall came and knocked on their door urgently. Lan Lingfeng let him in.

It was a young man, doing odds and ends at Imperial Cuisine Hall. He looked ordinary and was in equally ordinary garb. In spite of how he looked, he was actually stronger than the average person.

The moment he came in, he began speaking in a frantic manner. “Someone from Niu Clan is standing outside. They said they would wreck Imperial Cuisine Hall if you don’t go out there within the next ten minutes.”

“How dare he!? I would love to see what they plan on doing.” Lan Lingfeng grew anxious.

Qing Shui pulled him back. “Why the rush? Drink up. Tell him to wreck the Imperial Cuisine Hall if he has the guts, but tell him this: If he dares to wreck Imperial Cuisine Hall, I will make their patriarch and all his direct descendants repair it for me. Go, tell them exactly what I said.” Qing Shui waved with a smile.

Lan Lingfeng sat back down and beamed. “Our Master Qing is still the most courageous. Here, let’s make a toast.”

Xue Nuo giggled. “This is the first time I’ve seen my brother-in-law this valiant, and I’ve always thought you were rational.”

“Little girl, are you trying to say I’m irrational?” Qing Shui held up his cup and made a toast.

“I didn’t say anything, you said it yourself.”

Xue Nuo laughed happily but she was still indicating that he was being irrational with that sentence.

“Little girl, you’re bound to act rashly at some point in your life. You can’t label me irrational just for this.” Qing Shui faked an expression of deep ponder as he said.

“I realize you’ve been great at acting mature now, huh. Are you trying to provoke me?” Xue Nuo said with slight annoyance.

Bang, bang!

The crashing sound came from the front of Imperial Cuisine Palace. Qing Shui’s lips curled into a smile before breaking into a laugh. “Come on, let’s go take a look, we don’t want anyone to get hurt.”

“Brother, whatever you said before, does it still stand?” Lan Lingfeng asked in glee.

“What did I say?” Qing Shui smiled.

“The part about having Niu Clan’s patriarch and their direct descendants repair our damage.” Lan Lingfeng said in anticipation.

“When have I not kept to my word?” With a smile, he led the group out to the front of the Imperial Cuisine Hall.

Table of Contents

[Ancient Strengthening Technique](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Volume 14: Soaring Dragon, Dancing Phoenix, Haohan Continent](#)

[AST 1314 – Divine Beast Sect, Qing Shui Preparing To Head To Dancing Phoenix Continent](#)

[AST 1315 – Yehuang Guwu, Dancing Phoenix Continent’s Yehuang Country, What Secret Did She Have](#)

[AST 1316 – Li Clan, Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling, Medical Treatment](#)

[AST 1317 – Imperial Cuisine Hall, Life and Death Needles, Physician’s Divine Artifact](#)

[AST 1318 – Imperial Cuisine Hall, People Coming from Li Clan’s Main Branch, Li Husheng](#)

[AST 1319 – This Is Scorpionsnake Poison, The Great Yehuang Clan, Powerful Life and Death Needles](#)

[AST 1320 – Intelligent Woman, Qing Shui’s Plan for Imperial Cuisine Hall](#)

[AST 1321 – Powerful Culinary Art, Culinary Qi, Jade Steamed Bun](#)

[AST 1322 – Li Husheng’s Arrival, Miraculous Physician, Visitors From Pang Clan](#)

[AST 1323 – Three Days time, Old man Puyang, Heavenly Meridians Wielders](#)

[AST 1324 – Even doctors have powerful strength. Sikong Clan, Premature Senescence](#)

[AST 1325 – Longevity Noodles, The members of the Pang Clan are here, Pang Shitu, Accident](#)

[AST 1326 – Fighting against 70,000 sun worth of strength, First Level of the Nine Palace Laws](#)

[AST 1327 – A Needle For Life, A Needle For Death, A Good Beginning, The Path of a Physician](#)

[AST 1328 – Infant Betrothal, What is the Strength of False God Realm? Returning Home](#)

[AST 1329 – The Clearing of Eighth Heavenly Meridian, Significant Increase in Strength Yet Again](#)

[AST 1330 – The Complete Awakening of the Hundred Blossom Body. A second Golden Star, Nine Nine Divine Nebula Formation](#)

[AST 1331 – White Tiger Transformation, Yehuang Guwu’s past history](#)

[AST 1332 – Misunderstandings, Another Type of Breakthrough, Returning to the](#)

[Imperial Cuisine Hall](#)

[AST 1333 – Yao Clan, Yao Qubing, a visit from the Yehuang clan](#)

[AST 1334 – The Birthday of Yehuang Clan's Old Master, The Power of the Longevity Noodles](#)

[AST 1335 – Scouting Jade Emperor Bees, Mutated Demonic Spider, Tianhe Country](#)

[AST 1336 – Qing Shui's Meridians Knocking Soul Pulling, Little Wuwu, Two Ladies Out From Seclusion](#)

[AST 1337 – Powerful Physique, Nv`Er Hong, the powerful Double Portion Medication!](#)

[AST 1338 – Concocting a Medicine with Double Portion Medication, One-Yang Pill](#)

[AST 1339 – Two-Yang Pill, Three-Yang Pill, The Failed Four-Yang Pill](#)

[AST 1340 – The Super Ren and Du Meridians Strengthening Pills Could Be Used Twice? Recklessness](#)

[AST 1341 – Heart Like A Clear Mirror? Physical Strength of Ten Sun, Meeting Yuan Su Once Again](#)

[AST 1342 – Yuan Su Stayed Behind, Who Changed?](#)

[AST 1343 – Shui Clan, Imperial Cuisine Hall's Status](#)

[AST 1344 – Helping Someone Else To Push Through To False God Cultivation Realm? Third Grade Of Nine Continents Mountain](#)

[AST 1345 – Meeting the Demon Lord Once Again, She Was A False God Cultivator? Physical Strength of 12 sun](#)

[AST 1346 – News of Yan Zhongyue? Puyang Clan's False God Cultivator](#)

[AST 1347 – Attitude of the Puyang Clan, False God Tribulation](#)

[AST 1348 – The change in half a year, Dragon Elephant, Qing Shui at peak Martial Emperor](#)

[AST 1349 – Puyang Qing Attained Breakthrough to False God, Qing Shui Benefited Once Again](#)

[AST 1350 – Yuan Su's Alchemy Recipe origin Returning Pill](#)

[AST 1351 – Incomplete Alchemy Recipe, Yehuang Duxin, Super Profligate, Encounter](#)

[AST 1352 – Yehuang Duxin, 300,000 Sun, Sword-in-Shadows Technique, Defeated Easily](#)

[AST 1353 – Famous after a single battle, Unblockable, Tuning](#)

[AST 1354 – Tianhe Capital City, Tianhe City, Tianhe Renmo](#)

[AST 1355 – Is it curable? Young Lass](#)

[AST 1356 – Snake Form, Spiritual Snake Whip, Snake Elephant Inheritance, Blood Essence Demon's Goblet](#)

[AST 1357 – Curing the Poison, Snake Elephant Movement, Consuming the Origin](#)

[Returning Pill again, Strength](#)

[AST 1358 – Birth of Sousearch's Child. Two ladies pregnant, The Qing Clan is unable to have an inheritance?](#)

[AST 1359 – Greencloud Up-step Pellet, Di Chen stepped across the great gate of Heavenly Dao](#)

[AST 1360 Qing Sha's Physique, Pernicious Devil, Preparing To Refind the Four-Yang Pill](#)

[AST 1361 – Completion of the Four-Yang Pills. Five Elements Divine Flag Reaching Third Grade](#)

[AST 1362 – Perfected Nine Yang Golden Body, Complete Saturation, A year, Violet Gold Level Tiger Form, Chi Ao and Chi Feng](#)

[AST 1363 – Yehuang Guwu's Determination, Power of Fath, Justice Strike, Holy Strike](#)

[AST 1364 – Facing Yehuang Clan, Weapons Drawn](#)

[AST 1365 – Battle, White Tiger Showing Off Its Might, Irresistible](#)

[AST 1366 – Showdown against False God Warriors, That's all they have got? The fall of False God Warriors](#)

[AST 1367 – Yehuang Duxin, Death, Another kind of ending](#)

[AST 1368 – Yehuang Guwu Broke Through To False God, Five Elements Spring of Life](#)

[AST 1369 – The formidable Five Elements Spring of Life](#)

[AST 1370 – Unexpected Breakthrough, Eighth Heavenly Layer, Paragon, Elementary Level: Paragon Heavenly Technique](#)

[AST 1371 – Excellent Situation, The Future Path Lit Up](#)

[AST 1372 – Yelang Clan in the Continent's Capital, Nine Animals Phoenix Form, Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix, Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack](#)

[AST 1373 – Preparing to Head to the Continent's Capital, Setting Up A Branch, Five-string Zither, Hundred Birds Worshiping The Phoenix](#)

[AST 1374 – The Great Power of the Heart of Seven Orifices, Heading for the Dancing Phoenix Continent's Capital](#)

[AST 1375 – Arriving at the Continent's Capital. Manor, Wicked Servant, Showing Off Strength As A Form of Warning](#)

[AST 1376 – Qing Shui's Peak Martial Emperor Demonic Beast, A Sect With A Long History, the Divine Beast Sect](#)

[AST 1377 – Beaten Up People From Yelang Clan, Want to Cooperate? Yelang Qiankun](#)

[AST 1378 – The Distinction between False God Realms, Battle, Yelang Wuji](#)

[AST 1379 – Yelang Clan's Great Loss, Phoenix Dance Amalgation, Dongye Clan](#)

[AST 1380 – Yelang Clan's Decision, Opening of the Imperial Cuisine Hall, Cold and](#)

Lifeless

AST 1381 – Linghu Tui, Eight Trigrams Golden Turtle Formation, Battle

AST 1382 – Killing Everyone, Linghu Yu, The Phoenix Dance Organization Is Huge

AST 1383 – He Is Yan Di? He Is In Soaring Dragon Continent, The Demon Lord Palace Is One of the Four Evil Influences

AST 1384 – Yehuang Guwu's Motherly Love... Troubles Arise Once Again, The Powerful Che Clan.

AST 1385 – Qing Shui was also capable of cultivating the Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack. Phoenix Form Phoenix Finger, Che Clan

AST 1386 – Powerful Phoenix Finger, Complete Slaughter, Tianhe Renmo Arrived!

AST 1387 – Confronting Grade Four False God Cultivator, The Dividing Range of False God Realm, Fengming Yinsha

AST 1388 – Blood River Chariot Formation, Che Qi's Sure Kill Heavenly Technique, Blood Saber Death Seal

AST 1389 – Complete Victory, Cloud Flutter Organization, Coming Forth

AST 1390 – Working Together With Custodian, Phoenix Dance's Left Custodian Will Take Action?

AST 1391 – Fire Bird's Morphing, Hell's Phoenix, Soaring to the Sky

AST 1392 – Devil Suppression Formation, Devil Slaying Golden Lock Formation, Che Clan and Left Custodian

AST 1393 – Killing Two People, The Great Power of the Hell's Phoenix

AST 1394 – Enraged Hellfire Phoenix, No One Left Alive

AST 1395 – Fourth Grade Five Elements Divine Flag, Bring One Person Along, Trapped in a Dilemma

AST 1396 – Great Sacred Buddha Stone Leveled Up, Two Supreme Martial Artists

AST 1397 – Two Super "Guardians", Golden Fragrance Jade, Golden Fragrance Jade Fruit

AST 1398 – Leveling Up Nine Continents Boots Again, Ventriloquism

AST 1399 – I'm Your Woman, Returning Home with Yuan Su, Preparing to Move, Plans

AST 1400 – Long Process Of Moving, Setting Up the Home in Dancing Phoenix Continent's Capital, Grade Five Elements Divine Flag

AST 1401 – Second Grade Formation Eye Stone, Yehuang Guwu False God Tribulation, Unforeseen Event

AST 1402 – The Golden Scaled Dragon Elephant's Breakthrough, Qing Shui's Paragon Tribulation, Strength Increased Explosively

AST 1403 – Progress, Increase in Martial Realm Grade, Yiye Jiange Becomes Formidable

AST 1404 – Seven-headed Demon Dragon Spiders, a Few Women, Qing Sha Wants

to Leave

AST 1405 – Grade Four Sea Dragon Dynasty, Qing Sha’s Enemy

AST 1406 – Eldest Daughter of the Watermoon Clan

AST 1407-Battle, Unable To Withstand A Single Blow, Qing Sha’s Fury

AST 1408 – Qing Sha’s Worry is Gone, Formidable Golden Fragrance Jade

AST 1409 – People from the Divine Sound Sect, Demoness, Eternal Spring Palace

AST 1410 – Qing Shui Took Action, Phoenix Cry Sonic Attack, Reversal

AST 1411 – Soaring Demonic Dragon, Dragon Elephant’s Might, Moyun Mountain

AST 1412 – Mystical Gate Formation, Demon Lord Palace’s First Elder

AST 1413 – Seeing The Demon Lord Again, Cold And Glamorous Like Ice

AST 1414 – Vice Imperial Empress, Poison Immortal Sect, Life Poison, Hua Rumei

AST 1415 – Qing Shui at a Loss

AST 1416 - Quadruple Portion Medicine, Devil Suppression Tree, Devil Spring, Love Rival?

AST 1417 - Mermaid Domination? Dragon Palace? Ancient Ruins

AST 1418 - Battle Pavilion, Set Off! Power Increase, Phoenix Battle Intent

AST 1419 - Changes on Frame Of Mind, Another Step Forward, Woman

AST 1420 - Entering The Heavenly Dao Again, Realm Of Drawing Breakthrough, First Level Of Drawing Souls

AST 1421 - Meeting the Blue Dragon, Immortal Demons Jewel, War

AST 1422 - Powerful Blue Dragon, The Horror of Demon Lord and Hua Rumei

AST 1423 - Treasure Hunting Pig’s Transformation, Eighth Level Spiritual Medicinal Beast, Dragon Slaying Beast

AST 1424 - Fifth Grade False God’s Divide, Assembled at the Ancient Ruins Entrance

AST 1425 - Divine Beast Sect, Lü Brothers, Ancient Ruin

AST 1426 - Devil Slaying Battle Blood Formation, Encounter with the Ancient Golden Flame Demonic Bear

AST 1427 - Unpredictable, the powerful Heavenly Talisman

AST 1428 - Heaven Earth Mystic Yellow Formation, Battle with Dragon Palace

AST 1429 - Fighting, Qing Shui’s Battle, The Powerful Formation Eye Stone

AST 1430 - Dragon Tamers, Green Dragon, Dragon Slaying Beast Killed the Dragon

AST 1431 - Not One Left Behind, Ancient Forest, Ancient Fire Snake

AST 1432 - Battle God Mountain, Battle God Statue, He is the Head of Soaring Dragon?

AST 1433 - Battle God Statue, Charging Through the Formation

AST 1434 - Entering The Divine Shrine, Stone Boar Beast, Treasure Box

AST 1435 - The Eleventh Portraits of Beauty, Fatal Strike

AST 1436 - Nameless Technique, Divine Truth Hearing Technique, Divine Exploding

Door

AST 1437 - Overwhelming Slaughter, The Third Treasure Chest

AST 1438 - Goddess Divine Set, Nine stances of Ancient Divine Battle Technique, Tyranny

AST 1439 - Nine Revolution Golden Pellet, Fortune Golden Pellet, Rapid Increase in Strength

AST 1440 - Instantly Slaughtered An Individual, Retreat, A Resemblance To Dragon Head

AST 1441 - Miraculous Golden Battle Halberd, Battle God Inheritance, Battle God's Wish

AST 1442 - Her Name is Tantai Lingyan, Improvement, Finding Someone Close

AST 1443 - A Glance Backwards that Causes Men to Fall for Her, To Kill Someone at the Hands of Others, Rage Bomb

AST 1444 - Learning the Divine Truth Hearing Technique, He is Yan Zhongyue?

AST 1445 - Memory Recovered, Father and Son Reunited, Obstacles

AST 1446 - No Survivors, Yan King and His Royal Family

AST 1447 - One of the Three Great Dynasties, Successor of the Dragon Sabre Battle God

AST 1448 - 200 Million Sun Strength, An Addition of Three New Siblings

AST 1449 - Yan Zhongyue Returns Home, 40 Years Apart, Reunion

AST 1450 - Qing Clan Reunited, Preparing to enter the Soaring Dragon Continent

AST 1451 - Zhan Yu and Hua Rumei's Grand Wedding

AST 1452 - To the Yan Dynasty Once More, The Demon King Inheritance

AST 1453 - The Great Sun Dynasty, Sun Sect, Begin!

AST 1454 - Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon, The Sky Sun Sect's Destruction

AST 1455 - The Alliance Between the Three Huge Dynasties, Battle God Halo

AST 1456 - Tiger Wing Halo, Bloody Butcher Chen Yuanhua

AST 1457 - Great Sky Demon Magic, Naughty Finger, Her Smile

AST 1458 - The Mysterious Group Behind the Soaring Dragon Organization, A Long Discussion

AST 1459 - False God Grade, Seven Moon Chaser Boots, The Calm Before The Storm

AST 1460 - Poisonous Snare, Exquisite Jade Feet, Advancing

AST 1461 - Battle Technique, Terrifying Strength, They are here

AST 1462 - One Wrong Step, Insta-killing One, Reversing the Situation

AST 1463 - Victory, Five Tigers Immortal Sect, The Fearsomeness of the Haohan Continent

AST 1464 - How time flies! Qing Zun and Qing Yin's coming of age ceremony

AST 1465 - Without noticing, he has already done so much

[AST 1466 - Tantai Lingyan exited seclusion. Is being pretty useful?](#)
[AST 1467 - Not happy, yet not too sad. The Five Yang Pill is concocted](#)
[AST 1468 - Qing Shui's strength, the Demonic Beast's Sure-Kill Heavenly Technique](#)
[AST 1469 - Challenge Letter, Accept or Not?](#)
[AST 1470 - Losing a round, Old Man Moxiang](#)
[AST 1471 - Beast King Sword, he is the person who possess the Demon Lord Inheritance](#)
[AST 1472 - Black Diamond Rat King, a powerful demonic beast](#)
[AST 1473 - Slaughter, Refining Demons, Hell Nightmare Beast](#)
[AST 1474 - Powerful foolish loyalty, Qing Shui's terrifying defence](#)
[AST 1475 - Yehuang Guwu's Pregnancy, Yan Lang](#)
[AST 1476 - Di Chen's Tender Feelings, The Ninth Heavenly Meridians Are Connected](#)
[AST 1477 - Powerful, Increase in Strength, Plans](#)
[AST 1478 - Become My Woman!](#)
[AST 1479 - Haohan Continent, Mysterious Existences](#)
[AST 1480 - Facade, A vixen-like woman](#)
[AST 1481 - Coincidence? She's the person who obtained the inheritance of the Fox Battle God?](#)
[AST 1482 - Liking someone takes but a single glance, but falling in love takes a lifetime](#)
[AST 1483 - Ice Domain Dynasty, Tree Deity Dynasty, False God's Strength](#)
[AST 1484 - Xia Royal Castle, Visitors to the Inn, She Knows the Art of Healing Too](#)
[AST 1485 - Xue Clan, Yulang Street Dueling Platform, Small Building](#)
[AST 1486 - Success, Treasure Item Shadowless Flying Shuttle](#)
[AST 1487 - News of Yiye Jiange](#)
[AST 1488 - Fighting on the Battle Platform, Easy Victories](#)
[AST 1489 - To the Ice Domain Dynasty, the Frozen World](#)
[AST 1490 - Sea King's Palace, Linhai City, Success in refining the Six-Yang Pill](#)
[AST 1491 - Linhai City and the Young Master of Hua Clan](#)
[AST 1492 - Oblivious to Death; Escorted to the Manor](#)
[AST 1493 - Day One: Settling down and recruiting doctors](#)
[AST 1494 - Opening, 200 million sun worth of strength, Xiyue Clan](#)
[AST 1495 - A Treasure Map](#)
[AST 1496 - Hua Clan is unwilling, Ziche Clan, Lan Clan](#)
[AST 1497 - Ziche Clan, Linhai major clans, Ziche Sha](#)
[AST 1498 - Unintentionally sowing the seeds, The confusion in the lady's heart](#)
[AST 1499 - Yu Niang was hit, Se Clan, Irreconcilable](#)

[AST 1500 - No mercy, Three day battle agreement, Ziche Sha's arrival](#)
[AST 1501 - The Arrival of Linhai City's Number One Son](#)
[AST 1502 - The Inheritance of Lan Lingfeng, Silver Wolf Wargod](#)
[AST 1503 - Battle in the skies of the Ice Ocean Domain](#)
[AST 1504 - Won Two Victories, Trepidation](#)
[AST 1505 - One Against Four, Red-Robed Old Man, Kill](#)
[AST 1506 - Thunderous Beasts Tyranny, Kill the Patriarch in Red](#)
[AST 1507 - Two Years Later, A Spirit Fish](#)
[AST 1508 - Thunder Beast's Strength, Preparing to Enter Kunpeng Mountain](#)
[AST 1509 - Metamorphosis Pill, A Chance Encounter, It's Actually Her](#)
[AST 1510 - Killing the Gold-back Bear King, Diamond Fruit, Diamond Fruit Tree](#)
[AST 1511 - Metamorphosis Pill, The Demonic Beast That Grew By Leaps and Bounds](#)
[AST 1512 - 1.4 Billion Sun Power](#)
[AST 1513 - It was actually the Ancient Ruins!](#)
[AST 1514 - The Treasure Map is the Key to Inheritance, Evil Intent](#)
[AST 1515 - Earth Divine Stone, Qing Shuis Divine Artifact In The Realm of Violet Jade](#)
[AST 1516 - The Hua Clan that doesnt know when to give up](#)
[AST 1517 - Qin Qings Panic](#)
[AST 1518 - Im at the peak of false gods. What capabilities do you have to fight against me?](#)
[AST 1519 - The Smug Hua Clan Ancestor](#)
[AST 1520 - The Commanding Art of Pursuing, An Easy Victory](#)
[AST 1521 - Moonlight City, The Complexity of Women](#)
[AST 1522 - Moonlight Tree, Moonlight Dew, Sacred Might Dynasty, Black Dragon](#)
[AST 1523 - Hellfire Phoenixs Rage, Wind Thunder Claw](#)
[AST 1524 - Kill the Black Dragon! Dark Demonic Jiao King, Qin Qings azure dragon](#)
[AST 1525 - Battle with Leng Ye, Battle Royale](#)
[AST 1526 - Hellfire Phoenixs Nine Phantoms Slaughter, Qin King Manor](#)
[AST 1527 - Qin King Manor, The Strange Qin Relative](#)
[AST 1528 - Everyone Needs Kinship, Friendship, and Romantic Relationships](#)
[AST 1529 - Predestined Life, I Love Her More Than I Love Myself](#)
[AST 1530 - A Voluntary Action](#)
[AST 1531 - Yet Another Problem Arose](#)
[AST 1532 - Its Not Easy for Two People to Have Affections for Each Other at the Same Time](#)
[AST 1533 - The Battle Against the Gu Clan.](#)
[AST 1534 - Unstoppable Might](#)

[AST 1535 - Difficult Battle](#)
[AST 1536 - The battle ended just like that? Gentle and Charming](#)
[AST 1537 - False words can also become true](#)
[AST 1538 - Black Demon Mountain, Poison Dragon Pool, Poison Dragon Flower?](#)
[AST 1539 - Three-headed Jadewater Snake King, Annihilate](#)
[AST 1540 - Battling The Poison Dragon](#)
[AST 1541 - Killing the Poison Dragon, Spirit Pool](#)
[AST 1542 - Seven Yang Pill's Completion, Strongest Hope](#)
[AST 1543 - Blackfire Demon Ox, Titan Ox?](#)
[AST 1544 - Titan Ox Mountain, I wont allow you to let me go](#)
[AST 1545 - Titan Ox Strength, Miraculous Energy](#)
[AST 1546 - Qin Qing kidnapped? Moonwolf Island](#)
[AST 1547 - Qin Yings death](#)
[AST 1548 - The Qin Qing that underwent a great personality change, Departure](#)
[AST 1549 - Searching For Yiye Jiange](#)
[AST 1550 - Qin King Manors crisis](#)
[AST 1551 - Qing Shuis participation, the change in the situation of the battle](#)
[AST 1552 - Control, Qing Shuis magnificent ability](#)
[AST 1553 - Another Way Of Claiming Justice, The Two Demons of the Chai Clan](#)
[AST 1554 - Killer, Deterrent](#)
[AST 1555 - Sword of Father and Son, Soul Lock, In the Nick of Time](#)
[AST 1556 - Near Misses, Killing the Foe with Life and Death Needles](#)
[AST 1557 - Victory, deterrence, presence, return](#)
[AST 1558 - Kiss](#)
[AST 1559 - Departure, Tang Clan Tang Yilong](#)
[AST 1560 - Circle, reunion with the woman with mysterious aura](#)
[AST 1561 - Yiye Jiange was the Palace Mistress of Sea King Palace? Wound](#)
[AST 1562 - Healing Injuries, Poison Dragon Flower Has Matured](#)
[AST 1563 - Dragon Pill, One step into Heaven, One step into Hell](#)
[AST 1564 - Consuming the Dragon Pill, Explosive Increase in Strength, Muyun Qingge](#)
[AST 1565 - Connecting the Twelve Earthly Meridians, Golden Battle Halberds excitement](#)
[AST 1566 - Return to Linhai City, Effort will be paid off eventually](#)
[AST 1567 - Heading to Sea King Palace, Paragon Water Flight!](#)
[AST 1568 - Third Palace Lord Jin Liyu Immortal Demon Demon Essence? Myriad existences reverting to origin](#)
[AST 1569 - Meeting Each Other, Yiye Jiange](#)
[AST 1570 - Battle Appointment with Jin Liyu](#)

[AST 1571 - Discussion and Negotiation](#)

[AST 1572 - Jiange's Feelings](#)

[AST 1573 - Clearing of the Tenth Heavenly Meridian, Tracker](#)

[AST 1574 - Control, Switching Gears, Troubles Incoming](#)

[AST 1575 - Crack, Powerful Sea-Dragon Merman](#)

[AST 1576 - Armour Splitting Golden Sword, Illusionary Rainbow Silver Silk](#)

[AST 1577 - Violet Crystal Crowned Shark King](#)

[AST 1578 - Kill, Arrival of the Golden Sea-Dragon Merman](#)

[AST 1579 - Kill, Victory, Plan](#)

[AST 1580 - Marriage, Becoming the Guardian of the Sea Kings Palace](#)

[AST 1581 - The Top Immortal Sect, Removing the 3rd Palace Master](#)

[AST 1582 - Sunset Palace, Obtaining the Divine Heavenly Technique Jade Kirin Dragon Vessel](#)

[AST 1583 - Five Elements Divine Flags New Position, Golden Spirit Fish](#)

[AST 1584 - 100 Black Scales Mermen Slayers, Betrayal, Sunset Palaces Arrival](#)

[AST 1585 - Black Demon Merman Chu Dongri, Hundred Man Slaying Team To Battle](#)

[AST 1586 - Hacked Two People, Shamefully Retreated](#)

[AST 1587 - Off to Meet the Palace Lord of Sunset Palace](#)

[AST 1588 - A Confession from Sunset Palace's Mermaid Princess](#)

[AST 1589 - Battle with Silver Battle King Crab](#)

[AST 1590 - Victory, How About Sharing Your Man?](#)

[AST 1591 - Battle with the Juxtapose Phoenix, Qing Shuis Departure](#)

[AST 1592 The Blood of Demon King is Beyond Redemption, What Generates Love?](#)

[AST 1593 - Successor of Titan Ox Demon King Inheritance: Wrecking Imperial Cuisine Hall](#)